

OTT 1 Genesis

OTT 2 Exodus

OTT 3 Leviticus

OTT 4 Numbers

OTT 5 Deuteronomy

OTT 6 Joshua

OTT 7 Judges

OTT 8 Ruth

OTT 9 1Samuel

OTT 10 2Samuel

OTT 11 1Kings

OTT 12 2Kings

OTT 13 1Chronicles

OTT 14 2Chronicles

OTT 15 Ezra

OTT 16 Nehemiah

OTT 17 Esther

OTT 18 Job

OTT 19 Psalms

OTT 20 Proverbs

OTT 21 Ecclesiastes

OTT 22 Song of Solomon

OTT 23 Isaiah

OTT 24 Jeremiah

OTT 25 Lamentations

OTT 26 Ezekiel

OTT 27 Daniel

OTT 28 Hosea

OTT 29 Joel

OTT 30 Amos

OTT 31 Obadiah

OTT 32 Jonah

OTT 33 Micah

OTT 34 Nahum

OTT 35 Habakkuk

OTT 36 Zephaniah

OTT 37 Haggai

OTT 38 Zechariah

OTT 39 Malachi

NTT 1 Matthew

NTT 2 Mark

NTT 3 Luke

NTT 4 John

NTT 5 Acts

NTT 6 Romans

NTT 7 1Corinthians

NTT 8 2Corinthians

NTT 9 Galatians

NTT 10 Ephesians

NTT 11 Philippians

NTT 12 Colossians

NTT 13 1Thessalonians

NTT 14 2Thessalonians

NTT 15 1Timothy

NTT 16 2Timothy

NTT 17 Titus

NTT 18 Philemon

NTT 19 Hebrews

NTT 20 James

NTT 21 1Peter

NTT 22 2Peter

NTT 23 1John

NTT 24 2John

NTT 25 3John

NTT 26 Judas

NTT 27 Revelation

Genesis

Genesis 1

- ¶1. In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.
2. And the earth was formless and empty, and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God hovered over the surface of the water.
3. And God said, "Let there be light!" And there was light.
4. And God saw that the light was good, and God separated the light from the darkness.
5. And God called the light "day", and he called the darkness "night". So, there was evening, and there was morning, the first day.
- ¶6. And God said, "Let there be an expanse in the midst of the water, so that it divides the water from the water!"
7. And God made the expanse, and it separated the water that was under the expanse from the water that was above the expanse. And so it was.
8. And God called the expanse "heaven". So, there was evening, and there was morning, the second day.
- ¶9. And God said, "Let the water under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let dry land appear." And so it was.
10. And God called the dry land "earth", and he called the gathered water "seas". And God saw that it was good.
11. And God said, "Let the earth bring forth vegetation, the seed-bearing plant, and the fruit tree bearing fruit whose seed is in it, after its kind, on the earth." And so it was.
12. And the earth produced vegetation, the seed-bearing plant after its kind, the tree producing fruit whose seed is in it, after its kind. And God saw that it was good.
13. So, there was evening, and there was morning, the third day.
- ¶14. And God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of heaven, to separate the day from the night. And let them be for signs, seasons, days, and years.
15. And let them be for lights in the expanse of heaven to shine on the earth." And so it was.
16. And God made two great lights, the greater light for the realm of day, and the lesser light and the stars for the realm of night.
17. And God placed them in the expanse of heaven to shine on the earth,
18. to rule by day and by night and to divide the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good.
19. So, there was evening, and there was morning, the fourth day.
- ¶20. And God said, "Let the water teem with a multitude of living creatures, and let flying creatures fly over the land upon the face of the expanse of heaven."
21. And God created huge sea-creatures and the soul of every living thing that moves and swarms in the water, after their kind, and every winged flying creature, after their kind. And God saw that it was good.
22. And God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the water in the seas, and let flying creatures multiply on the earth."
23. So, there was evening, and there was morning, the fifth day.

- ¶24. And God said, "Let the earth bring forth the living soul, after its kind – livestock, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth, after its kind." And so it was.
25. And God made the beast of the earth after its kind, and the livestock after its kind, and what creeps on the ground after its kind. And God saw that it was good.
26. And God said, "Let us make mankind in our image, after our likeness, and let them rule over the creature that swims in the sea, and the creature that flies in the sky, and the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every living thing that moves about on the land.
27. And God created the man¹ in His image; in the image of God, He created him. He created them male and female.
28. And God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth, and subdue it. And have dominion over the creature that swims in the sea, and the creature that flies in the sky, and every creature that creeps about on the land.
29. And God said, "Behold, I have given to you every seed-bearing plant that is on the face of the whole earth, and every tree whose fruit bears the seed of a tree, for your food.
30. And to every creature on land, to every creature that flies in the sky, and to everything that creeps on the ground, in which is a living soul, I have given every green plant for food." And so it was.
31. And God saw all that He had made, and behold, it was very good. So, there was evening, and there was morning, the sixth day.

Genesis 2

- ¶1. And heaven and earth were completed, and all their host.
2. And on the Seventh Day, God finished His work which He made. And He rested on the Seventh Day from all His work that He did.
3. And God blessed the seventh day and made it holy because in it, He rested from His work that God did in creation.
- ¶4. These are the origins of heaven and earth when they were created, in the day Jehovah God made earth and heaven.
5. And no plant of the field was yet on the earth, and no herbage of the field had yet sprouted, because Jehovah God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was no man to work the ground.
6. But a mist went up from the earth, and it watered all of the ground.
7. And Jehovah God formed the man from dirt of the ground, and He breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living soul.
8. And Jehovah God planted a garden in Eden, eastward, and there He put the man that he had formed.
9. And Jehovah God caused to sprout from the ground every tree that was pleasant to the sight and good for food, and the tree of life was in the middle of the garden, as well as the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
10. And a river went out from Eden to water the garden, and from there, it was divided and became four heads.
11. The name of the first was Pishon, which borders the land of Havilah, where there is gold
12. (the gold of that land is good), and bdellium and the onyx stone are there.
13. And the name of the second river was Gihon, which borders all the land of Cush.
14. And the name of the third river was Hiddekel, going east of Assyria. And the fourth river was the Euphrates.

¹ Or, "Adam".

15. And Jehovah God took the man and settled him in the garden of Eden, to tend and to look after it.
16. And Jehovah God commanded the man, saying, "You may eat from any of the trees of the garden.
17. However, from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you must not eat, for on the day you eat from it, you will certainly die."
18. Then Jehovah God said, "It is not good for the man to live by himself. I will make a helper fit for him."
19. And Jehovah God formed from the ground all creatures that live in the field and all creatures that fly in the sky. Then He brought each to the man to see what he would call it, and whatever the man called the creature, that was its name.
20. So, the man gave names to all the beasts and creatures that fly in the sky, and to all the animals of the field, but as for the man, He found no helper fit for him.
21. And Jehovah God caused a deep sleep to come over the man, and he slept. Then He took one of his ribs, and He closed up the flesh in its place.
22. And Jehovah God made the rib that He had taken from the man into a woman. And He brought her to the man.
23. And the man said, "This one, at last, is bone from my bones and flesh from my flesh. This one shall be called 'woman' because she was taken out of man."
24. For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and cling to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.
25. And the man and his wife were both naked, but they were not ashamed.

Genesis 3

1. Now the serpent was more cunning than all of the creatures of the field that Jehovah God had made. And he said to the woman, "Did God really tell you not to eat from every tree of the garden?"
2. And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden,
3. but of the fruit of the tree that is in the middle of the garden, God said, 'You shall not eat from it nor touch it, lest you die.'"
4. And the serpent said to the woman, "You will not die, surely.
5. For God knows that in the day you eat from it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."
6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise², she took some of its fruit and ate it. Then she also gave some to her husband with her, and he ate it.
7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they realized that they were naked. So, they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves.
8. Then they heard the voice of Jehovah God as He walked about in the garden in the evening breeze. And the man and his wife hid themselves from the face of Jehovah God among the trees of the garden.
9. And Jehovah God called to the man and said to him, "Where are you?"
10. And he said, "I heard your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked, and I hid myself.
11. And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Did you eat from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?"
12. And the man said, "The wife that you gave me, she gave me fruit from the tree, and I ate."

² Or, "successful", which implies a worldly wisdom.

13. And Jehovah God said to the woman, "What is this that you have done?" And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."
14. And Jehovah God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, you are more cursed than all cattle, and more than any beast of the field. You shall go about on your belly, and you will eat dust all the days of your life.
15. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed. He will crush your head, and you will bruise his heel."
- ¶16. To the woman, He said, "I will greatly multiply your pain and your conception. With pain will you bear children. And your desire shall be toward your husband, and he shall rule over you."
- ¶17. To the man, He said, "Inasmuch as you listened to the voice of your wife and ate from the tree from which I commanded you not to eat, the ground is cursed because of you. By hard labor shall you eat, all the days of your life,
18. for it will bring forth thorns and thistles. And you shall eat the plants of the field.
19. By the sweat of your face shall you eat food until you return to the ground, for you were taken from it. You were dirt, and to dirt shall you return."
20. And the man called his wife, Eve³, for she was the mother of all living.
21. And Jehovah God made tunics of skin for the man and his wife, and He clothed them.
- ¶22. And Jehovah God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of us, to know good and evil. Now, lest he stretch out his hand to take and eat from the tree of life as well, and live forever . . ."
23. Then Jehovah God sent him away from the garden of Eden to work the ground from which he was taken.
24. And He drove the man out, and He placed on the east side of the garden of Eden cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned in every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

Genesis 4

- ¶1. And Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain⁴. And she said, "I have gotten a man with the help of GOD."
2. And again, she gave birth to his brother, Abel⁵. And Abel became a shepherd of the flock, and Cain was a worker of the ground.
3. And it happened after some time, that Cain brought the fruit of the ground as an offering for Jehovah.
4. And Abel brought his also, the firstlings of his flock and their fat. And Jehovah accepted Abel and his gift,
5. but He did not accept Cain and his gift. And Cain became very angry, and his countenance fell.
6. And Jehovah said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why is your countenance fallen?
7. If you do good, will you not be received? But if you do not do good, sin is crouching at the door. And his desire will be toward you, and you will rule over him."
8. And Cain spoke to Abel his brother, and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against his brother Abel and killed him.

³ Hebrew: *Havah*, meaning "life".

⁴ "Cain" means "gotten".

⁵ Hebrew: *Hevel*, meaning "vapor" or "breath".

9. And Jehovah said to Cain, "Where is Abel, your brother?" And he said, "I don't know. Am I my brother's keeper?"
10. And God said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood is crying out to me from the ground.
11. Therefore, you are now cursed from the ground which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood at your hand,
12. so that when you work the ground, it will not produce abundantly for you. But you will be a wanderer and a fugitive in the earth."
13. And Cain said to Jehovah, "My punishment is greater than I can bear.
14. For you have driven me off the face of the land today, and I will be hidden from your face. And I will be a wanderer and a fugitive in the earth. And it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me."
15. And Jehovah said to him, "Therefore, whoever slays Cain shall suffer vengeance, seven-fold." And Jehovah put a mark on Cain so that no one who found him would kill him.
16. So Cain went out from before Jehovah and dwelt in the land of Nod⁶, east of Eden.
17. And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. And then he built a city, and he named the city after the name of his son, Enoch.
18. And to Enoch was born Irad, and Irad fathered Mahujael, and Mahujael fathered Mathushael, and Mathushael fathered Lamech.
19. And Lamech took two wives for himself. The name of the first was Adah, and the name of the second was Zillah.
20. And Adah bore Javal, who became the father of those who dwell in tents and tend cattle.
21. And his brother's name was Jubal. He was the father of all lyre and flute players.
22. And Zillah also bore Tubal-cain, the fashioner of all copper and iron implements. And Tubal-cain's sister was Naamah.
23. And Lamech said to his wives, Adah and Zillah, "Hear my voice, wives of Lamech. Give ear to what I say. I killed a man for wounding me and a young man for striking me.
24. If Cain suffered vengeance seven-fold, then Lamech, seventy-seven."
25. And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son, and she called his name Seth⁷, for she said, "God has given me another seed in place of Abel, for Cain killed him."
26. And to Seth, a son was born also, and he called his name Enosh. At that time, man began to call on the name of Jehovah.⁸

Genesis 5

- ¶1. This is the genealogical record of Adam. In the day God created man, He made him in the likeness of God.
2. Male and female, He created them, and He blessed them. And He called their name "man" in the day they were created.
 3. And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and he fathered a son in his likeness and his form, and he called his name Seth.
 4. And the days of Adam after he fathered Seth were eight hundred years, and he fathered sons and daughters.

⁶ That is, "wandering".

⁷ That is, "given".

⁸ Or, "profaned calling on the name of Jehovah". However, no one used the name "Jehovah" until God revealed that name to Moses in Exodus 6:3-4. Moses inserted the name Jehovah into the story when he wrote Genesis.

5. And all of the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

¶6. And Seth lived one hundred and five years, and he fathered Enosh.

7. And Seth lived eight hundred and seven years after he fathered Enosh. And he fathered sons and daughters.

8. And all of the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.

¶9. And Enosh lived ninety years, and he fathered Cainan.

10. And Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years after he fathered Cainan, and he fathered sons and daughters.

11. And all of the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

¶12. And Cainan lived seventy years, and he fathered Mahalaleel.

13. And Cainan lived eight hundred and forty years after he fathered Mahalaleel, and he fathered sons and daughters.

14. And all of the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

¶15. And Mahalaleel lived sixty-five years, and he fathered Jared.

16. And Mahalaleel lived eight hundred and thirty years after he fathered Jared, and he fathered sons and daughters.

17. And all of the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, and he died.

¶18. And Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and he fathered Enoch.

19. And Jared lived eight hundred years after he fathered Enoch, and he fathered sons and daughters.

20. And all of the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, and he died.

¶21. And Enoch lived sixty-five years, and he fathered Methuselah⁹.

22. Enoch walked with God after he fathered Methuselah three hundred years, and he fathered sons and daughters.

23. And all of the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years.

24. Then Enoch walked with God and was not, for God took him.

¶25. And Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and he fathered Lamech.

26. And Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years after he fathered Lamech, and he fathered sons and daughters.

27. And all of the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, and he died.

¶28. And Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and he fathered a son.

29. And he named him Noah¹⁰ saying, "This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands because of the ground that GOD has cursed."

30. And after Lamech fathered Noah, he lived five hundred and ninety-five years, and he fathered sons and daughters.

31. And all of the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years, and he died.

¶32. And Noah was five hundred years old, and he fathered Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

⁹"Methuselah" means, "at his death, it will be sent".

¹⁰That is, "rest", or "comfort"

Genesis 6

- ¶1. And it came to pass when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them,
2. that the sons of God saw that the daughters of man were beautiful to look at, and they took wives for themselves, whoever they chose.
3. And Jehovah said, "My spirit will not contend with man forever, inasmuch as he is flesh. His days will be one hundred and twenty years."
4. There were giants on earth in those days (and even after that) when the sons of God went in to the daughters of man, and they bore them children. They were mighty men, men of renown from long ago.
- ¶5. And Jehovah saw that man's wickedness was great on the earth and that every thought and intention of his heart was altogether evil every day.
6. And Jehovah regretted that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved to His heart.
7. And Jehovah said, "I will wipe man, whom I have created, from off the face of the earth, as well as the beasts, the creeping things, and the flying creatures of the sky. For it grieves me that I have made them."
8. But Noah found favor in the eyes of Jehovah.
- ¶9. These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man; he was without blemish in his generations. And Noah walked with God.
10. And Noah fathered three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
11. And the earth was corrupt in God's sight, and the earth was full of violence.
12. And God saw the earth, and behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted its way on the earth.
- ¶13. And God said to Noah, "An end of all flesh has come before me because the earth is full of violence because of them. Now, behold, I will wipe them off the face of the earth.
14. Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood. Make compartments in the ark, and cover it with pitch inside and out.
15. And this is how you will make it: three hundred cubits will be the length of the ark, fifty cubits, its width, and thirty cubits, its height.
16. You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish it off, a cubit above, and you shall make the door of the ark on the side. With lower, second, and third decks shall you make it.
17. As for me, I am bringing a cataclysm of water upon the earth to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life. Everything that is on the earth will perish from under heaven.
18. But I will establish my covenant with you, and you shall enter into the ark, you and your sons, and your wife, and your sons' wives with you.
19. And from every living thing of all flesh, you shall take two of each into the ark to keep alive with you; they shall be male and female –
20. the flying creature after its kind, the beast of the field after its kind, and every creeping thing on the ground after its kind – two from each shall enter in to you, to stay alive.
21. And as for you, take for yourself every food that is eaten, and you shall store it for yourself. And it shall be food for you and for them."
22. And Noah built it. He did everything as God commanded him.

Genesis 7

1. And Jehovah said to Noah, "Go into the ark, you and all your household, because I have found you to be righteous in this generation.
2. From all the clean beasts of the field, take to you by sevens, the male and his mate, and from the beasts that are not clean, two, the male and his mate.
3. Also, from the flying creatures of the sky, take for you by sevens, male and female, to preserve seed on the face of all the earth,
4. for after seven days, I will cause it to rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights. And I will wipe out every living thing that I have made on the face of the earth."
5. And Noah did according to all that Jehovah commanded him.
6. Noah was six hundred years old when the flood came upon the earth.
7. And Noah and his sons, and his wife and his sons' wives, went with him into the ark because of the waters of the flood.
8. Of clean beasts of the field, and beasts that are not clean, and flying creatures, and every thing that creeps on the ground,
9. two by two, they came to Noah in the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah.
10. And after seven days, the flood-waters came on the earth.
11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, in the seventeenth day of the month, on that day, all the fountains of the great deep burst open and the windows of heaven were opened,
12. and the rain came on the earth for forty days and forty nights.
13. In that very same day, Noah, and Shem, Ham, and Japheth, Noah's sons, went into the ark, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons went with them,
14. they and every creature after its kind, and every beast after its kind, and every thing that creeps about on the land after its kind, and every flying creature after its kind, every bird of every sort.
15. And they came in to Noah, into the ark, two by two of all flesh in which was the breath of life,
16. male and female of all flesh entered in. They came as God had commanded him, and Jehovah closed him in.
17. And the flood was forty days on the earth, and the water increased and lifted up the ark, and it rose high above the land.
18. And the waters prevailed, and greatly increased on the earth. And the ark floated on the face of the waters.
19. And the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth. All the high mountains under heaven were covered.
20. Fifteen cubits and upwards the waters prevailed and covered the mountains.
21. And all flesh that crept about on the earth died – flying creatures, cattle, beasts, all swarming animals that swarm on the earth, and all mankind.
22. Indeed, all died in whose nostrils was the breath of life, everything that was on dry ground.
23. And every living thing on the face of the ground was destroyed – man, cattle, creeping thing, and flying creature of the sky. They were wiped off the earth. Noah alone remained, and those with him in the ark.
24. And the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.

Genesis 8

1. And God remembered Noah, and every beast, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark. And God made a wind pass over the earth, and the waters abated.

2. And the fountains of the deep and the windows of heaven were shut, and the rain from heaven was restrained.
3. And the waters returned from going over the earth, and in returning, the waters decreased for one hundred fifty days.
4. And the ark rested in the seventh month, in the seventeenth day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat.
5. And the waters continued to decrease until the tenth month; in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains were seen.
6. And it came to pass after forty days that Noah opened the window of the ark that he had made,
7. and he sent the raven, and it went out, going out and returning until the waters dried up from the earth.
8. And he sent the dove away from him to see if the waters had abated from the surface of the ground,
9. but the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, and she returned to him, to the ark, because the waters were upon the face of the whole earth. And Noah stretched out his hand, and took her, and brought her in to him in the ark.
10. And he waited seven more days, and then he again sent the dove out of the ark.
11. And the dove came in to him in the evening, and behold, a freshly plucked olive tree leaf was in her mouth, and Noah knew that the waters had abated from the earth.
12. And he waited seven more days, and then, again, he sent the dove, and it did not return to him any more.
13. It came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, at the beginning of the first month, that the waters were dried up from off the earth, and Noah removed the ark's covering and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.
14. And in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry.
- ¶15. And God spoke to Noah, saying,
16. "Leave the ark, you and your wife, and your sons and your sons' wives with you.
17. Every living thing that is with you of all flesh – flying creatures, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creeps on the ground – bring out with you." And they spread over the earth, and were fruitful, and multiplied on the earth.
18. And Noah went out, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him.
19. And every living thing after their kind – every creeping thing, every flying creature, and everything that moves on the earth – went out from the ark.
20. And Noah built an altar to Jehovah, and he took some of every clean animal and of every clean bird, and he offered burnt offerings on the altar.
21. And Jehovah smelled the placating aroma, and Jehovah said in his heart, "For man's sake, I will not curse the ground again, for the thought of man's heart is continually evil from his youth. Nor will I again destroy all life the way I have done it.
22. As long as the earth remains, seed-time and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night will not cease."

Genesis 9

1. And God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth.

2. Fear of you and dread of you will come upon every animal of the earth, and upon every creature that flies in the sky, and on every creeping thing that creeps on the ground, and on all the fish of the sea; they are delivered into your hand.
3. Every creeping thing that lives will be food for you, just like the plants. I have given you everything.
4. Only, do not eat flesh with its lifeblood.
5. And your lifeblood I will surely require; of the hand of every animal and of the hand of man will I require it. By each man's brother will I require the life of the man.
6. Whoever sheds man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed, for He made man in the image of God.
7. Now, be fruitful and multiply, and cover the earth, and multiply on it."

¶8. God also spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying,

9. "And, behold, I am establishing my covenant with you, and with your seed after you,
10. with every living soul that is with you – the flying creature, the beast of the field, and with every living thing of earth that is with you – from all that go out of the ark to every living thing on earth.
11. And I am establishing my covenant with you. Never again will all flesh be cut off by floodwaters, and never again will there be a flood to wipe out the earth."
12. And God said, "This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between me and you and every living soul that is with you, unto all generations:
13. I will set my bow in the cloud, and it will be for a sign of the covenant between me and the earth,
14. so that when I cause a cloud to appear on the earth, the bow will appear in the cloud,
15. and I will remember my covenant that is between me and you and every living soul of all flesh, and the waters will never again become a flood to destroy all flesh.
16. And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will look at it to remember the lasting covenant between God and every living soul of all flesh that is on the earth."
17. And God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant that I have established between me and all flesh that is on the earth."

¶18. And the sons of Noah went from the ark, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. And Ham was the father of Canaan.

19. These three were the sons of Noah, and from these, all the earth was populated.
20. And Noah became a man of the soil, and he planted a vineyard.
21. And he drank of the wine and was made drunk, and he was uncovered inside his tent.
22. And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father naked, and he told his two brothers outside.
23. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and they put it on their two shoulders and walked behind it, and they covered the nakedness of their father. But their faces were behind the garment so that they would not see their father's nakedness.
24. And Noah came out of his stupor, and he found out what his younger son had done to him.
25. And he said, "Cursed be Canaan! He shall be a servant of servants to his brothers!"
26. And he said, "Blessed be GOD, the God of Shem, and Canaan shall be a servant to him!"
27. And God will enlarge Japheth, and he will dwell in the tents of Shem, but Canaan shall be a servant to him!"
28. And Noah lived three hundred and fifty years after the flood.
29. And all of the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.

- ¶1. And these were the children of Noah's sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. And sons were born to them after the flood.
2. The sons of Japheth were Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.
 3. And the sons of Gomer were Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.
 4. And the sons of Javan were Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
 5. The borders of the nations were divided among these. In their lands, each had their own language for their family in their nations.
 6. And the sons of Ham were Cush,¹¹ Mizraim,¹² Put, and Canaan.
 7. And the sons of Cush were Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteca. And the sons of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.
 8. And Cush fathered Nimrod. He became a mighty man on the earth.
 9. He was a mighty hunter before Jehovah. For this reason, it is said, "Like Nimrod, the mighty hunter before Jehovah."
 10. The principal cities of his kingdom were Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
 11. From that land, went Asshur, and he built Nineveh and the city of Rehoboth, and Calah,
 12. and Resen, which is between Nineveh and Calah, which is the great city.
 13. And Mizraim fathered the Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim,
 14. Pathrusim, Casluhim (from there came the Philistim), and Caphtorim.
- ¶15. And Canaan fathered Sidon, his firstborn, and Heth,
16. and the Jebusites, the Amorites, the Girgashites,
 17. the Hivites, the Arkites, the Sinites,
 18. the Arvadites, the Zamarites, and the Hamathites. And afterwards, the families of the Canaanites were scattered.
 19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon to Gerar, and from Gaza to Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim as far as Lasha.
 20. These were the sons of Ham according to their families, according to their languages, in their lands, in their nations.
- ¶21. And to Shem, father of all the sons of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, were born children.
22. The sons of Shem were Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, and Aram.¹³
 23. And the sons of Aram were Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash.
 24. And Arpachshad fathered Shelah, and Shelah fathered Eber.
 25. And to Eber were born two sons. The name of the first was Peleg¹⁴ because in his days, the earth was divided. And the name of his brother was Joktan.
 26. And Joktan fathered Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,
 27. Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah,
 28. Obal, Abimael, Sheba,
 29. Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.
 30. And their dwellings were from Mesha to Sephar, a mountain to the east.
 31. These were the sons of Shem according to their families, according to their languages, in their lands, according to their nations.

¹¹ Cush is Ethiopia.

¹² Mizraim is Egypt.

¹³ Aram is Syria.

¹⁴ That is, "divided".

32. These were the families of the sons of Noah according to their children, by their nations. And by these were the nations of the earth divided after the flood.

Genesis 11

- ¶1. And all the earth was one language and one speech.
2. And it came to pass when they journeyed from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar and dwelt there.
3. And they said, each one to his neighbor, "Come, let us make bricks and fire them." And they had brick for stone and bitumen for mortar.
4. And they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city and a tower with its top in the heavens, that we may make ourselves a name, lest we be scattered over the face of all the earth."
5. And Jehovah came down to see the city and the tower that the sons of Adam had built.
6. And Jehovah said, "Behold, the people are one, and there is one language for them all, and they have begun to do this. Now, nothing they imagine will be too difficult for them.
7. Come, let us go down and confuse their language so that they will not understand one another's speech."
8. And so from there, Jehovah scattered them over the face of the whole earth, and they stopped building the city.
9. This is why its name is called Babel, for there, Jehovah confused the languages of the whole earth, and from there, Jehovah scattered them over the face of the whole earth.
- ¶10. These are the generations of Shem. Shem was one hundred years old, and he fathered Arpachshad two years after the flood.
11. And after he fathered Arpachshad, Shem lived five hundred years, and he fathered sons and daughters.
- ¶12. And Arpachshad lived thirty-five years, and he fathered Shelah.
13. And after he fathered Shelah, Arpachshad lived four hundred and three years, and he fathered sons and daughters.
- ¶14. And Shelah lived thirty years, and he fathered Eber.
15. And after he fathered Eber, Shelah lived four hundred and three years, and he fathered sons and daughters.
- ¶16. And Eber lived thirty-four years, and he fathered Peleg.
17. And after he fathered Peleg, Eber lived four hundred and thirty years, and he fathered sons and daughters.
- ¶18. And Peleg lived thirty years, and he fathered Reu.
19. And after he fathered Reu, Peleg lived two hundred and nine years, and he fathered sons and daughters.
- ¶20. And Reu lived thirty-two years, and he fathered Serug.
21. And after he fathered Serug, Reu lived two hundred and seven years, and he fathered sons and daughters.
- ¶22. And Serug lived thirty years, and he fathered Nahor.
23. And after he fathered Nahor, Serug lived two hundred years, and he fathered sons and daughters.

- ¶24. And Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and he fathered Terah.
25. And after he fathered Terah, Nahor lived one hundred and nineteen years, and he fathered sons and daughters.
- ¶26. And Terah lived seventy years, and he fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27. And these were the generations of Terah. Terah fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran, and Haran fathered Lot.
28. But Haran died before Terah his father in his homeland, in Ur of the Chaldeans.
29. And Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah, daughter of Haran, who was the father of Milcah and the father of Iscah.
30. And Sarai was barren; she had no child.
31. And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, the wife of Abram his son. And they went with them from Ur of the Chaldeans to travel to the land of Canaan. And they came to Haran and dwelt there.
32. And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years, and Terah died in Haran.

Genesis 12

- ¶1. And Jehovah said to Abram, "Leave your land, and your kindred, and your father's house to the land that I will show you.
2. And I will make you a great nation, and I will bless you and make your name great, and you will be a blessing.
3. And I will bless them who bless you, and curse him who curses you. And in you will all the families of the earth be blessed."
4. And Abram went as Jehovah had told him, and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy-five years old when he left Haran.
5. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot, his brother's son, and all the possessions that they had, and the souls that they had acquired in Haran, and they went out to go to the land of Canaan, and they came into the land of Canaan.
6. And Abram passed through the land to the area of Shechem, to Oak of Moreh. And the Canaanites were then in the land.
7. And Jehovah appeared to Abram, and said, "I will give this land to your seed." And he built there an altar to Jehovah, who appeared to him.
8. And he moved on from there to the mountain east of Bethel. And he pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Hai on the east. And there, he built an altar to Jehovah, and he called upon a name of Jehovah.
9. And Abram pulled up stakes and set out, going toward the Negev.
- ¶10. And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to sojourn there because the famine was severe in the land.
11. And it came to pass as he was about to enter into Egypt that he said to Sarai his wife, "Listen, please. I know that you are a beautiful woman to look at.
12. And it will be that when the Egyptians see you, they will say, 'This is his wife.' And they will kill me, and keep you alive.

13. Say, I pray you, that you are my sister so that it will go well for me on account of you. Then my life will be spared because of you.”
14. And it came to pass when Abram entered into Egypt, the Egyptians saw the woman, that she was very beautiful.
15. And when the princes of Pharaoh saw her, they praised her to Pharaoh. And the woman was taken into the house of Pharaoh.
16. And he treated Abram well for her sake. And he had sheep, cattle, donkeys, male slaves, female slaves, she-asses, and camels.
17. But Jehovah plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, the wife of Abram.
18. And Pharaoh summoned Abram, and he said, “What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife?
19. Why did you say, ‘She is my sister,’ so that I took her to me for a wife? And now, behold your wife! Take her and leave!”
20. And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they sent him away, and his wife, with all that he had.

Genesis 13

1. And Abram went up from Egypt into the Negev, he and his wife, with all that he had, and Lot was with him.
2. And Abram was very rich in cattle, silver, and gold.
3. And he went on his journeys from the Negev to Bethel, to the place where he pitched his tent at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai,
4. to the place of the altar that he made in the beginning. And there, Abram called upon a name of Jehovah.
5. And Lot, who went with Abram, possessed flocks, and cattle, and tents.
6. And the land could not support them dwelling together because their substance was great, and so, they were not able to dwell together.
7. And there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram’s cattle and the herdsmen of Lot’s cattle. (The Canaanites and the Perizzites dwelt then in the land.)
8. So, Abram said to Lot, “Please, let there be no strife between me and you, and between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, for we are kinsmen.
9. Is not all the land before you? Separate yourself from me, I pray you: if to the left, then I will take the right, and if to the right, then I will take the left.”
10. And Lot lifted up his eyes and saw all the area around the Jordan, that all of it was well-watered (before Jehovah destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah). It was like the garden of Jehovah, like the land of Egypt as you go toward Zoar.
11. And Lot chose for himself the whole area around the Jordan, and Lot set out eastward. And they separated, each from his brother.
12. Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the area and moved his tent as far as Sodom.
13. But the men of Sodom were very evil and sinful before Jehovah.
14. And Jehovah said to Abram after he was separated from Lot, “Lift up your eyes, please, and look northward from where you are, and southward, and east, and west.
15. For all the land that you see will I give to you and to your seed forever.
16. And I will make your seed as the dust of the earth, so that if one can count the dust of the earth, then your seed will also be counted.

17. Rise; walk the land, its length and its breadth, for I will give it to you.”
18. And Abram moved his tent, and went and dwelt at Oaks of Mamre, which is in Hebron. And there he built an altar to Jehovah.

Genesis 14

- ¶1. It came to pass in the days of Amraphel, king of Shinar, Arioch, King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer, King of Elam, and Tidal, King of Goiim,
2. that these made war with Bera, King of Sodom, and with Birsha, King of Gomorrah, Shinab, King of Admah, Shemeber, King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (which is Zoar).
3. These all came together to the valley of the Siddim, which is the Salt Sea.
4. They had served Chedorlaomer twelve years, but in the thirteenth year, they rebelled.
5. Then, in the fourteenth year, Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him came, and they defeated the giants in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh-kiriathaim,
6. and the Horites in their mountain of Seir, to El-paran, which is by the wilderness.
7. And they turned back and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and they conquered all the territory of the Amalekites, as well as the Amorites who lived in Hazazon-tamar.
8. And the King of Sodom, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (which is Zoar) went out and set the battle in order with them in the valley of the Siddim,
9. against Chedorlaomer, King of Elam, and Tidal, King of Goiim, and Amraphel, King of Shinar, and Arioch, King of Ellasar – four kings against five.
10. And the valley of the Siddim was full of pits of bitumen, and the kings of Sodom and of Gomorrah fell there, and those who were left escaped to the mountain.
11. And they seized all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their food, and left.
12. And when they left, they took Lot, Abram's brother's son who lived in Sodom, and his goods.
13. But a man who escaped came and brought a report to Abram the Hebrew, who had settled at Oaks of Mamre the Amorite, the brother of Eshcol and brother of Aner. These were parties to a covenant with Abram.
14. And Abram heard that his kinsman had been carried away, and he armed his trained men who were born in his house, three hundred eighteen, and he made pursuit as far as Dan.
15. And when he had divided them up, he and his servants attacked them at night and pursued them as far as Hobah, which is north of Damascus.
16. And he brought back all the goods, and he also brought back his kinsman, Lot, and his goods, and the women and the people as well.
17. And the King of Sodom went out to speak to him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings with him, to the valley of Shaveh, which is the King's Valley.
18. And Melchizedek, King of Salem, brought out bread and wine, and he was a priest of the Most High God.
19. And he blessed him, and said, “Blessed be Abram of the Most High God, Creator of heaven and earth,
20. and blessed be the Most High God who has delivered your enemies into your hand!” And he gave him a tenth of everything.
21. And the King of Sodom said to Abram, “Give me the people, and you take the goods.”
22. But Abram said to the King of Sodom, “I have lifted my hand to GOD, the Most High God, Creator of heaven and earth, and put myself under a curse

23. if I take anything of yours, from a thread to the thong of a sandal, lest you should say, 'I made Abram rich' –
24. with the exception of what the young men have eaten, and a portion for the men who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre. They will take their portion."

Genesis 15

- ¶1. After these things, the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Abram, do not be afraid. I will be your shield and your very great reward."
2. And Abram said, "O Lord GOD, what will you give me, seeing I go childless, and the heir of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?"
 3. And Abram said, "Behold, you have not given me offspring. And behold, one born in my house is my heir."
 4. And behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, "This one will not be your heir, but one who comes from your bowels will be your heir."
 5. And He brought him outside and said, "Look toward the heavens, I pray you, and number the stars if you are able to count them." Then He said to him, "That is how your seed will be."
 6. And he believed Jehovah, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness.
 7. And He said to him, "I am the GOD who brought you out from Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to inherit."
 8. And he said, "O Lord GOD, how do I know that I will inherit it?"
 9. And He said to him, "Bring me a three-year-old heifer, and a three-year-old she-goat, and a three-year-old ram, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon."
 10. And he took all these to Him, and he cut them in halves and put each half opposite the other. But he did not divide the birds.
 11. And birds of prey came down on the carcasses, but Abram drove them away.
 12. And as the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell on Abram, and behold, a terror of great darkness fell on him.
 13. And He said to Abram, "Know this! Your seed will be sojourners in a land that is not theirs, and they will serve them. And they will oppress them four hundred years.
 14. And I will also judge the nation that they serve, and after that, they will go out with great substance.
 15. And as for you, you will go to your fathers in peace. You will be buried at a good old age.
 16. And in the fourth generation, they will return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full."
 17. And it came to pass that the sun went down, and it grew dark. And behold, a smoking fire-pot and a fiery torch passed between the pieces.
 18. On that day, Jehovah made a covenant with Abram, saying, "I give this land to your seed, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates,
 19. with the Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the Kadmonite,
 20. and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Rephaim,
 21. and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite."

Genesis 16

- ¶1. Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bore him no children, but she had an Egyptian maidservant whose name was Hagar,
2. and Sarai said to Abram, "If you please, behold, Jehovah has kept me from bearing children. Go in, I pray you, to my maidservant. It may be that I will get a child from her." And Abram listened to Sarai's voice.
3. And so, after Abram had dwelt in the land of Canaan ten years, Sarai the wife of Abram took Hagar the Egyptian, her maidservant, and gave her to her husband Abram as a wife for him.
4. And he went in to Hagar, and she conceived. But when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.
5. And Sarai said to Abram, "My wrong be upon you! I gave my maidservant into your bosom, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes. Jehovah judge between me and you!"
6. And Abram said to Sarai, "Behold, your maidservant is in your hand. Do with her what is good in your eyes." So, Sarai dealt harshly with her, and she fled from her.
7. And an angel of Jehovah found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the road to Shur.
8. And he said, "Hagar, Sarai's maidservant! Where did you come from, and where are you going?" And she said, "I am running away from Sarai, my mistress."
9. And the angel of the LORD said to her, "Go back to your mistress and humble yourself under her hand!"
10. The angel of the LORD also said to her, "I will surely multiply your seed, so that it cannot be counted for multitude."
11. And the angel of the LORD told her, "Behold, you are with child, and you will bear a son. And you shall call his name Ishmael¹⁵ because GOD has heard your affliction.
12. And he will be a wild ass of a man, his hand against everyone, and everyone's hand against him. And he will dwell in the presence of all of his brothers."
13. And she gave a name to Jehovah who spoke to her, saying, "You are El-Roi,"¹⁶ for she said, "Am I still here, seeing, after He has seen me?"
14. Therefore, the well was called Beer-lahai-roi¹⁷. Behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.
15. And Hagar bore Abram a son, and Abram named his son whom Hagar bore, Ishmael.
16. And Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

Genesis 17

- ¶1. And it came to pass when Abram was ninety-nine years old that Jehovah appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am El-Shaddai.¹⁸ Live in my presence and be perfect,
2. and I will establish my covenant between me and you, and I will very greatly multiply you."
3. Then Abram fell on his face. And God spoke to him, saying,
4. "Behold, my covenant is with you, and you will be a father of a multitude of nations.
5. And your name will no longer be called Abram¹⁹, but your name will be Abraham²⁰ because I have made you a father of many nations.

¹⁵ That is, "God hears."

¹⁶ That is, "God saw me."

¹⁷ That is, "Well of the Living One who sees me."

¹⁸ That is, "Almighty God".

¹⁹ That is, "exalted father".

²⁰ That is, "father of a multitude".

6. And I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you, and kings will come from you.
7. And I have established my covenant between me and you, and with your seed after you in their generations, as a perpetual covenant, to be your God, and your children's after you.
8. And I will give to you and to your seed after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for a perpetual possession, and I will be their God."
9. And God said to Abraham, "You must keep my covenant, you and your children after you in their generations.
10. This is my covenant which you shall keep between me and you, and your children after you: Every male among you is to be circumcised.
11. You are to be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin, and it will be for a sign of the covenant between me and you.
12. And every eight-day-old male among you shall be circumcised throughout your generations, whether born in your house or bought with money from a foreigner who is not your descendant.
13. The child born in your house or one bought with your money must be circumcised. My covenant will be in your flesh as a perpetual covenant.
14. And an uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall certainly be cut off from his people. He has broken my covenant."
- ¶15. God also said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai,²¹ for Sarah²² will be her name.
16. And I have blessed her, and I have also given you a son by her. Yea, I have blessed her, and she will become nations; kings of peoples will come from her."
17. And Abraham fell on his face and laughed. And he said in his heart, "Will a son be born to a hundred-year-old? And will Sarah give birth at ninety years old?"
18. And Abraham said to God, "Oh, that Ishmael may live in your sight!"
19. And God said, "No, but Sarah your wife will bear you a son, and you will call his name Isaac,²³ and I will establish my covenant with him as a perpetual covenant for his children after him.
20. But as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and I will make him fruitful, and multiply him very greatly. He will father twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation.
21. But I will establish my covenant with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this time next year."
22. And He finished talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23. Then Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all those born in his house, and all those bought with his money, every male of the men of Abraham's house, and he circumcised the flesh of their foreskin that very day, just as God had told him.
24. And Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
25. And Ishmael, his son, was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
26. In the same day, Abraham and his son Ishmael were circumcised.
27. And all the men of his house, those born in his house and those bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

Genesis 18

²¹ Meaning obscure, perhaps, "barren".

²² That is, "princess".

²³ That is, "laughter".

- ¶1. And Jehovah appeared to him at Oaks of Mamre as he sat at the tent door in the heat of the day.
2. And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood three men before him. And he saw them and ran from the tent door to meet them. Then he bowed down to the ground
3. and said, "My lords, I pray, if I have found favor in your eyes, please do not pass your servant by.
4. Let a little water be brought, I pray you, and your feet be washed, and you rest under the tree.
5. And I will fetch a morsel of bread to strengthen your heart, and afterward, you may pass on. For this is why you have come to your servant." And they said, "Do as you have said."
6. And Abraham hurried to the tent to Sarah and said, "Quick! Knead three measures of fine flour and make cakes!"
7. And Abraham ran to the cattle, and he took a calf, tender and good, and gave it to a young man, and he hurried to dress it.
8. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had prepared, and he set it before them. And he stood by them under the tree, and they ate.
9. And they said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" And he said, "Behold, in the tent."
10. And one said, "When I return to you according to the time of life, behold, Sarah your wife will have a son." And Sarah was listening at the tent door that was behind him.
11. And Abraham and Sarah were old, advanced in years. And it had ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.
12. And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, "Shall I have pleasure after I am wasted away and my lord is old?"
13. And Jehovah said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Will I really bear a child when I am old?'
14. Is anything too difficult for GOD? I will return to you at the appointed time, and Sarah will have a son according to the time of life."
15. But Sarah denied it, saying, "I didn't laugh" (for she was afraid). Then He said, "No, you laughed."
16. And the men rose up from there and looked down toward Sodom. And Abraham walked with them to send them away.
17. And Jehovah said, "Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do?
18. Abraham will surely become a great and mighty people, and all the nations of the earth will be blessed in him.
19. For I have known him, so that he may command his children and his household after him, that they keep the way of GOD, to do righteousness and justice, so that GOD will bring on Abraham what He has spoken concerning him."
20. And Jehovah said, "The cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and their sins are very grievous.
21. I will now go down and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry that has come to me. And if not, I will find out."
22. And the men turned from there and went toward Sodom. And Abraham still stood before Jehovah.
23. And Abraham drew near and said, "Will you indeed destroy the righteous with the guilty?
24. What if there are fifty righteous within the city? Will you indeed destroy and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous in its midst?
25. Far be it from you to do such a thing, to put the righteous to death along with the wicked, so that it is with the righteous as with the wicked. Far be it from you, O Judge of all the earth, not to do what is just."
26. And Jehovah said, "If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare the whole place for their sake."

27. And Abraham answered and said, "Behold now, I have undertaken to speak to my Lord, I who am dust and ashes.
28. What if five are lacking of the fifty righteous? Will you wipe out the whole city for lack of five?" And He said, "I will not wipe it out for the sake of the forty-five."
29. And he continued still to speak to Him, "What if forty are found there?" He said, "I will not do it for the sake of the forty."
30. And he said, "I pray, do not let my Lord be angry, and I will speak. What if thirty are found there?" And He said, "I will not do it if I find thirty there."
31. Then he said, "Behold, I pray, I have undertaken to speak to my Lord. What if twenty are found there?" And He said, "I will not wipe it out for the sake of the twenty."
32. And he said, "I pray, do not let my Lord be angry, and I will speak only one more time. What if ten are found there?" And He said, "I will not wipe it out for the sake of the ten."
33. And Jehovah left when He had finished speaking to Abraham. And Abraham returned to his place.

Genesis 19

1. And the two angels came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. And Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them, and bowed his face to the ground.
2. And he said, "Behold now, my lords, if you will, turn in to the house of your servant, and spend the night, and wash your feet, and then rise up early and go on your way." But they said, "No. We will stay overnight in the street."
3. But he pressed them greatly, and so they turned aside to him and came into his house. And he made a feast for them, and he baked unleavened bread, and they ate.
4. But before they went to sleep, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, from the young to the old, all the people from every quarter, surrounded the house.
5. And they called to Lot and said to him, "Where are the men who came in to you tonight? Bring them out to us so that we may know them!"
6. But Lot went out to them at the entrance, and he closed the door behind him.
7. And he said, "My brothers, I beg you, do not do evil!
8. Behold, I pray you, I have two daughters who have not known man. If you will, let me bring them out to you, and you may do to them as is good in your eyes. Only do nothing to these men, for they have come under the shadow of my roof."
9. But they said, "Stand back!" Then they said, "This guy came in as a sojourner, and he's always judging! Now we will do more evil to you than to them!" And they pressed in on the man, on Lot, greatly, and they drew near to break down the door.
10. Then the men stretched out their hand and pulled Lot back to them into the house, and shut the door.
11. And they struck the men who were at the door of the house with blindness, from the least to the greatest, and they grew weary trying to find the door.
12. Then the men said to Lot, "Who do you still have here? Take all those that you have in the city out of this place, sons-in-law, and your sons, and your daughters.
13. We are about to destroy this place because their cry has become great before GOD, and GOD has sent us to destroy it."

14. And Lot went out and spoke with his sons-in-law who had taken his daughters. And he said, "Get up! Get out of this place! For GOD is about to destroy the city!" But to his sons-in-law, he seemed like one who was joking.
15. As dawn broke, the angels hurried Lot, saying, "Rise up! Take your wife and your two daughters who are left, lest you be destroyed in the punishment of this city!"
16. Yet, he hesitated, and so the men grabbed his hand, the hand of his wife, and the hand of his two daughters – in Jehovah's mercy on him – and they brought him out and set him outside the city.
17. And it came to pass that as they were bringing them out, one said, "Flee for your life! Do not look behind you or stop anywhere in the area. Flee to the mountain, lest you be destroyed!"
18. But Lot said to them, "No, my lords! I beg you!
19. Behold now, your servant has found favor in your eyes, and you have magnified your kindness that you did to me by saving my life. But I cannot flee to the mountain, lest some evil overtake me, and I die.
20. Behold, I beg you, this town is near to flee to, and it is a little one. Let me now flee there! Is it not a little one? And my soul will live."
21. And he said to him, "Behold, I have accepted you concerning this thing also. I will not destroy the town for which you have spoken.
22. Hurry! Flee there, for I can do nothing until you arrive." For this reason the name of the town was called Zoar.²⁴
23. The sun had risen over the land when Lot entered Zoar.
24. Then Jehovah rained sulfur and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah from Jehovah out of heaven,
25. and He destroyed those cities, and all the area, and all those who dwelled in the cities, and all that grew out of the ground.
26. But his wife looked behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27. And Abraham rose up early in the morning and went to the place where he had stood in the presence of Jehovah,
28. and he looked out toward Sodom and Gomorrah and toward all the land in the area, and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land went up like the smoke of a furnace.
29. And it came to pass that when God destroyed the cities of the area, God remembered Abraham, and He sent Lot out from the midst of the destruction when He destroyed the cities that Lot dwelt in.
30. And Lot and his two daughters with him went up from Zoar and dwelt in the mountain because he was afraid to live in Zoar. So he lived in a cave, he and his two daughters.
31. And the older said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is no man in the land to come in to us according to the manner of the whole earth.
32. Come, let us give our father wine to drink, and we will lie with him and preserve our father's seed."
33. And so, that night they gave their father wine to drink, and the older went in and lay with her father. But he did not know when she lay down or when she rose up.
34. And it came to pass the next day that the older said to the younger, "Behold, I lay last night with my father. Let us give him wine to drink again tonight, and then you go and lie with him, and we will preserve our father's seed."
35. And so, they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger rose up and lay with him. And he did not know when she lay down or when she rose up.
36. So, the two daughters of Lot conceived by their father.
37. And the older one bore a son, and she called his name Moab,²⁵ and he is the father of Moab to this day.

²⁴ That is, "little".

38. And the younger also bore a son, and she called his name Ben-ami.²⁶ He is the father of the sons of Ammon to this day.

Genesis 20

- ¶1. And Abraham journeyed from there toward the region of the Negev, and he dwelt between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.
2. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, "She is my sister." And Abimelech, king of Gerar, sent for and took Sarah.
3. And God came to Abimelech by night in a dream, and He said to him, "Behold, you are to die because of the woman you have taken, for she has a husband."
4. Now, Abimelech had not come near her, and he said, "O Lord, will you destroy a righteous nation also?"
5. Didn't he say to me, 'She is my sister'? Even she herself said, 'He is my brother.' I did this in the integrity of my heart and the innocence of my hands!"
6. And God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know that you did this in the integrity of your heart, so I, even I, withheld you from sinning against me. That is why I did not allow you to touch her."
7. Now then, return the man's wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you so that you will live. But if you do not return her, know that you will certainly die, you and all that are yours."
8. And Abimelech rose early in the morning and summoned all his servants, and he spoke all these words in their ears. And the men were very afraid.
9. And Abimelech called Abraham, and he said to him, "What have you done to us? And how have I sinned against you that you have brought upon me and all my kingdom a great sin? You have done deeds that should not have been done to me!"
10. Abimelech also said to Abraham, "What did you see that you did this thing?"
11. And Abraham said, "Because I thought, 'Surely there is no fear of God in this place, and they will kill me because my wife.'
12. But truthfully, she is also my sister, my father's daughter, though not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.
13. And when God caused me to wander from my father's house, I said to her, 'This is your kindness that you will show me: in every place that we come to, say of me, "He is my brother."'"
14. So Abimelech took sheep and cattle, and male and female slaves, and he gave them to Abraham, and he restored to him Sarah his wife.
15. And Abimelech said, "Behold, my land is before you. Dwell wherever is good in your eyes."
16. And to Sarah he said, "Behold, I have given a thousand pieces of silver to your brother. Behold, he is a covering of the eyes to you and to all who are with you." And with all this was she reproved.
17. Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his concubines so that they bore children,
18. for Jehovah had completely closed up every womb of the house of Abimelech on account of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

Genesis 21

²⁵ That is, "from [my] father".

²⁶ That is, "son of my [own] people".

- ¶1. And Jehovah visited Sarah, just as He said, and Jehovah did for Sarah as He had spoken.
2. For Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham in his old age, at the set time of which God had told him.
3. And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac.
4. And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, just as God commanded him.
5. Abraham was one-hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him.
6. And Sarah said, "God has made me laugh, and everyone who hears will laugh with me."
7. Then she said, "Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would give suck to children? For I have borne him a son in his old age.
8. And the boy grew and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned.
9. But Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she bore for Abraham, laughing.
10. And she said to Abraham, "Cast out this slave-girl and her son! For the son of this slave-girl shall not receive an inheritance with my son Isaac."
11. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son,
12. but God said to Abraham, "Let it not be grievous in your sight because of the youth and your slave-girl. Listen to her voice in everything that Sarah is saying to you, for your seed will be called through Isaac.
13. And I will also make the son of the slave-girl a nation since he is your seed."
14. So Abraham rose early in the morning, and he took food and a skin of water and gave it to Hagar and the boy, putting it on her shoulder, and he sent her away. And she left and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba.
15. When the water in the skin was gone, she cast the boy under one of the bushes,
16. and went and sat down opposite him, at a distance of a bowshot, for she said, "Let me not see the boy's death." And so, she sat down opposite him, and she lifted up her voice and wept.
17. But God heard the voice of the youth, and an angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, "What is wrong, Hagar? Do not be afraid, for God has heard the voice of the youth who is over there.
18. Arise. Lift the youth up, and hold him up with your hand, for I will make him a great nation."
19. Then God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. And she went and filled the skin with water and made the boy drink.
20. And God was with the youth, and he grew, and he dwelled in the wilderness and became a skilled archer.
21. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.
- ¶22. And it came to pass at that time that Abimelech and Phicol, captain of his army, spoke to Abraham saying, "God is with you in all that you do.
23. So swear by God now to me, here, that you will not deal falsely with me, my offspring, or my posterity. Show me and the land in which you sojourn the same kindness that I have shown you."
24. And Abraham said, "I swear."
25. However, Abraham reproved Abimelech concerning a well of water that Abimelech's servants had seized.
26. But Abimelech said, "I do not know who did this; neither did you tell me. I have not even heard of it until today."
27. Then Abraham took sheep and cattle and gave them to Abimelech, and the two of them made a covenant.

28. And Abraham set seven lambs of the flock by themselves.
29. And Abimelech said to Abraham, "What are these seven lambs that you have set by themselves for?"
30. And he said, "So that you will take seven lambs from my hand to be a witness for me that I dug this well."
31. Therefore, that place is called Beersheba,²⁷ because the two of them took an oath there.
32. And they made a covenant at Beersheba, and Abimelech and Phicol, chief of his army, rose up and returned to the land of the Philistines.
33. And he planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and there he called upon a name of Jehovah: "El-olam".²⁸
34. And Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.

Genesis 22

- ¶1. And it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham, and He said to him, "Abraham." And he said, "Here I am."
2. And He said, "Take your son, now, the one you love, your only son, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah, and there offer him up for a burnt offering on one of the mountains that I will point out to you.
3. And Abraham rose early in the morning and loaded his donkey, and he took with him two of his young men, and Isaac his son. And he split the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went to the place about which God had spoken to him.
4. On the third day, Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place from a distance.
5. And Abraham told his young men, "You stay here with the donkey, and I and the young man will go over there and worship, and then we will come back to you."
6. And Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took the fire and the knife in his hand, and the two of them went on together.
7. And Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father." And he said, "Here I am, my son." And he said, "Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?"
8. And Abraham said, "God will provide for Himself a lamb for the burnt offering, my son." And the two of them went on together.
9. And they came to the place of which God had spoken to him, and Abraham built the altar there. Then he arranged the wood, and he bound Isaac his son and placed him on the altar on top of the wood.
10. And Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slaughter his son.
11. But an angel of Jehovah called out to him from heaven and said, "Abraham! Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am."
12. And he said, "Do not stretch forth your hand against the young man, and do not do anything to him, for now I know that you fear God, for you have not withheld your son, your only son, from me."
13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him was a ram was caught in a thicket by his horns. And Abraham went and took the ram, and he offered him up as a burnt offering instead of his son.
14. And Abraham named that place, "GOD Provides",²⁹ for which reason it is said to this day, "In the mountain of Jehovah, it will be provided."
15. Then the angel of Jehovah called to Abraham a second time from heaven

²⁷ That is, "well of the oath".

²⁸ That is, "Eternal God".

²⁹ That is, "Jehovah-jireh". See footnote on Genesis 4:26.

16. and said, “By myself, I swear’, says GOD, ‘because you have done this thing, and you have not withheld your son, your only son,
17. I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore, and your seed will possess the gate of his enemies.
18. And in your seed shall all nations of the earth be blessed because you obeyed my voice.”
19. And Abraham returned to his young men, and they got up and went together to Beersheba. And Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

¶20. And it came to pass after these things that it was reported to Abraham, “Behold, Milcah also bore sons to Nahor your brother:

21. Uz, his firstborn, and Buz, his brother, and Kimuel, the father of Aram,
22. and Kesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.”
23. And Bethuel fathered Rebekah. Milcah bore these eight to Nahor, brother of Abraham.
24. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebach, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maacah.

Genesis 23

- ¶1. And Sarah lived one hundred and twenty-seven years; this was the length of Sarah’s life.
2. And Sarah died in Kirjath-Arbah, which is Hebron, in the land of Canaan. And Abraham went in to mourn for Sarah and to lament for her.
 3. And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and said to the sons of Heth,
 4. “I am a foreigner and a sojourner with you. Sell me property for a burial-place among you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.”
 5. And the sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him,
 6. “Hear us, my lord. You are a prince of God in our midst. In the best of our burial-places, bury your dead. No man among us will withhold from you his burial-place for burying your dead.”
 7. And Abraham rose up and bowed himself to the people of the land, to the sons of Heth.
 8. Then he spoke to them, saying, “If you are willing for me to bury my dead out of my sight, then hear me, and entreat Ephron for me, the son of Zohar,
 9. that he sell me the cave of Machpelah that is his, which is at the end of his field. For the full price, let him sell it to me in your presence for a burying place.”
 10. Now, Ephron was sitting among the sons of Heth, and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the hearing of the sons of Heth before everyone who went in at the gate of his city,
 11. “No, my lord! Hear me. I give you the field and the cave that is in it. I give it to you. Before the sons of my people, I give it to you to bury your dead.”
 12. And Abraham bowed himself before the people of the land.
 13. But he said to Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, “I will bury my dead only if you hear me. I give money for the field. Take it from me, and I will bury my dead there.”
 14. And Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him,
 15. “My lord, hear me. The land is worth four hundred shekels of silver. What is that between me and you? Bury your dead.”
 16. And Abraham listened to Ephron, and Abraham weighed out for Ephron the silver that he had spoken of in the hearing of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, by the merchant’s currency.
 17. And the field of Ephron that is at Machpelah before Mamre, the field and the cave that is in it, and all the trees that are in the field, and all the area around it were deeded

18. to Abraham for a possession in the presence of the sons of Heth and all who went in at the gate of his city.
19. So after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre, which is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.
20. And he deeded the field and the cave that was in it to Abraham for a burying place among the sons of Heth.

Genesis 24

- ¶1. Now, Abraham was old, advanced in years, and Jehovah had blessed Abraham in everything.
2. And Abraham said to his slave, the elder of his household who was in charge of all that he had, "Put now your hand under my thigh.
 3. And I will make you swear by GOD, the God of heaven and the God of earth, that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell.
 4. But you will go to my country and to my kindred, and you will take a wife for my son Isaac."
 5. Then the servant said to him, "Perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land. Must I take your son back to the land that you came out of?"
 6. But Abraham said to him, "Take heed to yourself that you do not take my son back there!
 7. GOD, the God of heaven, who took me from my father's house and from the land of my kinsmen, and who spoke to me, and who swore to me, saying, 'I will give this land to your seed, 'He will send His angel before you, and you will take a wife for my son from there.
 8. However, if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you are free from this, my oath. Only, you shall not take my son back there."
 9. So, the servant put his hand under his master Abraham's thigh, and he swore to him concerning this matter.
 10. Then the servant took ten camels from the camels of his master and left, with all kinds of his master's goods in his hand. And he rose up, and he went to Mesopotamia, to the city of Nahor.
 11. And at evening, the time women go out to draw water, he made the camels kneel down outside the city at a well of water
 12. and said, "O GOD, the God of my master Abraham, grant me success today, I pray, and show kindness to my master, Abraham.
 13. Behold, I am standing by a well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water.
 14. And the young woman to whom I say, 'If you will, let down your vessel and give me drink, 'and she says, 'Drink, and I will water your camels also, 'let her be the one that you have chosen for your servant Isaac, and by her, I will know that you have shown kindness to my master."
 15. And it came to pass that before he finished speaking, behold, Rebekah, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, came out with her vessel on her shoulder.
 16. And the girl was very beautiful, a virgin, for no man had known her. And she went down to the well, and filled her vessel, and came up.
 17. Then the servant ran to meet her and said, "If you will, let me drink a little water from your vessel."
 18. And she said, "Drink, my lord." And she hurried and set down her vessel that was in her hand, and gave him drink.
 19. When she had finished giving him drink, she said, "I will draw for your camels also, until they finish drinking."

20. And she hurried, and emptied her container into the trough. Then she ran again to the well to draw water, and she drew it for all his camels.
21. And watching her, the man kept silent, wondering if Jehovah had made his journey prosperous.
22. And it came to pass that when the camels finished drinking, the man took a gold ring, a half-shekel in weight, and two bracelets of gold, ten shekels in weight, for her wrists,
23. and he said, "Whose daughter are you? Tell me, I pray you. Is there a place in your father's house for us to stay overnight?"
24. And she said to him, "I am the daughter of Bethuel, son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor."
25. Then she said to him, "We have an abundance of both straw and fodder, and also a place to stay overnight."
26. And the man bowed down and worshipped Jehovah.
27. And he said, "Blessed be GOD, the God of my master Abraham, who did not take His mercy and faithfulness away from my master. I was in the way, and GOD led me to the house of my master's kindred."
28. And the girl ran and told her mother's household these things.
29. And Rebekah had a brother, whose name was Laban, and Laban ran out to the man at the well.
30. And it came to pass that when he saw the ring and the bracelets on the hands of his sister, and heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, "Thus the man said to me," then he went out to the man, and behold, he was standing with the camels at the well.
31. And he said, "Come, O blessed of GOD! Why do you stand outside when I have prepared the house and a place for the camels?"
32. And the man went to the house, unburdened the camels, and gave straw and fodder to the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him.
33. Then food was set before him, but he said, "I will not eat until I have spoken the things I have to say."
And he said, "Speak."
34. And he said, "I am Abraham's servant.
35. GOD has greatly blessed my master, and he has become great. He has given him flocks, cattle, silver, gold, menservants, maidservants, camels, and donkeys.
36. Now, Sarah, the wife of my master, bore a son for my master after she was old. And he has given him all that he has.
37. And my master made me swear, saying, 'You shall not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites in whose land I dwell,
38. but you shall go to the house of my father and to my family, and you shall take a wife for my son.'
39. And I said to my master, 'What if the woman will not follow me?'
40. And he said to me, 'GOD, before whom I walk, will send His angel with you and make your journey successful, and you will take a wife for my son from my family and from my father's house.
41. Then, you will be released from my oath, when you come to my family. And if they do not give her to you, you will be released from my oath.'
42. And I came today to the well, and I said, 'O GOD, the God of my master Abraham, if you will, I pray, make the way I go successful.
43. Behold, I stand at the well of water, and when the virgin comes out to draw and I say to her, "If you will, let me drink a little water from your pitcher,"

44. and she says to me, "Drink! And I will water your camels, too," let her be the wife whom GOD has chosen for my master's son.'
45. Before I had finished speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came out with her pitcher on her shoulder. And she went down to the well and drew water. And I said to her, 'Please, let me drink.'
46. And she hurried, and she let down her pitcher from her shoulder and said, 'Drink! And I will water your camels, too.' And I drank, and she watered the camels also.
47. And I asked her and said, 'Whose daughter are you?' And she said, 'The daughter of Bethuel, son of Nahor, whom Milcah bore to him.' And I put a ring in her nose, and the bracelets on her wrists.
48. And I bowed and worshipped GOD, and I blessed GOD, the God of my master Abraham, who had guided me in the right way to take a daughter of my master's brother for his son.
49. And now, if you will show kindness and faithfulness to my master, tell me. And if not, tell me, so that I may turn to the right or to the left."
50. Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, "The word has come from GOD. We cannot speak evil or good to you.
51. Behold, Rebekah is before you. Take her and go, and let her be the wife of your master's son, just as GOD has spoken."
52. And when Abraham's slave heard their words, he bowed himself to the earth before Jehovah.
53. And then, the slave brought out vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and clothing, and gave them to Rebekah. And he gave precious things to her brother and to her mother.
54. And they ate and drank, he and the men who were with him, and they stayed the night. And they arose in the morning, and he said, "Send me away to my master."
55. And her brother and her mother said, "Let the girl stay with us, at least ten days. Afterward, she will go."
56. But he said to them, "Do not delay me, for GOD has prospered my journey. Send me away so that I may go to my master."
57. And they said, "We will call for the girl and see what she says."
58. And so, they summoned Rebekah, and they said to her, "Will you go with this man?" And she said, "I will go."
59. And they sent Rebekah their sister away, and her nurse, with Abraham's slave and his men.
60. And they blessed Rebekah and said to her, "O our sister, may you become very many thousands, and may your seed possess the gate of those who hate them."
61. And Rebekah and her maidens rose up, and they mounted the camels and followed the man. And the slave took Rebekah and went away.
62. Now, Isaac had come from the entrance of Beer-lahai-roi, for he was living in the region of the Negev.
63. And Isaac had gone out to meditate in the field at dusk. And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and there were camels coming.
64. And Rebekah raised her eyes and saw Isaac, and she dismounted the camel.
65. And she said to the slave, "Who is this man who is walking in the field to meet us?" And the slave said, "It is my master." And she took the veil and covered herself.
66. And the slave told Isaac all the things he had done.
67. And Isaac brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother. And he took Rebekah, and she became his wife. And he loved her, and Isaac was comforted concerning his mother.

Genesis 25

- ¶1. And Abraham again took a wife, and her name was Keturah.
2. And she bore to him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
3. And Jokshan fathered Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4. And the sons of Midian were Ephah, and Ephher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.
5. And Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac,
6. but to the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts. And he sent them away from Isaac his son while he lived, eastward to the land of the east.
- ¶7. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life that he lived: one hundred and seventy-five years.
8. And Abraham yielded up the spirit and died in a good old age, old and at peace, and he was gathered to his people.
9. And Isaac and Ishmael, his sons, buried him in the cave of Machpelah in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre,
10. the field which Abraham purchased from the sons of Heth. Abraham was buried there with Sarah his wife.
11. And it came to pass after the death of Abraham that God blessed Isaac his son. And Isaac dwelled by Beer-lahai-roi.
- ¶12. And these are the generations of Ishmael ben-Abraham, which Hagar, Sarah's Egyptian slave-girl, bore to Abraham.
13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: Nebajoth, Ishmael's firstborn, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
14. and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15. Hadad and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.
16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names in their settlements and camps, twelve princes according to their nations.
17. And these were the years of Ishmael's life: one hundred and thirty-seven. And he yielded up the spirit and died, and he was gathered to his people.
18. And they dwelt from Havilah to Shur, which is on the border of Egypt as you go toward Assyria. And he died in the presence of all of his brothers.
- ¶19. And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son. Abraham fathered Isaac,
20. and Isaac was forty years old when he took his wife, Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian, from Padan-aram, the sister of Laban the Syrian.
21. And Isaac entreated Jehovah for his wife because she was barren. And Jehovah was entreated by him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.
22. And the children struggled with each other within her. And she said, "If it is like this, why am I this way?" And she went to inquire of Jehovah.
23. And Jehovah said to her, "Two nations are in your womb, and two peoples will be separated from your bowels. One people will be stronger than the other people, and the older will serve the younger."
24. And when her days to deliver were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.
25. And the first came out reddish all over, like a hairy garment. So they called his name Esau.

26. And afterwards, his brother came out, and his hand was holding fast to Esau's heel. And he called his name Jacob.³⁰ And Isaac was sixty years old when she bore them.
27. And the boys grew up, and Esau became a cunning hunter, a man of the field, but Jacob was a quiet man, dwelling in tents.
28. And Isaac loved Esau because he ate of his game, but Rebekah loved Jacob.
29. And Jacob was cooking, and Esau came in from the field, and was exhausted.
30. And Esau said to Jacob, "I beg you, let me eat some of this red stuff because I'm exhausted." Therefore, he was called Edom.³¹
31. But Jacob said, "Sell me your birthright today."
32. And Esau said, "Behold, I am about to die, so what is this birthright to me?"
33. And Jacob said, "Swear to me today." And he swore to him and sold his birthright to Jacob.
34. And Jacob gave bread and a pottage of lentils to Esau, and he ate and drank, and rose up and left. Thus Esau despised the birthright.

Genesis 26

- ¶1. And there was a famine in the land besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech, king of the Philistines, at Gerar.
2. And Jehovah appeared to him and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; dwell in the land, where I will tell you.
3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with you, and I will bless you, for I will give you and your offspring all these lands, and I will fulfill the oath that I swore to Abraham your father.
4. And I will multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven, and I will give your offspring all these lands, and all the nations of the earth will be blessed by your seed
5. because Abraham listened to my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws."
6. So, Isaac dwelled in Gerar.
7. And the men of the place asked about his wife, and he said, "She is my sister," because he was afraid to say, "my wife", for he thought, "Lest the men of the place kill me on account of Rebekah," for she was beautiful.
8. And it came to pass, when he had stayed there many days, that Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked out at the window and, behold, he saw Isaac sporting with Rebekah his wife.
9. Then Abimelech summoned Isaac, and he said, "Behold, she is certainly your wife! How could you say, 'She is my sister'?" And Isaac said to him, "I said it lest I die because of her."
10. And Abimelech said, "What is this that you have done to us? For one of the people would have soon lain with your wife, and you would have brought an offense upon us."
11. So, Abimelech commanded all the people, saying, "Whoever touches this man or his wife will surely be put to death!"
12. And Isaac sowed in that land, and in the same year, he received one-hundred fold, for Jehovah blessed him.
13. And the man grew great, and he continued to increase until he became very great.

³⁰ That is, "supplanter".

³¹ That is, "red".

14. And he had possession of sheep, and possession of cattle, and many slaves; and the Philistines envied him.
15. And all the wells that the servants of his father dug in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines stopped up and filled with dirt.
16. And Abimelech said to Isaac, "Go away from us, for you are much stronger than we."
17. So Isaac left there and camped in the Gerar valley, and he settled there.
18. And Isaac dug out the wells of water again that had been dug during the days of Abraham his father, for the Philistines had filled them in after Abraham died. And he called them by the same names that his father had called them.
19. And the servants of Isaac dug in the valley, and they found there a well of living water.
20. But the shepherds of Gerar strove with Isaac's shepherds, saying, "The water belongs to us!" And he called the name of the well "Contention" because they had contended with him.
21. And they dug another well, and they strove over it, also. So he called its name, "Strife".
22. And he moved from there and dug another well, and they did not fight over it, and he called the name of it Rehoboth,³² because he said, "For now, GOD has made room for us, and we will be fruitful in the land."
23. And he went up from there to Beersheba.
24. And Jehovah appeared to him that night and said, "I am the God of Abraham your father. Do not be afraid, for I am with you, and I will bless you and multiply your offspring for the sake of my servant Abraham."
25. And he built an altar there, and he called upon a name of Jehovah. And there, he pitched his tent, and Isaac's servants dug a well there.
26. Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar with Ahuzzath, his aide, and Phicol, the commander of his army.
27. And Isaac said to them, "Why have you come to me, since you hate me and sent me away from you?"
28. And they said, "We have plainly seen that GOD is with you, and so we said, 'Let there now be an oath between us, between us and you. And let us make a covenant with you,
29. that you do us no harm, just as we did not touch you, and as we did only good to you and sent you away in peace.' You are now the blessed of GOD."
30. And he made them a feast, and they ate and drank.
31. And they rose up early in the morning, and they swore to one another, and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.
32. And it came to pass on the same day that Isaac's servants came and told him about the well they had dug. And they said to him, "We have found water."
33. And he called it Sheba.³³ Therefore, the name of the city is Beersheba³⁴ to this day.
- ¶34. And when Esau was forty years old, he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beerli the Hittite, and Basemath, the daughter of Elon the Hittite.
35. And they made life bitter for Isaac and Rebekah.

Genesis 27

³² That is, "broad places".

³³ That is, "an oath".

³⁴ That is, "well of an oath".

- ¶1. And it came to pass, when Isaac was old and his eyesight grew dim, that he called Esau his elder son, and he said to him, "My son." And he said to him, "Here I am."
2. And he said, "Behold now, I am old. I know not the day of my death.
3. If you will, take up your weapon, your quiver and your bow, and go now to the field and hunt game for me,
4. and make me savory food such as I love and bring it to me, and I will eat it, that my soul may bless you before I die."
5. And Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt game to bring in.
6. And Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, "Behold, I heard your father talking to Esau your brother, saying,
7. 'Bring game to me and make me savory food that I may eat and bless you in the presence of GOD before my death.'
8. So obey my voice now, my son, in what I am commanding you to do.
9. Go, I pray you, to the flock, and take from there two good kids of the goats for me, and I will make them savory food for your father, such as he loves.
10. And you will carry it to your father, and he will eat it so that he may bless you before his death."
11. And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, "Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.
12. Perhaps my father will feel me, and in his eyes I will be a deceiver and will bring on myself a curse and not a blessing."
13. And his mother said to him, "Your curse be upon me, my son. Only obey my voice and go fetch them for me."
14. And he went, and he took them and brought them to his mother. And his mother made savory food, such as his father loved.
15. And Rebekah took the garments of Esau, her elder son, the best ones that were with her in the house, and she put them on Jacob, her younger son.
16. And on his hands and the smooth part of his neck, she put the skins of the kids of the goats.
17. And she put the savory food and bread that she had made in the hand of Jacob her son,
18. and he went to his father and said, "My father!" Then he said, "Here I am. Who are you, my son?"
19. And Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau, your firstborn. I did what you told me. I pray you, rise; sit and eat of my game so that your soul may bless me."
20. And Isaac said to his son, "How did you find it so quickly, my son?" And he said, "Because GOD, your God, brought it come before me."
21. And Isaac said to Jacob, "Come near, now, that I may feel you, my son, whether or not this is you, my son Esau."
22. So Jacob drew near to Isaac his father, and he felt him, and he said, "The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are the hands of Esau."
23. And he did not recognize him because his hands were hairy like the hands of Esau his brother, and he blessed him.
24. And he said, "Are you my son, Esau?" And he said, "I am."
25. Then he said, "Bring it to me, that I may eat of my son's game, so that my soul may bless you." And he took it to him, and he ate, and he brought him wine, and he drank.
26. And Isaac his father said to him, "Come near, I pray you, and kiss me, my son."

27. So he drew near and kissed him. And he smelled the scent of his clothes, and he blessed him and said,
“See, the smell of my son is like the scent of a field which GOD has blessed.
28. May God give you of the dew of heaven, and of the fatness of the earth, and much grain and wine.
29. May nations serve you, and may peoples bow down to you. Be ruler over your brothers, and may the sons of your mother bow down to you. Let those who curse you be cursed and those who bless you be blessed.”
30. And it came to pass when Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob had scarcely gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.
31. And he also made savory food and brought it to his father, and he said to his father, “Let my father rise up and eat his son’s game so that your soul may bless me!”
32. But Isaac his father said to him, “Who are you?” And he said, “I am your son, your firstborn, Esau.”
33. And Isaac trembled with very great terror, and he said, “Who, then, is the one who hunted game and brought it in to me? And I ate it all before you came, and I blessed him, and yes, he will be blessed!”
34. When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried out a with very great and bitter cry. And he said to his father, “Bless me, me also, O my father!”
35. But he said, “Your brother came deceitfully and has taken your blessing.”
36. And he said, “Isn’t that why his name is called Jacob? He has now cheated me twice; he took my birthright, and now, behold, he has taken my blessing! Have you not reserved a blessing for me?”
37. And Isaac answered and said to Esau, “Behold, I have made him ruler over you, and I have given him all his brothers for servants, and I have sustained him with grain and wine. What now can I do for you, my son?”
38. And Esau said to his father, “Have you but one blessing, my father? Bless me also, my father!” And Esau lifted up his voice and wept.
39. And Isaac his father answered and said to him, “Behold, away from the fatness of the earth will be your habitation, and away from the dew of heaven from above,
40. and by your sword will you live, and you will serve your brother. But it will come to pass that when you become restless, you will break his yoke off your neck.”
41. And Esau bore a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing with which his father had blessed him. And Esau said in his heart, “The days of mourning for my father draw near; then I will kill Jacob my brother.”
42. And Rebekah was told the words of Esau, her elder son. And she sent and called for Jacob her younger son. And she said to him, “Behold, Esau your brother is comforting himself concerning you with plans to kill you.
43. So, my son, listen now to my voice. Rise up and flee to Laban, my brother in Haran,
44. and live with him for a while until your brother’s fury turns away,
45. until your brother’s anger turns away and he forgets what you did to him. Then, I will send and bring you back from there. Why should I be bereft of you both in one day?”
46. Then Rebekah said to Isaac, “I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth. If Jacob takes a wife from that daughters of Heth, like these daughters of the land, what good will life be to me?”

Genesis 28

- ¶1. And Isaac called Jacob and blessed him, and he commanded him and said to him, “Do not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2. Arise and go to Padan-aram to the house of Bethuel, your mother's father, and from there take a wife of the daughters of Laban, your mother's brother.
 3. And may God Almighty bless you and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and may you become a company of nations.
 4. May He give you the blessing of Abraham, you and your seed with you, that you may inherit the land of your sojourning, which God gave to Abraham."
 5. And Isaac sent Jacob away, and he went to Padan-aram, to Laban the son of Bethuel the Syrian, brother of Rebekah, mother of Jacob and Esau.
 6. And Esau learned that Isaac had blessed Jacob and had sent him to Padan-aram to take a wife from there and that in his blessing of him, he had commanded him, saying, "Do not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan."
 7. And Jacob obeyed his father and his mother and went to Padan-aram.
 8. And when Esau learned that the daughters of Canaan displeased Isaac his father,
 9. Esau went to Ishmael and took as a wife Mahalath, daughter of Ishmael ben-Abraham, sister of Nabajoth, in addition to the wives he had.
- ¶10. And Jacob left Beersheba and went toward Haran,
11. and he came upon a certain place and stayed there overnight because the sun had set. And he took some stones of the place and put them at his head, and he lay down in that place.
 12. And he dreamed, and behold, a highway fixed toward earth with its top reaching to heaven! And behold, angels of God were ascending and descending on it.
 13. And behold, Jehovah was standing above it, and he said, "I am GOD, the God of Abraham your father, and the God of Isaac. The land on which you are lying, I will give it to you and your offspring.
 14. And your seed will be like the dust of the earth, and you will spread out to the sea, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south. And in you and your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed.
 15. And behold, I am with you, and I will keep you everywhere you go, and I will bring you back to this land, for I will not forsake you, but will surely do that which I have spoken to you."
 16. And Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Truly, GOD is in this place, and I did not know it!"
 17. And he was afraid, and he said, "How fearful is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven."
 18. And Jacob rose early in the morning, and he took the stone that he had put for his head and set it up as a pillar, and he poured oil on top of it.
 19. And he called the name of that place Bethel;³⁵ however, Luz was the original name of that city.
 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, "If God will be with me and keep me in this way that I am going, and give me bread to eat and clothing to put on,
 21. and I return in peace to my father's house, then GOD will be my God.
 22. And this stone that I have set up as a pillar will be God's house, and of all that you give me, I will surely give a tenth to you."

Genesis 29

- ¶1. And Jacob took to his feet, and he drew near to the land of the sons of the east.

³⁵ That is, "house of God".

2. And he looked, and there was a well in the field, and behold, three flocks of sheep were lying there beside it because they watered the flocks from that well. Now, the stone on the well's mouth was large,
3. and when all the flocks were gathered to it, they would roll the stone from off the well's mouth and water the sheep, and then return the stone to its place on the well's mouth.
4. And Jacob said to them, "My brothers, where are you from?" And they said, "We are from Haran."
5. And he said to them, "Do you know Laban ben-Nahor?" And they said, "We do."
6. And he said to them, "Is he well?" And they said, "Yes, and behold, his daughter Rachel is coming with the sheep."
7. And he said, "Behold, it is still the middle of the day. Is it not time to gather the cattle? Water the sheep and go feed them."
8. And they said, "We cannot until all the flocks are gathered, and then they roll the stone from the well's mouth, and we water the sheep."
9. He was still talking to them when Rachel came with the sheep which belonged to her father, for she was a shepherdess.
10. And it came to pass when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban, his mother's brother, that Jacob came near and rolled the stone from the mouth of the well and watered the sheep of Laban, his mother's brother.
11. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and he lifted up his voice and wept.
12. And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's kinsman and that he was the son of Rebekah, and she ran and told her father.
13. And it came to pass when Laban heard the report about Jacob, his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and he embraced him, and kissed him, and he took him to his house. Then, he recounted to Laban all these events.
14. And Laban said to him, "Truly, you are my bone and my flesh." And he stayed with him a month.
15. And Laban said to Jacob, "Because you are my kinsman, should you serve me for nothing? Tell me what your wages will be."
16. And Laban had two daughters; the name of the older was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.
17. And Leah's eyes were weak, but Rachel was beautiful in form and beautiful to look at.
18. And Jacob loved Rachel, and he said, "I will work for you seven years for Rachel, your younger daughter."
19. And Laban said, "It is better that I give her to you than to give her to another man. Abide with me."
20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel, but they were like a few days in his eyes because of his love for her.
21. Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, and let me go in to her."
22. And Laban gathered all the men of that place and made a feast.
23. And it came to pass in the evening that he took his daughter Leah and brought her to him. And he went in to her.
24. And Laban gave Zilpah, his slave-girl, to his daughter Leah for a slave.
25. And it came to pass in the morning, behold, it was Leah! And he said to Laban, "What is this that you've done to me? Didn't I labor for you for Rachel? Now, why have you deceived me?"

26. And Laban said, "It is not done that way in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.
27. Finish out this one's week, and then we will also give you this one for the work which you will do for me yet another seven years."
28. And Jacob did so, and he finished her week, and then he gave him Rachel his daughter for a wife.
29. And Laban gave his slave-girl Bilhah to his daughter Rachel for a slave.
30. And he went in to Rachel also, and he loved Rachel more than Leah. And he worked for him yet another seven years.
31. And when Jehovah saw that Leah was hated, He opened her womb, but Rachel was barren.
32. And Leah conceived and bore a son, and she called his name Reuben,³⁶ for she said, "GOD looked on my humiliation; surely, now my husband will love me."
33. And she conceived again and bore a son, and said, "Surely, GOD has heard that I am hated and has given me this one, too." And she called his name Simeon.³⁷
34. And she conceived again and bore a son, and said, "Now, this time my husband will be joined to me because I have borne him three sons." Therefore, his name was called Levi.³⁸
35. And she conceived again and bore a son, and she said, "Now I will praise GOD." Therefore she called his name Judah.³⁹ And she ceased bearing.

Genesis 30

- ¶1. When Rachel saw that she bore no children for Jacob, Rachel envied her sister. And she said to Jacob, "Give me sons, or else I will die!"
2. And Jacob's anger burned against Rachel, and he said, "Am I in God's place, who has kept the fruit of the womb from you?"
3. And she said, "Behold, my maidservant Bilhah. Go in to her, and let her bear children upon my knees, and I will have children, too, through her."
4. And she gave her handmaid Bilhah to him for a wife. And Jacob went in to her.
5. And Bilhah conceived and bore a son for Jacob.
6. And Rachel said, "God has judged me, and he has also heard my voice and has given me a son." Therefore, she called his name Dan.⁴⁰
7. And Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, conceived again and bore a second son for Jacob.
8. And Rachel said, "Mighty struggles have I struggled against my sister, and I have prevailed." And she called his name Naphtali.⁴¹
9. When Leah saw that she had ceased from bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid and gave her to Jacob for a wife.
10. And Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, bore a son for Jacob.
11. And Leah said, "A troop!" And she called his name Gad.⁴²
12. And Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, bore a second son for Jacob.

³⁶ That is, "Behold, a son!"

³⁷ That is, "heard".

³⁸ That is, "joined".

³⁹ That is, "praise".

⁴⁰ That is, "judge".

⁴¹ That is, "my struggle".

⁴² Meaning uncertain.

13. And Leah said, "In my happiness, daughters will call me happy." So she called his name Asher.⁴³
14. And Reuben went out in the days of the wheat harvest, and he found mandrakes in the field and brought them to Leah his mother. And Rachel said to Leah, "Please give me some of your son's mandrakes."
15. But she said to her, "Is it a small thing for you to take my husband? And you would take my son's mandrakes, too?" And Rachel said, "Then, he will lie with you tonight for your son's mandrakes."
16. And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him and said, "You must come in to me because I have hired you with my son's mandrakes." And he lay with her that night.
17. And God heard Leah, and she conceived and bore a fifth son for Jacob.
18. And Leah said, "God gave me my hire when I gave my handmaid to my husband." And she called his name Issachar.⁴⁴
19. And Leah conceived again, and she bore a sixth son for Jacob.
20. And Leah said, "God has given me a good gift. Now my husband will honor me because I have borne him six sons." And she called his name Zebulun.⁴⁵
21. Afterwards, she bore a daughter and called her name Dinah.
22. Then God remembered Rachel, and God heard her and opened her womb.
23. And she conceived and bore a son, and she said, "God has taken away my reproach."
24. And she called his name Joseph,⁴⁶ saying, "May GOD add to me another son."
25. And it came to pass when Rachel bore Joseph that Jacob said to Laban, "Send me away, that I may go to my own place and to my own land.
26. Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go, for you know my service with which I served you."
27. And Laban said to him, "If I have now found favor in your eyes, stay. I have learned by divination that GOD has blessed me for your sake."
- ¶28. And so, he said, "Tell me your wages, and I will give it."
29. Then he said to him, "You know how I have served you and what your livestock has become with me.
30. For you had little before I came, but it has increased greatly, and GOD has blessed you because of my coming. And now, when will I provide for my own household?"
31. And he said, "What shall I give you?" And Jacob said, "You will give me nothing. If you will do this thing for me, I will again tend and watch over your flock.
32. I will pass through all your flock today, taking from it all the speckled and spotted sheep, and all the dark ones among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the rams. And this will be my pay.
33. And tomorrow, when you come to see about my wages, my righteousness will answer for me. Any that are not speckled and spotted among the ewes and dark among the sheep will be as stolen if it is with me."
34. And Laban said, "Good. Let it be as you say."
35. And that day, he removed the striped and spotted he-goats and all the speckled and spotted she-goats, every one that had some white in it, and every dark one among the lambs, and he gave them to his sons.

⁴³ That is, "happy" or "blessed".

⁴⁴ That is, "hire" or "wages".

⁴⁵ That is, "honor".

⁴⁶ That is, "added".

36. Then he put a three-day journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob tended what was left of Laban's flocks.
- ¶37. And Jacob took green sticks of poplar, almond, and plane-trees, and he peeled white strips in them, exposing the white that was on the sticks.
38. And he placed the sticks that he had peeled in front of the flocks, by the gutters of the watering troughs where the flocks came to drink, and they were in heat when they came to drink.
39. And the flocks conceived before the sticks, and the flocks bore striped, speckled, and spotted offspring.
40. And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flock toward the striped and all the dark in Laban's flock. And he put his own flocks by themselves, and did not put them with Laban's flock.
41. And it came to pass when all the strong of the flocks were in heat, Jacob placed the sticks in front of the flocks at the troughs, that they might conceive before the sticks.
42. But he did not set them before the weaker flocks. So the weak were Laban's, and the strong were Jacob's.
43. And the man increased very greatly, and he had many flocks, and male and female slaves, and camels, and donkeys.

Genesis 31

- ¶1. And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, "Jacob has taken everything that was our father's, and he has gotten all this abundance from what our father had."
2. And Jacob observed the face of Laban, and behold, it was not with him as it was previously.
3. And Jehovah said to Jacob, "Return to the land of your fathers and to your kindred, and I will be with you."
4. And Jacob sent for Rachel and Leah and called them to the field, to his flocks.
5. And he said to them, "I have been noticing the face of your father, that it is not toward me as it used to be, but the God of my father has been with me.
6. And you yourselves know that I have served your father with all my strength,
7. and your father has deceived me and has changed my wages ten times, but God did not allow him to hurt me.
8. If he said, 'The speckled will be your wages,' then all the flocks bore speckled. Then if he said, 'The striped will be your wages,' all the flocks bore striped.
9. So, God has taken away your father's livestock and has given them to me.
10. And it came to pass that when the flock was in heat, I lifted up my eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams that were mounting the flock were striped, speckled, and spotted.
11. And an angel of God said to me in the dream, 'Jacob.' And I said, 'Here I am.'
12. And he said, 'Lift up your eyes now and look. All the rams that go up to the flock are striped, speckled, and spotted, for I have seen all that Laban is doing to you.
13. I am the God of Bethel where you anointed the pillar, where you made a vow to me. Now, rise up, leave this land, and return to the land of your kindred."
14. And Rachel and Leah answered and said to him, "Is there any longer a portion or an inheritance for us in our father's house?
15. Are we not counted as strangers to him? For he has sold us and has completely devoured our money also.

16. For all the riches that God has taken away from our father is for us and our sons. Now then, do all that God has said to you.”
17. And Jacob arose and set his sons and his wives onto the camels.
18. And he led away all his livestock and all his goods that he had acquired, the property of livestock that he had acquired in Padan-aram, to go to his father Isaac in the land of Canaan.
19. And when Laban went to shear his sheep, Rachel stole the teraphim⁴⁷ that were her father’s.
20. And Jacob deceived Laban the Syrian, in that he did not tell him that he was leaving.
21. And he left with everything he had, and he rose up, and crossed over the river, and set his face toward Mount Gilead.
22. And on the third day, it was reported to Laban that Jacob had fled.
23. And he took his kinsmen with him, and he pursued him on the road for seven days. And he overtook him at Mount Gilead.
24. And God came to Laban the Syria in a dream at night, and He said to him, “You beware, that you speak neither good nor bad to Jacob!”
25. And Laban caught up with Jacob, and Jacob had pitched his tent on the mountain, and Laban camped on Mount Gilead with his kinsmen.
26. And Laban said to Jacob, “What have you done? You deceived me and led my daughters away like captives of the sword!
27. Why did you secretly flee and deceive me? And you did not tell me, so that I could send you away with rejoicing, with songs, with timbrel and lyre.
28. And you did not let me kiss my sons and my daughters! You have now acted foolishly in so doing!
29. It is in my power to do you harm, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, ‘Be careful not to speak good or bad to Jacob.’
30. So now, though you must go because you yearn so much for your father’s house, why have you stolen my gods?”
31. And Jacob answered and said to Laban, “I left because I was afraid, for I thought you might take your daughters away from me by force.
32. And with whomever you find your gods, let him not live! Before our kinsmen, point out what is yours with me, and take it!” (But Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.)
33. And Laban went into Jacob’s tent, and into Leah’s tent, and into the tent of the two handmaidens, but he found nothing. And when he came out of Leah’s tent, he went into Rachel’s tent.
34. Now, Rachel had taken the teraphim, and she had put them in the camel’s saddlebag and was sitting on them. And Laban felt around throughout the tent, but he found nothing.
35. Then she said to her father, “Do not let it be displeasing in the eyes of my lord that I am not able to rise up in your presence, for the way of women is upon me.” So, Laban searched but could not find the teraphim.
36. Then Jacob grew hot and contended with Laban, and Jacob answered Laban, saying, “What is my transgression, or what is my sin that you have so hotly pursued after me?
37. You have groped through all my stuff! What of anything from your house have you found? Set it here, before my kinsmen and your kinsmen, and let them judge between the two of us!
38. These twenty years I was with you. Your ewes and your goats were not barren, and I did not eat the rams of your flock.

⁴⁷ That is, “household idols”.

39. I did not bring a torn animal to you; I bore the loss of it. You exacted it of me, whether stolen by day or stolen by night.
40. This is how I lived. By day, drought consumed me, and by night, the cold; and sleep fled from my eyes.
41. This is how it was for me twenty years in your house. I served you fourteen years for your two daughters, and six years for your flock. And you changed my wages ten times!
42. If the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the Fear of Isaac, had not been with me, you would have now sent me away with nothing. God saw my abuse and the toil of my hands, and he rebuked you last night.”
43. Then Laban answered and said to Jacob, “These daughters are my daughters! And these children are my children! And these flocks are my flocks! Everything you are looking at belongs to me! And my daughters, what can I do for them today, or for their children whom they bore?
44. So now, come, and you and I will make a covenant, and it will be for a witness between me and you.”
45. And Jacob took a stone and set it up as a pillar.
46. And Jacob told his kinsmen to gather up stones, and they took stones and made a heap, and they ate there on the pile of stones.
47. And Laban called it, “Mound of Witness” in his language,⁴⁸ and Jacob called it, “Mound of Witness” in his own tongue.⁴⁹
48. And Laban said, “Today this mound is witness between me and you.” In this, Laban called it Mound of Witness in Jacob’s tongue,
49. and Mizpah,⁵⁰ for he said, “GOD keep watch between me and you while we are out of each other’s sight.
50. If you afflict my daughters, or if you take wives other than my daughters – no man is with us – See! God is witness between me and you.”
51. And Laban said to Jacob, “Behold this mound, and behold this pillar which I have heaped up between me and you.
52. This mound is witness, and this pillar is witness, that I will not go past this mound to you and that you will not come past this mound and this pillar to me, for evil.
53. The gods of Abraham and the gods of Nahor, the gods of their father, judge between us!” But Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac.
54. And Jacob offered a sacrifice on the mountain, and he invited his kinsmen to eat bread, and they ate bread, and they lodged on the mountain that night.
55. And Laban rose up early in the morning, and he kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them. Then Laban left and returned to his own place.

Genesis 32

- ¶1. And Jacob went on his way, and angels of God met him.
2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, “This is the camp of God!” And he called the name of that place Mahanaim.⁵¹

⁴⁸ Jegar-sahadutha.

⁴⁹ Galeed.

⁵⁰ “That is, “watching”.

⁵¹ That is, “two camps”.

- ¶3. And Jacob sent messengers ahead of him to Esau his brother, to the land of Seir, the country of Edom.
4. And he commanded them, saying, “Thus say to my lord, to Esau, ‘Thus says your servant Jacob: I have sojourned with Laban and stayed there until now.
5. And I have oxen and donkeys, sheep, servants and maidservants, and I have sent to tell my lord, to find favor in your eyes.’”
6. And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, “We came to your brother Esau, and he is also coming to meet you, and four hundred men with him.”
7. And Jacob was very afraid and distressed, and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks and the cattle and the camels, into two camps.
8. For he thought, “If Esau comes to the one camp and strikes it, then the remaining camp will escape.”
9. Then Jacob said, “O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the GOD who said to me, ‘Return to your land and to your kindred, and I will deal well with you.’
10. I am not worthy of any of the mercies or any of the truth that you have shown to your servant, for with my staff, I crossed over this Jordan, and now I have become two camps.
11. Save me, I pray, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau, because I fear him, lest he come and attack me, and mother with children.
12. And you said, ‘I will surely do good to you and will make your seed like the sand of the sea, which cannot be counted for multitude.’”
13. And he stayed there that night, and he took a gift for Esau his brother from what had come into his hand:
14. two hundred she-goats, twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, twenty rams,
15. thirty suckling camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.
16. And he gave them to his servants, each drove by itself. And he said to his servants, “Cross over before me, and keep a space between each drove.”
17. And he commanded the first, saying, “When Esau my brother meets you and asks you, saying, ‘Who do you belong to?’ and ‘Where are you going?’ and ‘Whose are these before you?’
18. then you will say, ‘They are your servant Jacob’s; it is a gift sent to my lord Esau. And behold, he is also behind us.’”
19. And he commanded also the second and the third, even all who walked behind the droves, saying, “You will speak the same thing to Esau when you find him.
20. You will also say, ‘Behold, your servant Jacob is behind us.’” (Because he thought, “I will appease him with the gift going ahead of me. And afterwards, I will see his face, and perhaps he will accept me.”)
21. And the gift passed on before him, and he remained that night in the camp.
22. And he rose up that night and took his two wives, and his two maidservants, and his eleven sons, and he crossed over Jabbok Ford.
23. And he took them and sent them over the river, and he sent his possessions over.
24. And Jacob was left by himself, and a man wrestled with him until dawn.
25. And he saw that he was not overcoming him, so he struck his hip-socket, and he dislocated Jacob’s hip-socket while he was wrestling with him.
26. And he said, “Let me go, for the dawn has come!” But he said, “I will not let you go unless you bless me!”
27. Then he said to him, “What is your name?” And he said, “Jacob”.

28. And he said, "Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel,⁵² because you have persevered with God and with men, and have prevailed."
29. And Jacob asked and said, "I pray you, tell me your name." And he said, "Why do you ask for my name?" And he blessed him there.
30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel⁵³ because he said, "I have seen God face to face, yet my life was spared."
31. And the sun rose over him as he left Peniel, and he was limping because of his hip.
32. For this reason, the children of Israel, to this day, do not eat the thigh sinew that is on the hip-socket, because he struck Jacob's hip-socket on the thigh sinew.

Genesis 33

1. And Jacob lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, Esau was coming, and four hundred men with him. And he divided the children among Leah and Rachel and the two maidservants.
2. And he put the maidservants and their children at the front, then Leah and her children, and after them, Rachel and Joseph.
3. And he passed over before them, and he bowed himself to the ground seven times until he came near his brother.
4. And Esau ran to meet him, and he hugged him, and he fell on his neck and kissed him, and they wept.
5. And he lifted up his eyes and saw the women and the children, and he said, "Whose are these? Yours?" And he said, "The children with which God has favored your servant."
6. And the maidservants drew near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.
7. And Leah and her children also drew near, and they bowed themselves. Then, Joseph and Rachel drew near and bowed themselves.
8. And he said, "Whose is all this company that I met? Yours?" And he said, "These are to find favor in the eyes of my lord!"
9. And Esau said, "I have much, my brother; keep what is yours for yourself."
10. And Jacob said, "No, I beg you! If it be that I have found favor in your eyes, take my gift from my hand because I have seen your face, as seeing the face of God, and you are pleased with me.
11. Take now my blessing that was brought to you because God has shown me favor and because I have all I need." And he urged him, and he took it.
12. And he said, "Let us break camp and leave, and let me go before you."
13. And he said to him, "My lord knows the children are tender, and the flocks and the herds that are with me are nursing. And if they drive them too hard in one day, all the flocks will die.
14. Please, let my lord pass over before his servant, and let me travel more slowly at the pace of the cattle before me and at the pace of the children until I come to my lord in Seir."
15. And Esau said, "If you permit me, I will leave some of the people with you who are with me." And he said, "Why is this? Let me find favor in my lord's eyes."
16. And Esau headed back that day on his way to Seir.
17. But Jacob set out for Succoth. And he built himself a house, and he made shelters for his cattle, for which reason he named the place Succoth.⁵⁴

⁵² That is, "He perseveres with God."

⁵³ That is, "face of God".

⁵⁴ That is, "shelters".

- ¶18. And Jacob came safely to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, as he travelled from Padan-aram. And he camped before the city.
19. And he purchased the part of the field where he pitched his tent from the sons of Hamor, Shechem's father, for one hundred pieces of money.
20. And there he erected an altar, and he called it, El-Elohe-Israel.⁵⁵

Genesis 34

- ¶1. And Dinah, the daughter of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.
2. And Shechem ben-Hamor the Hivite, prince of the land, saw her. And he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.
3. But his soul clung to Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the girl and spoke kindly to her.
4. And Shechem spoke to Hamor, his father, saying, "Get me this girl for a wife."
5. And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah, his daughter, but his sons were with his cattle in the field; so, Jacob held his peace until they came in.
6. And Hamor, the father of Shechem, went out to Jacob to talk with him.
7. And Jacob's sons came in from the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved and very angry because he had committed a disgraceful act against Israel, to lie with the daughter of Jacob. For such is not done.
8. And Hamor spoke with them, saying, "My son Shechem has set his heart on your daughter. If you will, give her to him for a wife.
9. Make marriages with us! Give us your daughters, and take our daughters for yourselves,
10. and live among us. The land is before you; live and do business in it, and acquire possessions in it."
11. Then Shechem said to her father and to her brothers, "Let me find favor in your eyes. Whatever you say to me, I will give it.
12. Demand of me however much for a bride-price and gift; I will give whatever you tell me, only give me the girl for a wife."
13. And Jacob's sons answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully when they spoke because he had defiled Dinah their sister.
14. And they said to them, "We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to a man who is uncircumcised, for to us, that is a disgrace.
15. Only on this condition will we consent to you: if you become like us, to have every male among you circumcised.
16. Then we will give our daughters to you and take your daughters for ourselves, and we will dwell among you, and we will become one people.
17. But if you do not consent to us to be circumcised, then we will take our daughter and be gone."
18. And their words were good in the eyes of Hamor and in the eyes of Shechem, Hamor's son.
19. And the young man did not delay to perform the deed, for he delighted in Jacob's daughter, and he was more honorable than any of his father's house.
20. And Hamor and his son Shechem went to the gate of their city, and they spoke to the men of their city, saying,

⁵⁵ That is, "God, the God of Israel".

21. “These men are peaceably disposed toward us. Let them dwell in the land and trade in it, for, behold, the land is large enough for them. Let us take their daughters as wives for us and give our daughters to them.
22. But the men will consent to us, to dwell among us and become one people, only on this condition, that every male among us be circumcised as they are circumcised.
23. Their cattle, and their property, and all their livestock – won’t they be ours? Only, let us consent to them, and let them dwell among us.”
24. And they consented to Hamor and Shechem his son, everyone who went out at the gate of his city. And every male was circumcised, all who went out at the gate of his city.
25. And it came to pass on the third day, while they were still in pain, that two sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah’s brothers, took each his sword, and they came into the city boldly and killed every male.
26. And they killed Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword. And they took Dinah out of the house of Shechem and left.
27. The sons of Jacob went in upon the slain and looted the city because they had defiled their sister.
28. They took their flocks, and their herds, and their asses, and whatever was in the city, and whatever was in the field,
29. even all their wealth, and they took captive all their children and their women, and they took as spoil anyone else who was in the house.
30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, “You have caused me trouble, to make me stink to the inhabitant of the land, the Canaanites and the Perizzites – and I, being just a few men! They will assemble against me and strike me down, and I and my house will be annihilated.”
31. But they said, “Should he treat our sister like a harlot?”

Genesis 35

- ¶1. And God said to Jacob, “Arise. Go up to Bethel, and dwell there, and make an altar there to the God who appeared to you when you fled from Esau your brother.”
2. Then Jacob said to his household and to everyone with him, “Get rid of the foreign gods that are among you! Purify yourselves, and change your clothes,
3. and let us arise and go up to Bethel, and I will make an altar there to the God who answered me in the day of my distress and was with me in the journey that I took.”
4. And they gave Jacob all the foreign gods that were in their possession and the rings that were in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the terebinth that was near Shechem.
5. Then they broke camp, and the terror of God was on the cities that were around them so that they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.
6. And Jacob came to Luz (that is, Bethel), which was in the land of Canaan, he and all the people that were with him.
7. And there he built an altar, and he called that place El-Bethel⁵⁶ because God revealed Himself to him there when he fled from the face of his brother.
8. And Deborah, Rebekah’s nurse, died, and she was buried at Bethel underneath the oak, and he named it Alon-baccuth.⁵⁷

⁵⁶ That is, “God of Bethel”.

⁵⁷ That is, “oak of weeping”.

- ¶9. And God appeared again to Jacob when he came from Padan-aram, and He blessed him.
10. (Now, God had said to him, “Your name is Jacob, but your name will not be Jacob any longer; instead, Israel will be your name.” And so, He named him Israel.)
11. And God said to him, “I am Almighty God. Be fruitful and multiply. A nation and a company of nations will come from you, and kings will come forth from your loins.
12. And the land that I gave to Abraham and to Isaac will I give to you, and I will give the land to your seed after you.”
13. Then God went up from him from the place where He had spoken with him.
14. And Jacob set up a pillar at the place where He had spoken with him, a stone pillar. And he poured out a libation on it, and he poured oil on it.
15. And Jacob named the place where God spoke with him Bethel.
16. And they set out from Bethel, and there was still some distance to go to Ephrath when Rachel went into labor, and she had hard labor.
17. And it came to pass when she was in hard labor that the midwife said to her, “Don’t be afraid; you have had another son.”
18. And it came to pass as her soul was departing (for she died), that she named him Benoni.⁵⁸ But his father called him Benjamin.⁵⁹
19. And Rachel died and was buried along the road to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.
20. And Jacob set up a pillar on her grave, which is the pillar of Rachel’s grave to this day.
21. And Israel pulled up and pitched his tent beyond Migdol-eder.
22. And it came to pass that while Israel dwelt in that area, Reuben came and lay with Bilhah, his father’s concubine. And Israel heard about it.

¶Now, there were twelve sons of Jacob.

23. The sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob’s firstborn, and then Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.
24. The sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin.
25. And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel’s handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.
26. And the sons of Zilpah, Leah’s handmaid: Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob which were born to him in Padan-aram.
27. And Jacob came to Isaac, his father, to Mamre, the city of Arbah, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac had sojourned.
28. And the days of Isaac were one hundred and eighty years.
29. And Isaac yielded up the spirit and died, and he was gathered to his people, old and full of days. And Esau and Jacob, his sons, buried him.

Genesis 36

- ¶1. And these are the generations of Esau, that is, Edom:
2. Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah, daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah, daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon the Hivite,
3. and Basemath, daughter of Ishmael, sister of Nebajoth.
4. And Adah bore Eliphaz to Esau, and Basemath bore Reuel.

⁵⁸ That is, “son of my idolatry”.

⁵⁹ That is, “son of my right hand”.

5. And Oholibamah bore Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. These are the sons of Esau which were born to him in the land of Canaan.
6. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls in his household, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions that he had acquired in the land of Canaan, and he went to a land away from Jacob his brother.
7. For their possessions were too great to dwell together, and the land where they sojourned was not able to bear them because of their cattle.
8. And Esau dwelt in Mount Seir. Esau is Edom.
9. And these are the generations of Esau, father of Edom, at Mount Seir.
10. These were the names of the sons of Esau: Eliphaz, son of Adah, Esau's wife; Reuel, son of Basemath, Esau's wife.
11. And the sons of Eliphaz: Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.
12. (And Timna was a concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son. And to Eliphaz, she bore Amalek.) These were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.
13. And these were the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. These were the children of Basemath, Esau's wife.
14. And these were the sons of Oholibamah, daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife. And she bore to Esau Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah.
15. These were the chiefs among the sons of Esau. The sons of Eliphaz, Esau's firstborn: Chief Teman, Chief Omar, Chief Zepho, Chief Kenaz,
16. Chief Korah, Chief Gatam, Chief Amalek. These were the chiefs of Eliphaz in the land of Edom. These were the sons of Adah.
17. And these were the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: Chief Nahath, Chief Zerah, Chief Shammah, Chief Mizzah. These were the chiefs of Reuel in the land of Edom. These were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife.
18. And these were the sons of Oholibamah, Esau's wife: Chief Jeush, Chief Jalam, Chief Korah. These were the chiefs of Oholibamah, daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.
19. These were the sons of Esau, which is Edom, and these were their chiefs.
20. These were the sons of Seir the Horite, inhabitants of the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,
21. and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. These were the chiefs of the Horites, the sons of Seir, in the land of Edom.
22. And the sons of Lotan were Hori and Hemam. And Lotan's sister was Timna.
23. And these were the sons of Shobal: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.
24. And these were the sons of Zibeon, even Aiah and Anah. That is the Anah who discovered the springs⁶⁰ in the desert while tending the donkeys for Zibeon his father.
25. And these were the sons of Anah: Dishon. And Oholibamah was Anah's daughter.
26. And these were the sons of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Jithran, and Cheran.
27. These were the sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.
28. These were the sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran.
29. These were the Horite chiefs: Chief Lotan, Chief Shobal, Chief Zibeon, Chief Anah,

⁶⁰ Hebrew uncertain.

30. Chief Dishon, Chief Ezer, Chief Dishan. These were the chiefs of the Horites, according to their clans in the land of Seir.
- ¶31. And these were the kings who ruled in the land of Edom before a king reigned over the children of Israel:
32. Bela ben-Beor ruled in Edom, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
33. And Bela died, and Jobab ben-Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
34. And Jobab died, and Husham from the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.
35. And Husham died, and Hadad ben-Bedad, who struck Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead. And the name of his city was Avith.
36. And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
37. And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth-by-the-River reigned in his stead.
38. And Saul died, and Baal-hanan ben-Acbor reigned in his stead.
39. And Baal-hanan ben-Acbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead. And the name of his city was Pau, and the name of his wife was Mehetabel, daughter of Matred, daughter of Me-zahab.
40. And these were the names of the chiefs of Esau by their families, by their places, by their names: Chief Timna, Chief Alvah, Chief Jetheth,
41. Chief Oholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon,
42. Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar,
43. Chief Magdiel, Chief Iram. These were the chiefs of Edom by their dwellings in the land of their possession. This is Esau, father of Edom.

Genesis 37

- ¶1. And Jacob dwelt in the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan.
2. These are the generations of Jacob. Seventeen-year-old Joseph was tending the flock with his brothers, and the young man was with the sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives. And Joseph brought an evil report about them to their father.
3. Now, Israel loved Joseph more than any of his sons because he was the son of his old age, and he made him a tunic reaching to the feet.
4. And his brothers saw that their father loved him more than any of his brothers, and they hated him and were not able to speak peaceably to him.
5. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and when told it to his brothers, they hated him all the more.
6. For He said to them, "Hear this dream, I beseech you, that I have dreamed.
7. Now, behold, we were binding sheaves in the midst of the field, and behold, my sheaf arose and even stood up. And behold, your sheaves gathered round and bowed themselves to my sheaf."
8. And his brothers said to him, "Would you reign as a king over us? Would you really rule over us?" And they hated him even more because of his dreams and his words.
9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and he told it to his brothers. And he said, "Behold, I have dreamed another dream, and behold, the sun, and the moon, and eleven stars were bowing to me."
10. And he told it to his father and to his brothers. And his father rebuked him and said to him, "What is this dream that you have dreamed? Will I, your mother, and your brothers really come bow to the earth before you?"
11. And His brothers envied him, but his father kept it in mind.
12. And his brothers went to tend their father's flock in Shechem.

13. And Israel said to Joseph, "Aren't your brothers tending the flock at Shechem? Come, and I will send you to them." And he said to him, "Here I am."
14. And he said to him, "Go check on the welfare of your brothers, if you will, and the welfare of the flock, and bring me word again." And he sent him from the valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.
15. And a man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field. And the man asked him, saying, "What are you looking for?"
16. And he said, "I am looking for my brothers. Tell me, I beg you, where they are pasturing."
17. And the man said, "They moved on from here, for I heard them saying, 'Let's go to Dothan.'" And Joseph went after his brothers, and he found them at Dothan.
18. And they saw him at a distance, and before he drew near them, they plotted against him to kill him.
19. And each one said to his brother, "Look! This dream-meister is coming!"
20. Come and let's kill him now, and dump him into one of the pits. We will say, 'A wild animal has eaten him,' and then we'll see what becomes of his dreams."
21. But when Reuben heard that, he delivered him from their hand, and he said, "Let's not kill him."
22. But Reuben told them, "Do not shed blood; throw him into this pit that is in the desert, but do not lay a hand on him," in order to deliver him from their hand, to return him to his father.
23. So, it came to pass when Joseph came to his brothers that they stripped Joseph of his coat that was on him, the coat that reached to his feet,
24. and they took him and threw him into the pit, and the pit was empty; there was no water in it.
25. Then they sat down to eat bread. And they lifted their eyes and looked, and behold, a caravan of Ishmeelites was coming from Gilead with their camels bearing spices, and balm, and myrrh, on their way to take them down to Egypt.
26. And Judah said to his brothers, "What profit is it if we kill our brother and conceal his blood?"
27. Come on, and let's sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother; he is our flesh." And his brothers consented.
28. Then the men passed by, Midianite merchantmen, and they drew Joseph up and lifted him from the pit. And so, they sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver, and they took Joseph to Egypt.
29. And when Reuben returned to the pit, behold, Joseph was not in the pit. And he tore his clothes.
30. Then he returned to his brothers and said, "The young man is gone! And I, where shall I go?"
31. And they took Joseph's coat, and they killed a ram of the goats and dipped the coat in the blood.
32. And they sent the coat that reached to the feet, and men brought it to their father and said, "We found this. We beg you, identify this, whether it is your son's coat or not."
33. And he recognized it and said, "It is my son's coat. A wild beast has eaten him. Joseph is surely torn to pieces."
34. And Jacob rent his clothes and put sackcloth on his loins, and he mourned many days for his son.
35. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted, and he said, "I will go down mourning into Sheol, to my son." And his father wept for him.
36. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt, to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, chief of the guard.

- ¶1. And it came to pass at that time that Judah went down from his brothers and turned aside to an Adullamite man, and his name was Hirah.
2. And Judah saw there the daughter of a Canaanite man (and his name was Shua), and he took her and went in to her.
3. And she conceived and bore a son, and he called his name Er.
4. And she conceived again and bore a son, and she called his name Onan.
5. And again, she bore a son, and she called his name Shelah. And it was at Chezib that she bore him.
6. And Judah took a wife for Er, his firstborn, and her name was Tamar.
7. But Er, the firstborn of Judah, was wicked in the eyes of Jehovah, and Jehovah killed him.
8. And Judah said to Onan, "Go to the wife of your brother, and do the duty of a brother-in-law to her, and raise up offspring for your brother."
9. But Onan knew that the offspring would not be his, and so, it happened that when he went in to his brother's wife, that he wasted it on the ground, not giving seed to his brother.
10. And what he did was evil in the eyes of Jehovah, and He killed him also.
11. And Judah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law, "Remain a widow in your father's house until Shelah, my son, is grown" (for he thought, "lest he die also like his brothers"). And Tamar went and dwelt in the house of her father.
12. And many days passed, and the daughter of Shua, wife of Judah, died. And Judah was comforted, and he went up to the shearers of his sheep, he and his friend, the Adullamite, Hirah, to Timnah.
13. And it was told to Tamar, saying, "Behold, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his flock."
14. And she took off her widow's clothes and concealed herself with a veil, and she covered herself and sat at the entrance of the two springs which are along the road to Timnah, for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she had not been given to him for a wife.
15. And Judah saw her, but he thought her to be a harlot because she had covered her face.
16. And he turned in to her on the way, and he said, "Come now, let me come in to you." (But he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law.) And she said, "What will you give me, that you may come in to me?"
17. And he said, "I will send a kid of the goats from the flock." And she said, "If you give a pledge until you send it."
18. And he said, "What is the pledge that I should give you?" And she said, "Your seal, and your cord, and your staff that is in your hand." And he gave it to her, and he went in to her, and she conceived by him.
19. And she got up and left, and she took off her veil and put on her widow's clothes.
20. And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to take the pledge from the hand of the woman, but he did not find her.
21. And he asked the men of her place, saying, "Where is the temple-prostitute who was at the two springs by the road?" But they said, "There is no temple-prostitute in this place."
22. And he returned to Judah and said, "I did not find her, and also, the men of the place said, 'There is no temple-prostitute in this place.'"
23. And Judah said, "Let her take it for herself, lest we become a laughingstock. Behold, I sent this kid, and you did not find her."
24. And it came to pass about the third month that it was reported to Judah, "Tamar, your daughter-in-law, has committed adultery. And also, behold, she conceived by fornication. And Judah said, "Bring her out, and let her be burned!"

25. As she was being brought out, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, "By the man to whom these things belong, I conceived." And she said, "I beg you, acknowledge whose these are: the seal, and the cord, and the staff."
26. And Judah recognized them, and he said, "She is more righteous than I, for I did not give her to Shelah my son." And he never again knew her.
27. And it came to pass at the time for her to give birth that, behold, twins were in her womb.
28. And as she was giving birth, it happened that one put out a hand, and the midwife took it and tied scarlet around his hand, saying, "This one came out first."
29. But it came to pass that as he withdrew his hand, behold, his brother came out. And she said, "How did you make a breach for yourself?" And he called his name Pharez.⁶¹
30. And afterwards, his brother came out on whose hand was the scarlet, and he called his name, Zarah.

Genesis 39

- ¶1. And Joseph was brought down to Egypt. And Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, chief of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him from the hand of the Ishmeelites who had brought him down there.
2. But Jehovah was with Joseph, and He prospered him while he was in the house of his Egyptian master.
3. And his master saw that Jehovah was with him, that all he did, Jehovah caused to prosper in his hand.
4. And so, Joseph found favor in his eyes, and he ministered to him. And he set him over his house, and he put all that he had into his hand.
5. And it came to pass, from the time that he set him over his house and over all that he had that Jehovah blessed the house of the Egyptian for Joseph's sake. And the blessing of Jehovah was on all that he had in the house and in the field.
6. And he left all he had in the hand of Joseph, and he did not concern himself with anything he had, except the bread he ate. And Joseph was well-built and good-looking.
7. And it came to pass after these things that his master's wife set her eyes on Joseph, and she said, "Lie with me."
8. But he refused and said to his master's wife, "Behold, my master is not concerned about what is with me in the house, and he has put all that he has into my hand.
9. No one is greater in this house than I, and he has not withheld anything from me except you because you are his wife. So how can I do this great evil, and sin against God?"
10. And it came to pass that, as she spoke to Joseph day by day, he did not listen to her, to lie by her to be with her.
11. And it came to pass during this time that he came into the house to do his work, and not one of the men of the house was there in the house.
12. And she caught him by his robe, saying, "Lie with me!" And he left his robe in her hand and fled, and went outside.
13. And it came to pass when she saw that he had left his robe in her hand and had fled outside
14. that she called to the men of her house and spoke to them saying, "Look! He brought us a Hebrew man to play with us. He came at me to lie with me, but I cried out with a loud voice!
15. And it came to pass when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried out that he left his robe by me and fled, and went outside."
16. And she kept his robe by her until his master came home.

⁶¹ That is, "breach".

17. And she spoke these same words to him, saying, "The Hebrew slave that you brought in to us came to me to play around with me.
18. And it came to pass when I lifted up my voice and cried out that he left his robe by me and fled outside."
19. And it came to pass when his master heard the words of his wife that she spoke to him, saying, "Your slave did these things to me," that his anger was kindled.
20. And Joseph's master took him and put him in the prison house, the place where the king's prisoners were confined. And so, he was there in the prison house.
21. But Jehovah was with Joseph, and He showed him mercy and gave him favor in the eyes of the warden of the prison house.
22. And the warden of the prison house put into Joseph's hand all the prisoners who were in the prison house, so that he was the doer of everything they did there.
23. The warden of the prison house paid no attention to anything that was in his hand, for Jehovah was with him, and whatever he did, Jehovah made to prosper.

Genesis 40

- ¶1. And it came to pass after these things that the butler of the king of Egypt and the baker sinned against their master, the king of Egypt.
 2. And Pharaoh was angry with his two officers, with the chief of the butlers and the chief of the bakers.
 3. And he put them into custody in the house of the chief of the guard, into the prison house where Joseph was confined.
 4. And the chief of the guard assigned Joseph to them, and so, he attended to them. And they were in custody for some time.
 5. And the king of Egypt's butler and baker who were confined in the prison house both dreamed a dream, each his own dream in the same night, each dream with its own meaning.
 6. And Joseph came to them in the morning and looked at them, and, behold, they were troubled.
 7. And he asked Pharaoh's officers who were with him in custody in his master's house, saying, "Why are your faces downcast today?"
 8. And they said to him, "We dreamed a dream, and there is no one to interpret it." And Joseph said to them, "Don't interpretations belong to God? I pray you, tell me."
 9. And the chief of the butlers told his dream to Joseph and said to him, "In my dream, behold, a vine was before me.
 10. And on the vine were three branches, and when it budded, it went up into blossom, and its clusters ripened into grapes.
 11. And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I put the cup into the hand of Pharaoh."
 12. And Joseph said to him, "This is its interpretation: the three branches are three days.
 13. In three more days, Pharaoh will lift up your head and return you to your office, and you will put Pharaoh's cup into his hand as before when you were his cupbearer.
 14. Only, do remember me when it goes well for you, and deal kindly with me, I beg you, and mention me to Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.
- Stopped Here
15. For I was stolen from the land of the Hebrews, and here, too, I have done nothing that they should have put me in the dungeon."

16. When the chief of the bakers saw that the interpretation was good, then he said to Joseph, "I was also in my dream, and behold, three baskets of white bread were on my head.
17. And in the top basket was all kinds of baked food for Pharaoh, but the birds were eating them from the basket on my head."
18. And Joseph answered and said, "This is its interpretation: the three baskets are three days.
19. In three more days, Pharaoh will lift up your head from off you and will hang you on a tree, and the birds will eat your flesh off you."
20. And it came to pass on the third day, Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast for all of his servants, and he lifted up the head of the chief of the butlers and the head of the chief of the bakers in the midst of his servants.
21. And he returned the chief of the butlers to his butlership so that he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand,
22. and he hanged the chief of the bakers, just as Joseph had interpreted to them.
23. But the chief of the butlers did not remember Joseph, but forgot him.

Genesis 41

- ¶1. And it came to pass at the end of two years that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he was standing by the Nile.
2. And behold, seven cows came up from the Nile, healthy-looking and fat. And they were grazing in the reeds.
3. And behold, seven other cows came up from the Nile after them, bad-looking and gaunt. And they stood beside the other cows on the bank of the Nile.
4. And the bad-looking, gaunt cows ate up the seven healthy-looking, fat cows. And then Pharaoh awoke.
5. And he fell asleep and dreamed a second time. And behold, seven ears of grain came up on one stalk, full and good.
6. And behold, seven thin ears of grain, scorched by the east wind, sprouted after them.
7. And the thin ears swallowed the seven fat, full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.
8. And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called all the magicians of Egypt, and all its wise men, and Pharaoh recounted to them his dream, but there was no one who could interpret them for Pharaoh.
9. Then the chief of the butlers spoke to Pharaoh, saying, "I would confess my sins today.
10. Pharaoh was angry with his servants, and put me into custody in the house of the chief of the guard, me and the chief of the bakers.
11. And we dreamed a dream the same night, he and I. We each dreamed a dream with its own interpretation.
12. And a young Hebrew man was with us there, a slave of the chief of the guard, and we told him, and he interpreted our dreams for us. To each man he gave the interpretation, according to his dream.
13. And it came to pass! Just as he interpreted for us, so it happened. Me, he restored to my position, but him, he hanged."
14. So Pharaoh sent and called for Joseph, and they hurriedly brought him out of the dungeon. And when he had shaved and changed his garments, he came in to Pharaoh.
15. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I have dreamed a dream, and there is no one to interpret it, but I have heard it said of you that you can understand a dream to interpret it."
16. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, "Not I, but God; He will give Pharaoh an answer of peace."
17. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "In my dream, behold, I was standing on the bank of the Nile.

18. And behold, seven cows came up from the Nile, fat and healthy-looking, and they grazed among the reeds.
19. And behold, seven other cows came up after them, poor, and very bad-looking, and gaunt. I have not seen as bad as they in all the land of Egypt.
20. And the thin, bad cows devoured the seven fat cows that were first,
21. and they went into their stomachs. However, one would not know that they had gone into their stomachs, for they looked as bad as at the beginning. Then I woke up.
22. And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears of grain came up on one stalk, full and good.
23. And behold, seven ears of grain, withered and thin, scorched by the east wind, sprouted after them.
24. And the thin ears swallowed the seven good ears. And I told this to the magicians, but there was no one to explain it to me.”
25. Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, “The dream of Pharaoh – it is one. God has declared to Pharaoh what He is about to do.
26. The seven goodly cows, they are seven years. And the seven good ears of grain, they are seven years. It is one dream.
27. And the seven gaunt and bad cows that came up after them, they are seven years. And the seven empty ears of grain scorched by the east wind, they are seven years of famine.
28. This is the reason that I said to Pharaoh that God has shown Pharaoh what He is about to do.
29. Behold, seven years of great plenty are coming in all the land of Egypt.
30. But seven years of famine will come up after them, and all the plenty will be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine will devour the land.
31. And the plenty in the land will not be known by reason of the famine that will follow, for it will be very severe.
32. And inasmuch as the dream was doubled to Pharaoh, the thing is settled with God, and God is hastening to do it.
33. So, let Pharaoh look now for a man of understanding and wisdom, and set him over the land of Egypt.
34. Let Pharaoh act, and appoint overseers over the land, and fithe⁶² the land of Egypt during the seven years of plenty.
35. And let them gather all the food of these coming good years, and let them heap up grain under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them store it.
36. And let the food be for a reserve for the land for the seven years of famine which will be in the land of Egypt, so that the land will not be destroyed by the famine.”
37. And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all of his servants.
38. And Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can there be found such a man as this, in whom is the spirit of God?”
39. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Forasmuch as God has shown you all this, there is no one as understanding and wise as you.
40. You will be over my house, and to your word, all of my people will submit. Only in the throne will I be greater than you.”
41. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt.”
42. And Pharaoh took his ring off his hand and put it on the hand of Joseph, and he dressed him in garments of fine linen, and he put the gold chain around his neck,
43. and he had him ride in his second chariot, and they cried out before him, “Bow the knee!” And he put him over all the land of Egypt.

⁶² To collect a fifth part of the harvest.

44. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I am Pharaoh, and without you shall no man lift his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt!"
45. And Pharaoh called Joseph's name, Zaphnath-Paeneah. And he gave him Asenath, daughter of Poti-pha, priest of On, for a wife. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.
46. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh, King of Egypt. And Joseph went out from before Pharaoh and went through all the land of Egypt.
47. And during the seven years of plenty, the land produced by handfuls.
48. And for seven years, he gathered all the food that was in the land of Egypt and stored the food in the cities; he stored inside the city the food from the field that was around it.
49. And Joseph heaped up grain like the sand of the sea, very much, until he stopped counting, for it was beyond measure.
50. And there were two sons born to Joseph before the time of famine came, whom Asenath, daughter of Poti-pha, priest of On, bore to him.
51. And Joseph called the name of the firstborn, Manasseh⁶³ (for he said, "God has made me forget all of my trouble, and all my father's house.")
52. And he called the name of the second one, Ephraim⁶⁴ (for he said, "God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction.")
53. And the seven years of abundance that were in the land of Egypt came to an end.
54. And the seven years of famine began to come, just as Joseph had said. And the famine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt, there was bread.
55. And all the land of Egypt was hungry, and the people cried to Pharaoh for bread, but Pharaoh said to all of Egypt, "Go to Joseph. Whatever he tells you, do it."
56. Now, the famine was upon the face of the whole land, and so, Joseph opened everything because of them, and he sold grain to the Egyptians. And the famine grew severe in the land of Egypt.
57. And all the earth came to Egypt to Joseph, to buy grain, for the famine was severe in all the earth.

Genesis 42

- ¶1. And Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, so Jacob said to his sons, "Why are you looking at each other?"
2. And he said, "Behold, I hear that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy grain for us from there, so that we may live and not die."
3. So, ten of Joseph's brothers went down to buy grain from Egypt.
4. But Jacob did not send Benjamin, Joseph's brother, with his brothers, for he said, "Lest harm befall him."
5. And the sons of Israel came to buy grain among those who were coming, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.
6. And Joseph was governor over the land; he was the one selling grain to all the people of the earth. And Joseph's brothers came and bowed themselves to him, faces to the ground.
7. And Joseph saw his brothers and recognized them, but he acted toward them as if he were a stranger and spoke harshly to them. And he began by saying to them, "Where do you come from?" And they said, "From the land of Canaan to buy food."
8. And Joseph recognized his brothers, but they did not recognize him.

⁶³ That is, "forgetting".

⁶⁴ That is, "fruitful".

9. And Joseph remembered the dreams that he had dreamed about them. And he said to them, "You are spies! You have come to see the nakedness of the land!"
10. But they said to him, "No, my lord! Your servants have come only to buy food.
11. All of us are sons of one man. We are being truthful. Your servants are not spies."
12. And he said to them, "No! But you have come to see the nakedness of the land!"
13. And they said, "Your servants are twelve brothers. We are the sons of one man in the land of Canaan, but behold, the youngest is with our father today, and the other is no more."
14. But Joseph said to them, "It is what I said to you, 'You are spies!'
15. By this will you be tested. By the life of Pharaoh, you shall not leave this place unless your youngest brother comes here!
16. Send one of you and let him bring your brother, but you shall be confined. And so, your words will be put to the test, whether there be any truth in you; and if not, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies!"
17. Then he put them into custody for three days.
18. But on the third day, Joseph said to them, "Do this and live, for I fear God.
19. If you are being honest, let one of your brothers be bound in the house of your confinement, and you go, take grain for the hunger of your households.
20. And you bring your youngest brother to me, that your words be confirmed, and you shall not die." And they did so.
21. And they said, each to his brother, "We are surely guilty because of our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul when he begged us for mercy and we would not listen. That is why this trouble has come upon us."
22. Then Reuben answered them, saying, "Didn't I say to you, 'Do not sin against the boy, 'but you would not listen? And now his blood, behold, is required!"
23. But they did not know that Joseph understood them, for the interpreter had been between them.
24. And he went away from them and wept. And he returned to them and spoke to them, and he took Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes.
25. And Joseph commanded that they fill their vessels with grain, and to return their silver, each into his sack, and to give them provision for the journey. And he did so for them.
26. And they loaded their grain onto their donkeys and left.
27. And one of them opened his sack at the khan to give feed to his donkey, and he saw his money, and behold, it was in the mouth of his bag.
28. And he said to his brothers, "My money has been restored! Yea, truly! Behold, it is in my bag!" And their hearts sank, and they were afraid, each saying to his brother, "What is this that God has done to us?"
29. And they came to Jacob their father, to the land of Canaan, and told him everything that had happened to them, saying,
30. "The man, the lord of the land, spoke harshly to us, and he held us as spies in the land.
31. And we told him, 'We are truthful. We are not spies.
32. We are twelve brothers, sons of our father. One is not, and the youngest is with our father today in the land of Canaan.'
33. And the man, the lord of the land, said to us, 'By this will I know that you are honest: leave one of your brothers with me, and for the hunger of your households, take grain, and go.

34. And bring your youngest brother to me, and I will know that you are not spies, but that you are honest. Then, I will give your brother to you, and you may trade in the land.”
35. And it came to pass that as they were emptying their sacks, behold, each man’s pouch of silver was in his sack. And they saw their pouches of silver, they and their father, and they were afraid.
36. And Jacob their father said to them, “You have bereaved me! Joseph is no more, and Simeon is no more, and Benjamin, you would take away! Everything is against me!”
37. And Reuben spoke to his father, saying, “You may kill my two sons if I do not return him to you. Put him in my hand, and I will return him to you.”
38. And he said, “My son will not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he alone is left. If harm should come to him on the journey that you take, you will make my hoary head go down to Sheol in sorrow.”

Genesis 43

- ¶1. And the famine was severe in the land.
2. And it came to pass that when they finished eating the grain which they had brought from Egypt, their father said to them, "Go back, and buy us a little food."
3. But Judah spoke to him, saying, "The man sternly warned us, saying, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.'
4. If you send our brother with us, we will go down and buy food for you,
5. but if you will not send him, we will not go down, for the man said to us, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.'"
6. And Israel said, "Why did you do me such evil as to tell the man that you have another brother?"
7. And they said, "The man asked in detail about us and our kindred, saying, 'Is your father still alive?' and 'Do you have a brother?' And we answered him because he demanded these things. How would we have possibly known that he would say, 'Bring your brother down'?"
8. And Judah said to Israel, his father, "Send the young man with me, and let us rise up and go, so that we may live and not die, both we and you, and our little ones.
9. I, myself, will be surety for him; you may require him of my hand. If I do not bring him to you and set him before you, I will bear the blame before you forever.
10. Had we not delayed, surely by now we would have returned this second time."
11. And Israel their father said to them, "If it is so, then do this. Take some of the best of the land in your vessels and carry a gift down to the man: a little balm, a little honey, spices and myrrh, pistachios and almonds.
12. And take twice as much money with you. The silver that was returned in the mouth of your bags, carry it back with you. Maybe it was an error.
13. And take your brother and rise up. Go back to the man.
14. And God Almighty grant you mercy before the man and send back with you your other brother and Benjamin. And as for me, if I am bereaved, I am bereaved."
15. So the men took that gift, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin. And they rose up and went down to Egypt, and they stood before Joseph.
16. And Joseph saw Benjamin with them, and he said to the man who was over his house, "Bring the men into the house, and slaughter a beast, and make ready, for the men will eat with me at midday."
17. And the man did as Joseph had said, and the man brought the men to Joseph's house.
18. And the men were afraid because they were brought to Joseph's house. And they said, "We are being brought in because of the silver that was returned in our bags the first time, that he may have pretext against us, and fall upon us, and take us for slaves, and our donkeys."
19. And they approached the man who was over Joseph's house, and they spoke to him at the entrance of the house.
20. And they said, "If you please, my lord, we really did come down the first time to buy food.
21. And it came to pass that when we came to the khan and opened our bags, behold, each man's silver was in the mouth of his bag, our silver in its full weight, and we have brought it back with us.
22. Moreover, we have brought down more silver in our hand to buy food. We do not know who put our silver in our bags."

23. And he said, "Peace to you. Do not fear. Your God, the God of your father, gave you treasure in your bags. Your silver came to me." And he brought Simeon out to them.
24. Then he brought the men into Joseph's house. And he gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he provided feed for their donkeys.
25. And they prepared the gift for when Joseph came at midday, for they had heard that they would eat bread there.
26. And Joseph came home, and they brought into the house the gift for him that was in their hand. And they bowed down before him to the ground.
27. And he asked them of their welfare, and he said, "How is your father's health, the old man of whom you spoke? Is he still living?"
28. And they said, "Your servant, our father, is well. He is still alive." And they bowed down and prostrated themselves.
29. And he lifted up his eyes and saw Benjamin his brother, the son of his mother, and he said, "Is this your youngest brother of whom you spoke to me?" And he said, "God be gracious to you, my son."
30. And Joseph hurried away, for he was deeply moved for his brother, and he sought a place to weep. And he went into a private room and wept there.
31. Then he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself. And he said, "Set out bread!"
32. And they set out a place for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians who were eating with him by themselves, for the Egyptians cannot eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination to Egyptians.
33. And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth. And the men looked at each other in astonishment.
34. And one carried portions from before him to them. And Benjamin's portion was five times more than the portions of any of them. And they drank and were drunk with him.

Genesis 44

- ¶1. And he commanded the one over his house, saying, "Fill the men's bags with as much food as they can lift. And put each one's silver in the mouth of his bag.
2. Also, put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the youngest one's bag, and the money for his grain." And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.
3. At morning light, the men were sent away, they and their donkeys.
4. They had left the city and were not far away when Joseph said to the one over his house, "Rise up! Pursue after the men, and overtake them, and say to them, 'Why have you rewarded evil for good? Is this not that from which my lord drinks, and by which he truly divines? You have done evil in what you have done!'"
5. And so, he overtook them and spoke these words to them.
6. And they said to him, "Why does my lord say these things? Be it far from your servants to do this thing!
7. Behold, the money that we found in the mouth of our bags, we brought back to you from the land of Canaan. How then would we steal silver or gold from your lord's house?
8. With whichever of your servants it is found, let him die, and we will also become slaves to my lord."
9. And he said, "Let it now be according to your words. The one with whom it is found shall be my slave; however, you will be free."
10. And they hastened, and lowered each man his bag to the ground, and opened each one's bag.
11. And they hastened, and lowered each man his bag to the ground, and opened each one's bag.

12. And he searched, beginning with the oldest and ending with the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's bag.
13. And they tore their garments. Then each one loaded his donkey, and they returned to the city.
14. And Judah and his brothers came into Joseph's house, and he was still there, and they fell before him on the ground.
15. And Joseph said to them, "What is this deed that you have done? Do you not know that a man such as I can certainly divine?"
16. And Judah said, "What shall we say to my lord? What can we say, and how can we clear ourselves? God has uncovered the transgression of your slaves. Behold, we are slaves to my lord, both we and the one in whose hand the cup was found."
17. But he said, "Be it far from me to do that! The man in whose hand the cup was found, he shall be my slave, but you go on up to your father in peace."
- ¶18. But Judah approached him and said, "If you please, my lord, let your slave, I beg you, speak a word in the ears of my lord, and let not your anger burn against your slave, because you are as Pharaoh.
19. My lord asked his slaves, saying, 'Do you have a father or a brother?'
20. And we said to my lord, 'We have an elderly father and a youth of his old age. And his brother died, and he alone remains of his mother, and his father loves him.'
21. And you said to your slaves, 'You bring him down to me, and let me set my eyes on him.'
22. And we said to my lord, 'The young man cannot leave his father, for if he leaves his father, he will die.'
23. And you said to your slaves, 'If your youngest brother does not come down with you, you shall not see my face again!'
24. And it came to pass that we went up to your servant, my father, and we told him the words of my lord.
25. Then our father said, 'Return to buy a little food for us.'
26. And we said, 'We cannot go down! If our youngest brother is with us, we will go down, for we cannot see the face of the man if our youngest brother is not with us.'
27. And your servant, my father, said to us, 'You know that my wife bore me two sons.
28. And one went out from me, and I said, "Surely he is torn into pieces," and I have not seen him since.
29. And if you take this one also from me, and harm comes to him, you will bring down my grey head to Sheol in misery.'
30. So, if I come now to your servant, my father, and the youth is not with us, and his soul is bound up with his soul,
31. he will die when he sees that the young man isn't with us, and your servants will bring the grey head of our father, your servant, to Sheol in sorrow.
32. For your servant became surety for the youth with my father, saying, 'Let me die if I do not bring him to you, and I will forever bear the blame of sinning against my father.'
33. So, I beg you, let your servant remain instead of the youth as a slave to my lord, and let the youth go up with his brothers.
34. For how can I go up to my father and the young man not be with me, lest I see the evil that will befall my father?"

Genesis 45

- ¶1. And Joseph could not restrain himself before all those standing by him. And he cried out, "Get everyone out! Away from me!" And not a man remained with him when Joseph made himself known to his brothers.
2. And he wept aloud, and the Egyptians and Pharaoh's household heard of it.
3. And Joseph said to his brothers,⁶⁵ "I am Joseph! Is my father still alive?" And his brothers were not able to answer him because they were terrified at his presence.
4. But Joseph said to his brothers, "Come near me, I pray you." And they came near. And he said, "I am Joseph your brother; me, whom you sold into Egypt.
5. Now, don't be grieved, and don't be angry with yourselves, that you sold me here, for God sent me before you to save life!
6. For this famine has been in the land two years, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvest.
7. And God sent me ahead of you to preserve for you a remnant on the earth and to bring about a great deliverance for you.
8. So now, you did not send me here, but God, and He has made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord over all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt.
9. Hurry, and go up to my father, and say to him, 'Thus says your son Joseph, God has made me lord over all of Egypt. Come down to me! Do not delay!
10. And you will live in the land of Goshen, and you will be near me, you, and your sons, and your sons' sons, and your flocks, and your cattle, and all that you have.
11. And I will take good care of you there, for there will be five more years of famine, lest you come to poverty, you and your house, and all who belong to you.
12. And behold, your eyes will see, as do the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that is talking to you!
13. And tell my father of all my glory in Egypt and all that you have seen. Now, hurry and bring my father down here!"
14. And he fell on the neck of Benjamin his brother and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck.
15. And he kissed all his brothers and wept over them, and after that, his brothers talked with him.
16. And the report was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, "Joseph's brothers have come!" And it was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants.
17. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Tell your brothers, 'Do this: load up your beasts and depart. Go to the land of Canaan,
18. and take your father and your households, and come to me, and I will give you the best of the land of Egypt, and you will eat the fat of the land.'
19. You are also commanded to tell them, 'Do this: take for yourselves from the land of Egypt wagons for your children and your wives, and bear up your father, and come!
20. And don't be concerned about your stuff, for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.'"
21. And the sons of Israel did so. And Joseph gave them wagons at the command of Pharaoh, and he gave them provision for the journey.

⁶⁵ In their language without an interpreter.

22. He gave all of them, to each one, changes of garments, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of garments.
23. And to his father he sent this: ten donkeys bearing the best of Egypt, and ten she-asses bearing grain, and bread and food for his father for the journey.
24. And he sent his brothers away, and they went, but he said to them, "Do not quarrel on the way."
25. And they went up from Egypt, and they came into the land of Canaan to Jacob their father.
26. And they told him, saying, "Joseph is still alive! And he is the one ruling over all the land of Egypt!" And his heart went numb, for he could not believe them.
27. And they told him all the words of Joseph that he had spoken to them. And when he saw the wagons that Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.
28. And Israel said, "It is enough! Joseph my son is still alive. I will go and see him before I die."

Genesis 46

- ¶1. And Israel set out with all that he had, and he went to Beersheba and offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac.
2. And God spoke to Israel in visions during the night, and He said, "Jacob! Jacob!" And he said, "Here I am."
 3. And He said, "I am God, the God of your father. Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for I will make you a great nation there.
 4. I will go down to Egypt with you, and I will also surely bring you back up. And Joseph will put his hand on your eyes."
 5. And Jacob rose up from Beersheba, and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their children, and their wives in the carts that Pharaoh had sent to carry him.
 6. And they took their cattle and their goods which they had gained in the land of Canaan. And Jacob entered into Egypt, and all his seed with him.
 7. His sons and his sons' sons with him, his daughters and his sons' daughters, and all his seed he brought with him to Egypt.
- ¶8. And these are the names of the sons of Israel who went into Egypt, Jacob and his sons. The firstborn of Jacob was Reuben.
9. And the sons of Reuben were Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
 10. And the sons of Simeon were Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanite woman.
 11. And the sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
 12. And the sons of Judah were Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah. But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.
 13. And the sons of Issachar were Tola, and Puvvah, and Job, and Shimron.
 14. And the sons of Zebulun were Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.
 15. These were the sons of Leah whom she bore to Jacob in Padan-aram, and Dinah, his daughter. All the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty-three.
 16. And the sons of Gad were Ziphion and Haggi, Shuni and Ezbon, Eri and Arodi, and Areli.
 17. And the sons of Asher were Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Seraq their sister. And the sons of Beriah were Heber and Malchiel.
 18. These were the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter. And she bore these sixteen souls to Jacob.
 19. The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife were Joseph and Benjamin.

20. And in the land of Egypt, Manasseh and Ephraim were born to Joseph, whom Asenath, daughter of Poti-phaera, priest of On, bore to him.
21. And the sons of Benjamin were Bela, and Becher, and Ashbeel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.
22. These are the sons of Rachel who were born to Jacob. All the souls were fourteen.
23. And the son of Dan was Hushim.
24. And the sons of Naphtali were Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.
25. These are the sons of Bilhah whom Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, and she bore these to Jacob. All the souls were seven.
26. All the souls who went with Jacob into Egypt, who came from his loins, except for the wives of Jacob's sons, all the souls were sixty-six.
27. And Joseph's sons who were born to him in Egypt were two souls. Every soul that was part of Jacob's family who went into Egypt were seventy.
- ¶28. And he sent Judah before him to lead him to Goshen to Joseph, and they entered the land of Goshen.
29. And Joseph prepared his chariot and went to Goshen to meet Israel his father, and he presented himself to him, and he fell on his neck and wept on his neck for a long time.
30. And Israel said to Joseph, "I can die now, since I have seen your face, for you are still alive."
31. And Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's household, "I will go up and report to Pharaoh, and I will say to him, 'My brothers and my father's household who were in the land of Canaan have come to me.'
32. And the men are shepherds of flocks, for they are herdsmen, and they have brought their flocks, their herds, and all that they have.'
33. And it shall come to pass if Pharaoh calls you and says, 'What is your occupation?'
34. then you shall say, 'Your servants, we and our fathers, have been herdsmen from our youth until now, 'so that you may dwell in the land of Goshen.'" (For every shepherd of flocks is an abomination to the Egyptians.)

Genesis 47

- ¶1. And Joseph went and reported to Pharaoh, and he said, "My father, and my brothers, and their flocks and their herds, and all that they possess have come from the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.
2. And he took five men from among his brothers, and he presented them before Pharaoh.
3. And Pharaoh said to his brothers, "What is your occupation?" And they said to Pharaoh, "Your servants tend flocks, both we and our fathers."
4. And they said to Pharaoh, "We have come to sojourn in the land, for there is no pasture for your servants' flocks because the famine is severe in the land of Canaan. But now, if you will grant it, your servants will dwell in the land of Goshen."
5. And Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, "Your father and your brothers are come to you.
6. The land of Egypt is before you. Settle your father and your brothers in the best of the land. Let them live in the land of Goshen, and if you discern that there are men of ability among them, make them chief herdsmen over what belongs to me."
7. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and he presented him before Pharaoh. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8. And Pharaoh said to Jacob, "How many are the days of the years of your life?"
9. And Jacob said to Pharaoh, "The days of the years of my sojournings are one hundred and thirty years. The days of the years of my life have been few and evil, and they have not attained to the days of the years of the lives of my fathers in the days of their sojournings."
10. And when Jacob had blessed Pharaoh, he went out from before Pharaoh.
11. And Joseph settled his father and his brothers, and he gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.
12. And Joseph provided his father, and his brothers, and all his father's household with food for the children.
13. And there was no food in all the land, for the famine was very severe, and the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted because of the famine.
14. And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan in exchange for the grain that they were buying. And Joseph brought the money into the house of Pharaoh.
15. And when the money was spent in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph saying, "Give us food!" and "Why should we die before you? For our money is gone."
16. And Joseph said, "Give your livestock, and I will give you food in exchange for your livestock, since your money is gone."
17. And they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them food in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the herds, and for the donkeys. And that year, he relieved them with food in exchange for all of their livestock.
18. And when that year ended, they came to him the second year and said to him, "We cannot conceal from my lord that the money has run out, and the herds of cattle are my lord's. Nothing remains before my lord except our body and our land."
19. Why should we perish before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land in exchange for food, and let us, we and our land, become slaves to Pharaoh. Provide us seed, that we may live and not die, and the land be not desolate."
20. And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, for every one of the Egyptians sold his field because the famine was hard on them, and the land became Pharaoh's.
21. And as for the people, he moved them to the cities, from one end of Egypt's border to the other.
22. Only the land of the priests did he not buy, for there was a portion for the priests from Pharaoh. And they ate their portion that Pharaoh gave to them. Therefore, they did not sell their land.
23. And Joseph said to the people, "Behold, I have bought you and your land today for Pharaoh. Here is your seed that you may sow the land."
24. And it shall be that in harvest, you will give a fifth part to Pharaoh, but four parts will be yours for seed of the field, and for your food, and those in your houses, and food for your children."
25. And they said, "You have saved our lives. Let us find grace in the eyes of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's slaves."
26. And Joseph made it a statute until this day over the land of Egypt for Pharaoh to receive a fifth part, excepting the land of the priests; theirs alone did not become Pharaoh's.
27. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen, and they had possessions in it, and were fruitful, and multiplied greatly.
28. And Jacob was in the land of Egypt seventeen years. So, the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were one hundred and forty-seven years.

29. And the days drew near for Israel to die, and he called for his son Joseph, and he said to him, "If it be that I have found favor in your eyes, do this. Put your hand under my thigh, if you will, and deal with me kindly and truly. Do not, I pray you, bury me in Egypt,
30. but I would lie with my fathers. Carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial-place." And he said, "I will do according to your word."
31. And he said, "Swear to me." And he swore to him. And Israel bowed himself upon the head of the bed.

Genesis 48

- ¶1. And it came to pass after these things that someone said to Joseph, "Behold, your father is sick." And he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.
2. And one told Jacob, saying, "Behold, your son Joseph has come to you." And Israel strengthened himself and sat up on his bed.
3. And Jacob said to Joseph, "God Almighty appeared to me in Luz in the land of Canaan, and He blessed me.
4. And He said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful, and I will multiply you, and I will make you a company of nations, and I will give this land to your seed after you for an everlasting inheritance.'
5. And now, your two sons who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you into Egypt, they are mine. Ephraim and Manasseh will be mine, like Reuben and Simeon.
6. And your offspring that you father after them are yours, but they are to be called by the name of their brothers in their inheritance.
7. And when I came from Padan, Rachel died because of me in the land of Canaan on the journey, with still some distance to go to Ephrath. And I buried her there, on the road to Ephrath"⁶⁶ (which is Bethlehem).
8. And Israel saw Joseph's sons and he said, "Who are these?"
9. And Joseph said to his father, "They are my sons whom God has given me here." And he said, "Bring them to me, if you will, and I will bless them."
10. Now, Israel's eyes were weak because of age, and he could not see. And he brought them near to him, and he kissed them and embraced them.
11. And Israel said to Joseph, "I did not expect to see your face, but behold, God has let me see your seed as well."
12. And Joseph brought them out from his knees, and he bowed down, with his face on the ground.
13. And Joseph took both of them, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and he brought them to him.
14. And Israel stretched out his right hand and put it on Ephraim's head, though he was the younger, and his left on Manasseh's head, guiding his hands, for Manasseh was the firstborn.
15. And he blessed Joseph and said, "The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked is the God who has been my shepherd, since I was born until this day.
16. The angel who redeemed me from all evil will bless the young men, and let them be called by my name, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and they shall increase to a multitude in the midst of the land."

⁶⁶ Or, "on Ephrath Road".

17. And Joseph saw that his father put his right hand on Ephraim's head, and it was evil in his eyes, and he took hold of his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head, to the head of Manasseh.
18. And Joseph said to his father, "Not so, my father, for this is the firstborn. Put your right hand on his head."
19. But his father refused and said, "I know, my son. I know. He will also become a people, and he will also be great. Nevertheless, his younger brother will be greater than he, and his seed will become the fullness of nations."
20. And he blessed them that day, saying, "By you will Israel bless, saying, 'May God make you like Ephraim and like Manasseh.'" So, he put Ephraim before Manasseh.
21. And Israel said to Joseph, "Behold, I am dying, but God will be with you, and He will return you to the land of your fathers."
22. And I have given you one portion above your brothers, which I took from the hand of the Amorite with my sword and my bow."

Genesis 49

- ¶1. And Jacob called for his sons, and he said, "Assemble yourselves, and I will tell you what will happen to you in time to come.
2. Gather yourselves and hear, sons of Jacob, and listen to Israel your father.
 3. Reuben, you are my firstborn, my vigor and the beginning of my strength, excelling in rank and excelling in might.
 4. Unstable as water, you shall not excel, for you went up to your father's bed, and then defiled my couch. He mounted her!"
- ¶5. "Simeon and Levi are brothers. Their weapons are instruments of cruelty.
6. Let not my soul come into their council, and with their assembly, let not my honor be united! For in their anger, they slew a man, and in their passion, they hamstringed an ox.
 7. Cursed be their anger! For it was fierce, and their overflowing rage, for it was harsh. I will divide them within Jacob; yea, I will scatter them within Israel!
- ¶8. "As for you, Judah, your brothers will praise you. Your hand will be at the neck of your enemies, and the sons of your father will bow themselves to you.
9. Judah is a lion's cub. You have risen from the prey, my son. He crouched; he lay down like a lion. And like a lion, who can rouse him?
 10. The scepter will not depart from Judah, neither the lawgiver from between his feet until Shiloh comes, and to him will be the obedience of the nations.
 11. Binding his foal to the vine, and the ass's colt to the choice vine, he washed his clothes in wine, and his garment in the blood of grapes.
 12. His eyes are darker than wine, and his teeth are whiter than milk.
- ¶13. Zebulun will dwell at the shore of the sea, and he will be a shore for ships, and his border will be beside Sidon.
- ¶14. Issachar is a strong donkey lying down between two sheepfolds.

15. When he sees a resting place that is good, and the land that is pleasant, he will bend his back to bear, and he will become a forced laborer.
- ¶16. Dan will judge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.
17. Dan will be a serpent on the road, a horned snake on the path that bites a horse's heels so that its rider falls backwards.
18. I have waited for your salvation, O LORD!
- ¶19. Gad is a raider; he will raid him. Yea, he will raid the supplanter.
- ¶20. From Asher will come his rich food; yea, he will produce the king's delicacies.
- ¶21. Naphtali will be a doe set free who produces words of beauty.
- ¶22. Joseph is a fruitful son, a fruitful son by a spring; his daughters stepped over a wall.
23. The archers were both bitter against him and begrudged him,
24. but his bow remained with the Everlasting One, and his strong hands rested in the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob, in the name of the Shepherd, the Rock of Israel,
25. in your father's God! And He will help you, even the Almighty, and He will bless you with blessings from heaven above, blessings of the deep that lies beneath, blessings of breasts and womb,
26. blessings of your father, greater than the blessings of my ancestors, even to the limit of the everlasting hills! May they be upon Joseph's head, and for a crown for the one separated from his brothers!
- ¶27. Benjamin tears like a wolf. In the morning, he will devour prey, and in the evening, he will divide the spoil."
- ¶28. These are all the tribes of Israel, two and ten, and this is what their father spoke to them when he blessed them. Each according to his blessing, he blessed them.
29. And he commanded them and said to them, "I am about to be gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers at the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.
30. In the cave which is in the field of Machpelah, which is near Mamre in the land of Canaan, the field which Abraham bought from Ephron the Hittite for a burial place.
31. There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.
32. The purchase of the field and the cave that is in it was from the sons of Heth."
33. And Jacob finished commanding his sons, and he drew up his feet into the bed. And he died and was gathered to his people.

Genesis 50

- ¶1. And Joseph fell on his father's face, and wept over him, and kissed him.
2. And Joseph commanded his servants, the physicians, to embalm his father, and the physicians embalmed Israel.
3. And they finished with him in forty days, for that is the required time for embalming. And Egypt bewailed him seventy days.

4. And the days of his mourning passed, and Joseph spoke to the household of Pharaoh, saying, "If I have now found favor in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,
5. 'My father made me swear, saying, "Behold, I am dying. Bury me in my grave that I dug for myself in the land of Canaan." So, let me go up now, I pray you, and bury my father, and I will return.'"
6. And Pharaoh said, "Go up and bury your father, as he made you swear."
7. And Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all of Pharaoh's servants, and the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,
8. and all the house of Joseph and his brothers, and the house of his father. Only, they left their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds in the land of Goshen.
9. And with him went up both chariots and horsemen. It was indeed a very large company.
10. And they went to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is on the other side of the Jordan, and they made lamentation there, a very great and grievous lamentation, and he made for his father a mourning seven days.
11. And the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning at the threshing-floor of Atad, and they said, "This is a grievous mourning for Egyptians." Therefore, he named that place, "Abel-Mizraim",⁶⁷ which is on the other side of the Jordan.
12. And so, his sons did for him as he had commanded them.
13. For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and they buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which field Abraham bought for a burial place from Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.
14. And Joseph returned to Egypt after he buried his father, he and his brothers, and all who went up with him to bury his father.
- ¶15. When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, "Joseph is no doubt holding a grudge against us and is going to repay us for all the evil that we did to him."
16. And they sent a message to Joseph saying, "Your father gave a command before his death, saying,
17. 'Thus shall you say to Joseph: I beg you, forgive, if you will, the transgression of your brothers and their sin. They certainly did evil to you. Yea, forgive now, if you will, the transgression of the servants of the God of your father.'" And Joseph wept when they spoke to him.
18. Then his brothers also went and fell down before him, and they said, "Behold, we are your slaves."
19. And Joseph said to them, "Do not be afraid. Am I in God's place?
20. As for you, you meant to do evil to me, but God meant it for good, in order to save the lives of many people, as it is this day.
21. So do not now be afraid. I will provide for you and your little ones." And he comforted them, and spoke kindly to them.
22. And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his father's house. And Joseph lived one hundred and ten years.
23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's sons to the third generation, and the sons of Machir, Manasseh's son, were brought up⁶⁸ on Joseph's knees.
24. And Joseph said to his brothers, "I am dying, but God will surely visit you and bring you up from this land to the land that he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob."
25. And Joseph made the sons of Israel swear, saying, "God will surely visit you, and you shall carry my bones up from this place."

⁶⁷ That is, "the mourning of Egyptians".

⁶⁸ Or, "born on Joseph's knees".

26. And Joseph died being one hundred and ten years old. And they embalmed him, and he was placed in a coffin in Egypt.

Exodus

Exodus 1

- ¶1. These are the names of the sons of Israel who came into Egypt with Jacob (each one came with his household):
2. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
 3. Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
 4. Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher.
5. And all the souls who came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls. (Joseph was in Egypt already).
6. And Joseph died, and all his brothers, and that entire generation.
7. And the sons of Israel were fruitful, and increased, and multiplied, and became very, very many, so that the land was filled with them.
- ¶8. And a new king rose up over Egypt who did not know Joseph.
9. And he said to his people, “Behold, the people of the sons of Israel are many and are mightier than we.
10. Come now, let us deal wisely with them lest they multiply, and it be that when war breaks out, they join our enemies and fight against us, and go up out of the country.”
11. And they put slavemasters over them in order to humble them with their burdens, and they built for Pharaoh supply cities, Pithom and Raamses.
12. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and increased. And they were in dread of the sons of Israel.
13. And the Egyptians ruthlessly made the sons of Israel serve them.
14. And they made their lives bitter with hard labor, with mortar and bricks, and in every kind of work in the field; all their labor which they made them do was with cruelty.
15. And the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, the name of the first was Shiphrah, and the name of the second was Puah.
16. And he said, “When you help the Hebrew women deliver, and you see them on the birth- stools, if it is a son, then kill him. But if it is a daughter, let her live.”
17. But the midwives feared God, so they did not do as the king of Egypt told them, for they let the male children live.
18. So the king of Egypt called the midwives and said to them, “Why are you doing this thing and letting the male children live?”
19. And the midwives said to Pharaoh, “Because the Hebrew women are not like the Egyptian women, but they are lively; they bear children before the midwife arrives.”
20. And God dealt well with the midwives, and the people multiplied and grew very numerous.
21. And it came to pass that because the midwives feared God, He gave them families.
22. Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, “Throw every son that is born into the Nile, but let every daughter live.”

Exodus 2

- ¶1. At that time, a man from the house of Levi went and took a daughter of Levi.
2. And the woman conceived and gave birth to a son, and she saw him, that he was a beautiful child, and she hid him for three months.

3. But when she could no longer hide him, she took an ark of papyrus for him, and she smeared it with bitumen and pitch. Then she put the child in it and placed it among the rushes along the bank of the Nile.
4. And his sister stationed herself at a distance to see what would happen to him.
5. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the river, and her maidens were walking along the Nile. Then she saw the ark among the rushes and sent her maidservant, and she fetched it.
6. And she opened it and looked at the child, and behold, the boy was weeping. And she had compassion on him and said, "This is one of the Hebrew children."
7. Then his sister said to Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I go and summon a woman for you, a wet-nurse from the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for you?"
8. And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Go." And the girl went and summoned the child's mother.
9. And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Take this child and nurse him for me, and I will give you your wages." And the woman took the child and nursed him.
10. And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter. And he became her son, and she called his name Moses, for she said, "Because I drew¹ him out of the water."
11. And it came to pass in those days when Moses was grown that he went out to his brothers, and he saw their burdens. And he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brothers.
12. And he looked here and there, and he saw that there was no one around, and he slew the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.
13. On the next day, he went out, and behold, two Hebrew men were fighting. And he said to the one in the wrong, "Why are you striking your fellow?"
14. And he said, "Who made you a prince and a judge over us!" Do you plan to kill me the way you killed that Egyptian?" Then Moses was afraid, and he thought, "Surely, this thing is known."
15. And when Pharaoh heard of this matter, he sought to kill Moses, but Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian, and he lived by a well.
16. And a priest of Midian had seven daughters who came and drew water, and they filled the troughs to water their father's flock.
17. And shepherds came and drove them away, but Moses rose up and delivered them, and he watered their flock.
18. Then they went to Reuel their father, and he said, "Why have you come so quickly today?"
19. And they said, "An Egyptian man rescued us from the hand of the shepherds, and he even drew for us and watered the flock."
20. And he said to his daughters, "Where is he? Why did you leave the man? Call him so that he may eat bread."
21. And Moses was content to stay with the man, and he gave Zipporah, his daughter, to Moses.
22. And she bore a son, and he called his name Gershom, for he said, "I have become an alien² in a foreign land."
- ¶23. And it came to pass after many days, the king of Egypt died, and the sons of Israel groaned because of their slavery. And they cried out, and their cry for deliverance from slavery went up to God.

¹ The name for Moses comes from the Hebrew word for "to draw".

² The name Gershom is related to the word "alien" in Hebrew.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
25. And God looked upon the sons of Israel, and God knew.

Exodus 3

- ¶1. Now, Moses was tending the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, a priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the back side of the desert and came to the mountain of God, to Horeb.
2. And an angel of the LORD appeared to him in a flame of fire from the midst of a thorn-bush. And he looked, and behold, the thorn-bush was burning with fire, but the bush was not consumed.
3. And Moses said, "Let me go over and see this great sight. Why is this thorn-bush not burned up?"
4. And the LORD saw that he went over to look, and God called to him from the midst of the thorn-bush and said, "Moses! Moses!" And he said, "Here I am."
5. And He said, "Do not come near here! Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground."
6. Then He said, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." And Moses hid his face because he was afraid to look at God.
7. And the LORD said, "I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and I have heard their cry because of their slavemasters, for I am aware of their sufferings.
8. And I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and wide land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite, even the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.
9. And now, behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to me, and I have also seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them.
10. So, come now, and I will send you to Pharaoh that you may bring my people, the sons of Israel, out of Egypt."
11. And Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?"
12. And He said, "I will be with you. And this will be the sign for you that I have sent you: when you bring the people out of Egypt, you will serve God on this mountain."
13. And Moses said to God, "Behold, when I come to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you,' they will say to me, 'What is His name?' What should I tell them?"
14. And God said to Moses, "I will be who I will be." Then He said, "Say this to the children of Israel: 'I AM has sent me to you.'"
15. And again, God said to Moses, "Speak thus to the children of Israel, 'Jehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob has sent me to you.' This is my name forever. This is how I am to be remembered from generation to generation.
16. Go and gather the elders of Israel and say to them, 'Jehovah, the God of your fathers, has appeared to me, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'I have surely visited you and have seen what is being done to you in Egypt.'

17. And I say I will bring you up from the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanites, even the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.'
18. And they will heed your voice, and you and the elders of Israel will go in to the king of Egypt, and you will tell him, 'Jehovah, God of the Hebrews, has met with us. Therefore, let us go now, we pray you, on a three day journey into the wilderness, and let us sacrifice to Jehovah our God.'
19. Now, I know that the king of Egypt will not allow you to go, except by a mighty hand.
20. So, I will stretch out my hand, and I will strike Egypt with all my wonders that I will do in its midst. And after that, he will drive you out.
21. And I will give this people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians, and it will come to pass that when you leave, you will not leave empty-handed.
22. And let every woman ask from her neighbor and from her who is staying in her house things of silver, and things of gold, and clothes, and you will put them on your sons and your daughters. And you will spoil the Egyptians."

Exodus 4

- ¶1. And Moses answered and said, "Behold, they will not believe me nor heed my voice, but they will say, 'Jehovah has not appeared to you.'"
2. And the LORD said to him, "What is this in your hand?" And he said, "A staff".
3. And He said, "Throw it to the ground." And he threw it to the ground, and it became a serpent, and Moses got away from it.
4. And the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand and grasp it by its tail." So he stretched out his hand and grabbed it, and it became a staff in his hand.
5. "By this, they will believe that Jehovah has appeared to you, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."
6. And the LORD said to him again, "Put your hand in your bosom." So he put his hand in his bosom and pulled it out, and behold, his hand was leprous as snow.
7. And He said, "Put your hand back into your bosom." And behold, it was restored as his flesh.
8. "And it shall come to pass that if they do not believe you nor heed the first sign, they will believe the latter sign.
9. And it shall come to pass that if they do not believe the second of these signs either, and do not listen to your voice, then take water from the Nile and pour it out onto the dry ground. And it shall come to pass that the water which you took from the Nile will become blood on the ground."
10. And Moses said to the LORD, "If you please, my Lord, I am not an eloquent man, neither before nor since you began speaking to your servant, for I am slow of mouth and tongue."
11. And the LORD said to him, "Who made man's mouth? Or who makes the dumb or the deaf, or the seeing or the blind? Do not I, Jehovah?
12. Now, go! I will be with your mouth, and I will teach you what you should say."
13. But he said, "If you please, my Lord! I beg you, send . . . send by the hand of another!"

14. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and He said, "Do I not know that Aaron your brother, the Levite, can speak well? Also, he is coming out to meet you, and when he sees you he will be glad in his heart.
 15. And you will speak to him and put the words in his mouth, and I will be with your mouth and with his mouth. And I will teach you what you should do.
 16. And he will speak for you to the people. And so, he will be a spokesman for you, and you will be a god for him.
 17. And you will take this staff in your hand, by which you will do the signs.
- ¶18. And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and he said to him, "Let me go, I pray you, and return to my brothers who are in Egypt and see if they are still alive." And Jethro said to Moses, "Go in peace."
19. And the LORD said to Moses in Midian, "Go! Return to Egypt, for all the men are dead who sought your life."
 20. And Moses took his wife and his sons, and they rode on the donkey and returned to the land of Egypt, and Moses took the staff of God in his hand.
 21. And the LORD said to Moses, "On your way back to Egypt, keep in mind all the signs which I have put in your hand, and do them before Pharaoh. But I will harden his heart so that he will not send the people out.
 22. And you will say to Pharaoh, 'Thus says Jehovah, "My son, my firstborn, is Israel."' "
 23. And I say to you, send forth my son, that he may serve me. And if you refuse to send him, behold I will kill your son, your firstborn."
 24. And it came to pass on the road, by the khan, the LORD met him and sought to kill him.
 25. And Zipporah took a sharp stone, and she cut off the foreskin of her son, and she threw it at his feet and said, "You are certainly a bloody husband to me."
 26. So, He let him go, and she said, "You are a bloody husband" because of the circumcision.
- ¶27. And the LORD said to Aaron, "Go meet Moses in the desert." So he went and met him at the mountain of God, and he kissed him.
28. And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD with which he had sent him and all the signs that he had commanded him.
 29. And Moses and Aaron went and gathered all the elders of the sons of Israel,
 30. and Aaron spoke all the words which the LORD had spoken to Moses, and he wrought the signs in the sight of the people.
 31. And the people believed. And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel and that He had seen their affliction, they bowed down and worshipped.

Exodus 5

- ¶1. And afterwards, Moses and Aaron went in and said to Pharaoh, "Thus says Jehovah, the God of Israel, 'Let my people go, that they may make a feast to me in the wilderness!'"
2. And Pharaoh said, "Who is Jehovah, that I should obey His voice to let Israel go? I do not know Jehovah; nor will I let Israel go."

3. And they said, "The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Let us go, I pray you, a three day journey into the wilderness that we may sacrifice to Jehovah our God, lest He fall upon us with pestilence or with the sword."
4. And the king of Egypt said to them, "Moses and Aaron, why are you making the people neglect their responsibilities? Get to your work!"
5. Then Pharaoh said, "Behold, the people of the land are many now, and you are making them to cease from their labors."
6. And that day, Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters over the people and their overseers, saying,
7. "No longer give straw to the people to make bricks as before. Let them go and gather straw for themselves,
8. but the quota of bricks that they were making previously, you will put upon them and not diminish from it. They are idle; that is why they cry out, saying, 'Let us go sacrifice to our God.'
9. Let heavier work be laid on the men, that they labor at it and no longer pay attention to lying words."
10. And the taskmasters over the people and their overseers went out, and they spoke to the people, saying, "Thus says Pharaoh, 'I will not give you straw.
11. You go get straw for yourselves wherever you can find it, but your service will not be diminished at all.'"
12. And the people scattered throughout the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw.
13. And the taskmasters pressed, saying, "Finish your daily tasks each day, just as when there was straw!"
14. And the officers of the sons of Israel were beaten, those whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had appointed over them, saying, "Why have you not completed your tasks of brick-making as before, either yesterday or today?"
15. And the officers of the sons of Israel came and cried out to Pharaoh, saying, "Why are you treating your servants like this?
16. There is no straw given to your servants, yet they say to us, 'Make bricks!' And behold, your servants are beaten, but your people are at fault."
17. But he said, "Idle! You are idle! That is why you are saying, 'Let us go sacrifice to Jehovah'!
18. Now go work! Straw will not be given to you, and you will deliver the required amount of bricks!"
19. And the officers of the children of Israel saw that they were in trouble when it was said, "You shall not reduce your daily amount of bricks."
20. And they met Moses and Aaron who were waiting to meet them when they came out from Pharaoh.
21. And they said to them, "Jehovah look on you and judge you who have made us stink in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to kill us."
22. And Moses returned to the LORD and said, "My Lord, why have you done evil to this people? Why did you ever send me?
23. For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in your name, he has done evil to this people, and you have not delivered your people at all!"

Exodus 6

- ¶1. Then the LORD said to Moses, "You will soon see what I will do to Pharaoh, for with a strong hand he will send them away. With a strong hand, he will drive them from his land."
2. And God spoke to Moses and told him, "I am Jehovah.
3. I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as 'God Almighty', but I did not reveal my name Jehovah to them.

4. Even so, I established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings in which they lived as strangers.
 5. Furthermore, I have heard the groaning of the sons of Israel, whom the Egyptians have as their slaves, and I have remembered my covenant.
 6. Therefore say to the sons of Israel, 'I am Jehovah. And I will bring you out from under the burdens of Egypt, and I will deliver you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and mighty judgments.
 7. And I will take you to be my people, and I will be your God. Then you shall know that I am Jehovah your God who is bringing you out from under the burdens of Egypt.
 8. And I will bring you to the land which I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and Jacob, and I will give it to you for a possession. I am Jehovah.'"
 9. And Moses told this to the children of Israel, but they would not listen to Moses for anguish of spirit and cruel bondage.
 10. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
 11. "Go tell Pharaoh, king of Egypt, to send the children of Israel out of his land."
 12. And Moses spoke before the LORD, saying, "Behold, the children of Israel would not listen to me, so how will Pharaoh listen to me – me with uncircumcised lips?"
 13. And so, the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, and He commanded them to go to the children of Israel and to Pharaoh, King of Egypt, to bring the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt.
- ¶14. These are the chiefs of the house of their fathers. The sons of Reuben, firstborn of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. These are the families of Reuben.
15. And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanite woman. These are the families of Simeon.
 16. These are the names of the sons of Levi, by their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of Levi's life were one hundred thirty-seven.
 17. The sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei, by their families.
 18. And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were one hundred thirty-three years.
 19. And the sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of Levi according to their generations.
 20. And Amram took Jochebed his aunt for his wife. And she bore him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were one hundred thirty-seven years.
 21. And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.
 22. And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.
 23. And Aaron took Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Nahshon, to him for a wife, and she bore to him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
 24. And the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph. These are the families of the Korahites.
 25. And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took one of the daughters of Putiel to him for a wife, and she bore him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.
 26. It was Aaron and Moses to whom the LORD said, "Bring the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt according to their hosts."
 27. These are the ones who spoke to Pharaoh, King of Egypt, to bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt. It was Moses and Aaron.
 28. And so it was on the day the LORD spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt,
 29. that the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "I am Jehovah. Tell Pharaoh, King of Egypt, everything that I am saying to you,"

30. and Moses said before the LORD, “Behold, I am uncircumcised of lips, and how will Pharaoh listen to me?”

Exodus 7

- ¶1. And the LORD said to Moses, “See, I have made you a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron your brother shall be your prophet.
2. You say all that I command you, and Aaron your brother will speak to Pharaoh, and he will send the children of Israel out of his land.
3. But I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and I will multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.
4. And Pharaoh will not harken to you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and by mighty judgments will I bring my hosts, my people, the sons of Israel, out of the land of Egypt.
5. And the Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah when I have stretched out my hand against Egypt and have brought the children of Israel out of their midst.”
6. And Moses and Aaron did so; as the LORD commanded them, so did they.
- ¶7. Now, Moses was eighty years old and Aaron was eighty-three years old when they spoke to Pharaoh.
8. And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying,
9. “When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Perform a miracle for yourselves,’ you say to Aaron, ‘Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh that it may become a serpent.’”
10. Then Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh and did so, just as the LORD had commanded. And Aaron threw down his staff before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent.
11. And Pharaoh also called for the wise men and sorcerers, and the magicians of Egypt did the same by their magic arts,
12. for each man threw down his rod, and they became serpents. But Aaron’s rod swallowed their rods.
13. Nevertheless, Pharaoh’s heart was hard, and he would not listen to them, just as the LORD had said.
- ¶14. And the LORD said to Moses, “Pharaoh’s heart is hard; he refuses to let the people go.
15. Go to Pharaoh in the morning, for, behold, he goes out to the water. But you stand on the bank of the Nile to meet him, and take in your hand the rod that was turned into a serpent.
16. And you say to him, ‘Jehovah, God of the Hebrews, has sent me to you, saying, “Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness,” and so far, behold, you have not listened.
17. Thus says the LORD: By this, you shall know that I am Jehovah. Behold, with the staff that is in my hand will I strike upon the waters that are in the Nile, and they will be turned to blood.
18. And the fish that are in the Nile will die, and the Nile will stink, and the Egyptians will be loathe to drink water from the Nile.”
- ¶19. And the LORD said to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Take your staff and stretch your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their streams, over their ponds, and over all their reservoirs of water, that they become blood. And there shall be blood in all the land of Egypt, in both wooden vessels and stone.’”
20. And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them. And he lifted up the rod and struck the water that was in the Nile before Pharaoh’s eyes, and before the eyes of his servants, and all the water that was in the Nile was turned to blood.
21. And the fish that were in the Nile died, and the Nile stank, and the Egyptians were not able to drink water from the Nile, and blood was in all the land of Egypt.

22. But the magicians of Egypt did the same by their magic arts, and Pharaoh's heart was hard, and he would not listen to them, just as the LORD had said.
23. And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, for he did not take to heart even this.
24. And all the Egyptians dug around the Nile for water to drink, for they were not able to drink of water from the Nile.
25. And seven days passed after the LORD struck the Nile.

Exodus 8

- ¶1. And the LORD said to Moses, "Go in to Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says Jehovah, "Let my people go, that they may serve me!"
2. And if you refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all your land with frogs.
3. And the Nile will swarm with frogs, and they will come up and enter into your house, into your bedchamber, and onto your bed, and into the house of your servants, and on your people, and into your ovens, and into your kneading troughs.
4. And the frogs will come up on you, and on your people, and on all your servants." "
5. And the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Stretch out your hand with your rod over the rivers, over the streams, and over the ponds, and bring up the frogs upon the land of Egypt.'"
6. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.
7. And the magicians did the same with their magic arts; they, too, brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.
8. And Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron, and said, "Entreat Jehovah that He remove the frogs from me and my people, and I will let the people go that they may sacrifice to Jehovah."
9. And Moses said to Pharaoh, "Glory over me. When shall I entreat for you, and for your servants, and for your people, to cut off the frogs from you and from your houses? Only in the river will they remain."
10. And he said, "Tomorrow." And he said, "It will be according to your word, that you may know that there is none like Jehovah our God.
11. And the frogs will depart from you, and from your houses, and from your servants, and from your people. Only in the river will they remain."
12. And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried out to the LORD about the frogs which He had sent upon Pharaoh.
13. And the LORD did as Moses said, and the frogs died out, in the houses, in the villages, and in the fields.
14. And they gathered them, heaps upon heaps, and the land stank.
15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart and would not listen to them, just as the LORD had said.
- ¶16. Then the LORD said to Moses, "Tell Aaron, 'Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the ground, and it will become lice throughout the land of Egypt.'"
17. And they did so. Aaron stretched forth his hand with his staff and struck the dust of the ground. And there were lice on man and beast. All the dust of the ground became lice throughout the land of Egypt.
18. And the magicians tried with their magic arts to bring forth lice, but they could not. And the lice was on man and beast.
19. Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, "It is the finger of God." But Pharaoh's heart was hard, and he would not listen to them, just as the LORD had said.

- ¶20. And the LORD said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and station yourself before Pharaoh. Behold, he will be going out to the water, and you say to him, ‘Thus says the Jehovah, “Let my people go, that they may serve me!’”
21. And if you do not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon you, and upon your servants, and upon your people, and in your houses. And the houses of the Egyptians will be filled with the swarms of flies, as will the land they are on.
22. On that day, I will sever the land of Goshen where my people dwell, and there will be no swarms there, that you may know that I, Jehovah, am in the midst of the land.
23. And I will make a difference between my people and your people; tomorrow this sign will come to pass.” ”
24. And the LORD did so, and a massive swarm came into the house of Pharaoh, and the house of his servants, and into all the land of Egypt, and the land was ruined by reason of the swarms of flies.
25. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, “Go! Sacrifice to your God in the land.”
26. And Moses said, “It is not safe to do so, for we may sacrifice to Jehovah our God an abomination of the Egyptians. Behold, if we sacrifice an abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone us?
27. We must make a three-day journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to Jehovah our God, just as He will tell us to do.”
28. And Pharaoh said, “I will let you go, that you may sacrifice to Jehovah your God in the wilderness. Only, you must not go far away. Now, pray for me.”
29. And Moses said, “Behold, I am leaving you, and I will pray to Jehovah, that he may remove the flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people tomorrow. Only, let not Pharaoh deal treacherously again and not let the people go to sacrifice to Jehovah.”
30. Then Moses went out from Pharaoh, and prayed to the LORD.
3. And the LORD did according to Moses’ word, and He removed the flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people. Not even one was left.
32. But Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also and did not let the people go.

Exodus 9

- ¶1. And the LORD said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh, and say to him, ‘Thus says Jehovah, God of the Hebrews: Let my people go, that they may serve me!’
2. For if you refuse to let them go and continue to hold them,
3. behold, the hand of Jehovah will be on your livestock that is in the field, on the horses, donkeys, camels, cattle, flocks, a very severe plague.
4. And Jehovah will make a difference between Israel’s cattle and Egypt’s cattle. And none belonging to the sons of Israel will die.”
5. And the LORD set an appointed time, saying, “Tomorrow, Jehovah will do this thing in the land.”
6. And the LORD did this thing on the next day, and all of Egypt’s cattle died, but of the cattle of the sons of Israel, not one died.
7. And Pharaoh sent, and behold, the cattle of Israel did not die, not even one. But Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

- ¶8. And the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “Take for yourselves both your hands full of soot from a furnace, and let Moses toss it up toward heaven before the eyes of Pharaoh.
9. And it will become a dust over all the land of Egypt, and there will be boils upon man and beast, ulcers breaking out in all the land of Egypt.”
10. And so, they took soot from the furnace, and they stood before Pharaoh, and Moses tossed it up toward heaven, and it became boils, ulcers breaking out on man and beast.
11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils, for the boils were on the magicians and on all the Egyptians.
12. But the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart so that he would not listen to them, as the LORD had said to Moses.
- ¶13. And the LORD said to Moses, “Rise up early in the morning and station yourself before Pharaoh, and say to him, ‘Thus says Jehovah, God of the Hebrews: let my people go, that they may serve me!
14. For this time, I will send all my plagues to your heart, and upon your servants, and upon your people, so that you may know that there is none like me in all the earth.
15. For now, I have stretched out my hand, and I will strike you and your people with the plague, and you will be eradicated from the earth.
16. But indeed, for this purpose have I raised you up, to make you see my power, and so that my name is proclaimed in all the earth.
17. You are still exalting yourself against my people, refusing to let them go.
18. Behold, about this time tomorrow, I will cause it to rain very grievous hail, the likes of which has never been in Egypt from the day of its founding even until now.
19. Send forth now and shelter your cattle and all that is yours in the field. The hail will fall on every man and beast that is left in the field and is not brought to the house, and they will die.”
20. He who feared the word of the LORD among Pharaoh servants drove his servants and cattle to their houses,
21. but he that did not set his heart upon the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.
- ¶22. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, on man, and on beasts, and on all the herbage of the field in the land of Egypt.”
23. And Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, with fire coming down to earth; and so, the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt,
24. and there was hail, with fire running to and fro in the midst of the severe hail. There had been nothing like it in the land of Egypt since it became a nation.
25. And throughout all the land of Egypt, the hail smote all that was in the field, both man and beast. And the hail smote all the herbage of the field, and every tree of the field was splintered.
26. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.
27. Then Pharaoh sent and called Moses and Aaron, and he said to them, “This time, I have sinned. Jehovah is just, and I and my people are guilty.
28. Entreat Jehovah, that it is enough of God’s thunder and hail, and I will let you go, and you will no longer have to wait.”
29. Then Moses said to him, “When I have left the city, I will extend my hands to Jehovah. The thundering will come to an end, and the hail will be no more, so that you may know that the earth belongs to Jehovah.
30. And as for you and your servants, I know that you do not yet fear Jehovah God.”
31. And the flax and the barley were smitten, for the barley was in the ear and the flax was in flower,

32. but the wheat and the spelt were not smitten, for they are late.
33. And Moses went out from Pharaoh, out of the city, and he spread out his hands to the LORD, and the thunderings and the hail ceased, and rain was no longer poured out on the land.
34. Then Pharaoh saw that the rain, the hail, and the thunderings had ceased, and he again sinned and hardened his heart, he and his servants.
35. And Pharaoh's heart was hard, and he would not let the children of Israel go, just as the LORD had said by the hand of Moses.

Exodus 10

- ¶1. And the LORD said to Moses, "Go in to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart and the heart of his servants, that I may show these, my signs, in his presence,
 2. and that you may, in the ears of your son and your son's son, give account of my severe dealing with Egypt and of my signs that I have performed among them, that you may know that I am Jehovah."
 3. Then Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they said to him, "Thus says Jehovah, God of the Hebrews: 'How long will you refuse to humble yourself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me!
 4. And if you refuse to let my people go, behold, I will bring a locust swarm into your country tomorrow.
 5. And it will cover the surface of the land so that no one will be able to see the land. And it will consume the remainder of what escaped, that which is left to you from the hail, and it will consume every tree of yours that is growing in the field.
 6. Your houses will be full, and the houses of all of your servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither your fathers nor your fathers' fathers have seen since the time they were on the earth until this day.'" And he turned and went out from Pharaoh.
 7. And Pharaoh's servants said to him, "How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the men go that they may serve Jehovah their God! Do you not yet realize that Egypt is perishing?"
 8. Then Moses and Aaron were brought back to Pharaoh, and he said to them, "Go! Serve Jehovah your God! But who are the ones who will go?"
 9. Then Moses said, "We will go with our young men and with our old men, with our sons and with our daughters; we will go with our flocks and with our herds for our feast unto Jehovah."
 10. And he said to them, "Jehovah be like this with you, if I ever let you go with your little ones! Beware, for evil is before you!
 11. Not so! Let the men go, now, and serve Jehovah, for that is what you were after!" And one drove them out from Pharaoh's presence.
- ¶12. And the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they come up upon the land of Egypt and consume every plant of the land – everything which the hail left."
 13. So Moses stretched out his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind on the land all that day and all that night. The morning came, and the east wind had carried in the locusts.
 14. And the locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and settled in every border of Egypt, very many. Before it, there never was such a swarm of locusts, and after it will never be the like.
 15. And it covered the face of the whole land and the land grew dark, and it consumed all the herbage of the land and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left, and there was nothing green left in the trees and in the plants of the field throughout the land of Egypt.

16. Then Pharaoh hurriedly called for Moses and Aaron, and he said, "I have sinned against Jehovah your God and against you.
17. I beseech you, forgive now my sin only this once, and pray to Jehovah your God, that He will turn away this death from me just this once!"
18. Then he went out from Pharaoh, and he prayed to the LORD.
19. And the LORD changed the course of a very strong west wind, and it carried away the swarm and threw it into the Red Sea. And not one locust was left in all the border of Egypt.
20. But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let the children of Israel go.
- ¶21. Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward heaven, and let there be darkness upon the land of Egypt, even a darkness one may feel."
22. And Moses stretched out his hand toward heaven, and there was thick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days.
23. They did not see one another, and no one arose from his place for three days, but all the sons of Israel had light in their dwellings.
24. And Pharaoh called Moses and said, "Go! Serve Jehovah. Only, leave behind your flocks and your herds, but your little ones may go with you."
25. But Moses said, "You must also give us sacrifices and burnt offerings that we may prepare for Jehovah our God.
26. Our cattle must also go with us; not a hoof can be left behind, for we must take from them to serve Jehovah our God. We will not know how we are to serve Jehovah until we arrive there."
27. But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.
28. Then Pharaoh said to him, "Get away from me! Take care not to see my face again, for on the day you see my face, you will die."
29. And Moses said, "As you say, I will not see your face again."

Exodus 11

- ¶1. And the LORD said to Moses, "I will bring one more plague upon Pharaoh and upon Egypt. Afterwards, he will let you leave this place. When he lets you go, he will drive you altogether out of this place.
2. Now, speak in the ears of the people, and let each man ask from his friend, and each woman from her neighbor, articles of silver and articles of gold."
3. And the LORD gave the people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the eyes of Pharaoh's servants and in the eyes of the people.
- ¶4. And Moses said, "Thus says Jehovah, 'About midnight I will go out in the midst of Egypt.
5. And every first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh who is sitting on his throne to the first-born of the slave girl who follows the millstones, and every first-born of animals.
6. And there shall be a great cry throughout the land of Egypt, the likes of which has never been, and the likes of which shall never be again.
7. But against none of the children of Israel shall a dog wag its tongue, neither against man nor beast, so that you may know that Jehovah makes a difference between Egypt and Israel.

8. And all of these, your servants, will come down to me and bow themselves down to me, saying, "Go out, you and all the people who follow you." And after that, I will go out!" And he went out from Pharaoh burning with anger.
- ¶9. And the LORD said to Moses, "Pharaoh will not listen to you, so that I might multiply my wonders in the land of Egypt."
10. And Moses and Aaron had done all these wonders before Pharaoh, but the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

Exodus 12

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,
 2. "This month shall be the first of months for you. It shall be the first of the months of your year.
 3. Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, 'On the tenth day of this month, they shall each take for themselves a lamb from the flock for his father's house, a lamb for each household.
 4. And if the household be too small for a lamb, he and his neighbor that is next to his house shall take it. You shall gauge the lamb according to the number of souls, according to what each can eat.
 5. Your lamb shall be unblemished, a male, one year old. You may take it from the sheep or the goats,
 6. and you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of this month, and then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight.
 7. And they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two door posts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it.
 8. And they shall eat the flesh in this night, roasted by fire, and with unleavened bread and bitter herbs shall they eat it.
 9. Do not eat any of it raw or boiled at all in water, but roast it with fire, its head with its legs, and with its inward parts.
 10. And you shall not leave any of it until morning. Anything remaining in the morning, you shall burn with fire.
 11. This is how you shall eat it, with your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. And you shall eat it in haste. It is Jehovah's Passover.
 12. And I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night, and smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will execute judgments on all the gods of Egypt: I am Jehovah.
 13. But for you, the blood will be a sign on the houses where you are, and I will see the blood and pass over you, and the destroying plague will not be among you when I strike the land of Egypt.
 14. And this day shall be for you a memorial, and you shall observe it as a feast to Jehovah throughout your generations; it shall be a statute forever that you keep the feast.
 15. You shall eat unleavened bread seven days. On the first day, you must remove all leaven from your houses, for anyone eating that which is leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.
 16. And on the first day, there is to be a holy convocation, and on the seventh day also there will be a holy convocation for you. No work may be done on them. However, whatever must be eaten by each person, that alone may be prepared by you.
 17. And you shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your host out of the land of Egypt. Therefore, you shall observe this day throughout your generations, as a statute forever.

18. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you are to eat unleavened bread until the twenty-first day at evening.
19. For seven days, leaven shall not be found in your houses. Anyone who eats whatever is leavened, whether a sojourner or one born in the land, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel.
20. You must eat nothing leavened; in all your dwellings, you are to eat unleavened bread.”

- ¶21. Then Moses called all the elders of Israel and said to them, “Draw out and take animals for yourselves and your families, and slaughter the Passover.
22. Then take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two doorposts with the blood in the basin, and none of you is to go out of the door of his house until morning.
23. For Jehovah will pass through to strike the Egyptians, but he will see the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, and Jehovah will pass over the door and will not permit the destroyer to go into your houses to strike you.
24. And you will keep this commandment as a statute for you and your sons forever.
25. And it shall be that when you come into the land that Jehovah will give to you, as He has said, then you will keep this ceremony.
26. And it shall be that when your children say to you, “What do you mean by this ritual?”
27. then you are to say, “This is the Passover sacrifice to Jehovah who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt when he struck the Egyptians and delivered our houses.” And the people bowed and worshipped.
28. So the children of Israel went and did so. As the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did.

- ¶29. And it came to pass in the middle of the night that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of animals.
30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great wailing in Egypt for there was not a house where there was no one dead.
31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night and said, “Get up and go out from among my people, both you and the children of Israel, and go serve Jehovah as you said.
32. Take both your flocks and your herds, as you said, and go! And bless me also!”
33. And the Egyptians were pressing upon the people, to drive them out of the land quickly, for they said, “We will all be dead men.”
34. And the people took up their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their garments on their shoulders.
35. And the children of Israel did according to Moses’ word, and they asked of the Egyptians articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing.
36. And the LORD gave the people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians, and they gave them what they asked. Thus, they plundered the Egyptians.
- ¶37. And the children of Israel traveled from Rameses towards Succoth about six hundred thousand footmen, besides little ones.
38. And a mixed multitude also went up with them, and flocks and herds, a large number of livestock.

39. And they baked unleavened cakes with the dough that they brought out of Egypt, for it was not leavened because they were driven out from Egypt and could not tarry, nor had they prepared provisions for themselves.
40. And the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years.
41. And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years – it came to pass on the selfsame day – that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.
42. It was a night of watching for the LORD to bring them out from the land of Egypt. This night is for watching for the LORD throughout all generations of the children of Israel.

- ¶43. And the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “This is the statute of the Passover. No son of a foreigner is to eat of it.
44. But every man’s slave that is purchased with money may eat of it – after you have circumcised him.
45. Neither a visitor now a hired man may not eat of it.
46. It must be eaten in one house. You are not to bring any of its flesh outside the house, and you must not break a bone of it.
47. All the congregation of Israel shall do it.
48. And if a stranger sojourns with you and would keep the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then he may come near to keep it. And he will be like one born in the land. But no uncircumcised man shall eat of it.
49. There shall be one law for the one born in the land and for the stranger who sojourns among you.”
50. And all the sons of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron; so did they.

- ¶51. And it came to pass that on the selfsame day, the LORD brought out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt by their hosts.

Exodus 13

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Consecrate to me every firstborn male of the children of Israel that opens every womb, of man or of beast. He is mine.”
3. Then Moses said to the people, “Remember this day that you came out of Egypt, out of the house of slaves, for with a strong hand, Jehovah brought you out of this place. That which is leavened shall not be eaten.
4. This day, in the month of Abib, you are leaving.
5. And it will come to pass that when Jehovah brings you to the land of the Canaanites, even the Hittites, and the Ammorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which He swore to your fathers to give to you, a land flowing with milk and honey, then you shall offer this service in this month:
6. For seven days shall you eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day, there is to be a feast to Jehovah.
7. Unleavened bread shall be eaten for seven days. That which is leavened must not be seen among you; yea, leaven is not to be seen among you in all your land.
8. You shall make it known to your son on that day, saying, ‘This is because of what Jehovah did for me when He brought me out of Egypt.’
9. And it will be for you like a sign on your hand and like a memorial between your eyes, so that the law of Jehovah will be in your mouth, for with a strong hand, Jehovah brought you out of Egypt.

10. You shall observe this statute at its appointed time from year to year.
 11. And it will come to pass when Jehovah brings you to the land of the Canaanites, just as He swore to you and to your fathers, that He will give it to you.
 12. So, you shall dedicate to Jehovah all that first open the womb, and all the firstlings that open it among the animals which you own; the males are Jehovah's.
 13. And every firstborn donkey, you shall redeem with a sheep, but if you will not redeem it, you shall break its neck. But you shall redeem every firstborn man among your sons.
 14. And when in time to come your son asks you, saying, 'Why is this?' you shall say to him, 'By a mighty hand, Jehovah brought us out of Egypt, out of the house of slaves.
 15. For it came to pass that when Pharaoh hardened himself against letting us go, Jehovah slew every firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of man even to the firstborn of animals. That is why I sacrifice to Jehovah all the males that first open the womb, and redeem all of my firstborn sons.'
 16. And it shall be as a sign upon your hand and as frontlets between your eyes, for by a mighty hand, Jehovah brought us out of Egypt."
- ¶17. And it came to pass that when Pharaoh had let the people go, God did not take them by the way of the land of the Philistines, though it was near. For God said, "Lest the people lose heart when they face war and return to Egypt."
18. But God led the people around by way of the wilderness of the Red Sea. And the children of Israel went up from the land of Egypt armed.
 19. And Moses took Joseph's bones with him, for he had bound the children of Israel with an oath, saying, "God will surely visit you, and you shall take my bones away from here with you."
 20. So, they set out from Succoth, and they made camp at Etham, at the edge of the wilderness.
 21. And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead them in the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, that they might travel by day and by night.
 22. The pillar of cloud did not cease by day before the people, nor the pillar of fire by night.

Exodus 14

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "Speak to the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea. You shall encamp before Baal-zephon by the sea.
 3. And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, 'They are confused by the land; the wilderness has closed them in.'
 4. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he will chase after them, and I will be honored in Pharaoh and all his army; and the Egyptians shall confess that I am Jehovah." And they did so.
 5. And it was reported to the king of Egypt that the people had fled, and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people; and they said, "Why have we done this? We have let Israel go from serving us."
 6. So he made ready his chariot, and he took his army with him.
 7. And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and officers over them all.
 8. Then the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he pursued the children of Israel, for the children of Israel went out with a high hand.

9. And the Egyptians pursued them, and all of Pharaoh's horsedrawn chariots, and his horsemen, and his army caught up with them as they camped by the sea, at Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.
 10. And as Pharaoh approached, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians were advancing upon them! And they were greatly afraid, and the children of Israel cried out to the LORD.
 11. And they said to Moses, "Is it because there are no burial sites in Egypt that you have taken us out into the desert to die? What is this that you have done to us, bringing us out of Egypt?"
 12. Isn't this what we told you in Egypt, saying, 'Stay away from us, and let us serve the Egyptians, for it is better for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the desert.'"
 13. And Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand still and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will bring to pass for you today. For though you see the Egyptians today, you will never see them again, forever.
 14. Jehovah will fight for you, and you will be speechless."
- ¶15. And the LORD said to Moses, "Why are you crying out to me? Tell the children of Israel to set out.
16. And you, lift up your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it, so that the children of Israel may go into the midst of the sea on dry ground.
 17. And I, behold I, will harden the heart of the Egyptians, and they will follow them in. Then will I be honored in Pharaoh, and in all his army, in his chariots, and in his horsemen.
 18. And the Egyptians will know that I am Jehovah when I have been honored in Pharaoh, in his chariots, and in his horsemen."
 19. Then the angel of God who had been traveling before the camp of Israel moved and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud moved from in front of them, and it stood behind them,
 20. and it went between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel. And the cloud and the darkness was upon them, but he lit up the night for Israel, so that one did not come near the other all that night.
 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back with a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry ground, and the waters were divided.
 22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on dry ground, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand and on their left.
 23. Then the Egyptians made pursuit and went in after them – all of the horses of Pharaoh, his chariots and his horsemen – into the middle of the sea.
 24. And it came to pass, on the morning watch, the LORD looked down upon the host of Egypt through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and He troubled the host of the Egyptians.
 25. And He removed the wheels of their chariots so that they could hardly drive. And the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the face of Israel, for Jehovah is fighting for them, against Egypt!"
- ¶26. And the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch your hand out over the sea, and let the waters return upon the Egyptians, upon his chariots and upon his horsemen."
27. So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its normal flow by the break of day. Now the Egyptians fled at its coming, but the LORD shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.
 28. And the waters returned and covered the chariots and horsemen, even all of the host of Pharaoh that had followed them into the sea; there was not so much as one of them left.
 29. But the children of Israel walked on dry ground in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall to them, on their right hand and on their left.

30. And so the LORD delivered Israel that day from the hand of Egypt, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the seashore.
31. And Israel saw the great power that the LORD wrought against the Egyptians, and the people feared the LORD, and they believed in the LORD and in His servant Moses.

Exodus 15

- ¶1. Then Moses, with the children of Israel sang this song to the LORD, and they spoke, saying, “I will sing to Jehovah because He has triumphed gloriously. The horse and its rider He has cast into the sea.
2. Jehovah is my strength and song, and He is my salvation. This is my God, and I will praise the God of my father, and I will exalt Him.
3. Jehovah is a man of war. Jehovah is His name.
4. Pharaoh’s chariots and his army He cast into the sea, and the elite of his officers are drowned in the Red Sea.
5. The depths covered them; they went down like a stone into the deep.
6. Your right hand, O Jehovah, is majestic in power. Your right hand, O Jehovah, has smashed the enemy.
7. And in the greatness of your majesty, you overthrow those who rise up against you. You send forth your burning anger; it consumes them like stubble.
8. And by the blast of your nostrils, the waters were heaped up, flowing waters stood like a dam, the depths congealed in the middle of the sea.
9. The enemy said, ‘I will pursue; I will overtake; I will divide the spoil. My soul will be filled with what is theirs. I will draw my sword; my hand will destroy them.’
10. You blew with your wind; the sea buried them. They sank like lead in majestic waters.
11. Who among the gods is like you, O Jehovah? Who, like you, is glorious in holiness, revered in praises, doing wonders?
12. You stretched out your right hand; the earth swallowed them.
13. In your mercy, you led this people whom you have redeemed. In your strength, you guided them toward your holy dwelling place.
14. Nations heard; they trembled; fear seized the inhabitants of Philistia.
15. Then the chiefs of Edom were terrified. Trembling seized the strong men of Moab. All the inhabitants of Canaan melted.
16. Terror and dread will fall on them; by the power of your arm, O Jehovah, they will be as still as a stone until your people pass by, until this people you have purchased pass by.
17. You will bring them in and plant them on the mountain of your inheritance, the fixed place you created for your dwelling, O Jehovah, the holy site, my Lord, that your hands have prepared.
18. Jehovah will reign forever and ever!
19. For Pharaoh’s horses with his chariots and his horsemen went into the sea and Jehovah brought the waters of the sea back over them but the children of Israel went through on dry ground in the midst of the sea.”
- ¶20. Then Miriam the prophetess, Aaron’s sister, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women followed her with timbrels and dancing.

21. And Miriam sang to them, “Sing to Jehovah because He has triumphed gloriously! The horse and its rider He has cast into the sea.”
- ¶22. Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea, and they went forth into the wilderness of Shur, and they traveled three days in the wilderness and did not find water.
23. And they came to Marah, but they could not drink the water at Marah because it was bitter. (That is why it is called Marah.)
24. Then the people murmured against Moses, saying, “What are we to drink?”
25. And he cried out to the LORD, and the LORD pointed out a tree, and he cast it into the water, and the water became sweet. And there, He made a statute and an ordinance for them, and there He put them to the test.
26. And He said, “If you will diligently hearken to the voice of Jehovah your God, and do what is right in His sight, and listen to His commandments, and keep all of His statutes, none of the diseases that I put on the Egyptians will I bring upon you because I am Jehovah your healer.”
- ¶27. Then they came to Elim where there were twelve springs of water and seventy date palms, and they camped there by the waters.

Exodus 16

1. And they set out from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after they left the land of Egypt.
2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.
3. And the sons of Israel said to them, “Would that we had died by the hand of Jehovah in the land of Egypt when we sat by the flesh pots and ate bread to the full. Instead, you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger!”
- ¶4. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you, and the people shall go out and gather a day’s portion every day, that I might prove them, whether or not they will walk in my law.
5. And it shall be on the sixth day, they shall prepare what they bring in, and there will be twice as much as they gather day by day.”
6. So Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, “At evening, you will know that Jehovah has brought you out of the land of Egypt;
7. and in the morning you will see the glory of Jehovah, for He hears your murmurings against Jehovah, and who are we that you murmur against us?”
8. And Moses said, “Jehovah will give you meat to eat in the evening and bread to the full in the morning, for Jehovah hears your murmurings which you murmur against Him. And who are we? Your murmurings are not against us, but against Jehovah.”
9. Then Moses said to Aaron, “Say to all the congregation of the children of Israel, ‘Come near before Jehovah, for He has heard your murmurings.’”

10. And it came to pass when Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

¶11. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12. “I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, ‘At twilight, you will eat meat, and in the morning, you will be filled with bread, and you shall know that I am Jehovah your God.’”

13. So, it came to pass in the evening that the quails went up and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew round about the camp.

14. And when the layer of dew evaporated, behold, on the face of the wilderness there was a thin flake, fine as the frost on the ground.

15. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said to one another, “What is it?” For they did not know what it was. And Moses said to them, “It is the bread that Jehovah has given you to eat.

16. This is the thing which Jehovah has commanded: Let them gather it, each according to his appetite. An omer apiece shall you take, according to the number of souls each of you has in his tent.”

17. And the children of Israel did so, and they gathered, some a lot and some a little.

18. When they measured it by the homer, the one gathering much had no excess, and the one gathering little did not lack; each man gathered what he could eat.

19. And Moses said to them, “Let no one leave any of it until morning.”

20. But they did not listen to Moses, and some of them left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and stank. And Moses was angry with them.

21. So, they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his appetite, but when the sun grew hot, it melted.

22. And it came to pass on the sixth day, they gathered twice as much bread, two homers instead of one, and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23. And he said to them, “This is what Jehovah said: ‘Tomorrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath to Jehovah. Bake what you will bake, and boil what you will boil, and all that is left over, put up for yourselves to keep until the morning.’”

24. And they put it up until the morning, as Moses commanded, and it did not stink, and there was no worm in it.

25. And Moses said, “Eat it today, for today is a Sabbath to Jehovah; today, you will not find it in the field.

26. Six days you can gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, there will be none.”

27. And it came to pass, on the seventh day, that some of the people went out to gather manna, but they found none.

¶28. Then the LORD said to Moses, “How long will you refuse to keep my commandments and my laws?

29. Understand that Jehovah has given you the Sabbath! Therefore, on the sixth day, He gives you bread for two days. Let every man remain in his tent! Let no one leave his place on the seventh day!”

30. So the people rested on the seventh day.

31. And the house of Israel called it manna, and it was like coriander seed, white, and its taste was like wafers with honey.

32. And Moses said, “This is the thing which Jehovah has commanded: ‘Fill a homer of it to be kept for your descendants, so that they may see the bread which I fed you in the wilderness when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.’”

33. And Moses said to Aaron, "Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna in it, and place it before Jehovah, to be kept for your generations."
34. And Aaron laid it up inside the testimony to be kept, as the LORD commanded Moses.
35. And the children of Israel ate manna forty years, until they came into an inhabited land. They ate manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan.
36. Now, an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

Exodus 17

- ¶1. And all the congregation of the children of Israel set out on their journeys from the wilderness of Sin according to the commandment of the LORD, and they camped in Rephidim, but there was no water for the people to drink.
2. Then the people contended with Moses, saying, "Give us water that we may drink!" But Moses said to them, "Why do you contend with me? Why do you tempt Jehovah?"
3. And the people thirsted there for water, and the people grumbled against Moses and said, "Why have you brought us up from Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our livestock with thirst?"
4. And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, "What shall I do for this people? They are on the verge of stoning me!"
5. And the LORD said to Moses, "Pass on in front of the people, and take some of the elders of Israel with you. And take in your hand your rod with which you struck the river, and go!
6. Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock on Horeb. Strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.
7. And he called the name of the place Massah³ and Meribah⁴ because of the contention of the children of Israel and because they put the LORD to the test by saying, "Is Jehovah among us, or not?"
- ¶8. Then Amalek came out and fought against Israel in Rephidim.
9. And Moses said to Joshua, "Choose men for us, and go out and fight with Amalek. Tomorrow, I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand."
10. And Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and he fought with Amalek. And Moses, Aaron, and Hur ascended to the top of the hill.
11. And it came to pass when Moses lifted up his hands, Israel prevailed, but when he let his hands rest, Amalek prevailed.
12. But Moses' hands became heavy, and they took a stone and placed it under him, and he sat on it. Then Aaron and Hur held up his hands, one on one side and one on the other. And his hands remained steady until the sun went down.
13. And Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.
- ¶14. And the LORD said to Moses, "Write this as a memorial in a book and recite it in the ears of Joshua, that I will utterly wipe out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven."
15. And Moses built an altar and called the name of it Jehovah-Nissi⁵,

³ That is "test".

⁴ That is "strife".

⁵ Literally, "The LORD is my standard."

16. for he said, "Jehovah has sworn by his throne, that there will be war between Jehovah and Amalek from generation to generation."

Exodus 18

- ¶1. And Jethro, priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel his people when the LORD brought Israel out from Egypt.
2. Now Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, had taken in Zipporah, Moses' wife, after she was sent back,
3. and her two sons, one of whom was named Gershom, for he said, "I have become a sojourner in a foreign land,"
4. and the name of the other was Eliezer, because, he said, "The God of my father is my help, for He delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh."
5. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came to Moses, with his two sons and his wife, in the wilderness where he was camped at the mountain of God.
6. And he said to Moses, "I, your father-in-law Jethro, have come to you, and your wife and her two sons with her."
7. And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and he bowed down, and he kissed him, and they asked after each other's welfare and then went into the tent.
8. And Moses recounted to his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh and to Egypt for Israel's sake and all the hardship that had come upon them along the way, but that the LORD had delivered them.
9. Then Jethro rejoiced over all the good that the LORD had done for Israel, whom He had delivered from the hand of the Egyptians.
10. And Jethro said, "Blessed is Jehovah who has delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of Pharaoh, and who has rescued the people from under the hand of Egypt."
11. Now I know that Jehovah is greater than all the gods because in the thing of which they were proud, He was above them."
12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, brought a burnt offering and sacrifices to God, and Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.
13. And it came to pass on the next day that Moses sat to judge the people, and the people stood before Moses from morning till evening.
14. And Moses' father-in-law saw all that he was doing for the people, and he said, "What is this thing that you are doing for the people? Why are you sitting by yourself while all the people are standing around you from morning till evening?"
15. And Moses said to his father-in-law, "Because the people come to me to inquire of God.
16. When there is a dispute among them, one comes to me, and I judge between each man and his neighbor, and I make the statutes of God and His laws known."
17. Then Moses' father-in-law said to him, "What you are doing is not good.
18. You will certainly wear out, both you and this people who are with you, because this thing is too heavy for you. You cannot do it alone."

19. Listen now to my voice. Let me advise you, and may God be with you. You must remain before God for the people, and bring their cases to God.
20. And you teach them the statutes and laws and make known to them the way they are to live and the thing they must do,
21. but you look for able men who fear God among the people, trustworthy men who hate a bribe, and set over them rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
22. And let them judge the people at all times, and it will be that they will bring every great matter to you, but every lesser matter, they will themselves judge. So, make it easier on yourself, and let them bear the burden with you.
23. If you will do this thing, and God command it you, then you will be able to continue, and all this people will also go to their place in peace.”
24. And Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and he did everything that he had said.
25. And Moses chose able men from all Israel, and he appointed them as heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
26. And they judged the people at all times. A difficult matter, they brought to Moses, but every lesser matter, they themselves judged.
27. Then Moses let his father-in-law depart, and he went to his own country.

Exodus 19

- ¶1. In the third month after the children of Israel went out from the land of Egypt, on that day, they came into the wilderness of Sinai.
2. For they journeyed from Rephidim, then came into the wilderness of Sinai and set up camp in the wilderness. There Israel camped in front of the mountain.
3. Then Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain, saying, “Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel,
4. ‘You saw what I did to the Egyptians, and that I bore you on eagles’ wings and brought you to me.
5. And now, if you will carefully listen to my voice and keep my covenant, you will be a treasured possession to me above all peoples, for all the earth is mine.
6. And you will be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ These are the words which you will speak to the children of Israel.”
7. So, Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and he put before them all these words that the LORD commanded him.
8. Then all the people answered together and said, “All that Jehovah has spoken, we will do.” And Moses brought back the words of the people to the LORD.
9. And the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, I will come to you in a thick cloud so that the people may hear when I speak with you, and believe in you also forever.” And Moses declared the words of the people to the LORD.
10. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow, and have them wash their clothes.
11. And be ready for the third day, because on the third day Jehovah will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people,
12. and set boundaries for the people all around saying, ‘Take heed to yourselves that you do not go up on the mountain or touch the border of it. Whoever touches the mountain shall surely be put to death.

13. No hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through. Whether animal or man, he shall not live. When the ram's horn sounds, then let them come up to the mountain."
14. And Moses went down from the mountain to the people and consecrated the people, and they washed their clothes.
15. And he said to the people, "Be prepared for the third day. Do not go in to a woman."
16. And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, there were peals of thunder, and flashes of lightning, and a thick cloud on the mountain, and a very loud blast of a shofar. And all the people in the camp trembled.
17. Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they presented themselves at the base of the mountain.
18. And Mount Sinai was covered in smoke because of the presence of the LORD who had descended upon it in fire, and His smoke ascended like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked exceedingly.
19. When the sound of the shofar came and grew very loud, Moses spoke and God answered him with a voice.
20. And the LORD came down on Mount Sinai, on top of the mountain. Then the LORD summoned Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up.
21. And the LORD said to Moses, "Go down. Warn the people, lest they break through to the LORD to look, and many of them perish.
22. And also, let the priests who draw near to Jehovah consecrate themselves, lest Jehovah break forth upon them."
23. Then Moses said to the LORD, "The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai because you warned us saying, 'Set boundaries around the mountain and consecrate it.'"
24. But the LORD said to him, "Away! Go down! And then you will come up, and Aaron with you. But let not the priests nor the people break through the boundary to come up to Jehovah, lest He break forth upon them."
25. So Moses went down to the people and spoke to them.

Exodus 20

¶1. And God spoke all these words, saying,

- ¶2. "I am Jehovah your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of slavery.
3. You shall have no other god besides me.
 4. You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in the heavens above, or in the earth beneath, or in the waters under the earth.
 5. You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I, Jehovah your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, even to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me,
 6. showing mercy to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.
- ¶7. You shall not bear the name of Jehovah your God in vain, for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless who bears His name in vain.
- ¶8. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9. Six days shall you labor and do all your work,
 10. but the seventh day is a Sabbath to Jehovah your God. You shall do no work, you, or your son, or your daughter, your male slave or your female slave, or your livestock, or a foreigner who is in your gates.
 11. For in six days, Jehovah made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and He rested on the seventh day. Therefore, Jehovah blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it.
- ¶12. Honor your father and your mother so that your days may be long upon the land that Jehovah your God is giving you.
- ¶13. You shall not murder.
- ¶14. You shall not commit adultery.
- ¶15. You shall not steal.
- ¶16. You shall not testify falsely against your neighbor.
- ¶17. You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his male slave, or his female slave, or his ox, or his donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."
- ¶18. And when all the people beheld the thunderings, and the lightning flashes, and the sound of the shofar, and the mountain smoking, the people were afraid, and trembled, and stood far off.
19. And they said to Moses, "You speak with us yourself, and we will listen, but don't let God speak with us, lest we die!"
20. Then Moses said to the people, "Don't be afraid! For God has come in order to prove you, that the fear of Him may be before you so that you will not sin."
21. Nevertheless, the people stayed far off, and Moses drew near to the thick darkness where God was.
- ¶22. And the LORD said to Moses, "This is what you shall say to the children of Israel, 'You have seen that I spoke with you from heaven.
23. You shall not make other gods besides me; you shall not make for yourselves gods of silver or of gold.
24. You shall make for me an altar of earth, and you shall sacrifice upon it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your flocks and your herds. In every place that I cause my name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you.
25. And if you make an altar of stones for me, you shall not build it with hewn stone, for if you use your tool on it, you have defiled it.
26. And you shall not ascend by steps to my altar, so that your nakedness may not be exposed to it.'

Exodus 21

- ¶1. "And these are the judgments that you will set before them:
2. If you buy a Hebrew slave, he shall serve for six years, and in the seventh, he shall go out free, for nothing.
 3. If he came in by himself, he will leave by himself. If he had a wife, his wife shall leave with him.

4. If his master gave him a wife, and she bore sons or daughters to him, the wife and her children shall belong to her master, and he shall leave by himself.
5. But if the slave says, 'I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free,'
6. then his master shall bring him to the judges. And he shall bring him to the door or to the doorpost, and his master shall pierce his ear with the awl, and he shall serve him forever.

¶7. "And if a man sells his daughter as a slave, she shall not go out the same way the male slaves go out.

8. If she does not please her master who has betrothed her to himself, he shall let her be redeemed. He has no authority to sell her to a foreign people, seeing he has broken faith with her.
9. And if he betroths her to his son, he shall deal with her as is customary with daughters.
10. And if he takes himself another wife, he shall not diminish her food, her clothing, or her marriage rights.
11. But if he does not do these three things for her, she shall go out for nothing, without money.

¶12. "He who strikes a man so that he dies shall surely be put to death.

13. But if a man lies not in wait, but God delivers him into his hand, I will appoint you a place to which he may flee.
14. But if a man makes a plan against his neighbor to treacherously kill him, you shall take him away from my altar that he die.
15. He who strikes his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.
16. He who kidnaps a man and sells him, or if he is found in his hand, shall surely be put to death.
17. He who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.
18. If men are fighting and one strikes his neighbor with a rock or with his fist, and he does not die, but takes to bed,
19. if he rises and walks about outside on his staff, the one who struck him shall not be punished; only, he shall pay for his lost time and for his complete recovery.
20. And if a man strikes his male slave or his female slave with the rod, and he dies by his hand, he shall certainly be avenged.
21. However, if he continues a day or two, he shall not be avenged, for he is his money.
22. And if men are struggling with each other, and they hit a pregnant woman so that her fruit leaves her, but no harm follows, he shall surely be fined according to what the woman's husband lays upon him, and he shall make payment through the judges.
23. But if harm does follow, you shall pay life for life,
24. eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
25. burn for burn, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
26. And if a man strikes an eye of his male slave or an eye of his female slave, and he ruins it, he shall set him free because of his eye.
27. And if he knocks out a tooth of his male slave or a tooth of his female slave, he shall set him free because of his tooth.

¶28. "And if an ox gores a man or a woman so that he dies, the ox shall surely be stoned, and no one shall eat its flesh, and the owner of the ox shall be innocent.

29. But if an ox were apt to gore in the past, and warning had been given to its owner but he did not keep it in, and then it kills a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and its owner shall also be put to death.

30. If a ransom is laid upon him, he shall pay for the redemption of his life, according to everything imposed upon him.
31. Whether it gores a son or gores a daughter, it shall be done to him according to this ordinance.
32. If the ox gores a male slave or a female slave, he shall pay thirty shekels of silver to its owner, and the ox shall be stoned.
33. And if a man opens a pit, or if a man digs a well, and he does not cover it, and an ox or a donkey falls into it,
34. the owner of the pit shall pay full compensation. He shall give money to its owner, and the dead beast shall be his.
35. And if one man's ox injures his neighbor's ox so that it dies, then they shall sell the living ox and divide the money from it, and they shall also divide the dead one.
36. However, if it was known that the ox gored in the past, but he did not keep it in, its master shall certainly pay full compensation, ox for ox, but the dead one shall be his.

Exodus 22

- ¶1. "If a man steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, he shall repay five cattle for an ox, and four from the flock for the sheep.
2. If the thief is found in the act of breaking in, and he is struck so that he dies, there shall be no blood-guilt imputed for him.
3. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood-guilt imputed for him. He shall surely make restitution. If he does not have it, then he shall be sold for his theft.
4. If, when he is found, the stolen thing is found in his hand alive, whether ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall restore double.
5. If a man causes a field or vineyard to be grazed over by letting his beast loose so that it feeds in another man's field, he shall make restitution from the best of his field and from the best of his vineyard.
6. If a fire breaks out and ignites thorns, so that stacks of grain, or standing grain, or a field is consumed, he who kindled the blaze shall pay full compensation.
7. If a man delivers to his neighbor money or valuables to keep, and it is stolen from the man's house, if the thief is found, he shall pay double.
8. If the thief is not found, the owner of the house shall be brought to the gods⁶ to determine whether or not he has put his hand to his neighbor's property.
9. For every type of transgression concerning an ox, a donkey, a sheep, or clothing, or any lost item that one claims is his, the case of both parties shall go to the gods. Whoever the gods condemn shall pay double to his neighbor.
10. If a man delivers to his neighbor a donkey, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it dies or is crippled or is driven off, no one seeing it,
11. an oath of Jehovah shall be between the two of them, that he has not put his hand to his neighbor's goods. Its owner shall accept it, and he shall not restore it.
12. But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution to its owner.
13. If it be torn in pieces, he shall bring it as evidence, and he shall not make restitution for the torn animal.

⁶ That is, the judges. As in 22:9², 28. See also Exodus 7:1.

14. And if a man borrows an animal from his neighbor, and it is crippled or dies, its owner not being with it, he shall pay full compensation.
15. If its owner was with it, he shall not repay. If it was rented, it came for its rental fee.
16. If a man entices a virgin who is not betrothed and lies with her, he shall certainly pay a bride-price for her to be his wife.
17. If her father absolutely refuses to give her to him, he shall weigh out silver, according to the bride-price of virgins.
18. You shall not allow a sorceress to live.
19. Anyone who lies with an animal shall surely be put to death.
20. Whoever sacrifices to gods other than Jehovah alone shall be devoted to destruction.
21. You shall not maltreat a foreigner, nor shall you oppress him, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.
22. You shall not afflict any widow or orphan.
23. If you afflict them in the least so that they cry out at all to me, I will surely hear their cry,
24. and my anger will be kindled, and I will kill you with the sword so that your wives become widows and your children, orphans.
25. If you lend money to my people who are poor among you, you shall not be as a usurer to him; you shall not lay interest upon him.
26. If you take the garment of your neighbor in pledge until the sun goes down, you shall return it to him,
27. for that is his only covering; it is the garment for his skin. In what will he sleep? And it shall be that when he cries out to me, I will hear, for I am compassionate.
28. You shall not revile the gods, nor shall you curse the ruler of your people.
29. You shall not delay the offering from your harvest or your presses. You shall give the firstborn of your sons to me.
30. You shall do likewise with your cattle and your flock. It shall stay seven days with its mother; on the eighth day, you shall give it to me.
31. And you shall be holy men to me. And you shall not eat flesh torn in the field; you shall throw it to the dogs.

Exodus 23

- ¶1. “You shall not raise a false report. You shall not join hands with a wicked man to be a malicious witness.
2. You shall not follow a multitude to do evil, and you shall not testify in a dispute to side with many to pervert justice.
3. Nor shall you show partiality to a poor man in his dispute.
4. If you come upon your enemy’s ox or his donkey going astray, you shall surely return it to him.
5. If you see the donkey of him who hates you lying under its burden, then you shall refrain from leaving it to him; you shall by all means rescue it with him.
6. You shall not pervert the judgment of your poor in his dispute.
7. You shall keep far from a false matter, and you shall not put an innocent or righteous man to death, for I do not justify a wicked man.
8. And you shall not take a bribe, for a bribe blinds those who see and subverts the words of the righteous.

9. You shall not oppress a stranger. You yourselves know the life of a stranger, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt.
 10. For six years, you may sow your land and gather its produce,
 11. but in the seventh, you shall let it rest and lie untilled so that the poor of your people may eat. And what they leave, the beasts of the field may eat. Thus shall you do with your vineyard and your oliveyard.
 12. Six days shall you do your work, and on the seventh day, you shall cease, that your ox and your donkey may rest and the son of your handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.
 13. You shall surely observe all that I have said to you. And you shall not mention other gods by name; it shall not be heard from your mouth.
 14. Three times each year, you shall make a feast to me.
 15. You shall keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread (seven days shall you eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month Abib, for in it, you came forth out of Egypt, and none shall appear before me empty-handed),
 16. and the Feast of Harvest (the firstfruits of your produce that you sowed in the field), and the Feast of the Ingathering at the end of the year (when you gather in your produce from the field).
 17. Three times each year, all your males shall appear before the Lord Jehovah.
 18. You shall not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, and the fat of my feast shall not remain until morning.
 19. The first of the firstfruits of your land shall you bring to the house of Jehovah your God. You shall not boil a kid in its mother's milk.
- ¶20. "Behold, I am sending an angel before you to protect you along the way and to bring you to the place that I have prepared.
21. Beware of him, and obey his voice. Do not provoke him, for he will not pardon your transgression, for my name is in him.
 22. But if you diligently obey his voice, and do all that I say, then I will be an enemy to your enemies, and I will be a foe to your foes.
 23. For my angel shall go before you and bring you in to the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I will annihilate them.
 24. You shall not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor shall you do according to their deeds, but you shall utterly destroy them and break their images to pieces.
 25. And you shall serve Jehovah your God, and He will bless your bread and your water, and I will take away sickness from your midst.
 26. None shall miscarry or be barren in your land. I will fulfill the number of your days.
 27. I will send my terror before you and put to confusion all the people to whom you come, and I will give you the neck of all your enemies.
 28. And I will send hornets before you that will drive out the Hivites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites from before you.
 29. I will not drive them out from before you in one year, lest the land become desolate and the beasts of the field become too many for you.
 30. Little by little, I will drive them out from before you until you become fruitful and possess the land.
 31. And I will establish your border from the Red Sea even to the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the River. For I will give into your hands the inhabitants of the land, and you will drive them out from before you.
 32. You shall not make a covenant with them and their gods.

33. They shall not dwell in your land, lest they cause you to sin against me, for if you serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to you.”

Exodus 24

- ¶1. And He said to Moses, “Come up to Jehovah, you and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of Israel’s elders, and worship at a distance.
2. And Moses, by himself, shall draw near to Jehovah, but they must not come near. And the people shall not come up with him.”
3. Then Moses went and recounted to the people all the words of the LORD and all the judgments; and with one voice all the people answered and said, “All the words that Jehovah has spoken, we will do.”
4. Then Moses wrote down all the words of the LORD, and he rose up early in the morning and erected an altar and twelve pillars at the base of the mountain for the twelve tribes of Israel.
5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, and they offered up bullocks for burnt offerings and slaughtered sacrifices for peace offerings to the LORD.
6. And Moses took half of the blood and put it into basins, and half of the blood, he threw against the altar.
7. And he took the book of the covenant and read it aloud in the ears of the people, and they said, “All that Jehovah has spoken, we will do and obey.”
8. And Moses took the blood and threw it on the people and he said, “Behold! The blood of the covenant that Jehovah has made with you with all these words.”
9. Then Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of Israel’s elders went up.
10. And they saw the God of Israel, and under His feet was something like a paved work of sapphire as pure as the sky itself.
11. Yet, He did not stretch out His hand against the chief men of the sons of Israel, but they beheld God, and ate and drank.
- ¶12. And the LORD said to Moses, “Come up to me on the mountain and wait there, and I will give you stone tablets with the law and the commandment that I have written to guide them.”
13. And Moses arose, and Joshua his minister, and Moses went up to the mountain of God.
14. But to the elders he said, “Wait for us here until we come back to you. Behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; whoever has a matter, let him go to them.”
15. Then Moses ascended the mountain, and the cloud covered the mountain.
16. And the glory of the LORD settled upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. And on the seventh day, He called to Moses from the midst of the cloud.
17. And the appearance of the glory of the LORD on the top of the mountain was like a consuming fire in the eyes of the children of Israel.
18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud and ascended the mountain. And Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights.

Exodus 25

The Materials Required for the Tabernacle

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2. “Tell the children of Israel that they may take a portion out for me. From every man whose heart is willing shall you receive my portion.
3. And this is the portion that you shall receive from them: gold, and silver, and bronze;
4. and blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine linen, and goats’ hair;
5. and rams’ skins dyed red, and badgers’ skins; and shittim wood;
6. oil for the light; spices for the anointing oil and for the pungent incense;
7. onyx stones and stones for settings for the ephod and for the breastplate.
8. And they shall build a sanctuary for me, that I may dwell among them.
9. You shall make it according to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its accoutrements.

The Ark

- ¶10. “They shall make an ark of shittim wood, its length, two and a half cubits, its width, a cubit and a half, and its height, a cubit and a half.
11. And you shall overlay it with pure gold inside and out. You shall make a crown of gold on it all around.
12. And you shall cast four rings of gold for it and attach them to its four feet, two rings on one of its sides and two rings on its other side.
13. And you shall make poles of shittim wood and overlay them with gold,
14. and you shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to carry the ark with them.
15. The poles shall remain in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken away from it.
16. And you shall put into the ark the testimony that I will give you.

The Mercy Seat

- ¶17. “And you shall make the mercy-seat⁷ of pure gold, two and a half cubits its length, and a cubit and a half its width.
18. And you shall fashion two cherubim of gold. Of beaten work shall you make them at the two ends of the mercy-seat.
19. And make one cherub at one end and one cherub at the other end. You shall make the cherubim part of the mercy-seat, on the two ends of it.
20. And the wings of the cherubim shall be spread out above, their wings overshadowing the mercy-seat, with their faces toward one other. The faces of the cherubim shall face the mercy-seat.
21. And you shall place the mercy-seat on top of the ark, and you shall put into the ark the testimony that I will give you.
22. And I will meet with you there between the two cherubim that are over the ark of the testimony, and I will speak to you from above the mercy-seat all that I command you for the children of Israel.

The Table

- ¶23. “And you shall make a table of shittim wood, its length, two cubits, its width, a cubit, and its height, a cubit and a half.
24. And you shall overlay it with pure gold, and you shall make a crown of gold for it all around.
25. And you shall make for it a border a handbreadth wide around it, and you shall make a crown of gold for its border round about.

⁷ Literally, “place of atonement”.

26. And you shall make four gold rings for it and attach the rings to the four corners that are on its four feet.
27. The rings shall be close to the border, as housings for poles for carrying the table.
28. And you shall make the poles of shittim wood and overlay them with gold, that the table may be carried with them.
29. And you shall make its dishes, and its spoons, and its cups, and its bowls with which libation is made; of pure gold shall you make them.
30. And you shall set the bread of the Presence on the table before me always.

The Menorah

- ¶31. “And you shall make a menorah of pure gold. The menorah shall be made of beaten work; its base and its shaft, its cups, its bulbs, and its flowers shall be of one piece.
32. And six branches shall go out from its sides, three branches of the menorah from one side, and three branches of the menorah from the other side.
33. On the one branch shall be three almond-shaped cups, a bulb, and a flower, and on the other branch, three almond-shaped cups, a bulb, and a flower. Thus shall it be for the six branches that go out from the menorah,
34. but on the menorah shaft shall be four almond-shaped cups, its bulbs, and its flowers.
35. And for the six branches that go out from the menorah, there shall be a bulb below a pair of its branches, and a bulb below a pair of its branches, and a bulb below a pair of its branches.
36. Their bulbs and their branches shall be of one piece, they shall all be of one beaten work of pure gold.
37. And you shall make its seven lamps so that when he lights its lamps, it gives light to the area before it.
38. And its tongs and its fire-pans shall be of pure gold.
39. Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these accoutrements.
40. And see to it that you make them according to the pattern that was shown you on the mountain.

Exodus 26

The Curtains

- ¶1. “And you shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine-twined linen, and blue, and purple, and bright scarlet. And you shall make them with skillfully worked cherubim.
2. The length of each curtain shall be twenty-eight cubits, and the width of each curtain, four cubits. There shall be one measurement for all the curtains.
3. Five of the curtains shall be joined to one another, and the other five curtains shall be joined to one another.
4. And you shall make loops of blue on the edge of the curtain at the end of the first set, and you shall do likewise on the edge of the innermost curtain in the second set.
5. You shall make fifty loops in the one curtain, and you shall make fifty loops in the end curtain of the second set; the loops shall be opposite each other.
6. And you shall make fifty hooks of gold, and you shall couple the curtains to each other with the hooks, so that the tabernacle may be one.
7. And you shall make curtains of goats’ hair for a tent over the tabernacle. Eleven curtains shall you make.
8. The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain shall be four cubits. There shall be one measurement for the eleven curtains.

9. And you shall join five of the curtains by themselves and six of the curtains by themselves. And you shall fold the sixth curtain double at the front of the tent.
10. And you shall make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain innermost in the first set and fifty loops on the edge of the innermost curtain of the second set.
11. And you shall make fifty hooks of bronze, and put the hooks into the loops, and couple the tent together so that it may be one.
12. And the excess that remains of the curtains of the tent, the remaining half curtain, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle.
13. And the excess length of the curtains of the tent shall extend a cubit on one side and a cubit on the other, beyond each of the sides of the tabernacle, to conceal it.

The Coverings

14. And you shall make a covering of rams' skins dyed red for the tent, and a covering of badgers' skins over that.

The Boards

- ¶15. "And you shall make boards of shittim wood for the tabernacle that stand upright.
16. Ten units shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the width of each board.
17. Two tenons shall be to one board each connecting with its mate. Thus shall you do for all the boards of the tabernacle.
18. And you shall make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south wall, facing southward.
19. And you shall make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards, two sockets under each board for its two tenons, and two sockets under the next board for its two tenons.
20. And for the second side of the tabernacle, for the north wall, you shall make twenty boards,
21. and their forty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board and two sockets under the next board.
22. And for the rear of the tabernacle, westward, you shall make six boards.
23. And you shall make two boards for the corners, for the two back corners of the tabernacle.
24. And they shall be coupled at the base, and they shall be perfectly joined together at its top to the one ring. Thus shall it be for them both. They shall be for the two corners.
25. And so, there shall be eight boards and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under the next board.

The Bars

- ¶26. And you shall make bars of shittim wood, five for the boards of one side of the tabernacle,
27. and five bars for the boards of the second side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle to the rear, westward,
28. and the middle bar running through the midst of the boards from end to end.
29. And you shall overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold to house the bars, and overlay the bars with gold.
30. And you shall erect the tabernacle according to its plan that you were shown on the mountain.

The Veil

- ¶31. "And you shall make a veil of blue, purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen. He shall make it with cherubim, skillfully worked.
32. And you shall hang it on four posts of shittim wood overlaid with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold, with four sockets of silver.

33. And you shall hang the veil from the hooks, and you shall bring the ark of the testimony there within the veil, and the veil shall make a separation between the holy place and the most holy place.

Arrangement of the Furniture

- ¶34. “And you shall place the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.
35. And you shall set the table outside the veil, and the menorah, opposite the table on the south side of the tabernacle, with the table on the north side.

The Hanging

- ¶36. “And for the entrance of the tent, you shall make a hanging of blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen, the work of a weaver.
37. And for the hanging, you shall make five posts of shittim wood and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold, and you shall cast five bronze sockets for them.

Exodus 27

The Altar for Burnt Offerings

- ¶1. “And you shall make the altar for burnt offering of shittim wood, five cubits shall be its length, and five cubits, its width. The altar shall be square. And its height shall be three cubits.
2. And you shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns shall be of one piece with it, and you shall overlay it with bronze.
3. And you shall make its pans to remove its ashes, and its shovels, and its basins, and its meat-hooks, and its fire-pans. You shall make all its accoutrements of bronze.
4. And you shall make for it a grate of bronze lattice work, and on the lattice work you shall make four bronze rings on its four corners.
5. And you shall set it underneath the ledge of the altar, and the lattice shall be situated halfway down the altar.
6. And you shall make poles for the altar, poles of shittim wood, and overlay them with bronze.
7. And its poles shall be put into the rings, and on the two sides of the altar shall be the poles with which to carry it.
8. You shall make it hollow with boards. Just as it was shown you on the mountain, so shall they make it.

The Courtyard

- ¶9. “And you shall make a courtyard for the tabernacle. For the south side, facing southward, you shall make screens for the courtyard of fine-twined linen, one hundred cubits in length for that one side.
10. And its twenty posts and their twenty sockets shall be of bronze, and the hooks of the posts and their fillets shall be of silver.
11. And you shall likewise make screens for the length of the north side one hundred in length, and its twenty posts and their twenty sockets shall be of bronze, and the hooks of the posts and their fillets shall be of silver.
12. And the width of the courtyard on the west side shall have fifty cubits of screens, their ten posts, and their ten sockets.
13. And the width of the courtyard on the east side, eastward, shall be fifty cubits.
14. And the screens for the one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits, their posts, three, and their sockets, three,
15. and the screens for the other side shall be fifteen cubits, their posts, three, and their sockets, three.

16. And for the gate of the courtyard shall be a hanging twenty cubits long of blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen, the work of a weaver; their posts shall be four, and their sockets, four.
17. All the pillars around the courtyard shall be filleted with silver, and their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets, bronze.
18. The length of the courtyard shall be one hundred cubits, and the width, fifty at each end, and the height, five cubits. It shall be made of fine-twined linen, and their sockets shall be bronze.
19. All the accoutrements of the tabernacle for all its service, and all its stakes, and all the stakes for the courtyard, shall be bronze.

The Oil for the Menorah

- ¶20. “And command the children of Israel that they bring to you pure, beaten olive oil for the light, so that each lamp may burn continually.
21. Within the tent of meeting, outside the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall attend to it from evening until morning before Jehovah. It is a statute forever throughout their generations for the children of Israel.

Exodus 28

The Holy Garments

- ¶1. “And you shall cause Aaron your brother to come near you, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister as priest to me, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron.
2. And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty.
3. And you shall speak to all who are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with a spirit of wisdom, and they shall make Aaron’s garments to consecrate him, that he may minister as priest to me.
4. And these are the garments that they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a woven tunic, a turban, and a sash. And they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, and for his sons, that he may minister as priest to me.
5. And they shall take the gold, and the blue, the purple, and the bright scarlet, and the fine linen.

The Ephod

- ¶6. “And they shall make the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen, skillfully worked.
7. It shall have two shoulder pieces attached at its two edges so that it may be joined together.
8. And the skillfully woven band of his ephod which is on it shall be of the same work: gold, blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen.
9. And you shall take two onyx stones, and you shall engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel,
10. six of their names on the one stone, and the six remaining names on the second stone, in the order of their birth,
11. the work of a craftsman skilled with stone. Like engravings of a seal shall you engrave the two stones with the names of the sons of Israel. They shall be set in settings of gold filigree.
12. And you shall set the two stones on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, stones of remembrance for the children of Israel, and Aaron shall bear their names before Jehovah on his two shoulders for a remembrance.
13. And you shall make gold filigree settings,
14. and two braided chains of pure gold. You shall make them of cord work and fasten the corded chains onto the filigree settings.

The Breastplate

- ¶15. “And you shall make a breastplate for judgment. You shall make it of skillful workmanship, like the work of the ephod. You shall make it of gold, blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen.
16. It shall be a square, doubled. Its length shall be a span, and its width, a span.
17. And you shall finish it with set stones, four rows of stones. A row of a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle, the first row;
18. and the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond;
19. and the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst;
20. and the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper. They shall be set in woven gold within their settings.
21. And the stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like engravings of a seal; each with his name shall they be, corresponding to the twelve tribes.
22. And you shall make for the breastplate braided chains, a work of pure gold cords.
23. And you shall make for the breastplate two gold rings, and you shall put the two rings on the two edges of the breastplate.
24. And you shall attach the two gold cords to the two rings at the edges of the breastplate.
25. And you shall attach the two ends of the two cords to the two filigree settings, and you shall attach them to the front of the shoulder pieces of the ephod.
26. And you shall make two rings of gold, and you shall attach them to two edges of the breastplate, which, on its inner side, is against the ephod.
27. And you shall make two rings of gold, and you shall attach them to the lower part of the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod, in front, close to its seam, above the band of the ephod.
28. And they shall bind the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue thread, so that it is above the band of the ephod, that the breastplate not come loose from the ephod.
29. And Aaron shall bear the names of the sons of Israel on the breastplate of judgment over his heart when he goes into the holy place for a continual memorial before Jehovah.
30. And in the breastplate of judgment, you shall put the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be on Aaron’s heart when he goes in before Jehovah, and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the sons of Israel on his heart before Jehovah continually.

The Robe

- ¶31. “And you shall make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue.
32. And there shall be an opening in the center of its top. There shall be around its opening a selvedge of woven work. It shall be like the opening of a cuirass, that it not be torn.
33. And on its hem, you shall make pomegranates of blue, and purple, and bright scarlet around its hem, and gold bells between them, all around –
34. a gold bell and a pomegranate, a gold bell and a pomegranate, on the hem of the robe all around.
35. And it shall be on Aaron when he ministers, and its sound will be heard when he goes into the holy place before Jehovah and when he comes out, lest he die.

The Turban

- ¶36. “And you shall make a plate of pure gold, and you shall engrave upon it, like the engravings of a seal, ‘Holiness to Jehovah’.
37. And you shall attach it by a ribbon of blue, that it may be on the turban; it shall be at the forefront of the turban.

38. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things that the children of Israel shall consecrate from all their holy gifts, and it shall be upon his forehead always for their acceptance before Jehovah.

The Tunic

39. "And you shall weave the tunic from linen, and you shall make a turban of linen, and you shall make a sash of woven work.
40. And for the sons of Aaron, you shall make tunics, and you shall make sashes for them, and you shall make head-coverings for them for honor and beauty.
41. And with these, you shall clothe Aaron, your brother, and his sons with him, and you shall anoint them, and you shall consecrate them, and you shall sanctify them. Then, they will minister to me as priests.

The Undergarments

42. "And you shall make linen undergarments for them to cover the flesh of their nakedness. They shall reach from the hips to the thighs.
43. And they shall be on Aaron and on his sons when they enter the tent of meeting or when they draw near the altar to minister in the holy place, so that they will not bear iniquity and die. It is a statute forever for him and for his seed after him.

Exodus 29

The Ordination Ritual for Aaron and His Sons

- ¶1. "And this is the thing that you shall do to them to consecrate them to minister as priests to me. You shall take one bullock from the herd and two unblemished rams,
2. and unleavened bread, and unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil. You shall make them with fine wheat flour.
3. And you shall put them into one basket and bring them near in the basket, along with the bullock and the two rams.
4. And you shall bring Aaron and his sons near to the entrance of the tent of meeting, and you shall wash them with water.
5. And you shall take the garments, and you shall clothe Aaron with the tunic, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the skillfully woven band of the ephod.
6. And you shall put the turban on his head and put the holy crown on the turban.
7. And you shall take the anointing oil, and you shall pour it on his head and anoint him.
8. Then you shall bring his sons near and put the tunics on them.
9. And you shall gird them, Aaron and his sons, with a sash, and bind the head-coverings on them, and the priesthood shall be theirs by statute forever. And you shall ordain Aaron and his sons.
10. Then you shall bring the bullock before the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the bullock.
11. And you shall kill the bullock before Jehovah, at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
12. And you shall take some of the bullock's blood and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger, and you shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar.
13. And you shall take all the fat that covers the entrails, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and you shall burn them on the altar.

14. But the bullock's flesh, and its hide, and its dung, you shall burn up with fire outside the camp; it is a sin offering.
15. And you shall take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram.
16. Then you shall kill the ram, and you shall take its blood and throw it against the altar all around.
17. And you shall cut the ram into its pieces, and you shall wash its entrails and its legs and put them on its pieces and its head.
18. And you shall burn the whole ram on the altar; it is a burnt offering to Jehovah. It is a placating aroma made by fire to Jehovah.
19. And you shall take the second ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram.
20. Then you shall kill the ram, and you shall take some of its blood and put it on the tip of Aaron's right ear, and on the tip of the ear of his sons, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot, and you shall throw the blood against the altar all around.
21. And you shall take some of the blood that is on the altar, and some of the anointing oil, and you shall sprinkle it on Aaron and on his garments, and on his sons and on his sons' garments along with him, and he and his garments will be consecrated, and his sons and his sons' garments with him.
22. And you shall take the fat from the ram, and the fat-tail, and the fat that covers the entrails, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, and the right thigh (it is the ram of ordination),
23. and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer from the basket of unleavened bread that is before Jehovah.
24. And you shall place everything onto Aaron's palms and onto the palms of his sons, and you shall make them wave a wave offering before Jehovah.
25. And you shall take them from their hand and burn them on the altar on top of the burnt offering for a placating aroma before Jehovah; it is an offering made by fire to Jehovah.
26. And you shall take the breast of the ram for Aaron's ordination and wave it as a wave offering before Jehovah. And it shall be your portion.
27. And you shall consecrate the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the exsect offering, that which is waved and that which is exsected from the ram that was for Aaron's ordination and for that of his sons.
28. And it shall be for Aaron and for his sons from the children of Israel, by statute forever, for it is an exsect offering. And it shall be an exsect offering from the children of Israel, from their sacrifices of peace offerings unto Jehovah.
29. And the holy garments that are for Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them and ordained in them.
30. The priest from his sons who succeeds him shall wear them for seven days when he enters into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place.
31. And you shall take the ram of ordination, and you shall boil its flesh in the holy place.
32. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram and the bread that is in the basket at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
33. And they shall eat the things with which the atonement is made for their ordination to consecrate them, and a stranger shall not eat them, for they are holy.
34. And if any of the flesh of the ordination, or the bread, remain until the morning, then you shall burn up what remains with fire; it shall not be eaten, for it is holy.

35. And thus shall you do to Aaron and to his sons according to all that I have commanded you. For seven days shall you ordain them.
36. And you shall make a sin offering of a bullock for the daily atonements, and you shall make a sin offering upon the altar when you make atonement on it, and you shall anoint it to sanctify it.
37. Seven days shall you make atonement upon the altar and sanctify it, and the altar shall be most holy. Whatever touches the altar shall be holy.
38. And this is what you shall offer upon the altar: two lambs a year old, day by day continually.
39. The one lamb, you shall offer in the morning, and the second lamb, you shall offer at twilight.
40. And with the one lamb, you shall offer a tenth part of fine flour mixed with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil, and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink offering.
41. And the second lamb, you shall offer at twilight. You shall do it as you did the morning meal offering and its drink offering, for a placating aroma, an offering by fire to Jehovah,
42. a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the entrance of the tent of meeting before Jehovah, where I will meet with you, to speak to you there.
43. And there will I meet with the children of Israel, and it shall be sanctified by my glory.
44. And I will sanctify the tent of meeting and the altar, and I will sanctify Aaron and his sons to minister as priests to me.
45. And I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel, and I will be their God.
46. And they shall know that I am Jehovah their God who brought them out of the land of Egypt to dwell among them. I am Jehovah their God.

Exodus 30

The Incense Altar

- ¶1. "And you shall make an altar for burning incense. You shall make it of shittim wood.
2. It shall be square, its length, a cubit, and its width, a cubit, and its height, two cubits. Its horns shall be one piece with it.
3. And you shall overlay it with pure gold, its top, and its sides round about, and its horns. And you shall make for it a crown of gold round about.
4. And you shall make two gold rings for it below its crown on two of its sides. You shall make them on two sides, and they shall be housings for poles with which to carry it.
5. And you shall make the poles of shittim wood and overlay them with gold.
6. And you shall put it in front of the veil that is before the ark of the testimony, in front of the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with you.
7. And Aaron shall burn pungent incense upon it. He shall burn it morning by morning when he dresses the lamps.
8. And when Aaron lights the lamps at twilight, he shall burn it, a continual incense before Jehovah throughout your generations.
9. You shall not offer upon it strange incense, or a burnt offering, or a meal offering. Nor shall you pour out a drink offering upon it.
10. And once a year, Aaron shall make atonement on its horns with the blood of the sin offering of the atonements. Throughout your generations shall he make atonement on it once a year. It is most holy to Jehovah."

The Census Offering

- ¶11. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12. “You shall count the sons of Israel so that they may be numbered, and each man shall give to Jehovah a ransom for his soul when they are numbered, so that there will not be a plague among them when they are numbered.
13. They shall give this, everyone who passes through the numbering: a half-shekel according to the shekel of the sanctuary (twenty gerah to the shekel), a half-shekel as an offering for Jehovah.
14. Everyone from twenty years old and above who passes through the numbering shall render Jehovah’s offering.
15. The rich man shall not do more, and the poor man shall do no less than a half-shekel when rendering Jehovah’s offering, to make atonement for your souls.
16. And you shall take the atonement money from the sons of Israel, and you shall use it for the service of the tent of meeting, and it will be a memorial for the sons of Israel before Jehovah to atone for your souls.”

The Laver

- ¶17. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
18. “You shall make a laver of bronze for washing, and its base of bronze, and you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it.
 19. And from it, Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet.
 20. When they go into the tent of meeting or when they approach the altar to minister, to burn an offering by fire to Jehovah, they shall wash with water so that they do not die.
 21. They shall wash their hands and their feet so that they do not die, and it is for them a statute forever, for him and for his seed throughout their generations.”

The Anointing Oil

- ¶22. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
23. “Take to you choice spices: flowing myrrh, five hundred; and cinnamon spice, half as much, two hundred and fifty; and calamus spice, two hundred and fifty;
 24. and cassia, five hundred by the shekel of the sanctuary; and olive oil, a hin.
 25. And you shall make a holy anointing oil with it, a scented mixture, the work of a perfumer. It shall be a holy anointing oil.
 26. And with it shall you anoint the tent of meeting and the ark of the testimony,
 27. and the table and all its accoutrements, and the menorah and its accoutrements, and the altar of incense,
 28. and the altar of burnt offering and all its accoutrements, and the laver and its base.
 29. And you shall consecrate them, and they shall be most holy. Whatever touches them shall be holy.
 30. And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and you shall consecrate them to minister as priests to me.
 31. And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘This shall be a holy anointing oil for me throughout your generations.
 32. It shall not be poured out on the flesh of man, nor shall you make any like it with its proportions. It is holy. It shall be holy to you.
 33. Whoever compounds the like or whoever puts some of it on a stranger shall be cut off from his people.’ ”

The Incense

- ¶34. And the LORD said to Moses, “Take to you spices: stacte, and onycha, and galbanum. The spices and pure frankincense shall be in equal parts,
35. and you shall make of it a scented incense, the work of a perfumer, mixed with salt, pure and holy.
36. And you shall beat some of it fine and put some of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting where I will meet with you. It shall be most holy to you.
37. And the incense that you shall make, you shall not make for yourselves any with its proportions. It shall be holy to you for Jehovah.
38. Whoever makes the like, to smell it, shall be cut off from his people.”

Exodus 31

Bezaleel and Aholiab

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Behold, I have called by name Bezaleel ben-Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.
3. And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, with wisdom, and with understanding, and with knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,
4. to devise designs, to work in gold, and in silver, and in bronze,
5. and in the cutting of stone for setting, and in the working of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship.
6. And behold, I have appointed with him Aholiab ben-Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the heart of all who are wise-hearted have I put wisdom so that they shall make all that I have commanded you,
7. the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is on it, and all the accoutrements of the tent,
8. and the table and its accoutrements, and the menorah of pure gold and all its accoutrements, and the altar of incense,
9. and the altar for burnt offering and all its accoutrements, and the laver and its base,
10. and the woven garments, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister as priests,
11. and the anointing oil, and the pungent incense for the holy place. According to all I have commanded you, they shall do.”

The Sabbath

- ¶12. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
13. “You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘You shall certainly keep my Sabbaths, for it will be a sign between me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am Jehovah who sanctifies you.
14. You shall certainly keep the Sabbath, for it is holy to you. Those who defile it shall surely be put to death. Whoever does any work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
15. Six days may work be done, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of rest, holy to Jehovah. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day shall surely be put to death.’
16. And the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, observing the Sabbath throughout their generations as a covenant forever.
17. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel forever, for in six days Jehovah made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day, He rested and was refreshed.”

¶18. And when He had finished speaking with him on Mount Sinai, He gave Moses two tablets of testimony, tablets of stone written with the finger of God.

Exodus 32

¶1. And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, the people gathered themselves together to Aaron and told him, “Get up! Make us gods who will go before us! As for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we don’t know what’s happened to him.”

2. And Aaron said to them, “Break off the golden earrings which are in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters, and bring them to me.”

3. So, all the people broke off the golden earrings that were in their ears and brought them to Aaron.

4. And he took it from their hand and shaped it with a graving tool, and he fashioned a molten calf. And they said, “These are your gods, O Israel, that brought you up from the land of Egypt!”

5. When Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it. And Aaron cried out and said, “Tomorrow shall be a feast to Jehovah!”

6. And they rose up early the next day and offered burnt offerings, and they brought peace offerings, and the people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

7. And the LORD said to Moses, “Go! Go down! For your people whom you brought up from the land of Egypt have corrupted themselves.

8. They have turned aside quickly from the way which I commanded them. They have made for themselves a molten calf and are worshipping it and sacrificing to it, saying, ‘These are your gods, O Israel, which brought you up from the land of Egypt.’”

9. And the LORD said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10. So, leave me alone now, that my wrath may burn hot against them, and I will utterly destroy them and make of you a great nation.”

11. But Moses sought the face of the LORD his God, saying, “O Jehovah, why does your wrath burn against your people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and a strong hand?

12. Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, ‘He brought them out for evil, to kill them in the mountains and utterly destroy them from the face of the earth!’ Turn from your burning anger and repent of the evil against your people!

13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, your servants, to whom you swore by your own self, saying to them, ‘I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give to your seed, and they will possess it forever.’”

14. So, the LORD turned from the evil which He had threatened to do to His people.

¶15. Then Moses turned and went down from the mountain with two tablets of the testimony in his hand. The tablets were written on both their sides; they were written on the one side and on the other.

16. The tablets were the handiwork of God, and the writing was the writing of God engraved on the tablets.

17. And Joshua heard the voice of the people as they shouted, and he said to Moses, “A sound of war is in the camp!”

18. But he said, “It’s not the sound of shouting for victory, nor is it the sound of shouting for defeat; I hear the sound of singing.”

19. And it came to pass when he came near the camp that he saw the calf and the dancing, and Moses’ anger burned hot, and he threw the tablets out of his hands and shattered them at the base of the mountain.

20. And he took the calf which they had made and burned it with fire, and he ground it to a fine powder, and strewed it upon the face of the water, and made the children of Israel drink it.
21. And Moses said to Aaron, "What did this people do to you, that you have brought upon them a great sin?"
22. And Aaron said, "Let not the anger of my lord burn hot. You know the people, that they are set on evil.
23. And they told me, 'Make gods for us that will go before us, for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we don't know what's happened to him!'
24. So, I said to them, 'Whoever has gold, break it off.' So, they gave it to me, and so, I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf."
25. And Moses saw that the people were naked, for Aaron had made them naked, to the derision of their enemies.
26. Therefore, Moses stood in the gate of the camp and said, "Who is for Jehovah? Come to me!" And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together to him.
27. And he said to them, "Thus says Jehovah, God of Israel: 'Each man put his sword on his thigh and go up and down, from gate to gate throughout the camp, and each man kill his brother, and each one, his friend, and each one, his neighbor!'"
28. And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses. And among the people, there fell about three thousand men that day.
29. And Moses said, "Consecrate yourselves today to Jehovah, for each man has acted against his son and against his brother, so that He may bestow a blessing upon you today."
30. And it came to pass the next day that Moses said to the people, "You have sinned a great sin, but I will go up now to Jehovah; it may be that I can make atonement for your sin."
31. So, Moses returned to the LORD and said, "Alas, this people has sinned a great sin in that they have made for themselves a god of gold!
32. Yet, now, if you will forgive their sin – but if not, I pray you, blot me out of your Book that you have written."
33. But the LORD said to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against me, him will I blot out of my Book.
34. And now, go! Lead the people to the land of which I have spoken to you. Behold, my angel will go before you. Yet, on the day of my visitation, I will visit their sin upon them."
35. And the LORD plagued the people because they had made the calf, which Aaron fashioned.

Exodus 33

1. And the LORD said to Moses, "Go! Rise up from here, you and the people that you brought up from the land of Egypt to the land that I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, 'I will give it to your seed.'
2. And I will send an angel before you – and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite –
3. to a land flowing with milk and honey, though I will not go up in your midst because you are a stiff-necked people, lest I consume you on the way."
4. And the people heard this evil report, and they mourned, and no one put on their ornaments.
5. And the LORD said to Moses, "Say to the children of Israel, 'You are a stiff-necked people. In one moment, I will come up in your midst and destroy you. So, take off your ornaments now, and I will consider what I will do to you.'

6. So, the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by Mount Horeb.
7. And Moses took the tent and pitched it outside of the camp, removing it from the camp. And he called it "tent of meeting", and everyone who sought the LORD went out to the tent of meeting, which was outside the camp.
8. And it came to pass that when Moses went out to the tent, all the people rose and stood, each at the entrance of his tent, and they watched Moses until he went into the tent.
9. And it came to pass, when Moses went into the tent, the pillar of cloud came down and stood at the entrance of the tent, and He talked with Moses.
10. And all the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, and all the people rose and bowed down, each at the entrance of his tent.
11. And the LORD spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks with his friend. Then he returned to the camp, but his minister, Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, did not leave the tent.
12. And Moses said to the LORD, "Behold, you say to me, 'Bring up this people,' and you have not made known to me who you will send with me, but you say, 'I know you by name,' and also, 'You have found favor in my sight.'"
13. If, I pray, I have now found favor in your sight, make your ways known to me, I beg you, and let me know you, that I may find favor in your sight. And consider that this people is your nation."
14. And He said, "My presence will go with you, and I will give you rest."
15. And he said to Him, "If your presence does not go with us, don't bring us up from this place.
16. For by what, after all, shall it be known that I and the people have found favor in your eyes? Is it not by your going with us? Thus, I and your people will be set apart from all the people that are on the face of the earth.
- ¶17. And the LORD said to Moses, "This thing that you have spoken, I will certainly do, for you have found favor in my eyes, and I know you by name."
18. And he said, "Show me your glory, I pray."
19. And He said, "I will make all my goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim 'Jehovah' by name before you. And I will show favor to whom I will show favor, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion,
20. but", He said, "You cannot see my face. For no man can see me and live."
21. And the LORD said, "There is a place by me, and you shall stand on the rock.
22. And it shall come to pass that as my glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft of the rock, and I will cover you with my hand until I pass by.
23. Then, I will take my hand away, and you will see my back, but my face shall not be seen."

Exodus 34

1. And the LORD said to Moses, "Hew out for yourself two stone tablets like the first ones, and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets that you broke into pieces.
2. Be ready in the morning. And go up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and there, on top of the mountain, present yourself to me.
3. No one is to come up with you. Let no one even be seen on the whole mountain; let not the flocks and the herds even graze in front of that mountain."

4. So, he hewed out two stone tablets like the first ones, and Moses rose early in the morning, and he went up to Mount Sinai, just as the LORD had commanded him. And he took in his hand the two stone tablets.
5. And the LORD came down in the cloud and stood with him there, and He proclaimed the name "Jehovah".
6. Yea, the LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "Jehovah! Jehovah! A compassionate and gracious God, slow to anger and abundant in mercy and truth,
7. keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and who by no means will leave the wicked unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children to the third and fourth generations."
8. And Moses made haste, and bowed down on the ground and worshipped.
9. Then he said, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, my Lord, I pray, let my Lord go in our midst, for this is a stiff-necked people. Forgive our iniquity and our sin, and take us as your possession."
10. And He said, "Behold, I am making a covenant. Before all your people, I will perform wonders that have not been done anywhere on earth or among any of the nations. And all the people, in whose midst you are, shall see Jehovah's work, for it is a fearful thing that I am doing with you.
11. Observe what I am commanding you today. Behold, I am going to drive out before you the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.
12. Watch yourself, lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land to which you go, and it become a snare in your midst.
13. But you shall pull down their altars, and you shall break down their pillars, and you shall cut down their sacred groves.
14. For you shall not bow down to another god, for Jehovah, whose name is jealous, is a jealous God!
15. Beware, lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and then they go whoring after their gods and sacrifice to their gods, and they call for you, and you eat of their sacrifice.
16. And you take their daughters for your sons, and then their daughters go whoring after their gods and cause your sons to go whoring after their gods.
17. You shall not make for yourself molten gods.
18. You shall keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Seven days shall you eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month Abib, for in the month Abib, you came out of Egypt.
19. All that first opens the womb is mine, and every firstborn male of your cattle, ox and sheep,
20. and you shall redeem the firstborn of a donkey with a sheep, and if you will not redeem it, you shall break its neck. You shall redeem every firstborn of your sons, and they shall not appear before me empty-handed.
21. Six days shall you work, and on the seventh day, you shall rest. In ploughing time and in harvest time, you shall rest.
22. And you shall observe the Feast of Weeks, that is, the firstfruits of the wheat harvest, and the Feast of Ingathering at the end of the year.
23. Three times in the year, all your males shall appear before the Lord Jehovah, God of Israel.
24. For I will drive out nations from before you, and I will enlarge your border, and no man will desire your land when you go up to appear before Jehovah your God three times in the year.
25. You shall not offer the blood of my sacrifice with that which is leavened. And the sacrifice of the Feast of Passover shall not remain overnight until morning.

26. The first of the firstfruits of your land shall you bring to the house of Jehovah your God. You shall not boil a kid in its mother's milk."
- ¶27. And the LORD said to Moses, "Write these words for yourself, for with these words, I have made a covenant with you and with Israel."
28. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights. He ate no bread and drank no water, and he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, ten commandments.
29. And it came to pass, when Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the testimony in Moses' hand as he came down from the mountain, that Moses did not realize that the skin of his face shone because he had been talking with Him.
30. And Aaron and all the sons of Israel saw Moses, and behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to approach him.
31. And Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the princes of the congregation came back to him, and Moses talked to them.
32. Then, afterwards, all the sons of Israel approached, and he commanded them all that the LORD had spoken with him on Mount Sinai.
33. And Moses finished speaking with them, and he put a veil over his face.
34. And when Moses went before the LORD to talk with Him, he would remove the veil until he came out, then he would come out and tell the sons of Israel what he was commanded.
35. And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone. So, Moses put the veil back over his face until he went in to talk with Him.

Exodus 35

1. And Moses assembled the whole congregation of the sons of Israel, and he said to them, "These are the things that Jehovah has commanded, to do them.
2. Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh, there shall be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of rest to Jehovah. Anyone who does work on it shall be put to death.
3. You shall not kindle a fire in any of your dwellings on the Sabbath day."

The Materials Required for the Tabernacle

- ¶4. And Moses spoke to the whole congregation of the sons of Israel, saying, "This is the thing that Jehovah has commanded, saying,
5. 'Take a portion for Jehovah out from what you have. Let each one whose heart is willing bring Jehovah's offering: gold, and silver, and bronze;
6. and blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and linen, and goats' hair;
7. and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins; and shittim wood;
8. and oil for the light; and spices for the anointing oil and for the pungent incense;
9. and onyx stones and stones for settings for the ephod and for the breastplate.

The Tabernacle Elements

10. And let all the wise-hearted among you come and make all that Jehovah has commanded:
11. the tabernacle, its tent and its covering, its hooks and its boards, its bars, its posts and its sockets;

12. the ark and its poles, the mercy-seat, and the veil for the hanging;
13. and the table and its poles, and all its accoutrements, and the bread of the Presence;
14. and the lampstand for the light, and its accoutrements, and its lamps, and the oil for the light;
15. and the incense altar and its poles; and the anointing oil; and the pungent incense; and a hanging for the entrance at the door of the tabernacle;
16. the altar for burnt offering and its bronze grate, its poles and all its accoutrements; the laver and its base;
17. the screens for the courtyard, its posts and its sockets, and the hanging for the courtyard gate;
18. and stakes for the tabernacle, and stakes for the courtyard, and their ropes;
19. and the woven garments for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest and garments for his sons to minister as priests.”
20. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.
21. And they came, every man whose heart stirred him, and everyone whose spirit moved him, and they brought the LORD’s offering for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all its service, and for the holy garments.
22. And they came, both men and women, all who were of a willing heart, and they brought earrings, and signet rings, and ornaments, all kinds of gold articles, even everyone who made a wave offering of gold to the LORD.
23. And everyone who had blue, or purple, or bright scarlet, or fine linen, or goats’ hair, or rams’ skins dyed red, or badgers’ skins, brought it.
24. Everyone who took out a portion of silver or bronze brought it as the LORD’s exsect offering, and everyone who had shittim wood brought it for all the work of the service.
25. And every wise-hearted woman spun with her hands, and they brought spun yarn, the blue, and the purple, the bright scarlet, and the fine linen.
26. And all the women whose hearts stirred them up skillfully spun the goats’ hair.
27. And the rulers brought the onyx stones and the stones for settings for the ephod and for the breastplate,
28. and the spice and the oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the pungent incense.
29. Every man and woman of the children of Israel whose heart moved them to bring an offering for all the work that the LORD commanded to be done by the hand of Moses brought it willingly to the LORD.
- ¶30. And Moses said to the children of Israel, “Behold, Jehovah has called by name Bezaleel ben-Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.
31. And He has filled him with the Spirit of God, with wisdom, with understanding and knowledge, and with all workmanship,
32. to devise designs, to work in gold, and in silver, and in bronze,
33. and in the cutting of stone for setting, and in the working of wood, to work in all manner of cunning workmanship.
34. And He has put it in his heart to teach, both he and Aholiab ben-Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.
35. He has filled them with wisdom of heart, to do all the work of an engraver, and of a designer, and of an embroiderer with the blue, and with the purple, with the bright scarlet, and with the fine linen, and of a weaver, doers of all workmanship, and devisers of designs.

1. And Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man in whom Jehovah has put wisdom and understanding to know how to make all the work for the service of the sanctuary, are to do all that Jehovah has commanded.”
2. And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, along with every wise-hearted man in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, every one whose heart stirred him to approach the work to do it.
3. And they received from Moses all the offering that the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to do it, and they continued to bring it freely, morning after morning.
4. Then all the wise men who were making all the work of the sanctuary came, each man from his work which they were doing,
5. and they spoke to Moses, saying, “The people have brought much more than enough for the service of the work that Jehovah commanded to be done.”
6. And Moses commanded, and they spread the news in the camp, saying, “Let neither man nor woman do any more work for an offering for the sanctuary.” And the people were restrained from bringing,
7. for the work done was sufficient for them to do all the work, and more.

The Curtains

- ¶8. And all the wise-hearted among them doing the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine-twined linen, blue, purple, and bright scarlet. And he made them with skillfully worked cherubim.
9. And the length of each curtain was twenty-eight cubits, and the width of each curtain, four cubits. There shall be one measurement for all the curtains.
10. And he joined five of the curtains to one another, and he joined the other five curtains to one another.
11. And he made loops of blue on the edge of the curtain at the end of the first set. He did likewise on the edge of the innermost curtain in the second set.
12. He made fifty loops in the one curtain, and he made fifty loops in the end curtain of the second set; the loops were opposite one another.
13. And He made fifty hooks of gold, and he coupled the curtains to each other with the hooks, so that the tabernacle was one.
- ¶14. And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle. Eleven curtains he made.
15. The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain was four cubits. There was one measurement for the eleven curtains.
16. And he joined five of the curtains by themselves and six of the curtains by themselves.
17. And he made fifty loops on the edge of the end curtain in the first set, and he made fifty loops on the edge of the end curtain of the second set.
18. And he made fifty hooks of bronze, and he coupled the tent together so that it might be one.

The Coverings

19. And he made a covering of rams' skins dyed red for the tent, and a covering of badgers' skins over that.

The Boards

- ¶20. And he made boards of shittim wood for the tabernacle that stood upright.
21. Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half was the width of each board.
22. Two tenons were for each board, connecting one to another. Thus he did for all the boards of the tabernacle.
23. And he made the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south wall, facing southward.

24. And he made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards, two sockets under each board for its two tenons, and two sockets under the next board for its two tenons.
25. And for the second side of the tabernacle, for the north wall, he made twenty boards,
26. and their forty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under the next board.
27. And for the rear of the tabernacle, westward, he made six boards.
28. And he made two boards for the corners, for the two back corners of the tabernacle.
29. And they were coupled at the base, and they were perfectly joined together at its top to the one ring. Thus he made them both for the two corners.
30. And so, there were eight boards with their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets. There were two sockets for each, two sockets for each board.

The Bars

- ¶31. And he made bars of shittim wood, five for the boards of one side of the tabernacle,
32. and five bars for the boards of the second side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle to the rear, westward.
33. And he made the middle bar to run through the midst of the boards from end to end.
34. And he overlaid the boards with gold, and he made their rings of gold to house the bars, and he overlaid the bars with gold.

The Veil

35. And he made the veil of blue, purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen. He made it with cherubim, skillfully worked.
36. And he made for it four posts of shittim wood and overlaid them with gold, their hooks were of gold, and for them, he cast four sockets of silver.

The Hanging

37. And for the entrance of the tent, he made a hanging of blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen, the work of a weaver,
38. and its five posts, and their hooks. And he overlaid their tops and their fillets with gold and their five sockets with bronze.

Exodus 37

The Ark

- ¶1. And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim wood, its length, two and a half cubits, its width, a cubit and a half, and its height, a cubit and a half.
2. And he overlaid it with pure gold inside and out, and he made a crown of gold for it all around.
3. And he cast four rings of gold for it for its four feet, two rings on one of its sides and two rings on its other side.
4. And he made poles of shittim wood and overlaid them with gold.
5. And he put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to carry the ark.

The Mercy Seat

6. And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold, two and a half cubits its length, and a cubit and a half its width.
7. And he fashioned two cherubim of gold. Of beaten work, he made them at the two ends of the mercy-seat,

8. one cherub at one end and one cherub at the other end. He made the cherubim part of the mercy-seat, in the two ends of it.
9. And the wings of the cherubim were spread out above, their wings overshadowing the mercy-seat, with their faces toward one other. The faces of the cherubim faced the mercy-seat.

The Table

- ¶10. And he made the table of shittim wood, its length, two cubits, its width, a cubit, and its height, a cubit and a half.
11. And he overlaid it with pure gold, and he made a crown of gold for it all around.
12. And he made a border a handbreadth wide around it, and he made a crown of gold for its border round about.
13. And he cast four rings for it and attached the rings to the four corners that are on its four feet.
14. The rings were close to the border, as housings for the poles for carrying the table.
15. And he made the poles of shittim wood and overlaid them with gold, with which to carry the table.
16. And he made of pure gold the vessels that are on the table, its dishes, and its spoons, and its bowls, and the cups with which libation is made.

The Menorah

- ¶17. And he made the menorah of pure gold. He made the menorah of beaten work; its base and its shaft, its cups, its bulbs, and its flowers were of one piece.
18. And six branches went out from its sides, three branches of the menorah from one side and three branches of the menorah from the other side.
19. On the one branch were three almond-shaped cups, a bulb, and a flower; and on the other branch, three almond-shaped cups, a bulb, and a flower. Thus it was for the six branches that go out from the menorah,
20. but on the menorah shaft were four almond-shaped cups, its bulbs, and its flowers.
21. And for the six branches going out from it, there was a bulb below a pair of its branches, and a bulb below a pair of its branches, and a bulb below a pair of its branches.
22. Their bulbs and their branches were of one piece; they were all of one beaten work of pure gold.
23. And he made its seven lamps, and its tongs, and its fire-pans of pure gold.
24. Of a talent of pure gold, he made it, with all its accoutrements.

The Incense Altar

- ¶25. And he made the incense altar of shittim wood, its length, a cubit, and its width, a cubit, square, and its height, was two cubits. Its horns were one piece with it.
26. And he overlaid it with pure gold, its top, and its sides round about, and its horns. And he made for it a crown of gold round about.
27. And he made two gold rings for it below its crown on two of its sides; he made them on two sides as housings for poles with which to carry it.
28. And he made the poles of shittim wood and overlaid them with gold.
29. And he made the holy anointing oil and the pure, pungent incense, the work of a perfumer.

Exodus 38

The Altar for Burnt Offering

- ¶1. And he made the altar for burnt offering of shittim wood; five cubits was its length, and five cubits was its width. It was square. And its height was three cubits.

2. And he made its horns on its four corners; its horns were of one piece with it, and he overlaid it with bronze.
3. And he made all the accoutrements of the altar: the pans, and the shovels, and the basins, and the meat-hooks, and the fire-pans. He made all its accoutrements of bronze.
4. And he made for the altar a grate of bronze lattice work underneath its ledge, halfway down it.
5. And he cast four rings on the four corners for the bronze grate, housings for the poles.
6. And he made the poles of shittim wood and overlaid them with bronze.
7. And on the sides of the altar, he put the poles into the rings, with which to carry it. He made it hollow with boards.

The Laver

- ¶8. And he made the laver of bronze and its base of bronze from the mirrors of the serving women who serve at the entrance of the tent of meeting.

The Courtyard

- ¶9. And he made the courtyard. For the south side, facing southward, he made the courtyard screens of fine-twined linen, one hundred cubits.
10. Their twenty posts and their twenty sockets were of bronze, and the hooks of the posts and their fillets were of silver.
11. And for the north side, he made screens one hundred cubits, and their twenty posts and their twenty sockets were of bronze, and the hooks of the posts and their fillets were of silver.
12. And on the west side were fifty cubits of screens, their ten posts, and their ten sockets, and the hooks of the posts and their fillets were of silver.
13. And on the east side, eastward, the width was fifty cubits.
14. Screens for the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their posts, three, and their sockets, three,
15. and likewise for the other side. On both sides of the gate of the courtyard, the screens were fifteen cubits, their posts, three, and their sockets, three.
16. All the screens of the surrounding courtyard were of fine-twined linen.
17. And the sockets for the posts were of bronze, and the hooks on the posts and their fillets were of silver, and the plating of their tops was of silver, and all the posts of the courtyard were filleted with silver.
18. And the hanging for the gate of the courtyard, the work of a weaver, was of blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen, twenty cubits long. And its height along the width was five cubits, corresponding to the screens of the courtyard.
19. And their four posts and their four sockets were of bronze, and their hooks, silver, and the plating of their tops and their fillets were of silver.
20. And all the stakes for the tabernacle and for the surrounding courtyard were of bronze.
- ¶21. These are the sums for the tabernacle, the tabernacle of the testimony, which were counted at the command of Moses for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar ben-Aaron the priest.
22. And Bezaleel ben-Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses,
23. and with him was Aholiab ben-Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a skilled workman, and a weaver of the blue, and the purple, and the bright scarlet, and the linen.
- ¶24. All the gold that was used for the work, in all the work of the sanctuary: the gold from the wave offering was twenty-nine talents and seven hundred and thirty shekels, by the shekel of the sanctuary.
25. And the silver from those who were numbered of the assembly, one hundred talents and one thousand and seven hundred and seventy-five shekels, by the shekel of the sanctuary,

26. one bekah apiece (that is, half a shekel by the shekel of the sanctuary) given by every man who passed through the numbering, twenty-years-old and upwards, six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.⁸
27. And the one hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets for the sanctuary and the sockets for the veil, one hundred sockets from the one hundred talents, one talent for each socket.
28. And he made one thousand and seven hundred and seventy-five hooks for the posts, and he overlaid their tops and filleted them.
29. And from the wave offering came seventy talents and two thousand and four hundred shekels of bronze.
30. And with it, he made sockets for the entrance of the tent of meeting, and the bronze altar and its bronze grate, and all the accoutrements of the altar,
31. and the sockets for the courtyard round about, and the sockets for the gate of the courtyard, and all the stakes for the tabernacle, and all the stakes for the surrounding courtyard.

Exodus 39

The Ephod

1. And of the blue, and the purple, and the bright scarlet, they made woven garments to do service in the sanctuary, and they made the holy garments that were for Aaron, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
2. And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen.
3. And they beat out the sheets of gold, and he cut threads to work into the blue, and into the purple, and into the bright scarlet, and into the linen, skillfully worked.
4. They made shoulder pieces for it, attached at its two edges, by which it was joined together.
5. And the skillfully woven band of his ephod which is on it was of the same work: gold, blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
6. And they worked the onyx stones, enclosing them within settings of gold filigree, engraving them with the names of the sons of Israel, like the engravings of a seal.
7. And he put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, stones of remembrance for the children of Israel, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

The Breastplate

- ¶8. And he made the breastplate of skillful workmanship, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, and fine-twined linen.
9. It was square. They made the breastplate folded double, its length shall be a span, and its width, a span, when doubled.
10. And they finished it with four rows of stones. A row of a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle, the first row;
11. and the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond;
12. and the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst;
13. and the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper set within their settings of gold filigree.
14. And the stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel; they were twelve, according to their names, like engravings of a seal, each with its name, corresponding to the twelve tribes.
15. And they made for the breastplate braided chains, a work of pure gold cords.
16. And they made two gold filigree settings, and two gold rings, and they put the two rings on the two edges of the breastplate.

⁸ According to these figures, there are 3,000 shekels in a talent, by the shekel of the sanctuary.

17. And they attached the two gold cords to the two rings on the edges of the breastplate.
18. And they attached the two ends of the two cords to the two filigree settings, and they attached them to the front of the shoulder pieces of the ephod.
19. And they made two rings of gold, and they attached them to two edges of the breastplate, which, on its inner side, is against the ephod.
20. And they made two rings of gold, and they attached them to the lower part of the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod, in front, close to its seam, above the band of the ephod.
21. And they bound the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue thread, so that it was above the band of the ephod, that the breastplate not come loose from the ephod, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

The Robe

- ¶22. And he made the robe of the ephod, the work of a weaver, entirely of blue.
23. And there was an opening in the center of the robe, like the opening of a cuirass, with a selvedge around its opening, that it might not be torn.
24. And on the hem of the robe, they made pomegranates of fine-twined blue, and purple, and bright scarlet.
25. And they made bells of pure gold, and they attached the bells between the pomegranates, on the hem of the robe all around, between the pomegranates –
26. a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate on the hem of the robe all around when he ministers, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

The Tunic, Turban, and Undergarments

- ¶27. And they made tunics of linen, a woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,
 28. and the turban of linen, and the headdresses, the linen head-coverings, and the linen undergarments of fine-twined linen,
 29. and the sash of fine-twined linen, and blue, and purple, and bright scarlet, the work of a weaver, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
 30. And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and they wrote upon it writing like the engravings of a seal, “Holiness to Jehovah”.
 31. And they put a ribbon of blue on it, to attach it high on the turban, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶32. So, all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting was finished. And the sons of Israel had made it. According to all that the LORD had commanded Moses, so did they.
33. And they brought the tabernacle to Moses: the tent, and all its accoutrements, its hooks, its boards, its bars, and its posts, and its sockets,
 34. and the covering of rams’ skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers’ skins, and the veil for the hanging;
 35. the ark of the testimony, and its poles, and the mercy-seat;
 36. the table, all its accoutrements, and the bread of the Presence;
 37. the menorah of pure gold with its lamps, the row of lamps, and all its accoutrements, and the oil for the light;
 38. and the gold altar; and the anointing oil; and the pungent incense; and the hanging at the entrance of the tent;
 39. the bronze altar, and its bronze grate, its poles, and all its accoutrements; the laver and its base;

40. the screens for the courtyard, its posts, and its sockets, and the hanging for the gate of the courtyard, its ropes, and its stakes; and all the accoutrements for the service of the tabernacle for the tent of meeting;
41. the woven garments for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and garments for his sons to minister as priests.
42. So, the sons of Israel made all the work according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses.
43. And Moses examined all the work, and behold, they had done it. Just as the LORD had commanded, so had they done, and Moses blessed them.

Exodus 40

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
 2. “On the first day of the month, in the first month, you shall erect the tabernacle of the tent of meeting,
 3. and therein shall you set the ark of the testimony, and you shall conceal the ark with the veil.
 4. And you shall bring in the table and set its arrangement in order, and you shall bring in the menorah and light its lamps.
 5. And you shall place the gold altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and you shall put up the hanging for the entrance of the tabernacle.
 6. And you shall place the altar for burnt offering before the entrance of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting.
 7. And you shall place the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it.
 8. And you shall set up the courtyard all around, and you shall put up the hanging of the gate of the courtyard.
 9. And you shall take the anointing oil, and you shall anoint the tabernacle and everything that is in it, and you shall consecrate it and all its accoutrements, and it shall be holy.
 10. And you shall anoint the altar for burnt offering and all its accoutrements, and you shall consecrate the altar, and the altar shall be most holy.
 11. And you shall anoint the laver and its base, and consecrate it.
 12. And you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance of the tent of meeting, and you shall wash them with the water,
 13. and you shall clothe Aaron with the holy garments, and you shall anoint him and consecrate him, and he shall minister to me as priest.
 14. And you shall bring his sons near, and you shall clothe them with tunics,
 15. and you shall anoint them just as you anointed their father, and they shall minister to me as priests. And their anointing shall surely be theirs for the priesthood forever, throughout their generations.
 16. And Moses did so. According to everything that the LORD had commanded him, so did he.
- ¶17. And it came to pass in the second year, in the first month, on the first day of the month, the tabernacle was erected.
18. And Moses erected the tabernacle, and he set its sockets, and he set its boards, and he put in its bars, and he erected its posts,
19. and he spread out the tent over the tabernacle, and over that, he put the covering of the tent above, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶20. And he took, and placed the testimony in the ark, and he set the poles on the ark, and he placed the mercy-seat on top of the ark,

21. and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and he set the veil for the covering, and he concealed the ark of the testimony, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶22. And he placed the table in the tent of meeting on the north side of the tabernacle, outside the veil,
23. and on it, he arranged of the bread of the LORD's Presence in order, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶24. And he set the menorah in the tent of meeting opposite the table, on the south side of the tabernacle,
25. and he lit the lamps in the presence of the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶26. And he put the gold altar in the tent of meeting in front of the veil,
27. and he offered upon it pungent incense, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶28. And he put in place the hanging for the entrance of the tabernacle,
29. and he put the altar for burnt offering before the entrance of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and he offered the burnt offering on it, and the meal offering, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶30. And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and he put in water for washing,
31. and with it, Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet.
32. When they went into the tent of meeting and when they drew near to the altar, they washed, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.
- ¶33. And he erected the courtyard all around for the tabernacle and for the altar, and he set the hanging for the gate of the courtyard. So, Moses completed the work.
- ¶34. And the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the LORD's glory filled the tabernacle.
35. And Moses could not enter the tent of meeting because the cloud settled on it, and the LORD's glory filled the tabernacle.
36. And throughout all their journeys, when the cloud was lifted from the tabernacle, the children of Israel would set out.
37. But if the cloud was not lifted, they did not journey until the day that it was lifted,
38. for the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys.

Leviticus
Leviticus 1

- ¶1. And Jehovah called to Moses and spoke to him from the tent of meeting, saying,
2. "Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, 'When any man among you brings an offering to the LORD from livestock, you shall bring your offering from the herd or from the flock.
 3. If his offering be a burnt offering from the herd, he shall bring it, a male without blemish, to the entrance of the tent of meeting. He shall bring it of his own will before Jehovah.
 4. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering and it will be accepted from him to make atonement for him.
 5. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD. Then the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall bring the blood and throw the blood all around against the altar at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
 6. And he shall flay the burnt offering, and he shall cut it into its pieces.
 7. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire on the altar and lay wood in order on the fire,
 8. and the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall arrange the pieces, the head, and the suet on the wood that is on the fire that is on the altar.
 9. But its entrails and its legs, he shall wash with the water, and the priest shall burn it all on the altar as a burnt offering, a placating aroma made by fire to the LORD.
- ¶10. But if his offering be for a burnt offering from the flock, of the sheep or the goats, he shall bring a male without blemish.
11. And he shall kill it on the north side of the altar before the LORD, and the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall throw its blood against the altar all around.
 12. And he shall cut it into its pieces, and along with its head and its suet, the priest shall lay them out on the wood that is for the fire that is on the altar.
 13. But the entrails and the legs, he shall wash with the water, and the priest shall bring it all, and he shall burn it on the altar as a burnt offering. It is a placating aroma made by fire to the LORD.
- ¶14. And if his burnt offering to the LORD be an offering from birds, then he shall bring his offering from the turtledoves or young doves.
15. And the priest shall bring it to the altar and wring off its head, and he shall burn it on the altar, and its blood shall be drained out on the side of the altar.
 16. And he shall remove its crop with its feathers, and he shall cast it beside the altar on the east side, into the place for ashes.
 17. And he shall tear it apart with its wings, but not into two, and the priest shall burn it on the altar, on the wood that is on the fire, as a burnt offering. It is a placating aroma made by fire to the LORD.

Leviticus 2

- ¶1. And when someone brings an offering to the LORD as a grain offering, his offering shall be of fine flour, and he shall pour out oil for it, and he shall give frankincense with it.
2. And he shall bring it to the sons of Aaron, the priests, and he shall take from it a handful of the fine flour, and some of the oil, and all the frankincense, and then the priest shall burn the memorial on the altar, a placating aroma made by fire to the LORD.
 3. But the rest of the grain offering is for Aaron and for his sons. It is a most holy portion of the LORD's offerings made by fire.

4. And when you bring an offering, a grain offering baked in an oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, or unleavened wafers smeared with oil.
5. And if your offering be a grain offering cooked on a griddle, it shall be fine flour, unleavened, mixed with oil.
6. You shall break it in pieces and pour oil on it. It is a grain offering.
7. And if your offering be a grain offering cooked in a pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.
8. And you shall bring the grain offering that is made of these things to the LORD. And one shall present it to the priest, and he shall take it to the altar.
9. And the priest shall take the memorial from the grain offering and burn it on the altar, a placating aroma made by fire to the LORD.
10. And the rest of the grain offering is for Aaron and for his sons. It is a most holy portion of the LORD'S offerings made by fire.
11. No grain offering that you bring to the LORD shall be made with leaven, for you shall not burn any leaven or any honey with an offering made by fire to the LORD.
12. An offering of firstfruits shall you bring to the LORD, but they will not take them up to the altar for a placating aroma.
13. And every grain offering of yours, you shall season with salt; you shall not omit the salt of the covenant of your God from your grain offerings. With all your grain offerings, you shall offer salt.
14. And if you offer a grain offering of firstfruits to the LORD, you shall offer for the grain offering of your firstfruits from the field, crushed grain from fresh ears, roasted with fire.
15. And you shall give oil with it, and you shall set frankincense on it. It is a grain offering.
16. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, some of the crushed grain, and some of the oil, and all of the frankincense as an offering made by fire to the LORD.

Leviticus 3

- ¶1. And if his offering be a sacrifice of peace offerings, if he bring it from the herd, he shall offer it, either a male or a female without blemish, before the LORD.
2. And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and kill it at the entrance of the tent of meeting, and the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall throw the blood all around against the altar.
3. And from the sacrifice of the peace offerings made by fire to the LORD, he shall offer the fat that covers the entrails, and all the fat that is against the entrails,
4. and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them which is on the loins. And the caul above the liver, he shall remove with the kidneys.
5. And the sons of Aaron shall burn it on the altar on top of the burnt offering which is on the wood that is on the fire, a placating aroma made by fire to the LORD.
- ¶6. And if his offering for the sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD be from the flock, he shall offer a male or female without blemish.
7. If he is offering a lamb for his offering, then he shall offer it before the LORD.
8. And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and kill it in front of the tent of meeting, and the sons of Aaron shall throw its blood against the altar all around.
9. And from the sacrifice of the peace offerings made by fire to the LORD, he shall bring its fat. He shall remove the whole fat-tail close to the backbone, and the fat that covers the entrails, and all the fat that is against the entrails,

10. and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them which is on the loins. And the caul above the liver, he shall remove with the kidneys.
11. And the priest shall burn it on the altar. It is a food-offering made by fire to the LORD.
- ¶12. If his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.
13. And he shall lay his hand on its head and kill it in front of the tent of meeting, and the sons of Aaron shall throw its blood against the altar all around.
14. And from his offering made by fire to the LORD, he shall bring the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is against the entrails,
15. and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them which is on the loins. And the caul above the liver, he shall remove with the kidneys.
16. And the priest shall burn them on the altar. It is a food-offering made by fire for a placating aroma; all the fat is the LORD's.
17. It is a statute forever for your generations in all your dwellings: you shall not eat any fat or any blood.

Leviticus 4

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'For a soul who sins ignorantly in any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things that should not be done, and does a single one of them:
- ¶3. "If the anointed priest sins, to the guilt of the people, then for his sin that he has sinned, he shall offer a bullock from the herd without blemish to the LORD for a sin offering.
4. And he shall bring the bullock to the entrance of the tent of meeting before the LORD, and lay his hand on the head of the bullock, and kill the bull before the LORD.
5. And the anointed priest shall take some of the bullock's blood and bring it into the tent of meeting,
6. and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood and spatter some of the blood seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil of the holy place.
7. And the priest shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of pungent incense before the LORD, which is in the tent of meeting, and he shall pour all the blood of the bullock on the base of the altar of burnt offering that is at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
8. And all the fat of the bullock of the sin offering shall he remove from it, the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is against the entrails,
9. and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them which is on the loins. And the caul above the liver, he shall take away with the kidneys,
10. just as it was removed from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest shall burn them on the altar of burnt offering.
11. But the hide of the bullock and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its entrails, and its dung,
12. even all the rest of the bullock, he shall then carry it out, to a clean place outside the camp, to the ash-dump, and burn it up on a wood fire. It shall be burned up at the ash-dump.
- ¶13. "Or if the whole congregation of Israel err, and the matter be hidden from the eyes of the Assembly, and they have done anything against the commandments of the LORD concerning things that should not be done, and they become guilty,
14. when the sin that they committed regarding a commandment becomes known, then the Assembly shall offer a bullock from the herd for the sin offering, and they shall bring it before the tent of meeting.

15. And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bullock before the LORD and kill the bullock before the LORD.
 16. Then the anointed priest shall bring some of the blood of the bullock into the tent of meeting,
 17. And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood and spatter it seven times before the LORD in front of the veil.
 18. And he shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar that is before the LORD in the tent of meeting, and he shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering that is at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
 19. and he shall remove all its fat from it and burn it on the altar.
 20. And he shall do to the bullock as he does to a bullock for the sin offering; thus shall he do to it. And the priest shall make atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.
 21. And he shall carry the bullock out, outside the camp, and burn it up just as he burned the first bullock; it is a sin offering for the Assembly.
- ¶22. “When a prince sins ignorantly and does anything against the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things that should not be done, and becomes guilty,
23. or his sin that he committed against the commandment is made known to him, then he shall bring for his offering a male from the goats, a male without blemish,
 24. and he shall lay his hand on the head of the goat and kill it at the place where one kills the burnt offering before the LORD; it is a sin offering.
 25. Then the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and he shall pour out its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering.
 26. “And he shall burn all its fat on the altar, as with the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings. And the priest shall make atonement for him for his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.
- ¶27. “And if any one of the people of the land sins ignorantly, by doing anything against the commandments of the LORD concerning things that should not be done, and becomes guilty,
28. or his sin that he has committed is made known to him, then he shall bring his offering, a doe from the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin that he has committed.
 29. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering.
 30. And the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and he shall pour out all its blood at the base of the altar.
 31. And he shall remove all its fat just as the fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offerings, and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a placating aroma to the LORD, and the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.
 32. And if he brings a lamb for his sin offering, he shall bring a female without blemish.
 33. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill it as a sin offering at the place where one kills the burnt offering.
 34. Then the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and he shall pour out all its blood at the base of the altar.
 35. And he shall remove all its fat just as the fat of the lamb is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offerings, and the priest shall burn them on the altar according to the offerings made by fire to the LORD, and the priest shall make atonement for him, for his sin that he has committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

- ¶1. “And if a soul sins by hearing a voice of cursing, and he is a witness, or he saw it or knew of it, if he does not make it known, then he shall bear his iniquity.
2. Or a soul that touches any unclean thing or the carcass of an unclean animal, whether the carcass of an unclean beast or the carcass of an unclean swarming creature, and it is hidden from him, then he is unclean and guilty,
3. or if he comes in contact with a man’s uncleanness, whatever his uncleanness is with which he is unclean, and it be hidden from him, when he learns of it, then he is guilty,
4. or if a soul takes an oath, speaking rashly with his lips to do evil or to do good, whatsoever that man says rashly with an oath, and it is hidden from him, when he learns of it, then he is guilty concerning one of these things.
5. And it shall be that when he becomes guilty of one of these things, then he shall confess that he has sinned regarding it.
6. And he shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD for his sin that he has committed, a female from the flock, a ewe lamb or a doe of the goats, for a sin offering, and the priest shall make atonement for him for his sin.
7. And if he is not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring as his guilt offering for the sin he committed two turtle-doves or two young doves to the LORD, one for a sin offering and one for a burnt offering.
8. And he shall bring them to the priest, and he shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and he shall wring its head from its neck, but he shall not divide it.
9. And he shall spatter some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar, and the remaining blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar; it is a sin offering.
10. And with the second, he shall make a burnt offering according to the ordinance, and the priest shall make atonement for him for his sin that he has committed, and it shall be forgiven him.
11. But if he is not able to bring two turtle-doves or two young doves, then he shall bring as his offering for the sin he committed a tenth of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall not put oil on it nor shall he put frankincense on it, for it is a sin offering.
12. And he shall bring it to the priest and the priest shall take a handful from it as a memorial, and he shall burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire to the LORD; it is a sin offering.
13. And the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin that he committed in one of these things, and it shall be forgiven him; and it shall belong to the priest, like the grain offering.”
- ¶14. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
15. “If a soul commits an infraction and sins ignorantly in any of the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD, a ram without blemish from the flock, with your valuation in silver shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, for a guilt offering.
16. And he shall make amends, inasmuch as he sinned in a holy thing, and he shall add a fifth part to it, and he shall give it to the priest, and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and it shall be forgiven him.
- ¶17. “And if a soul sins and does any one of the commandments of the LORD concerning things that should not be done, and he did not know it, he is still guilty, and he shall bear his iniquity.
18. Then he shall bring to the priest a ram without blemish from the flock, with your valuation, for a guilt offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his error which he ignorantly committed, and did not know it, and it shall be forgiven him.
19. It is a guilt offering; he is certainly guilty before the LORD.”

Leviticus 6

¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2. “If a soul sins and acts unfaithfully against the LORD, and is deceitful with his neighbor concerning a deposit, or in a pledge, or by robbery, or he oppresses his neighbor,
3. or he finds something lost and lies about it, and swears falsely – concerning any one of all the things that men may do to sin.
4. Then it will be, because he has sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore the thing that he stole, or that which he extorted, or that which was deposited with him, or the lost thing that he found,
5. or concerning anything that he swore falsely about, he shall repay him in total, and then add to that, one-fifth of its value. He shall give it to him on the day of his guilt offering.
6. And he shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD, a ram without blemish from the flock, with your valuation, for a guilt offering to the priest.
7. And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, and any of all the things that he may do requiring a guilt offering will be forgiven him.”

¶8. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

9. “Command Aaron and his sons, saying, ‘This is the law of the burnt offering. It is the burnt offering because it is burned on the altar all night until the morning, and the fire of the altar is to be kept burning on it.’
10. And the priest shall put on his linen garment, with his linen undergarments he puts on his body, and he shall take up the ashes left when the fire has consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.
11. Then he shall take off his garments, and put on other garments, and take the ashes outside the camp to a clean place.
12. And the fire on the altar shall be kept burning on it; it shall not be put out. And the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and he shall burn the fat of the peace offerings upon it.
13. Fire shall burn continuously on the altar; it shall not be quenched.

¶14. “And this is the law of the grain offering for the sons of Aaron to offer before the LORD in front of the altar.

15. And one of his sons shall take a handful of the fine flour of the grain offering, and some of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense that is on the grain offering, and he shall burn the memorial of it on the altar as a placating aroma to the LORD.
16. But the rest of it, Aaron and his sons shall eat. Unleavened shall it be eaten in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting shall they eat it.
17. It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it as their portion from my offerings made by fire. It is most holy, like the sin offering and like the guilt offering.
18. Every male among the children of Aaron may eat it. It is a statute forever, throughout your generations, concerning the LORD’s offerings made by fire. Whatever touches them shall be holy.”

¶19. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

20. “This shall be the offering for Aaron and his sons that they shall offer to the LORD on the day when he is anointed: a tenth of an ephah of fine flour as a continual grain offering, half of it in the morning and half of it in the evening.

21. It shall be made, mixed with oil, on a griddle. You shall bring it in, the baked pieces of the grain offering, and you shall offer it as a placating aroma to the LORD.
22. And the priest, the anointed one under him from among his sons, shall prepare it. It is a statute forever. It shall be wholly burned to the LORD.
23. And every grain offering for the priest shall be wholly burned. It shall not be eaten.”
- ¶24. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
25. “Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering. In the place where the burnt offering is killed, you shall kill the sin offering before the LORD. It is most holy.
26. The priest who offers the sin offering shall eat it in a holy place. It shall be eaten in the court of the tent of meeting.
27. Whatever touches its flesh will become holy, and when some of its blood spatters on a garment, you shall wash what it spattered on in a holy place.
28. And the earthen vessel in which it was boiled shall be broken, or if it was boiled in a bronze vessel, then it shall be scoured and rinsed with water.
29. Every male among the priests may eat it. It is most holy.
30. And no sin offering shall be eaten from which blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the sanctuary; it shall be burned up in the fire.

Leviticus 7

- ¶1. “And this is the law of the guilt offering. It is most holy.
2. In the place where they kill the burnt offering, they shall kill the guilt offering, and he shall throw its blood against the altar all around.
3. And from it, he shall offer all of its fat, its fat-tail, and the fat that covers the entrails,
4. and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them which is on the loins. And the caul above the liver, he shall remove with the kidneys.
5. And the priest shall burn them on the altar as an offering made by fire to the LORD; it is a guilt offering.
6. Every male among the priests may eat it. In a holy place, it shall be eaten. It is most holy.
7. As the sin offering, so is the guilt offering. One law is for them both. It shall be for the priest who makes atonement with it.
8. And the priest who offers a man’s burnt offering, that priest shall have for himself the hide of the burnt offering he offered.
9. And all the grain offering that is baked in an oven, and all that is made in a pan or on a griddle, shall be the priest’s who offered it.
10. And every grain offering mixed with oil, or dry, shall be for all the sons of Aaron, one as much as another.
- ¶11. “And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which one offers to the LORD.
12. If he offer it for thanksgiving, then he shall offer upon the thanksgiving sacrifice unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes of fine flour mixed with oil.
13. With the cakes, he shall bring leavened bread for his offering with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving.
14. And from it, he shall offer one of each offering as a portion for the LORD; it shall belong to the priest who throws the blood of the peace offerings.

15. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his offering; he shall not leave any of it until morning.
16. But if the sacrifice of his offering is for a vow or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day he offers his sacrifice, and what remains of it may be eaten on the following day.
17. But on the third day, the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice shall be burned up with fire.
18. And if any at all of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten on the third day, it will not be accepted from him who offered it, nor will it be reckoned to him. It is refuse, and the soul who eats any of it shall bear his iniquity.
19. Also, the flesh that touches any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burned up with fire. And as for the flesh, any man who is clean may eat the flesh,
20. but the soul that eats flesh from the sacrifice of peace offerings which are the LORD's when his uncleanness is on him, that soul shall certainly be cut off from his people.
21. Moreover, a soul that touches anything unclean, whether the uncleanness of a man or an unclean beast, or any unclean abomination, and then eats any of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that are the LORD's, that soul shall certainly be cut off from his people."

¶22. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

23. "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Fat from an ox, or a sheep, or a goat, you shall not eat.
24. Yet, fat from a carcass and fat from an animal torn by beasts may be put to any other use, but you shall not eat it in any circumstance.
25. Whosoever eats fat from any beast that he offers as an offering made by fire to the LORD, that soul who eats it shall also be cut off from his people.
26. And you shall not consume any blood in any of your dwellings, whether of bird or beast.
27. Any soul who consumes any blood, that soul shall also be cut off from his people.

¶28. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

29. "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'He who offers the sacrifice of his peace offerings to the LORD, shall bring to the LORD his offering from the sacrifice of his peace offerings;
30. his own hands shall bring the LORD's offerings made by fire, the fat on the breast. He shall bring it with the breast for it to be waved as a wave offering before the LORD.
31. And the priest shall burn the fat on the altar, but the breast shall be for Aaron and his sons.
32. And the right thigh you shall give to the priest as an exsect offering from the sacrifices of your peace offerings.
33. Whoever of the sons of Aaron offers the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, the right thigh shall be his as his portion,
34. for the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the exsect offering have I taken from the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and I have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons by statute forever from the children of Israel."

¶35. This is the anointing of Aaron and the anointing of his sons out of the LORD's offerings made by fire, from the day he presented them to minister as priests to the LORD,

36. which the LORD commanded to be given to them by the children of Israel, from the day he anointed them. It is a statute forever, throughout their generations.
37. This is the law for the burnt offering, for the grain offering, for the sin offering, and for the guilt offering, and for the ordination offerings, and for the sacrifice of the peace offerings,

38. which the LORD commanded Moses on Mount Sinai, in the day he commanded the children of Israel to offer their offerings to the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

Leviticus 8

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for a sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread,
 3. and assemble the whole congregation at the entrance of the tent of meeting."
 4. And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the congregation was assembled at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
 5. And Moses said to the congregation, "This is what the LORD has commanded to be done."
 6. Then Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and he washed them with water.
 7. And he put the tunic on him, and girded him with the sash, and he clothed him with the robe. And he put the ephod on him, and girded him with the skillfully woven band of the ephod, and bound it to him with it.
 8. And he placed the breastplate on him, and he put the Urim and the Thummim into the breastplate.
 9. And he placed the turban on his head, and on the turban, at its front, he put the gold plate, the holy crown, as the LORD had commanded Moses.
 10. And Moses took the anointing oil, and he anointed the tabernacle and all that was in it, and he consecrated them.
 11. And he sprinkled some of it on the altar seven times and anointed the altar, and all its accoutrements, and the laver and its base, to consecrate them.
 12. And he poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron's head and anointed him to consecrate him.
 13. Then Moses brought Aaron's sons, and he clothed them with tunics, and girded them with a sash, and he bound the head-coverings on them as the LORD had commanded Moses.
 14. And he brought the bullock of the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bullock of the sin offering.
 15. And Moses killed it, and he took the blood and put it on the horns of the altar all around with his finger, and purified the altar, and he poured out the blood at the base of the altar and consecrated it to make atonement on it.
 16. And he took all the fat that is on the entrails, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys with their fat, and Moses burned them on the altar.
 17. But the bullock, and its hide, and its flesh, and its dung, he burned up with fire outside the camp as the LORD had commanded Moses.
 18. And he brought the ram of the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.
 19. And Moses killed it, and he threw the blood against the altar all around.
 20. And he cut the ram into its pieces, and Moses burned the head, and the pieces, and the fat.
 21. And he washed the entrails and the legs in water, and Moses burned the whole ram on the altar as a burnt offering. It was a placating aroma made by fire to the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.
 22. And he brought the second ram, the ram of ordination, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.
 23. And Moses killed it, and he took some of its blood, and he put it on the tip of Aaron's right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.

24. And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put some of the blood on the tip of their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot, and he threw the blood against the altar all around.
25. And he took the fat, and its fat-tail, and all the fat that is on the entrails, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys with their fat, and the right thigh,
26. and from the basket of unleavened bread that is before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and he put them on the pieces of fat and on the right thigh.
27. And he placed everything onto Aaron's palms and onto the palms of his sons, and he made them wave a wave offering before the LORD.
28. And Moses took them from their palms and burned them on the altar on top of the burnt offering for the ordinations; they were for a placating aroma; it is an offering made by fire to the LORD.
29. And Moses took the breast and waved it as a wave offering before the LORD, for it was Moses' portion of the ram of ordination, as the LORD had commanded Moses.
30. And Moses took some of the anointing oil and some of the blood which was on the altar, and he sprinkled it on Aaron, on his garments, and on his sons, and on sons' garments along with him, and he consecrated Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and sons' garments with him.
31. And Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, "Boil the flesh at the entrance of the tent of meeting and eat it there, and the bread that is in the basket of ordination, as I commanded, saying, 'Aaron and his sons shall eat it.'
32. And what remains of the flesh and of the bread, you shall burn up with fire.
33. And then you shall not go outside of the entrance of the tent of meeting seven days until the day your days of ordinations are completed, for He will consecrate your hand seven days.
34. As has been done this day, the LORD commanded to be done to make atonement for you.
35. And you shall remain at the entrance of the tent of meeting, day and night, seven days and observe the command of the LORD so that you do not die, for thus I have been commanded."
36. So Aaron and his sons did all the things that the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus 9

- ¶1. And it came to pass that on the eighth day Moses called to Aaron and his sons, and to the elders of Israel,
2. And he said to Aaron, "Take for yourself a bull-calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, both without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.
3. And to the children of Israel speak, saying, 'Take a male from the goats for a sin offering, and a bull and a ram, both a year old and without blemish, for a burnt offering,
4. and an ox and a ram for peace offerings to sacrifice before the LORD, and a grain offering mixed with oil because the LORD will appear to you today.'"
5. So they brought what Moses commanded before the tent of meeting, and all the congregation came near and stood before the LORD.
6. And Moses said, "This is the thing that the LORD commanded you to do; then the glory of the LORD will appear to you."
7. Then Moses said to Aaron, "Approach the altar and offer your sin offering and your burnt offering, and make atonement for yourself. And then for the people, offer also the offering of the people, and make atonement for them as the LORD commanded."
8. And Aaron approached the altar, and he slaughtered the bull of the sin offering that was for himself.

9. And Aaron's sons brought the blood to him, and he dipped his finger in the blood and put it on the horns of the altar, and he poured out the blood at the base of the altar.
10. And the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver of the sin offering he burned on the altar as the LORD commanded Moses.
11. But the flesh and the hide, he burned up with fire outside the camp.
12. And he slaughtered the burnt offering, and Aaron's sons presented the blood to him, and he threw it against the altar all around.
13. And they presented the burnt offering to him in its pieces, and the head, and he burned them on the altar.
14. And he washed the entrails and the legs, and he burned them upon the burnt offering on the altar.
15. Then he brought the people's offering, and he took the goat of the sin offering which was for the people, and slaughtered it, and made a sin offering like the first one.
16. And he brought the burnt offering and did with it according to the ordinance.
17. And he brought the grain offering, and took a handful of it, and burned it on the altar separately from the morning burnt offering.
18. And he slaughtered the ox and the ram for the sacrifice of peace offerings which was for the people, and Aaron's sons presented the blood to him, and he threw it on the altar all around.
19. And the fat pieces from the ox and from the ram (the fat-tail, and the fatty covering of the entrails, and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver),
20. they put these fat pieces on the breasts, and he burned the pieces of fat on the altar.
21. And the breasts and the right thigh, Aaron waved as a wave offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.
22. And Aaron lifted up his hand to the people and blessed them. And he came down from making the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.
23. Then Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, and then came out, and they blessed the people, and the glory of the LORD appeared to all the people.
24. And fire came out from before the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the fat pieces on the altar. And all the people saw it, and they cried out and fell on their faces.

Leviticus 10

- ¶1. Now Nadab and Abihu, sons of Aaron, each took his fire-pan, and they put fire in them and laid incense on it, and they offered strange fire before the LORD which He had not commanded them.
2. And fire came out from before the LORD and consumed them, and they died before the LORD.
3. Then Moses said to Aaron, "This is what the LORD spoke, saying, 'I will be sanctified by those who come near to me, and before all the people, I will be glorified.'" And Aaron was silent.
4. And Moses summoned Mishael and Elzaphan, sons of Uzziel, Aaron's uncle, and he said to them, "Come near! Carry your kinsmen from before the holy place outside of the camp!"
5. So they came near and carried them in their tunics outside of the camp, as Moses said.
6. And Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and Ithamar his sons, "Do not unbind your heads nor rend your garments, lest you die and He become angry with the whole congregation. But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning that the LORD kindled.
7. And you shall not go out from the entrance of the tent of meeting, lest you die, for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you." And they did according to the word of Moses.
- ¶8. And the LORD spoke to Aaron, saying,

9. “Do not drink wine or strong drink, you, nor your sons with you, when you go into the tent of meeting so you do not die. It is a statute forever throughout your generations,
 10. so that you make a distinction between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean,
 11. and that you may teach the children of Israel all the statutes that the LORD has spoken to them by the hand of Moses.
- ¶12. Then Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and Ithamar, his remaining sons, “Take the grain offering that is left over from the LORD’s offerings made by fire and eat it unleavened beside the altar, for it is most holy.
13. And you shall eat it in a holy place because it is your portion, and your sons’ portion, of the LORD’s offerings made by fire, for thus have I been commanded.
 14. And the breast for the wave offering and the thigh of the exsect offering, you shall eat in a clean place, you, and your sons, and your daughters with you, because they have been given as your portion and your sons’ portion from the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the children of Israel.
 15. They shall bring the thigh of the exsect offering and the breast of the wave offering, with the offerings of fat pieces made by fire, to wave as a wave offering before the LORD, and it will be yours and your sons with you by statute forever, as the LORD commanded.”
 16. And Moses diligently inquired about the goat of the sin offering, and behold, it had been burned up. Then he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the remaining sons of Aaron, saying,
 17. “Why did you not eat the sin offering in the holy place? For it is most holy, and He gave it to you to bear the iniquity of the congregation to make atonement for them before the LORD.
 18. Behold, the blood was not brought inside the sanctuary. You did not eat it in the holy place as I commanded!”
 19. But Aaron said to Moses, “Behold, today they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD, yet, such things have happened to me, and if I had eaten the sin offering today, would it have been good in the sight of the LORD?”
 20. And when Moses heard that, it was good in his eyes.

Leviticus 11

This is also in Dt 14.

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, saying to them,
2. “Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘This is the living creature that you may eat from among the beasts that are on the earth.
 3. Every one that divides the hoof, completely splitting the cleft of the hooves, bringing up the cud among the beasts, you may eat.
 4. But this you shall not eat from among those that bring up the cud, or those that divide the hoof: the camel, because it brings up the cud, but there is no dividing of the hoof – it shall be unclean to you;
 5. and the rock badger, because it brings up cud, but it does not divide the hoof – it shall be unclean to you;
 6. and the arnebeth,¹ because it brings up cud, but it does not divide the hoof – it shall be unclean to you;
 7. and the pig, because it divides the hoof and completely splits the hoof, but it does not bring up the cud – it shall be unclean to you.

¹ Unknown creature, traditionally a rabbit.

8. Of their flesh, you shall not eat, and you shall not touch their carcass. They shall be unclean to you.
- ¶9. “This you may eat of all that are in the waters: whatever has fin and scale in the waters, in the seas, or in the rivers, you may eat.
10. But whatever does not have fin and scale in the waters and in the rivers, whether among all that swarm in the waters or any creature that is in the waters, shall be an abomination to you.
11. Yea, an abomination shall they be to you! Of their flesh, you shall not eat, and their carcasses, you shall detest.
12. Whatever in the waters that does not have fin and scale shall be an abomination to you.
- ¶13. “And these from among the birds, you shall have in abomination; they shall not be eaten; they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,
14. and the vulture, and the falcon after its kind,
15. every raven after its kind,
16. and the owl, and the night hawk, and the sea gull, and the hawk after its kind,
17. and the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,
18. and the ibis, and the pelican, and the Egyptian vulture,
19. and the stork, the heron after its kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.
- ¶20. “Every swarming, flying creature that moves about with four shall be an abomination to you.
21. Nevertheless, this you may eat of every swarming, flying creature that moves about with four: whose legs are not above its feet, to leap with them upon the ground.
22. These you may eat of them: the young locust after its kind, and the bald locust after its kind, and the cricket after its kind, and the grasshopper after its kind.
23. But every swarming, flying creature which has four feet shall be an abomination to you.
- ¶24. “And by these, you shall become unclean; anyone who touches their carcass shall be unclean until evening
25. (yea, anyone who picks up a part of their carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening):
26. by any beast that divides a hoof, but it is not completely split, or it does not bring up the cud. They shall be unclean to you. Anyone who touches them shall be unclean.
- ¶27. “And whatever walks on its paws of every animal that walks on four feet shall be unclean to you. Anyone who touches their carcass shall be unclean until evening.
28. And he that picks up their carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. They shall be unclean to you.
29. This also shall be unclean to you among the creeping things that creep on the earth: the mole, and the mouse, and the lizard after its kind,
30. even the gecko, and the monitor lizard, and the skink, and the sand lizard, and the chameleon.
31. These are unclean to you among all that creep. Anyone who touches them when they are dead shall be unclean until evening.
32. And whatever any of them falls on when they are dead shall be unclean, whether a wooden vessel, or clothing, or skin, or sack. Any vessel with which work is done must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until evening. Then it will be clean.
33. And any earthen vessel into which any of them fall, whatever is in it shall be unclean, and you shall break it.

34. Any food that may be eaten that water comes upon shall be unclean, and all drink that may be drunk in any vessel shall be unclean.
35. And whatever a part of their carcass falls on shall be unclean, oven or stove, shall be broken down. They are unclean, and they shall be unclean to you.
36. However, a spring or a cistern collecting water shall be clean, but whatever is touched by their carcass shall be unclean.
37. And if part of their carcass falls on any seed for sowing that is to be sowed, it shall be clean.
38. But if water has been put on the seed, and part of their carcass falls on it, it shall be unclean to you.
39. And if any beast that is food for you die, he who touches its carcass shall be unclean until evening.
40. And he who eats of its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. Also, he who picks up its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening.
41. And every creeping thing that creeps on the earth is an abomination. It shall not be eaten.
42. Everything that goes on its belly, and everything that moves about with four or more feet, of every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, you shall not eat, for they are an abomination.
43. You shall not make yourselves abominable with any swarming thing that swarms, and you shall not make yourselves unclean with them and defile yourselves with them.
44. For I am Jehovah your God, and you shall sanctify yourselves, and you shall be holy, for I am holy, and you shall not make yourselves unclean with any swarming thing that crawls upon the earth.
45. For I am Jehovah who brought you up from the land of Egypt to be your God, and you are to be holy because I am holy.
46. This is the law of the beast, and of the bird, and of every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every creature that creeps on the earth,
47. to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the creature that may be eaten and the creature that may not be eaten.”

Leviticus 12

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘When a woman gives birth and bears a male, then shall she be unclean seven days, as in the days of separation for her menstruation, she shall be unclean.
3. And on the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.
4. Then for thirty-three days, she shall continue in the blood of her purification. She shall not touch anything holy, nor come to the sanctuary, until the completion of the days of her purification.
5. But if she bear a female, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation. Then for sixty-six days, she shall continue because of the blood of her purification.
6. And when the days of her purification are completed for a son or daughter, she shall bring a year-old lamb for a burnt offering and a young dove or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
7. And he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her, and she shall be clean from the flow of her blood. This is the law for her who bears a male or a female.
8. And if she is not able to obtain a lamb, then she shall bring two turtle-doves, or two young doves, one for a burnt offering and one for a sin offering, and the priest will make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.’”

Leviticus 13

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2. "When a man has on the skin of his flesh a swelling, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it becomes in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought in to Aaron the priest, or to one of his sons the priests.
 3. And the priest shall look at the plague in the skin of the flesh, and when hair in the plague has turned white and the plague is not in appearance deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy, and the priest shall look at him and pronounce him unclean.
 4. But if a bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and it is not in appearance deeper than the skin, and the hair in it has not turned white, then the priest shall shut up the plague seven days.
 5. And the priest shall look at it on the seventh day, and behold, if in his eyes the plague is unchanged, the plague not having spread on the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days a second time.
 6. And the priest shall look at it the second time on the seventh day, and behold, if the plague has faded, and the plague has not spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean. It is a scab. And he shall wash his clothes and be clean.
 7. But if the scab has spread further in the skin after he presents himself to the priest for his purifying, then he shall present himself a second time to the priest.
 8. When the priest looks, and behold, the scab has spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is leprosy.
- ¶9. "When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought to the priest.
10. When the priest looks, and behold, a white swelling be in the skin, and it has turned the hair white, and living, raw flesh is in the swelling,
 11. it is a dormant leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean. He shall not shut him up, though he is unclean.
 12. And if the leprosy has broken out widely in the skin, so that the leprosy cover all the skin, the plague being from his head to his foot, visible everywhere to the eyes of the priest,
 13. and when the priest looks, and behold, the leprosy has covered all his flesh, then he shall pronounce him who has the plague clean; it has all turned white; he is clean.
 14. But on the day raw flesh appears on him, he shall be unclean.
 15. And the priest shall look at the raw flesh and pronounce him unclean. The raw flesh is unclean; it is leprosy.
 16. But should the raw flesh change again, and be turned white, then he shall go to the priest,
 17. and when the priest looks at him, and behold, the plague is turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him who has the plague clean; he is clean.
- ¶18. "And flesh that had in its skin a boil and it healed,
19. but in the place of the boil is a white swelling or a bright, reddish-white spot, shall be shown to the priest.
 20. And when the priest looks, and behold, its appearance is deeper than the skin, and its hair has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is a plague of leprosy broken out from the boil.
 21. But if the priest looks at it, and behold, there is no white hair in it, and it is not lower than the skin, and it is faded, then the priest shall shut him up seven days,
 22. and if it spreads further in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.
 23. But if the bright spot stays in its place and does not spread, it is an inflammation of the boil, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
 24. Or flesh that has in its skin a fiery burning, and the burning tissue has a bright reddish-white or white spot,

25. then the priest shall look at it, and behold, if hair has turned white in the bright spot, and it is in appearance deeper than the skin, it is leprosy broken out from the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is the plague of leprosy.
 26. But if the priest look at it, and behold, there is no white hair in the bright spot, and it is not lower than the skin and is faded, then the priest shall shut him up seven days.
 27. And the priest shall look at him on the seventh day. If it has spread further in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is the plague of leprosy.
 28. But if the bright spot stays in its place and does not spread in the skin and is faded, it is a swelling from the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean for it is inflammation from the burn.
- ¶29. “When a man or a woman has a blemish on the head or beard,
30. then the priest shall look at the blemish, and behold, it is in appearance deeper than the skin, and within it there is thin, yellow hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a scall. It is leprosy of the head or beard.
 31. But if the priest look at the blemish of the scall, and behold, it is not in appearance deeper than the skin, and there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up him who has the blemish of the scall seven days.
 32. And the priest shall look at the blemish on the seventh day, and behold, the scall has not spread, and there is no yellow hair in it, and the scall is not in appearance deeper than the skin,
 33. then he shall shave himself, but the scall shall he not shave, and the priest shall shut up him who has the scall seven days, a second time.
 34. And the priest shall look at the scall on the seventh day, and behold, if the scall has not spread in the skin, and if it is not in appearance deeper than the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean, and he shall wash his clothes and be clean.
 35. But if the scall spreads further in the skin after his purifying,
 36. then the priest shall look at him, and behold, if the blemish has spread in the skin, the priest shall not check for the yellow hair, he is unclean.
 37. But if the scall is unchanged and black hair has grown in it, the scall is healed; he is clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
 38. When a man or a woman have bright spots, bright white spots, in the skin of their flesh,
 39. then the priest shall look, and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh are a faded white; it is a tetter broken out in the skin; he is clean.
 40. And when a man’s head is bare, he is bald. He is clean.
 41. And if the forefront of his head is bare; he has a bald forehead. He is clean.
 42. But when there is a reddish-white blemish in the baldness or in the bald forehead, it is leprosy broken out in his baldness or his forehead.
 43. Then the priest shall look at him, and behold, the swelling of the plague be reddish-white in his baldness or his forehead, like the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh,
 44. he is a leprous man; he is unclean. The priest shall certainly pronounce him unclean; his plague is on his head.
 45. And the leper who has the plague, his clothes shall be torn in pieces, and his head kept uncovered, and he shall cover over the lip and shall cry out, “Unclean! Unclean!”
 46. He shall be unclean all the days that the plague is in him; he is unclean. He shall dwell alone. His dwelling-place shall be outside of the camp.
 47. And the garment that has the plague of leprosy in it, in a woolen garment or in a linen garment,
 48. whether in the warp or weft of the linen or the wool, or in a skin, or in anything made of skin,

49. and the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the weft, or in any vessel of skin; it is the plague of leprosy. It shall be shown to the priest.
50. And the priest shall look at the plague, and shut up the plague seven days.
51. And he shall look at the plague on the seventh day. If the plague has spread in the garment, or in the warp, or in the weft, or in the skin, or in any article that is made of skin, the plague is a pernicious leprosy; it is unclean.
52. He shall burn up the garment, whether the warp or the weft in the woolen or in the linen article, or in any vessel of skin that has in it the plague, for it is a pernicious leprosy. It shall be burned up in the fire.
53. But if the priest look, and behold, the plague has not spread in the garment, or in the warp or in the weft, or in any vessel of skin,
54. the priest shall give command, and they shall wash the thing that has the plague in it, and he shall shut it up seven days a second time.
55. And the priest shall look at the plague after it has been washed, and behold, if the plague has not changed its appearance, and the plague has not spread, it is unclean. You shall burn it up in the fire. It is eaten up on its back or on its front.
56. But if the priest look, and behold, the plague has faded after it was washed, then he shall tear it from the garment, or from the skin, or from the warp, or from the weft.
57. But if it still be seen in the garment, or in the warp, or in the weft, or in any vessel of skin, it is spreading. You shall burn up with fire that in which is the plague.
58. But the garment, or the warp, or the weft, or any vessel of skin that you wash and the plague is gone from them shall then be washed a second time, and it shall be clean.
59. This is the law of a plague of leprosy in a garment of wool, or linen, or warp, or weft, or any vessel of skin, to pronounce it clean or pronounce it unclean.

Leviticus 14

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "This shall be the law for the leper in the day of his cleansing: When he is brought to the priest,
3. then the priest will come out, outside of the camp, and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy is healed in the leper,
4. then the priest shall give command, and he shall fetch two clean, living birds for the cleansing, with cedar wood, and bright scarlet, and hyssop.
5. And the priest shall give command, and he shall kill one bird in an earthen vessel over running water.
6. As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the bright scarlet, and the hyssop, and he shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.
7. And he shall sprinkle it on him who is to be cleansed from leprosy seven times and pronounce him clean. Then he shall let the living bird go free in the open field.
8. And the cleansed man shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe in the water, and he will be clean. Then, afterward, he will come into the camp, but he shall stay out of his tent for seven days.
9. And it shall be that on the seventh day, he will shave off all the hair from his head, and his beard, and his eyebrows. Even all his hair shall he shave off, and he shall wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in the water, and he will be clean.
10. And on the eighth day, he shall take two unblemished male lambs, and one unblemished ewe lamb a year old, and three tenth-parts of fine flour for a grain offering mixed with oil, and one log of oil.

11. And the priest who is pronouncing him clean shall set the man who is to be cleansed and the things for the offering before the LORD at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
 12. And the priest shall take one of the male lambs and offer it for a guilt offering, and the log of oil, and he shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD.
 13. And he shall kill the male lamb at the place where he kills the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place, for, like the sin offering, the guilt offering is for the priest. It is most holy.
 14. And the priest shall take some of the blood of the guilt offering, and the priest shall put it on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.
 15. And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and he shall pour it into the palm of the priest's left hand.
 16. And the priest shall dip the finger of his right hand into some of the oil that is in his left palm, and he shall sprinkle some of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.
 17. And then the priest shall put some of the oil that is left in his palm on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, over the blood of the guilt offering.
 18. And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's palm, he shall put on the head of him who is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD.
 19. And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make atonement for him who is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.
 20. And the priest shall bring the burnt offering and the grain offering to the altar, and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be cleansed.
- ¶21. But if he is poor and cannot afford that, then he shall bring one male lamb for a guilt offering to be waved to make atonement for him, and one tenth-part of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, and a log of oil,
22. and two turtledoves or two young doves, whichever he obtains, and one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.
 23. And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting before the LORD.
 24. And the priest shall take the lamb of the guilt offering, with the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD.
 25. And he shall slaughter the lamb of the guilt offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the guilt offering and shall put it on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.
 26. And then the priest shall pour some of the oil into the palm of the priest's left hand,
 27. and with the finger of his right hand, the priest shall sprinkle some of the oil that is in his left palm seven times before the LORD.
 28. And the priest shall put some of the oil that is in his palm on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the place of the blood of the guilt offering.
 29. And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's palm, he shall put on the head of him who is to be cleansed to make atonement for him before the LORD.
 30. And with one of the turtledoves or of the young doves that he obtained, he shall make,
 31. with whichever he was able to obtain, the one a sin offering and the other a burnt offering, with the grain offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him who is to be cleansed before the LORD.
 32. This is the law for him who has the plague of leprosy who cannot afford the other for his cleansing."

- ¶33. And the LORD spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, saying,
34. “When you come into the land of Canaan which I am giving to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession,
35. then he whose house it is shall come and tell the priest, saying, ‘Some plague appears to me to be in the house.’
36. Then the priest shall give command, and they shall empty the house before the priest comes to inspect the plague, so that not everything that is in the house will be made unclean. And after that, the priest shall come to inspect the house.
37. And he shall look at the plague, and behold, if the plague in the walls of the house consists of greenish or reddish spots, and their appearance is deeper than the wall,
38. then the priest shall go out of the house, to the entrance of the house, and he shall cause the house to be shut up seven days.
39. And the priest shall return on the seventh day and look, and behold, if the plague has spread in the walls of the house,
40. then the priest shall give command, and they shall take down the stones in which is the plague and throw them into an unclean place outside of the city.
41. And he will cause the house to be scraped within all around, and they shall pour out the debris that is scraped off at an unclean place outside of the city.
42. And they shall take other stones and bring them instead of those stones, and he shall take other mortar and plaster the house.
- ¶43. But if the plague returns and breaks out in the house after he took away the stones, and after the scraping of the house, and after it was plastered,
44. then the priest shall come and inspect it, and behold, the plague has spread in the house, it is a pernicious leprosy in the house. It is unclean.
45. And he shall tear down the house, its stones, and its timbers, and all the mortar of the house, and he shall take it out to an unclean place outside of the city.
46. Also, whoever goes into the house on any of the days that he closed it up shall be unclean until evening.
47. And whoever lies in the house shall wash his clothes, and whoever eats in the house shall wash his clothes.
- ¶48. But when the priest comes and inspects the house, and behold, the plague has not spread in the house after the house was plastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean because the plague has been healed.
49. Then, to cleanse the house, he shall take two birds, and cedar wood, and bright scarlet, and hyssop.
50. And he shall kill one bird in an earthen vessel over running water.
51. And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the bright scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and he shall sprinkle the house seven times.
52. So shall he cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the bright scarlet.
53. And he shall release the living bird outside the city in the open field. So shall he make atonement for the house, and it shall be clean.
54. This is the law concerning every plague of leprosy, and scall,
55. and for leprosy of clothing, and of a house,

56. and for a swelling, and for a scab, and for a bright spot,
 57. for direction in the day of uncleanness and in the day of cleanness. This is the law of leprosy.”

Leviticus 15

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,
 2. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘Any man that has a discharge from his flesh, he is unclean by reason of his discharge.
 3. And this shall be his uncleanness in his discharge, whether his flesh is flowing with his discharge or his flesh has sealed up because of his discharge, it is his uncleanness.
 4. Every bed that he with the discharge lies on shall be unclean, and any object that he sits on shall be unclean.
 5. And whoever touches his bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water. And he shall be unclean until evening.
 6. And he who sits on any object upon which he who has the discharge has sat shall wash his clothes and bathe in water. And he shall be unclean until evening.
 7. And he who touches the flesh of him who has the discharge shall wash his clothes and bathe in water. And he shall be unclean until evening.
 8. And if he who has the discharge spit on a clean person, then he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water. And he shall be unclean until evening.
 9. And any seat upon which he who has the discharge rides shall be unclean.
 10. And whoever touches anything that was under him shall be unclean until evening. And he who takes them away shall wash his clothes and bathe in water. And he shall be unclean until evening.
 11. And whoever touches him who has the discharge and does not rinse his hands in water shall also wash his clothes and bathe in water. And he shall be unclean until evening.
 12. And an earthen vessel that touches him who has the discharge shall be broken, and every wooden vessel shall be rinsed in water.
 13. And when he who has the discharge is cleansed from his discharge, then he shall number for himself seven days for his cleansing. And he shall wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in running water and shall be clean.
 14. And on the eighth day, he shall take for himself two turtle doves or two young doves, and he shall come before the LORD at the entrance of the tent of meeting and give them to the priest.
 15. And the priest shall make of one of them a sin offering and of the other a burnt offering, and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD for his discharge.
- ¶16. And if a man’s seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and he shall be unclean until evening.
 17. And every garment and any hide upon which seed of copulation has come shall also be washed in water and shall be unclean until evening.
 18. And as for when a man lies with a woman and there is seed of copulation, they shall also bathe in water and shall be unclean until evening.
- ¶19. And when any woman has a discharge of blood, the discharge will be in her body for seven days; she shall be in her separation, and anyone who touches her shall be unclean until evening.
 20. And anything that she lies on during her separation shall be unclean, and anything she sits on shall be unclean.

21. And anyone who touches her bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and he shall be unclean until evening.
 22. And anyone who touches any object upon which she sits shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and he shall be unclean until evening.
 23. And whether it is on the bed or on the thing upon which she has been sitting, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until evening.
 24. And if a man actually lies with her so that her impurity is on him, then he shall be unclean for seven days, and any bed that he lies on shall be unclean.
- ¶25. And when a woman has a discharge of her blood for many days not at the time of her separation, or when she has a discharge beyond her time of separation, all the days of the discharge of her uncleanness shall be as in the days of her separation. She shall be unclean.
26. Any bed on which she lies, on any of the days of her discharge, shall be for her like the bed of her separation, and any object upon which she sits shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.
 27. And anyone who touches them shall be unclean, and he shall wash his garments and bathe in water, and he shall be unclean until evening.
 28. But when she is cleansed from her discharge, then she shall count for herself seven days, and after that, she shall be clean.
 29. And on the eighth day, she shall take for herself two turtle doves or two young doves, and she shall bring them to the priest at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
 30. And the priest shall offer one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering, and the priest shall make atonement for her before the LORD for the discharge of her uncleanness.
 31. And you shall separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, and they will not die in their uncleanness when they defile my tabernacle that is in their midst.
- ¶32. This is the law for him who has a discharge, and whose seed of copulation goes out from him to make him unclean,
33. and the menstruating woman in her separation, and the one who has a discharge, whether male or female, and for a man when he lies with an unclean woman.”

Leviticus 16

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron when they came before the LORD and died.
2. And the LORD said to Moses, “Speak to Aaron your brother that he not come at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat that is on the ark, so that he not die, for I appear in the cloud over the mercy-seat.
 3. In this manner shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a bullock from the herd for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering.
 4. He shall put on the holy linen tunic, and linen undergarments shall be against his flesh, and he shall gird himself with the linen sash and put on the linen turban. They are holy garments, and he shall bathe his flesh in water and then put them on.
 5. And from the congregation of the children of Israel, he shall take two males from the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.
 6. And Aaron shall offer the bullock for the sin offering that is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house.

7. And then he shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
8. And Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats, one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for Azazel.
9. And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the lot for the LORD fell, and he shall offer it as a sin offering.
10. And the goat upon which the lot for Azazel fell shall be presented alive before the LORD to make atonement with it, that it may be driven away into the wilderness for Azazel.
11. And Aaron shall bring the bullock for the sin offering that is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. And he shall slaughter the bullock for the sin offering that is for himself.
12. And he shall take a fire-pan full of coals from the fire on the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of pungent incense ground fine, and he shall bring it within the veil.
13. And he shall put the incense on the fire before the LORD, and the cloud of incense will cover the mercy-seat that is over the testimony so that he does not die.
14. And he shall take some of the blood of the bullock and sprinkle it with his finger on the front of the mercy-seat eastward, and he shall sprinkle with his finger some of the blood before the mercy-seat seven times.
- ¶15. “Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering that is for the people and bring its blood within the veil. And he shall do with its blood just as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it on the mercy-seat and before the mercy-seat.
16. And he shall make atonement for the holy place because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel and because of their transgressions in all their sins. And thus shall he do for the tent of meeting that is present with them in the midst of their uncleanness.
17. And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goes in to make atonement in the holy place until he comes out and has made the atonement for himself and for his house, and for all the Assembly of Israel.
18. Then he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD, and he shall make atonement for it. And he shall take some of the blood of the bullock, and some of the blood of the goat, and put it on the horns of the altar all around.
19. And he shall sprinkle with his finger some of the blood on it seven times, and cleanse it and sanctify it because of the sins of the children of Israel.
20. When he has finished making atonement for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, then he shall bring the live goat.
21. And Aaron shall lay his two hands on the head of the live goat and confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, and he shall put them on the head of the goat. And then he shall send it away by the hand of a ready man into the wilderness.
22. And the goat will bear on itself all their iniquities to a separated land, and he shall send the goat away into the wilderness.
23. Then Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting and take off the linen garments that he put on when he went into the holy place, and he shall lay them there.
24. And he shall bathe his flesh in water in the holy place and put on his garments. Then he shall come out and make his burnt offering and the burnt offering for the people, and he shall make atonement for himself and for the people.
25. And the fat of the sin offering, he shall burn on the altar.
26. And he that drove away the goat for Azazel shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and after this, he may come into the camp.

27. And the bullock of the sin offering and the goat of the sin offering whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, he shall carry outside of the camp, and they shall burn up their hides, and their flesh, and their dung with fire.
28. And the one who burns them up shall wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water, and after this, he may come into the camp.
- ¶29. “And this shall be a statute for you forever: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your soul, and you shall do no work, both the native-born and the stranger who sojourns among you.
30. For on this day, he shall make atonement for you before the LORD to cleanse you from all your sins, that you may be clean.
31. A sabbath of rest shall it be for you, and you shall afflict your souls; it is a statute forever.
32. And the priest whom he shall anoint and whose hand he shall consecrate to minister as priest in his father’s stead shall make the atonement, and he shall put on the linen garments, the holy garments,
33. and when he has made atonement for the holy sanctuary, and for the tent of meeting, and for the altar, he shall also make atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the Assembly shall he make atonement.
34. And this shall be an everlasting statute for you, to atone for all the sins of the children of Israel once a year.” And he did just as Jehovah commanded Moses.

Leviticus 17

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Speak to Aaron and to his sons and all the people of Israel, and say to them, ‘This is the thing which Jehovah has commanded me to say:
3. Any man of the house of Israel who slaughters an ox, or a sheep, or a goat in the camp, or who slaughters them outside the camp,
4. and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting and offer it as a gift to Jehovah before Jehovah’s dwelling place, blood shall be imputed to that man. He has shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people,
5. to the end that the sons of Israel bring their sacrifices which they are offering in the open field, and bring them to Jehovah at the entrance of the tent of meeting to the priest, and offer them as a peace offering to Jehovah.
6. And the priest shall throw the blood against the altar of Jehovah at the entrance of the tent of meeting, and he shall make the fat to smoke for a placating aroma to Jehovah.
7. And they shall no longer offer their sacrifices to goat demons, with which they committed whoredom. An everlasting statute shall this be for them, throughout their generations.’
8. And you shall say to them, ‘Any man of the house of Israel or any stranger who dwells among them who offers up a burnt offering or sacrifice,
9. and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting to offer it to Jehovah, then that man shall be cut off from his people.’
- ¶10. “And if any man of the house of Israel or of any stranger who dwells among them consumes any kind of blood, I will set my face against that soul who consumes the blood, and I will cut him off from among his people.
11. For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it for you to make atonement upon the altar for your souls because it is the blood, through the life, that makes atonement.

12. That is why I said to the children of Israel, 'No person among you may eat blood, nor may the sojourner who is sojourning among you eat blood.'
13. And every man of the sons of Israel or of the strangers that sojourn among you who hunts, a hunter of beast or flying creature that may be eaten, shall certainly pour out its blood and cover it with earth.
14. For the life of all flesh is its blood; it is for its life. That is why I said to the children of Israel, 'The blood of all flesh shall you not eat,' for the life of all flesh is its blood; all who eat it shall be cut off.
- ¶15. And any soul who eats of a carcass or a torn animal, both the native-born and the stranger, shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and he shall be unclean until evening; then he shall be clean.
16. But if he does not wash his clothes and bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity."

Leviticus 18

- ¶1. And Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'I am Jehovah your God.
3. You shall not do as is done in the land of Egypt where you dwelt, nor shall you do as is done in the land of Canaan to which I bring you, neither shall you live according to their statutes.
4. You shall carry out my judgments and keep my statutes, to walk in them. I am Jehovah your God.
5. You must keep my statutes and my judgments, for the man who does them shall also live by them. I am the LORD.
6. None of you shall approach any close relative to uncover their nakedness. I am the LORD.
7. The nakedness of your father, that is, the nakedness of your mother, shall you not uncover; she is your mother. You shall not uncover her nakedness.
8. The nakedness of your father's wife shall you not uncover; it is your father's nakedness.
9. The nakedness of your sister, the daughter of your father or the daughter of your mother, whether born at home or born abroad, you shall not uncover their nakedness.
10. The nakedness of your son's daughter or your daughter's daughter, you shall not uncover their nakedness, for they are your own nakedness.
11. The nakedness of a daughter of the wife of your father, begotten by your father — she is your sister — you shall not uncover her nakedness.
12. The nakedness of your father's sister shall you not uncover; she is your father's relative.
13. The nakedness of your mother's sister shall you not uncover, for she is your mother's relative.
14. The nakedness of your father's brother shall you not uncover. You shall not approach his wife; she is your aunt.
15. The nakedness of your daughter-in-law shall you not uncover; she is your son's wife. You shall not uncover her nakedness.
16. The nakedness of your brother's wife shall you not uncover; it is your brother's nakedness.
17. The nakedness of a woman and her daughter shall you not uncover. Neither shall you take a daughter of her son or a daughter of her daughter to uncover her nakedness; they are her kin. It is depravity.
18. Neither shall you take a woman in addition to her sister, to be a rival, to uncover her nakedness besides the other's during her lifetime.
19. And you shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness during the separation for her uncleanness.
20. And you shall not give your seed of copulation to a wife of your neighbor, to be defiled with her.
21. And you shall not permit any of your seed to pass through the fire to Molech, that you do not profane the name of your God. I am the LORD.
22. You shall not lie with a male as men lie with a woman. It is an abomination.

23. And you shall not lie with any beast to be defiled with it, and neither shall a woman stand before a beast to lie with it; it is confusion.
24. Do not defile yourselves by any of these things, for by all these, the nations which I am driving out from before you are defiled.
25. And the land is defiled, and I will visit its iniquity upon it, and the land will vomit out its inhabitants.
26. But you shall keep my statutes and my judgments, and you shall not do any of these abominations, neither the native born or the stranger who sojourns among you
27. (for all these abominations have the men of the land who were before you done, and the land is defiled),
28. that the land not vomit you out, should you defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you.
29. For whoever does any of these abominations, the souls that do them shall surely be cut off from the midst of their people.
30. Therefore, you shall keep my charge to not do any of these abominable customs which have been done before you, that you not defile yourselves with them. I am the LORD your God.”

Leviticus 19

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Speak to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘You shall be holy because I the LORD your God am holy.
 3. Every one of you shall fear his mother and his father, and my sabbaths you shall keep. I am the LORD your God.
 4. Do not turn to idols or make for yourselves molten gods. I am the LORD your God.
 5. And when you make a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, you must offer it of your own will.
 6. It must be eaten on the day of your sacrifice or on the following day, but what remains until the third day shall be burned up in the fire.
 7. And if any of it is eaten on the third day, it is refuse; it will not be accepted.
 8. And everyone who eats it shall bear his iniquity because he profaned the LORD’s holy thing, and that soul shall be cut off from his people.
 9. And when you reap a harvest in your land, you shall not completely reap the edge of your field, and the gleanings of your harvest you shall not gather.
 10. And you shall not strip your vineyard, nor shall you gather fallen grapes from your vineyard; you shall leave them for the poor and for the stranger. I am the LORD your God.
 11. You shall not steal, and you shall not deal falsely, and none of you shall lie to his fellow.
 12. And you shall not swear falsely by my name, and you shall not profane the name of your God. I am the LORD.
 13. You shall not oppress your fellow, nor shall you rob him. The wages of a hired servant shall not remain with you until morning.
 14. You shall not curse a deaf man, nor shall you put a stumbling block before a blind man, but you shall fear before your God. I am the LORD.
 15. You shall do no injustice in judgment. You shall neither be partial to a poor man nor show deference to a great man; with righteousness shall you judge your fellow.
 16. You shall not go about as a slanderer among your people. You shall not stand against the blood of your fellow. I am the LORD.

17. You shall not hate your brother in your heart; you shall plainly reprove your fellow, lest you bear sin because of him.
18. You shall not take vengeance nor hold anything against the children of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself. I am the LORD.
19. You shall keep my statutes. You shall not cause two kinds of your beasts to mate; you shall not sow your field with two kinds of seed; nor shall clothing of two kinds of material be put on you.
- ¶20. “And when a man lies carnally with a woman, and she is a slave designated for a man, but she has not at all been redeemed, nor has freedom been given to her, inquiry shall be made. They shall not be put to death if she was not free.
21. But he shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD, to the entrance of the tent of meeting, a ram for a guilt offering.
22. And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of guilt offering before the LORD for his sin that he committed, and he shall be forgiven of his sin that he committed.
- ¶23. “And when you come into the land and plant any tree for food, then you shall consider its fruit as uncircumcised. For three years it shall be uncircumcised to you; it shall not be eaten.
24. But in the fourth year, all its fruit shall be holy, offerings of praise to the LORD.
25. Then in the fifth year, you may eat its fruit, that its yield may increase for you. I am the LORD your God.
26. You shall not eat anything with the blood. You shall not practice divination, nor shall you practice soothsaying.
27. You shall not round off the sides of your head, nor shall you mar the sides of your beard.
28. And you shall make no cutting in your flesh for the dead, nor shall you make a permanent mark on yourselves. I am the LORD.
29. You shall not defile your daughter by making her a prostitute, that the land not fall into whoredom, and the land be filled with licentiousness.
30. You shall keep my sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary. I am the LORD.
31. You shall not turn to mediums nor seek after soothsayers, to be defiled by them. I am the LORD your God.
32. You shall stand up at the presence of a grey head and honor the face of an old man, and you shall fear before your God. I am the LORD.
- ¶33. “And if a stranger sojourn with you in your land, you shall not maltreat him.
34. The stranger that sojourns with you shall be to you as one native born among you, and you shall love him as yourself, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.
35. You shall do no injustice in judgment, in measurement, in weight, or in portioning.
36. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall you have. I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt.
37. And you shall keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them. I am the LORD.”

Leviticus 20

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2. “Say also to the children of Israel, ‘Any man, whether of the sons of Israel or a stranger who is sojourning in Israel, who gives of his offspring to Molech shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones.
3. And I will set my face against that man and cut him off from the midst of his people because he gave of his offspring to Molech to defile my sanctuary and to profane my holy name.
4. And if the people of the land ever hide their eyes from that man when he gives his offspring to Molech, so as not to put him to death,
5. then I will set my face against that man and against his family, and I will cut him off and any who commit whoredom with him to go whoring after Molech from the midst of their people.
6. And the soul who turns to mediums, or to soothsayers, to go whoring with them, I will also set my face against that soul, and I will cut him off from the midst of his people.
7. Therefore, sanctify yourselves, and be holy because I, Jehovah, am your God,
8. and you shall keep my statutes and do them. I am the LORD who sanctifies you.
9. Any man whatsoever who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. His father and his mother he has cursed. His blood shall be upon him.
10. If a man commits adultery with the wife of a man, inasmuch as he has committed adultery with the wife of his neighbor, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.
11. If a man lies with his father’s wife, he has uncovered the nakedness of his father. Both of them shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them.
12. If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death. They have done a perverse thing. Their blood shall be upon them.
13. If a man lies with a male, as men lie with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination. They shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them.
14. If a man takes a woman and her mother, it is wickedness. Both him and them shall they burn up with fire, that there be no wickedness in your midst.
15. If a man gives his copulation to a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and you shall kill the beast.
16. If a woman approaches any beast to lie with it, then you shall kill the woman and the beast. They shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them.
17. If a man takes his sister, his father’s daughter or his mother’s daughter, and sees her nakedness, and she sees his nakedness, it is a shameful thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people. He uncovered the nakedness of his sister; he shall bear his iniquity.
18. If a man lie with a menstruating woman and uncovers her nakedness, he has exposed her flow, and she has uncovered the flow of her blood. Both of them shall be cut off from the midst of their people.
19. And the nakedness of your mother’s sister or your father’s sister, you shall not uncover, for it exposes his relative. They shall bear their iniquity.
20. If a man lies with his aunt, he uncovers his uncle’s nakedness. They shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.
21. If a man takes his brother’s wife, it is a filthy thing. He has uncovered his brother’s nakedness; they shall be childless.
- ¶22. “Now, you shall keep all my statutes and all my judgments, and do them, so that the land to which I am bringing you to dwell in does not vomit you out.

23. And do not walk in the statutes of the nation that I am casting out before you, for they have done all these things, and I abhor them.
24. But I have said to you, 'You shall inherit their land, and I will give it to you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey.' I am the LORD your God, who has separated you from the nations.
25. Therefore, you shall separate the clean and the unclean beasts, and the clean and the unclean flying creature, and you shall not make your souls detestable with any beast, or with any flying creature, or with anything that swarms on the ground which I have separated from you as unclean.
26. And you shall be holy to me, for I the LORD am holy, and I have separated you from the nations to be mine.
27. And a man or a woman among them that is a medium or soothsayer shall surely be put to death. They shall stone them with stones. Their blood shall be upon them."

Leviticus 21

- ¶1. And the LORD said to Moses, "Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them, 'No one shall defile himself for a dead person among his people,
 2. except for a relative that is near to him, for his mother, or for his father, or for his son, or for his daughter, or for his brother,
 3. or for his sister who is a virgin that is near to him who does not have a husband. For these, he may defile himself.
 4. He shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to pollute himself.
 5. They shall not make baldness on their head, nor shall they shave the sides of their beard, nor make a cutting in their flesh.
 6. They shall be holy to their God and shall not profane the name of their God, for they offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the bread of their God; therefore, they shall be holy.
 7. They shall not take a whore or a defiled woman as a wife, nor shall they take a woman divorced from her husband, for he is holy to his God.'
 8. And you shall consecrate him, for he offers the bread of your God. He shall be holy to you because I, the LORD, who sanctifies you am holy.
 9. If the daughter of a man who is a priest is defiled by playing the whore, she has profaned her father; she shall be burned up by fire.
 10. And the high priest among his brothers, on whose head the anointing oil was poured, and whose hand was consecrated to put on the garments shall not unbind his head nor rend his garments.
 11. And he shall not go in to any dead bodies; even for his father or his mother, he shall not defile himself.
 12. And he shall not go out from the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God, for the consecration of the anointing oil of his God is upon him. I am the LORD.
 13. And he must take a wife in her virginity.
 14. A widow, or a divorced woman, or a defiled woman, a harlot – these shall he not take, but only a virgin from among his people shall he take as a wife.
 15. Yea, he shall not profane his seed among his people, for I am the LORD who sanctifies him."
- ¶16. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
 17. "Speak to Aaron, saying, 'Any of your offspring in their generations in whom there is a blemish shall not approach to offer the bread of his God.

18. For no man in whom there is a blemish shall approach: a blind man, or lame, or disfigured, or deformed,
19. or one who has a maimed foot, or a maimed hand,
20. or a hunchback, or a dwarf, or a defect in his eye, or the itch, or a scab, or a damaged testicle,
21. No man of the seed of Aaron the priest who has a blemish shall come near to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire. He has a blemish; he shall not come near to offer the bread of his God.
22. He may eat the bread of his God, both the most holy and the holy,
23. but he shall not go in through the veil, nor shall he come near to the altar, for he has a blemish. He shall not profane my sanctuaries, for I am the LORD who sanctifies them.”
24. And Moses spoke to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

Leviticus 22

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Speak to Aaron and to his sons concerning when they should separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they consecrate to me, lest they profane my holy name. I am the LORD.
 3. Say to them, ‘Throughout your generations, any man among all your seed who approaches the holy things which the children of Israel consecrate to the LORD when his uncleanness is upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me. I am the LORD.
 4. Any man of the seed of Aaron who is a leper or has a discharge, shall not eat of the holy things until he is clean. And whoever touches any unclean person, or a man whose seed of copulation goes out from him,
 5. or a man who touches any swarming thing which made him unclean, or a man who makes him unclean through any of his uncleanness,
 6. the soul who touches such a one shall be unclean until the evening, and he shall not eat of the holy things unless he bathe his flesh in water.
 7. And when the sun is set, then he shall be clean, and afterward, he may eat of the holy things, for it is his food.
 8. A carcass or an animal torn by beasts, he shall not eat, to be defiled by it. I am the LORD.
 9. And they shall keep my charge, lest they bear sin on account of it and die for it, since those have defiled him. I am the LORD who sanctifies them.
 10. And no stranger shall eat a holy thing; neither the guest of a priest nor a hired man shall eat a holy thing.
 11. But if a priest buys a person, a purchase with his own money, he may eat of it, and one born in his house; they may eat of his food.
 12. And if a daughter of a priest marries a man who is a stranger, she may not eat a portion of the holy things.
 13. But if a daughter of a priest be a widow, or be divorced, and she has no child, and she has returned to her father’s house as in her youth, she may eat from her father’s food; but no stranger shall eat of it.
 14. And if a man eat a holy thing unintentionally, then he shall add a fifth part to it and give it to the priest, along with the price of the holy thing.
 15. Thus shall they not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they lift up to the LORD,
 16. nor cause them to bear the iniquity of guilt when they eat their holy things, for I am the LORD who sanctifies them.”

¶17. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

18. “Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘When any man of the house of Israel or the stranger in Israel brings his offering for any of their vows, or for any of their freewill offerings, that they offer to the LORD as a burnt offering,
19. for you to be acceptable, it must be without blemish, a male from the herd, of the sheep, or of the goats.
20. Any that has a blemish, you shall not offer, for it will not be acceptable for you.
21. And when a man offers from the herd or the flock a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD for an exceptional vow or for a freewill offering, it shall be perfect to be acceptable; there shall be no blemish in it.
22. Any blind, or broken, or mutilated, or having a sore, or itch, or scab, these you shall not offer to the LORD, nor shall you make an offering by fire with them on the altar to the LORD.
23. (But as for an ox or a lamb that is enlarged or stunted, you may offer it as a freewill offering, but it will not be accepted for a vow.)
24. Nor shall you offer the bruised, or crushed, or torn, or cut to the LORD. You shall not do so in your land.
25. And you shall not offer any of these from the hand of a foreigner as the bread of your God because their corruption is in them; a blemish is in them. They will not be accepted for you.”

¶26. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

27. “When an ox, or a sheep, or a goat is born, then it shall be seven days with its mother. Then, from the eighth day and onward it is acceptable for an offering made by fire to the LORD.
28. Also, you shall not kill a cow or a ewe with its young on the same day.
29. And when you make a sacrifice for thanksgiving to the LORD, you shall sacrifice it of your own will.
30. On that day it must be eaten; you shall not leave any of it until the morning. I am the LORD.
31. And you shall keep my commandments and do them. I am the LORD.
32. And you shall not profane my holy name, but I will be sanctified among the children of Israel. I am the LORD who sanctifies you,
33. who brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God. I am the LORD.”

Leviticus 23

¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘The appointed times of the LORD which you shall proclaim are holy convocations; they are my appointed times.
3. Six days shall work be done, and on the seventh day is a sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; you shall do no work at all. It shall be a sabbath to the LORD in all of your dwellings.

¶4. “These are the appointed times of the LORD, holy convocations that you shall proclaim in their appointed season:

5. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight is the LORD’s Passover.
6. And on the fifteenth day of that month is the Feast of Unleavened Bread to the LORD; you shall eat unleavened bread seven days.
7. The first day shall be a holy convocation for you; you shall do no servile work.

8. And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD seven days. On the seventh day shall be a holy convocation; you shall do no servile work.”

¶9. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

10. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you have come in to the land that I am giving to you, and you reap its harvest, then you shall bring a sheaf from the first of your harvest to the priest.
11. And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD for you to be accepted; on the day following the Sabbath, the priest shall wave it.
12. And on the day that you wave the sheaf, you shall offer a year-old lamb without blemish as a burnt offering to the LORD.
13. And its grain offering shall be two tenth-parts of fine flour mixed with oil, an offering made by fire to the LORD, a placating aroma, and its drink offering shall be wine, a fourth-part of a hin.
14. And you shall not eat bread, nor parched grain, nor fresh ears until that same day, until you have brought the offering of your God; it is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

- ¶15. “And you shall count for yourselves from the day following the Sabbath, from the day you bring the sheaf of the wave offering, seven Sabbaths; they shall be complete weeks.
16. To the day following the seventh Sabbath, you shall count fifty days. Then you shall offer a new grain offering to the LORD.
17. From your dwellings, you shall bring out two loaves for the wave offering. They shall be of two tenth-parts of fine flour, baked with leaven, firstfruits to the LORD.
18. And with the bread, you shall offer seven lambs, a year-old, without blemish, and one bullock from the herd, and two rams; they shall be a burnt offering to the LORD, with their grain offerings, and their drink offerings, an offering made by fire, a placating aroma to the LORD.
19. And you shall make a sin offering with one male from the goats, and a sacrifice of peace offerings with two lambs, a year-old.
20. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits as a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs; they are holy to the LORD for the priest.
21. And you shall proclaim that on that same day shall be a holy convocation for you. You shall do no servile work; it is a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22. And when you reap a harvest from your land, you shall not completely reap the edge of your field in your reaping, and the gleaning of your harvest, you shall not gather. You shall leave them for the poor and for the stranger. I am the LORD your God.”

¶23. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

24. “Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, there shall be a sabbath for you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.
25. You shall do no servile work, and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.”

¶26. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

27. “Also, on the tenth day of this seventh month shall be the Day of Atonement; it shall be a holy convocation for you, and you shall afflict your souls, and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.

28. And you shall do no work that same day, for it is a Day of Atonement to make atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29. Any soul that does not afflict himself that same day shall surely be cut off from his people.
30. And any soul that does any work on that same day, that soul will I surely destroy from the midst of his people.
31. You shall do no work; it is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
32. It shall be a sabbath of rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. From the ninth day of the month at twilight, from twilight to twilight, you shall observe your sabbath."

¶33. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

34. "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'On the fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be a Feast of Booths, seven days unto the LORD.
35. On the first day shall be a holy convocation; you shall do no servile work.
36. Seven days shall you offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. The eighth day shall be a holy convocation for you, and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It is a solemn assembly; you shall do no servile work.'

- ¶37. "These are the appointed times of the LORD which you shall proclaim, holy convocations to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and grain offering, the sacrifice and drink offerings, each on its day,
38. besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings that you give to the LORD.

- ¶39. "Also, on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the land's harvest, you shall celebrate the feast of the LORD seven days. On the first day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.
40. And on the first day, you shall take for yourselves foliage of beautiful trees: fronds of palm-trees, and branches of leafy trees, and willows of the brook. And you shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.
41. "And you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD seven days each year. It is a statute forever throughout your generations; you shall celebrate it in the seventh month.
42. You shall dwell in the booths seven days. All native-born in Israel shall dwell in the booths,
43. so that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel dwell in booths when I brought them out from the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God."
44. And Moses declared the appointed times of the LORD to the children of Israel.

Leviticus 24

¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2. "Command the children of Israel, that they bring pure, beaten olive oil to you for the light, so that each lamp may burn continually.
3. Outside the veil of the testimony, within the tent of meeting, Aaron shall attend it continually from evening until morning before the LORD; it is a statute forever throughout your generations.
4. He shall attend the lamps on the menorah of pure gold continually before the LORD.

- ¶5. “And you shall take fine flour and bake twelve cakes with it; there shall be two tenth-parts in each cake.
6. And you shall set them in two rows, six in each row on the table of pure gold before the LORD.
7. And you shall provide pure frankincense on each row, that it may be for the bread, that is, for the memorial of the offerings made by fire to the LORD.
8. Every Sabbath day, he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, from the offerings of the children of Israel; it is an everlasting covenant.
9. And it shall be for Aaron and for his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place, for it is most holy to him from the offerings of the LORD made by fire; it is a statute forever.”
- ¶10. And the son of an Israelite woman (but he was the son of an Egyptian father), went out among the children of Israel, and the son of the Israelite woman and an Israelite man fought in the camp.
11. And the son of the Israelitish woman blasphemed the Name and cursed. And they brought him to Moses. (And his mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)
12. And they put him in custody, that the word of the LORD might be declared to them.
- ¶13. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
14. “Bring him who cursed outside of the camp, and all who heard him shall lay their hands on his head, and then the whole congregation shall stone him.
15. And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Any man who curses his God shall surely bear his sin.
16. And he that blasphemes the name of Jehovah shall surely be put to death, and the whole congregation shall certainly stone him. As with the stranger, so with the native born, when he blasphemes the Name, he shall be put to death.
- ¶17. And if anyone kills a man, he shall surely be put to death.
18. And he that kills a beast shall make restitution for it, life for life.
19. And if anyone causes a blemish in his neighbor, as he did, so shall it be done to him:
20. injury for injury, eye for eye, tooth for tooth. As he made a blemish in the man, so shall one be made in him.
21. And he that kills a beast shall make restitution for it, and he that kills a man shall be put to death.
22. There shall be one judgment for you. As with the stranger, so shall it be with the native born, for I am the LORD your God.”
23. And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, that they should bring the man who cursed outside the camp and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Leviticus 25

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses at Mount Sinai, saying,
2. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you come into the land that I am giving to you, the land shall also keep a Sabbath to the LORD.
3. Six years shall you sow your field, and six years shall you prune your vineyard, and gather its produce.
4. But in the seventh year shall be a Sabbath of rest for the land, a Sabbath to the LORD: you shall neither sow your field, nor prune your vineyard.

5. You shall not harvest what grows of itself from your harvest, nor shall you gather the grapes of your untrimmed vineyards. It shall be a year of rest for the land.
6. And during the land's Sabbath, there shall be food for you, for you, and for your male slave, and for your female slave, and for your hired servant, and for your sojourner of the foreigners with you.
7. And as for your livestock and the beast that is in your land, all its yield shall be for food.
- ¶8. "And you shall count for yourself seven sabbaths of years, seven years seven times, and the days of the seven sabbaths of years shall be forty-nine years.
9. And you shall cause a shofar blast to pass throughout the land: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, on the Day of Atonement, you shall cause a shofar blast to pass throughout all your land.
10. And you shall consecrate that year, the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land for all its inhabitants. It shall be a Jubilee for you, and each of you shall return to his possession, and each of you shall return to his family.
11. This fiftieth year shall be a Jubilee year for you. You shall not sow, neither shall you harvest what grows of itself in it, nor gather from its untrimmed vineyard,
12. for it is the Jubilee. It shall be holy to you. You shall eat of the yield of the field.
13. In the year of this Jubilee, each of you shall return to his possession.
14. And if you make a sale to your neighbor, or buy from your neighbor, you shall not oppress one another.
15. In proportion to the number of years after the Jubilee shall you buy from your neighbor, and in proportion to the number of years of production shall he sell to you.
16. According to the abundance of the years shall you increase its price, and according to the fewness of the years shall you reduce its price, for your selling shall be according to the number of years of production.
17. And none of you shall oppress his neighbor, but you shall fear your God, for I am the LORD your God.
18. You shall do my statutes, and you shall keep my judgments and do them, and then you will dwell safely upon the land.
19. And the land will yield its fruit, and you will eat to the full and dwell safely in it.
20. And if you should say, 'What will we eat in the seventh year? Behold, we will neither sow, nor gather our produce',
21. I have also commanded my blessing for you in the sixth year, and it will bring forth the produce of three years.
22. And you shall sow the eighth year, but you shall eat of the old produce until the ninth year; until its produce comes in, you shall eat of the old.
23. And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity, seeing the land is mine; for you are strangers and sojourners with me.
24. And in all the land of your possession, you shall allow redemption of the land.
- ¶25. "If your brother becomes poor and sells some of his possession, and his near kinsman comes to him, then he may redeem what his brother sold.
26. And if the man has no redeemer, but he becomes able and attains the means for its redemption,
27. then let him reckon the years since its sale and return the balance to the man to whom he sold it, and return to his possession.

28. But if he cannot find the means to restore it to himself, then what he sold shall remain in the hand of him who bought it until the year of the Jubilee; then in the Jubilee, it shall go out and return to his possession.
 29. And if a man sells a dwelling-house in a walled city, then its redemption may occur until a whole year passes after its sale; its redemption may occur during that time.
 30. But if it is not redeemed for him before a whole year is ended, then the house that is within the walled city shall remain its buyer's in perpetuity throughout his generations; it shall not go out in the Jubilee.
 31. But houses in the villages that do not have a wall round about shall be reckoned as fields of the country. You shall have the right of redemption, and it shall go out in the Jubilee.
 32. But in the cities of the Levites, redemption for the Levites of the houses of the cities of their possession may occur at any time,
 33. and any of the Levites may redeem it. But the house that was sold in the city of his possession shall go out in the Jubilee, for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.
 34. But the open field of their cities may not be sold, for it is a perpetual possession for them.
- ¶35. "And if your brother with you becomes poor and his means fails, then you shall strengthen him, even if a stranger or a sojourner, that he may continue with you.
36. Take no interest from him, or gain, but fear your God, that your brother may continue with you.
 37. Do not provide him your money on interest, nor provide him your food for profit.
 38. I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, to be your God.
- ¶39. "And if your brother with you becomes poor, and sells himself to you, you shall not have him do the work of a slave.
40. He shall be with you as a hired laborer, or as a sojourner; he shall serve with you until the year of Jubilee.
 41. Then he shall go out from you, he and his children with him, and he shall return to his family, and return to the possession of his fathers.
 42. For they are my slaves, whom I brought out from the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as a slave is put up for sale.
 43. You shall not rule over him harshly, but you shall fear your God.
 44. And your male and your female slave that remain with you shall be of the nations that are round about you; from them shall you buy a male or female slave.
 45. Moreover, you may buy of the children of the strangers that sojourn with you, and of their family that is with you, which they have borne in your land, and they are your possession.
 46. And you shall leave them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit as a possession forever. You shall have them as slaves, but as for your brothers of the children of Israel, you shall not rule over him, one over his brother, harshly.
 47. And if a stranger or a sojourner among you becomes well off, and your brother near him becomes poor and sells himself to the stranger or sojourner among you, or to descendants of the stranger's family,
 48. after he sells himself, he has the right of redemption; one of his brothers may redeem him,
 49. or his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or a close relative from his family may redeem him, or if he become able, then he may redeem himself.

50. And he shall reckon with his buyer from the year he was bought by him until the year of the Jubilee, and the money for his sale shall be according to the number of years, according to the days of a hired servant, shall it be for him.
51. If there are many years remaining, according to them shall he pay back the price of his redemption with the money from his purchase.
52. And if few years remain until the year of the Jubilee, then he shall reckon with him; he shall pay back his redemption according to his years.
53. He shall be with him as a yearly hired servant; he shall not rule over him harshly in your sight.
54. But if he is not redeemed in these ways, then he shall go out in the year of the Jubilee, he, and his children with him.
55. For the children of Israel are my servants; they are my servants whom I brought out from the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

Leviticus 26

- ¶1. “You shall not make idols for yourselves, nor shall you raise up for yourselves an image or pillar, nor shall you erect a carved stone in your land to bow down to it, because I am Jehovah, your God.
2. You shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary. I am Jehovah.
- ¶3. “If you walk in my statutes and observe my commandments and do them,
4. then I will give you your rains in their season, and the land will yield its produce, and the tree of the field will bear its fruit.
5. Your threshing season will last until the grape harvest, and grape harvest will last until seed-time. And you will eat your food to the full, and you will dwell safely in your land.
6. And I will establish peace in the land, and you will lie down and no one will make you afraid. And I will cause the harmful beast to cease from the land, and the sword will not pass through your land.
7. And you will pursue your enemies, and they will fall before you by the sword.
8. And five of you will pursue a hundred, and a hundred of you will pursue ten thousand, and your enemies will fall before you by the sword.
9. And I will turn to you, and I will make you fruitful, and I will multiply you, and I will establish my covenant with you.
10. And you will eat old store, and you will bring out the old because of the new.
11. And I will put my tabernacle in your midst, and my soul will not abhor you.
12. And I will walk about in your midst, and I will be your God, and you will be my people.
13. I am Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of the Egyptians, from being their slaves, and I broke the bars of your yoke and made you walk erect.
- ¶14. “But if you will not listen to me, and will not do all these commandments,
15. and if you refuse my statutes, and if your soul despises my judgments, so that you do not do all my commandments, so that you break my covenant,
16. I will surely do this to you: I will appoint over you terror, with consumption, and with the fever, consuming the eyes and draining the life, and you will sow your seed in vain, for your enemies will eat it.
17. And I will set my face against you, and you will be struck down before your enemies, and those who hate you will rule over you, and you will flee when no one is pursuing you.

- ¶18. “And if in spite of these things you will not listen to me, then I will again chasten you seven times for your sins.
19. And I will break your mighty pride. And I will make your skies like iron and your land like bronze,
20. and your strength will be spent in vain, and your land will not yield its produce, and the tree of the land will not bear its fruit.
21. And if you walk contrary to me, and will not listen to me, then I will add to you seven strokes, according to your sins.
22. And I will send against you beasts of the field, and they will bereave you, and they will kill your livestock, and they will diminish you, and your roads will be deserted.
23. And if by these things you are not corrected by me, and you walk contrary to me,
24. then will I also walk contrary to you, and I, myself, will strike you seven times for your sins.
25. And I will bring upon you a sword that executes the vengeance of the covenant. And when you are gathered together in your cities, I will send a plague in your midst, and you will be given into the hand of the enemy.
26. When I have broken your staff of bread, ten women will bake your bread in one oven, and they will return your bread by weight, and you will eat, but you will not be satisfied.
- ¶27. “And if you will not listen to me in this, but walk contrary to me,
28. then I will walk contrary to you in fury, and I, myself, will chasten you seven times for your sins.
29. And you will eat the flesh of your sons, and you will eat the flesh of your daughters.
30. And I will destroy your high places and cut down your images², and I will pile your corpses upon the corpses of your idols, and my soul will abhor you.
31. And I will make your cities a waste, and make your sacred places desolate, and I will not smell the fragrance of your placating aroma.
32. And I will make the land desolate, and your enemies who settle in it will be appalled at it.
33. And I will scatter you among the nations, and I will draw out a sword after you, and your land will be a desolation, and your cities will be a waste.
34. Then will the land enjoy its Sabbaths all the days of its being desolate while you are in the land of your enemies; then, the land will rest and enjoy its Sabbaths.
35. All the days of its being desolate, it will rest, because it did not rest on your Sabbaths while you were living on it.
36. And as for those among you who are left alive, I will cause faintness to come into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf will put them to flight, and they will flee as fleeing from a sword, and they will fall, though no one pursues.
37. And they will stumble, each over his brother, as if before a sword, though none pursues. And you will have no power to stand before your enemies.
38. And you will perish among the Gentiles, and the land of your enemies will devour you.
39. And they that are left of you will pine away in their iniquity in your enemies’ lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers will they pine away with them.
40. But if they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers in their treachery that they committed against me, and also that they walked contrary to me
41. and that I walked contrary to them and brought them into the land of their enemies, then, if their uncircumcised heart be humbled and they then accept their punishment,
42. then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and I will also remember my covenant with Abraham. And I will remember the land.

² Hebrew uncertain.

43. And the land will be abandoned by them, and without them, it will enjoy its Sabbaths in its desolation. And they will accept their punishment because, and only because, they despised my judgments and their soul abhorred my statutes.
44. Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them; neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly and to break my covenant with them, for I am the LORD their God.
45. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God. I am the LORD.”
46. These are the statutes, and the judgments, and the laws which the LORD made between Himself and the children of Israel at Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus 27

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘If anyone makes an exceptional vow, the persons shall belong to the LORD by your valuation.
 3. And your valuation shall be: for a male from twenty years up to sixty years, your valuation shall be fifty shekels of silver, according to the shekel of the sanctuary;
 4. and if it is for a female, then your valuation shall be thirty shekels;
 5. and if from five years up to twenty years, then your valuation for the male shall be twenty shekels, and for the female, ten shekels;
 6. and if from a month old up to five years, then your valuation for the male shall be five shekels of silver, and for the female, your valuation shall be three shekels of silver;
 7. and if from sixty years and up, if a male, then your valuation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female, ten shekels.
 8. But if he be poorer than your valuation, then he shall present him before the priest, and the priest shall estimate his value. The priest may value him according to the means of the one who vowed.
- ¶9. “And if it be a beast which they may offer as an offering to the LORD, all that he gives to the LORD shall be holy.
10. He shall not alter it nor exchange it, good for bad, or bad for good, and if he does exchange beast for beast, then it and his exchange shall be holy,
 11. and if it be any unclean beast that they may not offer as an offering to the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest.
 12. And the priest shall estimate its value, whether good or bad; according to your valuation by the priest, so shall it be.
 13. But if he would ever redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part to your valuation.
 14. And if a man consecrate his house to be holy to the LORD, then the priest shall estimate its value, whether good or bad; as the priest values it, so shall it stand.
 15. But if he who consecrated it redeems his house, then he shall add a fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it shall be his.
 16. And if a man consecrate a field of his possession to the LORD, then your valuation shall be according to its seed, a homer of barley seed at fifty shekels of silver.
 17. If he consecrate his field from the year of Jubilee, according to your valuation, it shall stand.
 18. But if he consecrate his field after the Jubilee, then the priest shall reckon the money for him according to the years that remain until the year of Jubilee, and your valuation shall be diminished.
 19. And if he that consecrated it would redeem the field, then he shall add a fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it shall be his.

20. And if he does not redeem the field and if he sells the field to another man, it may no longer be redeemed,
 21. and when the field goes out in the Jubilee, it shall be holy to the LORD as a devoted field for the priest; it shall be his possession.
 22. And if one consecrate to the LORD a field which he purchased, that is not of the fields of his possession,
 23. then the priest shall reckon to him the amount of your valuation until the year of Jubilee, and he shall set your valuation on that day; it is holy to the LORD.
 24. In the year of Jubilee, the field shall return to him from whom it was purchased, to him whose land possession it was.
 25. And all your valuation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary; twenty gerahs make a shekel.
 26. However, the firstborn that is born among beasts belongs to the LORD. No man shall consecrate it, whether ox or sheep; it is the LORD's.
 27. But if it is an unclean animal, then he may ransom it according to your valuation, but he shall add a fifth part to it. Or if it is not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to your valuation.
 28. However, no devoted thing that a man devotes to the LORD from all that he has shall be sold, whether man, or beast, or the field of his possession, nor shall it be redeemed; every devoted thing is most holy to the LORD.
 29. No devoted thing that is devoted by man shall be redeemed; it shall surely be put to death.
- ¶30. And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree is the LORD's; it is holy to the LORD.
31. But if a man would rather redeem some of his tithe, he shall add a fifth part to it.
 32. And all the tithe of herd or flock, every tenth one that passes under the rod, shall be holy to the LORD.
 33. He shall not consider whether it is good or bad, nor exchange it, but if he does exchange it, then both it and its exchange shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed."
 34. These are the commandments that the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel at Mount Sinai.

Numbers

Numbers 1

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on the first day of the second month of the second year after their coming out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2. “Count the whole congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names of every male, by their polls,
 3. twenty years old and above, everyone in Israel who goes out in the host; you and Aaron shall number them by their hosts.
 4. And with you shall be a man from each tribe, each a head of his father’s house.
 5. And these are the names of the men who shall stand with you: from Reuben, Elizur ben-Shedeur;
 6. from Simeon, Shelumiel ben-Zurishaddai;
 7. from Judah, Nahshon ben-Amminadab;
 8. from Issachar, Nethaneel ben-Zuar;
 9. from Zebulun, Eliab ben-Helon;
 10. of the children of Joseph: from Ephraim, Elishama ben-Ammihud; from Manasseh, Gamaliel ben-Pedahzur;
 11. from Benjamin, Abidan ben-Gideoni;
 12. from Dan, Ahiezer ben-Ammishadai;
 13. from Asher, Pagiel ben-Ochran;
 14. from Gad, Eliasaph ben-Deuel;
 15. from Naphtali, Ahira ben-Enan.”
 16. These were those called from the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were heads of thousands in Israel.
 17. And Moses and Aaron took these men who had been designated by their names.
 18. And they assembled the whole congregation on the first day of the second month, and they declared the lineage of their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of names of those twenty years and above, by their polls,
 19. just as the LORD commanded Moses. And he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.
- ¶20. And they were: The sons of Reuben, firstborn of Israel, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, by their polls, every male twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
21. those numbered of the tribe of Reuben: forty-six thousand five hundred.
- ¶22. The sons of Simeon, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, his numberings by the number of names, by their polls, every male twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
23. those numbered of the tribe of Simeon: fifty-nine thousand three hundred.
- ¶24. The sons of Gad, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
25. those numbered of the tribe of Gad: forty-five thousand six hundred and fifty.

¶26. The sons of Judah, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
27. those numbered of the tribe of Judah: seventy-four thousand six hundred.

¶28. The sons of Issachar, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
29. those numbered of the tribe of Issachar: fifty-four thousand four hundred.

¶30. The sons of Zebulun, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
31. those numbered of the tribe of Zebulun: fifty-seven thousand four hundred.

¶32. Of the sons of Joseph: The sons of Ephraim, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
33. those numbered of the tribe of Ephraim: forty thousand five hundred.
34. The sons of Manasseh, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
35. those numbered of the tribe of Manasseh: thirty-two thousand two hundred.

¶36. The sons of Benjamin, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
37. those numbered of the tribe of Benjamin: thirty-five thousand four hundred.

¶38. The sons of Dan, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
39. those numbered of the tribe of Dan: sixty-two thousand seven hundred.

¶40. The sons of Asher, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
41. those numbered of the tribe of Asher: forty-one thousand five hundred.

¶42. The sons of Naphtali, their generations, by their families, by the house of their fathers, by the number of names, twenty years old and above, all who go forth to war,
43. those numbered of the tribe of Naphtali: fifty-three thousand four hundred.

¶44. These were those numbered, which Moses, and Aaron, and the princes of Israel (twelve men, one each for the house of his fathers) numbered.
45. And all who were numbered of the sons of Israel, by the house of their fathers, twenty years old and above, all in Israel who go forth to war,
46. even all who were numbered were six hundred and three thousand, five hundred and fifty.

¶47. But the Levites were not numbered among them by the tribe of their fathers,
48. for the LORD had spoken to Moses, saying,
49. “Except that you shall neither number the tribe of Levi nor count them with the children of Israel,

50. but you shall appoint the Levites to be over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all its accoutrements, and over all that pertains to it. They shall bear the tabernacle and all its accoutrements, and they shall do the service of it, and they shall camp round about the tabernacle.
51. And when the tabernacle is to set out, the Levites shall take it down, and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up; and a stranger who comes near shall be put to death.
52. And the children of Israel shall camp, each tribe within its encampment, with each by its standard, according to their hosts.
53. But the Levites shall camp round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel; and the Levites shall keep charge of the tabernacle of the testimony.”
54. And the children of Israel did so; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they did.

Numbers 2

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,
2. “Every man of the children of Israel shall camp by his standard with the banners of the house of their fathers; they shall camp at a distance round about the tent of meeting.
 3. And those encamping eastward, toward the sunrise, shall be of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their hosts, with the prince of the children of Judah, Nahshon ben-Amminadab,
 4. and his host, those that {preserving the waw, or simply, those numbered.} were numbered of it, seventy-four thousand six hundred.
 5. And encamped beside him, the tribe of Issachar, with the prince of the sons of Issachar, Nethaneel ben-Zuar,
 6. and his host, those that were numbered of it, fifty-four thousand four hundred.
 7. Then the tribe of Zebulun, with the prince of the sons of Zebulun, Eliab ben-Helon.
 8. and his host, those that were numbered of it, fifty-seven thousand four hundred.
 9. All who were numbered of the camp of Judah, one hundred eighty-six thousand four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set out first.
- ¶10. The standard of the camp of Reuben shall be southward, according to their hosts, with the prince of the children of Reuben, Elizur ben-Shedeur,
11. and his host, those that were numbered of it, forty-six thousand five hundred.
 12. And encamped beside him, the tribe of Simeon, with the prince of the sons of Simeon, Shelumiel ben-Zurishaddai,
 13. and his host, those that were numbered of it, fifty-nine thousand three hundred.
 14. Then the tribe of Gad, with the prince of the sons of Gad, Eliasaph ben-Reuel,
 15. and his host, those that were numbered of it, forty-five thousand six hundred and fifty.
 16. All who were numbered of the camp of Reuben, one hundred fifty-one thousand four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set out second.
- ¶17. Then the tent of meeting shall set out, with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camps; as they encamp so shall they set forth, each in its place according to their standards.
- ¶18. The standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their hosts, shall be westward, with the prince of the children of Ephraim, Elishama ben-Ammihud,
19. and his host, those that were numbered of it, forty thousand five hundred.

20. And beside him, the tribe of Manasseh, with the prince of the sons of Manasseh, Gamaliel ben-Pedahzur,
 21. and his host, those that were numbered of it, thirty-two thousand two hundred.
 22. Then the tribe of Benjamin, with the prince of the sons of Benjamin, Abidan ben-Gideon,
 23. and his host, those that were numbered of it, thirty-five thousand four hundred.
 24. All who were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, one hundred eight thousand one hundred, according to their hosts. And they shall set out third.
- ¶25. The standard of the camp of Dan shall be northward, according to their hosts, with the prince of the children of Dan, Ahiezer ben-Ammishadai,
26. and his host, those that were numbered of it, sixty-two thousand seven hundred.
 27. And encamped beside him, the tribe of Asher, with the prince of the sons of Asher, Pagiel ben-Ochran,
 28. and his host, those that were numbered of it, forty-one thousand five hundred.
 29. Then the tribe of Naphtali, with the prince of the sons of Naphtali, Ahira ben-Enan,
 30. and his host, those that were numbered of it, fifty-three thousand four hundred.
 31. All who were numbered of the camp of Dan, one hundred fifty-seven thousand six hundred. And they shall set out at the rear according to their standards.”
- ¶32. These are all who were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers, all those who were numbered of the camps according to their hosts, six hundred and three thousand five hundred and fifty.
33. But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD had commanded Moses.
 34. And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; in this manner they encamped beside their standards, and thus each one set out by its families according to the house of their fathers.

Numbers 3

- ¶1. And these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day Jehovah spoke with Moses in mount Sinai.
2. And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
 3. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the anointed priests whose hands he consecrated to minister as a priest.
 4. But Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no sons; and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered as priests in the presence of Aaron their father.
- ¶5. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
6. “You shall bring the tribe of Levi near and present it before Aaron the priest, that they may minister to him. {happens in chapt. 8}
 7. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to perform the labor of the tabernacle.
 8. And they shall keep all the vessels of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Israel to perform the labor of the tabernacle.
 9. And you shall give the Levites to Aaron, and to his sons; they are wholly given to him from among the children of Israel.

10. And you shall appoint Aaron, and his sons, and they shall observe their priesthood; and the stranger who comes near shall be put to death.”

¶11. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12. “And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that open the womb of the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine.

13. For all firstborn are mine; on the day that I struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I consecrated as mine all firstborn in Israel. Whether man or beast, they shall be mine; I am the LORD.”

¶14. And the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15. “Number the children of Levi by the house of their fathers, by their families; you shall number them, every male a month old and above.”

16. And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17. And these are the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18. And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19. And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20. And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. They are the families of the Levites by the house of their fathers.

21. From Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites; these are the families of Gershonites.

22. Those numbered of them, by the number of all the males aged a month and above, these numbered seven thousand five hundred.

23. “The families of the Gershonites shall encamp westward, behind the tabernacle.

24. And the prince of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph ben-Lael.

25. And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, its covering, and the hanging for the entrance of the tent of meeting,

26. and the screens of the courtyard, and the hanging at the entrance {gate in Ex. 27:16} of the courtyard, which is in front of the tabernacle {4:26 also}, and by the altar all around, and its ropes, for all its service.”

27. And from Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites; these are the families of the Kohathites.

28. By number every male aged a month and above were eight thousand six hundred who kept the charge of the holy place.

29. “The families of the sons of Kohath shall encamp on the southward side of the tabernacle.

30. And the prince of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan ben-Uzziel.

31. And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the menorah, and the altars, and the vessels of the holy place with which they minister, and the hanging, and all its service.

32. And the prince over the princes of the Levites shall be Eleazar, son of Aaron the priest, having oversight of those who keep the charge of the holy place.”

33. From Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites; these are the families of Merari.

34. Those numbered of them, by the number of all the males aged a month and above, were six thousand two hundred.

35. “And the prince of the house of the father of the families of Merari shall be Zuriel ben-Abihail; they shall encamp on the northward side of the tabernacle.
36. And the oversight charge for the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and its bars, and its posts, and its sockets, and all its vessels, and all its service.
37. And the posts of the court round about, and their sockets, and their stakes, and their ropes.
38. And those that shall encamp before the tabernacle, to the east, before the tent of meeting eastward shall be Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger who comes near shall be put to death.”
39. All who were numbered of the Levites who were numbered by Moses and Aaron according to the word of the LORD, by their families, every male aged a month and above, were twenty-two thousand.

- ¶40. And the LORD said to Moses, “Number every firstborn male of the children of Israel aged a month and above, and take the number of their names.
41. And you shall take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of all the firstborn of the children of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of all the firstborn of the livestock of the sons of Israel.”
 42. And Moses numbered all the firstborn of the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded him.
 43. And all the firstborn males aged a month and above, by the number of their names of those who were numbered, were twenty-two thousand two hundred and seventy-three.

- ¶44. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
45. “Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn of the children of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of their livestock, and the Levites shall be mine; I am the LORD.
 46. And for the redemption price for the two hundred seventy-three of the firstborn of the sons of Israel who are in excess of the number of the Levites,
 47. you shall take five shekels each by the poll; you shall take it according to the shekel of the sanctuary (twenty gerahs to the shekel).
 48. And you shall give the money to Aaron, and to his sons, as the redemption price for the excess number of them.”
 49. And Moses took the redemption money for the number in excess of those redeemed by the Levites.
 50. For the firstborn of the sons of Israel he took the money, one thousand three hundred sixty-five shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary.
 51. And Moses gave the money for those redeemed to Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Numbers 4

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, saying,
2. “Take a census of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by the house of their fathers,
 3. from thirty years old and above up to fifty years old, all entering the host to do the work of the tent of meeting.
 4. This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath for the most holy things of the tent of meeting.
 5. When the camp sets out, Aaron and his sons shall go in and take down the veil for the hanging {Ex. 35:12; 39:34; 40:21} and cover the ark of the testimony with it.

6. And they shall lay a covering of badger skin on it and spread a solid blue cloth over it and put in its poles.
7. And they shall spread a blue cloth on the table of the Presence, and put the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and the libation cups on it; the perpetual bread {unique phrase. 2Kgs 25:29 does not have article and is subject/adverb} shall also be put on it.
8. And they shall spread a cloth of bright scarlet over them and cover that with a covering of badger skin and put in its poles.
9. And they shall take a blue cloth and cover the lampstand for the light, {see Ex. 35:14 for same phrase which is only place lampstand not changed to menorah in Ex.} and its {fem.=menorah} lamps, and its tongs, and its fire-pans, and all its vessels for oil with which they attend to it.
10. And they shall put it and all its accoutrements into a covering of badger skin and put it on a carrying pole. {See Num. 13:23 for example of two people carrying something. Yoke in Nah. 1:13, but surely the lampstand was too heavy for a shoulder yoke.}
11. And they shall spread a blue cloth on the gold altar, and cover it with a covering of badger skin, and put in its poles.
12. And they shall take all the vessels for ministering with which they minister with in the holy place and put them on a blue cloth and cover them with a covering of badger skin, and they shall put it on a carrying pole.
13. And they shall remove the ashes from the altar and spread a purple cloth over it.
14. And on it they shall lay all the vessels with which they minister on it, the fire-pans, the meat-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the accoutrements of the altar, and they shall spread a covering of badger skin over it, and put in its poles.
15. When the camp is to set out, and Aaron and his sons have finished covering the holy things and all the accoutrements of the holy place, after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear them, but they shall not touch the holy things, or they shall die. These things from the tent of meeting are the burden of the sons of Kohath.
16. And Eleazar, son of Aaron the priest shall have the oversight of the oil for the light, and the pungent incense, and the continual grain offering, and the anointing oil, the oversight of all the tabernacle, and all that is in it, of the holy place, and of all its accoutrements.”

¶17. And the LORD spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

18. “You shall not allow the tribe of the families of the Kohathites to be cut off from among the Levites,
19. but do this for them, that they may live and not die when they draw near to the most holy things. Aaron and his sons shall go in and assign each one of them to his service and to his burden.
20. But they shall not go in to watch as the holy things are covered {lit. swallowed up}, or they shall die.”

¶21. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

22. “Take a census of these also, the sons of Gershon, by the house of their fathers, by their families,
23. from thirty years old and above up to fifty years old you shall number them, all who enter to serve in the host to perform the labor of the tent of meeting.
24. This shall be the service of the families of the Gershonites – to serve, and to bear burdens.
25. And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and the covering of badger skin that is on top of it, and the hanging at the entrance of the tent of meeting.

26. And the screens of the courtyard, and the hanging at the entrance of the gate of the court that is in front of the tabernacle, and in front of the altar round about, and their ropes, and all the equipment for their service; and they shall do all that is to be done for them. {?}
27. All the service of the sons of the Gershonites shall be done in accordance with the commandment of Aaron and his sons regarding all their burden bearing and all their service, and you shall appoint all their burdens to them by charge. {?}
28. This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting, and their charge shall be in the hand of Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest.
- ¶29. As for the sons of Merari, by their families, by the house of their fathers, you shall number them.
30. From thirty years old and above up to fifty years old you shall number them, all entering the host to perform the labor of the tent of meeting. {a mix of vv.3, 23 + unique}
31. And this the charge of their burden, of all their labor in the tent of meeting, the boards of the tabernacle, and its bars, and its posts, and its sockets.
32. And the posts of the court round about, and their sockets, and their stakes, and their ropes, and all their equipment for all of their service, and by names shall you assign the equipment for the charge of their burden.
33. This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari for all their service in the tent of meeting, in the hand of Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest.”
34. And Moses, and Aaron, and the princes of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by the house of their fathers,
35. from thirty years old and above up to fifty years old, all who enter the host for the service of the tent of meeting. {identical to vv35, 43.}
36. And those numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.
37. These were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all who could serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses, and Aaron, numbered according to the command of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
38. And those numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families, and by the house of their fathers,
39. from thirty years old and above up to fifty years old, all who enter the host for the service of the tent of meeting,
40. even those numbered of them, by their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand six hundred and thirty.
41. These were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all who could serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses, and Aaron, numbered according to the command of the LORD. {cmp v37.}
42. And those numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by the house of their fathers,
43. from thirty years old and above up to fifty years old, all who enter the host for the service of the tent of meeting,
44. even those numbered of them, by their families, were three thousand two hundred.
45. These were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses, and Aaron, numbered according to the command of the LORD by the hand of Moses. {cmp. vv 37, 41.}
46. All those numbered whom Moses, and Aaron, and the princes of Israel, numbered of the Levites, by their families, by their families,
47. from thirty years old and above up to fifty years old, all who entered to perform the service of labor, and the service of bearing burdens in the tent of meeting,
48. even those numbered of them were eight thousand five hundred and eighty.

49. According to the command of the LORD by the hand of Moses, he numbered them, each one according to his service and according to his burden, thus were they numbered by him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 5

¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2. “Command the children of Israel, that they send out from the camp every leper, and anyone with a discharge, and everyone defiled by the dead.
3. Both male and female shall you send out. You shall send them out, outside of the camp so that they do not defile their camps where I dwell in their midst.”
4. And the children of Israel did so and sent them out, outside of the camp; as the LORD had said to Moses, so the children of Israel did.

¶5. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

6. “Speak to the children of Israel, ‘If a man or a woman commits any sin of man to act unfaithfully against the LORD, {Lev. 6:2} then that soul shall be guilty.
7. And they shall confess their sin that they committed, and recompense his wrong in full, and add a fifth to it, and give it to whomever he wronged.
8. But if there is no redeemer to whom he can recompense the wrong, the wrong shall be recompensed to the LORD for the priest, besides the ram of atonements with which he makes atonement for him.
9. And any portion from all the holy things of the children of Israel that they bring to the priest shall be his.
10. And each man’s holy things shall be his; whatever a man gives to the priest shall be his.”

¶11. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

12. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘If any man’s wife turns aside, and acts unfaithfully against him,
13. and a man lies sexually with her {Lev. 19:20}, and it is concealed from the eyes of her husband and is hidden, and she has been defiled, and there is no witness against her, and nor was she caught in the act,
14. but a spirit of jealousy comes over {verb is masc. cmp. v30} him, and he is jealous of his wife, and she is defiled, or if a spirit of jealousy comes over him, and he is jealous of his wife, but she is not defiled,
15. then the man shall bring his wife to the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley flour; he shall pour no oil on it, nor shall he put frankincense on it, for it is a jealousy offering; it is a memorial offering bringing iniquity to remembrance.
16. And the priest shall bring her near and present her before the LORD.
17. And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; the priest shall also take some of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle and put it in the water.
18. And the priest shall present the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman’s head, and he shall put the memorial offering in her palms, which is a jealousy offering, and in the priest’s hand shall be the bitter water that brings the curse.

19. And the priest shall cause her to swear an oath and say to the woman, 'If no man lay with you, and if you have not turned aside to uncleanness instead of to your husband, you shall be free from this bitter water that brings this curse.
20. But, if you have turned aside, instead of to your husband, and if you have defiled yourself, and a man, other than your husband, has given his copulation {Lev. 20:15} to you, you shall be cursed.'
21. Then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of cursing, and the priest shall say to the woman, 'The LORD make you a curse and an oath in the midst of your people when the LORD makes your thigh wither and your belly swell.
22. And this water that brings the curse shall go into your bowels to make your belly swell, and to cause your thigh to wither. 'And the woman shall say, 'Amen, amen.'
23. And the priest shall write these curses in the book and blot them with the water of bitterness.
24. Then he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that brings the curse, and the water that brings the curse shall go into her for bitterness.
25. Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering from the hand of the woman, and he shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it on the altar.
26. And the priest shall take a handful from the offering, its memorial portion, and burn it on the altar, and afterward he shall make the woman drink the water.
27. And when he has made her drink the water, then this shall come to pass; if she has defiled herself and acted unfaithfully against her husband, then the water that brings the curse shall go into her for bitterness, and her belly will swell and her thigh will wither, and the woman shall be a curse among her people,
28. but if the woman has not defiled herself, and she is clean, then she is free, and she shall conceive seed.
29. This is the law of jealousies for when a wife turns aside instead of to her husband, and she is defiled,
30. or for a man, when a spirit of jealousy comes over {verb fem.} him, and he is jealous of his wife, and he presents the woman before the LORD, and the priest performs all this law regarding her.
31. Then the man will be free from iniquity, and the woman, she shall bear her iniquity.

Numbers 6

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, 'When a man or a woman would do something extraordinary, vowing a vow of separation to be devoted to the LORD,
 3. he shall be separated from wine and strong drink, not drinking vinegar from wine or vinegar from strong drink, nor shall he drink any juice from grapes, nor shall he eat fresh or dried grapes.
 4. All the days of his separation, he shall not eat of anything that is made from the grapevine, whether seeds or only the skin.
 5. All the days of his vow of separation, no razor shall pass over his head until the days that he devotes to the LORD be fulfilled; he shall be holy, letting the locks of the hair of his head grow.
 6. All the days of his devotion to the LORD, he shall not go near a dead body.
 7. Whether for his father or his mother, or for his brother or his sister, he shall not be defiled for them when they die, for the separation to his God is upon his head.
 8. All the days of his separation he is holy to the LORD.
 9. And if a man very suddenly dies by him, and it defiles the head of his separation, then he shall shave his head on the day of his cleansing; on the seventh day he shall shave it.

10. And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves, or two young doves to the entrance of the tent of meeting,
11. And the priest shall make a sin offering with one, and a burnt offering with the other, and make atonement for him because he sinned on account of the body; and he shall consecrate his head that day.
12. Then he shall devote to the LORD the days of his separation, and he shall bring a year-old lamb {Lev. 12:6} for a guilt offering, but the first days shall be lost because his separation was defiled.
13. And this is the law for the devoted one on the day the days of his separation are fulfilled; one shall bring him to the entrance of the tent of meeting,
14. And he shall bring his offering to the LORD, a year-old lamb without blemish for a burnt offering, and a year-old ewe lamb without blemish for a sin offering, and a ram without blemish for peace offerings,
15. and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers smeared with oil, and their grain offering, and their drink offerings.
16. And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and he shall make his sin offering, and his burnt offering.
17. And with the ram he shall make the sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread, and the priest shall make his grain offering, and his drink offering.
18. And the devoted one shall shave the head of his separation at the entrance to the tent of meeting, and he shall take the hair of his head of separation and put it on the fire that is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.
19. And the priest shall take the boiled shoulder from the ram, and one unleavened cake from the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and put them on the palms of the devoted one, after he has shaved the hair of his separation.
20. And the priest shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD, (it is holy for the priest) with the breast of the wave offering, and with the thigh of the exsect offering, and afterward the devoted one may drink wine.
21. This is the law for the devoted one who has vowed his offering before the LORD for his separation, besides that which his hand is able to obtain; according to his vow that he vowed, thus he must do concerning the law of his separation.”

¶22. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

23. “Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, saying, Thus shall you bless the children of Israel, saying to them,
24. The LORD bless you and keep you.
25. The LORD make His face to shine upon you, and be gracious to you.
26. The LORD lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace.
27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.”

Numbers 7

- ¶1. And it came to pass on the day Moses finished setting up the tabernacle and had anointed it and consecrated it, and all its accoutrements, and the altar and all its accoutrements he had anointed and consecrated them,
2. that the princes of Israel, the heads of the house of their fathers, they who were the princes of the tribes, they who were over those who were numbered, drew near.

3. And they brought their offering, six covered wagons and twelve oxen, before the LORD; a wagon for two of the princes, and an ox for each one, and they presented them before the tabernacle. {}
4. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
5. "Receive these from them, and they shall be for use in the service of the tent of meeting, for you shall give them to the Levites, each one for its service."
6. So Moses took the wagons, and the oxen and gave them to the Levites. {}
7. Two wagons and four oxen he gave to the sons of Gershon for their service,
8. and four wagons and eight oxen he gave to the sons of Merari for their service under Ithamar, son of Aaron the priest. {}
9. But to the sons of Kohath he gave none because the service of the holy things was upon them; they were borne with the shoulder.
10. And the princes drew near for the dedication of the altar on the day that it was anointed, and the princes offered their offering before the altar.
11. And the LORD said to Moses, "They shall offer their offering for the dedication of the altar one prince a day – one prince each day."
12. And he that offered his offering on the first day was Nahshon ben-Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.
13. And his offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
14. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
15. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
16. one male from the goats for a sin offering; {}
17. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Nahshon ben-Amminadab.
- ¶18. On the second day, Nethaneel ben-Zuar, prince of Issachar, offered.
19. He offered his offering; one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
20. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
21. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
22. one male from the goats for a sin offering;
23. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Nethaneel ben-Zuar.
- ¶24. On the third day, the prince of the sons of Zebulun, Eliab ben-Helon, offered.
25. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
26. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
27. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
28. one male from the goats for a sin offering;
29. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Eliab ben-Helon.
- ¶30. On the fourth day, the prince of the sons of Reuben, Elizur ben-Shedeur, offered.

31. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
32. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
33. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
34. one male from the goats for a sin offering;
35. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Elizur ben-Shedeur.

¶36. On the fifth day, the prince of the sons of Simeon, Shelumiel ben-Zurishaddai, offered.

37. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
38. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
39. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
40. one male from the goats for a sin offering;
41. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Shelumiel ben-Zurishaddai.

¶42. On the sixth day, the prince of the sons of Gad, Eliasaph ben-Deuel, offered.

43. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
44. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
45. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
46. one male from the goats for a sin offering;
47. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Eliasaph ben-Deuel.

¶48. On the seventh day, the prince of the sons of Ephraim, Elishama ben-Ammihud, offered.

49. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
50. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
51. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
52. one male from the goats for a sin offering;
53. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Elishama ben-Ammihud.

¶54. On the eighth day, the prince of the sons of Manasseh, Gamaliel ben-Pedahzur, offered.

55. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;
56. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;
57. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;
58. one male from the goats for a sin offering;

59. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Gamaliel ben-Pedahzur.

¶60. On the ninth day, the prince of the sons of Benjamin, Abidan ben-Gideoni, offered.

61. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

62. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;

63. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;

64. one male from the goats for a sin offering;

65. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Abidan ben-Gideoni.

¶66. On the tenth day, the prince of the sons of Dan, Ahiezer ben-Ammishadai, offered.

67. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

68. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;

69. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;

70. one male from the goats for a sin offering;

71. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Ahiezer ben-Ammishadai.

¶72. On the eleventh day, the prince of the sons of Asher, Pagiel ben-Ochran, offered.

73. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

74. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;

75. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;

76. one male from the goats for a sin offering;

77. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Pagiel ben-Ochran.

¶78. On the twelfth day, the prince of the sons of Naphtali, Ahira ben-Enan, offered.

79. His offering was one silver dish, its weight one hundred thirty shekels; one silver basin of seventy shekels according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them filled with fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering;

80. one gold spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;

81. one bullock from the herd, one ram, one year-old lamb, for a burnt offering;

82. one male from the goats for a sin offering;

83. and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs, a year-old; this was the offering of Ahira ben-Enan.

¶84. This was for the dedication of the altar from the princes of Israel, on the day that it was anointed: twelve silver dishes, twelve silver basins, twelve gold spoons;

85. each silver dish weighing one hundred thirty shekels, and each basin seventy, all the silver accoutrements two thousand four hundred, according to the shekel of the sanctuary;

86. twelve gold spoons full of incense, each spoon ten shekels apiece, according to the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the spoons was one hundred twenty shekels.
87. All the cattle for the burnt offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the year-old lambs twelve, with their grain offering; and the males of the goats were twelve for the sin offering.
88. And all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace offerings were twenty-four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the year-old lambs sixty; this was for the dedication of the altar, after its anointing.
- ¶89. And when Moses went in to the tent of meeting to speak with Him, then he heard the voice speaking to him from on the mercy seat which was on the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim; and He spoke to him.

Numbers 8

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "Speak to Aaron, and say to him, 'When you light the lamps, the seven lamps will give light to the area in front of the menorah.' {}
3. And Aaron did so; he lit its lamps to give light in front of the menorah, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4. And the work of the menorah was of beaten gold; from its base to its flowers it was of beaten work; according to the vision that the LORD showed Moses, so he made the menorah.
- ¶5. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
6. "Take the Levites from among the children of Israel and cleanse them.
7. And thus shall you do to them to cleanse them: you shall sprinkle water of purification on them, and they shall pass a razor over all their flesh and wash their clothes, and cleanse themselves.
8. Then they shall take a bullock from the herd with its grain offering of fine flour mixed with oil, and a second bullock from the herd you shall take for a sin offering.
9. And you shall bring the Levites near before the tent of meeting and assemble the whole congregation of the children of Israel.
10. Then you shall bring the Levites near before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall lay their hands on the Levites.
11. And Aaron shall offer {wave} the Levites as a wave offering of the children of Israel before the LORD, that they may do the service of the LORD.
12. And the Levites shall lay their hands on the head of the bullocks, and with one you shall make a sin offering, and with the other a burnt offering to the LORD, to make atonement for the Levites.
13. Then you shall present the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, offer them as a wave offering to the LORD.
14. Thus shall you separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.
15. And after that the Levites shall go in to serve at the tent of meeting, when you have cleansed them and offered them as a wave offering.
16. For they are wholly dedicated to me from among the children of Israel; instead of all who first open the womb, the firstborn of all the children of Israel, I have taken them for myself.
17. Because all the firstborn among the children of Israel are mine, whether man or beast. On the day that I struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.
18. But I have taken the Levites instead of all the firstborn of the children of Israel.
19. And I have given the Levites as gifts to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel to do the service of the children of Israel in the tent of meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel, so there will be no plague among the children of Israel when they draw near to the sanctuary."

20. And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did so to the Levites; according to all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites; so the children of Israel did to them.
21. And the Levites cleansed themselves and they washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as a wave offering before the LORD, and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them.
22. And after that the Levites entered in to do the service in the tent of meeting before Aaron, and before his sons; as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so they did to them.

¶23. And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying,

24. “This is what pertains to the Levites: from twenty-five years old and above they shall enter in to serve in the host in the service of the tent of meeting.
25. And from fifty years old they shall withdraw from the host for the service, and they shall serve no more.
26. Yet each shall minister to his brothers in the tent of meeting by keeping guard, but they shall do no service. Thus shall you do to the Levites concerning their charges.”

Numbers 9

¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they came out from the land of Egypt, saying,

2. “The children of Israel shall also observe the Passover at its appointed time.
3. On the fourteenth day of this month at twilight you shall observe it at its appointed time; according to all its statutes, and according to all its ordinances, shall you observe it.”
4. And Moses told the children of Israel to observe the Passover.
5. And they observed the Passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight in the wilderness of Sinai; according to all that the LORD has commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did.
6. But there were men who were defiled by the body of a man and not able to observe the Passover on that day, so they came before Moses, and before Aaron, on that day.
7. And those men said to him, “We are defiled by the body of a man. Why are we restrained so that we cannot offer the offering of the LORD at its appointed time among the children of Israel?”
8. And Moses said to them, “Wait, and let me hear what the LORD will command concerning you.”

¶9. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

10. “Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘If any man of you or your descendants is unclean by reason of a dead body, or is on a journey afar off, he shall observe the Passover of the LORD.
11. In the second month, on the fourteenth day at twilight, they shall observe it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.
12. They shall leave nothing of it until morning, nor shall they break a bone of it; according to all the statutes of the Passover shall they keep it.
13. But the man who is clean or is not on a journey, and he refrains from observing the Passover, that soul shall also be cut off from his people, because he did not bring the offering of the LORD at its appointed time; that man shall bear his sin.
14. And if a stranger sojourns among you and would observe the Passover of the LORD, then according to the statute of the Passover and its ordinance shall he observe it; there shall be one statute for you, and for the stranger, and for one born in the land.”

- ¶15. And on the day that the tabernacle was set up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, the tent of meeting, and at evening it was over the tabernacle, in appearance like fire, until morning.
16. And so it was continually; the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire at night.
17. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tent of meeting, then after that the children of Israel journeyed, and at the place where the cloud settled, there the children of Israel encamped.
18. At the command of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the command of the LORD they encamped; all the days that the cloud settled over the tabernacle they remained encamped.
19. And when the cloud remained many days over the tabernacle, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and they did not journey.
20. Even when it was that the cloud was over the tabernacle for few days, at the command of the LORD they encamped, and at the command of the LORD they journeyed.
21. And so it was, when the cloud remained from evening until morning, and then the cloud was taken up in the morning, that they journeyed; whether day or night, when the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.
22. Whether for two days, or a month, or many days, that the cloud remained over the tabernacle to settle on it, the children of Israel remained encamped, and they did not journey; but when it was taken up, they journeyed.
23. At the command of the LORD they encamped, and at the command of the LORD they journeyed; they kept the charge of the LORD, at the command of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

Numbers 10

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Make for yourself two trumpets; of beaten silver you shall make them, and they will be for you for the calling of the congregation, and for breaking the encampments.
3. When they blow with both of them, then all the congregation shall gather themselves to you at the entrance of the tent of meeting.
4. But if they blow with one, then the princes, heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves to you.
5. And when you blow an alarm, then the camps encamped eastward shall set out.
6. And when you blow a second alarm, then the camps encamped southward shall set out; they shall blow an alarm for them to set out.
7. But when the Assembly is to assemble you shall blow, but they shall not sound an alarm.
8. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets, and they shall be for you a statute forever for your generations.
9. And when you go to war in your land against an enemy who is oppressing you, then you shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and you will be remembered before the LORD your God, and you shall be delivered from your enemies.
10. Also, on a day of your rejoicing, and at your appointed times, and at the beginning of your months, then you shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings, and they will be a memorial for you before your God; I am the LORD your God.”
- ¶11. And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony,

12. and the children of Israel set out from the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud settled in the wilderness of Paran.
 13. And they set out for the first time according to the command of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
 14. And the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set out first, according to their hosts, and over its {his?} host was Nahshon ben-Amminadab;
 15. then over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel ben-Zuar;
 16. and over the host of the tribe of Zebulun was Eliab ben-Helon.
 17. And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon set out, and the sons of Merari set out bearing the tabernacle.
 18. And the standard of the camp of Reuben set out, according to their hosts, and over its host was Elizur ben-Shedeur;
 19. and over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel ben-Zurishaddai;
 20. and over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph ben-Deuel.
 21. And the Kohathites set out bearing the sanctuary, and the others set up tabernacle before they arrived.
 22. And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set out, according to their hosts, and over its host was Elishama ben-Ammihud;
 23. and over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel ben-Pedahzur;
 24. and over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan ben-Gideon.
 25. Then the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set out, according to their hosts, at the rear of all the camps, and over its host was Ahiezer ben-Ammishaddai;
 26. and over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel ben-Ocran;
 27. and over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira ben-Enan.
 28. This was order of breaking the camps of the children of Israel, according to their hosts when they set out.
- ¶29. And Moses said to Hobab, son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are setting out for the place of which the LORD said, 'I will give it to you.' Come with us, and we will do good to you, for the LORD has spoken of good things concerning Israel."
30. But he said to him, "I will not go except to my land, and go to my kindred."
31. And he said, "I pray you, do not leave us, because you have known our encampment in the wilderness, and you would be as eyes for us.
32. And it will come to pass, if you go with us, it will indeed be that whatever goodness the LORD does for us, we will also cause to be done for you."
33. And they set out from the mount of the LORD three days' journey, and the ark of the covenant of the LORD journeyed before them three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.
34. And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day when they set out from the camp.
- ¶35. And whenever the ark set out, then Moses said, "Rise up, O LORD, and let your enemies be scattered; and let those who hate you flee from before you."
36. And when it rested, he said, "Return, O Lord, to the ten thousand thousands of Israel."

- ¶1. And it came to pass that when the people complained among themselves, it was evil in the ears of the LORD, and when the LORD heard it, his anger was kindled, and fire from the LORD burned among them and consumed some in the outer part of the camp.
2. And the people cried out to Moses, and Moses prayed to the LORD and the fire died down.
3. And he named that place Taberah, because fire from the LORD burned among them.
- ¶4. And the rabble that was among them had lustful desires, and the children of Israel also turned away and wept, and they said, “Who will give us flesh to eat?
5. We remember the fish that we ate freely in Egypt, the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic.
6. For now, our soul is dried up; there is nothing at all but the manna for our eyes to look at.”
7. (And this manna was like coriander seed, and its appearance like that of bdellium.
8. And the people went about and collected it, and they ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and then baked it in a pot and made cakes from it; and its taste was like the taste of fresh oil.
9. And when the dew fell on the camp at night, the manna fell on it.)
10. And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, each man at the entrance of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, and it was evil in Moses’ eyes.
11. And Moses said to the LORD, “Why have you done evil to your servant, and why have I not found favor in your eyes, that you laid the burden of all this {these would be easier} people on me?
12. Did I conceive all this people, or did I bring it forth, that you could say to me, ‘Bear it in your bosom, as one who nourishes bears a nursing child, to the land — ’that you swore to give their fathers,
13. From where do I get flesh to give to all this people? For they weep against me, saying, ‘Give us flesh that we may eat.’
14. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.
15. If you will deal with me like this, kill me, I pray, at once, if I have found favor in your eyes, and let me not see my distress.”
- ¶16. But the LORD said to Moses, “Gather to me seventy men from the elders of Israel whom you know to be elders of the people and their officers, and bring them to the tent of meeting, that they may present themselves there with you,
17. and I will come down and talk with you there, and I will take some of the Spirit that is on you and put it on them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with you so that you do not bear it alone.
18. And to the people you shall say, ‘Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, and you shall eat flesh, for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, “Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well for us in Egypt.” Therefore, the LORD shall give you flesh to eat.
19. You shall not eat it for one day, neither two days nor five days, neither yet ten days nor twenty days.
20. For a whole month of days, until it comes out of your nostrils, and it becomes nauseating to you, because you have despised Jehovah who is among you, and have wept before him, saying, “Why did we come out of Egypt?” ’ ”
21. And Moses said, “The people whom I am among are six hundred thousand on foot, and you say, ‘I will give them flesh, and they shall eat it for a month of days.’”

22. Shall flock and herd be slaughtered for them, or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered for them, to provide for them?"
- ¶23. And the LORD said to Moses, "Has the LORD's hand been shortened? You shall now see whether my word shall come to pass for you or not."
24. And Moses went out and spoke the word of the LORD to the people, and he gathered seventy men from the elders of the people, and he stood them round about the tent.
25. And the LORD came down in a cloud and spoke to him, and he took some of the Spirit that was on him and put it on the seventy men, the elders, and it came to pass, that when the Spirit rested upon them they prophesied, but they did not do this again.
26. But two men, the name of the first Eldad, and the name of the second Medad, remained in the camp. And the Spirit rested on them, (they were also among those who were recorded), though they did not go out to the tent, and they prophesied by themselves {Hithpael?} in the camp.
27. And a young man ran and told Moses, "Eldad and Medad are prophesying by themselves in the camp."
28. Then Joshua ben-Nun, Moses' minister from his youth, answered and said, "My lord Moses, forbid them."
29. But Moses said to him, "Are you envying for my sake that the LORD would permit whosoever of all the people to be prophets, that the LORD would put His Spirit on them?"
30. And Moses went into the camp, he, and the elders of Israel.
31. And a wind went forth from the LORD and brought quails from the sea, and it left them by the camp, a day's journey this side and a day's journey that side, round about the camp and two cubits deep on the surface of the ground.
32. And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quail. The least anyone gathered was ten homers, and they spread them out for themselves round about the camp.
33. The flesh was still between their teeth, not yet chewed, when the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD struck down the people with a very grievous plague.
34. And he named that place Kibroth-hattaavah, because they buried the people that lusted there.
35. The people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah to Hazeroth; and they were at Hazeroth.

Numbers 12

- ¶1. And Miriam spoke with Aaron against Moses on account of the Cushite woman whom he had taken, for he had taken a Cushite woman.
2. And they said, "Has the LORD indeed only spoken to Moses? Has He not spoken to us also?" And the LORD heard it.
3. (Now the man Moses was very meek, more than any man that was on the face of the earth.)
4. And the LORD spoke suddenly to Moses, and to Aaron, and to Miriam, "Come out, the three of you, to the tent of meeting." And the three of them came.
5. And the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud, and it stood at the entrance of the tent, and he called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came forward.
6. And He said, "Hear now my words. If there be a prophet among you, I, Jehovah, will make myself known to him in a vision; I will speak with him in a dream.
7. Not so with my servant Moses, who is faithful in all my house.

8. Mouth to mouth do I speak with him, and visibly {clearly?}, and not with riddles, and he beholds the likeness of the LORD. Then, why were you not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?"
9. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and He went.
10. And the cloud departed from over the tent, and, behold, Miriam became leprous, like snow, and Aaron turned to Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.
11. And Aaron said to Moses, "Oh, my lord, do not, I beg you, lay upon us the sin that we foolishly committed, and in which we have sinned.
12. Oh, let her not be as one dead when they come out their mother's womb whose flesh is half eaten up."
13. And Moses cried out to Jehovah, saying, "O God, I beg you, heal her now!"
14. But Jehovah said to Moses, "Had her father but spit in her face, would she not be ashamed seven days? She shall be shut up seven days outside of the camp. After that, she can be brought in."
15. And Miriam was shut up outside of the camp seven days, and the people did not journey until Miriam was brought in.
16. And afterward the people journeyed from Hazeroth, and they encamped in the wilderness of Paran.

Numbers 13

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. "Send out for yourself men who will search out the land of Canaan which I am giving to the children of Israel; you shall send one man, each man from a tribe of his fathers, each a prince among them."
 3. And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the word of the LORD; all of them were princes, chiefs of the children of Israel.
 4. And these were their names: from the tribe of Reuben, Shammua ben-Zaccur;
 5. from the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat ben-Hori;
 6. from the tribe of Judah, Caleb ben-Jephunneh;
 7. from the tribe of Issachar, Igal ben-Joseph;
 8. from the tribe of Ephraim, Hosea ben-Nun;
 9. from the tribe of Benjamin, Palti ben-Raphu;
 10. from the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel ben-Sodi;
 11. from the tribe of Joseph, (the tribe of Manasseh), Gaddi ben-Susi;
 12. from the tribe of Dan, Ammiel ben-Gemalli;
 13. from the tribe of Asher, Sethur ben-Michael;
 14. from the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi ben-Vopshi;
 15. from the tribe of Gad, Geuel ben-Machi.
 16. These are the names of the men that Moses sent to search out the land. But Moses called Hosea ben-Nun, Joshua.
 17. And Moses sent them to search out the land of Canaan, and he said to them, "Go up this way through the Negev, and go on up to the hill country,
 18. and observe how the land is, and whether the people who dwell on it are strong or weak, whether few or many,
 19. and what the land that they dwell in is like, whether good or bad, and in what manner of cities they dwell, whether in encampments or in strongholds,

20. and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there are trees in it, or not. And strengthen yourselves and bring some of the fruit of the land.” (Now the season was the time for the firstfruit of the grapes.)
21. And they went up and searched out the land from the wilderness of Zin as far as the plain at the approach to Hamath.
22. And they went up through the Negev and came to Hebron, and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the sons of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)
23. And they came to the valley of Eshcol, and from there they cut down a branch with one bunch of grapes, and they bore it on a carrying pole between two, and some of the pomegranates, and some of the figs.
24. That place was called the valley of Eshcol, on account of the bunch of grapes from there that the sons of Israel cut down.
25. And they returned from searching the land at the end of forty days.
26. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel in the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and they brought back word to them, and all the congregation, and they showed them the fruit of the land.
27. And they told him, and said, “We came to the land where you sent us, and yes, it flows with milk and honey, and this is its fruit.
28. However, the people who dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified and very great, and we also saw the sons of Anak there.
29. Amalek dwells in the land of the Negev; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the hill country, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the side of the Jordan.”
30. Then Caleb silenced the people before Moses, and he said, “Let us go up at once and possess it, for we are well able to do it.”
31. But the men who went up with him said, “We are not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than us.”
32. And they brought an evil report of the land that they had searched out to the children of Israel, saying, “The land that we passed through to search it out is a land that consumes its inhabitants, and all the people that we saw throughout it are men of great stature.
33. We also saw the giants there, sons of Anak of the giants, and we were as grasshoppers in our eyes, and so we were in their eyes.”

Numbers 14

- ¶1. Then all the congregation lifted up and joined their voices, and the people wept throughout that night.
2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, and then the whole congregation said to them, “If only we had died in the land of Egypt, or that we had died in this wilderness!
3. For why has Jehovah brought us to this land to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will become a prey. Would it not be better for us to return to Egypt?”
4. And they said, each one to his brother, “Let us appoint a leader, and let us return to Egypt.”
5. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before the whole Assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6. But Joshua ben-Nun and Caleb ben-Jephunneh, who were among those who spied out the land, rent their garments,
7. and they said to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, "The land which we went to spy out is an extraordinarily good land!
8. If Jehovah is pleased with us, He will bring us into this land and give it to us, a land that flows with milk and honey!
9. Only, do not rebel against Jehovah, so that you are afraid of the people of the land, for they are bread for us! Their protection is departed from them, and Jehovah is with us! Don't be afraid!"
10. Then all the congregation said to stone them with stones. But the glory of Jehovah appeared in the tabernacle of meeting to all the children of Israel
11. And Jehovah said to Moses, "How long will this people spurn me? And how long will they not have faith in me, for all the signs that I have performed in their midst?
12. I will strike them with a plague and disinherit them, and I will make you into a great nation, and mightier than them."
13. And Moses said to Jehovah, "But the Egyptians will hear. For by your power you brought this people up from their midst,
14. and they will tell the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that you, Jehovah, are in the midst of this people, that you, Jehovah, are seen eye to eye, and your cloud stands over them, and you go before them in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night.
15. But should you kill this people as one man, then the nations that have heard of your fame will report, saying,
16. 'Because Jehovah was not able to bring this people to the land that he swore to them, therefore He slaughtered them in the wilderness.'
17. I pray then, let the power of my LORD now be great, as you spoke, saying,
18. 'Jehovah! Slow to anger, and abundant in mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and who by no means will leave the wicked unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations. ' {Ex. 34:6-7}
19. Forgive {Pardon? salach}, I pray you, the iniquity of this people according to the greatness of your mercy, and as you have forgiven {nasa} this people from Egypt even until now."
20. And Jehovah said, "I have forgiven in accordance with your word,
21. but even so, as I live, and as the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD,
22. truly, all the men who saw my glory, and my signs that I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and tested me these ten times, and have not heeded my voice,
23. they will never see the land that I swore to their fathers, neither shall any who spurned me see it.
24. But, my servant Caleb, because he had a different spirit with him, and fully followed me, then I will bring him into the land that he went into, and his seed shall possess it.
25. Now, the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwell in the valley. Tomorrow, turn, and take yourselves into the wilderness, by the way of the Red Sea."
26. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, saying,
27. "How long will I bear from this evil congregation what they are murmuring against me? The murmurings of Israel that they murmur against me I have heard.

28. Say to them, ‘As I live, says Jehovah, if it will not be that just as you spoke in my ears, so will I do to you.
29. Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness, yea, all who were numbered, your whole number, from twenty years old and above who have murmured against me.
30. As if any of you shall come into the land for which I raised my hand to establish you in it, except Caleb ben-Jephunneh, and Joshua ben-Nun.
31. But your little ones whom you said would be a prey, even them shall I bring in, and they will know the land which you rejected.
32. But as for you, your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness.
33. And your children shall tend flocks in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until the last of your carcasses drops in the wilderness.
34. By the number of the days that you searched out the land, forty days, a day for a year, a day for a year, shall you bear your iniquities forty years, and you will know my enmity.
35. I, Jehovah, have spoken; on my life I will do this to all this evil congregation that are gathered against me in this wilderness; they shall come to an utter end, and there they shall die.”
36. And the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land returned and made all the congregation murmur against him by bringing an evil report concerning the land.
37. those men that brought an evil report of the land died by the plague before the LORD.
38. But Joshua ben-Nun, and Caleb ben-Jephunneh, of those men who went to search out the land lived.
39. And Moses told these things to all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.
40. And they arose early in the morning {1Sa 1:19} and went up to the top of the mountain, saying,
“Behold, we are here, and we will go up to the place that Jehovah said, for we have sinned.”
41. But Moses said, “Why do this? You are transgressing the word of the LORD; and it will not succeed.
42. Do not go up because Jehovah is not in your midst, that you be not struck down before your enemies.
43. For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and you shall fall by the sword because you have turned back from following Jehovah, and Jehovah will not be with you.”
44. But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, did not depart from the midst of the camp.
45. And the Amalekites came down, with the Canaanites who dwelt in that mountain, and they struck them down, and destroyed them as far as Hormah.

Numbers 15

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
2. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you come into the land that you shall inhabit, which I am giving to you,
3. and you make an offering by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice for an exceptional vow, or a freewill offering, or at your appointed times, to make a placating aroma to Jehovah, whether from the herd or the flock,
4. then he who brings his offering to the LORD shall bring a grain offering of a tenth-part of fine flour mixed with a fourth-part of a hin of oil,
5. and a fourth-part of a hin of wine for the drink offering; you shall do this for each lamb of the burnt offering or sacrifice.

6. Or, for a ram you shall make a grain offering of two tenth-parts of fine flour mixed with a third-part of a hin of oil.
7. And for the drink offering you shall offer a third-part of a hin of wine, a placating aroma to the LORD.
8. And when you prepare a young bullock as a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice for an exceptional vow or of peace offerings to the LORD,
9. then he shall offer with the young bullock a grain offering of three tenth-parts of fine flour mixed with half a hin of oil.
10. And you shall offer as a drink offering half a hin of wine as an offering made by fire, a placating aroma to the LORD.
11. In this manner shall it be done for one ox, or for one ram, or for a lamb of the sheep, or of the kids.
12. According to the number that you prepare, so shall you do for each one of their number.
13. All the native born shall do these things in this manner to offer an offering made by fire, a placating aroma to the LORD.
14. And if a stranger sojourning with you, or whoever is among you throughout your generations, would make an offering made by fire, a placating aroma to the LORD, just as you do, so shall he do.
15. In the Assembly, there shall be one ordinance for you and for the foreigner who dwells among you, an ordinance forever throughout your generations; as you are, so will the foreigner be before Jehovah.
16. There shall be one law and one custom for you and for the foreigner who dwells with you.

¶17. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

18. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you come into the land where I am bringing you,
19. then it shall be that when you are eating of the food of the land you shall take a portion to the LORD.
20. You shall offer a cake from the first of your dough as a portion; like the portion from the threshing-floor, so shall you excise it.
21. From the first of your dough, you shall give a portion to the LORD throughout your generations.’”

- ¶22. “And if you have erred and not kept any of these commandments that the LORD has spoken to Moses,
23. any that the LORD commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded him, and onward throughout your generations,
 24. then it shall be, if it was committed ignorantly without the awareness of the congregation, that the whole congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, a placating aroma to the LORD, with its grain offering, and its drink offering, according to the ordinance, then one male from the goats for a sin offering.
 25. And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it was ignorance, and they shall bring their offering made by fire to the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD for their ignorance.
 26. And it shall be forgiven for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and for the stranger who sojourns in their midst, because all the people were in ignorance.”

- ¶27. “And if one soul sins ignorantly, then he shall bring a year old she goat for a sin offering.
28. and the priest shall make atonement before the LORD for the soul who sinned ignorantly when he has sinned ignorantly, making atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.
 29. There shall be one law for you concerning him who commits sin ignorantly, both for the native-born children of Israel, and for the stranger who sojourns in your midst.

30. But the soul who acts defiantly, whether born in the land or a foreigner, he is reviling Jehovah, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
31. Because he has despised the word of the LORD and broken my commandment, that soul shall be surely be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.”
- ¶32. And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering wood on the sabbath day.
33. And those who found him gathering wood brought him to Moses, and to Aaron, and to the whole congregation.
34. And they put him in custody, because what should be done to him it had not been declared.
35. And the LORD said to Moses, “The man shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside of the camp.”
36. Then all the congregation brought him outside of the camp, and they stoned him with stones, and he died as the LORD had commanded Moses.
37. And the LORD said to Moses, saying,
38. “Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them that they shall make for themselves tassels on the edges of their garments throughout their generations, and on the tassels at the edges they shall put a blue ribbon. {or maybe, and they shall put the tassels on the edges with blue thread}
39. And it shall be for you a tassel that you will look at, and remember all the commandments of the LORD and do them, and that you do not seek after your own heart, and after your eyes which you go whoring after,
40. so that you shall remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy to your God.
41. I am the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; I am Jehovah your God.”

Numbers 16

- ¶1. Now, Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took
2. men of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, chosen men of the Assembly, men of reputation, and they rose up before Moses.
3. And they assembled against Moses and against Aaron, and they said to them, “You take too much on yourselves! For the whole congregation is holy – all of them – and Jehovah is in their midst! Why then do you exalt yourselves above the Assembly of Jehovah?”
4. And when Moses heard this, he fell on his face.
5. Then he spoke to Korah and to all his congregation, saying, “In the morning, Jehovah will show who is His, and who is holy, and He will cause him to draw near to Him. And He will cause the one He has chosen for Himself to draw near Him.
6. Do this. Take censers for yourselves, Korah and all his congregation,
7. and put fire in them, and lay incense on them before Jehovah tomorrow. And it will be that the one whom Jehovah chooses, he is holy. You take too much on yourselves, you sons of Levi!”
8. And Moses said to Korah, “Hear me now, you sons of Levi!
9. Is it a small thing to you that the God of Israel has separated you from the congregation of Israel to bring you near to Him to do the work of the tabernacle of Jehovah and to stand before the congregation to serve them?

10. He has brought you, Korah, near, and all your brothers, the sons of Levi, with you, and you are after the priesthood as well?
11. That is why you and your congregation have assembled yourselves against Jehovah! As for Aaron, what is he, that you murmur against him?"
12. And Moses sent to call for Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, but they said, "We will not come up.
13. Is it a small thing that you brought us out of a land flowing with milk and honey to kill us in the wilderness, that you had to appoint yourself ruler over us? Yea, you have made yourself a prince.
14. Indeed, you have not brought us to a land flowing with milk and honey, or given an inheritance of the field and vineyard to us. Will you put out the eyes of those men? We will not come up."
15. Then Moses was very angry, and said to the Jehovah, "Have no respect for their offering. Not one donkey have I taken from them. And neither have I injured one of them."
16. And Moses said to Korah, "You, and all your congregation, be before Jehovah tomorrow, you, and them, and Aaron.
17. And each man bring his fire-pan, and put incense on them, and bring them before Jehovah, each man with his fire-pan, two hundred and fifty fire-pans; you also, and Aaron, each with his fire-pan."
18. So each man brought his fire-pan and put fire on them, and placed incense on them, and they stood at the entrance to the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron.
19. And Korah assembled all the congregation against them at the entrance of the tent of meeting, and the glory of the LORD appeared to the whole congregation.

¶20. And Jehovah spoke to Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

21. "Separate yourselves from among this congregation, and let me consume them in a moment." {cmp. v45}
22. But they fell on their faces, and they said, "O God, God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and you be angry with the whole congregation?"

¶23. And Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying,

24. "Speak to the congregation, saying, 'Get up from about the dwelling of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.'"
25. And Moses arose and went to Dathan and Abiram, and the elders of Israel followed him.
26. And he spoke to the congregation, saying, "Get away, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing that is theirs lest you are swept away with all their sins."
27. And they got up away from round about the dwelling of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, and Dathan and Abiram came out and stood at the entrance to their tents, with their sons and their little ones.
28. And Moses said, "By this shall you know that Jehovah sent me to do all these works, for they are not of my desire.
29. If these die a death like all men, or the fate of all men comes upon them, Jehovah has not sent me.
30. But if Jehovah creates a new thing, and the ground opens its mouth and swallows them, and all who are for them, and they go down alive to Sheol, then you shall know that these men provoked the LORD."
31. And it came to pass as he finished speaking all these words, that the ground that was under them burst open.
32. And the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them, and all their households, and all the men that were for Korah, with all their goods.

33. And they, and all who were for them, went down to Sheol and the earth closed on them, and they were destroyed from among the Assembly.

34. And all Israel who were round about them fled at their cry for they said, "Lest the earth swallow us up."

35. And fire came out from Jehovah, and He consumed the two hundred and fifty men who were offering incense.

¶36. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

37. "Speak to Eleazar, son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the fire-pans from the burning and scatter the coals abroad for they have become holy,

38. the fire-pans these sinners against their souls, and make them into beaten plates to be a covering for the altar, for they offered them before the LORD; therefore they are holy, and they will be a sign to the children of Israel."

39. And Eleazar the priest took the bronze fire-pans that those who were burned up had offered, and they beat them into a covering for the altar,

40. as a memorial to the sons of Israel concerning the strange man who is not of the seed of Aaron, that he not come near to offer incense before Jehovah, and it not happen to him, as [it did] Korah and his congregation, as the LORD spoke by the hand of Moses.

41. But the next day all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, "You have killed the people of the LORD."

42. And it came to pass, when the congregation had assembled against Moses, and against Aaron, before the tent of meeting, that, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43. And Moses, with Aaron, went to the front of the tent of meeting.

¶44. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

45. "Get up from among this congregation, and I will consume them in a moment. And they fell on their faces." {cmp. v21}

46. And Moses said to Aaron, "Take a fire-pan, and put fire from the altar on it, and place incense on it, and go quickly to the congregation and make atonement for them, for wrath {1:53} has gone out from Jehovah; the plague is beginning."

47. And Aaron took it as Moses said, and he ran into the midst of the congregation, and behold, the plague had begun among the people. And he put on the incense and made atonement for the people.

48. And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was restrained.

49. And they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand seven hundred, besides those who died in the matter of Korah.

50. And Aaron returned to Moses at the entrance of the tent of meeting, for the plague had stopped.

Numbers 17

¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

2. "Speak to the children of Israel, and take a rod from them, a rod for the house of his father from all of the princes, twelve rods according to the house of their fathers. Write each man's name on his rod.

3. And you shall write Aaron's name on a rod for Levi, that there be one rod for the head of the house of their fathers.

4. And you shall put them at the entrance to the tent of meeting before the testimony where I meet with you.

5. And it shall come to pass that the rod of the man whom I choose shall bud, and I will cause the murmurings of the children of Israel which they murmur about you to cease from me."
6. And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, and all of their princes gave him a rod, for each prince a rod, twelve rods from each prince according to the house of their fathers, and Aaron's rod was among their rods.
7. And Moses set the rods down before Jehovah in the tent of the testimony.
8. And it came to pass on the next day that Moses went into the tent of the testimony, and behold, Aaron's rod for the house of Levi had budded, even sprouted buds and produced blossoms, and it had yielded almonds.
9. And Moses brought out all the rods from before Jehovah to all the children of Israel, and they looked, and each man took his staff.
10. And Jehovah said to Moses, "Put Aaron's rod back before the testimony to keep as a sign for the rebellious children, and it shall end their murmurings against me, and they not be killed."
11. And Moses did so; as Jehovah commanded him, so he did.
12. But the children of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, "Behold, we perish! We shall be destroyed. All of us! We shall be destroyed.
13. All who come anywhere near the tabernacle of the LORD shall die. Are we to perish completely?"

Numbers 18

- ¶1. And the LORD said to Aaron, "You, and your sons, and your father's house with you shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary, and you, and your sons with you, shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.
2. And also, bring your brethren of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of your father, near to you, that they may be joined to you and attend to you, but you, and your sons with you shall be before the tent of the testimony.
3. And they shall keep your charge, and the charge of the whole tent, but they shall not come near to the holy vessels, or to the altar, that neither they, nor you die.
4. But they shall be joined to you and keep the charge of the tent of meeting concerning all the service of the tent, but a stranger shall not come near to you.
5. And you shall keep the charge of the holy things, and the charge of the altar, that there will no longer be wrath against the children of Israel.
6. And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel; they are given to you as a gift to the LORD, to perform the labor of the tent of meeting.
7. But you, and your sons with you, shall maintain your priesthood for all that concerns the altar, and that is within the veil, and you shall perform the labor of your priesthood that I have given you as a gift, and the stranger that comes near shall be put to death."
8. The LORD also said to Aaron, "And I, behold, I have given you the charge of my portion of all the holy things of the children of Israel; they are given to you, and to your sons, as a consecrated portion by statute forever.
9. This shall be yours of the most holy things from those offered by fire of all their offerings, of all their grain offerings, and of all their sin offerings, and of all their guilt offerings that they render to me; it shall be most holy to you, and to your sons.
10. You shall eat it in the most holy place. Every male may eat it; it is holy to you.

11. This also is yours; the exsect offering of their gift, {only use of this word in Ex/Lev/Num/Dt} even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel. I have given them to you, and to your sons and to your daughters with you by statute forever; everyone who is clean among your household may eat it.
12. All the best of the oil, and all the best of wine, and the firstfruits of their grain which they give to the LORD I have given to you.
13. The firstfruits of all that is in their land, which they bring to the LORD shall be yours; everyone who is clean among your household may eat it.
14. Every devoted thing in Israel shall be yours.
15. Everything that opens the womb of any flesh that they bring to the LORD, whether of man or of beast shall be yours, only you must redeem the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of an unclean beast you shall redeem.
16. And it shall be redeemed when one month old; you shall redeem according to your valuation of five silver shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.
17. But the firstborn of a cow or the firstborn of a sheep or the firstborn of a goat you shall not redeem; they are holy. You shall sprinkle their blood on the altar, and you shall burn their fat as an offering made by fire, a placating aroma to the LORD.
18. And their flesh shall be yours as the breast of the wave offering and the right shoulder is yours.
19. All the exsect offerings of the holy things that the children of Israel offer to the LORD I have given to you, and to your sons and daughters with you, by statute forever; it is a covenant of salt to you and to your seed with you forever, before Jehovah.”
20. And the LORD said to Aaron, “You shall not inherit in their land, nor shall there be a portion for you in their midst. I am your portion and your inheritance among the children of Israel.
21. And, behold, to the children of Levi I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance for their service that they perform, the service of the tent of meeting.
22. And the children of Israel must no longer draw near to the tent of meeting to bear sin for death.
23. But the Levites shall perform the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity. It is a statute forever throughout your generations that among the children of Israel they shall receive no inheritance.
24. But the tithe of the children of Israel that they present to the Lord as an offering {???} I have given to the Levites as an inheritance. Therefore, I say to them, ‘Among the children of Israel, they shall receive no inheritance.’ ”
25. And Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying,
26. “Speak also to the Levites, and say to them, ‘When you take the tithe from the children of Israel that I have given to you from them as your inheritance, then you shall offer a portion from it to the LORD, a tenth part from the tithe.
27. And your portion shall be reckoned to you as grain from the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the winepress.
28. In such manner, you shall also offer to the LORD from all your tithes that you receive from the children of Israel, and you shall give the LORD’s portion from it to Aaron the priest.
29. From all your gifts, every portion for the Lord shall be from its choicest part, with its consecrated portion.’
30. And you shall say to them, ‘When you have offered its choicest part, then it shall be reckoned to the Levites as increase of the threshing-floor, and as the product of the winepress.

31. And you shall eat it in every place, you, and your household. It is your reward for your service in the tent of meeting.
32. And you shall not bear sin on account of it when you offer the choicest part of it. But you shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel or you shall die.” ’

Numbers 19

- ¶1. And the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,
2. “This is a statute of the law which the LORD commands, saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring to you a red heifer without defect, in which is no blemish, and on which a yoke has never been placed.
 3. And you shall give it to Eleazar the priest, and he shall take it outside the camp, and one shall slaughter it before him.
 4. And Eleazar the priest shall take some of her blood with his finger and sprinkle of her blood at the front of the tent of meeting seven times.
 5. And one shall burn up the heifer in his sight. Her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung shall he burn up.
 6. And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and bright scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning heifer.
 7. Then the priest shall wash his garments and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he may come into the camp, but the priest will be unclean until evening.
 8. And he who burned her up shall wash his clothes in water and bathe his flesh in water and shall be unclean until evening.
 9. And a man who is clean shall gather the ash of the heifer and put them outside the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the water of separation for the congregation of the children of Israel; it is for purification from sin.
 10. And he who gathers the ash of the heifer shall wash his clothes and shall be unclean until evening. And this shall be a statute forever for the children of Israel, and for the stranger who sojourns among them.
 11. He who touches the dead body of any man shall also be unclean seven days.
 12. He shall purify himself with it on the third day and on the seventh day shall be clean, but if he does not purify himself on the third day, then on the seventh day he shall not be clean.
 13. Whoever touches the dead body of a man who has died and does not purify himself defiles the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel, for the water of separation was not sprinkled on him. He shall be unclean; his uncleanness is still upon him.
 14. This is the law for a man when he dies in a tent. Everyone who comes into the tent, and everything that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.
 15. And every open vessel that has no covering bound {???} on it, is unclean.
 16. And whoever touches one who was slain with a sword in the open field, or a dead body, or a man’s bone, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.
 17. And for an unclean person they shall take some of the ash of the burnt heifer for purification from sin, and he shall put running water on it in a vessel.
 18. Then a clean person shall take hyssop and dip it in water, and he shall sprinkle it on the tent, and on all the vessels, and on the people who were there, and on him who touched the bone, or dead body, or the grave.

19. And the clean person shall sprinkle it on the unclean person on the third day, and on the seventh day, and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and he shall be clean at evening.
20. But a man who is defiled and does not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the Assembly because he defiled the sanctuary of the LORD. The water of separation was not sprinkled on him; he is unclean.
21. And it shall be a statute for them forever. {Check Lev. 16:29,34; Ex: 29:9; Num 10:8 some inconsistency} And he that sprinkles the water of separation shall wash his clothes, and he who touches the water of separation shall be unclean until evening.
22. And whatever the unclean person touches shall be unclean, and the soul who touches it shall be unclean until evening.

Numbers 20

- ¶1. And the children of Israel, the whole congregation, entered the wilderness of Zin in the first month, and the people dwelt at Kadesh. And Miriam died there and was buried there.
2. And there was no water for the congregation, and the assembled against Moses and against Aaron.
3. And the people contended with Moses and spoke, saying, "If only we had perished when our brothers died before the LORD.
4. For why have you brought the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness to die here, we and our beasts?
5. And why did you make us come up out of Egypt, to bring us to this evil place, a place without seed, and fig, and vine, and pomegranate? And there is no water to drink."
6. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the Assembly to the entrance of the tent of meeting and fell on their faces, and the glory of the LORD appeared to them.
- ¶7. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
8. "Take the rod, and summon the congregation, you, and Aaron your brother, and before their eyes you shall speak to the rock that it give its water, and you shall bring forth water for them from the rock and give drink to the congregation, and to their beasts."
9. And Moses took the rod from before Jehovah, as He had commanded him.
10. Then Moses and Aaron assembled the Assembly before the rock, and he said to them, "Hear now, rebels. Must we bring forth water for you from this rock?"
11. And Moses lifted his hand, and he struck the rock with his rod twice, and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts.
12. Then Jehovah said to Moses, and to Aaron, "Because you did not believe in me to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore, you shall not bring this congregation into the land that I am giving to them."
13. Those are the waters of Strife, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and He was sanctified in them.
- ¶14. And from Kadesh, Moses sent messengers to the king of Edom, "Thus says your brother Israel, 'You know all the hardship that has come upon us,
15. that our fathers went down to Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt many days, and the Egyptians treated us, and our fathers, harshly.

16. And we cried out to Jehovah, and He heard our voice and sent an angel, and he brought us out from Egypt, and behold, we are at Kadesh, a city on the edge of your territory.
17. Let us pass by, I pray, through your country. We will not pass through field or through vineyard, nor will we drink water from a well. We will travel on the King's Highway. We will not turn right or left until we have passed through your territory."
18. But Edom said to him, "You shall not pass through me, lest I come out to meet you with the sword."
19. And the children of Israel said to him, "We will go up by the highway, and if I, or my cattle, drink your water then I will pay its price, only this one thing, let me pass through on my feet."
20. But he said, "You shall not pass through." And Edom came out to meet him with many people, and with a strong hand.
21. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his territory, and Israel turned away from before him.
- ¶22. And the children of Israel, the whole congregation, set out from Kadesh, and they came to mount Hor.
23. And Jehovah spoke to Moses, and to Aaron at mount Hor on the border of the land of Edom, saying,
24. "Aaron shall be gathered to his people, for he shall not enter into the land that I have given to the children of Israel, because you rebelled against my command at the waters of Strife.
25. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up mount Hor.
26. And strip Aaron of his garments, and out them on Eleazar his son. Then Aaron shall be gathered and die there."
27. And Moses did as Jehovah commanded, and they went up to mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.
28. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazar his son. And Aaron died there on the top of the mount. Then Moses came down, with Eleazar, from the mount.
29. And all the congregation saw that Aaron had died, and all the house of Israel wept for Aaron thirty days.

Numbers 21

- ¶1. And the Cananite King Arad, who dwelt in the Negev, heard that Israel was coming by the way of Atharim, and they fought against Israel and took some of them captive.
2. Then Israel vowed a vow to the LORD and said, "If you will at all give this people into my hand, then I will devote their cities to destruction."
3. And the LORD listened to the voice of Israel, and He delivered the Canaanite, and he devoted them, and their cities, to destruction and named that place Hormah.
- ¶4. Then they set out from mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea to go around the land of Edom, and the soul of the people became impatient on the way.
5. And the people spoke against God, and against Moses, "Why have you brought us up from Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no bread, and there is no water, and our soul loathes this light bread."
6. And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people and many of the people of Israel died.
7. Then the people came to Moses, and they said, "We have sinned, for we spoke against the LORD, and against you. Pray to the LORD that He will take the serpents away." So Moses prayed for the people.

8. And Jehovah said to Moses, "Make you a fiery serpent and set it on a pole, and it shall be that anyone who is bitten and looks at it shall live.
9. And Moses made a bronze serpent and set it on the pole, and it came to pass that if a serpent bit a man and he looked at the brass serpent, then he lived.

¶10. And the children of Israel set out and encamped at Oboth.

11. And they set out from Oboth and encamped at Ijea-haabarim in the wilderness that is before Moab, toward the sunrise.
12. From there, they set out and encamped in the valley of Zared.
13. From there they set out and encamped on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, coming out at the border of the Amorites, for Arnon is the border of Moab between Moab and the Amorites.
14. (Therefore, it is said in the book of the wars of Jehovah, "Wahev in the Red Sea, and the valleys of Arnon,
15. and the stream of the valleys that stretch down to the dwelling of Ar, and that slopes to the border of Moab.")
16. And from there on to Beer; it is the well where the LORD spoke to Moses, "Gather the people, and I will give them water."
17. Then Israel sang this song, "Spring up, O well, sing to it."
18. The princes dug the well, nobles of the people dug it, by the decree with their staffs." {???} And from the wilderness to Mattanah.
19. And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.
20. And from Bamoth, the valley that is in the country of Moab, to the head of Pisgah, and looked down over Jeshimon.

¶21. And Israel sent messengers to Sihon, king of the Amorites, saying,

22. "Let me pass through your land. We will not turn into field nor into vineyard; we will not drink water from a well as we travel on the King's Highway, until we have passed through your territory."
23. But Sihon would not allow Israel to pass through his territory, and Sihon gathered all his people and went out to confront Israel in the wilderness. And he came to Jahaz and fought against Israel.
24. And Israel struck him with the edge of the sword and took possession of his land from Arnon to Jabbok, to the children of Ammon, for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.
25. And Israel took all these cities, and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all its villages.
26. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon, king of the Amorites, and he had fought against the former king of Moab and taken all his land to Arnon out of his hand.
27. Because of this, they who make proverbs say, "Come to Heshbon. Let the city of Sihon be built and established.
28. For a fire went out from Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon. It consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the heights of Arnon.
29. Woe to you, Moab! You are destroyed, O people of Chemosh. He has given his escaped sons, and his daughters, into captivity to Sihon, king of the Amorites.
30. And we have shot at them. Heshbon, unto Dibon, has perished, and we have made them desolate as far as Nophah which goes on to Medeba."
31. And Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorite.

- ¶32. Then Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and they captured its villages and dispossessed the Amorites who were there.
33. And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan, and Og, the king of Bashan, came out to against them, he, and his people, to the battle at Edrei.
34. And the LORD said to Moses, “Do not be afraid of him for I have given him into your hand, and all his people, and his land, and you shall do to him just as you did to Sihon, king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon.
35. And they struck him, and his sons, and all his people, until none remained to him alive, and they possessed his land.

Numbers 22

- ¶1. And the children of Israel set out and encamped in the plains of Moab on this side of Jordan opposite Jericho.
2. And Balak, son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.
3. And Moab was very afraid of the people, for they were many, and Moab was in great dread of the children of Israel.
4. And Moab said to the elders of Midian, “This company shall now lick up everything around us, as the ox licks up the grass of the field.” Now Balak, son of Zippur, was king of Moab at that time.
5. And he sent messengers to Balaam, son of Beor, at Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him by saying, “Behold, a people has come out of Egypt. Behold, they cover the face of the earth and are abiding over against me. {changed to third person plural when referring to the people}
6. So, come now, I pray you. Curse this people for me, for they are mightier than I. Perhaps I will be able to strike them down and drive them out of the land, for I know that whom you bless is blessed, and whom you curse is cursed.”
7. Then the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian went with the rewards of divination in their hand, and they came to Balaam and spoke Balak’s words to him.
8. And he said to them, “Stay here tonight, and I will bring you a word as the LORD speaks to me.” And the princes of Moab remained with Balaam.
9. And God came to Balaam and said, “Who are these men with you?”
10. And Balaam said to God, “Balak, son of Zippor, king of Moab, has sent to me, saying,
11. ‘Behold, the people who came out of Egypt and cover the face of the land: come, curse them for me now. Perhaps I will be able to fight against them and drive them out.’ ”
12. And God said to Balaam, “You shall not go with them. You shall not curse the people for they are blessed.”
13. And Balaam arose in the morning, and he said to the princes of Balak, “Go to your land for the LORD refuses to allow me to go with you.”
14. And the princes of Moab rose and went to Balak, and they said, “Balaam refused to come with us.”
15. But Balak yet again sent princes, more numerous and nobler than these.

16. And they came to Balaam and said to him, "Thus says Balak, son of Zippor, 'Let nothing, I pray, restrain you from coming to me.
17. For I will truly honor you greatly, and I will do everything that you say to me. Come, I pray, curse this people for me."
18. And Balaam answered and said to the servants of Balak, "If Balak gave me his house full of silver and gold, I could not go beyond the word of the LORD my God to do less or more.
19. Yet, you also stay now, I pray you, in this place tonight, and I will know what more the LORD might say with me."
20. And God came to Balaam at night, and He said to him, "If the men come to call you, rise up. Go with them. But nevertheless, the word that I shall speak to you, that shall you do."
21. And Balaam rose in the morning and loaded his she-ass and went with the princes of Moab.
22. But God's anger was kindled because he went. And an angel of the LORD positioned himself in the road against him, for Satan. And he was riding on the ass, and two of his young men with him.
23. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD stationed in the road, and his drawn sword in his hand, and the ass turned aside from the road and went into the field. And Balaam struck the ass to turn her back into the road.
24. But the angel of the LORD stood in a path between the vineyards, a wall on this side and a wall on that side.
25. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she pressed herself into the wall and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall, and he struck her again.
26. Then the angel of the LORD moved on again, and he stood in a narrow place where there was no way to turn right or left.
27. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she lay down under Balaam. And Balaam's anger was kindled, and he struck the ass with his staff.
28. Then the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said to Balaam, "What have I done to you that you have struck me these three times?"
29. And Balaam said to the ass, "Because you have mocked {strong word. See Judges 19:25} me. If only I there was a sword in my hand, for I would kill you now."
30. And the ass said to Balaam, "Am I not your ass whom you have ridden on from when I was yours until this day? Has it been my habit to do so to you?" And he said, "No."
31. Then the LORD uncovered Balaam's eyes, and he saw the angel of the LORD stationed in the road, and his drawn sword in his hand, and he bowed down and did obeisance before his face.
32. And the angel of the LORD said to him, "Why have you stricken ____ struck your ass these three times? Behold! I have come forth for Satan because your way is perverse {check this again} before me.
33. And the ass saw me, and she turned from me these three times. Unless she had turned from me, I would also surely have killed you now and let her live."
34. And Balaam said to the angel of the LORD, "I have sinned, for I did not know that you were stationed in the road to meet me. Therefore, if it is now {? Where to place this} evil in your eyes, let me go back."
35. But the angel of the LORD said to Balaam, "Go with the men, but only the word that I speak to you, that shall you speak." And Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36. And Balak heard that Balaam was come, and he went out to meet him at the city of Moan that is on the border of Arnon, which was the border of his territory.
37. And Balak said to Balaam, "Did I not send urgently to you to call you? Why did you not come to me? Am I not truly able to honor you?"
38. And Balaam said to Balak, "Behold, I have come to you now. Am I at all able to say anything? The word that God puts in my mouth, that will I speak."
39. And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kirjath-huzoth.
40. And Balak slaughtered cattle and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes who were with him.
41. And it came to pass in the morning that Balak took Balaam and brought him up to Bamoth-Baal, and from there he saw the extent of the people.

Numbers 23

- ¶1. And Balaam said to Balak, "Build me seven altars here and prepare seven bullocks and seven rams here for me."
2. And Balak did as Balaam said, and Balak offered, with Balaam, a bullock and a ram on each altar.
3. And Balaam said to Balak, "Stand by the burnt offering, and I will go. Perhaps the LORD will come to meet me, and whatever he shows me I will also tell you. And he went to a bare height. {}
4. And God came to Balaam, and he said to Him, "I have set up the seven altars and have offered a bullock and a ram on each altar."
5. And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and He said, "Return to Balak, and thus shall you speak."
6. So he returned to him, and behold, he was standing by his offering, he, and all the princes of Moab.
7. And he took up his parable and said, "Balak, king of Moab, led me from Syria, from the mountains of the east, saying, 'Come. Curse Jacob for me, and come, abhor Israel.'
8. How can I asperse? God has not cursed. And how can I abhor? The LORD has not abhorred.
9. For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him. Behold, a people shall dwell alone, and it shall not be reckoned among the nations.
10. Who can count the dust of Jacob and number a fourth of Israel? Let my soul die the death of the upright, and may my end be like his!"
11. Then Balak said to Balaam, "What have you done to me? I brought you to curse my enemies, yet, behold, you have blessed themaltogether." {}
12. And he answered and said, "Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD puts in my mouth?"
13. And Balak said to him, "Come, I pray you, with me to another place from where you may see him. You shall see the furthest part of him, but you will not see all of him. Then, curse them for me from there."
14. And he brought him to the field of Zophim, at the top of Pisgah, and he built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on each altar.
15. And he said to Balak, "Stand yourself here, by your offering, and I will meet the LORD there.
16. And the LORD came to Balaam, and He put a word in his mouth, and He said, "Return to Balak, and thus shall you speak."

17. And he came to him, and behold, he was standing by his offering, and the princes of Moab with him, and Balak said to him, "What did the LORD say?"
18. And he took up his parable and said, "Rise up Balak, and hear. Give ear to me, O son of Zippor. {}
19. God is not a man that he should lie, or a son of man that he should repent. He says, and He will do. And He speaks, and He will establish it.
20. Behold, I received a commandment to bless, and He has blessed, and I cannot reverse it.
21. He has not beheld iniquity in Jacob, nor has he seen trouble in Israel. The LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is in him.
22. God brought them out of Egypt as with the strength of an auroch. {}
23. Truly, there is no enchantment against Jacob, nor is there divination against Israel. At the time it will be said to Jacob, and to Israel, 'What God has done!'
24. Behold, a people shall rise like a lion, and he shall raise himself like a lion. He shall not lie down until he eats of the prey and drinks blood from the pierced."
25. And Balak said to Balaam, "Yea, curse! You have not cursed him but rather blessed. Do not bless him."
26. But Balaam answered and said to Balak, "Did I not tell you, saying, 'All that the Lord speaks, that will I say?'"
27. So Balak said to Balaam, "Come now. I will take you to another place. Perhaps it will be pleasing in the eyes of God, and you will curse him for me from there."
28. And Balak brought Balaam to the top of Peor, looking out over the Jeshimon.
29. And Balaam said to Balak, "Build me seven altars here, and prepare seven bullocks and seven rams for me here."
30. And Balak did as Balaam said, and he offered a bullock and a ram on each altar.

Numbers 24

- ¶1. Now Balaam saw that it was good in the eyes of the LORD to bless Israel, so he did not go, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.
2. And Balaam lifted his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to his tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.
3. And he took up his parable and said, "An utterance of Balaam, son of Beor, even an utterance of the man whose eyes are open.
4. The utterance of one hearing the words of God, who saw a vision of the Almighty, falling down, but his eyes open. {}
5. How pleasant are your tents, O Jacob, your dwellings, O Israel.
6. Like streams they are stretched out, as gardens by a river, like aloes planted by the LORD, like cedars beside the waters.
7. Water shall flow from his buckets, and his seed among many waters, and his king shall be raised above Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted. {odd verb form}
8. God brought him forth out of Egypt, strength like an auroch is his. He shall consume nations, his adversaries, and he shall break their bones and his arrows shall pierce them.
9. He crouched; he lay down like a lion. And like a lion who can rouse him? He who blesses you is blessed, and he who curses you is cursed." {}

10. And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he slapped his hands, and Balak said to Balaam, "I called you to curse my enemies, but behold, you have blessed them altogether these three times.
11. So, now, flee to your place. I thought to honor you greatly, but, behold, the LORD has kept you back from honor."
12. But Balaam said to Balak, "Did I not also say to your messengers whom you sent to me, saying,
13. 'If Balak gave me his house full of silver and gold, I could not go beyond the word of the LORD to do good or evil of my own will?' What the Lord says, that will I say.
14. And, behold, I am going to my people now. Come. I will counsel you as to what this people shall do to your people in time to come." {}
15. And he took up his parable, and said, "The utterance of Balaam, son of Beor, even the utterance of the man whose eyes are open.
16. The voice of him who hears the words of God and possesses knowledge of the Most High! A vision of the Almighty will he see, falling down, but his eyes open.
17. I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not soon. A star shall come forth from Jacob and a scepter from Israel, and he shall crush the corners of Moab and destroy all the children of Sheth.
18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir, his enemies shall also be a possession, and Israel shall do valiantly.
19. And he shall rule from Jacob and destroy the remnant from the city."
20. Then he looked upon Amalek and took up his parable, and he said, "The first of nations was Amalek, but his end is to come to destruction."
21. And he looked upon the Kenites, and took up his parable, and he said, "Your dwelling place is everlasting, and your nest has been set on the crags.
22. Yet the Kenite shall be destroyed. How long shall Assyria take you captive?"
23. And he took up his parable, and he said, "Woe! Who shall live when God does it?
24. But ships from the coast of Kittim shall even afflict Assyria and afflict Eber, and he also shall come to destruction."
25. And Balaam rose up, and he went and returned to his place, and Balak also went on his way.

Numbers 25

- ¶1. And Israel dwelled at Shittim, and the people profaned themselves, committing whoredom with the daughters of Moab.
2. And the Moabite women invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the people feasted and bowed themselves to the gods of those women.
3. And Israel joined himself to Baal at Peor, and the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel.
4. And the LORD said to Moses, "Take all the heads of the people and hang them in the sun before the LORD, that the burning anger of the LORD might be turned away from Israel."
5. And Moses said to the judges of Israel, "Each of you kill those of his men who were joined to Baalpeor."
6. Then, behold, a man of the children of Israel came and brought a Midianite woman to his brethren, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of the whole congregation of the children of Israel. And they were weeping at the entrance of the tent of meeting.

7. But Phinehas ben-Elazar, son of Aaron the priest, saw it, and he rose up from among the congregation, and he took a spear in his hand.
8. And he went in after the man of Israel into the tent {??? Unique word – possibly from qavav, to curse} and he ran the two of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. And the plague on the children of Israel was stopped.
9. And those that died in the plague were twenty-four thousand.

¶10. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

11. “Phinehas ben-Elazar, son of Aaron the priest, has turned my fury away from the children of Israel, for he was jealous with my jealousy in their midst, and I did not consume the children of Israel in my jealousy.
12. Therefore, say, ‘Behold, I give you my covenant of peace.’
13. And it shall be his, and his seed after him, a covenant of everlasting priesthood, because he was jealous for his God and made atonement for the children of Israel.”
14. And the name of the man of Israel who was killed, who was struck with the Midianite woman, was Zimri ben-Salu, a prince of the house of the father of the Simeonites.
15. And the name of the woman, the Midianite who was killed was Cozbi, daughter of Zur. He was head of a clan of the house of a father in Midian.

¶16. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

17. “Vex the Midianites and slay them,
18. for they vex you with their cunning with which they deceived you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, a daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister who was slain in the day of the plague on account of the matter of Peor.”

Numbers 26

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.

- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.
- 55.
- 56.
- 57.
- 58.
- 59.
- 60.
- 61.
- 62.
- 63.
- 64.
- 65.

Numbers 27

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Numbers 28

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

Numbers 29

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.

Numbers 30

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.

Numbers 31

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. terumah
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
41. terumah
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
52. terumah
- 53.
- 54.

Numbers 32

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.

Numbers 33

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. Rameses
- 4.
5. Rameses
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.
44.
45.
46.
47.
48.
49.
50.
51.
52.
53.
54.
55.
56.

Numbers 34

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Numbers 35

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. But if he strike him with an iron object, and he dies, he is a murderer. The murderer shall surely be put to death.
17. And if he strikes him down with a stone in his hand by which he could die, and he does die, he is a murderer. The murderer shall surely be put to death.
18. Or if he strike him with a wooden object in his hand that could cause death, and he dies, he is a murderer. The murderer shall surely be put to death.
19. The avenger of blood himself shall kill the murderer; when he finds him, he shall kill him.
20. Or if he thrusts at him in hatred or hurls something at him, lying in wait, and he dies,
21. or he strikes him down with his hand in enmity, and he dies, then he who struck him shall surely be put to death. He is a murderer. The avenger of blood shall kill the murderer when he finds him.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

Numbers 36

- ¶1. And the chiefs of the fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, ben Machir, son of Manasseh, of the families of the children of Joseph, came near, and they spoke before Moses, and before the princes, the chiefs of the fathers of the children of Israel.
2. And they said, “The LORD commanded my Lord to give the land by lot as an inheritance to the children of Israel, and my Lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad, our brother, to his daughters.
3. But they may become wives to any of the sons of the tribes of the children of Israel. Then their inheritance might be removed from the inheritance of our fathers and be added to the inheritance of the tribe of which they become a part, and our inheritance by lot shall be taken away.
4. And when the jubilee for the children of Israel comes, then their inheritance shall be added to the inheritance of the tribe of which they became a part, and their inheritance shall be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.”
5. And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, “The tribe of the children of Joseph have spoken rightly.
6. This is the thing that the LORD has commanded concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, ‘Let them become wives to who is good in their eyes, only they shall become wives to the family of the tribe of their fathers,

7. that the inheritance of the children of Israel be not turned over from tribe to tribe, for each of the children of Israel shall cling to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.
8. And every daughter who possesses an inheritance in the tribes of the children of Israel shall be wife to one from the family of the tribe of her father so that each of the children of Israel may possess the inheritance of his fathers.
9. Nor shall the inheritance turn over from a tribe to another tribe, but each one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall cling to his inheritance.”
10. Just as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.
11. And Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, daughters of Zelophehad, became wives to sons of their father’s brothers.
12. They became wives in the families of the sons of Manasseh, son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of Manasseh their father.
13. These are the commandments, and the judgments, which Jehovah commanded by the hand of Moses to the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan at Jericho.

Deuteronomy

Deuteronomy 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.

- 44.
- 45.
- 46.

Deuteronomy 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

Deuteronomy 3

- ¶1.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Deuteronomy 4

- ¶1.
2. You shall not add to the word that I am commanding you, and you shall not take away from it, that you may keep the commandments of Jehovah your God which I command you.
- 3.
- 4.
5. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, as Jehovah my God commanded me, to do in the land which you are entering in to possess.
6. And you shall keep them and do them, for that will be your wisdom and your understanding in the eyes of the nations which hear all these statutes. And they will say, "Surely, this great nation is a wise and understanding people!"
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.

Deuteronomy 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
22. These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly on the mountain from the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the thick darkness with a great voice, and He added no more, but He wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.
23. And it came to pass that when you heard the voice from the midst of the darkness and the mountain burning with the fire, then you drew near to me, all the heads of your tribes, and your elders,
24. that you said, ‘Behold, Jehovah our God has shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard His voice from the midst of the fire! This day, we have seen that God can speak with man, and yet, he live.
25. So why should we now die? For this great fire will consume us if we hear the voice of Jehovah our God again, and we will die!
26. For who is there of all flesh who has heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of fire as we have, and lived?
27. You go near and hear all that Jehovah our God says, and then you tell us everything that Jehovah our God said to you, and we will hear it and do it.’
28. And Jehovah heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me, and Jehovah said to me, ‘I have heard the voice of the words of this people that they spoke to you. They have done well in all that they have spoken.
29. Who will give them to have such a heart, to fear me always and to keep all my commandments, that it might be well with them and their children forever?’
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.

Deuteronomy 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
4. Hear, O Israel! Jehovah our God is Jehovah alone!
5. You shall love Jehovah your God with all your heart, and with all your souls, and with all your might.”
- 6.

- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
25. And it will be our righteousness before Jehovah our God if we are careful to do all this law just as He has commanded us.

Deuteronomy 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
8. But because of Jehovah's love for you and because He would keep the oath which He swore to your fathers, Jehovah brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the house of slaves, out of the hand of Pharaoh, King of Egypt.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

Deuteronomy 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

Deuteronomy 9

- ¶1. “Hear, O Israel. You are passing over the Jordan today, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than you, cities great and walled up to heaven,
2. a people great and tall, children of the Anakim, whom you know, and of whom you have heard it said, ‘Who can stand before the children of Anak?
3. Know then today, that Jehovah your God, He is going over before you. As a consuming fire He will annihilate them, and He shall humble them before you, and you shall dispossess them and destroy them quickly, just as Jehovah has said to you.
4. But when the LORD your God thrusts them out from before you, do not think in your heart, saying, ‘It is because of my righteousness has the LORD brought me in to possess this land’, for it is because of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD is driving them out from before you.
5. Not because of your righteousness or because of the uprightness of your heart are you going in to possess their land, but because of the wickedness of these nations is the LORD your God driving them out from before you, to establish the word which Jehovah swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.
6. Know then, that Jehovah your God is not giving this good land to you to possess it because of your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people,

7. Remember! Do not forget that you provoked Jehovah your God to wrath in the wilderness, for from the day that you came out of the land of Egypt until you came to this place you have been rebellious against the LORD.
8. And at Horeb you provoked Jehovah to wrath, and Jehovah was angry with you so as to have destroyed you.
9. When I went up into the mount to receive the stone tablets, the tablets of the covenant which the LORD made with you, and I remained in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither ate bread nor drank water.
10. And Jehovah gave me the two stone tablets, written by the finger of God, and on them were all the words that Jehovah had spoken with you in the mount from the midst of the fire on the day of the Assembly.
11. And it came to pass that at the end of forty days and forty nights Jehovah gave me the two stone tablets, the tablets of the covenant.
12. Then Jehovah said to me, 'Get up! Go down from here quickly, for your people whom you brought out from Egypt have corrupted themselves. They have turned aside quickly from the way which I commanded them. They have made for themselves a molten image.'
13. Jehovah also spoke to me, saying, 'I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.
14. Leave Me alone, and I will annihilate them and blot out their name from under heaven, and I will make you into a nation mightier and greater than it.'
15. So, I turned and went down from the mount, and the mount was burning with fire, and the two tablets of the covenant were in my two hands.
16. And I looked, and behold, you had sinned against Jehovah your God and had made for yourselves a molten calf. You had turned aside quickly from the way which Jehovah had commanded you.
17. And I took the two tablets and threw them from my two hands, and I shattered them before your eyes.
18. Then I threw myself down before Jehovah, as before, forty days and forty nights. I neither ate bread nor drank water because of all your sin that you had sinned in doing evil in the sight of Jehovah, provoking him to anger.
19. For I was afraid of the anger and fury with which Jehovah raged against you, to destroy you. But Jehovah listened to me at that time also.
20. And Jehovah was very angry with Aaron so as to have destroyed him, and I also prayed for Aaron at that time.
21. And I took your sin, the calf that you had made, and I burned it with fire, and I crushed it, grinding it thoroughly until it was ground fine as dust, and I cast the dust into the river that descended from the mount.
22. And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibrothhattavah, you provoked Jehovah to wrath.
23. And when Jehovah sent you from Kadeshbarnea, saying, 'Go up and take possession of the land which I have given to you', then you rebelled against the commandment of Jehovah your God, and you did not believe Him, and you did not listen to His voice.
24. You have been rebellious against Jehovah from the day I knew you.
25. So I threw myself down before Jehovah forty days and forty nights, as I fell down before, because Jehovah had thought to annihilate you.

26. And I prayed to Jehovah, and said, 'My Lord Jehovah, do not destroy your people and your inheritance which you redeemed through your greatness, whom you brought out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand.
27. Remember your servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Do not regard the stubbornness of this people, or its wickedness, or its sin.
28. Lest the land from which you brought us out from says, "Because Jehovah was not able to bring them to the land of which He had spoken to them, and because of His hatred of them, He brought them out to kill them in the wilderness."
29. For they are your people and your inheritance, which you brought out by your mighty power and with your outstretched arm."

Deuteronomy 10

- ¶1. "At that time, Jehovah said to me, 'Hew out for yourself two stone tablets like the first ones, and come up the mount to me, and make for yourself a wooden ark.
2. And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets that you shattered, and you shall put them in the ark.'
3. And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two stone tablets like the first ones, and I went up the mount with the two tablets in my hand.
4. And He wrote on the tablets the same writing as on the first, the ten commandments which Jehovah spoke to you in the mount, from the midst of the fire on the day of the Assembly; and Jehovah gave them to me.
5. And I turned and came down from the mount and put the tablets in the ark that I had made. And they are there, as Jehovah commanded me.
- ¶6. (And the children of Israel journeyed from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera. There Aaron died and was buried, and Eleazar his son ministered as priest in his place.
7. From there they journeyed to Gudgod, and from Gudgod to Jotbath, a land of streams of water.)
- ¶8. At that time, Jehovah separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister, and to bless in His Name, as until this day.
9. Therefore, there is no portion and no inheritance for Levi with his brethren. Jehovah is his inheritance as Jehovah your God spoke to him.
- ¶10. And I stayed in the mount according to the days of the first time, forty days and forty nights, and Jehovah listened to me at that time also; Jehovah would not destroy you.
11. And Jehovah said to me, 'Get up and go on your journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swore to their fathers to give to them.'
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Deuteronomy 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
26. Behold, I am setting before you today a blessing and a curse:
27. the blessing when you obey the commandments of Jehovah your God which I am commanding you today,
28. and the curse if you do not obey the commandments of Jehovah your God, but turn aside from the way that I command you today, to walk after other gods which you have not known.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Deuteronomy 12

- ¶1.
- 2.

- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
6. And there, you shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and your flock.
7. And there, you shall eat before Jehovah your God, and you shall rejoice in all your hand does, you and your households with which Jehovah your God has blessed you.
8. You shall not do altogether as we are doing here, today, each one doing whatever is right in his own eyes,
9. for you have not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance that Jehovah your God is giving you.
10. But when you have crossed over the Jordan and have settled in the land which Jehovah your God will cause you to inherit, and when He has given you rest from all your enemies round about and you dwell in safety,
11. then there will be a place which Jehovah your God will choose as a dwelling place for His name. There shall you bring all that I have commanded you: your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the offering of your hand, and all the best of your votive offerings which you may vow to Jehovah.”
- 12.
13. Take heed to yourself, that you do not offer your burnt offerings at any place that you see.
14. but only at the place that Jehovah will choose in one of your tribes. There you shall offer your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I command you.
- 15.
- 16.
17. terumah (vv. 6, 11)
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
32. Be careful to do everything that I command you; do not add to it or take away from it.

Deuteronomy 13

- ¶1. Now, if a prophet rise up in your midst, or a dreamer of dreams, and gives you a sign or a wonder,
2. and the sign or the wonder come to pass that he spoke to you, and if he says, “Let us go after other gods which you have not known, and serve them,”
3. do not heed the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams, for Jehovah your God is testing you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4. You shall follow after the LORD your God, and Him shall you fear, and His commandments shall you keep, and His voice shall you heed, and Him shall you serve, and to Him shall you cling!
5. And that prophet or dreamer of dreams shall be put to death because he spoke apostasy against Jehovah your God, the One who brought you out from the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of bondage, to thrust you out from the way that the LORD your God commanded you to walk in. And you shall purge the evil from your midst.
6. If your brother, the son of your mother, or your son, or your daughter, or the wife of your bosom, or your friend who is as your own soul entices you secretly, saying, "Let us go and serve other gods that you have not known, you or your fathers,
7. even the gods of the peoples who are about you, who are close to you or far from you, even from one end of the earth to the other end,
8. you shall not give in to him, nor listen to him! Nor shall your eye pity him; nor shall you spare or conceal him!
9. But you shall kill him! Your own hand shall be first against him, to put him to death, and afterward, the hand of all the people.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

Deuteronomy 14

Compare Leviticus 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Deuteronomy 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15. And you remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, but Jehovah your God redeemed you.
That is why I have commanded this thing of you today.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Deuteronomy 16

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Deuteronomy 17

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

14. When you come into the land that Jehovah your God is giving to you and have possessed it and settled in it, then you will say, "I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are around me."
15. You must set over you a king whom Jehovah your God will choose; you will set one from among your brothers as king over you. You may not appoint over you a foreigner, one who is not your brother.
16. Only, he shall not multiply to himself horses, nor return the people to Egypt in order to heap up horses, for Jehovah has said to you, "You are never again to return by this way."
17. Nor shall he multiply wives to himself, so that his heart will not turn aside, and he shall not greatly multiply silver and gold for himself.
18. And it will come to pass, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a book from that which is before the Levitical priests.
19. And it will be with him, and he will read it all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear Jehovah his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them,
20. so that his heart will not be exalted above his brothers, so that he will not turn from the commandment, either to the right or the left, so that he may prolong his days over his kingdom, he, and his sons, in the midst of Israel.

Deuteronomy 18

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15. A prophet like me will Jehovah your God raise up for you, from among you, from your kinsmen (to him, you must listen),
16. according to all that you asked when we were at Horeb with Jehovah your God on the day of the Assembly, saying, "I cannot hear again the voice of Jehovah my God or view any longer this great fire, lest I die!"
17. And Jehovah said to me, "What they have said is good.
18. I will raise up for them, from among their kinsmen, a prophet like you, and I will put my words into his mouth, and he will tell them all that I command him.
19. And it shall be that whoever will not listen to my words which he will speak in my name, I will require it of him.
20.
21.
22.

Deuteronomy 19

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.

15. A lone witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity or any sin, regarding any sin that he has committed. By the mouth of two witnesses, or by the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be confirmed.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

Deuteronomy 20

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

Deuteronomy 21

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. and all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die, and you shall purge the evil from your midst, and all Israel shall hear of it, and fear.
22. And when there is a sentence of death against a man for sin, and he is put to death, and hang him on the tree,
23. you shall not allow his corpse remain on the tree, but you shall certainly bury him on that day, for a hanged man is accursed of God. And you shall not defile your land that the Lord[?] your God gave you for a possession.

Deuteronomy 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
10. You shall not plow with an ox and a donkey together.
11. You shall not wear material made of wool and linen together.
- 12.
13. Now, if a man takes a wife and goes in to her, and then hates her,
14. and accuses her of wrongful deeds, and brings upon her a bad name, and says, "I took this woman and came near her, but did not find evidence of her virginity,"
15. then the father shall take the young woman, with her mother, and they shall produce the evidence of her virginity to the elders at the city gate.
16. Then the father shall say to the elders, "I gave this young woman, my daughter, to this man for a wife, and he has hated her.
17. And, behold, he has accused her of wrongful deeds, saying, "I did not find evidence of your daughter's virginity. But here is the evidence of my daughter's virginity." And then they spread out the cloth before the elders of the city.
18. Then the elders of that city shall take the man and punish him.¹
19. And they shall fine him one hundred pieces of silver and give the young woman to her father because he brought a bad name upon a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife. He may not put her away all his days.
20. But if this thing be true, if they do not find evidence of the young woman's virginity,

¹ The verb here implies punishment by whipping (cf. 1Kgs. 12:11, 14).

21. then they shall bring the young woman out of the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, and she shall die because she has committed folly in Israel, in committing whoredom in her father's house. So shall you purge out the evil from your midst.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.

Deuteronomy 23

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17 (18 Heb.). There shall be no temple prostitute of the daughters of Israel, nor a temple prostitute of the sons of Israel.
18. You shall not bring the hire of a harlot nor the price of a dog into the house of the LORD your God for any vow, for they both are an abomination to the LORD your God.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.

Deuteronomy 24

¶1. When a man takes a woman and marries her, and if it be that she does not find favor in his eyes because he finds in her some indecency, then he shall write her a certificate of divorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her away from his house.

2. When she goes out of his house, and leaves, then she may be another man's wife.

3. But if that latter man hate her, then shall he write her a certificate of divorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her away from his house, or if it be that the latter man die who took her as his wife,

4. her first husband who sent her away may not take her again to be his wife after she has been defiled, for that is an abomination before Jehovah, that you do not bring condemnation upon the land which Jehovah your God has given you as a possession.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18. And you remember that you were a slave in Egypt, but Jehovah your God redeemed you from there. That is why I have commanded you to do this thing.

19.

20.

21.

22.

Deuteronomy 25

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

Deuteronomy 26

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

Deuteronomy 27

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
26. Cursed be anyone who does not confirm the commandments of this law by doing them! And all the people shall say, "Amen."

Deuteronomy 28

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.
- 55.
- 56.
- 57.
- 58.
- 59.
- 60.
- 61.
- 62.
- 63.
64. And the LORD will scatter you among all the nations, from one end of the earth to the other, and there will you serve other gods of wood and stone that you and your fathers have not known.
65. And among those nations will you not find rest, and there will be no resting place for the sole of your foot. And there, Jehovah will give you a trembling heart, and failing eyes, and a languishing soul.
66. And your lives will hang in doubt before you, and night and day you will live in fear, and you will have no certainty in your lives.
67. In the morning you will say, "Oh, that it was evening!", and at evening you will say, "Oh, that it was morning!" Because of the _____ your heart will feel and the sights that your eyes will see.
68. And the LORD will send you back to Egypt in _____, by the route that I told you never to look at again. And there will you offer yourselves for sale as slaves to your enemies, male and _____, but there will be no buyer.

Deuteronomy 29

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
24. And all the nations will say, "Why has Jehovah done such as this to this land? What provoked the fierceness of this great anger?"
25. And they will say, "It is because they forsook the covenant of Jehovah, the God of their fathers, which He made with them when He brought them out from the land of Egypt,
26. and they went and served other gods, and bowed themselves to them, gods whom they did not know and whom He had not assigned to them.
27. And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.
28. And Jehovah rooted them up out of their ground in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath, and He cast them out into another land, as it is this day."
29. The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but things that are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may perform all the words of this law.

Deuteronomy 30

- ¶1. And it shall be that when all these things have come upon you, the blessing and the curse that I have set before you, and you call them to mind in all the nations to which Jehovah your God has driven you,
2. and you return to Jehovah your God and obey His voice according to all that I command you today, you and your children, with all your heart and with all your soul,
3. then Jehovah your God will return your captivity and show you compassion. Yea, Jehovah your God will relent and gather you up out of all the nations where He had scattered you.
4. Even if you have been banished to the end of heaven, from there will Jehovah your God gather you up, and from there will He fetch you.
5. And Jehovah your God will bring you to the land which your fathers possessed, and you will possess it, and He will do good to you and multiply you more than your fathers.
6. And Jehovah your God will circumcise your heart, and the heart of your seed, to love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, that you may live.
- 7.
- 8.

- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
19. I summon heaven and earth to bear witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Choose life, so that you and your offspring may live
- 20a. to love the Lord your God, to obey His voice, and to cleave to Him, for He is your life.

Deuteronomy 31

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. For I know that after my death, you will utterly corrupt yourselves and turn aside from the way that I have commanded you, and that evil will befall you in the latter days because you will do evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke Him to anger by the work of your hands.

30. And Moses spoke in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended:

Deuteronomy 32

- ¶1. Give ear, O heaven, and I will speak, and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
2. My doctrine will drop like the rain, my speech will distill like the dew, like raindrops upon grass, like showers upon herbs,
3. for I will proclaim the name of Jehovah. Ascribe greatness to our God!
4.
5.
6.
7.
8. When the Most High gave an inheritance to Gentiles, when He divided the sons of man, He fixed the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the sons of God.²
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16. They provoked Him to jealousy with strange gods; with abominations, they provoked Him to anger.
17. They sacrificed to demons, not to God, to gods they did not know, new gods that came in from close by, whom your fathers had not feared.
18. Of the Rock who bore you, you were unmindful, and you forgot God, who travailed with you.
19. And Jehovah saw it, and He despised them because of the provocations of His sons and His daughters.
20. And He said, "Let me hide my face from them. I will see what their end will be, for they are a perverse generation, children in whom is no faithfulness.
21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities. Therefore, I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26. I said I would cut them to pieces, that I would erase the memory of them from mankind,
27. except that I wanted to avoid provocation of the enemy, lest their adversaries misconstrue it and say, "Our power is superior; Jehovah did not do all this."
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.

² The Masoretic Text has "sons of Israel".

34.
35.
36. Jehovah will certainly judge His people, but He will have pity on His servants when He sees that their strength is gone, whether to hold on or let go.
37.
38.
39. See now that I, even I, am He, and there is no god with me! I kill, and I restore to life. I wound, and I heal. And there is no one who can deliver out of my hand.
40.
41.
42.
43.
44.
45.
46. And he said to them, "Apply your hearts to all the words that I am testifying among you today, so that you command your children to be careful to do all the words of this law."
47. For it is not a vain thing for you, because it is your life, and by this thing you will prolong your days in the land that you are about to cross the Jordan to possess.
48.
49.
50.
51.
52.

Deuteronomy 33

- ¶1. This is the blessing with which Moses, the man of God, blessed the children of Israel before his death.
2. And he said, "Jehovah came from Sinai, and appeared to them from Seir. He shone forth from Mount Paran. From His right hand came the Holy One with myriads; fire was their mandate.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8. And to Levi, he said, "Let your Thummim and your Urim belong to a godly man, whom you tested at Massah, with whom you contended at the waters of Meribah,
9. he who who said to his father and mother, "I do not recognize you," and to his kinsman, "I do not acknowledge you," and to his children, "I do not know you." But they obeyed what you said and kept your covenant.
10. They will teach Jacob your judgments, and Israel, your law; they will burn the smoke of sacrifice into your nostrils and whole burnt offering upon your altar.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Deuteronomy 34

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

Joshua

Joshua 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
8. And you shall command the priests who bear the ark of the covenant, saying, “When you come to the brink of the waters of Jordan, you shall stand still in Jordan.”
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
13. And it shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests who bear the ark of Jehovah, Lord of all the earth, come to rest in the waters of Jordan, the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters coming down from above, and they will stand up in one heap.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 4

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
8. Oh, my Lord, what shall I say when Israel has turned his back before his enemies?
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 28.

Joshua 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 9

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 12

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 14

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

28.

Joshua 16

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

Joshua 17

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 19

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 20

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 21

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Joshua 23

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

13. And I know for certain that Jehovah will no more drive out these Gentiles before you, but they will be for a trap and a snare for you, even a thorn¹ in your sides and a prick in your eyes.

¹ Literally, a whip.

14. Now, behold, today I am going the way of all the earth, and you know with all your heart and with all your soul that not one thing has failed of all the good things that Jehovah your God has said concerning you. They all have come to pass for you; not one of them has failed.

15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.

Joshua 24

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.

14. Now, therefore, fear Jehovah and serve Him in sincerity and in truth. Put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the river and in Egypt, and you serve Jehovah.

15. And if it is evil in your eyes to serve Jehovah, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve, whether it be the gods that your fathers served who were beyond the river, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell in. But as for me and my house, we will serve Jehovah.

¶16. And the people answered and said, "Far be it from us that we should forsake Jehovah to serve other gods,

17. for Jehovah our God, He brought us up, we and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from a house of slavery, and who before our eyes did those great signs, and preserved us in all the way that we went, even among all the nations through the midst of whom we passed,

18. and Jehovah drove out before us all the nations, even the Amorites who dwelt in the land. Therefore, we also will serve Jehovah, for He is our God!"

- ¶19. But Joshua said to the people, "You cannot serve Jehovah, for He is a holy God; He is a jealous God; He will not forgive your transgressions and your sins.
20. If you forsake Jehovah and serve foreign gods, then He will turn and do you evil and consume you, after having done you good."
21. And the people said to Joshua, "No! We will serve Jehovah!"
22. And Joshua said to the people, "You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen for yourselves Jehovah, to serve Him." And they said, "We are witnesses!"
23. "Then, put away now the foreign gods that are among you, and incline your heart to Jehovah, the God of Israel."
24. And the people said to Joshua, "We will serve Jehovah our God, and His voice will we obey!"
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Judges

Judges 1

- ¶1. Now, it came to pass after the death of Joshua that the children of Israel inquired of Jehovah, saying, “Who should go up for us first against the Canaanites to fight against them?”
2. And Jehovah said, “Judah shall go up. Behold, I have given the land into his hand.”
3. Then Judah said to Simeon his brother, “Come up with me in my lot, and let us fight the Canaanites, and I will also go with you in your lot.” And so, Simeon went with him.
4. Then Judah went up, and Jehovah gave the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand, and they killed of them 10,000 men at Bezek.
5. And in Bezek, they found Adoni-Bezek and fought against him, and they killed the Canaanites and the Perizzites.
6. And Adoni-Bezek fled, but they pursued after him and caught him, and they cut off his thumbs and big toes.
7. Then Adoni-Bezek said, “Seventy kings, with their thumbs and big toes cut off, used to gather scraps under my table. As I have done, so God has repaid me.” And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.
8. And the sons of Judah fought against Jerusalem and captured it, and they struck it with the edge of the sword and set the city on fire.
9. And afterward, the sons of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites living in the hill-country, and the Negev, and the Shephelah.
10. And Judah went against the Canaanites who dwelt in Hebron. (The former name of Hebron was Kirjath-Arbah.) And they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.
11. And from there, he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (The former name of Debir was Kirjath-Sepher.)
12. And Caleb said, “Whoever strikes Kirjath-Sepher and takes it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter as a wife.”
13. And Othniel, the son of Caleb’s younger brother, Kenaz, took it. So, he gave him Achsah his daughter for a wife.
14. And it came to pass that when she came, she urged him to ask her father for the field. And she came down from her donkey, and Caleb said to her, “What do you want?”
15. And she said to him, “Give me a blessing, for you gave me land in the Negev. Give me springs of water, too.” And Caleb gave her the upper and lower springs.
- ¶16. And then sons of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, came up from the City of Palms¹ with the sons of Judah to the Judean wilderness, which lies south of Arad, and they went and dwelt with the people.
17. And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they struck the Canaanites dwelling in Zephath and utterly destroyed it, and he called the name of that city Hormah.
18. Judah also took Gaza and its border, and Ashkelon and its border, and Ekron and its border.
19. And Jehovah was with Judah, and he took possession of the hill-country, though he did not dispossess the inhabitants of the lowland because they had chariotry of iron.
20. And they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses said, and he dispossessed three sons of Anak.
21. And the Jebusites that live in Jerusalem, the sons of Benjamin did not dispossess, but the Jebusites dwell in Jerusalem with sons of Benjamin to this day.
22. And as for the house of Joseph, they went up to Bethel. And Jehovah was with them.
23. And the house of Joseph reconnoitered Bethel. (The former name of the city was Luz.)
24. And the scouts saw a man coming out of the city, and they said to him, “If you show us a way into the city, we will show you mercy.”
25. And he showed them a way into the city, and they destroyed the city with the edge of the sword, but the man and all his family, they let go.
26. And the man went to the land of the Hittites and built a city, and he named it Luz. This is its name to this day.

¹ That is, Jericho (Dt. 34:3).

27. And Manasseh did not dispossess Beth-shean and its villages, or Taanach and its villages, or the inhabitants of Dor and its villages, or the inhabitants of Ibleam and its villages, or the inhabitants of Megiddo and its villages, for the Canaanites were determined to live in that land.
28. And it came to pass when Israel was strong, he put the Canaanites to forced labor, but as for taking possession, they did not do so.
29. And Ephraim did not dispossess the Canaanites who dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanites dwelt in his midst, in Gezer.
30. Zebulun did not dispossess the inhabitants of Kitron, or the inhabitants of Nahalol, but the Canaanites dwell in his midst, though he did put them under forced labor.
31. Asher did not dispossess the inhabitants of Accho, or the inhabitants of Sidon, or of Ahlab, or of Achzib, or of Helbah, or of Aphik, or of Rehob,
32. but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land, because they did not dispossess them.
33. Naphtali did not dispossess the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, or the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land. Yet, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and Beth-anath were under forced labor to them.
34. And the Amorites forced the children of Dan to the hill-country, for they did not allow them to come down into the lowland,
35. but the Amorites were determined to dwell on the hill of Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim. Still, the hand of the house of Joseph was strong, and they were forced into labor.
36. And the border of the Amorites was from the Ascent of Akkribim, from the Rock, and upward.

Judges 2

- ¶1. Now, a messenger from Jehovah went up from Gilgal to Bochim, and he said, “I brought you up from Egypt, and I led you to the land which I promised to your fathers. And I said, ‘I will not break my covenant with you forever.
2. Do not make a covenant with the inhabitants of this land! Tear down their altars!’ But you did not heed my voice. What is this that you have done?
3. So, I also said, ‘I will not drive them out from before you, but they will be at your side, and their gods will be a snare to you.’”
4. And it came to pass when the messenger from Jehovah spoke these words to all the sons of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept.
5. And they called the name of that place Bochim,² and they sacrificed there to Jehovah.
6. And Joshua sent the people away, and the children of Israel went, each one, to his inheritance to possess the land.
7. And the people served Jehovah all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua who had seen all the great work of Jehovah which He had done for Israel.
8. And Joshua ben-Nun, the servant of Jehovah, died, being one hundred and ten years old.
9. And they buried him within the border of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in the hill-country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash.
10. Moreover, all that generation was also gathered to their fathers, and there arose another generation after them that did not know Jehovah, nor yet the work which He had done for Israel.
11. And the children of Israel did evil in the eyes of Jehovah and served the Baals.
12. And they forsook Jehovah, the God of their fathers, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt, and they went after other gods, gods of the peoples who were around them, and they worshipped them, and they provoked Jehovah to anger.
13. Yea, they forsook Jehovah and served the Baals and the Ashtarahs.

² Weeping.

14. Then Jehovah's wrath burned against Israel, and He delivered them into the hand of plunderers, and they plundered them. And He sold them into the hand of their enemies all around, so that they were no longer able to withstand their enemies.
15. Wherever they went out, the hand of Jehovah would be against them for evil, according to what Jehovah had spoken, even according to what Jehovah had sworn to them, and He brought great distress upon them.
16. Then Jehovah would raise up judges, and they would deliver them out of the hand of those who plundered them.
17. But then, they would not listen to their judges, but would go whoring after other gods and bow down to them. They would quickly turn from the way in which their fathers walked who obeyed the commandments of Jehovah. They did not do the like.
18. And when Jehovah raised up judges for them, then Jehovah would be with that judge, and He would rescue them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of that judge. For Jehovah was moved to pity by their groaning because of their tormenters and their oppressors.
19. Then, when the judge died, they would turn back and be more corrupt than their fathers in going after other gods, to serve them and to bow down to them. They would not cease from their deeds or from their stubborn way.
20. And so, the anger of Jehovah burned against Israel, and He said, "Because this nation has transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers and has not listened to my voice,
21. I will no longer drive out before them any of the nations which Joshua left when he died,
22. in order to prove Israel by them, whether they will keep the way of Jehovah while walking among them, as their fathers kept it, or not."
23. And so, Jehovah gave those nations rest. He did not quickly dispossess them; nor did He give them into the hand of Joshua.

Judges 3

- ¶1. Now, these are the nations to whom Jehovah gave rest, by whom He would try Israel, as many as had not gone through all the wars for Canaan
2. (only to teach them, so that the generations of the children of Israel might understand war, as many as had not previously experienced such things):
3. five Philistine lords, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-Hermon to the entrance of Hamath.
4. And they remained that He might try Israel by them, to know whether they would obey the commandments of Jehovah which He commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5. And so, the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites: the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.
6. And they took their daughters to be their wives, and they gave their daughters to their sons, and they served their gods.
- ¶7. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of Jehovah, and they forgot Jehovah their God and served the Baals and the Asherahs.
8. And the anger of Jehovah burned against Israel, and He sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim, king of Aram-naharaim, and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years.
9. And the children of Israel cried out to Jehovah, and Jehovah raised up a savior for the children of Israel, Othniel ben-Kenaz, kinsman of Caleb's younger brother.
10. And the Spirit of Jehovah was upon him, and he judged Israel and went out to battle, and Jehovah gave Cushan-rishathaim, king of Aram, into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim,
11. and the land was quiet forty years. And Othniel ben-Kenaz died.

- ¶12. Then, again, the children of Israel did what was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and Jehovah strengthened Eglon, the king of Moab, against Israel because they had done what was evil in the sight of Jehovah.
13. And he gathered to himself the children of Ammon and Amalek, and he went and attacked Israel, and he took possession of the City of Palms.
14. And the children of Israel served Eglon, king of Moab, eighteen years.
15. And the children of Israel cried out to Jehovah, and Jehovah raised up a savior for them, Ehud ben-Gera, the Benjaminite, a left-handed man. And by him, the children of Israel sent tribute to Eglon, king of Moab.
16. But Ehud made for himself a sword, and it was double-edged, a cubit in length, and he girded it underneath his clothes on his right thigh.
17. And he presented the tribute to Eglon, king of Moab. (Now, Eglon was a very fat man.)
18. And it came to pass that when he finished presenting the tribute that he sent away the people who had carried the tribute,
19. but at the idols which are at Gilgal, he himself turned back. Then he said, "I have a private message for you, O king." And he said, "Silence!" And all that stood by him left him.
20. And Ehud came to him as he was sitting alone in his cool upper chamber. And Ehud said, "I have a message from God for you." And he arose from his seat.
21. And Ehud reached with his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22. And the hilt also went in after the blade, and the fat closed in over the blade so that he could not draw the sword out of his belly, and his excrement came out.
23. And Ehud went out to the vestibule³, and he closed and locked the doors of the upper chamber behind him.
24. And when he was gone out, his servants went in and saw that, behold, the doors of the upper chamber were locked. And they said, "Surely, he is relieving himself in his cool room."
25. And they waited until they were ashamed, for behold, no one opened the doors of the upper chamber. So, they took the key and opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen to the earth, dead.
26. But Ehud had slipped away while they delayed, and he passed beyond the idols and escaped to Seirath.
27. And it came to pass that when he arrived, he blew a shofar in the hill-country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill-country, and he at their forefront.
28. And he said to them, "Follow me! For Jehovah has given your enemies, the Moabites, into your hand!" And they went down after him and took the fords of the Jordan against Moab, and they allowed no one to cross.
29. And they killed of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all of them stout, and all, men of valor. And not one escaped.
30. So, Moab was humbled that day under the hand of Israel. And the land was quiet eighty years.
- ¶31. And after him was Shamgar ben-Anath, and he killed six hundred Philistine men with a cattle prod, and he also delivered Israel.

Judges 4

- ¶1. Then, when Ehud died, the children of Israel again did what was evil in the eyes of Jehovah.
2. And so, Jehovah sold them into the hand of Jabin, king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor. And the leader of his army was Sisera, and he lived in Harosheth-hagoiim.
3. And the children of Israel cried out to Jehovah, for he had nine hundred chariots of iron, and he cruelly oppressed the children of Israel twenty years.
- ¶4. Now, a woman, Deborah the prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, was judging Israel at that time.
5. And she used to sit under the Palm of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill-country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel would go up to her for judgment.

³ Hebrew uncertain.

6. And she sent and summoned Barak ben-Abinoam from Kedesh-Naphtali, and she said to him, "Has not Jehovah, God of Israel, commanded, 'Go, and march to Mount Tabor, and take with you ten thousand men of the sons of Naphtali and of the sons of Zebulun,
7. and at the river Kishon, I will draw out to you Sisera, the leader of Jabin's army, with his chariot and his multitude, and I will deliver him into your hand'?"
8. And Barak said to her, "If you go with me, then I will go, but if you do not go with me, I will not go."
9. And she said, "I will certainly go with you; howbeit, the journey you take will not be for your glory, for Jehovah will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman." And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10. And at Kedesh, Barak summoned Zebulun and Naphtali, and at his feet went up ten thousand men, and Deborah went up with him.
11. Now, Heber the Kenite was separated from the Kenites, the children of Hobab, Moses' father-in-law, and he pitched his tent as far as the Oak of Zaanannim, which is near Kedesh.
12. And they reported to Sisera that Barak ben-Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor.
13. And Sisera summoned all his chariots, nine hundred iron chariots, and all the people who were with him, from Harosheth-hagoiim to the river Kishon.
14. And Deborah said to Barak, "Rise up! For this is the day in which Jehovah has given Sisera into your hand. Has not Jehovah gone out before you?" And so, Barak went down from Mount Tabor, with ten thousand men behind him.
15. And Jehovah discomfited Sisera before Barak, and all his chariots, and all his army, by the edge of the sword, and Sisera alighted from his chariot and fled on foot.
16. But Barak pursued after the chariots and after the army unto Harosheth-hagoiim, and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword, and not even one was left.
- ¶17. And Sisera fled on foot to the tent of Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, for there was peace between Jabin, king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.
18. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and she said to him, "Turn in, my lord! Turn in to me! Don't be afraid!" And so, he turned in to her, into the tent, and she covered him with the rug.
19. And he said to her, "Please give me a little water to drink, for I am thirsty." And she opened the skin of milk and gave him a drink, and covered him up.
20. And he said to her, "Stand at the door of the tent, and it shall be that if any man comes and asks you and says, 'Is there a man here?' then you say, 'No.'"
21. Then Jael, wife of Heber, took a tent-peg, and took the hammer in her hand, and went softly in to him, and drove the tent-peg into his temple, and it went down into the ground, for he was fast asleep and exhausted, and he died.
22. And behold, when Barak pursued Sisera, Jael went out to meet him, and she said to him, "Come, and I will show you the man that you are looking for." And he went in with her, and behold, Sisera was fallen down dead, with the tent-peg in his temple.
23. And so, on that day, God subdued Jabin, king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.
24. And the hand of the children of Israel pressed harder and harder against Jabin, king of Canaan, until they destroyed Jabin, king of Canaan.

Judges 5

- ¶1. And Deborah sang with Barak ben-Abinoam on that day, saying,
2. "For that the leaders of Israel acted like leaders, for that the people freely offered themselves, bless the LORD!
3. Hear, O kings! Give ear, O princes! I will sing to Jehovah. I will play music to Jehovah, the God of Israel.
4. O Jehovah, when you went out from Seir, when you marched from the field of Edom, the earth shook, the heavens poured, yea, dark clouds poured down water.
5. The mountains melted at the presence of Jehovah, even Sinai at the presence of Jehovah, the God of Israel.

6. In the days of Shamgar ben-Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were empty, and travelers took to byways.
7. The villages were abandoned in Israel; they were abandoned until I, Deborah, arose. I arose as a mother to Israel.
8. When God chose new men, bread was in our gates, though neither shield nor spear was seen among forty thousand in Israel.
9. My heart is toward the lawgivers of Israel who offered themselves willingly with the people. Bless the LORD!
10. You who ride on light brown donkeys! You who sit on cloth! And you who walk on the road! Tell it
11. louder than the voice of dividers of herds at watering places! Let them rehearse the righteous acts of Jehovah, righteous acts for His villages in Israel. Then, Jehovah's people came down to the gates.
12. 'Awake! Awake, O Deborah! Awake! Awake! Sing a song! Rise, O Barak! Lead your captives away, O son of Abinoam!'
13. Then, the remnant of noble men came down; the people of Jehovah came down for me against the mighty men,
14. down from Ephraim, their root, against Amalek, behind you, Benjamin, with your people! From Machir, the commanders came down, and from Zebulun, those who draw out the staff of a scribe,
15. the rulers of Issachar also with Deborah (and so, Issachar was with Barak). Into the valley, at his heels, were they sent. The clans of Reuben had many resolutions of heart.
16. Why did you tarry between two camps? to hear noises of the flocks? The clans of Reuben had great deliberations of heart.
17. Gilead stayed beyond the Jordan. And O Dan! Why did he stay by ships? Asher sat on the seashore and remained by his landings.
18. Zebulun is a people whose soul scorned death, as well as Naphtali, on the heights of the field.
19. Kings came; they joined in battle. Yea, kings of Canaan fought at Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo. They took no spoil of silver.
20. From heaven, the stars went to war; from their courses, they fought against Sisera.
21. The Brook Kishon swept them away, the brook of ancient times, the Brook Kishon. March on, O my soul, in strength!
22. How the hooves of the horse pounded at the gallop, the galloping of his powerful legs!
23. Curse Meroz! says the messenger of Jehovah. Curse its inhabitants bitterly because they did not come to the aid of Jehovah, to the aid of Jehovah against the mighty!
24. Blessed among women is Jael, wife of Heber the Kenite! Among tent-dwelling women, she is blessed.
25. He asked for water; she gave him milk. She brought curds in a bowl fit for nobles.
26. She stretched out her hand for the tent-peg and her right hand for the workmen's hammer. Then she hammered Sisera; she smashed his head, and struck through and pierced his temple.
27. Between her feet, he bowed down; he fell; he lay. Between her feet, he bowed down; he fell where he bowed. There he fell down, slain.
28. Through the window, she peered; the mother of Sisera wailed through the lattice. Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why is the rumble of his chariots delayed?
29. Her cunning noblewomen replied (indeed, she said to herself),
30. 'Are they not finding and dividing spoil? A girl – two girls! – for every man; spoil of dyed stuffs for Sisera; spoil of embroidered dyed stuffs; dyed stuff of double embroidery for necks as a spoil.'
31. Thus may all your enemies perish, O Jehovah! But may those who love Him be as the sun rising in its strength!" And the land had rest forty years.

Judges 6

- ¶1. Then the children of Israel did what was evil in the eyes of Jehovah, and Jehovah gave them into the hand of Midian seven years,

2. and the hand of Midian prevailed over Israel. Because of Midian, the children of Israel made hiding places for themselves that were in the mountains, caves, and strongholds.
3. And it came to pass, whenever Israel sowed seed, Midian would come up with Amalek and the sons of the east, and they would come up against him.
4. And they would encamp against them and destroy the crops of the land to the entrance of Gaza, and they would leave no sustenance in Israel, or sheep, or ox, or ass.
5. For they would come up with their livestock, and they would come in with their tents like a massive swarm of locusts; there was no numbering of them and their camels. And they came into the land to destroy it.
6. And Israel was brought very low because of Midian. Then, the children of Israel cried out to Jehovah.

- ¶7. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried out to Jehovah on account of Midian,
8. that Jehovah sent a man, a prophet, to the children of Israel, and he said to them, "Thus says Jehovah, God of Israel: I led you up out of Egypt and brought you out of the house of slaves.
 9. And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and then out of the hand of all who resisted you, and I drove them out from before you and gave you their land.
 10. And I said to you, 'I am Jehovah your God. Do not fear the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell.' But you have not heeded my voice!"

- ¶11. And an angel of Jehovah came and sat under the terebinth tree that is in Ophrah, which belonged to Joash the Abiezrite. And his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress, so as to hide from Midian.
12. And the angel of Jehovah appeared to him, and he said to him, "The LORD is with you, O mighty man of valor!"
 13. And Gideon said to him, "Bear with me, my lord, but if Jehovah is with us, then why has all this befallen us? And where are all His miraculous works which our fathers recounted to us, saying, 'Did not Jehovah bring us up out of Egypt?' But now, Jehovah has forsaken us and given us into the hand of Midian."
 14. And Jehovah turned to him and said, "Go in this strength of yours, and you will deliver Israel out of the hand of Midian. Have I not sent you?"
 15. But he said to Him, "Bear with me, my lord, but how can I deliver Israel? Behold, my clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house."
 16. And Jehovah said to him, "You can I deliver Israel because I will be with you. Yea, you will strike down Midian as one man!"
 17. And he said to Him, "If I have now found favor in your eyes, then give me a sign that it is you speaking with me.
 18. Don't leave this place, I beg you, until I come to you and bring out my gift and set it before you." And He said, "I will stay until you return."
 19. And Gideon went in and prepared a kid of the goats, and unleavened cakes from an ephah of flour. The meat he put in a basket, and the broth, he put in a pot. Then he went out to him beneath the terebinth tree and presented it.
 20. And the angel of God said to him, "Take the meat and the unleavened cakes, and place them on this rock. And pour out the broth." And he did so.
 21. And the angel of Jehovah reached out the tip of the staff that was in his hand and touched the meat and the unleavened cakes, and fire came up out of the stone and consumed the flesh and the cakes, and the angel of Jehovah vanished from his sight.
 22. And Gideon perceived that he was an angel of Jehovah, and Gideon said, "Alas, my Lord Jehovah! For I have actually seen an angel of Jehovah face-to-face!"
 23. But Jehovah said to him, "Shalom to you. Don't be afraid. You are not going to die."
 24. And Gideon built there an altar to Jehovah, and he called it, "Jehovah Shalom". To this day, it stands in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

- ¶25. And it came to pass during that night, that Jehovah said to him, “Take one bull that belongs to your father, even the second bull that is seven years old, and tear down your father’s altar for Baal, and cut down the Asherah that is beside it,
26. and build an altar to Jehovah your God atop this citadel, in the proper order, and take the second bull, and with the wood of the Asherah that you cut down, offer it up as a burnt offering.
27. And Gideon took ten men from among his slaves and did just as Jehovah said to him. And it came to pass that he feared his father’s house and the men of the city, to do it by day, and so, he did it by night.
28. And the men of the city rose early in the morning, and, behold, the altar of Baal was torn down, and the Asherah that was by it was cut down, and the second bull had been offered up on the altar that was built.
29. And the men said to one another, “Who did this thing!” And they made search and inquired, and they said, “Gideon ben-Joash did this deed!”
30. And the men of the city said to Joash, “Bring your son out, that he die, because he tore down the altar of Baal and because he cut down that Asherah that was by it.”
31. But Joash said to all who stood against him, “Are you pleading for Baal? Or will you save him? Whoso pleads for him, let him be put to death by morning! If he is a god, let him plead his own case, since it was his altar he pulled down.”
32. And he was called in that day, “Jerubbaal”, which means, “Let Baal contend with him,” since he tore down his altar.
- ¶33. Now, all Midian, and Amalek, and the sons of the east gathered together, and they crossed over and made camp in the Valley of Jezreel.
34. Then the Spirit of the LORD covered Gideon, and he gave a blast with the shofar, and Abiezer was summoned to follow him.
35. And he sent messengers to all Manasseh, and he, too, was summoned to follow him. And he sent messengers to Asher, and to Zebulun, and Naphtali, and they went up to meet them.
36. And Gideon said to God, “If you are going to deliver Israel by my hand, as you said,
37. behold, I am going to put this woolen fleece on the threshing floor. If dew is only on the fleece, and all the ground is dry, then will I know that you will deliver Israel by my hand, as you said.”
38. And it was so. When he rose early the next day, he squeezed the fleece, and drained dew from the fleece, a bowl full of water.
39. And Gideon said to God, “Do not let your anger burn against me, and I will speak but once more. Let me, if you will, only this once make trial with the fleece. Let it be, if you please, dry on the fleece alone, but on all the ground, let there be dew.”
40. And God did so that night. It was dry on the fleece alone, and on all the ground, there was dew.

Judges 7

- ¶1. And Jerubbaal (that is, Gideon) rose early, and all the people who were with him, and they camped by the spring of Harod. And the camp of Midian was north of that, near the Hill of Moreh, in the valley.
2. And Jehovah said to Gideon, “There are too many people with you for me to give Midian into your hand, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, thinking, ‘My own hand has saved me.’
3. So, declare this now, if you will, in the hearing of the people, saying, ‘Whoever is fearful and trembling, let him turn back and depart from Mount Gilead!’” And 22,000 of the people turned back, and 10,000 were left.
4. Then Jehovah said to Gideon, “The people are still too many. Bring them down to the water, and I will test them for you there. And it shall be that when I say to you, ‘This one shall go with you,’ he shall go with you. And every one of whom I say to you, ‘This one shall not go with you,’ he shall not go.”

5. And so, he brought the people down to the water. And Jehovah said to Gideon, "Everyone who laps up the water with his tongue the way a dog laps, set him apart; likewise, everyone who kneels down on his knees to drink."
 6. And the number of those who lapped, with their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men. But all the rest of the people knelt down on their knees to drink water.
 7. Then Jehovah said to Gideon, "With the three hundred men who lapped will I deliver you and give Midian into your hand. And let all the other people go, each to his place."
 8. Then the people took provisions in their hand, and their shofars, and he sent all the men of Israel away to their tents. But he retained the three hundred men. And the camp of Midian was below him in the valley.
- ¶9. And it came to pass that same night that Jehovah said to him, "Get up! Go down against the camp, for I have given it into your hand!
10. But if you are afraid to go down, go down with your servant Purah to the camp,
 11. and you will hear what they say, and afterward, your hands will be strengthened so that you will go down against the camp." And he went down with Purah his servant to an outpost of the armed men who belonged to the host.
 12. And Midian, and Amalek, and all the children of the east were sprawled out in the valley like a swarm of locusts for multitude, and their camels were beyond counting, like the sand on the seashore for multitude.
 13. And Gideon arrived, and behold, a man was telling his companion a dream. And he said, "Behold, I dreamed a dream, and behold, a cake of barley bread came tumbling into the camp of Midian, and when it reached the tent, it struck it so that it fell, and it turned it upside down, and the tent lay flat."
 14. And his friend answered and said, "This is nothing else but the sword of Gideon ben-Joash, a man of Israel; his God has given Midian and this whole camp into his hand."
- ¶15. And it came to pass, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream and its interpretation, that he worshipped and then returned to the camp of Israel, and he said, "Get up! For Jehovah has given the camp of Midian into your hand!"
16. And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put shofars in the hand of them all, and empty pitchers with torches inside the pitchers.
 17. And he said to them, "Watch me, and do what I do. And behold, when I come to the edge of the camp, then you do just as I do.
 18. And when I blow on the shofar, I and all who are with me, then you also blow on the shofars all around the camp and say, 'For Jehovah and for Gideon!'"
- ¶19. Then Gideon and the hundred men who were with him went to the edge of the camp at the beginning of the middle watch, when they had just set the watch. Then they blew the shofars and smashed the pitchers that were in their hand.
20. So, the three companies blew on the shofars and shattered their pitchers. And they held the torches in their left hand, and in their right hand were the shofars to blow. And they cried out, "The sword of Jehovah and of Gideon!"
 21. And they stood, every man, in his place around the camp. And the whole camp started running, and cried out, and fled.
 22. And they blew the three hundred shofars, and Jehovah set each man's sword against his neighbor throughout the camp. And the camp fled to Beth-shittah, toward Zererah, to the border of Abel-meholah, by Tabbath.
 23. And the men of Israel were summoned from Naphtali, and from Asher, and from all Manasseh, and they pursued after Midian.
 24. And Gideon sent messengers through all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, "Go down and engage Midian, and take the waters before them, as far as Beth-barah and the Jordan. And all the men of Ephraim were summoned, and they took the waters as far as Beth-barah and the Jordan.

25. And they captured two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb. And they killed Oreb at the Rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they killed at the winepress of Zeeb. Then they pursued Midian. And they brought the head of Oreb and the head of Zeeb across the Jordan to Gideon.

Judges 8

1. And the men of Ephraim said to him, "What is this that you have done to us, failing to call us when you went to fight against Midian!" And they strove bitterly with him.
2. But he said to them, "What have I done now in comparison with you? Is not the gleanings of Ephraim better than the harvest of Abiezer?"
3. God has given into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb! So, what have I been able to do in comparison to you?" Then, when he made this statement, their anger against him subsided.
4. Then Gideon went to the Jordan in pursuit, he and the three hundred men who were with him, weary but pursuing,
5. and he said to the men of Succoth, "I beseech you, give loaves of bread to the people who are following me, for they are weary, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian."
6. But the rulers of Succoth said, "Is the power of Zebah and Zalmunna already in your hand, that we should give bread to your army?"
7. And Gideon said to them, "When Jehovah has given Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, I will flail your flesh with thorns of the wilderness, and with briers."
8. And he went on up from there to Penuel, and said the same to them, and the men of Penuel answered him just as the men of Succoth had done.
9. And he spoke also to the men of Penuel, saying, "When I return in peace, I will tear down this tower."
- ¶10. And Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts were with them, about fifteen thousand – all who remained of all the camp of the children of the east, for there had fallen one hundred twenty thousand men who drew the sword.
11. And Gideon went up by way of the tent-dwellers, east of Nobah and Jogbehah. And he struck the camp, though the camp felt secure.
12. And Zebah and Zalmunna fled, and he pursued after them. And he captured the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and routed the whole camp.
13. And Gideon ben-Joash returned from the battle by the Ascent of Heres,
14. and he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and he questioned him, and he wrote down for him the names of the rulers of Succoth and its elders, seventy-seven men.
15. Then he went to the men of Succoth and said, "Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom you mocked me, saying, 'Is the power of Zebah and Zalmunna already in your hand, that we should give your weary men bread?'"
16. And he took the elders of the city, and thorns and briers of the wilderness, and with them, he taught the men of Succoth.
17. And he tore down the tower of Penuel and killed the men of the city.
18. And he said to Zebah and Zalmunna, "What kind of men were they that you killed at Tabor?" And they said, "As you are, so were they. Each of them resembled sons of a king."
19. And he said, "They were my brothers, sons of my mother. As Jehovah lives, if you had let them live, I would not kill you."
20. And he said to Jether, his firstborn, "Get up and kill them." But the young man did not draw his sword because he was afraid, for he was still a youth.

21. And Zeba and Zalmunna said, "You get up and fall upon us, for as a man is, so is his strength." Then Gideon arose and killed Zeba and Zalmunna. And he took the crescent-shaped ornaments that were on the necks of their camels.
22. And the men of Israel said to Gideon, "Rule over us, you and your son, and your son's son, because you have delivered us out of the hand of Midian."
23. And Gideon said to them, "I will not rule over you, and my son will not rule over you. Jehovah will rule over you."
24. But Gideon did say to them, "Let me ask for something from you. Let each of you give me a ring from his spoil." (They had rings of gold because they were Ishmaelites.)
25. And they said, "We will gladly give them!" And they spread out a cloak, and each man threw a ring from his spoil onto it.
26. And the weight of the rings of gold for which he asked was 1,700 shekels of gold, besides the ornaments, and pendants, and purple garments that were on the kings of Midian, and besides the bands that were on the necks of their camels.
27. And Gideon made an ephod out of it, and set it up in his city, in Ophrah, and all Israel committed whoredom with it there, and it became a snare for Gideon and for his house.
28. So, Midian was subdued before the sons of Israel, and they did not lift their head again. And the land was quiet forty years in the days of Gideon.

- ¶29. And Jerubbaal ben-Joash went and dwelt in his own house,
30. and Gideon had seventy sons who came out of his loins, for he had many wives.
31. And his concubine that was in Shechem also bore him a son, and he called his name Abimelech.
32. And Gideon ben-Joash died in a good old age and was buried in the tomb of Joash his father in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.
- ¶33. And it came to pass when Gideon died that the children of Israel turned and went whoring after the Baals, and made Baal-berith⁴ their God,
34. and the children of Israel did not remember Jehovah their God, who had delivered them from all their enemies round about.
35. Nor did they deal faithfully with the house of Jerubbaal (Gideon) for all the good that he had done in Israel.

Judges 9

- ¶1. And Abimelech ben-Jerubbaal went to Shechem, to his mother's kinsmen, and spoke to them and to the whole clan of the house of his mother's father, saying,
2. "Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the leaders of Shechem, 'What will be better for you, that seventy men should rule over you, all the sons of Jerubbaal, or that one man should reign over you? And remember that I am your bone and your flesh.'"
3. And his mother's kinsmen spoke all these words on his behalf in the ears of all the leaders of Shechem, and their hearts were inclined to follow Abimelech because, they said, "He is our kinsman."
4. And they gave him seventy pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, with which Abimelech hired worthless and unscrupulous men, and they followed him.
5. And he went to his father's house at Ophrah and killed his brothers, the sons of Jerubbaal, seventy men, upon a single rock. But Jotham, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, survived, for he hid himself.
- ¶6. Then all the leaders of Shechem and all Beth-millo assembled, and they went and made Abimelech king beside the oak of the pillar that was in Shechem.

⁴ That is, "Baal of the Covenant".

7. And when they told Jotham, he went and stood on top of Mount Gerizim, and he lifted up his voice and cried out, and said to them, "Listen to me, you leaders of Shechem, for God has been listening to you!
8. The trees set out to anoint a king for themselves, and they said to the olive tree, 'Reign over us!'
9. But the olive tree said to them, 'Should I cease from my fatness, in which God and men glory, and go sway over the trees?'
10. So the trees said to the fig-tree, 'You come reign over us!'
11. But the fig-tree said to them, 'Should I leave my sweetness and my wonderful fruit, and go sway over the trees?'
12. So the trees said to the vine, 'You come reign over us!'
13. But the vine said to them, 'Should I leave my new wine, which cheers God and men, and go sway over the trees?'
14. So the trees said to the bramble, 'You come reign over us!'
15. And the bramble said to the trees, 'If you really are anointing me to be king over you, then come, take refuge in my shade. But if not, let fire come out from the bramble and devour the cedars of Lebanon!'
16. So then, if you acted truly and blamelessly when you made Abimelech king, and if you have dealt well with Jerubbaal and with his house, and if you have done to him as his deeds deserve –
17. for my father fought for you, and risked his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian,
18. but you have risen up this day against the house of my father and have killed his sons, seventy men on one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his slave woman, king of the leaders of Shechem because he is your kinsman –
19. if, then, you have dealt truly and blamelessly this day with Jerubbaal and with his house, then rejoice in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you!
20. But if not, then let a fire come out of Abimelech and devour the leaders of Shechem and Beth-millo! And let a fire come out from the leaders of Shechem and Beth-millo and devour Abimelech!"
21. Then Jotham escaped and fled, and he went to Beer and dwelt there, away from Abimelech his brother.

¶22. And Abimelech ruled over Israel three years.

23. Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the leaders of Shechem, and the leaders of Shechem began to deal treacherously with Abimelech,
24. so that the violence that befell the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might come and their blood-guilt be laid upon their brother Abimelech who killed them, and upon the leaders of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to kill his brothers.
25. And the leaders of Shechem set men in ambush against him on the tops of mountains, and they started robbing whoever passed by them on the road. And it was reported to Abimelech.

¶26. And Gaal ben-Ebed and his kinsmen came, and they passed over to Shechem, and the leaders of Shechem put their trust in him.

27. And they went out into the field and harvested their vineyards, and trod them, and offered praises. And they went into the house of their gods and ate and drank, and they reviled Abimelech.
28. And Gaal ben-Ebed said, "Who is Abimelech! And who is Shechem, that we should serve him! Is he not the son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his deputy? Serve the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem! Why should we serve him?"
29. Would that this people were put under my hand! I would remove Abimelech! I would say to Abimelech, 'Increase your army, and come out!'"
30. And Zebul, ruler of the city, heard the words of Gaal ben-Ebed, and his anger was kindled,
31. and he secretly sent messengers to Abimelech, saying, "Behold, Gaal ben-Ebed and his kinsmen have come to Shechem, and they are turning the city against you.
32. Now, therefore, come up by night, you and the people who are with you, and lie in wait in the field.

33. And it shall be, in the morning, as soon as the sun comes up, you rise and attack the city, and behold, when he and the people with him come out against you, you may deal with him as you are able.”
- ¶34. And Abimelech rose by night, and all the people with him, and they lay in wait against Shechem in four companies.
35. And Gaal ben-Ebed went out and stood at the entrance of the gate of the city, and Abimelech and the people that were with him rose up from the ambush.
36. And Gaal ben-Ebed saw the people, and he said to Zebul, “Behold! People are coming down from the mountaintops.” And Zebul said to him, “The shadow on the mountains is looking like people to you.”
- ¶37. And once more, Gaal ben-Ebed spoke, saying, “Behold, people are coming down from the height of the land, and one company is coming by way of the Diviners’ Oak.”
38. Then Zebul said to him, “Where is your mouth now, you who said, ‘Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him?’ Isn’t this the company you made light of? Go out now, I pray you, and fight against him!”
39. And Gaal went out before the leaders of Shechem and fought against Abimelech.
40. And Abimelech pursued him, and he fled from his face. And many of the wounded fell, to the entrance of the gate.
41. And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah. And Zebul ordered Gaal and his kinsmen out from dwelling in Shechem.
42. And it was to be the next day that the people were to go out into the open, and some reported it to Abimelech.
43. So, he took the people and divided them into three companies, and he lay wait in the field. And he looked, and behold, the people began to come out from the city, and he rose up against them and struck them down.
44. Now, Abimelech and the companies that were with him had rushed forward and positioned themselves at the entrance of the gate of the city, and two of the companies attacked and killed all those in the field.
45. And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city and slew the people who were in it. And then, he razed the city and sowed it with salt.
- ¶46. And when all the lords of the Tower of Shechem heard of it, they entered into a hewn-out chamber of the temple of El-berith.
47. And it was reported to Abimelech that all the lords of the Tower of Shechem were gathered together.
48. So Abimelech went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people with him, and Abimelech took axes in his hand, and he cut a bough of the trees, and picked it up, and laid it on his shoulder, and said to the people who were with him, “What you have seen me do, hurry and do likewise.”
49. And all the people, each man, also cut a bough and followed after Abimelech, and they laid it over the chamber, and set fire to the stronghold upon them so that all the men of the Tower of Shechem died, about a thousand men and women.
- ¶50. Then Abimelech went to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.
51. But a strong tower was in the midst of the city, and all the men and women fled there with all the leaders of the city, and they shut the doors behind them. And they went up on the roof of the tower.
52. And Abimelech came to the tower and fought against it, and he drew near the entrance of the tower to burn it with fire.
53. But a certain woman threw an upper millstone on Abimelech’s head, and it crushed his skull.
54. And immediately, he called the young man who bore his armor and said to him, “Draw your sword and kill me, lest it be said of me ‘A woman killed him!’” So the young man ran him through, and he died.
55. And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they went, each one, to his own place.
56. So, God repaid Abimelech for the evil which he had done to his father, in murdering his seventy brothers.
57. Also, God caused all the evil of the men of Shechem to return upon their heads, so that upon them came the curse of Jotham ben-Jerubbaal.

Judges 10

- ¶1. And after Abimelech, a man of Issachar arose to deliver Israel, Tola ben-Puah the son of Dodo, and he dwelt in Shamir, in the hill country of Ephraim.
2. And he judged Israel twenty-three years, and he died and was buried at Shamir.
- ¶3. And after him arose Jair the Gileadite, and he judged Israel twenty-two years.
4. And he had thirty sons who rode on thirty mules, and they had thirty villages which are in the territory of Gilead. They are called Havvoth-Jair⁵ to this day.
5. And Jair died and was buried in Kamon.
- ¶6. Then again, the children of Israel did what was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and they served the Baals and the Ashtarahs, and gods of Syria, and gods of Sidon, and gods of Moab, and gods of Ammon, and gods of Philistia. And they forsook Jehovah and would not serve Him.
7. And Jehovah's anger was kindled against Israel, and He sold them into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the children of Ammon,
8. and beginning that year, they crushed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, along with all the children of Israel who were beyond the Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is Gilead.
9. And the children of Ammon crossed the Jordan to fight against Judah also, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim, and Israel was greatly distressed.
10. And the children of Israel cried out to Jehovah, saying, "We have sinned against you, in that we have forsaken our God and served the Baals!"
11. And Jehovah said to the children of Israel, "Did I not deliver you from Egypt, and from the Amorites, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?"
12. And when the Sidonians, and Amalek, and Maon oppressed you, and you cried out to me, I delivered you out of their hand.
13. Yet you have forsaken me and served other gods. Therefore, I will not deliver you again!
14. Go and cry out to the gods you have chosen! Let them save you in the time of your distress."
15. And the children of Israel said to Jehovah, "We have sinned! Do to us whatever seems good to you. Only deliver us, we beseech you, this day!"
16. And they put away the foreign gods from their midst, and served Jehovah. And His soul could no longer bear Israel's misery.
- ¶17. And the children of Ammon were mustered, and they camped in Gilead, and the children of Israel came together and camped in Mizpah.
18. And the people, the princes of Gilead, each said to his neighbor, "Who is the man who will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? He will be the head of all the inhabitants of Gilead."

Judges 11

- ¶1. Now, Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty warrior, but he was the son of a harlot, and Gilead had fathered Jephthah.
2. And Gilead's wife bore him sons, and when the wife's sons were grown, they drove Jephthah away and said to him, "You have no inheritance in the house of our father, for you are the son of another woman."
3. So, Jephthah fled from the face of his brothers, and he dwelt in the land of Tob. And worthless men gathered themselves to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

⁵ That is, "Villages of Jair"

- ¶4. But it happened after those days that the sons of Ammon fought against Israel,
 5. and it came to pass that when the sons of Ammon fought against Israel that the elders of Gilead went to bring Jephthah back from the land of Tob.
 6. And they said to Jephthah, “Come and be our commander, that we may fight against the sons of Ammon.”
 7. But Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, “Did you not hate me and drive me out of my father’s house? So, why do you come to me now, when you are in trouble?”
 8. And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, “For this reason, we have turned to you now, that you might go with us, and fight against the sons of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.”
 9. And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, “If you bring me back to fight against the sons of Ammon, and Jehovah gives them over to me, I will be your head.”
 10. And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, “Jehovah is witness between us. May God damn us if we do not do as you say.”⁶
 11. And so, Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head over them and commander, and Jephthah spoke all his words before Jehovah in Mizpah.
- ¶12. And Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the children of Ammon, saying, “What is there between me and you, that you have come to me to fight in my land?”
 13. And the king of the children of Ammon said to Jephthah’s messengers, “I am come because Israel, when he came up from Egypt, took my land, from the Arnon to the Jabbok and to the Jordan. Therefore, return them now, peacefully!”
 14. Then, once more, Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the children of Ammon,
 15. and he said to him, “Thus says Jephthah: Israel did not take away the land of Moab or the land of the children of Ammon,
 16. for when Israel came up from Egypt, they went by way of the desert to the Red Sea and then came to Kadesh.
 17. And Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, ‘Let me, I pray you, pass through your land.’ But the king of Edom would not listen. Likewise, Israel sent to the king of Moab, but he would not consent. So, Israel remained in Kadesh.
 18. Then, they walked through the desert and went around the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and they came in on the east side of the land of Moab and camped on the other side of Arnon, and they did not come within the border of Moab [for Arnon is the border of Moab].
 19. And Israel sent messengers to Sihon, king of the Amorites, king of Heshbon, and Israel said to him, ‘Let us pass through your land, we pray you, to my place.’
 20. But Sihon did not trust Israel to cross his border; so, Sihon gathered all his people and camped a Jahaz, and he fought against Israel.
 21. And Jehovah, the God of Israel, gave Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they struck them down. So, Israel took possession of all the land of the Amorites who dwelt in that land.
 22. And they took possession of all the territory belonging to the Amorites, from the Arnon to the Jabbok, and from the wilderness to the Jordan.
 23. So then, Jehovah, the God of Israel, dispossessed the Amorites from before His people Israel, and you would dispossess him!
 24. Why not possess what Chemosh your god gives you to possess? And all whom Jehovah our God dispossesses before us, we will take possession of.
 25. So now, are you any better than Balak ben-Zippor, the king of Moab? Did he ever contend against Israel or ever go to war against them?
 26. All the while Israel lived in Heshbon and its villages, and in Aroer and its villages, and in all the cities that are along the Arnon – three hundred years! – how is it that you did not try to recover them during that time?

⁶ Literally, only “ – if we do not do as you say.” The curse intended with this oath is so horrific – calling for one’s own death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

27. So, I have not sinned against you, but you are doing me wrong in making war against me. Jehovah, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon!"
28. But the king of the children of Ammon would not hear the words of Jephthah that he sent to him.
- ¶29. Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and he passed through Mizpah of Gilead, and from Mizpah of Gilead, he passed over to the children of Ammon.
30. And Jephthah made a vow to Jehovah and said, "If you completely give the sons of Ammon into my hand,
31. then whatever comes out the door of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the children of Ammon shall be Jehovah's, and I will offer it as a burnt offering."
- ¶32. Then Jephthah passed over to the sons of Ammon to fight against them, and Jehovah gave them into his hand,
33. and he struck them down from Aroer until you come to Minnith, twenty towns, even to Abel-keramim, a very great slaughter, and the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.
- ¶34. Then Jephthah came to Mizpah, to his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and dancing, and she was his only child; he had no other, neither son nor daughter.
35. And it came to pass when he saw her that he tore his clothes and said, "Alas, my daughter! You have brought me very low, and you have brought calamity upon me! I have opened my mouth before Jehovah, and I cannot undo it."
36. But she said to him, "My father, if you have opened your mouth to Jehovah, do to me according to what came forth from your mouth, since Jehovah has wrought vengeance for you upon your enemies, upon the sons of Ammon."
37. And she said to her father, "Let this thing be done for me. Withhold your hand from me for two months, that I may go up and down on the mountains and weep for my virginity, I and my friends."
38. And he said, "Go." And he sent her away for two months, and she went, she and her friends, and she wept on the mountains for her virginity.
39. And it came to pass at the end of two months that she returned to her father, and he did to her according to his oath which he had made, and she had not known a man. And it became a statute in Israel
40. that, from year to year, the daughters of Israel should go to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite for four days each year.

Judges 12

- ¶1. And the army of Ephraim was summoned, and it crossed over to Zaphon, and they said to Jephthah, "Why did you cross over to fight against the sons of Ammon without calling us to come with you? We will burn down your house with fire on top of you!"
2. And Jephthah said to them, "I was a man in a great dispute, I and my people, with the sons of Ammon, and I called for you, but you did not rescue me from their hand.
3. And when I saw that you would provide no deliverance, I took my life into my own hand and crossed over to the sons of Ammon, and Jehovah gave them into my hand. So, why have you come up to me this day to fight against me?"
4. Then Jephthah gathered all the men of Gilead and fought Ephraim, and the men of Gilead struck Ephraim down because they had said, "You Gileadites are fugitives from Ephraim and from Manasseh."
5. And Gilead captured the fords of Jordan belonging to Ephraim, and it came to pass when the fugitives of Ephraim would say, "Let me go over," then the men of Gilead would say to him, "Are you an Ephraimite?" And he would say, "No."
6. And they would say to him, "If you will, say 'shibboleth.'" But he would say, "sibboleth", not being able to say it rightly. Then they would seize him and kill him at the fords of Jordan. And there fell at that time 42,000 men from Ephraim.

7. And Jephthah judged Israel six years. And Jephthah the Gileadite died, and he was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

¶8. And after him, Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9. And he had thirty sons. And he sent thirty daughters abroad, and he brought in from abroad thirty daughters for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10. And Ibzan died, and he was buried in Bethlehem.

¶11. And after him, Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel. And he judged Israel ten years.

12. And Elon the Zebulunite died, and he was buried in Aijalon in the territory of Zebulun.

¶13. And after him, Abdon ben-Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel.

14. And he had forty sons and thirty grandsons who rode on seventy donkeys. And he judged Israel eight years.

15. And Abdon ben-Hillel the Pirathonite died, and he was buried in Pirathon in the territory of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

Judges 13

¶1. And the children of Israel began again to do what was evil in the eyes of Jehovah, and so, Jehovah gave them over into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

¶2. And there was a certain man from Zorah, from the family of the Danites, and his name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and could not bear children.

3. And an angel of the LORD appeared to the woman and said to her, "Behold now, you are barren and cannot bear, but you have conceived and will bear a son.

4. So, take heed now, I warn you, that you do not drink wine or strong drink, or eat any unclean thing,

5. for behold, you are with child, and you will bear a son, and no razor shall come upon his head, but the boy will be a nazirite to God from the womb, and he will begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6. And the woman went and told her husband, saying, "A man of God came to me, and his appearance was like the appearance of an angel of God, very fearsome, but I did not ask him where he was from, and he did not tell me his name.

7. And he said to me, 'Behold, you have conceived and will bear a son. So, for the time being, do not drink wine or strong drink, nor eat anything unclean, because the young man will be a nazirite to God from the womb to the day of his death.'

¶8. And Manoah made entreaty to Jehovah, and he said, "O my Lord, let the man of God you sent come again to us, I pray, and show us how we are to deal with the child that will be born."

9. And God heard the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again to the woman as she sat in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10. And the woman made haste and ran, and she told her husband, and said to him, "Behold, he has appeared to me, the man who came to me that day!"

11. And Manoah rose up and followed his wife and came to the man, and he said to him, "Are you the man who spoke to the woman?" And he said, "I am."

12. And Manoah said, "May your words now come to pass! What will the boy's rule and work be?"

13. And the angel of the LORD said to Manoah, "Let the woman observe all that I said to her.

14. She may not eat anything that comes from the vineyard, nor shall she drink either wine or strong drink, nor shall she eat anything unclean. Let her observe all that I have commanded her."

15. And Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, "Let us detain you, if you will, while we prepare a kid of the goats for you."

16. And the angel of the LORD said to Manoah, "If you detain me, I will not eat of your food. But if you prepare a burnt offering, you should offer it to Jehovah." (For Manoah did not know that he was the angel of the LORD.)
17. And Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, "What is your name, so that when your sayings come to pass, we may do you honor?"
18. And the angel of the LORD said to him, "Why do you ask for my name, seeing it is secret?"
19. Then Manoah took a kid of the goats, and the grain offering, and made an offering on the rock to Jehovah. And he began to act wondrously as Manoah and his wife looked on.
20. And it came to pass that as the flame from the altar went up toward heaven, the angel of the LORD went up in the flame of the altar. And when Manoah and his wife saw it, they fell on their faces to the earth.
21. (And the angel of Jehovah did not again appear to Manoah or to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of the LORD.
22. And Manoah said to his wife, "We are doomed to die because we have seen God!"
23. And his wife said to him, "If it pleased Jehovah to kill us, He would not have accepted a burnt offering and grain offering from our hand, and He would not have shown us all these things, and He would not now have made us hear such a thing."
24. And the woman gave birth to a son, and she called his name Samson. And the boy grew, and Jehovah blessed him.
25. And the Spirit of the LORD began to move on him in Mahaneh-Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Judges 14

- ¶1. And Samson went down to Timnah, and he saw a woman in Timnah among the daughters of the Philistines.
2. Then he went up and told his father and his mother, and said, "I have seen a woman among the daughters of the Philistines in Timnah; so, get her for me to wife, now!"
3. But his father and his mother said to him, "Is there not one among the daughters of your kinsmen or a woman among all my people, that you would go to take a wife from the uncircumcised Philistines?" But Samson said to his father, "Get her for me! For she pleases me."
4. Now, his father and his mother did not know that it was of the LORD, for He was setting up a situation with the Philistines because at that time, the Philistines ruled over Israel.
- ¶5. And Samson went down with his father and his mother to Timnah. And he came to the vineyards of Timnah, and behold, a young lion came at him, roaring.
6. And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he tore him apart as if tearing a young goat, and there was nothing in his hand. And he did not tell his father or his mother what he had done.
7. And he went on down and spoke to the woman, and she pleased Samson.
8. And after some days, he returned to take her, but he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion. And behold, a swarm of bees, was within the lion's dead body, and honey.
9. And he scraped out some into his hands, and then went on, eating as he went. And he came to his father and his mother and gave some to them, and they ate it. But he did not tell them he scraped the honey out of the lion's carcass.
10. And his father went down to the woman, and Samson made a feast there, for the young men used to do that.
11. And it came to pass that when they saw him, they brought thirty attendants so that they might be with him.
12. And Samson said to them, "Let me, if I may, put a riddle to you. If you declare it to me within the seven days of the feast, and figure it out, then I will give you thirty linen coats and thirty changes of raiment.
13. But if you are not able to declare it to me, then you must give me thirty linen coats and thirty changes of raiment." And they said to him, "Put forth your riddle, that we may hear it!"
14. And he said to them, "Out of the eater came forth food, and out of the powerful came forth sweetness." And for three days, they were not able to declare the riddle.

15. And it came to pass before the seventh day that they said to Samson's wife, "Entice your husband to explain the riddle for us, lest we burn you and your father's house with fire. You invited us in order to plunder us, didn't you? Didn't you?"
16. So, Samson's wife wept upon him, saying, "You just hate me instead of loving me! You put forth a riddle to the children of my people, but to me, you did not explain it." And he said to her, "Behold, I haven't explained it to my father or my mother, but I am going to explain it to you."
17. And she kept weeping before him the seven days during which the feast continued. And it came to pass on the seventh day that he explained it to her because she pressed him, and she then explained the riddle to the sons of her people.
18. And the men of the city told him on the seventh day before the sun went down, "What is sweeter than honey? And what is stronger than a lion?" And he said to them, "Had you not plowed with my heifer, you would not have found out my riddle."
19. Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily, and he went down to Ashkelon, and he killed thirty of them, and took their spoil, and gave the garments to the men who explained the riddle, but his anger was burning. And he went up to his father's house.

¶20. But Samson's wife became the wife of his companion, who had been his friend.

Judges 15

- ¶1. And it came to pass after some days, during the days of wheat harvest, that Samson went to visit his wife with a kid of the goats, for he said, "I will go in to my wife, in her chamber." But her father would not allow him to go in.
2. And her father said, "I truly thought that you utterly hated her, and so, I gave her to your companion. Isn't her younger sister prettier than she is? I beg you, take this one instead of her."
3. And Samson said to them, "I will be blameless this time regarding the Philistines when I do them damage."
4. And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and he took torches, and turned the foxes tail to tail, and put a torch between the two tails.
5. Then he set the torches on fire and released the foxes into the Philistines' fields of standing grain, and he burned up both the stacked and the standing grain, as well as the olive orchards.
6. And the Philistines said, "Who did this?" And they said, "Samson, the Timnite's son-in-law, because he took his wife and gave her to his companion." And the Philistines went up and burned her and her father with fire.
7. Then Samson said to them, "Since you have done such a thing, I will surely avenge myself of you, and afterwards, I will stop."
8. And he struck them down, hip and thigh, with a great slaughter, and then went down and sat in a cleft of the cliff of Etam.
9. And the Philistines went up and camped in Judah, and they made raids in Lehi.
10. And the men of Judah said, "Why have you come up against us?" And they said, "To bind Samson. We have come up to do to him as he did to us."
11. And three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the cliff of Etam and said to Samson, "Do you not know that the Philistines are rulers over us? So, what is this you have done to us?" And he said to them, "As they did to me, so have I done to them."
12. And they said to him, "We have come down to tie you up and hand you over to the Philistines." And Samson said to them, "Swear to me that you, yourselves, will not harm me."
13. And they answered him, saying, "No. But we will tie you up tight and give you into their hand, but we ourselves will not kill you." And they bound him with two new cords and brought him up from the cliff.
14. And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted when they met him, but the Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily, and the cords that were on his arms became like strands of flax that is burned in the fire, and his bonds melted off his hands.

15. And he found a fresh jawbone of an ass, and he reached out his hand and took it, and killed a thousand men with it.
16. And Samson said, “With the jawbone of an ass, a heap – two heaps! With the jawbone of an ass have I slain a thousand men!”
17. And it came to pass when he had ceased speaking that he threw the jawbone from his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.
18. Then he grew very thirsty, and he called on Jehovah, and said, “You gave this great salvation by the hand of your servant, and now, I am dying of thirst and I will fall into the hand of the uncircumcised!”
19. And God split open a hollow place that is in Lehi, and water came out of it. And he drank, and his spirit revived, and he lived. Therefore, he called its name, En-Hakkore.⁷ It is in Lehi to this day.
20. And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

Judges 16

- ¶1. Then Samson went to Gaza, and he saw there a woman prostitute and went in to her.
2. And one told the Gazites, “Samson has come here!” So, they gathered around and lay in wait for him all that night at the city gate. And they stayed quiet all that night, thinking, “At morning light, we will kill him.”
3. And Samson lay until the middle of the night, and rose at midnight and took hold of the doors of the city gate and the two doorposts, and he pulled them up with the bar, and put them on his shoulders and carried them up to the top of the hill that is before Hebron.
- ¶4. And it came to pass after this that he fell in love with a woman in the Valley of Sorek, and her name was Delilah.
5. And the lords of the Philistines came up to her and said to her, “Seduce him and find out wherein his great strength lies and how we may overpower him, that we may bind him to humble him, and each one of us will give you eleven hundred pieces of silver”.
6. So Delilah said to Samson, “Tell me, I beg you, wherein your great strength lies, and how you might be bound so as to humble you.”
7. And Samson said to her, “If they bind me with seven damp cords that have not been dried, then I will become weak, and be like the next man.”
8. And the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven fresh cords that had not been dried, and she bound him with them.
9. Now, she had an ambush waiting in the chamber. Then she said, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” And he snapped off the cords as a thread of flax snaps when it touches fire. So, he had not revealed the secret of his strength.
10. And Delilah said to Samson, “Behold, you deceived me and told me lies. Tell me, please, how you might be bound.”
11. And he said to her, “If they bind me tightly with new ropes that have not been used for work, then I will become weak, and be like the next man.”
12. So Delilah took new ropes and bound him with them. Then she said to him, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” (For the ambush was waiting in the chamber.) But he snapped the ropes from off his arms like a thread.
13. And Delilah said to Samson, “Until now you have deceived me and told me lies. Tell me how you can be bound!” And he said to her, “If you weave the seven locks of my head with the web of the loom, I will become weak.”
14. And so, she fastened his locks with the pin, and said to him, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” And he awoke from his sleep and pulled away the pin of the loom and the web.
15. And she said to him, “How can you say, ‘I love you,’ when your heart is not with me? These three times, you have deceived me and not told me wherein your great strength lies.”

⁷ *En-hakkore* means, “the spring of him who called”.

16. And so it happened that because she pressed him with her words every day, and hounded him, and vexed his soul to death,
17. that he revealed to her his whole heart and said to her, "No razor has come upon my head because I am a nazirite of God from my mother's womb. If I am shaved, my strength will leave me, and I will become weak, and be like any man."
18. And when Delilah saw that he had divulged to her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines and said, "Come up once more!" For he had divulged to her all his heart. And the lords of the Philistines came to her and brought the silver in their hand.
19. And she made him sleep upon her knees, and then summoned the man, and she shaved off the seven locks of his head. Thus she began his humiliation, for his strength left him.
20. And she said, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" Then he woke up from his sleep, and he said, "I will go out just like before and shake myself free." But he did not know that Jehovah had departed from him.
21. And the Philistines seized him, and they bore out his eyes, and they led him down to Gaza and bound him with bronze shackles. And he was a grinder in the house of prisoners.
22. But the hair of his head began to grow out after it was shaved.
- ¶23. And the lords of the Philistines were gathered together to make a great sacrifice to Dagon their god, and to celebrate. And they said, "Our god has given Samson our great enemy into our hand!"
24. And when the people saw him, they praised their god, for they said, "Our god has given our enemy into our hand, the ravager of our land, and the one who slew so many of us!"
25. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, "Call for Samson! Let him entertain us!" So, they called for Samson from the house of prisoners, and he made sport before them. Then they made him stand between the pillars.
26. And Samson said to the young man who was holding him by the hand, "Let go of me so that I can feel the pillars that this building rests upon, so I can lean on them."
27. Now, the house was filled with men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there. And on the roof were about three-thousand men and women who had been looking on while Samson entertained.
28. And Samson cried out to Jehovah, and said, "My Lord Jehovah! Remember me, and strengthen me, I beseech you, just this one time, O God, that with one act of vengeance, I might avenge myself of the Philistines for my two eyes!"
29. Then Samson grasped the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and he braced himself against them, his right hand on one, and his left hand on the other.
30. And Samson said, "Let me die with the Philistines!" And he bowed himself with all his might, and the house collapsed upon the lords and upon all the people that were in it. And so it was that the dead that he killed at his death were many more than the ones he killed while he lived.
31. And his brothers, and all the house of his father, went down and took him, and they brought him up and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burial place of Manoah his father. And he had judged Israel twenty years.

Judges 17

- ¶1. Then there was a man from the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Micaiah.
2. And he said to his mother, "The eleven hundred pieces of silver of yours that were taken, and about which you uttered a curse, and even spoke it in my ears – behold, the silver is with me. I took it." And his mother said, "Blessed of Jehovah be my son!"
3. And he restored the eleven hundred pieces of silver to his mother. And his mother said, "I had solemnly dedicated the silver to Jehovah from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image, and then I will bring it back to you."

4. So he restored the silver to his mother, and his mother took two hundred pieces of silver and gave it to the silversmith, and he made it into a graven image and a molten image. And it was in the house of Micaiah.
5. Now, the man Micah had a house of gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and he consecrated one of his sons, and he became his priest.
6. In those days, there was no king in Israel; each man did what was right in his own eyes.

- ¶7. And there was a young man of Bethlehem-Judah of the family of Judah, and he was a Levite, and he was sojourning there.
8. And the man went from the city, from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn wherever he could find to make his living, and he came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah.
 9. And Micah said to him, “Where’d you come from?” And he said to him, “I am a Levite from Bethlehem-Judah, and I am going to sojourn wherever I can find a position.”
 10. And Micah said, “Stay with me, and be my father and priest, and I will give you ten silver pieces per year, and a suit of clothes, and your living.” So, the Levite stayed.
 11. And the Levite agreed to dwell with the man, and the young man became to him as one of his sons.
 12. And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and he was in the house of Micah.
 13. And Micah said, “Now I know that Jehovah will do me good, because I have a Levite for a priest.”

Judges 18

- ¶1. In those days, there was no king in Israel. And in those days, the tribe of the Danites was looking for an inheritance for himself to live in because until that day, an inheritance had not fallen to it among the tribes of Israel.
2. So, the children of Dan sent beyond their borders five men from their family, mighty men, from Zorah and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land and explore it. And they said to them, “Go explore the land.” And they came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and they lodged there.
 3. When they were near the house of Micah, they took note of the voice of the young man, the Levite, and they turned aside there. And they said to him, “Who brought you here?” and “What are you doing in this place?” and “What do you have here?”
 4. And he told them, “Thus and so has Micah done for me, and hired me, and I am his priest.”
 5. And they said to him, “Inquire of God, if you will, that we may know if the journey on which we are going will prosper.”
 6. And the priest said to them, “Go in peace! Before Jehovah is your way in which you go.”
- ¶7. Then the five men left, and they came to Laish. And they observed how the people in it were living confidently, after the custom of the Sidonians, undisturbed and unsuspecting, and no one in the land was lacking a thing, but possessed wealth.⁸ Moreover, they were far from the Sidonians and had no dealings with any man.
8. And they came to their brothers at Zorah and Eshtaol, and their brothers said to them, “What news?”
 9. And they said, “Rise, and let us go up against them! For we saw the land, and behold, it is very good. And you are sitting still! Do not be slow to go and move in to possess the land!
 10. When you go in, you will come to an unsuspecting people and a spacious land. Surely, God has given it into your hand, a place where there is no lack of anything that is in the earth!”
 11. So, some of the family of the Danites set out from there, six hundred men from Zorah and Eshtaol, girt with weapons of war.
 12. And they went up and camped in Kirjath-jearim in Judah. That is why they called that place Mahaneh-Dan⁹ to this day. Behold, it is west of Kirjath-jearim.

⁸ Hebrew uncertain.

⁹ That is, “Camp of Dan”.

13. And they passed on from there to the hill country of Ephraim, and they came to the house of Micah.
14. Then the five men who had gone up to spy out the territory of Laish spoke and said to their kinsmen, "Did you know that among these buildings is an ephod and teraphim, and a graven image and a molten image? So now, think about what you should do."
15. And they turned aside to that place and entered the house of the young man, the Levite, the house belonging to Micah. And they asked him of his welfare.
16. Now, the six hundred men who were of the sons of Dan, girt with their weapons of war, stood at the entrance of the gate
17. while the five men who went to spy out the land went in there to take the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. And the priest stood at the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war.
18. But those men went in Micah's house and took the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. And the priest said to them, "What are you doing?"
19. And they said to him, "Shut up! Put your hand over your mouth and come with us and be a father and priest to us. Is it better for you to be priest for one man's house or to be priest for a tribe, and for a family in Israel?"
20. And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the company.
21. So, they turned and went away, putting the children, and the cattle, and the goods ahead of them.
22. They were a good distance from Micah's house when the men who were in the houses close to Micah's house were called together, and they overtook the children of Dan.
23. And they cried out to the children of Dan, and they turned around and said to Micah, "What's the matter with you, that you have assembled this company?"
24. And he said, "You took my gods and the priest that I made, and went away! And what is left for me! So, how is it that you say to me, 'What's the matter with you?'"
25. And the sons of Dan said to him, "Do not let your voice be heard among us, lest hot-tempered men fall upon you and you lose your life, along with the life of your household."
26. Then the children of Dan went on their way. And Micah saw that they were too strong for him, so he turned and went back to his house.
27. And they took what Micah had made and the priest that was his, and they moved in on Laish, on a people undisturbed and unsuspecting, and they struck them with the edge of the sword and burned their city with fire.
28. There was no deliverer because it was far from Sidon, and they had no dealings with anyone. And it was in the valley that is near Beth-rehob. And they rebuilt the city and began living in it.
29. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan, their father, who was born to Israel. However, Laish was name of the city at first.
30. And the children of Dan set up for themselves the graven image, and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Moses,¹⁰ he and his sons, were priests for the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land.
31. And they set up for themselves Micah's graven image that he made all the days the house of God was in Shiloh.

¹⁰ Many manuscripts have "Gershom, the son of Manasseh".

Judges 19

- ¶1. Now, it came to pass in those days when there was no king in Israel that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the far side of the hill country of Ephraim, and he took for himself a woman from Bethlehem-Judah as a concubine.
2. But his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him to her father's house, to Bethlehem-Judah. And she was there for a period of four months.
3. Then her husband arose and went after her, to speak kindly to her, to bring back what was his, and with him were his servant and a couple of asses. Then she brought him into the house of her father, and when the girl's father saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.
4. And his father-in-law, the girl's father, compelled him to stay with him three days, and so, they ate and drank and lodged there.
5. And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart, but the girl's father said to his son-in-law, "Strengthen your heart with a bit of bread, and afterward, you may go."
6. So, they both sat down together and ate and drank, and then the girl's father said to the man, "Be content, I pray you, to stay tonight and let your heart be merry."
7. And the man rose up to leave, but his father-in-law urged him. So, he sat down and stayed there that night.
8. And he arose early in the morning of the fifth day to go, but the girl's father said to him, "Strengthen your heart, I pray you, and tarry until the day declines." And so, the two of them ate.
9. Then the man rose up to go, he and his concubine and his servant, but his father-in-law, the girl's father, said to him, "Behold now, the day is fading away to evening. Stay here tonight, I pray you. Behold, the day is drawing to a close. Spend the night here and let your heart be merry. Then you can get up early tomorrow for your journey and go to your tent."
10. But the man was unwilling to spend the night, and he rose up and went. And he arrived opposite Jebus (the same is Jerusalem), and with him were a pair of saddled asses, and his concubine was with him.
11. They were close to Jebus, and the day was far gone, and so, his servant said to his master, "Come, if you will, and let's turn aside to this city of the Jebusites and spend the night in it."
12. But his master said to him, "We will not turn aside there, into a city of foreigners, where there are none of the children of Israel. But let's pass on toward Gibeah."
13. Then he said to his servant, "Come on, and let's draw near one of these places and spend the night in Gibeah or in Ramah."
14. So, they passed on and went their way, and the sun went down on them near Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin.
15. So, they turned aside there to go in to spend the night in Gibeah. And he went in and sat down in the city's open square, but no man would take them into his house to spend the night.
16. And behold, at evening an old man came in from his work in the field. Now, the man hailed from the hill country of Ephraim, but he was sojourning in Gibeah, and the men of that place were Benjaminites.
17. And he lifted up his eyes and saw the man who was a traveler in the city square, and the old man said, "Where are you going, and where did you come from?"
18. And he said to him, "We're passing through, from Bethlehem-Judah to the far side of the hill country of Ephraim. I am from there, and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, and I am going to the house of the LORD, but there is no man to take me into his house.
19. Yet, there is both straw and fodder for our donkeys, and there is bread and wine for me, and for your handmaid, and for the young man who is with your servants. There is no lack of anything."
20. And the old man said, "Though you have enough, all your needs will be on me. Only, you must not spend the night in the square."
21. Then he brought him into his house, and he gave provender to the asses, and he washed their feet, and they ate and drank.

22. They were making their heart merry when, behold, men of the city, men who were sons of Belial, surrounded the house, pounding on the door, and they spoke to the old man, the master of the house, saying, "Bring out the man who came into your house, that we may know him!"
23. And the man, the master of the house, went out to them and said to them, "No, my brothers, do not do this wickedness, I beg you, seeing that this is a man who has come into my house! Do not do this disgraceful thing!"
24. Behold, my virgin daughter and his concubine. I will bring them out, if you will, and you may humble them and do to them whatever seems good in your eyes, but to this man, you must not do this disgraceful thing!"
25. But the men would not listen to him. Then the man grabbed his concubine and brought her out to them, and they knew her and abused her all that night until morning, and they let her go at the break of dawn.
26. And as morning was dawning, the woman came and fell down at the door of the man's house where her master was, until it was light.
27. And her master arose in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go on his way. And behold, the woman, his concubine, was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands on the threshold.
28. And he said to her, "Get up, and let's go." But there was no response. Then he put her on the donkey, and the man rose up and went to his place.
29. And he went into his house and took a knife, and then he took hold of his concubine and divided her, limb by limb, into twelve pieces and sent her into every territory in Israel.
30. And it came to pass that everyone who saw it said, "Such as this has not happened or been seen since the day the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt until this day! Consider it; take counsel; and then speak!"

Judges 20

- ¶1. Then all the children of Israel came out, from Dan to Beersheba, and the territory of Gilead, and the congregation assembled as one man before the LORD at Mizpah.
2. And the leaders of all the people, all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand men, footmen who drew the sword.
- ¶3. (Now, the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpah.) And the children of Israel said, "Tell us, how did this wickedness happen?"
4. And the man, the Levite, the husband of the murdered woman, answered and said, "At Gibeah that belongs to Benjamin, I went in, I and my concubine, to spend the night.
5. And the rulers of Gibeah rose up against me and surrounded the house about me at night. Me, they thought to kill, and my concubine they humbled, and she died.
6. Then I took my concubine and cut her into pieces, and I sent her throughout the extent of the inheritance of Israel because they had done wickedness and a disgraceful deed in Israel.
7. Behold, all you sons of Israel! Give your decision and counsel here!"
8. Then all the people rose up as one man, saying, "Not a man will go to his tent, and not a man will turn aside to his house,
9. but this is the thing that we will do now to Gibeah: we will go up against it by lot.
10. And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand, to take provisions for the militia to use when they go against Geba of Benjamin because of all the outrage which Benjamin had done in Israel.
11. And all the men of Israel gathered against the city, united as one man.
- ¶12. And the heads of Israel sent men to all the heads of Benjamin, saying, "What is this evil that was done among you?"

13. Hand over the men, the sons of Belial, who are in Gibeah now, so that we may put them to death and purge Israel of evil!" But Benjamin would not heed the voice of their brothers, the sons of Israel.
 14. And the sons of Benjamin came together out of their cities to Gibeah, to go out and do battle against the sons of Israel.
 15. And from their cities, the sons of Benjamin mustered twenty-six thousand men that day who drew the sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who numbered seven hundred chosen men.
 16. Among all this company were seven hundred chosen men, left-handed, all of whom could sling a stone at a hair and not miss.
- ¶17. And, excluding Benjamin, the men of Israel mustered four hundred thousand men who drew the sword, each one a man of war.
18. Then they arose and went up to Bethel, and they inquired of God. And the sons of Israel said, "Who shall first go up for us to the battle with the sons of Benjamin?" And Jehovah said, "Judah first."
 19. So the sons of Israel arose in the morning and encamped against Gibeah.
- ¶20. And the men of Israel went out for the battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel set the battle in order against them at Gibeah.
21. And the sons of Benjamin went out from Gibeah, and in Israel that day, they destroyed to the earth twenty-two thousand men.
 22. But the people, the men of Israel, strengthened themselves to set the battle in order again in the place where they set it on the first day.
 23. However, the sons of Israel had gone up and wept before Jehovah until the evening, and they had enquired of Jehovah, saying, "Am I again to draw near for battle against the sons of Benjamin my brother?" And Jehovah said, "Go up against him."
- ¶24. So, the sons of Israel drew near the sons of Benjamin on the second day.
25. And Benjamin went out from Gibeah to meet them the second day, and once more, they destroyed to the earth eighteen thousand men, all of them men who drew the sword.
 26. Then all the sons of Israel went up, and all the people, and they came to Bethel and wept, and sat there before Jehovah, and they fasted that day until evening, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before Jehovah.
 27. And the sons of Israel enquired of Jehovah (the ark of the covenant of God was there during those days,
 28. and Phinehas ben-Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those days), saying, "Am I to go out yet again for the battle against the sons of Benjamin my brother, or shall I desist?" And Jehovah said, "Go up! For tomorrow, I will give him into your hand."
 29. And Israel set ambushments all around Gibeah.
- ¶30. Then the sons of Israel went up against the sons of Benjamin on the third day and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as they had done the other times.
31. And when the sons of Benjamin came out against the people, they were drawn away from the city, and they began to strike some of the people down as before, on the highways (one of which goes up to Bethel, and one to Gibeah) and in the field, about thirty of the men of Israel.
 32. And the sons of Benjamin said, "They are smitten before us as at the first!" But the sons of Israel had said, "Let's flee and draw them away from the city to the highways."
 33. Then all the men of Israel rose from their place and got in battle order at Baal-tamar, while Israel's ambush burst forth from its place, from Maareh-geba.
 34. And ten thousand chosen men from all Israel came against Gibeah, and the battle was fierce, and they did not know that disaster was closing in on them.

- ¶35. And Jehovah struck Benjamin down before Israel, and the sons of Israel that day destroyed of Benjamin twenty-five thousand one hundred men, all of them men who drew the sword.
36. Then the sons of Benjamin saw that they were smitten and that the men of Israel had given place to Benjamin because they were relying on the ambush they had set against Gibeah.
37. And the men in ambush had hurried and rushed to Gibeah, and the men in ambush had spread out and struck the whole city with the edge of the sword.
38. Now, the appointed signal for the men of Israel from those in ambush was that they would send up a great cloud of smoke from the city.
39. And the men of Israel turned back in the battle when Benjamin started to strike down some of the men of Israel, about thirty men, thinking, "Surely, they are utterly smitten, as in the first battle!"
40. But when the cloud began to rise from the city, a pillar of smoke, then Benjamin turned and looked behind him, and behold, the whole city was going up toward heaven.
41. Then the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were dismayed when they saw that disaster was come upon them.
42. So they turned before the men of Israel toward the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them, and those from the cities began destroying them, they being caught in the middle.
43. They surrounded Benjamin; they hunted him down easily; they trod him down as far as in front of Gibeah, toward the east.
44. And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men, mighty men, all of them.
45. And they turned and fled toward the wilderness, to the Rock of Rimmon, but on the highways, they gleaned of them five thousand men, and then pressed hard after them to Gidom, and of them, they killed two thousand men.
46. And it came to pass that all who fell that day from Benjamin were twenty-five thousand men who drew the sword, all of them mighty men.
47. And six hundred men had turned and fled toward the wilderness to the Rock of Rimmon (and they remained at the Rock of Rimmon four months).
48. Then the men of Israel returned to the children of Benjamin and slew them with the edge of the sword, from the innocent one in the city, to the beast, to everything found in it; they also set on fire all the cities that were found.

Judges 21

- ¶1. Now, the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, "Not one of us will give his daughter to Benjamin for a wife."
2. And the people went to Bethel, and they stayed there before God until evening, and they lifted up their voice and wept very bitterly,
3. and they said, "Why, O Jehovah, God of Israel, has this happened in Israel, that there should be one tribe lost to Israel this day?"
4. And it came to pass the next day that the people arose early and built an altar there, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.
- ¶5. And the children of Israel said, "Who is there among all the tribes of Israel who did not come up to Jehovah with the assembly?" For there had been a great oath made concerning whoever would not come up to Jehovah at Mizpah, saying, "He shall surely be put to death!"
6. And the children of Israel felt compassion for Benjamin their brother, and they said, "Today, one tribe has been cut off from Israel.
7. What shall we do for wives for those who are left, since we have taken an oath before Jehovah not to give our daughters to them for wives?"

8. And they said, "Is there one among the tribes of Israel that did not go up to Jehovah at Mizpah?" And behold, no one had come to the camp from Jabesh-gilead, to the assembly.
9. For when the people were mustered, behold, not one of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead was there.
10. And so, the congregation sent twelve thousand valiant men there, having commanded them, saying, "Go smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, including the wives and the children.
11. And this is the thing which you are to do: every male and every woman who has known a man's bed-chamber, you are to devote to destruction."
12. And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins who had not known a man by lying with him, and they brought them to the camp at Shiloh, which was in the land of Canaan.
13. And all the congregation sent and spoke to the sons of Benjamin who were at the Rock of Rimmon, and they spoke peaceably to them.
14. And Benjamin returned then, and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead, yet even so, they did not find enough for them.
15. And the people were moved with pity for Benjamin because Jehovah had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.
16. Then the elders of the congregation said, "What are we to do for wives for those who remain, for women have been eradicated out of Benjamin?"
17. And they said, "There must be an inheritance for the survivors of Benjamin, that a tribe not be blotted out of Israel.
18. And we ourselves cannot give them wives from our daughters." (For the children of Israel had taken an oath, saying, "Cursed be he who gives a wife to Benjamin!")
19. Then they said, "Behold, there is a yearly feast to Jehovah at Shiloh" (which is north of Bethel, to the east of the highway that goes up from Bethel to Shechem, and southward toward Lebonah).
20. And they commanded the sons of Benjamin, saying, "Go and lie in wait in the vineyards,
21. and watch. And behold, when the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then you come out of the vineyards and seize for yourselves, each one, a wife for himself from the daughters of Shiloh, and then go to the land of Benjamin.
22. And it will be that, when their fathers or brothers come to complain to us, we will say to them, 'Show them mercy for our sakes, for we did not take for each one his wife during the war. And since you did not give them to them, you are not now guilty.'"
23. And the sons of Benjamin did so; they took wives, according to their number, whom they abducted from among those who were dancing. And they went and returned to their inheritance, and they rebuilt the cities and lived in them.
24. And the children of Israel then departed from there, each to his own tribe and to his own family, and they went out from there, each to his own inheritance.
25. In those days there was no king in Israel. Every man did what was right in his own eyes.

Ruth

Ruth 1

- ¶1. Now it came to pass in the days when the judges were judging that there was a famine in the land, and a man left Bethlehem-Judah to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife and his two sons.
2. And the man's name was Elimelech, and his wife's name was Naomi, and his two son's names were Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites from Bethlehem-Judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and there they remained.
3. And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died, and she was left with her two sons.
4. And they took wives for themselves, Moabite women; the name of the first was Orpah, and the name of second was Ruth. And they dwelt there about ten years.
5. And Mahlon and Chilion also died, both of them, and the woman was bereaved of her two children in addition to her husband.
6. And she rose up, she and her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab, for in the country of Moab, she had heard that the LORD had visited His people, to give them food.
7. And she went out from the place where she had been living, and her two daughters-in-law with her, and they started on the road to return to the land of Judah.
8. And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go! Each of you return to her mother's house. May Jehovah deal kindly with you, as you have dealt with the dead and with me.
9. May Jehovah grant you that you find rest, each in the house of her husband." And she kissed them, and they lifted up their voices and wept.
10. And they said to her, "No, we will return with you to your people."
11. And Naomi said, "Turn back, my daughters. Why should you go with me? Do I have any more sons in my womb, that they would be husbands for you?
12. Go back, my daughters. Go! For I am too old to have a husband, and even if I said there was hope for me, even if I should have a husband tonight, and even if I were to bear sons,
13. would you wait for them until they were grown? Would you, for them, shut yourselves in so as not to have a husband? No, my daughters. It is much more bitter for me than for you, for the hand of Jehovah has come out against me."
14. And they lifted up their voices and wept again. Then Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clung to her.
15. And she said, "Behold, your sister-in-law has returned to her people and to her gods. Return after your sister-in-law."
16. And Ruth said, "Do not beg me to leave you, to turn back from following you. Wherever you go, I will go, and wherever you live, I will live. Your people shall be my people, and your God, my God.
17. Where you die, I will die, and there will I be buried. Jehovah do to me, and more so, if anything but death separates you and me!"
18. And when she saw that she was determined to go with her, she ceased talking to her.
19. And the two of them went on until they came to Bethlehem. And it happened that when they came into Bethlehem, the whole city was moved because of them, and they said, "Is this Naomi?"
20. But she said to them, "Don't call me Naomi.¹ Call me Mara.² For the Almighty has made me very bitter.

¹ That is, "Sweet".

² That is, "Bitter".

21. I left full, and Jehovah has brought me back empty. Why do you call me Naomi, since Jehovah has testified against me and the Almighty has done evil to me?"
22. So, Naomi returned with Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, the one who came back with her from the country of Moab. And they came to Bethlehem at the beginning of barley harvest.³

Ruth 2

1. And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband, a very wealthy man of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.
2. And Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, "If you please, I will go to the field and glean ears of grain after someone in whose eyes I may find favor." And she said to her, "Go, my daughter."
3. So she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers. And her chance came at a portion of the land belonging to Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.
4. And, behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and he said to the reapers, "Jehovah be with you!" And they said to him, "Jehovah bless you!"
5. Then Boaz said to his young man who was set over the reapers, "To whom does this young woman belong?"
6. And the young man who was set over the reapers answered and said, "She is a young Moabite woman. She is the one who returned with Naomi from the country of Moab."
7. And she said, 'Let me glean, please, and after the reapers, I will gather among the sheaves.' And so, she came into the field, and she has continued from morning until now, except that she sat at the house a little while."
8. And then Boaz said to Ruth, "Do you not hear, my daughter? You are not to glean in another field. Do not leave this one. You are to stay close by my young women."
9. Let your eyes be on the field that they harvest, and go in after them. Have I not commanded the young men not to touch you? When you are thirsty, go to the vessels and drink from what the young men draw."
10. And she fell on her face and bowed herself to the ground, and said to him, "How is it that I have found favor in your eyes, that you should pay me any attention – I, a foreigner?"
11. And Boaz answered and said to her, "It has been fully reported to me, all that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband, that you forsook your father and your mother, and the land of your birth, and came to a people that you did not previously know."
12. May Jehovah reward your deed, and may your wages be paid in full by Jehovah, the God of Israel, under whose wing you have come for refuge."
13. And she said, "May I find favor in your eyes, my lord, for you have comforted me, and you have spoken kindly to your maidservant, though I am not like any of your maidservants."
14. And when it was time to eat, Boaz said to her, "Come over here and eat the bread, and dip your morsel in the vinegar." So she sat alongside the reapers; and he passed some parched grain to her, and she ate and was full, and had some left over.
15. When she had risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not reproach her."
16. And make sure that you pull out some grain from the bundles for her and leave them for her to pick up – and do not rebuke her!"
17. And she gleaned in the field until evening, and she beat out what she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah⁴ of barley.

³ Barley was harvested in the spring.

18. And she took it up and went into the city. And her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. And then she brought out and gave her what she had left over after she was full.
19. And her mother-in-law said to her, "Where did you glean today?" Where did you work? May he who showed you regard be blessed!" And she told her mother-in-law who she worked with. She said, "The name of the man that I worked with today is Boaz."
20. And Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, "Blessed be he of Jehovah, who has not forsaken His lovingkindness to the living or to the dead!" And then Naomi told her, "The man is our near kinsman! He is one of our redeemers!"
21. And Ruth the Moabitess said, "He even said to me, 'You stay close to my young men until they have completed my entire harvest!'"
22. And Naomi said to Ruth, her daughter-in-law, "It is good, my daughter, that you are going out with his young women, so that men in another field won't come at you."
23. And so, she stayed close to Boaz' young women, to glean until the end of the barley harvest and the wheat harvest. And she dwelt with her mother-in-law.

Ruth 3

1. And Naomi, her mother-in-law, said to her, "My daughter, am I not seeking security for you, that it may be well with you?
2. Isn't Boaz our kinsman now, whose young women you have been with? Behold, he will be winnowing barley at the threshing-floor tonight.
3. You bathe, and anoint yourself, and put on your cloak, and go down to the threshing-floor. Do not show yourself to the man until he is finished eating and drinking.
4. And let it be that when he lies down, you mark the place where he lies down, and then you go and uncover his feet, and you lie down. And, he will tell you what you are to do."
5. And she said to her, "All that you say, I will do."
6. And she went down to the threshing-floor and did according to all that her mother-in-law had commanded her.
7. And Boaz ate and drank, and his heart felt good, and he went in to lie down at the end of pile. And she went in secretly and uncovered his feet and lay down.
8. And it came to pass in the middle of the night that the man trembled when he turned himself and, behold, a woman was lying at his feet!
9. And he said, "Who are you?" And she said, "I am Ruth, your handmaid, and you are to spread your skirt over your handmaid, for you are the redeemer."
10. And he said, "May you be blessed of Jehovah, my daughter. You have done well. Your latter kindness is more than the first, in not going after the young men, whether poor or rich.
11. So now, do not be afraid, my daughter. All that you say, I will do for you, for everyone at the gate of my people knows that you are a worthy woman.
12. Now, it is certainly true that I am a kinsman-redeemer; however, there is a redeemer nearer than I.
13. Stay tonight, and in the morning, if he will redeem you, fine; he will redeem you. But if he is not pleased to redeem you, as Jehovah lives, I will redeem you. Lie down until morning."

⁴ An ephah equals about thirty pounds.

14. And she lay at his feet until morning, and she arose before anyone could recognize his neighbor, for he said, "Let it not be known that a woman came to the threshing-floor!"
15. And he said, "Bring me the cloak that is on you, and you hold it." And she held it while he measured out six measures of barley and then lay it on her. And she went into the city.
16. And she came to her mother-in-law, and she said, "Who are you, my daughter?" And then she told her all that the man had done to her.
17. And she said, "He gave me these six measures of barley, for he said, 'You shall not go empty to your mother-in-law.'"
18. Then she said, "Sit, my daughter, until you learn how the matter will fall out, for the man will not rest until he finishes with the matter today.

Ruth 4

1. And Boaz went up to the gate and sat there. And behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz had spoken passed by. And he said, "[Such and such], turn in and have a seat." And so, he turned and sat down.
2. And he took ten men from among the elders of the city, and said, "Sit down here." And they sat down.
3. And he said to the kinsman-redeemer, "Naomi, who has returned from the country of Moab, is selling the portion of the field that belonged to our brother, to Elimelech.
4. And I said I would inform you and tell you, in the presence of those sitting here and elders of my people, to buy it. If you will redeem it, then redeem it. But if you will not redeem it, tell me, so that I may know. For there is no one except you to redeem it, and I am after you." And he said, "I will redeem it."
5. Then Boaz said, "On the day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you have also bought Ruth the Moabitess, wife of the man who died, to perpetuate the name of the dead for his inheritance."
6. And the near-kinsman said, "I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar my own inheritance. You take my right to redeem it for yourself, for I cannot redeem it."
7. This used to be the way of redemption and exchange in Israel, to confirm every matter: a man would take off his sandal and give it to his neighbor, and this was the attestation in Israel.
8. And the kinsman said to Boaz, "Buy it for yourself." And he pulled off his sandal.
9. And then Boaz said to the elders and all the people, "You are witnesses today that I have bought from the hand of Naomi all that belonged to Elimelech and all that belonged to Chilion and to Mahlon,
10. and also Ruth the Moabitess, wife of Mahlon, have I bought as a wife for myself, to raise up a name for the dead for his inheritance, that the name of the dead not be cut off from among his kinsmen, nor from the gate of his abode. You are witnesses today!"
11. And all the people who were in the gate and the elders said, "We are witnesses. May Jehovah grant that the woman who is coming into your house be as Rachel and Leah, the two who built the house of Israel, and make her prosperous in Ephratah and famous in Bethlehem.
12. And may your house be as the house of Pharez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, through the seed that Jehovah gives you by this young woman!"
13. And Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife. And he went in to her, and Jehovah granted her conception, and she bore a son.
14. And the women said to Naomi, "Blessed be Jehovah, who has not left you without a kinsman this day, and may his name be proclaimed in Israel!
15. And may he be for you a restorer of life and a nourisher of your old age, since your daughter-in-law who loves you – she who is better to you than seven sons – has borne him!"
16. And Naomi took the baby, and she laid him in her bosom and became his nurse.

17. And the neighborhood women gave him a name, saying, "A son is borne for Naomi!" And they called his name Obed. He is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

- ¶18. These are the generations of Pharez: Pharez fathered Hezron;
19. and Hezron fathered Ram; and Ram fathered Amminadab;
20. and Amminadab fathered Nahshon; and Nahshon fathered Salmah;
21. and Salmon fathered Boaz; and Boaz fathered Obed;
22. and Obed fathered Jesse; and Jesse fathered David.

1 Samuel

1 Samuel 1

1. Now there was a certain man from Ramathaim-zophim of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah ben-Jeroham, son of Elihu, son of Tohu, son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.
2. And he had two wives, one named Hannah and the other named Peninnah. And it came to pass that Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
3. And this man came up from his city every year to worship and sacrifice to the LORD of Hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli were there, Hophni and Phinehas, Jehovah's priests.
4. And when the day came that Elkanah made a sacrifice, he would give portions to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and daughters.
5. But he would give Hannah a double portion because he loved Hannah, though Jehovah had closed her womb.
6. And because Jehovah had closed her womb, her rival provoked her greatly, just to vex her.
7. And it happened, year after year, whenever she went up to the house of Jehovah, she provoked her like this, and she would weep and not eat.
8. And Elkanah, her husband, said to her, "Hannah, why do you weep? And why are you not eating? And why is your heart heavy? Am I not better to you than ten sons?"
9. And so, after eating and drinking in Shiloh, Hannah rose up. And Eli the priest sat on the seat by a doorpost of the house of Jehovah.
10. She was distressed in her soul, and prayed to Jehovah, and wept bitterly.
11. And she vowed a vow, and said, "O LORD of Hosts, if you will just look upon the affliction of your handmaid and remember me and not forget your handmaid, but will give to your handmaid a male child, then I will give him to Jehovah all the days of his life, and a razor shall never come upon his head."
12. And it came to pass as she was praying earnestly before Jehovah, that Eli noticed her mouth.
13. Now, Hannah was speaking in her heart. Her lips were moving, but her voice was not heard, and Eli thought she was drunk.
14. And Eli said to her, "How long will you make yourself drunk? Put your wine away!"
15. And Hannah answered and said, "Oh no, my lord! I'm a woman troubled in spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I've been pouring out my soul before Jehovah.
16. Don't take your handmaid for a daughter of Belial; I was talking to God out of my great complaint and vexation."
17. Then Eli answered and said, "Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant your request that you have asked of Him."
18. And she said, "Let your handmaid find favor in your sight." So, the woman went her way, and ate. And her countenance was no longer downcast.
19. And they arose early in the morning and worshipped before Jehovah, and then they returned and came to their house at Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and Jehovah remembered her.
20. And it came to pass, in the course of time, that Hannah conceived. And she bore a son, and called his name Samuel¹ because, she said, "I asked for him from Jehovah."
21. And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer the yearly sacrifice to Jehovah, and to pay his vow.
22. But Hannah did not go up, for she said to her husband, "When the child is weaned, then I'll bring him, that he may be presented before Jehovah, and abide there forever."
23. And Elkanah her husband said to her, "Do what is good in your eyes. Stay until you have weaned him; however, Jehovah keeps His word." So, the woman stayed and nursed her son until she weaned him.

¹ Samuel means, "Asked of God".

24. Then, when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, along with three bullocks, an ephah of flour, and a skin of wine, and she brought him to the house of the LORD at Shiloh. And the child was young.
25. And they slaughtered the bullock and brought the child to Eli.
26. And she said, "If you please, my lord! As your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who was standing here beside you, praying to Jehovah.
27. For this child I prayed, and Jehovah granted me my request that I asked of Him.
28. Therefore, I am lending him to Jehovah; as long as he lives, he is lent to Jehovah." And he worshipped Jehovah there.

1 Samuel 2

- ¶1. And Hannah prayed and said, "My heart exults in the LORD! My horn is raised up in Jehovah! My mouth opens wide over my enemies because I am happy in your salvation!
2. There is none holy like Jehovah, for there is none besides you, and there is no Rock like our God!
3. Speak no more so very proudly, letting arrogance come out of your mouths, for Jehovah is a knowing God, and by Him actions are weighed.
4. The bows of the mighty are shattered, and the feeble are girded with strength.
5. They that were full have hired themselves out for bread, and they that were hungry have ceased to hunger. The barren woman has borne seven, while the one with many sons has dried up.
6. Jehovah kills and restores to life; He brings down to sheol and raises up.
7. Jehovah makes poor and makes rich; He abases and exalts.
8. He lifts the poor up from the dust and raises the beggar up from the trash heap to make them to sit with nobles and to inherit a seat of honor. The pillars of the earth are Jehovah's, and He has set the world upon them.
9. He will keep the feet of His saints, but the wicked will be silenced in darkness, for no man prevails by strength.
10. They that strive against Jehovah will be shattered; He will thunder against them out of heaven. Jehovah will judge the ends of the earth, for He will give strength to His King and lift up the horn of His anointed one."
- ¶11. And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, but the child ministered to Jehovah in the presence of Eli the priest.
12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they did not know the LORD.
13. And the custom of the priests with the people was that when any man slaughtered a sacrifice, the priest's servant would come, while the meat was boiling, with a three-pronged meat-hook in his hand.
14. And he would thrust it into the pan, or the kettle, or the caldron, or the pot, and all that the meat-hook brought up, the priest took for himself. Thus they did to all Israel who came there to Shiloh.
15. Also, before they burned the fat, the priest's servant would come and say to the man who was sacrificing, "Provide meat for the priest to roast! He will not accept boiled meat from you, only raw."
16. And if the man said to him, "Make sure to burn the fat first, and then take for yourself as much as you want." Then he would say, "No, you will give it now! And if not, I will take it by force."
17. And so, the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of Jehovah.
18. But Samuel, as a boy, ministered before Jehovah, girded with a linen ephod.
19. And his mother would make for him a little robe and bring it up to him from year to year when she went up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.
20. And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, "Jehovah give you seed by this woman because of the loan which he made to Jehovah." Then, they went to his place.
21. And Jehovah did visit Hannah, and she conceived, and bore three sons and two daughters. And the boy Samuel grew up in the presence of the LORD.

- ¶22. Now Eli was very old, and he had heard all that his sons did to all Israel, and how that they lay with the women who served at the door of the tent of meeting.
23. And he said to them, “Why are you doing such things as these? I hear from all these people of your evil deeds.
24. No, my sons! The report that I hear is not good. You make Jehovah’s people to transgress.
25. If a man sin against a man, a ruler will judge him, but if a man sins against Jehovah, who will advocate for him?” But they did not listen to their father’s voice, for it pleased Jehovah to kill them.
26. But the child Samuel continued to grow in stature, and he had favor with both Jehovah and men.
- ¶27. And a man of God came to Eli, and said to him, “Thus says Jehovah: Did I reveal myself plainly to the house of your father when they were in Egypt, subject to the house of Pharaoh,
28. and did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, to offer up incense, and to bear an ephod before me? And I gave to your father’s house all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire.
29. Why do you men kick at my sacrifice and my offering which I have commanded in my dwelling-place? And you honor your sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the best of every offering of my people Israel!
30. Therefore, Jehovah, God of Israel, declares: I indeed said, ‘Your house and your father’s house will stand before me forever.’ But now Jehovah says, ‘Be it far from me! For those who honor me will I honor, and those who despise me shall be cursed.’
31. Behold, the days are coming when I will cut off your arm, even the arm of your father’s house, so that there will not be an old man in your house.
32. And in my dwelling-place, you will see a rival with all the good that God has bestowed upon Israel. And there shall not be an old man in your house forever!
33. And the man of yours that I do not cut off from my altar will be to consume your eyes and to grieve your soul, and all the progeny of your house shall die as young men.
34. And this will be the sign to you, which shall come upon your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: they will both die in one day.
35. And I will raise up for myself a faithful priest who will do according to what is in my heart and in my soul, and I will build him a faithful house, and he will continue before my anointed one forever.
36. And it shall come to pass that all who are left in your house will come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and he will say, ‘Attach me, I beg you, to one of the priests’ offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.’”

1Samuel 3

- ¶1. Now, the child Samuel ministered to Jehovah before Eli. And the word of the LORD was rare in those days; there was no frequent vision.
2. And it came to pass during those days that Eli lay down in his place, and his eyes had begun to grow dim; he could not see.
3. Now, the lamp of God had not yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the sanctuary of Jehovah, where the ark of God was.
4. And Jehovah called to Samuel, and he said, “Here am I.”
5. And he ran to Eli and said, “Here am I, because you called me.” And he said, “I did not call. Go back and lie down.” And he went and lay down.
- ¶6. And Jehovah called yet again, “Samuel!” And Samuel arose and went to Eli and said, “Here am I, because you called me.” And he said, “I did not call you, my son. Go back and lie down.”
7. Now, Samuel did not yet know Jehovah; the word of the LORD was not yet revealed to him.

8. And again Jehovah called Samuel for the third time. And he arose and went to Eli and said, “Here am I, because you called me.” And Eli perceived that Jehovah was calling the child.
9. And Eli said to Samuel, “Go, lie down. And it shall be that if He calls you, then you say, ‘Speak, Jehovah, for your servant is listening.’” And Samuel went and lay down in his place.
10. And Jehovah came, and stood, and called as at the other times, “Samuel! Samuel!” Then Samuel said, “Speak, for your servant is listening.”
- ¶11. And Jehovah said to Samuel, “Behold, I am about to do a thing in Israel, at the which both ears of everyone who hears of it shall tingle.
12. In that day, I will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from start to finish.
13. For I have told him that I will execute everlasting judgment upon his house because of the iniquity which he knows, namely, his sons have been making themselves vile and he has not stopped them.
14. And therefore, I have sworn to the house of Eli that I will ~~damn myself~~² if the iniquity of Eli’s house will ever be atoned for by sacrifice or offering.”
15. And Samuel lay down until the morning, and then he opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel was afraid to tell Eli the vision.
16. And Eli called Samuel, and said, “Samuel, my son.” And he said, “Here am I.”
17. And he said, “What is it that He said to you? Now, do not hide it from me. God do so to you, and more so, if you hide anything from me of all that He said to you.”
18. And Samuel told him every word and hid nothing from him. And he said, “It is Jehovah. Let Him do what is good in His eyes.”
19. And Samuel grew, and Jehovah was with him, and He did not let any of his words fall to the ground.
20. And all Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established as a prophet of Jehovah.
21. And Jehovah appeared again in Shiloh, for Jehovah revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

1 Samuel 4

- ¶1. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. And Israel went out to meet the Philistines in battle, and they camped at Ebenezer. And the Philistines camped by Aphek.
2. And the Philistines drew up in battle-order to meet Israel, and when the battle ended, Israel was smitten before the Philistines. And they slew about four thousand men on the field of battle.
3. Then the people came into the camp, and the elders of Israel said, “Why has Jehovah smitten us this day before the Philistines? Let’s bring the ark of the covenant of Jehovah to us from Shiloh, that it may come into our midst and deliver us from the hand of our enemies.”
4. And the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from there the ark of the covenant of the LORD of Hosts, who dwells between the cherubim. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.
5. And it came to pass when the ark of the covenant of Jehovah came into the camp, all of Israel shouted with such a great shout that the earth was shaken.
6. When the Philistines heard the sound of the shout, they said, “What is the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews?” Then they learned that the ark of Jehovah had come into the camp.

^{2 2} Literally, only “ – if the iniquity of Eli’s house . . .” The curse intended with this oath is so horrific – calling for one’s own death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

7. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, “A god has come into the camp!” And they said, “Woe to us! Nothing like this has ever happened!
8. Woe to us! Who will deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods? These are those gods who smote Egypt with complete slaughter in the wilderness!
9. Take heart and act like men, O Philistines! Otherwise, you will serve the Hebrews in the same way they used to serve you. Be men, and fight!”
10. So the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten. Then every man fled to his tent, and there was a very great slaughter. And there fell thirty-thousand footmen from Israel.
11. And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.
12. And there ran a man of Benjamin from the battle line, and he came to Shiloh the same day with his garments torn and dirt on his head.
13. And, behold, Eli went and sat in the seat by the road, watching, for his heart trembled for the ark of God. Then the man came in to tell the city, and the whole city cried out.
14. When Eli heard the sound of the outcry, he said, “What is this sound of uproar?” And the man went quickly and told Eli.
15. Now, Eli was ninety-eight years old, and his eyes were set, so that he was no longer able to see.
16. And the man said to Eli, “I have come from the battle line. Indeed, I escaped from the battle line today.” And he said, “What has happened, my son?”
17. And the one who brought the news answered and said, “Israel has fled before the Philistines. Moreover, there has been a great slaughter among the people. And also, your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead. And the ark of God has been taken.”
- ¶18. And at his mention of the ark of God, he fell from the seat backwards, away from the gate. And his neck was broken, and he died, for the man was old and very heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.
19. And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas’ wife, was pregnant and about to give birth. And when she heard the report that the ark of God had been taken and that her father-in-law and her husband had died, she fell to her knees and went into labor, for her birth pangs came upon her.
20. And as she was dying, the women attending her said, “Don’t be afraid, for you have borne a son!” But she did not respond, for she did not regard it.
21. But she had called the boy Ichabod,³ saying, “The glory has departed from Israel,” because of the ark of God being taken and because of her father-in-law and her husband.
22. So, she said, “The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God is taken.”

1 Samuel 5

- ¶1. And the Philistines captured the ark of God and brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod.
2. And the Philistines took the ark of God and brought it to the house of Dagon, and they placed it beside Dagon.
3. And when the people of Ashdod arose early the next morning, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of Jehovah. So, they took Dagon and put him back in his place.
4. Early the next morning when they arose, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground again before the ark of Jehovah, and the head of Dagon and the palms of both his hands were on the threshold, cut off. Only the fish part was left of him.
5. That is why, even to this day, neither the priests of Dagon nor any who enter into Dagon’s house step on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod.

³ Ichabod means, “without glory”.

6. And the hand of Jehovah was heavy upon the people of Ashdod, and He devastated them and struck them with hemorrhoids, both Ashdod and its territories.
7. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was thus, they said, "The ark of Israel's God cannot remain with us because His hand is heavy upon us and on Dagon our god."
8. So, they sent and gathered all the lords of the Philistines to them and said, "What shall we do with the ark of Israel's God?" And they said, "Let Gath fetch the ark of the God of Israel." And they fetched the ark of the God of Israel.
9. And it came to pass after they fetched it that the hand of Jehovah was against the city with very great destruction. And He struck the men of the city, both small and great, so that hemorrhoids broke out among them.
10. So, they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass as the ark of God was coming to Ekron, the people of Ekron cried out, saying, "They have brought the ark of Israel's God around to us, to kill us and our people!"
11. And they sent and gathered all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, "Send the ark of Israel's God away, and let it return to its place so it will not kill us and our people!" For there was deadly destruction throughout the city. The hand of God was very heavy there.
12. And the men who did not die were struck with hemorrhoids, and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

1 Samuel 6

1. And the ark of Jehovah was in the land of the Philistines seven months.
2. And the Philistines called for the priests and for those who practiced divination, saying, "What shall we do with the ark of Jehovah? Tell us how we should send it to its place."
3. And they said, "When you send the ark of Israel's God, do not send it with nothing, but you shall surely return Him a guilt-offering. Then you will be healed, and it will be known to you why His hand has not turned from you."
4. And they asked, "What is the guilt-offering that we shall return to Him?" And they said, "Five gold hemorrhoids, and five gold mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines, even your lords, for the one plague was on them all.
5. Therefore, make images of your hemorrhoids and images of your mice that are ruining the land, and give glory to the God of Israel. Perhaps He will lighten His hand from off you, and from your gods, and from your land.
6. Now, why harden your heart as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When He dealt harshly with them, did they not send them away, and they went?
7. So now, take and prepare a new cart and two milking cows that have never had a yoke put on them, and harness the cows to the cart, but take their calves home, away from them.
8. And take the ark of Jehovah and set it on the cart, and place the gold objects that you are returning to Him as a guilt-offering in a coffer beside it, and send it away and let it go.
9. Then watch. If it goes up the way to its own territory, to Beth-shemesh, He did this great harm to us. But if not, then we shall know that His hand did not strike us; it was by chance that it happened to us."
10. And the men did so, and they took two milking cows, and they harnessed them to the cart, but their calves they penned up at home.
11. And they placed the ark of Jehovah on the cart, and the coffer, and the gold mice, and the images of their hemorrhoids.
12. And the cows went directly by the way of the road to Beth-shemesh. They went along together on the highway, bellowing, but they did not turn aside to the right or the left, and the lords of the Philistines walked behind them as far as the border of Beth-shemesh.
13. And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping the wheat harvest in the valley, and they lifted up their eyes and saw the ark, and they rejoiced to see it.
14. And the cart came to the field of Joshua the Beth-shemeshite, and it stopped there, where there was a large rock. And they cut up the wood of the cart, and they offered the cows as a burnt offering to Jehovah.
- ¶15. And the Levites took down the ark of Jehovah and the coffer that was with it, in which were the gold objects, and put them on the large rock. And the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices that day to Jehovah.

16. And the five lords of the Philistines watched, and then they returned to Ekron the same day.

¶17. And these are the gold hemorrhoids that the Philistines returned as a guilt-offering to Jehovah: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, one for Ekron.

18. And the gold mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, from the fortified city to the country village, even to the large rock of Abel on which they set the ark of Jehovah, which rock is in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemeshite until this day.

19. And because they looked into the ark of Jehovah, He struck some of the men of Beth-shemesh, and He struck among the people fifty-thousand and seventy men. And the people mourned because Jehovah had dealt the people a great blow.

20. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, "Who is able to stand before Jehovah, this holy God? And to whom shall it go up from us?"

21. And they sent messengers to those living at Kirjath-Jearim, saying, "The Philistines have returned the ark of Jehovah. Come down! Take it up to you."

1Samuel 7

¶1. And men of Kirjath-Jearim came and took up the ark of Jehovah and brought it to the house of Abinadab on the hill, and they sanctified his son Eleazar to keep the ark of Jehovah.

2. And so it was, from the day the ark was lodged in Kirjath-Jearim, much time passed. And after twenty years, all the house of Israel lamented after Jehovah.

3. And Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel saying, "If you are returning to Jehovah with all your heart, put away the foreign gods and goddesses from among you, and fix your heart on Jehovah, and serve Him only. Then He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines."

4. And the children of Israel put away the Baals and Ashtareths, and served Jehovah only.

5. Then Samuel said, "Assemble all of Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray to Jehovah for you."

6. So they assembled at Mizpah, and drew water and poured it out before Jehovah, and they fasted that day. And they said there, "We have sinned against Jehovah." And Samuel judged the children of Israel at Mizpah.

¶7. Now when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were assembled at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, "Don't stop crying out to Jehovah our God for us, that He save us from the hand of the Philistines!"

9. So, Samuel took a nursing lamb and offered the whole thing as a burnt offering to Jehovah. And Samuel cried out to Jehovah on Israel's behalf, and Jehovah answered him.

10. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to fight against Israel. But Jehovah thundered with a great sound on that day upon the Philistines and confounded them, and they were defeated before Israel.

11. And the men of Israel went out from Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, as far as below Beth-car.

12. Then Samuel took a stone and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and he called its name Ebenezer,⁴ saying, "To this point, Jehovah helped us."

13. And the Philistines were subdued and came no more into the territory of Israel. And the hand of Jehovah was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14. And the cities that the Philistines had taken from Israel returned to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath, and so, Israel delivered their territory from the hand of the Philistines. There was also peace between Israel and the Amorites.

⁴ Ebenezer means "stone of help".

15. And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.
16. And he traveled from year to year on a circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpah, and he judged Israel in all those places.
17. And his return was to Ramah because his home was there. And there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar to Jehovah.

1Samuel 8

- ¶1. And it came to pass when Samuel was old that he made his sons judges over Israel.
2. And the name of his firstborn son was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah. They were judges in Beersheba.
 3. But his sons did not walk in his ways, but turned aside after unjust gain; they took bribes and perverted justice.
- ¶4. Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah,
5. and they said to him, “Behold, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint a king for us, right now, to judge us like all the nations.”
 6. But when they said, “Give us a king to judge us,” the thing was evil in Samuel’s eyes. And Samuel prayed to Jehovah.
 7. And Jehovah said to Samuel, “Listen to the voice of the people in all that they say to you, for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.
 8. According to all the works which they have done since the day I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day, in that they have forsaken me and served other gods, so have they also done to you.
 9. So, listen now to their voice. Howbeit, solemnly warn them and declare to them the prerogatives of the king who will reign over them.”
- ¶10. And Samuel spoke all the words of Jehovah to the people who asked of him a king.
11. And he said, “This will be the prerogative of the king who will reign over you: he will take your sons for himself and assign them to his chariots and to be his horsemen, and they will run before his chariot.
 12. And he shall appoint for himself rulers of thousands and rulers of fifties, and some to plow his ground and to reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons for war and weapons for his chariots.
 13. And he will take your daughters to be spice-mixers, and cooks, and bakers.
 14. And he will take the best of your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, and give them to his servants.
 15. And of your seed and your vineyards, he will take a tenth and give it to his officials and to his servants.
 16. And your menservants and your maidservants, and your best cattle⁵ and your asses, he will take and use for his work.
 17. He will confiscate a tenth of your flocks, and you, yourselves, will be his slaves!
 18. And in that day, you will cry out because of your king that you chose for yourselves; but Jehovah will not answer you in that day.”
 19. But the people refused to give heed to the voice of Samuel, and they said, “No! But a king shall be over us,
 20. so that we may be like all the nations. And our king will judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.”
 21. And Samuel listened to all the words of the people, and then he spoke them in the ears of Jehovah.
 22. And Jehovah said to Samuel, “Listen to their voice, and make them a king.” Samuel then said to the men of Israel, “Go, every man, to his city.”

1Samuel 9

- ¶1. Now there was a man of Benjamin and his name was Kish ben-Abiel, son of Zeror, son of Becorath, son of Aphiah, son of a man of Benjamin, a mighty man of valor.

⁵ The Septuagint reading. The Hebrew text says, “young men”.

2. And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice and impressive young man, and there was not a man among the sons of Israel better than he. From his shoulders up, he was taller than any of the people.
3. And the she-asses of Kish, Saul's father, had wandered away. So, Kish said to Saul his son, "Take with you, I pray, one of the servants, and arise. Go look for the she-asses."
4. And he passed through the hill country of Ephraim, and he passed through the region of Shalishah, but they did not find them. Then, they passed through the region of Shaalim, but they were not there. And he passed through the land southward, and they did not find them.
5. They came to the region of Zuph, and Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come, and let's go back, lest my father stop worrying about the she-asses and start worrying about us."
6. But he said to him, "Behold, now! A man of God is in this city, and the man is held in honor. All that he says certainly comes to pass. Let's go there now. It may be that he'll make our way known to us, which way we should take."
7. Then Saul said to his servant, "But, behold, if we go, then what shall we bring to the man? The bread is gone from our sacks, and there's no gift to bring to a man of God. What do we have?"
8. And the servant again answered Saul and said, "Behold, I have a fourth part of a shekel of silver with me, and I'll give it to the man of God, and he'll tell us our way."
9. (Formerly in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he would say, "Come, and let us go to the seer," for today's "prophet" used to be called a "seer".)
10. Then Saul said to his servant, "What you say is good. Come on, let's go." And they went into the city where the man of God was.
11. As they were going up the ascent to the city, they met young women coming out to draw water and said to them, "Is the seer in this place?"
12. And they answered them and said, "Behold, he's ahead of you. Hurry up now, for he has come to the city today because the people have a sacrifice today in the high place.
13. Just as you enter the city, you'll find him before he goes up to the high place to eat, for the people won't eat until he comes because he must consecrate the sacrifice. After that, those who are called will eat. So go up now because this is the time you'll find him."
14. And so, they went on up to the city, and as they were entering the city, behold, Samuel was coming out to invite them to go up to the high place.
- ¶15. Now a day before Saul's coming, Jehovah had spoken in Samuel's ear, saying,
16. "At this time tomorrow, I will send to you a man from the territory of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him as ruler over my people Israel, and he shall deliver my people from the hand of the Philistines, for I have considered my people because their cry has come to me."
17. And Samuel looked at Saul, and Jehovah told him, "Behold, the man of whom I spoke to you! This man shall govern my people."
18. And Saul approached Samuel inside the gate and said, "Tell me, please, where is the house of the seer?"
19. And Samuel answered Saul and said, "I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place and you shall eat with me today, and in the morning, I will send you away, and all that is in your heart I will tell you.
20. And as for your she-asses that went astray three days ago, do not set your mind on them, for they have been found. And to whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not to you and to all your father's house?"

21. And Saul answered and said, “Am I not a Benjaminite, from the smallest of the tribes of Israel? And my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Why, then, do you speak to me like this?”
- ¶22. But Samuel took Saul and his servant, and he brought them to the hall, and he gave them a place at the head of those who had been called, and there were about thirty men.
23. And Samuel said to the cook, “Bring the portion that I gave you, of which I said to you, ‘Keep it with you.’”
24. And the cook took up the thigh and what was on it, and set it before Saul. Then Samuel said, “Behold, that which was reserved is set before you! Eat, for it was kept for you until the appointed time,” adding, “I have called the people.” So, Saul ate with Samuel that day.
25. And they came down from the high place to the city, and he spoke with Saul on the roof.
26. And they rose early, and it came to pass at the break of dawn that Samuel called Saul on the roof, saying, “Rise up, and I will send you away.” And Saul rose up, and the two of them went out, he and Samuel, into the street.
27. As they went down to the outskirts of the city, Samuel said to Saul, “Tell the young man to go ahead of us and pass on, but you stay awhile, and I will tell you the word of God.”

1Samuel 10

- ¶1. Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and he kissed him and said, “Has not Jehovah anointed you as ruler over His inheritance?”
2. When you depart from me today, you will find two men by Rachel’s tomb in the territory of Benjamin, at Zelzah, and they will say to you, ‘The she-asses that you went to look for have been found, and behold, your father is no longer concerned for the she-asses, but he is worried about you, saying, “What shall I do about my son?”’
3. And then you will go on farther from there and come to the oak of Tabor, and three men who are going up to God at Bethel will find you there, one carrying three kids, and one carrying three loaves of bread, and the other carrying a skin of wine.
4. And they will ask you of your well-being and give you two loaves of bread, and you shall take them from their hand.
5. After that, you shall come to the hill of God⁶, where there is a garrison of the Philistines, and it shall come to pass when you arrive at the city that you will meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place prophesying, with a lute, and a tambourine, and a pipe, and a lyre ahead of them.
6. And the Spirit of Jehovah will come upon you mightily, and you will prophesy with them, and you will be turned into a different man.
7. And it shall be that when these signs happen to you, do as you will, whatever your hand finds, for God is with you.
8. Then you shall go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and to sacrifice peace-offerings. You must wait seven days until I come to you, and I will make known to you what you shall do.”
9. And it came to pass when he turned his back to go from Samuel that God turned his heart into a different one. And all these signs happened that day.
- ¶10. And they came to the hill, and behold, a band of prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came upon him mightily, and he prophesied among them.
11. And it came to pass when all who knew him before saw that, behold, he was prophesying with prophets. Then the people said, each to his neighbor, “What is this that has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?”

⁶ Or Gibeah of God.

12. And a man from there answered and said, "And who is their father?" Therefore, it became a saying, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"
13. And he finished prophesying and went to the high place.
14. And Saul's uncle said to him and to his servant, "Where did you go?" And he said, "To look for the she-asses, and then, when we saw that they were not to be found, we went to Samuel."
15. Then Saul's uncle said, "Tell me, I pray, what did Samuel say to you?"
16. And Saul said to his uncle, "He told us plainly that the she-asses had been found." But of the matter of the kingdom of which Samuel had spoken, he did not tell him.
- ¶17. And Samuel summoned the people to Jehovah at Mizpah,
18. and he said to the children of Israel, "Thus says Jehovah, God of Israel: I brought Israel up from Egypt, and I delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of all the kingdoms that were oppressing you.
19. And you, this day, have rejected your God, who delivered you from all your troubles and your distresses. And you have said to Him, 'No! Set a king over us.' So now, present yourselves before Jehovah by your tribes and by your families."
20. And Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken.
21. Then he brought the tribe of Benjamin by its families, and the family of Matri was taken, and Saul, the son of Kish was taken, and they looked for him, but he could not be found.
22. And they inquired again of Jehovah, "Has the man come here yet?" And Jehovah said, "Behold, he has hidden himself among the baggage."
23. And they ran, and they brought him from there, and he stood in the midst of the people, and from his shoulders up, he was taller than any of the people.
24. And Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see him whom Jehovah has chosen, that there is no one like him among all the people?" And all the people shouted and said, "Long live the king!"
- ¶25. Then Samuel told the people the prerogative of kingship, and he wrote it in a book and placed it before Jehovah. And Samuel sent all the people away, each to his home.
26. And Saul also went to his home at Gibeah, and valiant men went with him whose hearts God had touched.
27. But sons of Belial said, "How can this man save us?" And they despised him and did not bring him a gift. But he held his peace.

1Samuel 11

- ¶1. Then Nahash the Ammonite went up and besieged Jabesh-Gilead, and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, “Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you.”
2. But Nahash the Ammonite said to them, “By this will I make a covenant with you, by gouging out all your right eyes, and I will make it a reproach on all Israel.”
3. And the elders of Jabesh said to him, “Leave us alone for seven days and let us send messengers to all the territory of Israel, and if there is no one who will deliver us, then we will come out to you.”
4. And the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul, and they spoke the words in the ears of the people, and all the people lifted up their voice and wept.
5. And behold, Saul came in from the field behind the oxen, and Saul said, “What has happened to the people, that they are weeping?” And they repeated to him the words of the men of Jabesh.
6. And the Spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard these words, and his anger burned fiercely.
7. And he took a team of oxen and cut them in pieces, and he sent them throughout the territory of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, “Whoever does not come out after Saul and after Samuel, thus shall it be done to his oxen.” And the fear of Jehovah fell upon the people, and they came out as one man.
8. And he mustered them at Bezek, and there were three hundred thousand sons of Israel and thirty thousand men of Judah.
9. And they said to the messengers that had come, “Thus shall you say to the men of Jabesh-Gilead: ‘Tomorrow, when the sun is hot, you will have deliverance.’” And the messengers went and told the men of Jabesh, and they rejoiced.
10. Then the men of Jabesh said, “Tomorrow we shall come out to you, and you shall do to us all that is good in your eyes.”
- ¶11. And it came to pass the following day that Saul formed the people into three companies, and they came into the midst of the camp during the morning watch, and they struck Ammon down until the heat of the day. And those who were left were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.
12. And the people said to Samuel, “Who was saying, ‘Shall Saul reign over us?’ Bring those men and let’s kill them!”
13. But Saul said, “No man shall be killed this day, for today, Jehovah has wrought deliverance in Israel.”
- ¶14. Then Samuel said to the people, “Come, and let us go to Gilgal and renew the kingdom there.”
15. And all the people went to Gilgal, and there at Gilgal, they made Saul king before Jehovah. And there they sacrificed peace-offerings before Jehovah, and there, Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

1Samuel 12

- ¶1. And Samuel said to all Israel, “Behold, I listened to your voice, to all that you said to me, and I have made a king over you.
2. So now, behold, the king walks before you! And as for me, I am old and white-headed, and my sons, behold, they are with you. I have walked before you from my youth until this day.
3. Here I am! Answer me before Jehovah and before His anointed one! Whose ox have I taken? Or whose ass have I taken? Or whom have I wronged? Or whom have I oppressed? Or from whose hand have I taken a bribe to blind me with? I will return it to you!”
4. And they said, “You have not wronged us, nor have you oppressed us, and you have not taken anything from the hand of anyone.”

5. And he said to them, “This day, Jehovah is witness against you, and His anointed is witness, that you have found nothing in my hand.” And they said, “He is witness!”
- ¶6. And Samuel said to the people, “It is Jehovah who appointed Moses and Aaron and who brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.
7. So, stand still now, and let me plead my case against you before Jehovah concerning all the righteous acts of Jehovah which He did for you and for your fathers.
8. When Jacob had gone into Egypt, your fathers cried out to Jehovah, and Jehovah sent Moses and Aaron, and they brought your fathers out of Egypt and made them to dwell in this place.
9. But they forgot Jehovah their God, and He sold them into the hand of Sisera, commander of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.
10. And then they cried out to Jehovah, and said, ‘We have sinned! For we have forsaken Jehovah in serving images of Baal and Ashtar. But now, deliver us from the hand of our enemies, and we will serve you!’
11. Then Jehovah sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and He delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and you lived in safety.
12. But when you saw that Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, was coming against you, you said to me, ‘No! But a king shall reign over us! — ’when Jehovah your God was your King!
13. So, behold now the king that you have chosen, that you asked for. Behold, Jehovah has set a king over you.
14. If you will fear Jehovah, and if you serve Him, and if you obey His voice, and if you do not disobey the command of Jehovah, only then will either you or the king who reigns over you continue with Jehovah your God.
15. But if you do not listen to the voice of Jehovah, but rebel against the command of Jehovah, then the hand of Jehovah shall be upon you as it was upon your fathers.
16. And now, stand still and see this great work which Jehovah will do before your eyes.
17. Is it not wheat harvest? I will cry out to Jehovah today, and He will send thunder and rain so that you may know and see that your wickedness is great which you have done in the sight of Jehovah, in asking for yourselves a king.”
- ¶18. And Samuel cried out to Jehovah, and Jehovah sent thunder and rain that day. And all the people greatly feared Jehovah and Samuel.
19. And all the people said to Samuel, “Pray to Jehovah your God for your servants, so we won’t die! For we have added an evil to all our sins, to ask for ourselves a king!”
20. And Samuel said to the people, “Do not be afraid. You have done all this evil. Yet, do not turn aside from following Jehovah, but serve Jehovah with all your heart!
21. Do not turn aside after vain things that cannot profit or deliver because they are vain!
22. For Jehovah will not forsake His people, for the sake of His great name. For it has pleased Jehovah to make you His people.
23. As for me, far be it from me to sin against Jehovah by ceasing to pray for you! But I will show you the good and right way.
24. Only fear Jehovah and serve Him in truth with all your heart! For see what a great thing He has done among you,
25. and if you still do evil, both you and your king shall be swept away!”

1Samuel 13

- ¶1. Saul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,
2. Saul chose for himself three thousand men out of Israel; two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and the mountain of Bethel, and one thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin. And the rest of the people, each man, he sent to his tent.

3. And Jonathan struck the garrison of Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew a shofar throughout the land, saying, "Let the Hebrews hear!"
 4. And all Israel heard it said, "Saul has struck a garrison of Philistines," and also, "Israel has become an abomination to the Philistines." And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.
 5. And the Philistines assembled themselves to wage war against Israel, thirty thousand chariots and six thousand horsemen, and people like the sand that is on the seashore in number. And they went up and camped in Michmash, east of Beth-aven.
 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were hard pressed), the people hid themselves in caves, and in thickets, and among rocks, and in holes, and in pits,
 7. and the Hebrews crossed over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. But Saul was still in Gilgal, and all the people following him trembled.
 8. And he waited seven days according to the time set by Samuel, but Samuel did not come to Gilgal. So the people began to scatter from him.
 9. And Saul said, "Bring me the burnt offering and the peace offering!" And he offered up the burnt offering.
 10. And it came to pass, as he finished offering up the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came. And Saul went out to meet him, to salute him.
 11. And Samuel said, "What have you done?" And Saul said, "When I saw that the people were scattering from me, and you did not come within the days appointed, and the Philistines were assembling at Michmash,
 12. I started thinking, 'Now the Philistines will come down upon me at Gilgal, and I have not besought the face of Jehovah.' So, I forced myself and offered up the burnt offering."
 13. And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly! You have not kept the commandment of Jehovah your God which He commanded you. For then, Jehovah would have established your kingdom over Israel forever.
 14. But now, your kingdom will not continue. Jehovah has sought for Himself a man after his own heart, and Jehovah has appointed him ruler over His people because you have not kept that which Jehovah commanded you."
- ¶15. Then Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul mustered the people who were found with him, about six hundred men.
16. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were found with them remained in Geba of Benjamin, and the Philistines were encamped in Michmash.
 17. And raiders came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies. One company turned toward the way of Ophrah to the land of Shual,
 18. and one company turned the way of Beth-Horan, and one company turned the way of the border that looks down over the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.
- ¶19. Now there was no smith to be found throughout the land of Israel for the Philistines had said, "Lest the Hebrews make swords or spears."
20. But all Israel went down to the Philistines, each man to sharpen his plowshare, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock,
 21. and the sharpening fee was one pim for plowshares, and for coulters, and for three-pronged forks, and for axes, and for setting the goads.
 22. And it came to pass on the day of battle that neither sword nor spear could be found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan. But one was found for Saul and for Jonathan his son.
 23. And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

1Samuel 14

- ¶1. And it came to pass one day that Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man, his armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the Philistines' garrison that is over there." But he did not tell his father.

2. And Saul was sitting on the outskirts of Gibeah, beneath the pomegranate tree that is in Migron. And the people who were with him were about six hundred men,
3. including Ahijah ben-Ahitub, brother of Ichabod, son of Phinehas, son of Eli, Jehovah's priest in Shiloh wearing an ephod. And the people did not know that Jonathan had gone.
4. Now, among the passes where Jonathan sought to cross over to the garrison of the Philistines was a rugged cliff on this side and a rugged cliff on the other side, the name of the one being Bozez, and the name of the other, Seneh.
5. The face of one cliff was north, toward Michmash, and the other was south, toward Geba.
- ¶6. And Jonathan said to the young man, his armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised. Perhaps Jehovah will do something for us, for nothing can keep Jehovah from saving, whether by many or by few."
7. And his armor-bearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart. Do as you wish. Behold, I am with you, whatever you decide."
8. And Jonathan said, "Behold, we will pass over to these men and show ourselves to them.
9. If they say to us something like, 'Stay there until we come to you, 'then we will stay in our place and not go up to them.
10. But if they say something like, 'Come up to us, 'then we will go up, for Jehovah has delivered them into our hands, and that will be our sign."
11. And they both showed themselves to the Philistines' garrison. And the Philistines said, "Behold! Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they hid themselves."
12. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armor-bearer, and they said, "Come up to us, and we will show you something!" And Jonathan said to his armor-bearer, "Come up after me, for Jehovah has delivered them into the hand of Israel."
13. And Jonathan went up on his hands and on his feet, with his armor-bearer after him, and they fell before Jonathan, and his armor-bearer finished them off after him.
14. Now, the first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor-bearer made was about twenty men in an area about half a furrow long, as plowed by a yoke of oxen.
15. And there was panic in the camp, in the field, and among all the people of the garrison; and even the raiders themselves trembled. And the earth shook, and there was very great panic.
16. And in Gibeah of Benjamin, Saul's watchmen looked, and behold, the multitude was melting away, and they went in all directions.
- ¶17. And Saul said to the people who were with him, "Call then roll, now, and see who has gone out from us." So they called the roll, and behold, neither Jonathan nor his armor-bearer were there.
18. And Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God." For at that time the ark of God was with the children of Israel.
19. And it came to pass while Saul was speaking to the priest that the roar that was in the camp of the Philistines became greater and greater. And Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."
20. Then Saul and all the people who were with him assembled and went out to the battle. And behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was very great confusion.
21. And the Hebrews all around who were with the Philistines previously, who had gone up with them to the camp, even they also joined the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan.
22. And when all the men of Israel who had hid themselves in the hill-country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines fled, then they, too, hotly pursued them in the battle.
23. So Jehovah delivered Israel on that day. Now, the battle had extended beyond Beth-aven,

24. and the men of Israel were hard-pressed on that day, for Saul had adjured the people, saying, "Cursed be the man who eats food before sunset, that I be avenged upon my enemies." And so, none of the people had tasted any food.
- ¶25. Now, all the people of the land used to come to the woods, and there was honey on the face of the ground.
26. And when the people came to the forest, behold, the honey was flowing; however, no one put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the curse.
27. But Jonathan did not hear his father make the people take the oath, and he put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and he dipped it into the honey of the forest, and he brought his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.
28. And one of the people spoke up and said, "Your father adjured the people with an oath, saying, 'Cursed be the man who eats food today.' And the people were faint."
29. Then Jonathan said, "My father has troubled the land! See how my eyes are enlightened since I tasted a little of this honey.
30. How much better if only the people could have freely eaten today of the spoil of their enemies that they found. But now, the slaughter of the Philistines is not great."
31. Yet, they struck the Philistines on that day from Michmash to Aijalon, though the people were very faint.
32. And the people pounced on the spoil, and they took sheep, and cattle, and calves, and they slaughtered them on the ground. And the people ate them with the blood.
33. And they reported to Saul, saying, "Behold, the people are sinning against Jehovah, eating with the blood! And he said, "You have behaved treacherously. Roll a great stone to me today."
34. And Saul said, "Spread out among the people and tell them, 'Bring me every man his ox, or every man his sheep, and slaughter it and eat it here. And do not sin against Jehovah by eating with the blood.'" And that night, all the people, every man, brought his own ox and slaughtered it there.
35. And Saul built an altar to Jehovah, the first altar he built to Jehovah.
- ¶36. Then Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines tonight and plunder them before the light of morning. And let's not spare a single one." And they said, "Do all that is good in your eyes." But the priest said, "We should approach God here."
37. So, Saul inquired of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will you deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But He did not answer him that day.
38. Then Saul said, "Let all the leaders of the people come here. Find out and see how this sin came about today.
39. For as Jehovah lives who delivers Israel, even if it was by Jonathan my son, he shall certainly die." But no one among all the people answered him.
40. And he said to all of Israel, "You be on the one side, and my son Jonathan and I will be on the other side." And the people said to Saul, "Do what is good in your eyes."
- ¶41. And Saul said to Jehovah, "O God of Israel, give a perfect lot!" Then Jonathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.
42. And Saul said, "Cast the lot between me and my son Jonathan." And Jonathan was taken.
43. Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done." So Jonathan told him, and said, "I tasted a little of the honey, using the end of my staff. Here I am; I must die."
44. And Saul said, "God do so to me, and even more, if you are not put to death, Jonathan!"

45. But the people said to Saul, “Shall Jonathan die who has brought about this great salvation in Israel? Far from it! As Jehovah lives, let us be damned⁷ if a single hair of his head falls to the ground! He has worked with God today!” So the people rescued Jonathan, that he did not die.

46. And Saul ceased following after the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

¶47. So, Saul assumed the kingship over Israel, and he fought against all his enemies on every side: against Moab, and against the sons of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines. And wherever he turned, he vexed them.

48. And he formed an army and struck Amalek, and he delivered Israel from the hand of its spoilers.

¶49. Now, the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Jishui, and Malchi-shua. And the names of his two daughters are: the name of the firstborn, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal.

50. And the name of Saul’s wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the captain of his army was Abner ben-Ner, Saul’s uncle.

51. And Kish was Saul’s father, and Ner was Abner’s father, the son of Abiel.

¶52. And the war against the Philistines was intense all of Saul’s days. And when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he took him for himself.

1Samuel 15

¶1. And Samuel said to Saul, “Jehovah sent me to anoint you to be king over His people, over Israel. So now, hear the voice of the words of Jehovah!

2. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: I remember what Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3. Now go and strike Amalek and utterly destroy all that they have. And have no pity on them, but slay both man and woman, child and infant, ox and sheep, camel and ass.”

¶4. And Saul summoned the people and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen and ten thousand men of Judah.

5. And Saul came to a city of Amalek and laid wait in the valley.

6. And Saul said to the Kenites, “Go! Leave! Get away from the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them! For you showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up from Egypt.” And so, the Kenites got away from the Amalekites.

7. And Saul struck Amalek down, from Havilah as you go to Shur, which is on the border of Egypt.

8. And he took Agag, King of the Amalekites, alive, but he utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9. So, Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and the cattle, and the seconds, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them, but every loathsome or worthless thing, that they destroyed.

¶10. Then came the word of Jehovah to Samuel, saying,

11. “I regret that I made Saul king, for he has turned back from following me, and has not performed my commandments.” And Samuel was angry, and he cried out to Jehovah all night.

12. And Samuel arose early to meet Saul in the morning, but it was told Samuel, saying, “Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he erected a pillar for himself, but he has turned back and passed on, and has gone down to Gilgal.”

⁷ Literally, only “ – if a single hair of his head falls . . . ” The curse intended with this oath is so horrific – calling for one’s own death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

13. And Samuel went to Saul, and Saul said to him, "Blessed be you of Jehovah! I have performed the commandment of Jehovah."
14. But Samuel said, "What, then, is this bleating in my ears and the lowing that I hear?"
15. And Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites, for the people spared the best of the sheep and the cattle to sacrifice to Jehovah your God. And the rest we have utterly destroyed."
16. Then Samuel said to Saul, "Stop, and let me tell you what Jehovah said to me this night." And he said to him, "Speak."
17. And Samuel said, "Is it not so that when you were small in your own eyes, you were made head of the tribes of Israel, for Jehovah anointed you king over Israel?"
18. And Jehovah sent you on a journey and said, 'Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, Amalek, and fight against them until they are exterminated.'
19. Why, then, have you not obeyed the voice of Jehovah, but have pounced on the spoil and done evil in the sight of Jehovah!"
20. And Saul said to Samuel, "I obeyed the voice of Jehovah! I went the way that Jehovah sent me; I brought back Agag, the king of Amalek; and I utterly destroyed Amalek!"
21. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and cattle, the best of the devoted things to sacrifice to Jehovah your God in Gilgal."
22. And Samuel said, "Does Jehovah delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the voice of Jehovah? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen, than the fat of rams."
23. For rebellion is as the sin of divination, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, He has rejected you from being king!"
24. And Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned. For I have transgressed the command of Jehovah and your words because I feared the people and obeyed their voice."
25. But now, I beg you, forgive my sin and return with me, that I may worship Jehovah."
26. And Samuel said to Saul, "I will not return with you. For you rejected the word of the LORD, and Jehovah has rejected you from being king over Israel."
27. And as Samuel turned to go, he grabbed the end of his robe, and it tore.
28. And Samuel said to him, "Jehovah has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today and has given it to your neighbor, who is better than you."
29. The Eternal One of Israel neither lies nor repents, for he is not a man, that He should change His mind."
30. Then he said, "I have sinned! O honor me now, I beg you, before the elders of my people and before Israel, and return with me, that I may worship Jehovah your God."
31. So Samuel followed Saul back, and Saul worshipped Jehovah.
32. Then Samuel said, "Bring me Agag, the king of Amalek!" And Agag came to him trembling. And Agag said, "Surely, the bitterness of death is past."
33. And Samuel said, "As your sword has made women childless, so your mother shall be childless among women." And Samuel hacked Agag into pieces before Jehovah in Gilgal.
34. Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house in Gibeah of Saul.
35. And Samuel did not see Saul again, even to the day of his death. Yet, Samuel mourned for Saul, for Jehovah had repented that He made Saul king over Israel.

1Samuel 16

- ¶1. And Jehovah said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn for Saul, seeing that I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go! I am sending you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have provided me a king from among his sons."
2. And Samuel said, "How can I go? When Saul hears of it, he will kill me." But Jehovah said, "Take with you a heifer from the herd, and say, 'I have come to make sacrifice to Jehovah.'

3. And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do, for you shall anoint for me whomever I tell you."
4. So, Samuel did what Jehovah said, and he came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the city trembled at his coming and said, "Have you come in peace?"
5. And he said, "In peace. I have come to make sacrifice to Jehovah. Sanctify yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice." And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.
6. And it came to pass when they came in that he saw Eliab, and he said, "Surely, the LORD's anointed is before Him."
7. But Jehovah said to Samuel, "Do not look on his appearance nor on his tall stature, for I have rejected him. God does not see as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, but Jehovah looks at the heart."
8. So Jesse called Abinadab and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, "Jehovah has not chosen this one, either."
9. Then Jesse made Shammah pass by. And he said, "Jehovah has not chosen this one, either."
10. And Jesse made his seven sons pass before Samuel, but Samuel said to Jesse, "Jehovah has not chosen any of these."
11. And Samuel said to Jesse, "Are these all the young men?" And he said, "The youngest is still left, but, behold, he is tending the flock." And Samuel said to Jesse, "Send and bring him, for we will not sit around until he comes here."
12. So he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with beautiful eyes, and handsome. And Jehovah said, "Arise! Anoint him. For this is he."
13. And Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers, and the Spirit of Jehovah came powerfully upon David from that day forward. Then Samuel arose and went to Ramah.
- ¶14. And the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD began tormenting him.
15. And Saul's servants said to him, "Behold now, an evil spirit from God is tormenting you.
16. Let our lord now command your servants before you that they seek out a man who knows how to play a harp; and then, when the evil spirit from God is on you, he will play with his hand, and it will do you good."
17. And Saul said to his servants, "Find me a man who can play well and bring him to me."
18. And one of the young men answered and said, "Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, a skillful player, and a mighty man of valor, and a man of war, and prudent in speech, and a handsome man, and Jehovah is with him."
19. And so, Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, "Send me David your son, who is with the flock."
20. And Jesse took an ass, and sent to Saul bread and a skin of wine, and one kid by the hand of David his son.
21. And David came to Saul and stood before him. And he loved him greatly, and he became his armor-bearer.
22. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, "Let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my sight."
23. And so it was that when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, David took the harp and played with his hand, and Saul was relieved and felt better, for the evil spirit departed from him.

1Samuel 17

- ¶1. And the Philistines gathered their armies for battle, and they assembled at Socoh which belongs to Judah, and they made camp between Socoh and Azekah in Ephes-dammim.
2. And Saul and the men of Israel assembled, and they camped in the valley of Elah, and they set the battle in order to engage the Philistines.
3. And the Philistines stood on the one mountain, and Israel stood on the other mountain, and a valley was between them.
4. Then a champion went out from the camp of the Philistines named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.
5. And he was wearing a helmet of bronze on his head, and an armor of scales that weighed five thousand shekels of bronze,
6. and greaves of bronze on his legs, and a bronze javelin slung between his shoulders.

7. The shaft of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and the head of his spear was six hundred shekels of iron. And a shield-bearer went before him.
8. And he stood and cried out to the battle line of Israel, and said to them, "Why are you coming out in battle order? Am I not a Philistine, and you, servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and have him come down to me!
9. If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will be your servants, but if I prevail against him and kill him, then you shall be our servants and serve us."
10. And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day! Give me a man that we may fight one another!"
11. And when Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and very afraid.
- ¶12. Now, David was the son of a man whose name was Jesse, an Ephrathite who was from Bethlehem-Judah, and he had eight sons. And the man, though old, went among the men in the days of Saul.
13. And the three oldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle. And the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab, the firstborn, and his second, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.
14. As for David, he was the youngest, and the three oldest followed Saul.
- ¶15. Now, David had left and returned from Saul to tend his father's flock at Bethlehem.
16. And the Philistine drew near, morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
17. And Jesse said to David his son, "Take now this ephah of parched grain and these ten loaves for your brothers, and hurry on to your brother's camp.
18. And take these ten cuts of cheese to the captain of the thousand, and then look into the welfare of your brothers and bring a token from them."
19. Now Saul, and they, and every man of Israel were in the valley of Elah fighting with the Philistines.
20. So David arose early in the morning, and left the flock with a keeper, and took and went as Jesse had commanded him. And he came to the encampment as the army was going out to the battle line, and they raised the battle cry.
21. And Israel and the Philistines set the battle in order, army against army.
22. So David left the stuff he brought in the hand of the keeper of the supplies, and ran to the battle line, and came and asked of his brothers' welfare.
23. And as he was talking with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine named Goliath of Gath, came up out of the ranks of the Philistines and spoke those same words, and David heard him.
24. And every man of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him and were very afraid.
25. And a man of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who comes up? He comes up to defy Israel, and the man who kills him, the king will make him rich with great riches, and will give his daughter to him, and make his father's house free in Israel."
26. Then David spoke to the men who were standing by him, saying, "What shall be done for the man who kills that Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine that reproaches the armies of the living God!"
27. And those people told him the same thing, saying, "That is what will be done for the man who kills him."
28. And Eliab, his oldest brother, heard him speak to the men. And Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, "Why have you come down? And with whom did you leave those few sheep in the wilderness? I know the pride and wickedness of your heart! You came down to watch the battle!"
29. Then David said, "What have I done now? Wasn't it just talk?"
30. And he turned from him toward another and spoke in the same manner, and the people returned the same answer to him as before.
31. And they heard the words that David spoke and reported them to Saul, and he sent for him.

32. And David said to Saul, “Do not let any man’s heart fail because of him. Your servant will go and fight with this Philistine.”
33. Then Saul said to David, “You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him, for you are a boy, and he, a man of war from his youth.”
34. Moreover, David said to Saul, “Your servant has been a shepherd of his father’s flock. And when there came a lion or a bear and carried off a lamb from the flock,
35. then I would go out after him, and strike him, and deliver it from his mouth. And when he rose up against me, I would grab his chin and strike him down, and kill him.
36. Your servant has killed both a lion and a bear, and this uncircumcised Philistine will be as one of them, for he has reproached the armies of the living God.”
37. And David said, “Jehovah, who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine.” Then Saul said to David, “Go, and Jehovah be with you!”
38. And Saul clothed David with his garments, and put a helmet of bronze on his head, and put a coat of armor on him,
39. and girded David with his sword over his armor. And he tried to walk, but he had not proved them. Then David said to Saul, “I can’t walk in these things, for I have no training.” So David took them off.
40. Then he took his staff in his hand, and he chose for himself five smooth stones out of the brook and put them in the shepherd’s bag which he had, even in his pouch. And his sling was in his hand, and he approached the Philistine.
41. And the Philistine came, coming and drawing near to David, and the man bearing the shield before him.
42. And when the Philistine looked and saw David, he despised him, for he was a youth, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance.
43. And the Philistine said to David, “Am I a dog, that you come at me with sticks!” And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.
44. And the Philistine said to David, “Come to me and I will give your flesh to the birds of the sky and to the beasts of the field.”
45. But David said to the Philistine, “You come to me with a sword, and a spear, and a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the LORD of Hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.
46. This day, Jehovah will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you down and take off your head from you. And I will give the carcasses of the Philistine army this day to the birds of the sky and to the beasts of the earth, so all the earth will know that there is a God in Israel!
47. And all this company shall know that Jehovah does not save by sword or spear, for the battle is Jehovah’s, and He has given you into our hands!”
48. And it came to pass that when the Philistine arose and came and drew near to meet David, that David hurried and ran toward the battle-line to meet the Philistine.
49. And David put his hand into his bag and took a stone out of it, and he slung it, and he struck the Philistine in his forehead, and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the earth.
50. So, David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and struck the Philistine and killed him, and no sword was in David’s hand.
51. Then David ran and stood over the Philistine, and took his sword and drew it from the sheath, and killed him, and cut off his head with it. And the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, and fled.
52. So the men of Israel and Judah rose up and shouted, and they pursued the Philistines until you come to the valley and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded Philistines fell on the Road of Two Gates⁸, even to Gath and to Ekron.
53. And the children of Israel returned from pursuing after the Philistines and pillaged their camps.

⁸ Or, the road of Shaaraim.

54. And David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put Goliath's stuff in his tent.
55. Now, when Saul was watching David go out to meet the Philistine, he said to Abner, the captain of the army, "Abner, whose son is this young man?" And Abner said, "As your soul lives, O King, I do not know."
56. And the king said, "Ask whose son this youth is."
57. And when David returned from killing the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, and the head of the Philistine was in his hand.
58. And Saul said to him, "Whose son are you young man?" And David said, "A son of your servant, Jesse the Bethlehemite."

1Samuel 18

- ¶1. And it came to pass when he had finished speaking with Saul that Jonathan's soul was knit to David's soul, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.
2. And Saul took him that day and would not allow him to return to his father's house.
3. And Jonathan made a covenant with David because he loved him as his own soul.
4. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him and gave it to David, along with his military attire, even to his sword and his bow and his belt.
5. And David went forth, wherever Saul sent him, and behaved wisely. So, Saul set him over the men of war, and it was good in the eyes of all the people, and also in the eyes of Saul's servants.
- ¶6. Now, it came to pass that when David returned from slaying the Philistines, the women joyfully came out from all the cities of Israel to meet King Saul with tambourines and three-stringed instruments, singing and dancing as they were coming.
7. And the women answered one another as they played and said, "Saul has slain his thousands, but David, his ten thousands!"
8. And Saul became very angry, for this saying was evil in his eyes. And he said, "They ascribed ten thousands to David, but to me, they ascribed thousands! And only the kingdom remains for him."
9. And so it was that Saul eyed David from that day onward.
- ¶10. And it came to pass the next day that an evil spirit from God came powerfully upon Saul, and he prophesied within the house. And David was playing with his hand, as he did from day to day, and Saul had his spear in hand.
11. And Saul threw the spear, for he thought, "I will strike David through, even to the wall!" But David got away from him twice.
12. And Saul was afraid of David's presence, for Jehovah was with him and was departed from Saul.
13. So, Saul removed him from himself and appointed him as his captain of a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.
- ¶14. And David was prudent in all his ways, and Jehovah was with him.
15. And Saul perceived that he was very prudent, and he was afraid of him.
16. But all of Israel and Judah loved David because he went out and came in before them.
- ¶17. Then Saul said to David, "Behold, my older daughter Merab. I will give her to you for a wife, only you must be a mighty man for me and fight Jehovah's battles." For Saul said, "Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him."

18. And David said to Saul, “Who am I, and who are my kinsmen among my father’s family in Israel that I should be son-in-law to the king?”
19. But when the time came to give Merab, Saul’s daughter, to David, she was given to Adriel the Meholathite for a wife.
20. Now Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved David, and they told Saul, and the thing was good in his eyes,
21. for Saul thought, “Let me give her to him so that she may be a snare for him, that the hand of the Philistines may come upon him.” And Saul said to David the second time, “Today, you shall be my son-in-law.”
22. Then Saul commanded his servants, “Speak to David privately, saying, ‘Behold, the king delights in you, and all his servants love you. So now, become the king’s son-in-law.’”
23. And Saul’s servants spoke these words in the ears of David. But David said, “Is it a trifling matter in your eyes to become a son-in-law to the king, as I am a poor man and lightly esteemed?”
24. And Saul’s servants told him, saying, “David spoke according to these words.”
25. Then Saul said, “Thus shall you say to David: The king does not desire a bride-price, except for one hundred Philistine foreskins, to be avenged of the king’s enemies.” For Saul thought to cause David to fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David to make himself the king’s son-in-law. And the days were not expired
27. when David rose up and went, he and his men, and struck two hundred men of the Philistines. And David brought their foreskins to become the king’s son-in-law, and they tallied them in full for the king. And Saul gave him Michal, his daughter, to wife.
28. Then Saul perceived and knew that Jehovah was with David and that Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved him,
29. and Saul feared David’s presence all the more, and Saul became David’s enemy continually.
30. And the commanders of the Philistines would go forth, but it came to pass that whenever they went forth, David was more successful than any of Saul’s servants, and his name was held in high regard.

1Samuel 19

- ¶1. And Saul told Jonathan his son and all his servants to kill David. But Jonathan, Saul’s son, delighted much in David,
2. and Jonathan reported it to David, saying, “My father Saul wants to kill you. So, be on guard now, I beg you, in the morning. Stay in the secret place, and hide yourself
3. and I will go out and stand by my father in the field where you are, and I will speak for you to my father and see how it is, and then report to you.”
4. So, Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father, and he said to him, “Let not the king sin against his servant David, because he has not sinned against you, and his deeds have been very good toward you.
5. He even took his life in his hand and struck the Philistine, and Jehovah wrought a great deliverance for all Israel — and you saw it and rejoiced! Now, why would you sin against innocent blood, to kill David for no reason?”
6. And Saul listened to the voice of Jonathan, and Saul swore, “As Jehovah lives, he shall not be slain.”
7. And Jonathan summoned David, and Jonathan reported all these words to him, and then Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.
- ¶8. And there was war again, and David went out and fought against the Philistines, and he struck them with such a great blow that they fled from before him.
9. And the evil spirit from Jehovah was on Saul. And he was sitting in his house, and a spear was in his hand. And David was playing with his hand.

10. And Saul tried to smite David with the spear against the wall, but he got away from Saul and the spear stuck in the wall. And David fled and escaped that night.
11. But Saul sent messengers to David's house, to watch it and to kill him in the morning. But Michal his wife told David, saying, "If you do not escape with your life tonight, you will be killed tomorrow."
12. And Michal let David down through the window, and he went, and fled, and escaped.
13. And Michal took an image and put it on the bed, and she added a net of goat's hair on its head and covered it with a garment.
14. And Saul sent messengers to take David, but she said, "He is sick."
15. Then Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me in the bed, that I might kill him."
16. And the messengers went in, and behold, the idol was on the bed with a net of goat's hair on its head.
17. And Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy get away, and he has escaped!" And Michal said to Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go! Why should I kill you?'"
18. So, David fled and escaped. And he went in to Samuel in Ramah and told him all that Saul had done to him, and he and Samuel went and lodged at Naioth.
19. And it was reported to Saul, saying, "Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah."
20. So, Saul sent messengers to take David, and one saw the company of prophets prophesying, with Samuel standing in position over them. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul's messengers, and they, too, began prophesying,
21. and it was told Saul. And he sent other messengers, but they, too, began to prophesy. So, again, Saul sent a third group of messengers, and they also began to prophesy.
22. Then he himself also went to Ramah. And when he came to the great well at Sechu,⁹ he asked and said, "Where are Samuel and David?" And one said, "Behold, at Naioth in Ramah."
23. And so, he went there, to Naioth in Ramah. And the Spirit of God also came upon him, and as he walked along, he prophesied until he entered Naioth in Ramah.
24. And he stripped off his clothes, and falling down naked, he prophesied before Samuel all that day and all night. That is why they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

1Samuel 20

- ¶1. And David fled from Naioth in Ramah and he came and said before Jonathan, "What have I done? What is my iniquity? And what is my sin before your father, that he seeks my life?"
2. And he said to him, "Far from it! You shall not die. Behold, my father does nothing, great or small, without telling me about it. Why, then, should my father hide this thing from me? It isn't so!"
3. But David still insisted, saying, "Your father knows very well that I have found favor in your eyes, and he has said, 'Do not let Jonathan know about this, lest he be grieved.' But truly, as Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, there is but a step between me and death."
4. And Jonathan said to David, "Whatever you say, I will do for you."
5. And David said to Jonathan, "Behold, tomorrow is the new moon, and I must sit with the king to eat, but let me go so that I can hide myself in the field until the third evening.
6. If your father misses me at all, then you say, 'David earnestly asked leave of me to run to Bethlehem, his city, because of the yearly sacrifice for all the family there.'
7. If he says something like 'Good', it is safe for your servant. But if it enrages him, know that harm has been determined by him.

⁹ Or, "the lookout point".

8. So deal kindly with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of Jehovah with you. But if there is iniquity in me, you put me to death, for why should you bring me to your father?"
9. But Jonathan said, "Far be it from you. If I knew for sure that it was determined by my father that harm should come to you, wouldn't I tell you about it?"
10. And David said to Jonathan, "Who will tell me whether your father answers you harshly?"
11. And Jonathan said to David, "Come, let's go out to the field." And the two of them went out to the field.
12. And Jonathan said to David, "Jehovah, God of Israel, is witness that about this time tomorrow, or the third day, I will sound out my father, and behold, if he is well-disposed toward David, and I do not send to you and reveal it to you,
13. may Jehovah do thus to Jonathan and much more! If my father is pleased to do you harm, then I will reveal it to you and send you away, that you may go in peace. And Jehovah be with you as He used to be with my father!
14. And not only while I am still living, and not only with me will you show the kindness of Jehovah, that I not perish,
15. but you will never cut off your kindness from my house, not even when Jehovah cuts off the enemies of David, each one, from the face of the earth."
16. And Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Jehovah require it from the hand of David's enemies."
17. And because of his love for him, Jonathan made David swear again, for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

- ¶18. Then Jonathan said to him, "Tomorrow is the new moon, and you will be missed because your seat will be empty.
19. And on the third day, you hurry down and go to the place where you hid yourself the day this business started, and wait by Ezel Rock.
20. And I will shoot three arrows to the side as though I shot at a target.
21. And behold, I will send the boy, saying, 'Go find the arrows!' If I specifically tell the boy, 'Behold! The arrows are on this side of you,' take him and come in because it is safe for you and there is no problem, as Jehovah lives.
22. But if I say this to the youth, 'Behold! The arrows are beyond you,' then go, because Jehovah has sent you away.
23. And as for the matter which you and I have discussed, behold, Jehovah be between you and me for ever."

- ¶24. So, David hid himself in the field. And the new moon came, and the king sat down to eat bread.
25. And the king sat on his seat as at other times, on the seat by the wall, but Jonathan stood. And Abner sat beside Saul, but David's place was empty.
26. But Saul did not say anything that day, for he thought, "Something has happened to him. He is not clean; certainly, he is not clean."
27. And it came to pass on the next day, the second day of the new moon, that David's place was empty. And Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why has the son of Jesse not come to the meal, neither yesterday nor today?"
28. And Jonathan answered Saul, "David begged permission from me to go to Bethlehem.
29. He said, 'Let me go, I beg you, because our family has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he has commanded me to come. So, if I have found grace in your eyes, let me now slip away and see my brothers.' That is why he has not come in to the king's table."
30. Then Saul's anger burned hot toward Jonathan and he said to him, "You son of a perverse, rebellious woman! Don't I know that you have chosen the son of Jesse to your shame and to the shame of your mother's nakedness!
31. As long as the son of Jesse is alive upon the earth, neither you nor your kingdom will be established. You send now and bring him to me! He is but a dead man!"
32. And Jonathan answered Saul his father and said to him, "Why should he be put to death? What has he done?"
33. Then Saul threw the spear at him to kill him, and then Jonathan knew that his father was determined to kill David.
34. So, Jonathan rose up from the table in great anger and ate no food on the second day of the new moon, for he was grieved for David because his father had humiliated him.

- ¶35. And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out to the field at the time agreed upon with David, and a young boy was with him.
36. And he said to his boy, "Run, now! Find the arrows I shoot." The boy ran, and he shot the arrow beyond him.

37. And the boy went to the place of the arrow that Jonathan had shot, and Jonathan called out after the boy, saying, "Isn't the arrow beyond you?"
38. And Jonathan called out after the boy, "Hurry up! Quick! Do not delay!" So the boy picked up the arrow and came to his lord.
39. Now, the boy did not know anything; only Jonathan and David were aware of the matter.
40. And Jonathan gave his gear to his boy and told him, "Go! Carry it into the city."
41. The boy went, and David rose up from the south side and fell on his face to the ground, and he bowed himself three times. And they kissed one another and wept together until David exceeded.
42. And Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, for we have sworn, both of us, by the name of the LORD, saying, 'Jehovah be between me and you, and between my children and your children, forever.'" And he rose up and went away, and Jonathan went into the city.

1Samuel 21

- ¶1. And David went to Nob to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech trembled at meeting David, and said to him, "Why are you by yourself and no man with you?"
2. And David said to Ahimelech the priest, "The king commanded me something and said to me, 'Let no one know anything about this business that I am sending you on or what I have commanded you. And I have directed the servants to such and such a place.'
3. And now, what do you have on hand? Give me five loaves, or whatever can be found."
4. And the priest answered David and said, "I do not have any common bread; there is only consecrated bread – if the young men have at least kept themselves from women."
5. Then David answered the priest and said to him, "Indeed, women have been kept from us, as usual when I go out, and so, the vessels of the young men are holy, and this bread, in a way, is common, for only today was it consecrated in the pan."
6. And so, the priest gave holy bread to him, for there was no bread there except the bread of the Presence, which is taken away from before Jehovah to set out hot bread on the day it is taken.
7. And one of Saul's servants was there that day, detained before Jehovah, and his name was Doeg the Edomite, chief of the shepherds that belong to Saul.
8. And David said to Ahimelech, "Do you not have here in your possession a spear or a sword? For I did not take with me either my sword or my stuff, for the business of the king was urgent."
9. And the priest said, "The sword of Goliath, the Philistine whom you killed in the valley of Elah, is here. It is wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you want to take it with you, take it. There is no other here but that one." And David said, "There is none like it. Give it to me."
10. And David rose up and fled that day from Saul's face, and went to Achish, the king of Gath.
11. And the servants of Achish said to him, "Isn't this David, king of the land? Didn't they sing about this man with dances, saying, 'Saul slew his thousands, but David his ten thousands?'"
12. David took these words to heart and was terrified at the presence of Achish, the king of Gath.
13. And he changed his behavior in their sight, and he acted insane in their hands, and he made marks on the doors of the gate and let his spittle run down his beard.
14. Then Achish said to his servants, "Behold! You see the man is acting crazy! Why did you bring him to me?"
15. Am I in need of madmen, that you brought this man to act crazy for me? Shall this man come into my house?"

1Samuel 22

- ¶1. And David left there and fled to a cave in Adullam, and his brothers and all his father's house heard of it and went down to him there.
2. And every man in distress, and every man who had a creditor, and every man who was discontented gathered together to him, and he was captain over them. And there were about four hundred men with him.
3. And David went from there to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said to the king of Moab, "I pray, allow my father and my mother to come stay among you until I see what God will do with me."
4. Then he brought them before the king of Moab, and they stayed with him the whole time that David was in the stronghold.
- ¶5. And Gad the prophet said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold. Go, and get yourself into the land of Judah." So David went, and he entered the forest of Hareth.
6. And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him. And Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree in Ramah, and his spear was in his hand, and all his servants were standing around him.
7. And Saul said to his servants who were standing around him, "Hear now, you Benjaminites! The son of Jesse should give fields and vineyards to all of you! He should appoint all of you as captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds,
8. for all of you have conspired against me. For no one tells me when my son makes a covenant with the son of Jesse, and no one among you felt sorry for me and told me that my son raised up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as it is this day."
9. Then Doeg the Edomite, who was set over Saul's servants, answered and said, "I saw the son of Jesse come to Nob, to Ahimelech ben-Ahitub.
10. And he inquired of Jehovah for him! And he gave him provisions, and he gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."
11. And the king sent to summon Ahimelech ben-Ahitub, the priest, and all the house of his father, the priests who were in Nob. And all of them came to the king.
- ¶12. And Saul said, "Hear now, you son of Ahitub!" And he said, "Here I am, my lord."
13. And Saul said to him, "Why have you conspired together against me – you and the son of Jesse – so that you have given him food, and a sword, and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise up against me, to lie in wait, as on this day!"
14. Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, "And who among all your servants is as faithful as David and is the King's son-in-law who goes about at your command, and is as honored in your house?
15. Have I today begun to inquire of God for him? Far be it from me! Let not the king impute anything to his servant, nor to any of my father's house, for your servant knew nothing of all this, little or much!"
16. But the king said, "You shall surely die, Ahimelech! You and all your father's house!"
17. And the king said to the footmen who were stationed around him, "Turn, and kill the priests of Jehovah, for their hand is also with David and because they knew that he was fleeing and did not reveal it to me!" But the king's servants would not put forth their hand to strike the priests of Jehovah.
18. So the King said to Doeg, "You turn, and fall upon the priests!" And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests. And he killed on that day eighty-five men who wore the linen ephod,
19. and Nob, the city of the priests, he smote with the edge of the sword, both man and woman, both child and infant, and with the edge of the sword, ox, and donkey, and sheep.
20. But one of the sons of Ahimelech ben-Ahitub, whose name was Abiathar, escaped and fled to David.
21. And Abiathar told David that Saul had killed the priests of Jehovah.

22. And David said to Abiathar, "I knew when Doeg the Edomite was there that day that he would certainly make it known to Saul. I have brought about the death of every soul of your father's house.
23. Stay with me. Do not be afraid. He who seeks my life seeks your life, but with me, you will be safe."

1Samuel 23

1. And men reported to David, saying, "Behold, Philistines are attacking at Keilah, and they are plundering the threshing floors."
 2. So David inquired of Jehovah, saying, "Shall I go and strike these Philistines?" And Jehovah said to David, "Go and strike the Philistines, and save Keilah."
 3. But David's men said to him, "Behold, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the ranks of the Philistines?"
 4. So David inquired of Jehovah again. And Jehovah answered him and said, "Arise. Go down to Keilah, for I am giving the Philistines into your hand."
 5. So David and his men went to Keilah. And he fought against the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and led their cattle away. So David delivered the inhabitants of Keilah.
- ¶6. And it came to pass when Abiathar ben-Ahimelech fled to David at Keilah, he came down with an ephod in his hand.
7. And it was reported to Saul that David had gone to Keilah, and Saul said, "God has given him over into my hand, for he has closed himself in by going into a city with gates and bars."
 8. And Saul summoned all the people to battle, to go down to Keilah to besiege David and his men.
 9. And when David found out that Saul was planning evil against him, he told Abiathar the priest, "Bring the ephod here."
 10. And David said, "O Jehovah, God of Israel, your servant has heard for certain that Saul is planning to come to Keilah to destroy the city on my account.
 11. Will the inhabitants of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as your servant has heard? O Jehovah, God of Israel, I beg you, tell your servant!" And Jehovah said, "He will come down."
 12. And David said, "Will the rulers of Keilah deliver me and my men into Saul's hand?" And Jehovah said, "They will deliver you up."
 13. So David and his men rose up, about six hundred men, and they left Keilah and went wherever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, so he decided not to go out.
 14. And David dwelt in the wilderness in the strongholds, and he dwelt in the mountain of the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God did not deliver him into his hand.
 15. And David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life, and David was in the wilderness of Ziph, at Horesh.
- ¶16. And Jonathan the son of Saul rose up and went to David at Horesh, and he strengthened his hand in God,
17. and he said to him, "Do not be afraid, for the hand of Saul my father will not find you, and you will rule over Israel, and I will be second to you. And even Saul my father knows it is so."
 18. And the two of them made a covenant before Jehovah. And David stayed in Horesh, and Jonathan went to his house.
- ¶19. And men of Ziph went up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, "Isn't David hiding himself among us in the strongholds at Horesh, on the hill of Hachilah, which is south of Jeshimon?
20. So now, as it is your whole heart's desire to come down, let the king come down, and our part will be to deliver him into the king's hand."

21. And Saul said, “Blessed be you of Jehovah! For you have had compassion on me!
22. Go, I pray you. Make doubly certain, and learn and observe his place, where his movement is, and who has seen him there. For it is told me that he is very crafty.
23. So, watch and take note of all the hiding places where he hides, and return to me when you are certain, and then I will go with you. And if it be that he is in the area, then I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah.”
24. So they rose up and went to Ziph ahead of Saul. And David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the desert to the south of Jeshimon.
25. And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they reported it to David; so, he came down from the rock and dwelt in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul heard of it, and he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.
26. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men were on the other side of the mountain. And David made haste to get away from Saul, but Saul and his men were closing in on David and his men, to catch them.
27. But a messenger came to Saul, saying, “Hurry, and come! For the Philistines have invaded the land!”
28. So, Saul turned back from pursuing after David and went to confront the Philistines. This is why they named that place Sela Hammah-lekoth.¹⁰
29. And David went up from there and dwelt in strongholds at Engedi.

1Samuel 24

- ¶1. And when Saul returned from following the Philistines, it came to pass that one reported to him, saying, “Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.”
2. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel and went to seek David and his men at Wild Goats’ Rocks.
3. And on the way, he came to the sheepfolds, where there is a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now, David and his men were sitting in the recesses of the cave.
4. And David’s men said to him, “Behold! The day of which Jehovah said to you, ‘Behold, I am going to put your enemy into your hand, and you shall do to him whatever seems good in your eyes.’” But David arose and stealthily cut off the skirt of Saul’s robe.
5. And it came to pass afterward that David’s heart struck him because he had cut off Saul’s skirt.
6. And he said to his men, “Before Jehovah, far be it from me that I should do this thing to my lord – to Jehovah’s anointed – to stretch out my hand against him, for he is Jehovah’s anointed.”
7. And David shamed his men with these words, and he did not allow them to rise up against Saul. And Saul arose from the cave and went on his way.
8. Then David arose afterward and went out of the cave, and he called after Saul, saying, “My lord! O king!” And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed down, face to the ground, and did obeisance.
9. And David said to Saul, “Why do you listen to the words of a man who says, ‘Behold, David is seeking your harm.’
10. Behold, your eyes see this day that Jehovah gave you into my hand today in the cave. And one said to kill you, but my eye had pity on you and I said, ‘I will not put forth my hand against my lord, for he is Jehovah’s anointed.’
11. Now look, my father, and see the skirt from your robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the skirt of your robe but did not kill you, know and see that there is neither evil nor treason in my hand and that I have not sinned against you; yet, you lie in wait for my life to take it.
12. Jehovah judge between me and you, and Jehovah avenge me of you, but my hand shall not be against you,
13. as the proverb of the ancients says, ‘Wickedness proceeds from the wicked, but my hand shall not be against you.’
14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? After whom are you pursuing? After a dead dog! After a flea!

¹⁰ “Rock of Divisions” or “Rock of Separations”.

15. But Jehovah will be judge, and He will judge between me and you. And may He see and plead my case, and deliver me from your hand!”
- ¶16. And it came to pass when David finished saying these words to Saul that Saul said, “Is this your voice, David, my son?” And Saul lifted up his voice and wept.
17. And he said to David, “You are more righteous than I, for you have repaid me good, but I have repaid you evil.
18. And today you have made it known that you have dealt well with me, in that Jehovah gave me into your hand, but you did not kill me.
19. For when does a man find his enemy and let him go away safely? Jehovah will certainly reward you with good for this that you have done to me this day.
20. And now, behold, I know that you will certainly be king, and in your hand shall the kingdom of Israel be established.
21. Yet now, swear to me by Jehovah, that you will not cut off my seed after me and that you will not cause my name to be wiped out from my father’s house.”
22. And David swore to Saul. And Saul went to his house, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

1Samuel 25

- ¶1. Now Samuel died, and all Israel gathered together and mourned for him, and they buried him in Ramah, his home. Then David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.
- ¶2. And there was a man in Maon whose business was in Carmel. And the man was very great; he had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats, and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
3. And the man’s name was Nabal,¹¹ and his wife’s name was Abigail. And the woman had good discernment and was beautiful. But the man was hard and evil in his doings, and he was a descendent of Caleb.
4. And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.
5. So, David sent ten young men, and David said to the young men, “Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and in my name, ask him of his welfare.
6. And then say this: ‘Life and peace be to you, and peace to your house, and peace to all that you have.
7. I hear that your men are shearing now. All the while your shepherds were with us, we did them no harm, and nothing of theirs was missing all the days they were in Carmel.
8. Ask your young men, and they will tell you. Therefore, let the young men find favor in your eyes, for we have come at a good time. If you will, give what you find at hand to your servants and to your son David.’”
9. And David’s young men went, and they spoke all these words to Nabal in David’s name, and then they waited.
10. But Nabal answered David’s servants and said, “Who is David, and who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants nowadays who break away from their masters.
11. And am I going to take my bread, and my water, and my meat which I slaughtered for my shearers, and give it to men who come from I don’t know where!”
12. So, David’s young men turned back to their way and returned, and they came in and told him all these words.
13. And David said to his men, “Every man strap on his sword!” And each of them strapped on his sword, and David also strapped on his sword. And about four hundred men followed David and went up, while two hundred remained with the stuff.

¹¹ That is, “fool”.

- ¶14. Now, one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, "Behold, David sent messengers from the wilderness to greet our lord, but he railed at them.
15. But the men were very good to us and did us no harm, and we didn't miss anything the whole time we went about with them, when we were in the field.
16. They were a wall to us both night and day, all the time we were with them keeping the sheep.
17. So now, know and consider what you should do, for evil is determined against our lord and all his house, and he is such a son of Belial that no one can talk to him!"
18. And Abigail hastened and took two hundred loaves, and two skins of wine, and five prepared sheep, and five measures of roasted grain, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and loaded them on donkeys.
19. And she said to her young men, "Go on before me. Behold, I will follow behind you." But she did not tell her husband Nabal.
20. And it came to pass that she rode on the donkey and came down to the mountain hiding place, and behold, David and his men were coming down to meet her, and she met them.
21. Now, David had said, "Surely, in vain have I guarded all that this man has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all which was his, and he has returned me evil for good.
22. God do so to the enemies of David, and even more, if by morning I leave anyone that belongs to him – even one who pisses against the wall."
23. And Abigail saw David, and she hurried and got down from the donkey, and because of David's anger, she fell on her face and bowed herself to the ground.
24. And when she fell at his feet, she said, "On me, my lord, be the wrong! Let your maidservant, I beg you, speak in your ears. And do listen to the words of your servant!
25. I pray, let my lord pay no attention to this man of Belial, to Nabal, for he is just like his name. His name is Fool, and foolishness is with him. But I, your servant, did not see my lord's young men that you sent.
26. And now, my lord, as Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, since Jehovah has held you back from blood-guiltiness and from avenging yourself by your own hand, let now your enemies and those who seek to do my lord harm be as Nabal.
27. And now this gift that I, your handmaiden, have brought for my lord, let it be given to the young men who are following my lord.
28. Forgive, I beg you, the transgression of your maidservant, for Jehovah shall make an established house for my lord because my lord fights Jehovah's battles, and evil has not been found in you all your days.
29. And yet, a man has risen up to pursue you and to seek your soul, but the soul of my lord will be bound up in the bundle of the living with Jehovah your God, but the soul of your enemies shall be slung from the pocket of the sling.
30. And it shall come to pass that when Jehovah does for my lord according to all the good that has been spoken concerning you and has appointed you as ruler over Israel,
31. that this shall not be for you a cause for regret or a stumbling-block in my lord's heart, either for shedding blood without cause or for my lord avenging himself. And when Jehovah has dealt well with my lord, then remember your maidservant."
32. And David said to Abigail, "Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, who sent you today to meet me.
33. And blessed be your discernment. And blessed be you, who have restrained me today from coming to blood guiltiness and from avenging myself by my own hand
34. But indeed, as Jehovah the God of Israel lives who held me back from hurting you, had you not hurried and come to meet me, surely by morning light, there had not been left to Nabal any that pisses against the wall."
35. And David took from her hand what she had brought him, and he said to her, "Go in peace to your house. Behold, I have listened to your voice and have shown you favor."
36. So Abigail went back to Nabal and behold, he was holding a feast in his house like the feast of a king. And Nabal's heart was merry within him, and he was very drunk, so she did not tell him anything, less or more, until daybreak.

37. And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things. And his heart died within him, and he was like a stone.

38. And it came to pass after ten days that Jehovah struck Nabal and he died.

¶39. When David heard that Nabal had died, and he said, “Blessed be Jehovah, who has pleaded the case of my reproach at the hand of Nabal and has kept His servant from evil. And Jehovah has returned Nabal’s wickedness upon his own head.” Then David sent and spoke to Abigail, to take her for his wife.

40. And David’s servants went to Abigail at Carmel, and they spoke to her, saying, “David sent us to you to take you for his wife.”

41. And she rose up, and she bowed her face to the ground and said, “Behold, let your maidservant be a handmaiden to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.”

42. Then Abigail hurried and rose up, and she rode on the donkey, and five of her servant-girls attended her. And she followed David’s messengers, and she became his wife.

43. David also took Ahinoam from Jezreel, and so, the two of them became his wives.

¶44. Now, Saul had given his daughter, David’s wife, Michal to Phalti ben-Laish, who was from Gallim.

1Samuel 26

1. And the men of Ziph came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, “Isn’t David hiding himself in the hill of Hachilah, to the east of Jeshimon?”

2. Then Saul rose and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, and three thousand chosen men of Israel were with him, to look for David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3. And Saul camped in the hill of Hachilah which is east of Jeshimon, on the road. And David was dwelling in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul had come after him into the wilderness.

4. And David sent spies, and he found that Saul had certainly come.

5. Then David arose and went to the place where Saul had made camp. And David saw the place where Saul lay, and Abner ben-Ner, captain of his army. Now, Saul was sleeping within the encampment, and the people were encamped around him.

6. And David answered and spoke to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Zeruiah’s son Abishai, the brother of Joab, saying, “Who will go down with me to Saul, to the camp?” And Abishai said, “Me! I’ll go down with you!”

7. So, David and Abishai came to the company by night, and behold, Saul lay asleep in the encampment with his spear stuck in the ground at his head. And Abner and the people were sleeping around him.

¶8. And Abishai said to David, “God has delivered your enemy into your hand this day. So, let me now pin him to the ground with the spear, I pray you – just once, and I will not strike him twice.”

9. And David said to Abishai, “Do him no harm. For who can stretch out his hand against Jehovah’s anointed and be innocent?”

10. For David said, “As Jehovah lives, certainly, Jehovah will strike him down, or his day will come to die, or he will go down into battle and perish.

11. Jehovah forbid that I stretch out my hand against Jehovah’s anointed! So, take if you will, the spear that is at his head and the water jug, and let’s go.”

12. Then David took the spear and the water jug at Saul’s head, and they got themselves away. And no one saw it or knew it, nor did anyone awaken, for they all slept because a deep sleep from Jehovah had fallen upon them.

13. And David went over to the other side and stood on top of a distant hill, a large space being between them.
14. And David called out to the people and to Abner ben-Ner, saying, "Abner! Will you not answer?" And Abner answered and said, "Who are you who calls to the king?"
- ¶15. And David said to Abner, "Aren't you a man? And who is like you in Israel? So, why did you not guard your lord the king when one of the people came in to harm your lord the king?"
16. This thing that you have done is not good. As Jehovah lives, you men are worthy of death, seeing that you did not watch over your lord, over the anointed of Jehovah. And now, look! Where is the king's spear and the water jug that were at his head?"
17. And Saul recognized David's voice, and he said, "David, is this your voice, my son?" And David said, "It is my voice, my lord, O king."
18. And he said, "Why is my lord chasing after his servant? What have I done? And what evil is in my hand?"
19. I beg you, let my lord the king hear now the words of his servant. If Jehovah has incited you against me, let Him accept an offering, but if it be the sons of men, cursed be they before Jehovah, for today they have driven me away from sharing in the inheritance of Jehovah, saying, 'Go, serve other gods!'
20. But let not my blood fall to the ground now before the face of Jehovah, for the king of Israel has come out seeking a flea, as when one chases a partridge on the mountains."
21. And Saul said, "I have sinned. Return, David my son, for I will do you no more harm, seeing that my life was precious in your eyes today. Behold, I have done foolishly and have erred very badly."
22. And David answered and said, "Behold! The spear of the king! Let one of the lads come over and get it!
23. And Jehovah shall repay to each his righteousness and his faithfulness. Jehovah delivered you into my hand this day, but I would not stretch out my hand against the anointed of Jehovah.
24. And behold, just as your life was esteemed this day in my eyes, so let my life be esteemed in Jehovah's eyes, and let Him deliver me from all trouble."
25. Then Saul said to David, "Be blessed, my son David. You shall both do great things and prevail." So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

1Samuel 27

- ¶1. But David said in his heart, "I will now perish one day at the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than to escape quickly into the land of the Philistines. And Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more within all the borders of Israel, and I will escape out of his hand."
2. And David arose, and passed over, he and six hundred men that were with him, to Achish ben-Maoch, king of Gath.
3. And David dwelt with Achish in Gath, he and his men, every man and his household, and David and his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.
4. And it was told to Saul that David fled to Gath, and he did not seek him again.
5. And David said to Achish, "If I have now found favor in your eyes, let them give me a place in one of the towns in the countryside, and let me dwell there, for why should your servant dwell in the royal city with you?"
6. And that day, Achish gave him Ziklag. Wherefore Ziklag belongs to the kings of Judah to this day.
- ¶7. And the number of days that David dwelt in the Philistine countryside was a year and four months.
8. And David and his men went up, and raided the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites (for those were of old the inhabitants of the land), as you enter into Shur, even to the land of Egypt.

9. And David would strike the land and leave neither man nor woman alive, and he would take sheep, and oxen, and asses, and camels, and garments, and return and come in to Achish.
10. And Achish would say, "Where did you make a raid today?" And David would say, "Against the Negev of Judah", or "Against the Negev of the Jerahmeelites", or "Against the Negev of the Kenites."
11. And David left neither man nor woman alive to bring news to Gath, saying, "Otherwise, they will tell on us, saying, 'Thus David did.'" And this was his practice all the days he lived in the Philistine countryside.
12. And Achish believed David, saying, "He has made himself loathsome to his people, Israel. He shall be my servant forever."

1Samuel 28

- ¶1. And it came to pass in those days that the Philistines assembled their forces for war, to fight against Israel. And Achish said to David, "Know assuredly that you and your men are to go with me to battle."
2. Then David said to Achish, "Very well. You shall find out what your servant can do." And Achish said to David, "For this, I will appoint you keeper of my head forever."
3. (Now, Samuel had died, and all Israel mourned for him and buried him in Ramah, his own city. Also, Saul had put away the mediums and soothsayers from the land.)
4. And the Philistines assembled, and came and camped in Shunem. And Saul assembled all Israel and camped in Gilboa.
5. And when Saul caught sight of the camp of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly.
6. And Saul inquired of Jehovah, but Jehovah did not answer him, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.
7. And Saul said to his servants, "Find me a woman who is a master medium, that I might go to her and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "Behold, a woman at Endor is a master medium."
8. So, Saul disguised himself and put on other clothing, and he went, and two other men with him. And they came to the woman at night, and he said, "Divine for me, if you will, by the familiar spirit, and bring up for me whom I tell you."
9. But the woman said to him, "Behold, you know what Saul has done, how he has cut off the mediums and the soothsayers from the land. So, why are you setting a trap for my life, to bring about my death?"
10. But Saul swore to her by Jehovah, saying, "As Jehovah lives, you shall not be punished for this thing!"
11. Then the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up for you?" And he said, "Bring me up Samuel."
12. And when the woman saw Samuel, she screamed. And the woman said to Saul, "Why have you deceived me! You're Saul!"
13. But the king said to her, "Don't be afraid – but what do you see?" And the woman said to Saul, "I see a god coming up out of the earth!"
14. Then he said to her, "What does he look like?" And she said, "An old man is coming up, and he is covered with a robe." Then Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he bowed his face to the ground and did homage.
15. Then Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me to bring me up!" And Saul said, "I am greatly distressed, for the Philistines are waging war against me, and God has left me and doesn't answer me anymore, neither by prophets nor by dreams. So, I summoned you to let me know what I should do."
- ¶16. And Samuel said, "Why, then, are you inquiring of me, since Jehovah has departed from you and has become your adversary?"
17. And Jehovah has done to him just as He spoke by me, for Jehovah has torn the kingdom from your hand and has given it to David, your neighbor,

18. since you did not obey Jehovah's voice nor execute His fierce wrath upon Amalek. That is why Jehovah has done this thing to you today.
19. Moreover, Jehovah will deliver Israel, with you, into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow, you and your sons will be with me. Yea, Jehovah will deliver the army of Israel into the hand of the Philistines!"
20. And immediately, Saul fell full length upon the ground and was in great fear because of Samuel's words. Moreover, he had no strength left in him because he had not eaten food all day and all night.
21. Then the woman came to Saul and could see that he was distraught, and she said to him, "Behold, your handmaid obeyed your voice and put my life in my hand, and I obeyed your words that you spoke to me.
22. So then, I beg you now to listen to the voice of your handmaid. Let me set a little food before you, and you eat, and let it give you strength so that you can go on your way."
23. But he refused and said, "I will not eat!" But his servants, along with the woman, compelled him, and he listened to their voice. And he arose from the ground and sat on the bed.
24. And the woman had a fattened calf in the house, and she quickly slaughtered it, and she took flour and kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread.
25. And she placed it before Saul and before his servants, and they ate. Then they arose and went their way that night.

1Samuel 29

- ¶1. And the Philistines gathered all their armies at Aphek. And the Israelites camped by the spring that is in Jezreel.
2. And the lords of the Philistines were marching by hundreds and by thousands, and David and his men marched in the rear with Achish.
3. And the rulers of the Philistines said, "What are these Hebrews doing here? And Achish said to the rulers of the Philistines, "Is this not David, the servant of Saul, king of Israel, who has been with me these days, or these years? And I have found no fault in him from the day he deserted to this day."
4. But the rulers of the Philistines were angry with him, and the rulers of the Philistines said to him, "Make the man go back and return to his place that you assigned him. He shall not go down with us into battle, lest in the battle, he become an adversary to us! For with what will he reconcile himself to his master, except with the heads of these men?"
5. Is this not David, of whom they sing to one another in dances, saying, 'Saul has slain his thousands, but David, his ten thousands!'"
- ¶6. Then Achish summoned David and said to him, "As Jehovah lives, you are certainly upright, and it is good in my sight that you go out and come in with me in the camp, for I have found no evil in you from the day you came to me until this day. However, in the eyes of the lords, it is not good for you to do so.
7. So, return now, and go in peace, so that you do not displease the lords of the Philistines."
8. And David said to Achish, "What have I done? And what have you found in your servant from the day that I came before you until today, that I may not come and fight the enemies of my lord the king?"
9. And Achish answered and said to David, "I know that you are good in my eyes, like an angel of God. But the rulers of the Philistines said, 'He shall not go up with us into the battle!'
10. Now you rise early in the morning, and the servants of your lord who came with you, and when you rise early in the morning and have light, go."
11. So, David rose early in the morning, he and his men, to go to return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

1Samuel 30

- ¶1. And it came to pass on the third day, when David and his men came to Ziklag, that the Amalekites had made a raid into the Negev, and to Ziklag, and they had struck Ziklag and burned it with fire.
2. And they had taken captive the women who were there, from young to old; they had put no one to death, but led them off and went their way.
3. Then David and his men entered the city, and behold, it was burned with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters had been taken captive.
4. And David and the people who were with him lifted up their voice and wept until they could weep no more.
5. And David's two wives were taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.
6. And David was very distressed because the people spoke of stoning him, for the soul of all the people was grieved, each one for his sons and for his daughters. But David strengthened himself in Jehovah his God.
- ¶7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "Bring the ephod to me, I pray you." And Abiathar brought the ephod to David.
8. And David asked Jehovah, saying, "If I pursue this band, will I overtake them?" And He said to him, "Make pursuit! For you will certainly overtake them and recover everything."
9. And so, David went, he and six hundred men who were with him, and they came to the Brook Besor, where they were left behind who stayed there.
10. But David made pursuit, he and four hundred men, for two hundred men stayed behind because they were too exhausted to cross the Brook Besor.
11. And they found an Egyptian in the field, and they took him to David, and they gave him bread and he ate, and they gave him water to drink.
12. And they gave him a fig cake and two clusters of raisins, and he ate, and his spirit returned to him, for he had not eaten food or drunk water three days and three nights.
13. And David said to him, "Who do you belong to, and where are you from?" And he said, "I am a young man from Egypt, slave to an Amalekite, but my master abandoned me because I fell sick three days ago.
14. We made a raid south of the Cherethites, and on territory belonging to Judah, and to the south of Caleb, and we burned Ziklag with fire."
15. And David said to him, "Can you take me down to this band?" And he said, "Swear to me by God that you will not kill me and that you will not hand me over to my owner, and I will take you down to this band."
16. And he brought him down. And behold, they were by themselves over the face of the whole land, eating and drinking and feasting, with all the great plunder they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah.
17. And David slaughtered them from twilight until the evening of the next day, and not a man escaped them, except four hundred young men who rode on camels and got away.
18. So David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken, and David rescued his two wives.
19. And nothing of theirs was missing, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, nor spoil – nothing of theirs that they had taken; David brought everything back.
20. And David took all the flocks and herds. They drove on ahead of this livestock, and they said, "This is David's spoil."
21. And David came to the two hundred men who were too exhausted to follow David, but had been left behind at the Brook Besor, and they went out to greet David and to greet the people who were with him. And when David drew near the people, he asked of their welfare.
22. Then every wicked and worthless man among the men who went with David answered and said, "Because they did not go with me, I will not give them the spoil that we have recovered, except to each man his wife and his children. Let them take them and go!"
23. But David said, "You must not do so, my brothers, with what Jehovah has given to us. For He has kept us and has given into our hands the marauding band that came in upon us.
24. So, who would listen to you in this matter? The portion of him who goes down to the battle shall be like the portion of him who stays by the stuff. They shall share alike!"
25. And it came to pass, from that day onward, that he established it as an ordinance and a law for Israel, until this day.

- ¶26. Then David came to Ziklag, and he sent some of the spoil to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, “Behold! A blessing for you from the enemies of Jehovah!”
27. To those in Bethel, and to those in Ramoth-Negev, and to those in Jattir,
28. and to those in Aroer, and to those in Siphmoth, and to those in Eshtemoah,
29. and to those in Racal, and to those in the cities of the Jarahmeelites, and to those in the cities of the Kenites,
30. and to those in Hormah, and to those in Bor-ashan, and to those in Athach,
31. and to those in Hebron, and to those in all the places where David and his men had roamed.

1Samuel 31

- ¶1. Now, the Philistines had begun to fight against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and they fell, slain on Mount Gilboa.
2. And the Philistines were on the heels of Saul and his sons, and the Philistines struck down Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, Saul’s sons.
3. And the fight increased around Saul, and the archers found him, and he was badly wounded by the archers.
4. And Saul said to his armor-bearer, “Draw your sword and run me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and run me through, and abuse me!” But his armor-bearer would not, for he was very afraid. So, Saul took the sword and fell on it.
5. And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he, too, fell on his sword and died with him.
6. So, Saul and his three sons died, and his armor-bearer, as well as all his men, on the same day, together.
7. And when the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley and who were beyond the Jordan saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines entered in and lived in them.
- ¶8. And it came to pass on the following day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.
9. And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent messengers throughout the land of the Philistines to carry the news to the house of their idols and to the people.
10. And they put his armor in the temple of Ashtaroth, and they fastened his dead body to the wall of Beth-shean.
11. But when those who lived in Jabesh-Gilead heard about what the Philistines had done to Saul,
12. then all the stalwart men arose, and they walked all night, and they took Saul’s body and the bodies of his sons off the wall of Beth-Shean, and they went to Jabesh and burned them there.
13. Then they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh. And they fasted seven days.

2Samuel

2Samuel 1

- ¶1. And it came to pass, after Saul's death, that David returned from slaying the Amalekites. And David stayed in Ziklag two days.
2. And it came to pass on the third day that, behold, a man coming from the camp, from being with Saul, his clothes torn and dust upon his head. And it came to pass, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth and prostrated himself.
3. And David said to him, "From where have you come?" And he said to him, "From the camp of Israel I have escaped."
4. Then David asked him, "What is the report? Tell me, I pray you." And he answered, "The people fled from the battle, and many of the people have also fallen and died. And Saul and his son Jonathan have also died."
5. And David said to the young man who told it to him, "How do you know that Saul and his son Jonathan died?"
6. And the young man who told it to him said, "I had an unexpected encounter near Mount Gilboa, and behold, Saul, leaning on his spear. And behold! The chariotry and owners of horses pursued him closely.
7. And he turned behind him and saw me, and he called to me. And I answered, "Here I am."
8. And he said to me, "Who are you?" And I said to him, "I am an Amalekite."
9. And he said to me, "Stand over me, I beg you, and kill me, for agony has taken hold of me; because my life is just yet in me."
10. So I stood over him, and I killed him, for I knew that he would not live after he had fallen. And I took the crown that was on his head and a bracelet that was on his arm, and I brought them here to my lord.
11. Then David took hold of his clothing and rent them asunder; and likewise did all of the men who were with him.
12. And they mourned, and they wept, and they fasted until the evening, for Saul, and for Jonathan, and for the Lord's people, and for the house of Israel; because they had fallen by the sword.
- ¶13. And David said to the young man who told it to him, "Where do you hail from?" And he said, "I am an Amalekite, son of a sojourner."
14. And David said to him, "How were you not afraid to stretch forth your hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?"
15. Then David called to one of the young men and said, "Go near, and light upon him." So he smote him that he died.
16. And David said to him, "Your blood be upon your head, for your mouth has testified against you, saying, 'I have slaughtered the anointed of the Lord.'"
- ¶17. Then David mourned with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

18. And he said to teach the sons of Judah the bow. Behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.
19. The honor of Israel is slain upon your high places. How the mighty ones have fallen!
20. Do not declare it in Gath. Do not bear glad tidings in the streets of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
21. (Terumah) You mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, nor rain upon you, nor fields of offerings, for there the shield of the mighty was cast away – the shield of Saul, no longer anointed with oil.
22. From the blood of the slain, from the midriff of the mighty, Jonathan's bow did not turn back, neither did Saul's sword return empty.
23. Saul and Jonathan were beloved and delightful in their lives, and in their deaths, they were not divided. They were swifter than eagles, stronger than lions.
24. O daughters of Israel, weep for Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with delights, who brought up ornaments of gold upon your raiment.
25. O how the mighty have fallen in the midst of battle! O Jonathan, you were slain on your high places!
26. It is a distress to me concerning you, Jonathan my brother! You were abundantly delightful to me. To me, your love surpassed the love of women.
27. O how the mighty have fallen, and the vessels of war perished!

2Samuel 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

- 27.
- 28. Shofar
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

2Samuel 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.

39.

2Samuel 4

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

2Samuel 5

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10. Shofar

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

2Samuel 6

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14. And David was whirling before Jehovah with all his might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.
15. And David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of Jehovah with a shout of joy and the sound of the shofar.
16. And the ark of the LORD entered the city of David. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, looked down through the window and saw King David cutting loose and whirling before Jehovah, and she despised him in her heart.
17.
18.
19.
20. And David returned to bless his household, and Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David. She said, "How the King of Israel was glorified today! who exposed himself today before the handmaids of his slaves like one of the worthless men that shamelessly expose themselves."
21. And David said to Michal, "It was before the LORD who chose me instead of your father, and instead of all his house, to appoint me ruler over the LORD's people, over Israel! Yes, I played before the LORD!
22. And I will be more contemptible than this, and I will be abased in my own eyes, and as for the maidservants of whom you have spoken, by them will I be honored!"
23. And so, Michal, the daughter of Saul, had no child to the day of her death.

2Samuel 7

- ¶1. And it came to pass that as the king sat in his house for Jehovah had given him rest from all his enemies about him.
2. And the king said to Nathan the prophet, "Behold, if you will, I dwell in a house made of cedar, and the ark of God dwells within the tabernacle curtains.
3. And Nathan said to the King, "Go and do all that is in your heart, for Jehovah is with you."
4. And it came to pass that night that the word of Jehovah came to Nathan, saying,
5. "Go and say to my servant David, 'Thus says Jehovah: Will you build a house for me to dwell in?
6. But I have not dwelt in a house from the day I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt until this day, but I have gone about in a tent, even in a tabernacle.

7. In any place I went about among all the children of Israel, have I ever spoken to one of the rulers¹ of Israel whom I had commanded to shepherd my people Israel, saying, “Why have you not built a house of cedar for me?”
8. And then say this to my servant, to David: ‘Thus says the LORD of Hosts: I took you from the sheep pen, from following the flock, to be leader over my people, over Israel.
9. And I have been with you everywhere you went, and I have cut off all your enemies before you, and I have made you a great name, like the name of the great men who are on the earth.
10. Furthermore, I appointed a place for my people, for Israel, and I planted them, that they might dwell in it, and that they be troubled no more, and that unjust men would not again abuse them as before.
11. And from the day that I appointed judges over my people Israel, I gave you rest from all your enemies. And Jehovah tells you that Jehovah will make you a house.
12. For when your days are fulfilled and you lie down with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you who will go out from your loins, and I will establish his kingdom.
13. He will build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.
14. I will be his Father, and he will be my son, whom if he do iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men and with stripes of the children of men,
15. but my mercy will not depart from him, as I removed from Saul, whom I put away from before you.
15. But my lovingkindness shall not depart from him as I departed from Saul whom I took away before you.
16. And your house and your kingdom will be established for ever before you. Your throne will be established for ever.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

2Samuel 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

¹ Literally, “tribes” or “rods”.

- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

2Samuel 9

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

2Samuel 10

- ¶1. And it came to pass, after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun, his son, became king in his place.
2. And David said, “I will show kindness to Hanun ben-Nahash, as his father showed kindness to me.” So, by the hand of his servants, David sent to comfort him concerning his father. And David’s servants went into the land of the children of Ammon.
3. But the chiefs of the children of Ammon said to Hanun their lord: “Do you think David is honoring your father because he has sent comforters to you? Has David not rather sent his servants to you to search the city, and spy it out, and overthrow it?”
4. And so, Hanun took David’s servants, and he shaved off half of their beards, and cut off half of their garments up to their buttocks, and then sent them away.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

2Samuel 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

2Samuel 12

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.

13. And David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD!" And Nathan said to David, "The LORD has put away your sin; you shall not die.

14. Nevertheless, because by this deed you have given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the son that is born to you shall surely die."

15. And Nathan went to his house. And the LORD struck the boy that Uriah's wife bore to David, and it was very sick.

16.
17.

18a. And it came to pass on the seventh day that the child died.

19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.

2Samuel 13

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.

2Samuel 14

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
25. Now, in all Israel, there was no man so acclaimed as Absalom for beauty. From the sole of his foot to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.

2Samuel 15

- ¶1. And it came to pass after this that Absalom provided for himself chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.
2. And Absalom rose early and stood beside the way of the gate, and when any man who had a controversy came to the King for judgment, then Absalom would call to him and say, "What city are you from?" And he would say, "Your servant is from such-and-such place in the tribes of Israel."
3. Then Absalom would say to him, "See now, your claims are good and right, but there is no man appointed by the King to hear you."
4. And Absalom would say, "Oh, that I was judge over the land! Then any man who had a suit or cause would come up to me, and I would do him right."
5. And it came to pass that when any man drew near to do him obeisance that he would reach out and take hold of him, and kiss him.
6. And Absalom did thus to all in Israel who came to the King for judgment, and Absalom stole the heart of the men of Israel.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
20. mercy and truth
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.

2Samuel 16

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.

23. And the counsel of Ahithophel that he gave in those days was as if one had inquired in the oracle of God.
So was all the counsel of Ahithophel to both David and Absalom.

2Samuel 17

¶1.
2.
3.

- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
7. And Hushai said to Absalom, “The counsel that Ahithophel has given is not good at this time.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
14. And Absalom, with all the men of Israel, said, “The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel!” For Jehovah had determined to frustrate the good counsel of Ahithophel, so that Jehovah might bring destruction upon Absalom.
- 15.
- 16.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
23. When Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and went to his house, to his city, and set his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulcher of his father.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

2Samuel 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

16. Shofar

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32. And the King said to Cush, 'Is it well with the young man Absalom?' And Cush said, "May it happen to the enemies of my lord the King, and to all who would rise up against you for harm, as it has happened to that young man!"

33. And the king began to shake, and he went up to an upper chamber of the gate, and wept. And thus he said as he went up: 'Oh, my son Absalom! My son! My son Absalom! Would God that I had died instead of you! Oh, Absalom my son! My son!"

2Samuel 19

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21. but Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Should not Shimei be put to death for this? He abused the LORD’s anointed!”
22. Then David said, “What is there between you sons of Zeruiah and me, that you should act like Satan on my behalf today?”
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.

2Samuel 20

¶1. Shofar

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

2Samuel 21

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

2Samuel 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
10. Thick darkness
- 11.

12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.
44.
45.
46.
47.
48.
49.
50.
51.

2Samuel 23

¶1.
2.
3.
4.

“The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me, and His word was on my tongue.

- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.

2Samuel 24

- ¶1. Again, the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He provoked David against them, to say,
“Go! Number Israel and Judah.”

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.

21. And Araunah said, “Why has my master the king come to his servant?” And David said, “To buy this threshing floor from you, to build an altar unto the LORD so that the plague may be stayed from the people.”

22. And Araunah said to David, “Let my lord the king take and offer up whatever he wants. Look, here are the oxen for a burnt offering. And for the wood, here are threshing sledges and instruments for the oxen.

23. All these, O king, does Araunah give to the king.”

¶And then Araunah said to the king, “May the LORD your God accept you!”

24. But the king said unto Araunah, “No. I must buy it from you for a price. I will not offer to the LORD my God burnt offerings that cost me nothing.” So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25.

1Kings

1Kings 1

- ¶1. Now, King David was old and advanced in years, and they covered him with garments, but he could not keep warm.
2. Therefore, his servants said to him, “Let them seek a young virgin for my lord, the King, and let her stand before the King, and let her be of service to him, and lie in your bosom so that my lord the King may be warm.”
3. So they sought for a beautiful young woman throughout all the territory of Israel, and they found Abishag the Shunammite, and they brought her to the King.
4. And the young woman was very beautiful, and she began attending to the King and ministered to him, but the King did not know her.
5. Now, Adonijah, son of Haggith, had exalted himself saying, “I will be king!”, and he prepared for himself chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him,
6. and his father had not grieved him at any time by saying, “Why have you done like this?” He also was very handsome, and his mother bore him after Absalom.
7. Moreover, he conferred with Joab ben Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest, and they followed Adonijah and helped him.
8. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah ben Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and those who were David’s mighty men were not with Adonijah.
9. And Adonijah sacrificed sheep, and cattle, and fatlings near the stone of Zoheleth which is beside Enrogel, and he called all his brothers, sons of the King, and all the men of Judah, servants of the King.
10. However, Nathan the prophet, or Benaiah, or the mighty men, or Solomon his brother, he did not call.
11. Then Nathan spoke to Bathsheba, Solomon’s mother, saying, “Have you not heard that Adonijah ben Haggith has begun to reign, and David our lord does not know?
12. Therefore, come! Let me, I beg you, give you counsel, that you and your son Solomon may escape!
13. Go, and enter in to David the King and say to him, ‘O King, my lord, did you not swear to your handmaid saying, “Solomon your son shall certainly become king after me, and he will sit on my throne!” Why, then, is Adonijah king?’
14. Behold, while you are still there, speaking with the King, I will come in after you and confirm your words.”
15. So, Bathsheba went in to the King, to his chamber (now the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was ministering to the King).
16. And Bathsheba bowed and prostrated herself before the King, and the King said, “What do you want?”
17. Then she said to him, “My lord, you swore to your handmaid by Jehovah, your God, saying, ‘Solomon, your son shall certainly become king after me, and he will sit on my throne,’
18. but behold, Adonijah has now become king, even though, my lord the King, you did not know.
19. Also, he has sacrificed a multitude of oxen, and fatlings, and sheep, and he has called all the kings’ sons, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the army, but Solomon your servant, he did not call.
20. And you, my lord the King, the eyes of all Israel are upon you to make known to them who should sit upon the throne of my lord the King after him.
21. Otherwise, it will come to pass that when my lord the King sleeps with his fathers, I and my son Solomon will be condemned sinners.”
22. And behold, while she was still speaking with the King, Nathan the prophet came in.

23. And they announced to the King, "Behold, Nathan the prophet!" And he entered in before the King, and prostrated himself before the King, with his face to the ground.
24. And Nathan said, "My lord the King, you have said, 'Adonijah will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne,'
25. for he has gone down today and is sacrificing a multitude of oxen, and fatlings, and sheep, and he has called all the King's sons, and captains of the army, and Abiathar the priest. And behold, they are eating and drinking before him, and they are saying, 'Long live King Adonijah!'
26. But me, your servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah ben Jehoiada, and Solomon your servant, he did not call.
27. If this thing has been done by my lord the King, then you did not tell your servant who will sit on the throne of my lord the King after him!"
28. Then David the King answered and said, "Call Bathsheba to me!" And she entered into the King's presence, and stood before the King.
29. And the King swore and said, "As Jehovah lives, who redeemed my life from all distress,
30. just as I swore to you by the LORD God of Israel, saying, 'Surely, Solomon your son will be king after me, and he will sit on my throne in my stead,' so I will certainly do this day!"
31. Then Bathsheba bowed her face to the earth, and prostrated herself before the King, and said, "Let my lord, David the King, live forever!"
32. And King David said, "Call Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah ben Jehoiada to me," and they entered in before the King.
33. Then the King said to them, "Take the servants of your lord with you, and have my son Solomon to ride on my own mule, and bring him down to Gihon,
34. and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet shall anoint him there as King over Israel, and you shall blow with the shofar, and declare, 'Long live King Solomon!'
35. Then you shall go up after him, and he shall come in and sit upon my throne, and he shall reign in my stead, for him I commanded to be ruler over Israel and over Judah."
36. And Benaiah ben Jehoiada answered the King and said, "Amen! May Jehovah, the God of my lord the King, say so!
37. As Jehovah has been with my lord the King, so may He be with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord, King David!"
38. Then Zadok the priest went down, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah ben Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and they mounted Solomon on King David's mule and brought him to Gihon.
39. And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil from the tent, and he anointed Solomon, and they blew with the shofar, and all the people said, "Long live King Solomon!"
40. And all the people came up after him, and the people were piping with pipes, and rejoicing with great joy such that the earth was rent with the sound of them.
41. Then Adonijah and all the guests with him heard it, and they stopped eating. And Joab heard the sound of the shofar and said, "Why is a sound of an uproar in the city?"
42. And while he was yet speaking, behold, Jonathan ben Abiathar the priest came in. Then Adonijah said, "Come in, for you are a valiant man and you bring good tidings."
43. And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, "Truly, our lord David the King has made Solomon king,
44. and the King has sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah ben Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they made him to ride upon the King's mule,
45. and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anointed him King in Gihon, and they have gone up from there rejoicing, and the city is in an uproar. This is the sound that you heard.
46. And now, Solomon is sitting on the throne of the kingdom!

47. And also the King's servants have come to bless our lord, King David, saying, 'May your God make the name of Solomon better than your name, and his throne greater than your throne!' Then the King worshipped on the bed.
48. And the King also said this: 'Blesséd be Jehovah, God of Israel, who this day has given a man to sit on my throne while my eyes can see it.'"
49. And all who were called, who were for Adonijah, were terrified and stood up, and they departed, each man went his way.
50. And Adonijah was afraid because of Solomon, so he arose, and departed, and took hold of the horns of the altar.
51. Then it was reported to Solomon, saying, "Behold, Adonijah fears Solomon the King, and behold, he has taken hold of the horns of the altar, saying, 'Let King Solomon swear to me this day that he will not put his servant to death with the sword.'"
52. Then Solomon said, "If he is deserving, not a hair of his will fall to the ground, but if evil be found in him, then he will die."
53. And King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came in and bowed himself to Solomon the King. Then Solomon said to him, "Go to your house!"

1Kings 2

- ¶1. Now, the days of David drew near that he should die, and he commanded Solomon his son, saying,
2. "I am going the way of all the earth; therefore, be strong and be a man,
 3. and keep the charge of the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, His commandments, and His Judgments, and His testimonies as it is written in the law of Moses, so that you may prosper in all that you do, and wherever you turn,
 4. so that the LORD may establish His word that He spoke to me, saying, 'If your sons take heed to their way, to walk before me faithfully with all their heart and with all their soul, you will never fail,' He said, 'to have a man on the throne of Israel.'
 5. Moreover, you also know what Joab, the son of Zeruiah did to me, what he did to the two captains of the armies of Israel, to Abner ben-Ner and to Amasa ben-Jether, that he slew them and shed the blood of war in peacetime, spilling blood of war on his belt that was about his loins and on his sandals that were on his feet.
 6. Therefore, do according to your wisdom, and do not allow his gray hair go down to sheol in peace.
 7. But deal kindly with the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite and let them be among those who eat at your table, for thus they came to me when I fled from before Absalom your brother.
 8. Behold, also with you is Shimei ben-Gera, the Benjamite from Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse on the day I fled to Mahanaim, but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by Jehovah, saying, 'May God damn me if I put you to death by the sword.'
 9. But do not leave him unpunished now, for you are a wise man, and you will know what you should do to him, but bring down his gray head with blood to sheol!"
- ¶10. Then David slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David.
11. Now the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years. He reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty-three years in Jerusalem.
 12. And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was greatly established.
 13. And Adonijah the son of Haggith went to Bathsheba, mother of Solomon, and she said, "Do you come peacefully?" Then he said, "Peacefully."
 14. Then he said, "I have something to say to you." And she said, "Speak."

15. Then he said, "You know that the kingdom would have been mine and that all Israel had set their faces on me to be king, but the kingdom is turned about, and has become my brother's, for it was his from the LORD,
16. so, as things are, I would make one request of you. Do not refuse me." And she said to him, "Speak."
17. Then he said, "If you will, speak to Solomon the King, for he will not refuse you, that he give to me Abishag the Shunammite to wife."
18. And Bathsheba said, "Very well. I will speak to the King for you."
19. Then Bathsheba went in to King Solomon to speak to him for Adonijah. And the King stood up to greet her, and bowed to her, then he sat down upon his throne, and a seat was set for the King's mother, and she sat at his right hand.
20. And she said, "I would make one small request of you. Do not refuse me." And the King said to her, "Ask me, my mother, for I will not refuse you."
21. Then she said, "Let the King give Abishag the Shunammite to your brother Adonijah to wife."
22. And King Solomon answered and said to his mother, "Now, why are you asking Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also, for he is my elder brother, and he has both Abiathar the priest and Joab son of Zeruiah!"
23. Then King Solomon swore by Jehovah saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah has not spoken this word at the expense of his own life!
24. And now, as Jehovah lives, who established me and set me on the throne of David my father, and who made for me a house, just as he spoke, surely, Adonijah will be put to death this day!"
25. And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah ben-Jehoiada, and he fell upon him and he died.
- ¶26. Then the King said to Abiathar the priest, "Go to Anathoth, to your fields, for you are a dead man. But I will not put you to death on this day because you carried the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father and because you were afflicted in all that my father was afflicted."
27. So Solomon cast Abiathar out from being the LORD's priest, to fulfill the word of the LORD which He spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.
- ¶28. And the report came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, although he had not turned after Absalom). Then Joab fled to the tent of the LORD and grasped the horns of the altar.
29. And it was reported to King Solomon that Joab had fled to the tent of the LORD and that, behold, he was at the altar. And Solomon sent Benaiah ben-Jehoiada, saying, "Go! Fall upon him!"
30. So, Benaiah went to the tent of the LORD, and said to him, "Thus says the King, 'Come out!'" and he said, "No, but I will die here." Therefore, Benaiah brought word back to the King, saying, "Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me."
31. And the King said to him, "Do as he has said and fall upon him and bury him, that you remove the blood from me and from my father's house which Joab shed without cause.
32. And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more just and better than he and slew them with the sword (my father David not knowing): Abner ben-Ner, captain of the army of Israel, and Amasa ben-Jether, captain of the army of Judah.
33. So, their blood will return upon the head of Joab and upon the head of his seed forever. But for David and for his seed, and for his house, and for his throne, there will be peace forever from the LORD."
34. Then Benaiah ben-Jehoiada went up and fell upon him, and he killed him, and he was buried in his place in the wilderness.

35. And the King appointed Benaiah ben-Jehoiada in his stead over the army, and the King appointed Zadok the priest in the stead of Abiathar.
36. And the King sent and called for Shimei, and he said to him, "Build a house for yourself in Jerusalem, and you shall remain there, and from there, you shall not go forth anywhere whatsoever.
37. For on the day that you go out and cross over the brook Kidron, know for certain that you will surely die. Your blood will be on your own head."
38. Then Shimei said to the King, "The saying is good. As my lord the King has spoken, so will your servant do." And Shimei dwelled in Jerusalem many days.
39. But it came to pass at the end of three years, two servants of Shimei ran away to Achish ben-Maachah, King of Gath, and they told Shimei, saying, "Behold, your servants are in Gath."
40. Then Shimei rose up, and saddled his donkey, and departed for Gath, to Achish, to look for his servants. Then Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.
41. And it was reported to Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath and had returned.
42. And the King sent and called for Shimei. Then he said to him, "Did I not make you swear by Jehovah, and solemnly warn you, saying, 'In the day you go forth, and go anywhere whatsoever, know for certain that you will surely die!' And you said, 'The saying is good. I understand.'
43. Therefore, why have you not kept the oath of Jehovah and the commandment that I commanded you?"
44. The King also said to Shimei, "You know all the evil that your heart knows, which you did to David my father; therefore, Jehovah will return your evil upon your own head.
45. And King Solomon will be blessed, and the throne of David will be established before Jehovah forever."
46. Then the King commanded Benaiah ben-Jehoiada, and he went out and fell upon him, and he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

1Kings 3

- ¶1. And Solomon made an alliance with Pharaoh, King of Egypt, and took the daughter of Pharaoh. Then he brought her to the city of David until he had completed building his house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall around Jerusalem.
2. Only, the people were sacrificing in the high places because a house for the name of the LORD had not been built before those days.
3. And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of his father David, only he sacrificed and burned incense in the high places.
- ¶4. Now the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for it was the great high place, and Solomon offered one-thousand burnt offerings upon that altar.
5. The LORD appeared to Solomon in Gibeon in a dream by night, and God said, "Ask what I shall give you."
6. Then Solomon said, "You showed great lovingkindness to your servant David my father, inasmuch as he walked before you in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with you. And you have preserved for him this great lovingkindness, that you have given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.
7. Indeed, O LORD my God, you have now made your servant to reign in David my father's stead. But I am a little child; I do not know how to go out or come in,
8. and your servant is in the midst of your people that you have chosen, a great people that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9. Therefore, give to your servant a listening heart that I might judge your people, discerning between good and evil, for who is able to judge this great nation of yours?"
 10. And it pleased the Lord that Solomon asked this.
 11. Then God said to him, "Because you have asked this thing and have not asked for yourself long life, nor have you asked for yourself riches, nor have you asked for the life of your enemies; but you have asked for yourself understanding to perceive justice.
 12. Behold, I have done according to your words. Behold, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that no one like you has been before you, nor after you will any like you arise.
 13. Moreover, I have also given to you that which you have not asked for, both riches and honor, so that among the kings, there will not be any like you all your days.
 14. And if you walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as your father David walked, then I will prolong your days."
 15. And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings and made peace offerings, and made a feast for all his servants.
- ¶16. Then two women, harlots, came to the King and stood before him.
17. And the one woman said, "If you please, my lord! This woman and I live in one house, and I gave birth, with her in the house.
 18. And it came to pass on the third day after I gave birth that this woman also bore a child, and we were together. No one else was with us in the house; only we two were in the house.
 19. Then this woman's son died during the night because she lay upon him.
 20. And she got up in the middle of the night and took my son from beside me while your maid-servant was asleep, and she laid him on her bosom and laid her dead son on my bosom.
 21. And I got up in the morning to nurse my son, and behold, he was dead, but when I really looked at him in the morning, behold, it was not the son that I gave birth to!"
 22. Then the other woman said, "No! My son is the live one, and the dead one is your son!" And this one said, "No! Your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one!" Thus, they spoke before the King.
 23. And the King said, "This woman says, 'This living one is my son, and the dead one is your son. But this one says, 'No! Your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one.'"
 24. And the King said, "Bring me a sword." And they brought the sword before the King.
 25. Then the King said, "Divide the living boy in two, and give half to one and half to the other."
 26. And the woman whose son was alive spoke to the King, for she was moved with compassion for her son, and she said, "If you please, my lord! Give the living child to her! Please do not put him to death!" But the other one kept saying, "He should be neither mine nor yours. You men cut him in two!"
 27. Then the King answered and said, "Give the living child to her, and by no means put him to death. She is his mother."
 28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the King had made, and they feared the King because they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to execute judgment.

1Kings 4

- ¶1. So, King Solomon was king over all Israel.
2. And these were his chief officials: Azariah ben-Zadok the priest,
 3. Elihoreph and Ahijah, sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat ben-Ahilud, the recorder;

4. and Benaiah ben-Jehoiada, over the army; and Zadok and Abiathar, priests;
5. and Azariah ben-Nathan, over the officers; and Zabud ben-Nathan, a priest and friend of the King;
6. and Ahishar, over the household; and Adoniram ben-Abda, over the forced labor.
7. And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, and they provided food for the King and his house. One month each year, it was one man's responsibility to make provision,
8. and these are their names: Ben-Hur in Mount Ephraim;
9. Ben-Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and in Bethshemesh, and Elon Beth-Hanan;
10. Ben-Hesed in the Arubboth had Sochoh and all the land of Hephher;
11. Ben-Abinadab, all of Naphath-Dor (he had Taphath, daughter of Solomon, as his wife);
12. Baana ben-Ahilud, Taanach, and Megiddo, and all Bethshean (which is near Zarethan) below Jezreel, from Bethshean to Abel-meholah, as far as the other side of Jokmeam;
13. Ben-Geber in Ramoth-Gilead had the villages of Jair¹ ben-Manasseh, which are in Gilead. He had the region of Argob that is in Bashan, sixty great cities with wall and bronze bar;
14. Ahinadab ben-Iddo, Mahanaim;
15. Ahimaaz, in Naphtali (he also took Basmath, daughter of Solomon, for a wife);
16. Baana ben-Hushai, in Asher and in Aloth;
17. Jehoshaphat ben-Paruah, in Issachar;
18. Shimei ben-Ela, in Benjamin;
19. Geber ben-Uri, in the land of Gilead, territory of Sihon, King of the Amorites, and Og, King of Bashan, (and he was the only officer in that territory).
20. Judah and Israel were as numerous as the sand that is by the sea in abundance, eating and drinking, and they were joyful.
21. And so it was that Solomon reigned over all the kingdoms, from the River to the land of the Philistines, even to the border of Egypt. They brought tribute, and served Solomon all the days of his life.
- ¶22. Now, Solomon's provision for one day was thirty cors of fine flour and sixty cors of meal,
23. ten fat oxen, and twenty cattle out of the pasture, and one hundred sheep, besides deer, and gazelle, and roebuck, and fattened fowl,
24. for he had dominion over all the region across the River, from Tiphseh even unto Gaza, over all the kings beyond the River. And he had peace around him on all sides.
25. So, Judah and Israel lived securely, each man beneath his vine and beneath his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon.
26. And Solomon had forty-thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve-thousand horsemen.
27. And these officers supported King Solomon and all who came to King's Solomon's table, each man in his month. They lacked nothing.
28. And men brought barley and straw for the horses and steeds to the place where the officers were, each man according to his quota.
29. And God gave Solomon wisdom, and very great understanding, and breadth of heart, as the sand that is on the seashore.
30. So, Solomon's wisdom was greater than the wisdom of any of the sons of the East and greater than all the wisdom of Egypt.
31. Indeed, he was wiser than any man, wiser than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol. And his fame was in all the nations round about.
32. Moreover, he spoke three-thousand proverbs and his songs were a thousand and five.

¹ That is, Havoth-Jair.

33. And he spoke concerning the trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even to the hyssop that springs out of the wall. And he spoke of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fish.
34. And they came from all nations to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all the kings of the earth who heard of his wisdom.

1Kings 5

- ¶1. And Hiram, King of Tyre, sent his servants to Solomon because he had heard that they anointed him king in place of his father, for Hiram always loved David.
2. And Solomon sent to Hiram saying,
3. “You know that David my father was not able to build a house for the name of Jehovah his God because of the warfare with which his enemies surrounded him, until Jehovah put them under the soles of his feet.
4. But now, Jehovah my God has given me rest on every side. There is neither adversary nor adverse circumstance.
5. And behold, I intend to build a house for the name of Jehovah my God, as Jehovah spoke to David my father, saying, ‘Your son, whom I will set on your throne in your stead, he will build the house for my name.’
6. Therefore, command now that cedars from Lebanon be cut down for me. And my servants will be with your servants, and I will give wages to your servants according to all that you say, for you know there is not a man among us who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians.”
7. And it came to pass when Hiram heard the words of Solomon that he was exceedingly glad, and he said, “Blessed be Jehovah this day, who has given to David a wise son over this great people!”
8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, “I have heard that which you sent to me. I will do all that you desire concerning cedar trees and concerning cypress² trees.
9. My servants will bring them down from Lebanon to the sea, and in the sea, I will make them rafts to go to the place that you designate for me, and I will take them apart there, and you will take them. And you will satisfy my requirement to provide food for my house.”
10. And so, Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and cypress trees, all his desire.
11. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand cors of wheat as food for his house, and twenty cors of beaten oil. Solomon gave this to Hiram year by year.
12. And the LORD gave wisdom to Solomon as He said to him. And there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a covenant.
- ¶13. Then King Solomon conscripted forced labor out of all Israel, and the labor force consisted of thirty thousand men.
14. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month in shifts. They were in Lebanon a month, then two months at home. And Adoniram was over the labor force.
15. And so it was that Solomon had seventy thousand men to bear burdens and eighty thousand to hew in the mountain,
16. apart from Solomon’s chief officers who were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, who had charge over the people who were doing the work.
17. And the King commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, in order to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stones.

² Possibly “fir”.

18. And Solomon's builders, and Hiram's builders, and the Giblites hewed them and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

1Kings 6

¶1. And it came to pass, in the four hundred and eightieth year after the sons of Israel came out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, the second month, he began to build the house of the LORD.

2. And the length of the house that King Solomon built for the LORD was sixty cubits, and twenty cubits was its width, and thirty cubits was its height.

3. And the length of the porch in front of the temple, the house, was twenty cubits, corresponding to the width of the house; its depth in front of the house was ten cubits.

4. And he made windows with narrowing frames for the house.

5. And he built a structure against the wall of the house all around, walls for the house round about, for the temple and the oracle, and he made chambers all around.

6. The lowest story was five cubits wide, and the middle, six cubits wide, and the third, seven cubits wide, for around the outside of the house, he made offsets so that they would not be fastened to the walls of the house.

7. And when the house was being built, it was built with finished stone from the quarry. Neither hammer nor ax, nor any tool of iron, was heard in the house while it was being built.

8. The entrance for the middle chamber was on the right side of the house, and they went up by winding steps to the middle story, and from the middle story to the third.

9. So, he built the house and completed it. And he covered the house with beams and rows of cedar.

10. And he built the structure against all the house, five cubits was its height, and it was fastened to the house with timbers of cedar.

¶11. And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12. "As for this house which you are building, if you walk in my statutes, and carry out my judgments, and keep all my commandments and walk in them, then with you will I establish my word which I spoke to David your father,

13. and I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel, and not forsake my people Israel."

14. So, Solomon built the house and completed it.

15. And he built walls inside the house with cedar boards. Both the floor of the house and the walls of the ceiling, he covered with wood within, and he covered the floors of the house with cypress boards.

16. And he built twenty cubits of the rear of the house with cedar boards, both the floor and the walls, and he built it within for an oracle, for the Most Holy Place,

17. and the house in front of it, that is, the temple, was forty cubits.

18. And the facing of the cedar for the house was carved with knops and blossoming flowers. Everything was cedar; not a stone could be seen.

19. And he prepared the oracle within the house to put the ark of the covenant of the LORD there.

20. And the length of the oracle within was twenty cubits, and its width was twenty cubits, and its height was twenty cubits. And he overlaid it with pure gold. He also overlaid the altar of cedar.

21. And Solomon overlaid the inside of the house with pure gold, and he made chains of gold to pass across the front of the oracle, which he also overlaid with pure gold.

22. And he overlaid the whole house with gold until the entire house was finished. Also, the entire altar that was by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23. And within the oracle, he made two cherubim of olive wood, ten cubits high.

24. And five cubits was one wing of the cherub, and five cubits was the second wing of the cherub, ten cubits from the tip of its wing to the tip of its other wing.
25. And the second cherub was ten cubits. The two cherubim had one measure and one form.
26. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and likewise, the second cherub.
27. And he set the cherubim in the midst of the inner house, and they spread the wings of the cherubim so that the wing of the one touched the wall, and the wing of the second cherub touched the other wall, and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.
28. And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.
29. And he carved all the surrounding walls of the house with engravings: carvings of cherubim, and palms, and blossoming flowers, from the inner parts to the outer part.
30. And the floor of the house, he overlaid with gold, within and without.
31. And for the entrance of the oracle, he made doors of olive-wood, the pilaster, doorposts, a fifth part.
32. And on the two doors of olive wood, he carved carvings of cherubim, and palms, and blossoming flowers, and he overlaid them with gold, and he beat out the gold upon the cherubim and upon the palms.
33. And likewise, he made for the entrance of the temple doorposts of olive-wood from a fourth part.
34. And the two doors were of cypress wood. The two leaves of the one door were hinged, and the two leaves³ of the second door were hinged.
35. And he carved cherubim, and palms, and blossoming flowers, and he overlaid the carved work evenly with gold.
36. And he built the inner court with three courses of hewn stone, and a course of hewn cedars.
37. In the fourth year, in the month of Zif, was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid.
38. And in the eleventh year, in the month of Bul, which is the eighth month, the house was completed according to all His commands, and according to all His specifications. And he was seven years in building it.

1Kings 7

- ¶1. And Solomon built his own house, and his entire house was completed in thirteen years.
2. And he built the House of the Forest of Lebanon. Its length was one hundred cubits, and its width was fifty cubits, and its height was thirty cubits, with four rows of cedar pillars and hewn cedars upon the pillars.
3. And it was paneled with cedar above, over the side-chambers that lay atop forty-five pillars, fifteen per row.
4. And there were three rows of windowframes, with light toward light in three ranks.
5. And all the entrances and posts were made square with frame-work, with light facing toward light in three ranks.
6. And he made a porch of pillars. Its length was fifty cubits, and its width was thirty cubits, and a porch was in front of them with pillars, and a canopy was over them.
7. And he made a porch for the throne where he would judge, the Porch of Judgment, and it was covered with cedar from floor to floor.
8. And his house where he was to live had another court within the porch which was of similar workmanship. He also made a house like this porch for the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Solomon had taken.

³ Hebrew: "hangings".

9. All these were of costly stones, according to the measurements of hewed stones, sawed with a saw, within and without, even from the foundation to the coping, and from the outside to the Great Court.
10. And the foundation was of costly stones, great stones, stones of ten cubits and stones of eight cubits.
11. And above were costly stones according to the measure of hewed stones, and cedar,
12. and the Great Court round about had three courses of hewn stone and a course of hewn cedars, for both the inner court of the house of the LORD and the porch of this house.

- ¶13. And King Solomon sent, and brought Hiram from Tyre,
14. (the son of a widow from the tribe of Naphtali, whose father had been a man of Tyre), an engraver of bronze, and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and skill for making any work of bronze. And he came to King Solomon and wrought all his work.
 15. And he fashioned the two pillars of bronze; the one pillar was eighteen cubits high, and a line of twelve cubits encompassed the second pillar.
 16. And he made two chapiters of cast bronze to set on the tops of the pillars. The height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the second chapter was five cubits,
 17. and networks of lattice-work, festoons of chain-work for the chapiters that were on top of the pillars: seven for the one chapter and seven for the second chapter.
 18. And he made the pillars with two rows of pomegranates all around on the one lattice-work to cover the chapiters that were on the top, and thus he did for the second chapter.
 19. And the chapiters that were on top of the pillars on the porch had lily-work of four cubits.
 20. Moreover, there were also two hundred pomegranates in rows round about upon the second chapter, even above the chapiters on the two pillars, next to the belly which was across the lattice-work.
 21. And he raised up the pillars for the porch of the temple. And he raised up the right pillar and called its name Jachin, then he raised up the left pillar and called its name Boaz.
 22. And on top of the pillars was lily-work. And the work of the pillars was completed.
 23. And he made the molten sea, circular, ten cubits from its brim to its brim all around. And its height was five cubits, and a line of thirty cubits compassed it about.
 24. And beneath its brim all around, there were knops encompassing it, ten in a cubit, surrounding the sea in a circuit. Two rows of knops were cast when it was cast.
 25. It stood on twelve oxen, three facing north, and three facing west, and three facing south, and three facing east. And the sea was above them, and all their back parts were inward.
 26. And its thickness was a handbreadth, and its rim was made like the rim of a cup, like a lily flower. It contained two-thousand baths.

- ¶27. And he made ten bronze bases: each base was four cubits long, and its width was four cubits, and its height, three cubits.
28. And this was the workmanship of each base: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges.
 29. And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim, and upon the ledges was a stand above. And below the lions and oxen were wreaths of hanging work.
 30. And each base had four bronze wheels with bronze bosses, and they had four feet as supports. Underneath the laver were supports cast with wreaths on each side.
 31. And its opening within the chapter and above was a cubit, and its opening was round. The work of the stand was a cubit and a half, and also at its opening were carvings, and their borders were square, not round.

32. And underneath the borders were four wheels, and the sides of the wheels were in the base, and the height of one wheel was one and a half cubit.
33. And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel. Their sides, and their rims, and their spokes, and their hubs were all cast.
34. And four supports were at the four corners of each base, and its supports were part of the base.
35. And on the top of the base was an encircling compass, half a cubit high, and on the top of the base its stays and its borders were one piece.
36. And on the surfaces of its sides and on its borders, he engraved cherubim, lions, and palms according to the space for each one, with wreaths round about.
37. He made ten bases like this, all of them had one casting, one size, and one shape.
- ¶38. And he made ten lavers of bronze. One laver contained forty baths. Each laver was four cubits, and on each of the ten bases was one laver.
39. And he placed five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house, and he placed the sea on the right side of the house, toward the southeast.
- ¶40. And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. And Hiram finished doing all the work that he made for King Solomon for the house of the LORD:
41. two pillars, and two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two lattice-works for covering the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars;
42. and the four hundred pomegranates for the two lattice-works; two rows of pomegranates for one lattice-work for covering the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the faces of the pillars;
43. and the ten bases; and the ten lavers on the bases;
44. and the one sea; and the twelve oxen underneath the sea;
45. and the pans, and the shovels, and the basins – and all these vessels that Hiram made for King Solomon for the house of the LORD were burnished bronze.
46. The King cast them in the area of the Jordan, in the clayey ground between Succoth and Zarethan.
47. And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed because they were very, very many. The weight of the bronze was never ascertained.
- ¶48. And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house the LORD: the altar of gold; and the golden table upon which was the Bread of the Presence;
49. and the five menorahs of pure gold, five on the right and five on the left before the oracle, and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold;
50. and the cups; and the snuffers; and the basins, and the spoons, and the fire-pans, of pure gold; and the sockets for the doors of the innermost house, for the Holy of Holies, and for the doors of the house for the temple, of gold.
51. So, all the work that King Solomon did for the house of the LORD was completed. And Solomon brought in the things his father David had consecrated. He put the silver, and the gold, and the vessels into the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

1Kings 8

- ¶1. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, all the heads of the tribes, the chiefs of the fathers of the sons of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the city of David, that is, Zion.

2. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to King Solomon for the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.
3. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.
4. And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the tent, and the priests and the Levites brought them up.
5. And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were gathered to him were with him before the ark began sacrificing sheep and oxen which could not be counted or numbered for multitude.
6. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, the oracle of the house, the most holy place, beneath the wings of the cherubim,
7. for the cherubim spread two wings for the place of the ark, and from above, the cherubim overshadowed the ark and its poles.
8. And the poles were extended so that the ends of the poles could be seen from the holy place before the oracle, but they could not be seen outside. And they are there to this day.
9. Nothing was in the ark except the two tablets of stone that Moses placed there at Horeb when Jehovah made a covenant with the sons of Israel when they came out from the land of Egypt.
10. And it came to pass when the priests came out from the holy place that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.
11. And the priests were not able to stand to minister before the cloud because the LORD's glory filled the house of the LORD.
- ¶12. Then Solomon said, "Jehovah said that He would dwell in thick darkness.
13. I have indeed built you a majestic house, a fixed place for you to dwell in forever."
14. And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Assembly of Israel, and the whole Assembly of Israel stood up.
15. And he said, "Blessed be Jehovah, God of Israel, who spoke by His mouth to David, my father, and by His hand has fulfilled it, saying,
16. 'From the day that I brought my people Israel out from Egypt, I chose no city from all the tribes of Israel to build a house that my name might be there, but I chose David to be over my people Israel.'
17. And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Jehovah, God of Israel.
18. And Jehovah said to David my father, 'Forasmuch as it was in your heart to build a house for my name, you have done well, in that it was in your heart.
19. Yet, you will not build the house, but your son, who will come forth from your loins; he will build the house for my name.'
20. And Jehovah caused His word to stand which He spoke, for I have risen up in the place of my father David, and I sit on the throne of Israel, as Jehovah said, and I have built the house for the name of Jehovah, God of Israel.
21. And there, I have provided a place for the ark, in which is the covenant of Jehovah that He made with our fathers when He brought them out from the land of Egypt."
22. And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Assembly of Israel, and he spread his hands toward heaven.
23. And he said, "O Jehovah, God of Israel, there is no god like you in the heavens above or on the earth beneath, preserving the covenant and lovingkindness for your servants who walk before you with all their heart,
24. you who has kept for your servant David my father what you spoke to him. Yea, you spoke with your mouth, and with your hand you have fulfilled it, as at this day.

25. And now, O Jehovah, God of Israel, keep for your servant David my father that which you spoke to him, saying, ‘ You will not lack a man before me to sit upon the throne of Israel – if only your sons take heed to their way, to walk before me as you have walked.’
26. And now, O God of Israel, let your word, I pray, be established which you spoke to your servant David, my father.
27. But will God indeed dwell on earth? Behold, heaven – even the heaven of heavens – cannot contain you! How much less this house that I have built?
28. Yet, you have regarded the prayer of your servant and his supplication, O Jehovah, my God, that you would hear the cry and the prayer that your servant is praying before you today,
29. that your eyes be open toward this house night and day, toward the place of which you said, ‘My name will be there,’ that you hear the prayer that your servant prays toward this place,
30. and hear the supplication of your servant and your people Israel when they pray toward this place, that you hear in your dwelling-place in heaven; yea, hear and forgive.
31. If a man sins against his fellow, and an oath be laid upon him that he is made to swear, and the oath comes before your altar in this house,
32. may you hear in heaven, and act, and judge your servants, condemning the wicked, setting his wicked way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give to him according to his righteousness.
33. When your people Israel are smitten before an enemy because they have sinned against you, and they turn back to you and confess your name, and they pray and plead with you for mercy in this house,
34. then hear from heaven, and forgive the sin of your people Israel, and bring them back to the land that you gave to their fathers.
35. When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain because they have sinned against you, and they pray toward this place, and they confess your name, and turn from their sin when you afflict them,
36. then hear from heaven, and forgive the sin of your servants, even your people Israel, that you may teach them the good way in which they should walk and give rain to your land that you gave to your people for an inheritance.
37. If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, blight, mildew, swarming locust, destroying locust, if it come to pass that their enemy presses hard on them in the land at their gates – whatever affliction, whatever illness –
38. any prayer, any supplication by any man or by all your people Israel if they confess, each man, the affliction of his heart, and he spreads out his hands toward this house,
39. then hear from heaven, your dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to all his ways, for you will know his heart (for you, you alone, know the heart of all the sons of man),
40. that they may fear you all the days that they live on the face of the land that you gave to our fathers.
41. And hear also the foreigner who is not of your people Israel when he comes from a distant land because of your renown,
42. for they will hear of your great renown, and of your mighty hand, and of your out-stretched arm. When he comes and prays toward this house,
43. hear from heaven, your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner cries out to you, so that all peoples of the earth may know your name, to fear you as do your people Israel, and to know that this house which I have built is called by your name.
44. When your people go out to battle against an enemy in the way that you send them, and they pray to Jehovah toward the city that you have chosen and the house that I have built for your name,
45. then hear from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and uphold their cause.

46. When they sin against you (for there is no man who does not sin), and you become angry with them and deliver them before an enemy, and they take them away as their captives to the land of the enemy, far or near,
47. but they turn back their heart in the land in which they were taken captive, and they repent and make supplication in the land of their captors, saying, 'We have sinned and committed iniquity! We have done wickedness!'
48. and they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who took them captive, and they pray to you toward their land that you gave to their fathers, the city which you have chosen, and the house that you have built for your name,
49. then from heaven, your dwelling place, hear their prayer and their supplication, and uphold their cause.
50. And forgive your people who have sinned against you, and all their transgressions which they have transgressed against you, and grant them compassion in the presence of their captors so that they will have compassion on them,
51. because they are your people and your inheritance whom you brought out from Egypt, out of the midst of the iron furnace.
52. Let your eyes be open to the supplication of your servant and to the supplication of your people Israel, to hear them in all for which they cry out to you.
53. For you separated them for yourself from all peoples of the earth for an inheritance, as you said, by the hand of Moses your servant when you brought our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD."

¶54. And it came to pass, when Solomon finished praying to Jehovah all this prayer and supplication, he arose from before the altar of Jehovah, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread out toward heaven.

55. And he stood, and he blessed all the Assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying,
56. "Blessed is Jehovah, who has given His people Israel a resting place, according to all that He said. Not one word has fallen of all His good word which He spoke by the hand of His servant Moses.
57. May Jehovah our God be with us as He was with our fathers. May He not leave us or forsake us,
58. that He may incline our hearts to Him to walk in all His ways and to keep His commandments, and His statutes, and His judgments which He commanded our fathers.
59. And let these words with which I have sought favor before Jehovah, be near Jehovah our God day and night, that He may execute judgment for His servant and judgment for His people Israel, as the matter requires, day by day,
60. that all the peoples of the earth may know that Jehovah, He is God, and there is no other.
61. Let your heart be perfect with Jehovah our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments, as at this day."

¶62. Then the King and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before Jehovah.

63. And Solomon offered sacrifice for a peace offering, which he slaughtered before Jehovah, twenty-two thousand oxen and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. And so, the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.
64. On that day, the King consecrated the middle of the court that is before the house of the LORD, for there he made the burnt offering, and the grain offering, and the fat of the peace offerings because the bronze altar before Jehovah was too small to hold the burnt offering, and the grain offering, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65. And at that time, Solomon made a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Assembly from the entering in of Hamath to the Brook of Egypt, before Jehovah our God, seven days, then seven more days, even fourteen days.
66. On the eighth day, he sent the people away, and they blessed the King and went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the good that Jehovah had done for David, His servant, and for His people Israel.

1Kings 9

- ¶1 And it came to pass, when Solomon finished building the house of the LORD, and the house of the King, and all Solomon's desire that he was pleased to do,
2. that Jehovah appeared to Solomon a second time as He had appeared to him at Gibeon.
3. And Jehovah said, "I have heard your prayer and your supplication that you made before me. I have consecrated this house that you have built, to put my name there forever, and my eyes and my heart will always be there.
3. And Jehovah said to him, "I have heard your prayer and your supplication which you have made before me. I have sanctified this house that you built, to put my name there forever, and my eyes and my heart will always be there."
4. Now, if you walk before me as your father David walked with a heart of integrity and with uprightness to do according to all that I have commanded you and will keep my statutes and my judgments,
5. Then I will establish the throne of your kingdom upon Israel forever, as I spoke unto David your father saying, 'You will not lack a man upon the throne of Israel.'
5. And I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, as I spoke concerning David your father, saying, "You will not lack a man upon the throne of Israel."
6. But, if you or your sons indeed turn away from following me, and do not keep my commandments and my statutes that I set before you, but depart and serve other gods and worship them,
7. then I will cut-off Israel from before the land that I have given them, and the house that I have consecrated for my name I will cast out from before me, and Israel will become a byword and a mockery among all nations.
8. As to this house which is high, all that pass by will be astounded, and hiss, and say, 'Why has Jehovah done thus to this land and to this house?'
9. Then they will say, 'For they have forsaken Jehovah their God who brought their fathers from the land of Egypt, and they have laid hold on other gods, and bowed themselves to them, and have served them. Therefore Jehovah has brought all this evil upon them.'"
10. And it came to pass, at the end of twenty years; Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the house of the King.
11. Hiram, King of Tyre supplied Solomon with timbers of cedar and cypress wood, and gold according to all his desire. Then King Solomon gave to Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.
12. And Hiram came from Tyre to see the cities that Solomon had given to him and they were not pleasing in his eyes.
13. Then he said, "What are these cities that you have given to me, my brother?" And he called them the land of Cabul to this day.
14. And Hiram sent to the King one hundred twenty talents of gold.

15. And this is the reason for the forced labor that King Solomon raised up: to build the house of the LORD and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer,
16. for Pharaoh, King of Egypt had gone up and seized Gezer, and burned it with fire, and slew the Canaanites that lived in the city, and he gave it as a parting gift to his daughter, Solomon's wife.
17. And Solomon built Gezer, and Lower Beth-horon,
18. and Balath, and Tamar (Tadmor) in the wilderness, in the land,
19. and all the storage cities that Solomon had, the cities of the chariotry, and the cities of the horsemen, and of all Solomon's desire that he longed to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.
20. And all the people who were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites who were not of the sons of Israel,
21. their sons that were left behind in the land whom the sons of Israel were not able to completely destroy, Solomon raised upon them a levy of bondservants unto this day.
22. But of the sons of Israel, Solomon did not put in place bondservants because they were men of war, and his servants, and his officials, and his officers, and his captains of the chariotry, and his horsemen.
23. These were the chief officers who were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty who had charge over the people who were doing the work.
24. But, Pharaoh's daughter went up from the city of David to her house that Solomon built for her; then he built Millo.
25. And three times a year, Solomon offered up burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar that he built to Jehovah, and burned incense that was before Jehovah. So, he finished the house.
26. And King Solomon made a fleet of ships in Ezion-geber that is near Elath on the edge of the Red Sea in the land of Edom.
27. And Hiram sent along with the fleet his servants, shipmen who had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.
28. Then they came to Ophir and took from there four hundred twenty talents of gold and brought them to King Solomon.

1Kings 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

1Kings 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.

1Kings 12

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.

28. So the King took counsel and made two golden calves. Then he said to them, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold your gods, O' Israel, that brought you up from the land of Egypt!"
29. And he set the one in Bethel, and put the other in Dan.
30. And this thing became sin. And the people went before one or the other, even to Dan.
31. And he built temples on the high places, and he ordained priests from all the people, who were not of the sons of Levi.

- 32.
- 33.

1Kings 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7. And the king said to the man of God, “Come to the house with me and refresh yourself, and let me give you a gift.”
- 8. But the man of God said to the king, “Even if you would give me half your house, I will not come with you, nor will I eat bread or drink water in this place.
- 9. For thus was it commanded me by the word of Jehovah, saying, ‘You shall not eat bread, and you shall not drink water, and you shall not return by the road that you came.’ ”
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

1Kings 14

- ¶1.
- 2.

- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

1Kings 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

13. Moreover, he also removed his mother, Maacah, from being queen-mother because she made an abomination for Asherah, and Asa cut down her abomination and burned it by the brook Kidron.
14. But the high places were not taken away; still, Asa's heart was perfect with Jehovah all his days.

- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

1Kings 16

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

1Kings 17

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

1Kings 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. How long will you hobble around on two opinions?
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.

1Kings 19

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
12. and after the earthquake was a fire, but Jehovah was not in the fire; and after the fire was a voice, a low whisper.
13. And when Elijah heard it, he covered his face with his cloak, and went out and stood at the mouth of the cave. And, behold, a voice came to him and said, "Why are you here, Elijah?"
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

1Kings 20

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.

1Kings 21

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.

And he said, "I saw the LORD sitting on His throne and all the host of heaven standing about Him, to His right and to His left.

And the LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab to go up and die at Ramoth-gilead?' And one answered this way, while another was answering that way.

Then a spirit there came forth and stood before the LORD, and said, 'I will persuade him.' And the LORD said to him, 'How?'

And he said, 'I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And He said, 'You will entice him, and you will surely succeed. Go on, and do so!'"

26.
27.
28.
29.

1Kings 22

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.

Micaiah said, "I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing about Him, to His right and to His left.
And the LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab to go up and die at Ramoth-gilead?' And one answered this way, and another answered that way.
Then a spirit there came forth and stood before the LORD, and said, 'I will persuade him.' And the LORD said to him, 'How?'
And he said, 'I will go out, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And He said, 'You will entice him, and will surely succeed. Go on and do so!' "

- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.

2Kings

2Kings 1

- ¶1. Now, Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.
2. And Ahaziah had fallen through the lattice of his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and he was ill. And he sent messengers and said to them, "Go, inquire of Baal-zebub, god of Ekron, whether I will recover from this wound."
3. But an angel of Jehovah said to Elijah the Tishbite, "Arise and go up to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say to them, 'Is it not because there is no God in Israel that you are going to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?'
4. Therefore, thus says Jehovah: You shall not come down from the bed on which you have gone up, but you shall surely die.'" So, Elijah went.
5. And the messengers returned to him, and he said to them, "What is this? You have come back!"
6. And they said to him, "A man came up to meet us, and he said to us, 'Go, return to the king who sent you, and you tell him, Thus says Jehovah: Is it not because there is no in Israel that you are sending to inquire of Baalzebub, god of Ekron? Therefore, you will not come down from the bed to which you are gone up, but you shall surely die.'"
7. Then he said to them, "What sort of man was he who came up to meet you and spoke these words to you?"
8. And they said to him, "The man was very hairy, with a leather belt girt about his waist." And he said to them, "This is the Tishbite."
9. Then he sent to him a captain of fifty with his fifty, and he went up to him. And behold, he was sitting on top of a hill. And he said to him, "Man of God, the king says to come down!"
10. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of the fifty, "If I am really a man if God, fire will come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty." And fire came down out of heaven and consumed him and his fifty.
11. And again, he sent to him another captain of fifty with his fifty, and he answered and said to him, "Man of God, thus says the king: Come down immediately!"
12. But Elijah answered and said to them, "If I am a man of God, fire will come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty.
13. And again, he sent the captain of a third fifty, with his fifty. And the captain of the third fifty went up, and came, and fell to his knees before Elijah, and begged him, and said to him, "O man of God, I beg you, let my life and the life of your servants, these fifty men, be precious in your eyes.
14. Behold, fire has come down from heaven and consumed the captains of the former fifties with their fifties, but now, let my life be precious in your eyes.
15. Then an angel of Jehovah said to Elijah, "Go down with him. Do not fear him, but rise up and go on down with him to the king."
16. And he said to him, "Thus says Jehovah: Forasmuch as you sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub, god of Ekron – is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of His word? – therefore, you shall not come down from the bed upon which you have gone up, but you will surely die."
17. So, he died, according to the word of Jehovah which Elijah spoke, and in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram ben-Jehoshaphat, King of Judah, Jehoram began to reign, since he¹ had no son.

¹ That is, Ahaziah.

18. And the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the Book of Events of the Days of the Kings of Israel?

2Kings 2

- ¶1. Now, it came to pass that Jehovah would take Elijah up to heaven in a storm-wind. And Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.
2. And Elijah said to Elishah, "Stay here, if you want, because Jehovah has sent me as far as Bethel." But Elishah said, "I swear by the life of Jehovah, and by your life, I will not leave you!" And so, they went down to Bethel.
3. And the sons of the prophets who were at Bethel went out to Elishah and said to him, "Do you know that today, Jehovah is going to take your lord away from your head?" And he said, "I know it, too. Hush."
4. And Elijah said to him, Elishah, "Stay here, if you want, for Jehovah has sent me to Jericho." But he said, "I swear by the life of Jehovah, and by your life, I will not leave you!" And so, they went to Jericho.
5. And the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho approached Elishah and said to him, "Do you know that today, Jehovah is going to take your lord away from your head?" And he said, "I know it, too. Hush."
6. Then Elijah said to him, "Stay here, if you want, because Jehovah has sent me to the Jordan." But he said, "I swear by the life of Jehovah, and by your life, I will not leave you!" And so, the two of them went.
7. And fifty men from the sons of the prophets went, and they stood within sight, at a distance. But the two of them stood by the Jordan.
8. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it up, and struck the waters, and they parted, this way and that. And they two crossed over on dry ground.
9. And it came to pass when they had crossed over that Elijah said to Elishah, "Ask what I will do for you before I am taken away from you." And Elishah said, "If you will, let there be a double portion of your spirit on me."
10. And he said, "You have asked a hard thing. If you see me taken away from you, as you have asked, so shall it be for you, but if not, it will not be.
11. And it came to pass as they walked along and talked that, behold, a chariot of fire and horses of fire caused a separation between the two, and Elijah went up in a whirlwind from heaven.
12. And Elijah saw it, and he cried out, "My father! My father! The chariot of Israel and his horsemen!" And he did not see him any more. And he grabbed his garments and ripped them apart.
13. And he picked up Elijah's mantle which had fallen from off him, and returned and stood upon the bank of the Jordan.
14. And he took Elijah's mantle that had fallen from off him and struck the waters, saying, "Where is Jehovah, Elijah's God?" He, too, struck the waters, and they parted this way and that, and Elisha crossed over.
15. And the sons of the prophets who lived in Jericho were opposite Elisha, watching, the spirit of Elijah rests upon Elishah! And they came to meet him, and they bowed before him on the ground.
16. And they said to him, "Behold now, there are fifty of your servants, stout men. They will go, if you will, and look for your great lord, lest the Spirit of Jehovah has taken him up and thrown him on one of the mountains or into one of the valleys." But he said, "Do not send them."
17. But they pressed him until he was exasperated and said, "Send them!" And they sent fifty men, and they searched three days, but did not find him.
18. Then they returned to him (and he was staying in Jericho), and he said to them, "Didn't I say to you not to go?"

19. Then the men of the city said to Elishah, "Behold, now, the city's location is good, as my lord sees, but the water is bad and the land unfruitful."
20. And he said, "Bring me a new jar, and put salt in it." And they brought it to him.
21. And he went out to the spring of water and threw the salt in, and then he said, "Thus says Jehovah: I have healed these waters. There shall no longer be death or bereavement because of them!"
22. And the waters were healed until this day, according to the word of Elishah that he spoke.
23. And he went up from there to Bethel. And as he was going up along the road, young boys came out from the city, and they mocked him and said to him, "Go up, Baldy! Go up, Baldy!"
24. And he turned behind him and saw them, and he cursed them in the name of Jehovah. And two bears came out of the woods and ripped to pieces forty-two of the boys.
25. And he went on from there to Mount Carmel, and from there, he returned to Samaria.

2Kings 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

2Kings 4

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.

2Kings 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
17. And Naaman said, "If not, let there be given to your servant, I pray you, two mules' burden of earth, for your servant will no longer offer burnt offering or sacrifice to other gods, but only to Jehovah.
18. Yet, in this matter, Jehovah pardon your servant: when my master goes into the house of Rimmon to worship, he supports himself on my arm, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon. Jehovah forgive your servant in this matter, I pray you, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon."
- 19a. And he said to him, "Go in peace." And when he had gone from him a kibra of land,
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

2Kings 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.

2Kings 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

2Kings 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

2Kings 9

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

2Kings 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.

2Kings 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

2Kings 12

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

2Kings 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

2Kings 14

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

2Kings 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.

2Kings 16

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

2Kings 17

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

5. Then the King of Assyria went up into all the land, and he went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years.
6. In the ninth year of Hoshea, the King of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away into exile in Assyria, and he resettled them in Halah, and by Habor, a river of Gozan, and in cities of the Medes.
- ¶7. Now, this took place because the children of Israel sinned against Jehovah their God, who brought them up out of Egypt, from the hand of Pharaoh, King of Egypt, but they feared other gods,
8. and lived according to the statutes of the Gentiles whom Jehovah dispossessed before the children of Israel, and the statutes of the kings of Israel which they made.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
13. Yet, the LORD had testified through every prophet and every seer in Israel and in Judah, saying, "Turn from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to the whole law that I commanded your fathers and that I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets!"
14. But they would not listen, and they stiffened their necks like the necks of their fathers who did not trust in Jehovah their God.
15. They rejected His statutes, and His covenant that He made with their fathers, and His testimonies that He testified against them, and they went after vanity and became vain themselves, and followed after the nations that were around them, concerning whom the LORD had commanded them not to do like them.
16. They forsook all the commandments of Jehovah their God, and they made for themselves two molten calves and erected an Asherah² and worshipped all the host of heaven and served Baal.
17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire. And they practiced divination, and observed signs, and sold themselves to do evil in the eyes of the LORD, provoking Him to anger.
18. Therefore, Jehovah was very angry with Israel and removed them from His sight, and none were left, but the tribe of Judah only.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
24. And the King of Assyria brought people from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and he resettled them in the cities of Samaria in the place of the children of Israel, and they took possession of Samaria and lived in its cities.
25. And it came to pass when they first settled there, that they did not fear Jehovah. Therefore, Jehovah sent lions among them that were killing some of them.
26. Then some spoke to the King of Assyria, saying, "The nations that you removed and resettled in the cities of Samaria do not know the way of the god of the land. So, he has sent lions among them, and behold, they are killing them because they are not observing the way of the god of the land."

² A sacred tree or pole in honor of Asherah, a Canaanite goddess.

27. Then the King of Assyria gave a commandment, saying, "Take back one of the priests that you carried away from there, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the way of the god of the land."
28. So, one of the priests whom they had led into exile from Samaria came and lived in Bethel, and he taught them how they should fear Jehovah.
29. But every nation continued making its own gods, and they set them in the houses of the high places that the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities where they dwelled.
30. The men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,
31. and the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burned their children in the fire to Adrammelek and Anammelek, the gods of the Sepharvites,
32. they also feared Jehovah, and made for themselves from the lowest of them priests of the high places, and they ministered for them in the houses of the high places.
33. They feared Jehovah and served their own gods according to the way of the nations from which they had removed them.
34. Unto this day, they do according to the former ways. They do not fear Jehovah, and they do not do according to their statutes or according to their custom, or according to the law, or according to the commandment that Jehovah commanded the children of Jacob, whom He named Israel.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.

2Kings 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
18. And they called for the king and Eliakim son of Hilkiah who was over the house came out to them Shebna the scribe, Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

2Kings 19

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.

2Kings 20

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

2Kings 21

- ¶1. And Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzibah.
2. And he did what was evil in the eyes of Jehovah, after the abominations of the nations that Jehovah had dispossessed before the children of Israel

3. And he rebuilt the high places that Hezekiah his father had torn down, and he erected altars for the Baals, and he made an Asherah,³ as did Ahaz, King of Israel, and he worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.
4. And he built altars in the house of Jehovah, where Jehovah had said, "In Jerusalem will I put my name."
5. And he built altars to all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of Jehovah
6. And he sacrificed his sons in the fire,⁴ with soothsaying and divination, and he dealt often with a necromancer and a spiritualist, and did what is evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke Him to anger.
7. And he set up a graven image and an Asherah⁵, which he had made, in the house of God, concerning which Jehovah said to David and to Solomon his son, "In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put my name forever.
8. and Israel's foot will not again wander from the land that I gave to their fathers. If only they will be careful to do all that I have commanded them, even to all the law that Moses my servant commanded them."
9. But they would not hear. And Manasseh caused them to err, to do more of what was evil than the nations whom Jehovah destroyed before the children of evil.
10. And Jehovah spoke by the hand of his servants the prophets, saying,
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. Yea, moreover, Manasseh shed very much innocent blood until Jerusalem was filled with it from end to end, besides his sin by which he made Judah to sin, in doing evil in the sight of Jehovah
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

2Kings 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

³ Or, "sacred tree" or "sacred pole".

⁴ Lit., "devoted his sons in the fire",

⁵ Or, "sacred tree" or "sacred pole".

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

2Kings 23

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

2Kings 24

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

2Kings 25

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

1Chronicles

1Chronicles 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.

- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.

1Chronicles 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.

- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.
- 55.

1Chronicles 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

- 23.
- 24.

1Chronicles 4

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.

43.

1Chronicles 5

¶1.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

1Chronicles 6

¶1.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.
- 55.
- 56.
- 57.
- 58.
- 59.
- 60.
- 61.

62.
63.
64.
65.
66.
67.
68.
69.
70.
71.
72.
73.
74.
75.
76.
77.
78.
79.
80.
81.

1Chronicles 7

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.

- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.

1Chronicles 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.

1Chronicles 9

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.

1Chronicles 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

1Chronicles 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.

1Chronicles 12

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.

1Chronicles 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

1Chronicles 14

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

1Chronicles 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13. because you did not do so the first time, Jehovah our God broke out upon us, for we did not seek Him according to the ordinance (mishpat).
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

1Chronicles 16
Compare to Psalm 105

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10. Glory in His holy name! Let the heart of those who seek the LORD rejoice! (see Psalm 105:3)
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15. Be mindful always of His covenant, the word He commanded for a thousand generations,
- 16. which He made with Abraham, even his oath to Isaac,
- 17. and then, He confirmed it to Jacob for a law, for an eternal covenant to Israel.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30. Dance before Him, all the earth! Yea, the world shall be established; it shall not be shaken.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35. Identical to Psalm 106:47 ???
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.

39.
40.
41.
42.
43.

1Chronicles 17

- ¶1. And it came to pass as David sat in his house that he said to Nathan the prophet, “Behold, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD is under curtains.”
2. Then Nathan said to David, “Do all that is in your heart, for God is with you.”
3. But that night it came to pass that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
4. “Go, and say to David my servant, ‘Thus says Jehovah: You, yourself, will not build the house for me to dwell in,
5. for I have not dwelt in a house from the day that I brought Israel up until this day, but I have been from tent to tent and from dwelling-place to dwelling-place.
6. In any place I went about with all Israel, have I ever spoken to one of the judges of Israel whom I commanded to shepherd my people, saying, “Why have you not built a house of cedar for me?”
7. And then say this to my servant, to David: ‘Thus says the LORD of Hosts: I took you out from the sheep pen, from following the flock, to be ruler over my people Israel.
8. And I have been with you everywhere you went, and I have cut off all your enemies before you, and I have made you a name like the name of the great men who are on the earth.
9. Furthermore, I appointed a place for my people Israel, and I planted him that he might dwell in it, and that he be troubled no more, and that unjust men would not again waste him as before.
10. And from the time that I appointed judges over my people Israel, I have subdued all your enemies. And I tell you: Jehovah will build you a house.
11. And it will come to pass that when your days are fulfilled to go be with your fathers, then I will raise up your seed after you who will be one of your sons, and I will establish his kingdom.
12. He will build a house for me, and I will establish his throne for ever.
13. I will be his father, and he will be my son, and I will not take away my mercy from him as I took it from him who was before you.
14. I will set him in my house and in my kingdom forever, and his throne will be established forever.
15.
16.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.

1Chronicles 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

1Chronicles 19

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

1Chronicles 20

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

1Chronicles 21

¶1. Satan stood up against Israel, and he provoked David to number Israel.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

1Chronicles 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
 - 3.
 - 4.
 - 5.
 - 6.
 - 7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
12. Only, Jehovah give you insight and understanding, so that when He gives you command over Israel, you might keep the law of Jehovah your God.
13. Then, you will prosper, when you are careful to carry out the statutes and the judgments which Jehovah commanded Moses for Israel. Be strong and courageous; do not be afraid and do not be dismayed.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

1Chronicles 23

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

1Chronicles 24

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

1Chronicles 25

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

1Chronicles 26

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

1Chronicles 27

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

- 33.
- 34.

1Chronicles 28

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

1Chronicles 29

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

2Chronicles

2Chronicles 1

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I might go out and come in before this people, for who can judge this nation of yours, which is so great?”
11. And God said to Solomon, “Because this was in your heart, and you have not asked for riches, possessions, or glory, nor for the life of your enemies, nor yet did you ask for long life, but you have asked for yourself wisdom and knowledge that you might judge my people over whom I have made you king,
12. that wisdom and that knowledge are granted to you, and I will give you riches, and possessions, and glory such as none of the kings had who were before you, and after you, there shall not be the like.”
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.

2Chronicles 2

- ¶1. And Solomon was intent to build a house for the name of Jehovah and a house for his kingdom.
2. And Solomon numbered seventy thousand men to bear burdens, and eighty thousand men to hew in the mountain, and three thousand six hundred to oversee them.
¶3. And Solomon sent to Hiram, King of Tyre, saying, “Deal with me as you dealt with my father David when you sent him cedars to build a house for him to dwell in.
4. Behold, I am building a house for the name of Jehovah my God, to consecrate it to Him, to offer before Him pungent incense, and continual showbread, and burnt offerings morning and evening, for sabbaths, and for new moons, and for appointed feasts of Jehovah our God. Forever shall this be an ordinance for Israel.
5. Moreover, the house that I am building will be great, for our God is greater than all the gods.
6. But who is able to build Him a house? Indeed, the heavens, even the heavens of heavens, cannot contain Him! And who am I that I should build Him a house, except to offer incense before Him?
7. So, send me now a man skilled to work in gold, and silver, and bronze, and iron, and purple, and crimson, and blue, and who knows how to engrave engravings with the skillful men who are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem whom David my father has provided.
8. Send me also cedar, cypress, and algum trees from Lebanon, for I know that your servants know how to cut the trees of Lebanon, and behold, my servants will be with your servants.

9. And provide for me timber in abundance because the house that I am building is great and will cause wonder.
10. And behold, I will give to your servants, the hewers who cut timber, twenty thousand cors of beaten wheat, twenty thousand cors of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.”
- ¶11. And Hiram, King of Tyre, answered in writing that he sent to Solomon, “Because Jehovah loves His people, He has made you king over them.”
12. Hiram also said, “Blessed be Jehovah, God of Israel, who made the heavens and the earth, who has given to David the King a wise son endowed with discretion and understanding, who will build a house for Jehovah and a house for his kingdom.
13. So, I have now sent a wise man endowed with understanding, Hiram-Abi,
14. the son of a woman from the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilled to work with gold, and with silver, with bronze, with iron, with stone, and with wood, with purple, with blue, and with fine linen, and with crimson, and to engrave any engraving, and to execute any plan that is given to him, with your wise men and the wise men of my lord David, your father.
15. And the wheat and barley, the oil and the wine that my lord has spoken of, let him now send them to his servants.
16. And we will cut trees from Lebanon as much as you need, and we will bring them to you by sea on rafts to Joppa. Then you will take them up to Jerusalem.”
- ¶17. Then Solomon numbered all the men who were sojourners in the land of Israel, after the numbering by which his father David had numbered them, and one hundred fifty-three thousand six hundred were found.
18. Of them, he made seventy thousand burden bearers, and eighty thousand hewers in the mountain, and three thousand six hundred overseers to make the people work.

2Chronicles 3

- ¶1. And Solomon began to build the house of the LORD in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where He appeared to David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.
2. And he began to build in the second month, on the second day, in the fourth year of his reign.
3. Now these are the measurements of the foundation laid by Solomon for building the house of God: the length in cubits (by the former measure) was sixty cubits, and the width was twenty cubits.
4. And the porch that was in front was twenty cubits long, corresponding to the width of the house, and the height was one hundred and twenty, and he overlaid it within with pure gold.
5. And the greater house, he overlaid with cypress boards, and he overlaid them with pure gold and wrought on them palms and chains.
6. And he adorned the house with costly stone for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parvaim,
7. and he overlaid the house – the beams, the thresholds, and its walls, and its doors – with gold, and he engraved cherubim on the walls.
8. And he made the place of the Most Holy. Its length was according to the width of the house, twenty cubits, and its width was twenty cubits, and he overlaid it with six hundred talents of pure gold.
9. And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold, and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.
10. And he made within the Most Holy place two cherubim of carved work, and he overlaid them with gold.

11. As for the wings of the cherubim, their length was twenty cubits. The one wing was five cubits, touching a wall of the house, and the other wing was five cubits touching the wing of the other cherub.
12. And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, touching a wall of the house, and the other wing was five cubits, joined to the wing of the other cherub.
13. The wings of these cherubim spread out twenty cubits, and they stood upon their feet, and their faces were toward the house.¹
- ¶14. And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and he wrought cherubim upon it.
- ¶15. He also made in front of the house two pillars thirty-five cubits in length, with an overlaid chapter of five cubits on top of each.
- ¶16. He also made chains before the oracle and put them on top of the pillars, and he made a hundred pomegranates and put them on the chains.
- ¶17. And he raised the pillars in front of the temple, one on the right and one on the left, and he called the name of the one on the right, Jachin, and the name of the one on the left, Boaz.

2Chronicles 4

- ¶1. And he made a bronze altar. Its length was twenty cubits, and its width was twenty cubits, and its height was ten cubits.
2. And he made the molten sea, circular, ten cubits from its brim to its brim all around. And its height was five cubits, and a line of thirty cubits compassed it about.
3. And under it was the likeness of oxen surrounding it round about, ten cubits encompassing the sea all around. Two rows of oxen were cast when it was cast.
4. It stood on twelve oxen, three facing north, and three facing west, and three facing south, and three facing east. And the sea was above them, and all their back parts were inward.
5. And its thickness was a handbreadth, and its rim was made like the rim of a cup, like a lily flower. It was able to contain three-thousand baths.
6. He also made ten lavers, and he put five on the right and five on the left to wash in them: they rinsed the work of the burnt offering in them. And the sea was for the priests to wash in.
- ¶7. And he made ten menorahs of gold according to their specification, and he put them in the temple, five on the right and five on the left.
8. And he made ten tables, and he placed them in the temple, five on the right and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold.
- ¶9. He also made the court of the priests, and the great court, and gates for the court, and he overlaid their gates with bronze.
10. And he placed the sea on the right side of the house, toward the southeast.

¹ Or, "their faces were inward".

- ¶11. And Hiram made the pans, and the shovels, and the basins. And Hiram finished doing all the work that he made for King Solomon for the house of God:
12. two pillars, and two bowls of the chapters were on the top of the two pillars, and the two lattice-works for covering the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the pillars;
 13. and four hundred pomegranates for the two lattice-works, two rows of pomegranates for one lattice-work for covering the two bowls of the chapters that were on the faces of the pillars;
 14. and he made bases, and he made lavers on the bases;
 15. the one sea and the twelve oxen underneath it;
 16. and the pans, and the shovels, and the meathooks. And all the vessels Hiram-Abi made for King Solomon for the house of the LORD were polished bronze.
 17. The King cast them in the area of the Jordan, in the clayey ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.
 18. And Solomon made all these vessels, so very many that the weight of the bronze could not be ascertained.
- ¶19. And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God: even the altar of gold; and the tables; and the Bread of the Presence on them;
20. and the menorahs; and their lamps of pure gold, to burn according to the ordinance before the oracle;
 21. and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold (it was purest gold);
 22. and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the fire-pans, of pure gold; the entrance of the house, its innermost doors to the Holy of Holies; and doors of the house for the temple, of gold.

2Chronicles 5

- ¶1. So, all the work that Solomon did for the house of the LORD was completed. And Solomon brought in the things his father David had consecrated. And the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, he put into the treasuries of the house of God.
- ¶2. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefs of the fathers of the sons of Israel, to Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the city of David, that is, Zion.
3. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to the King for the feast, which is in the seventh month.
 4. And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.
 5. And they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the tent, and the priests and the Levites brought them up.
 6. And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were gathered to him before the ark began sacrificing sheep and oxen which could not be counted or numbered for multitude.
 7. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, the oracle of the house, the most holy place, beneath the wings of the cherubim,
 8. and the cherubim spread two wings over the place of the ark, and from above, the cherubim covered over the ark and its poles.
 9. And the poles were extended so that the ends of the poles of the ark could be seen before the oracle, but they could not be seen outside. And it is there to this day.
 10. Nothing was in the ark except the two tablets that Moses put there at Horeb when Jehovah made a covenant with the sons of Israel when they came out from Egypt.

11. And it came to pass when the priests came out from the holy place (for all the priests who were present had sanctified themselves – no one was keeping the courses –
12. and the Levites who were singers – all of them, Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons, and their brothers – were clothed in fine linen, with cymbals and with harps and lyres, were standing east of the altar, and with them, one hundred and twenty priests sounding on the clarions,
13. and those sounding the clarions and the singers were as one, making one sound to praise and give thanks to Jehovah when they lifted their voice with the clarions, and cymbals, and instruments of song,) that they gave praise to Jehovah because He is good and His mercy endures forever, that then a cloud filled the house, the house of the LORD.
14. And the priests were not able to stand to minister before the cloud because the Jehovah's glory filled the house of God.

2Chronicles 6

- ¶1. Then Solomon said, "Jehovah said that He would dwell in thick darkness.
2. But I have indeed built you a majestic house, and a fixed place for you to dwell in forever."
3. And the King turned his face and blessed all the congregation of Israel, and all the congregation of Israel was standing.
3. And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Assembly of Israel, and the whole Assembly of Israel stood up.
4. And he said, "Blessed be Jehovah, God of Israel, who with His hands has fulfilled that which He spoke with His mouth to my father David, saying,
4. And he said, "Blessed be Jehovah, God of Israel, who spoke by His mouth to David, my father, and by His hands has fulfilled it, saying,
5. 'From the day I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that my name may be there, and I chose no man to be leader over my people Israel.
5. 'From the day that I brought my people out from the land of Egypt, I chose no city from all the tribes of Israel to build a house that my name might be there, neither did I choose any man to be ruler over my people Israel,
6. Yet, I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and I have chosen David to be over my people Israel.'
6. but I chose Jerusalem that my name might be there, and I chose David to be over my people Israel.'
7. And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Jehovah, God of Israel.
8. And Jehovah said to David my father, 'Forasmuch as it was in your heart to build a house for my name, you have done well, in that it was in your heart.
9. Yet, you will not build the house, but your son, who will come forth from your loins; he will build the house for my name.'

10. And Jehovah caused His word to stand which He spoke, for I have risen up in the place of my father David, and I sit on the throne of Israel, as Jehovah said, and I have built the house for the name of Jehovah, God of Israel.
11. And there, I have placed the ark, in which is the covenant of Jehovah that He made with the sons of Israel.”
12. And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Assembly of Israel, and he spread his hands.
13. For Solomon had made a bronze platform and he placed it in the midst of the court. Its length was five cubits, and its width was five cubits, and its height was three cubits, and he stood on it. Then he knelt down upon his knees before all the assembly, and spread out his hands to heaven,
14. And he said, “O Jehovah, God of Israel, there is no god like you in the heavens or on the earth, preserving the covenant and loving kindness for your servants who walk before you with all their heart,
15. you who have kept for your servant David my father what you spoke to him. Yea, you spoke with your mouth, and with your hand you have fulfilled it, as at this day.
16. And now, O Jehovah, God of Israel, keep for your servant David, my father, that which you spoke to him, saying, “You will not lack a man before me to sit upon the throne of Israel – if only your sons take heed to their way, to walk according to my law as you have walked before me.”
16. And now, O Jehovah, God of Israel, keep for your servant David my father that which you spoke to him, saying, ‘You will not lack a man before me to sit upon the throne of Israel — if only your sons take heed to their way, to walk before me in my law as you have walked.’
17. And now, O God of Israel, let your word be established which you spoke to your servant David.
18. But will God indeed dwell with man upon the earth? Behold, heaven – even the heaven of heavens – cannot contain you! How much less this house that I have built?
19. Yet, you have regarded the prayer of your servant and his supplication, O Jehovah, my God, that you would hear the cry and the prayer that your servant is praying before you,
20. that your eyes be open toward this house night and day, toward the place of which you said, ‘You would put your name there, ’ that you hear the prayer that your servant prays toward this place,
21. and hear the supplications of your servant and your people Israel when they pray toward this place, and hear from your dwelling-place, even from heaven; yea, hear and forgive.
22. If a man sins against his fellow, and an oath be laid upon him that he is made to swear, and the oath comes before your altar in this house,
23. may you hear from heaven, and act, and judge your servants, to recompense the wicked, setting his wicked way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give to him according to his righteousness.
24. And if your people Israel are smitten before an enemy because they have sinned against you, and they turn back to you and confess your name, and they pray and plead for mercy before you in this house,
25. then you hear from heaven, and forgive the sin of your people Israel, and bring them back to the land that you gave to them and to their fathers.
26. When the heavens are shut up, and there is no rain because they have sinned against you, and they pray toward this place, and they confess your name, and turn from their sin when you afflict them,

27. then hear from heaven, and forgive the sin of your servants, even your people Israel, that you may teach them the good way in which they should walk and give rain to your land that you gave to your people for an inheritance.
28. If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, blight, and mildew, swarming locust, and destroying locust, if it come to pass that their enemy presses hard on them in the land at their gates — whatever affliction, and whatever illness —
29. any prayer, any supplication by any man or by all your people Israel if (? ashare) they confess, each man his affliction, and his grief, and he spreads out his hands toward this house,
30. then hear from heaven, your dwelling place, and forgive, and give to every man according to all his ways, for you will know his heart (for you, you alone, know the heart of the sons of man),
31. that they may fear you, to walk in your ways, all the days that they live on the face of the land that you gave to our fathers.
32. And hear also the foreigner who is not of your people Israel when he comes from a distant land because of your great renown, and of your mighty hand, and of your out-stretched arm. When they come and pray toward this house,
33. and hear from heaven, your dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner cries out to you, so that all peoples of the earth may know your name, to fear you as do your people Israel, and to know that this house which I have built is called by your name.
34. When your people go out to battle against their enemies in the way that you send them, and they pray to you toward this city that you have chosen and the house that I have built for your name,
35. then hear from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and uphold their cause.
36. When they sin against you (for there is no man who does not sin), and you become angry with them and deliver them before an enemy, and they take them away as their captives to a land, far or near,
37. but they turn back their heart in the land in which they were taken captive, and they repent and make supplication in the land of their captors, saying, ‘We have sinned and committed iniquity! We have done wickedness!’,
38. and they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity which they were carried captive, and they pray to you toward their land that you gave to their fathers, and the city which you have chosen, and the house that I have built for your name,
39. then from heaven, your dwelling place, hear their prayer and their supplications, and uphold their cause. And forgive your people who have sinned against you.
40. Now, O my God, I pray, let your eyes be open and your ears be attentive to the prayer of this place.
41. Note: Psalm 132:7&8
41. And now, O LORD God, arise to your place of rest, you, and the ark of your strength, let your priests be clothed with salvation, O LORD God, and let your saints rejoice in your goodness.
42. O LORD God! Do not turn away the faces of your anointed ones! Remember the mercies of David your servant!
42. O LORD God, do not turn away the face of your anointed. Remember your loving kindness for David your servant.”

2Chronicles 7

- ¶1.
- 2.

- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
18. And I will establish the throne of your kingdom, as I covenanted with David your father, saying, "You will not lack a man to rule in Israel."
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

2Chronicles 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

2Chronicles 9

- ¶1.
- 2.

- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

2Chronicles 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

2Chronicles 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
15. And he appointed his own priests for the high places, and for the demons, and for the calves that he made.
16. And after them, some from all the tribes of Israel, the ones who set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice to the LORD, the God of their fathers.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

2Chronicles 12

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.

2Chronicles 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
11. pungent incense..... the table of pure gold
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

2Chronicles 14

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

2Chronicles 15

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12. And they entered into a covenant to seek Jehovah, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul.

13.

14. And they swore to Jehovah with a loud voice, and with a shout of joy, and with clarions, and with shofars.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

2Chronicles 16

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

2Chronicles 17

¶1.

2.

3.

- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 19.

2Chronicles 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

2Chronicles 19

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

2Chronicles 20

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

2Chronicles 21

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

2Chronicles 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

- 11.
- 12.

2Chronicles 23

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

2Chronicles 24

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

2Chronicles 25

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

2Chronicles 26

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

2Chronicles 27

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

2Chronicles 28

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

2Chronicles 29

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.

2Chronicles 30

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22a. And Hezekiah spoke kindly to the Levites who had good understanding before the LORD, and
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

2Chronicles 31

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

- 9.
10. terumah
- 11.
12. terumah
- 13.
14. terumah
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

2Chronicles 32

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

32.
33.

2Chronicles 33

- ¶1. Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem.
2. And he did what was evil in the eyes of Jehovah, after the abominations of the nation's that Jehovah had dispossessed before the children of Israel.
3. And he rebuilt the high places that Hezekiah his father had torn down, and he erected altars for the Baals, and he made Ashteroth,² and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.
4. And he built altars in the house of Jehovah, where Jehovah had said, "My name will be in Jerusalem forever."
5. And he built altars to all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of Jehovah
6. And he sacrificed his sons in the fire³ in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and practiced soothsaying, and divination, and sorcery, and dealt often with a necromancer and a spiritualist, and did what is evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke Him to anger.
7. And he set up a graven image and an idol, which he had made, in the house of God, concerning which God said to David and to Solomon his son, "In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put my name forever.
8. and Israel will not again be removed from the land that I appointed to your fathers. If only they will be careful to do all that I have commanded them by the hand of Moses, even all the law, and statutes, and judgments."
9. But Manasseh caused Judah to go astray and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to do greater evil than the nations which Jehovah destroyed before the children of Israel.
10. And Jehovah spoke to Manasseh and to all the people, but they would not listen.
11. And so, Jehovah brought against them the commanders of the army which belonged to the King of Assyria, and they took Manasseh with hooks, and bound him with chains of bronze, and took him to Babylon.
12. And in his distress, he entreated the favor of Jehovah his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,
13. and prayed to Him. And He was moved for him, and heard his supplication, and He returned him to Jerusalem, into his kingdom, and then Manasseh knew that Jehovah is God.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.

² Or, "sacred trees" or "sacred poles".

³ LIt., "devoted his sons in the fire",

2Chronicles 34

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.

2Chronicles 35

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

2Chronicles 36

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Ezra

Ezra 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

Ezra 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.
- 55.
- 56.
- 57.
- 58.
- 59.
- 60.
- 61.
- 62.
- 63.
- 64.
- 65.
- 66.
- 67.
- 68.
- 69.
- 70.

Ezra 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

Ezra 4

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11b. And all the people shouted with a great, joyful shout when they praised Jehovah, for the foundation of the house of Jehovah was laid.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

Ezra 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Ezra 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Ezra 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Ezra 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.

Ezra 9

- ¶1. Now after these things had been done, the rulers came to me, saying, “The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the surrounding lands with their abominations: the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians and the Amorites.
2. Rather, they have taken their daughters for themselves and their sons so that the holy seed has been mingled with the peoples of the lands, and the hand of the rulers and governors has been foremost in this unfaithfulness.”
3. And when I heard this report, I tore my garment and my robe, and I pulled hair out of my head and my beard and sat down, appalled.

4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.

Ezra 10

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.

Nehemiah

Nehemiah 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

Nehemiah 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19. When Sanballat the Horite, and Tobiah the Ammonite servant, and Geshem the Arab heard of it, they mocked us and despised us, saying, "What is this thing that you are doing? You are rebelling against the king!"
- 20. And I returned a message to them, and I said to them, "The God of heaven, He will make us successful, and we, His servants, will rise up and build the wall, and you have no portion, or righteousness, or memorial in Jerusalem."

Nehemiah 3

- ¶1.
- 2.

- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Nehemiah 4

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Nehemiah 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

Nehemiah 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

Nehemiah 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.

- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.
- 55.
- 56.
- 57.
- 58.
- 59.
- 60.
- 61.
- 62.
- 63.
- 64.
- 65.
- 66.
- 67.
- 68.
- 69.
- 70.
- 71.
- 72.
- 73.

Nehemiah 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

Nehemiah 9

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.

- 36.
- 37.
- 38.

Nehemiah 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.

Nehemiah 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.

Nehemiah 12

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.

Nehemiah 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. Remember them, my God, for the defilements of the priesthood, and the covenant of priesthood, and the Levites.
30. I cleansed them of every foreigner, and I set up the offices for the priests and for the Levites, each with his work,
31. and for the offerings, and for the wood in the times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, my God, for good!

Esther

Esther 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Esther 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Esther 3

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5. And when Haman saw that Mordecai was not bowing or doing him obeisance, Haman was filled with wrath.

6. But it was not enough in his eyes to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they denounced Mordecai's people to him, and Haman set about to exterminate all the Jews, Mordecai's people, throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

Esther 4

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

Esther 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

Esther 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6. What shall be done for the man whom the king delights to honor?
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

Esther 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

Esther 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Esther 9

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Esther 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

Job

Job 1

- ¶1. There was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job. That man was perfect and upright, and he feared God and eschewed evil.
2. And there were born to him seven sons and three daughters.
 3. And he owned seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a great many slaves. And this man was greater than any of the sons of the east.
 4. And his sons went and made a feast in the house of each one on his day, and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.
 5. It came to pass that when the days of their feasting had gone round, that Job sent and sanctified them, and he rose up early in the morning, and he offered burnt offering according to the number of them all, for Job said, "It may be that my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts." Job did like this all the time.
 6. Now, there was a day when the sons of God came in to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.
 7. And the LORD said to Satan, "Where have you come from?" And Satan answered the LORD, "From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it."
 8. And the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one who fears God and eschews evil?"
 9. Then Satan answered the LORD and said, "Does Job fear God for nothing?"
 10. Have you not made a hedge around him, and around his house, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.
 11. But stretch out your hand now and strike all that he has, and he will curse you to your face."
 12. Then the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not put your hand on him." So, Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.
 13. Now, there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in the house of their brother, the firstborn,
 14. and a messenger came to Job, and he said, "The oxen were plowing and the she-asses were grazing nearby them.
 - 15.
 - 16.
 - 17.
 - 18.
 - 19.
 20. And Job arose and tore his robe, and shaved his head, and fell to the earth, and worshipped.
 21. And he said, "Naked, I came out of my mother's womb, and naked, I will return there. Jehovah gave, and Jehovah has taken away. Blessed be the name of Jehovah!"
 22. In all this, Job did not sin, nor did he charge God foolishly.

Job 2

- ¶1.

2. And the LORD said to Satan, "Where have you come from?" And Satan answered the LORD and said, "From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it."
3. And the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one who fears God and eschews evil? And still, he holds fast his integrity, even though you moved me against him to destroy him without cause."
4. And Satan answered the LORD and said, "Skin for skin, yes, all that a man has, he will give for his life.
5. Stretch out your hand now and strike his bone and his flesh, and he will curse you to your face."
6. And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your hand. But save his life."
7. So, Satan went out from the presence of the LORD, and he struck Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot to the top of his head.
- 8.
9. curse God and die!"
10. And he said to her, "You talk as one of the foolish women talk. What? Shall we receive good from God, and not receive evil?" In all this, Job did not sin with his lips.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

Job 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

25.
26.

Job 4

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7. Think back, now. Who has perished, being innocent? Or when were the upright ever brought to ruin?
8.
9.
10.
11.
12. Now, a word was subtly brought to me, and my ear caught in a whisper just some of it
13. when disquieting thoughts of night visions, when deep sleep falls upon men.
14. Dread came upon me, and trembling; a multitude of my bones were filled with dread.
15. Then a spirit passed before my face. The hair of my flesh stood up!
16. It stood still, but I did not recognize its form; it was a shape before my eyes. There was silence. And then I heard a voice:
17. 'Is a man more righteous than God? Or a man purer than His maker?'
18. Behold, He puts no trust in His servants, and charges His angels with error.
19. How much more, those who dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in dirt, who are crushed before a moth!
20. They are stricken from morning to evening; unnoticed, they vanish forever.
21. Is not their abundance taken away with them? They die, but with no wisdom.

Job 5

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10. who gives rain upon the face of the earth, and sends waters upon the face of the fields.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

Job 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

Job 7

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Job 8

¶1.
2.
3. Does God pervert judgment? Or does the Almighty pervert what is right?
4.
5.
6. If you were pure and upright, He would rouse Himself for you, and make your righteous abode prosperous.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20. Behold, God will not refuse a perfect man! Neither will He strengthen the hand of the wicked.
21.

22.

Job 9

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13. God will not withdraw His anger. Helpers of the Proud One will bow beneath Him.

14.

15.

16.

17. who crushes me with an overwhelming flood and multiplies my wounds without cause.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

Job 10

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Job 11

- ¶1. Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2. “Should not this multitude of words be answered? And should a man full of talk be justified?
 3. Should your vain speech make men silent? And when you mock God, should no one put you to shame?
 4. For you have said, ‘My doctrine is pure,’ and ‘I am clean in your sight.’
 5. Oh, that God would speak and open His lips against you,
 6. and show you the secrets of wisdom, that they are double in sound wisdom! Know that God is exacting of you less than your iniquity deserves!
 - 7.
 - 8.
 - 9.
 - 10.
 - 11.
 - 12.
 - 13.
 - 14.
 - 15.
 - 16.
 - 17.
 - 18.
 - 19.
 - 20.

Job 12

- ¶1.
- 2.

- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

The one who is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

Job 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.

Job 14

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.

Job 15

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.

Your own mouth condemns you, and not I. Your own lips testify against you!

13.
14.
15. Behold, he puts no trust in His holy ones, and the heavens are not clean in His sight.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.

Job 16

¶1. Then Job answered and said,
2. "I have heard many such things. Miserable comforters are you all!
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16. My face is contorted from my weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death,
17. even though there is no cruelty in my hands. My prayer is pure!
18.
19.
20.

- 21.
- 22.

Job 17

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.

Job 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

Job 19

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6. Know now that God has overthrown me, and encompassed me in His net.
7.
8. He has walled up my path, and I cannot go on; upon my paths has He laid darkness.
9. He has stripped me of my glory, and removed the crown from my head.
10. He has broken me down on every side, and I am gone.....
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20. My skin and my flesh cleave to my bones, and I have escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21. Have pity on me! Have pity on me, my friends! For the hand of God has touched me!
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.

Job 20

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.

- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Job 21

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

Job 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

Job 23

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3. Oh, that I knew where I might find Him! I would go to His house!
- 4. Let me lay out my case before Him, and fill my mouth with arguments!
- 5. Let me know the words that He would answer me, and understand what He would say to me!
- 6.

- 7.
8. Behold, I go forward, but He is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive Him;
9. on the left hand where He is working, but I cannot behold Him; He is hiding Himself on the right hand so that I cannot see Him.
10. Still, He knows how it is with me, and when He has tried me, I will come forth like gold.
11. My foot has held fast to His steps. I have kept His way. I have not turned aside.
- 12a. Nor have I turned away from the commandment of His lips.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Job 24

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

Job 25

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

- 5.
- 6.

Job 26

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
12. By His power, He stirs up the sea, and by His understanding He strikes through the Proud One.
- 13.
- 14.

Job 27

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
5. I will never justify you! Until I die, I will not forsake my integrity!
6. I will hold fast my righteousness, and I will not let it go! My heart will not condemn me so long as I live!
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Job 28

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.falcon
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Job 29

- ¶1. And Job continued to utter his ? and said,
2. “Oh, that I was as in months past, as in the days when God protected me,
3. when His lamp shined upon my head, and by His light, I walked through darkness,
4. as when I was in my strength, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle,
5. when the Almighty was still with me, when my little ones were around me,
6. when I washed my steps with cream, and the rock poured out streams of oil for me,
7. when I went out to the gate of the city, when I set up my seat in the plaza!
8. The young men saw me and withdrew themselves, and the aged rose, and stood still.
9. Princes refrained from speaking, and laid their hand on their mouth.
10. The rulers hid their voice; their tongue stuck to the roof of their mouth.
11. When the ear heard me, it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it bore me witness,
12. because I delivered the poor who cried for help, and the fatherless, and whoever had no helper.

13. The blessing of the man about to perish came upon me, and I made the widow's heart to cry out with joy.
- 14.
15. I was eyes to the blind, and I was feet to the lame.
16. I was a father to the needy, and
17. I crushed the jaws of the unjust and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. Men waited and listened for me, and grew silent at my counsel.
22. After my words, they did not speak again, and my speech dropped upon them.
23. They waited for me as the rain
- 24.
25. I examined their ways and sat as chief among them, and I lived like a king with an army, as one who comforts the mournful.

Job 30

- ¶1. But now, those younger than I mock me, whose fathers I would have refused to put among the dogs of my flock.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
8. They are fools, worthless people, the kind driven out of the land with whips.
9. But now, I have become their song. I am a byword to them.
10. They loathe me; they keep far from me, and do not hesitate to spit in my face.
11. Because He has let loose His bowstring and brought me low, they throw off the bridle at the sight of me.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. You have become cruel to me; with your mighty hand, you assault me.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

Job 31

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.

40.

Job 32

¶1.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Job 33

¶1.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
14. Though God speaks once, yea, twice, man does not perceive it,
15. in a dream, a vision of the night, when deep sleep falls upon men, in slumberings on a bed.
16. Then He opens the ear of men and makes their instruction sure,
17. to turn man from his own way and hide pride from man.

18. He keeps his soul from the pit and his life from perishing by the sword.¹
19. Or he is disciplined with pain upon his bed or with a persistent conflict in his bones,
20. so that his being loathes food, and his soul, its favorite food.
21. His flesh wastes away from sight, and his bones that were not seen appear,
22. and his soul draws near the pit, and his life, to those who put to death.
23. If there is an angel over him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show a man His uprightness,
24. then He is gracious to him and says, "Deliver him from going down to the pit! I have found a ransom."
25. His flesh will be fresher than a child's. He will return to the days of his youth.
26. He will pray to God, and He will accept him, and he will see His face with a shout of joy. And then, He will restore to a man his righteousness.
27. He observes men, and he says, "I sinned and perverted what is right, and it did not profit me.
28. He has redeemed my soul from going over into the pit; yea, my life will see the light."
29. Behold, all these things God works twice, three times with man
30. to turn his soul back from the pit, that he might be enlightened by the light of the living.
31. Pay attention, Job! Listen to me! Be silent, and I will speak!
32. If there is something to say, answer me! Speak! For I would be pleased to justify you.
33. If not, then listen to me! Be silent, and I will teach you wisdom.

Job 34

- ¶1.
2.
3. For an ear tries speech as a palate tastes food.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.

¹ Or, "weapon".

- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. When He orders peace, who can make trouble? And when He hides His face, who can see Him, whether it be done to a nation or a single man?
- 30.
31. Dare it be said to God, "I have borne chastisement, yet; I did not do wrong.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

Job 35

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
5. Look at the heavens, and see! And behold the clouds which are higher than you!
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.

Job 36

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.

Job 37

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13. He causes it to happen, whether for chastisement, or for His land, or for mercy.
14 Give ear to this, O Job! Stand still and consider the wondrous works of God.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.

- 23.
- 24.

Job 38

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.

Job 39

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

Job 40

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

Job 41

- ¶1. Can you draw out Leviathan with a hook, or his tongue with a cord which you let down?
2. Can you put an hook into his nose, or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3. Will he make many supplications to you? Will he speak soft words to you?
4. Will he make a covenant with you? Will you take him for a servant forever?
5. Will you play with him as with a bird?
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

33.
34.

Job 42

- ¶1. Then Job answered the LORD and said,
2. “I know that you can do anything; not even an intent can be kept from you.
3. Who am I? Perverting counsel with ignorance, I went on, making declarations, but I have no understanding. It is not in me to comprehend things beyond my power.
4. Hear, I beg you, and I will speak! I am asking you, for you make me know.
5. I have heard of you by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees you.
6. It makes me despise myself, and I repent in dirt and ashes.”
7. And it came to pass, after Jehovah spoke these words to Job, that Jehovah said to Eliphaz the Temanite,
- “My wrath is kindled against you and your two friends, for you have not spoken what is right about me, as my servant Job has.”
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.

Psalms

Psalm 1

- ¶1. Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, or stand in the way of sinners, or sit in the seat of scorers,
2. but his delight is in the law of the LORD, and he meditates on His law day and night.
 3. He shall be like a tree planted beside streams of water, which bears its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither. And He will cause all that he does to prosper.
 4. The wicked are not like this, but are like the chaff that the wind blows away.
 5. So then, the wicked shall not stand in the Judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
 6. For the LORD knows the way of righteous men, but the way of wicked men shall perish.

Psalm 2

1. Why do the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?
2. The kings of earth set themselves, and the rulers assembled themselves together against the LORD and against His Messiah, saying,
3. “Let us tear off their bands and cast off their cords from us!”
4. He who dwells in heaven will laugh. The Lord will mock them.
5. Then, He will speak to them in His wrath, and in His furious indignation will He discomfit them:
6. “In spite of you, I have enthroned my King upon Zion, my holy mountain.”
7. “I will declare the LORD’s decree! He said to me, ‘You are my Son. Today, I have begotten you!’
8. Ask of me, and I will give the nations for your inheritance, even the uttermost parts of the earth for your possession.
9. You shall break them in pieces with a rod of iron; like a potter’s vessel shall you smash them.”
10. So, O kings, be wise now. Be instructed, O judges of earth.
11. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling!
12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and you perish from the way when his anger is kindled but a little. Blessed are all who seek refuge in him.

Psalm 3

A Psalm by David when he was fleeing from the presence of Absalom, his son.

- ¶1. O LORD, how my adversaries have multiplied! Many are they who rise up against me.
2. Many say of my soul, “There is no help for him in God.” Selah.
 3. But you, O LORD, are a shield for me, my glory, and the lifter up of my head.
 4. With my voice, I cry out to the LORD, and He answers me from His holy mountain. Selah.
 5. I lay down and slept; I woke up because the LORD sustains me.
 6. I will not fear ten thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around.
 7. Rise, O LORD! Save me, O my God! For you have struck the jaw of all my enemies; the teeth of the wicked have you broken.
 8. To the LORD belongs salvation. Your blessing is upon your people! Selah.

Psalm 4

For the chief musician, with stringed instruments.

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. When I call, answer me, O God of my righteousness! When I was in a strait, you enlarged it for me. Pity me and hear my prayer!
2. O sons of man, how long will my glory be a reproach? You love strife; you seek after a lie! Selah.
3. Know that the LORD has set apart the pious man for Himself. The LORD will hear when I cry to Him.
4. Be angry, and do not sin! Commune with your heart on your bed, and be still. Selah.
5. Offer sacrifices of righteousness, and trust the LORD!
6. Many say, "Who will show us good?" Raise up the light of your countenance upon us, O LORD.
7. You have put joy in my heart, more than when their wheat and their wine were multiplied.
8. In peace will I both lie down and sleep, for you, O LORD, alone make me dwell in safety.

Psalm 5
For the chief musician, with the flutes.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. Give ear to my words, O LORD. Consider my groaning.
2. Attend to the sound of my cry, my King and my God, for I pray to you!
3. O LORD, in the morning, you will hear my voice; in the morning will I set my case before you and watch.
4. For you are not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness. Evil cannot abide with you.
5. Braggarts will not stand in your sight. You hate all evildoers.
6. You will destroy those who speak lies. A bloody and deceitful man, the LORD abhors.
7. But as for me, in the abundance of your lovingkindness will I enter your house. I will worship toward your holy temple in fear of you.
8. O LORD, lead me in your righteousness because of those who lie in wait for me; make your way straight before me.
9. For there is nothing in their mouth that can be trusted; their inward part is destruction itself; their throat is an open tomb; they flatter with their tongue.
10. Condemn them, O God! By their own devices, let them fall! Because of the multitude of their transgressions, cast them out, for they have rebelled against you.
11. But let all who seek refuge in you, rejoice! Let them shout for joy forever because you shelter them! And let those who love your name rejoice in you!
12. For you will bless the righteous man, O LORD. You will surround him with favor like a shield.

Psalm 6
For the chief musician, with stringed instruments, on the eighth.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. O LORD, do not rebuke me in your anger, nor chasten me in your burning wrath!
2. Have pity on me, O LORD, for I am feeble. Heal me, O LORD, for my bones are troubled.
3. My soul also is greatly troubled. But you, O LORD – how long?
4. Relent, O LORD! Deliver my soul! Save me for the sake of your lovingkindness!
5. For in death, there is no remembrance of you; in Sheol, who praises you?
6. I am weary with my groaning. All night long, I make my bed swim; I drench my couch with my tears.
7. My eye is consumed with grief; it has grown old because of all my adversaries.
8. Depart from me, all you evildoers! For Jehovah has heard the sound of my weeping.
9. The LORD has heard my plea! The LORD accepts my prayer!
10. Let all my enemies be ashamed and greatly troubled! Let them turn back; let them be suddenly put to shame!

Psalm 7

A shiggaion¹ by David, which he sang to Jehovah concerning the words of Cush, a Benjaminite.

- ¶1. O Jehovah, my God, I seek refuge in you! Save me from all who pursue me, and deliver me,
 2. lest he tear my soul like a lion, ripping me to pieces, and there be no one to deliver.
 3. O Jehovah, my God, if I have done this, if there is unrighteousness in my hands,
 4. if I have rewarded evil to him who was at peace with me (indeed, I have delivered him who was for no reason my adversary),
 5. let an enemy pursue my soul and overtake me, and let him trample my life to the ground and lay my honor in the dust! Selah.
 6. Rise, O LORD, in your anger! Raise yourself up against the rage of my adversaries, and awake the justice for me that you have commanded!
 7. Though an assembly of peoples surround you, return on high, regardless of them!
 8. Let Jehovah judge the peoples! Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and my innocence.
 9. Let Him, I pray, bring the wickedness of the wicked to an end, but establish the righteous, for the righteous God tries the minds and hearts.
 10. My defense is of God, who delivers those who are upright in heart.
 11. God is a righteous Judge and a God who has indignation every day.
 12. If one does not repent, He will sharpen His sword; He has bent His bow and made it ready.
 13. He has also prepared for Himself deadly weapons; He makes His arrows for persecutors.
 14. Behold, he travails with transgression. Yes, he has conceived mischief, and has given birth to deceit.
 15. He makes a pit and digs it out, and then falls into the hole that he made.
 16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and upon his own pate shall his violence come down.
 17. I will praise the LORD in His righteousness, and I will sing the name of Jehovah Most High!

Psalm 8

For the chief musician, upon the gittith.

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. O Jehovah, our Lord, how majestic is your name in all the earth, you who sets your glory above the heavens!
 2. Out of the mouth of children and sucklings have you ordained strength because of your adversaries, to silence the enemy who avenges himself.
 3. When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers, the moon and the stars which you have set in place,
 4. what is man, that you are mindful of him? or the son of man, that you visit him?
 5. Yet, you made him a little lower than the gods, and you crowned him with glory and honor.
 6. You gave him dominion over the works of your hands; you put everything under his feet:
 7. all sheep and cattle – all of them – along with beasts of the field,
 8. fowl of the sky, and fish of the sea, and that which wanders the paths of the seas.
 9. O Jehovah our Lord, how majestic is your name in all the earth!

Psalm 9

For the chief musician.

Upon the death of the Son. A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. I will praise Jehovah with my whole heart! I will tell of all your wonderful works!
 2. I will be glad and rejoice in you! I will sing your name, O Most High!
 3. When my enemies are turned back, they will stumble and perish at your presence,
 4. for you will have wrought justice and judgment for me. You sit on the throne, judging righteously.

¹ Hebrew meaning unknown.

5. You will rebuke nations; you will do away with the wicked man; you will blot out their names forever and ever.
6. O Enemy! Waste places will cease to be, forever. You uprooted cities; their very remembrance perished with them,
7. but Jehovah sits enthroned forever! He established His throne for judgment,
8. and He Himself will judge the world in righteousness; He will judge the peoples with equity.
9. Jehovah is a refuge for the oppressed soul, a refuge in times of distress.
10. Yea, they trust in you, knowing your reputation, that you do not abandon those who seek after you, O Jehovah.
11. Sing to the LORD, who dwells in Zion! Declare His deeds among the nations!
12. When He makes inquisition for blood, He remembers them; He does not forget the cry of the afflicted.
13. Pity me, O Jehovah! Look on my affliction at the hands of those who hate me! Raise me up from the gates of death,
14. so that I may declare all your praises in the gates of the daughter of Zion! Let me rejoice in your salvation!
15. The nations sank into a pit they made; their foot is caught in the very net they concealed.
16. The LORD is known by the judgment He executes, striking down the wicked man with the work of his own hands. Higgai. Selah.
17. Wicked men shall turn back to Sheol, all the nations that forget God.
18. For a needy man shall not always be forgotten, nor shall the hope of afflicted men perish forever.
19. Arise, O Jehovah! Let not man prevail! Let the nations be judged in your presence.
20. O LORD, put fear upon them! Let the nations know they are men. Selah.

Psalm 10

- ¶1. Why, O LORD, do you stand at a distance, hiding in times of distress?
2. In pride, a wicked man pursues the humble man. They shall be caught in the very schemes they devised.
3. For the wicked boasts of his soul's desire; he blesses a robber, and spurns Jehovah.
4. The wicked, in his proud countenance, does not seek God. None of his schemes are of God.
5. His ways always prosper. (Your judgments are on high, far from him.) As for all of his enemies, he sneers at them.
6. He who is not in distress says in his heart, "I shall never be overthrown."
7. His mouth is full of cursing, and deceits, and oppression; under his tongue are mischief and vanity.
8. He waits in the lurking place of villages; he kills the innocent in the secret places; his eyes watch furtively for the defenseless.
9. He lurks in secret like a lion in a thicket; he lies in wait to catch the poor. He catches the poor, drawing him into his net.
10. So he crouches, he lies prostrate, and the helpless fall by his strong ditches.
11. He says in his heart, "God has forgotten. He has hidden his face. He has never seen."
12. Arise, O Jehovah! O God, lift up your hand! Do not forget the afflicted!
13. Why does the wicked man spurn God? He says in his heart, "You will not hold me accountable."
14. You have seen. Surely, you look upon mischief and vexation to requite it with your hand; the defenseless one leaves it to you. You are the orphan's helper.
15. Break the arm of the wicked one! As for the evil man, you will search out his wickedness until you find none!
16. Jehovah is King forever and ever! The nations have perished out of His land!
17. O Jehovah, you hear the desire of the afflicted. You prepare their heart; you incline your ear
18. to judge the orphan and oppressed, so that a man from the earth can never again cause them to tremble.

Psalm 11

For the chief musician.

By David.

- ¶1. In the LORD have I taken refuge. How can you say to my soul, “Flit away, O sparrow. to your mountain,
2. for, behold, the wicked are bending a bow! They have fitted their arrow to the string to shoot from darkness at the upright in heart!”
3. If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?
4. Jehovah is in His holy temple! Jehovah’s throne is in heaven! His eyes see; His eyelids try the children of men.
5. Jehovah tries the righteous, but the wicked man and him who loves violence, His soul hates.
6. He will make it to rain coals upon the wicked, fire and brimstone, and scorching wind – the portion of their cup.
7. For the righteous LORD loves righteousness. The upright shall see His face.

Psalm 12
For the chief musician, on the eighth.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. Save, O LORD, for there is no pious man left. Faithful men have vanished from among the children of men.
2. Everyone speaks vanity with his neighbor; they speak with a flattering lip and a double heart.
3. Jehovah will cut off all flattering lips, the tongue speaking great things,
4. those who think, “We will prevail with our tongues. Our lips are our own. Who is master over us?”
5. “Because of the oppression of the poor, because of the groaning of the needy, I will now arise,” says Jehovah. “I will set them in the safety for which they yearn.”
6. The words of the LORD are pure words, like silver refined in an earthen furnace, purified seven times.
7. You, O LORD, will keep them. You will preserve them from this generation forever.
8. Wicked men strut about on every side when the vileness of mankind is exalted.

Psalm 13
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. How long, O LORD, will you forget me? Forever? How long will you hide your face from me?
2. How long must I take counsel with my own soul, sorrow in my heart daily? How long will my enemy be exalted over me?
3. Look upon me! Answer me, O Jehovah my God! Enlighten my eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death,
4. lest my enemy say, “I have prevailed against him.” My adversaries rejoice when I am shaken.
5. But as for me, I trust in your mercy. In your salvation will my heart rejoice. I will sing to Jehovah when He has dealt bountifully with me.

Psalm 14
2
For the chief musician.
By David.

² Very similar to Psalm 53.

- ¶1. The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt; they do an abominable work; there is no one doing good.
2. The LORD looked down from heaven upon the sons of man to see if there was anyone with understanding, anyone who was seeking God.
3. They have all turned aside. They have all, alike, been corrupted; there is no one doing good, not even one!
4. Do none of the workers of iniquity have understanding, eating up my people as they eat bread? They do not call on the LORD.
5. They will be utterly terrified there, for God is with the generation of the righteous.
6. You shame counsel from the humble man because the LORD is his refuge.
7. Whom from Zion will He ordain as salvation for Israel? When Jehovah returns the captivity of His people, Jacob will rejoice. Israel will be glad.

Psalm 15
A Psalm by David.

1. O LORD, who shall abide in your tabernacle? Who shall dwell on your holy mountain?
2. He who lives blamelessly, and does righteousness, and speaks truth in his heart,
3. he who does not gossip with his tongue, nor does evil to his fellow, nor takes up a reproach against his neighbor;
4. in whose eyes a reprobate is despised, but he honors those who fear the LORD; he who swears to his own hurt, yet does not change;
5. he who does not lend his money at interest; and a bribe against the innocent, he does not take. He who does these things shall never be moved.

Psalm 16
A miktam by David.

1. Preserve me, O God, for in you I have taken refuge!
2. You said to Jehovah, "You are my Lord! My goodness is not for you,
3. but for saints who are on the earth, for them and the rulers of all those in whom is my delight.
4. They shall multiply their pains who hasten after another god; I will not pour out their libations of blood, nor take their names on my lips.
5. The LORD is the portion of my inheritance and my cup. You secure my lot.
6. The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places; yea, the inheritance is beautiful to me.
7. I will bless the LORD, who gives me counsel; yea, in the night, my heart instructs me.
8. I have set Jehovah before me continually, yea, at my right hand! I shall not be moved.
9. Therefore, my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices. My flesh also shall rest in hope.
10. For you will not leave my soul in Sheol; nor will you allow your holy one³ to see corruption.
11. You reveal to me the path of life. In your presence is fullness of joy; at your right hand are pleasures forevermore."

Psalm 17
A prayer of David.

1. Hear, O LORD, the right! Attend to my cry! Give ear to my prayer, which is not from deceitful lips.
2. Let my judgment come forth from your presence! Your eyes see rightly!

³ Hebrew: "pious one".

3. You have tested my heart; you have visited me in the night; you have refined me and found nothing. I am resolved that my mouth shall not transgress.
4. As for the works of man, by the word of your lips have I eschewed the paths of cruelty.
5. Keeping my steps in your pathways, my feet have not stumbled.
6. I call upon you because you will answer me, O God. Incline your ear to me! Hear my speech!
7. Wondrously show forth your lovingkindness, O Savior of those who seek refuge at your right hand from those who lift themselves up.
8. Keep me as the apple of your eye. In the shadow of your wings, hide me
9. from the face of the wicked who oppress me. Enemies of my soul surround me.
10. They have shut down His best, His mouthpiece. They have spoken proudly.
11. Our steps they have now surrounded. They have set their eyes to cast us down to the earth,
12. as a lion longs to tear in pieces, and as a young lion, lying in concealed places.
13. Arise, O LORD! Confront him! Make him bow down! Save my soul from the Evil One, your sword,
14. and from men who are your hand, O LORD, from men of this age whose portion is in this life, and whose belly you will fill with what you have stored up. Their sons are sated, and they leave their excess to their children.
15. As for me, I will behold your face in righteousness. I will be satisfied when I awake in your likeness.

Psalm 18

For the chief musician.

By Jehovah's servant David, who spoke to Jehovah the words of this song on the day Jehovah delivered him from the power of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul, and he said:

- ¶1. I love you, O Jehovah my strength!
2. Jehovah is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, my God, my mountain in whom I take refuge, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower!
3. I called on Jehovah, who is worthy to be praised, and I was delivered from my enemies.
4. Cords of death encompassed me; and floods of Belial overwhelmed me;
5. cords of Sheol enveloped me; snares of death confronted me.
6. In my distress, I called on Jehovah, and I cried out to my God for help. He heard my voice from His temple, and my plea came to Him, into His ears.
7. Then the earth shook and trembled, and the foundations of the mountains moved; they were shaken because He burned with anger.
8. Smoke went up from His nostrils, and fire from His mouth devoured. Coals were kindled by it.
9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down, and thick darkness was under His feet.
10. He rode upon a cherub and flew; He flew swiftly on the wings of the wind.
11. He made darkness His covering, His pavilion all about Him — a darkness of water-laden, heavy clouds.
12. Because of the brightness of His presence, His thick clouds passed over; hail and coals of fire.
13. Then Jehovah thundered in the heavens, and the Most High uttered His voice; hail and coals of fire!
14. He sent out His arrows and scattered them; He shot forth lightning bolts and vexed them.
15. At that, channels of waters were seen; yea, the foundations of the world were revealed at your rebuke, O Jehovah, by a puff of air of your wrath.
16. He sent from on high and took me; He drew me out of many waters;
17. He delivered me from my mighty enemy and from those who hated me, for they were stronger than I.
18. They came upon me in the day of my distress, but Jehovah was my stay.
19. He brought me out to a spacious place; He rescued me because He delighted in me.
20. Jehovah rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands has He repaid me.
21. For I had kept Jehovah's ways, and I had not acted wickedly against my God,
22. for His judgments were all before me, and His statutes I did not put away from me.
23. I was perfect with Him, and I kept myself from my sin,

24. and Jehovah rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in His sight.
25. With the merciful, you will prove yourself merciful; with the perfect, you will prove yourself perfect;
26. with the pure, you will prove yourself pure; and with the crooked, you will make yourself tortuous.
27. You will surely deliver the humble people, but lofty looks will you abase.
28. You make my lamp to shine. O Jehovah, my God, you bring light to my darkness.
29. By you, I ran through a troop, and by my God, I leaped over a wall.
30. This God, His way is perfect; what the LORD says is pure. He is a shield to all who take refuge in Him.
31. Who but Jehovah is God? And who is a Rock except our God?
32. It is God who girds me with strength and makes my way perfect,
33. making my feet like hinds' feet and setting me upon my high places,
34. training my hands for war, so that my arms can bend a bronze bow.
35. And you have given me your salvation as a shield; your right hand sustains me, and your gentleness makes me great.
36. You will make a wide place beneath me for my step so that my feet will not slip.
37. I will pursue my enemies and overtake them, and I will not turn back until they are destroyed.
38. I will strike them through so that they cannot rise. They will fall under my feet.
39. Yea, you have girded me with strength for war; you will make them bow before me who rise up against me;
40. and you have given me the neck of my enemies. Those who hate me will I utterly destroy.
41. They will cry out for help, but there will be no one to save them, even to Jehovah, but He will not answer them.
42. But I will beat them until they are like dust before the wind. I will cast them out like dirt in the streets.
43. You delivered me from the contentions of the people. You have made me the head of the Gentiles; a people I have not known shall serve me.
44. As soon as they hear, they will obey me. Foreigners will come and grovel before me.
45. The foreigners will lose heart and come quaking out of their strongholds.
46. Jehovah is alive! Blessed be my rock! Let the God of my salvation be exalted!
47. God avenged me and subjected peoples to me
48. after saving me from my enemies. Yea, you exalted me above those who rose up against me. You delivered me from the cruel and violent man.
49. Therefore will I confess you among the Gentiles, O Jehovah, and sing praises to your name.
50. He has magnified the victories of His King, and has shown lovingkindness to His Messiah, to David, and to his seed forever.

Psalm 19
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament displays the work of His hands.
2. Day after day pours forth speech, and night after night declares understanding.
3. There is neither speech nor language where their voice is not heard.
4. Their line goes out over all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them, He has set a tent for the sun,
5. which, like a bride-groom coming out of his chamber, rejoices like a mighty man about to run a race.
6. Its going forth is from the end of heaven, and its circuit to the ends of it, and nothing is hidden from its heat.
7. The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul. The testimony of the LORD is sure, making the simple man wise.
8. The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart. The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.
9. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever. The judgments of the LORD are true; they are altogether righteous.

10. They are more to be desired than gold, even much fine gold; they are sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.
11. Moreover, by them is your servant warned, and in keeping them, there is great reward.
12. Who can understand his errors? Cleanse me from hidden faults,
13. and keep your servant from presumptuous sins, that they have no dominion over me! Then will I be perfect, and innocent of the great transgression.
14. Oh, let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in your sight, O Jehovah, my Rock and my Redeemer!

Psalm 20
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. May the LORD hear you in the day of trouble! May the name of the God of Jacob exalt you!
2. May He send you help from the sanctuary and strengthen you from Zion!
3. May He remember all your gifts, and accept your burnt offering! Selah.
4. May He grant you your heart's desire, and fulfill all your counsel!
5. We will shout for joy in your salvation, and in the name of our God, we will lift up a banner. May the LORD fulfill all your petitions!
6. I know now that the LORD will save His Anointed. He will answer him from His holy heaven with the saving strength of His right hand.
7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses, but we will remember the name of Jehovah our God.
8. They are bowed down and fallen, but we are risen and restored.
9. Save us, O Jehovah! Let the King hear us on the day we cry out.

Psalm 21
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. The King rejoices in your strength, O LORD! And in your salvation, how greatly he rejoices!
2. You have given him his heart's desire, and you have not withheld the request of his lips. Selah.
3. For you will meet him with blessings of goodness; you will set upon his head a crown of pure gold.
4. He asked life from you; you gave him length of days forever and ever.
5. His glory is great in your salvation; you will bestow upon him majesty and honor.
6. For you will make him most blessed,⁴ forever; you will make him greatly rejoice with your countenance.
7. For the King trusts in the LORD, and through the lovingkindness of the Most High, he will not be moved.
8. Your hand will find all your enemies; your right hand will find those who hate you.
9. You will make them like a fiery oven when you appear, O Jehovah. In his anger, he will swallow them up, and fire will devour them.
10. You will eradicate their fruit from the earth and their seed from among the sons of man,
11. for they plotted evil against you. They devised a wicked scheme, but they will not prevail,
12. for you will make them turn their back; on your bowstrings, you have fixed your arrows against their faces.
13. Rise, O LORD, in your strength! Let us sing, and praise your power in song!

Psalm 22
For the chief musician upon the advent of morning light.

⁴ or, "will appoint him eternal blessings".

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. My God! My God! Why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from delivering me and from the words of my anguished cry?
2. My God! I call out during the day, but you do not answer, and during the night, but I have no rest.
3. But you are holy, you who inhabits the praises of Israel.
4. Our fathers trusted in you; they trusted, and you made a way out for them!
5. They cried out to you and were set free! They trusted in you and were not put to shame!
6. But I am a worm, and no man, a reproach to men, and despised by people.
7. Everyone who sees me ridicules me. They smirk; they shake the head,
8. saying, "Trust in the LORD! Let Him deliver him. Let Him rescue him, seeing He delighted in him."
9. But you are the One who took me out of the womb. You made me trust in you when I was on my mother's breasts.
10. I was cast upon you from the womb. From my mother's belly, you have been my God.
11. Do not be far from me, for trouble is near; for there is no one to help.
12. Many bulls have surrounded me; strong bulls of Bashan have encompassed me!
13. They opened their mouth like a lion, tearing and roaring at me.
14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint. My heart is like wax; it is melted within me.
15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue is stuck to my palate, and you have brought me to the dust of death.
16. Dogs encompass me; the assembly of the wicked encircle me. They pierced my hands and my feet.
17. I can count all my bones. They gaze and stare at me.
18. They divided my clothes among them and cast lots for my garment.
19. But you, O LORD, do not be far off! O my Help, come quickly to my aid!
20. Deliver my soul from the sword, my precious life from the power of dogs!
21. Save me from the lion's mouth! You have answered me from the heights of the hills!
22. Let me declare your name to my brothers! In the midst of the congregation, let me praise you!
23. You who fear the LORD, praise Him! All you seed of Jacob, glorify Him! Yea, let all the seed of Israel fear Him!
24. For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted man, nor has He hidden His face from him, but when he cried to Him for help, He heard.
25. From my place beside you, my praise will be in the great congregation. I will pay my vows in the sight of those who fear Him.
26. The meek will eat and be satisfied; they praise the LORD while seeking Him. May your hearts live on!
27. All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the LORD, and all of the families of the nations shall worship before you.
28. For the kingdom is the LORD's, and He rules over the nations.
29. All the fat ones of earth have eaten and worshipped; before Him will bow all who go down to dust. And none can keep alive his own soul.
30. A seed shall serve Him, and it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31. They shall come, and they will declare His righteousness to a people that shall be born, that He has done this.

Psalm 23

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. The LORD is my Shepherd; I shall not want.
2. He makes me lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside still waters;
3. He restores my soul; He leads me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake.

4. Yea, though I walk in the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me. Your rod and your staff, they comfort me.
5. You prepare a table before me in the sight of my enemies. You have anointed my head with oil. My cup is overflowing!
6. Surely, goodness and mercy will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever!

Psalm 24
By David. A Psalm.

- ¶1. The earth is the LORD's, and everything in it, the world and those who dwell in it,
 2. for He founded it upon seas, and established it upon rivers.
 3. Who will ascend to the hill of the LORD, and who will stand in His holy place?
 4. He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who has not taken my life in vain, nor sworn deceitfully.
 5. He will obtain blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
 6. This is the generation seeking Him, who seek your face, O Jacob. Selah.
 7. Lift up your heads, O gates! And let the everlasting doors be lifted up, that the King of glory may come in!
 8. Who is this King of glory? The LORD, strong and mighty. The LORD, mighty in battle.
 9. Lift up your heads, O gates! Yea, lift up, you everlasting doors, and let the King of glory come in!
 10. Who is he, this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, He is the King of glory! Selah.

Psalm 25
By David.

- ¶1. I lift up my soul to you, O LORD.
 2. O my God, I trust in you. Let me not be ashamed! Let not my enemies exult over me!
 3. Yea, none who wait on you will be ashamed. They will be ashamed who are wantonly treacherous.
 4. Make me to know your ways, O LORD! Teach me your paths!
 5. Lead me in your truth and teach me, for you are the God of my salvation. I earnestly look for you all the day long.
 6. Remember your tender mercies, O LORD, and your lovingkindnesses, for they have been from eternity.
 7. Do not remember the sins of my youth or my transgressions. According to your lovingkindness, remember me, O LORD, for the sake of your Good One.
 8. The LORD is good and upright; therefore, He instructs sinners in the way.
 9. He leads the meek by judgment, and He teaches the meek His way.
 10. All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth to those who keep His covenant and His testimonies.
 11. For your Name's sake, O LORD, forgive my iniquity, though it is great.
 12. Who is this, the man who fears Jehovah? He will teach him the way He chooses.
 13. His soul will abide in goodness, and his seed will inherit the earth.
 14. The secret of the LORD belongs to those who fear Him, and He will reveal His covenant to them.
 15. My eyes are ever toward the LORD, for He frees my feet from the net.
 16. Turn to me, and be gracious to me, for I am alone and lowly!
 17. The troubles of my heart have increased. Deliver me out of my distresses!
 18. Look on my affliction and my trouble, and take away all my sins.
 19. Behold my enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with vicious hatred.
 20. Watch over my soul, and deliver me! Let me not be ashamed, for I take refuge in you.
 21. Let innocence and uprightness preserve me, for I have put my hope in you.
 22. Redeem Israel, O God, from all his troubles!

Psalm 26

By David.

- ¶1. Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in my integrity and have trusted in the LORD. I will not waver.
 2. Search me, O LORD, and try me! Purge my heart and my mind!
 3. For your lovingkindness is before my eyes, and I walk everywhere in your truth.
 4. I do not sit with vain men, and with hypocrites will I not go in.
 5. I hate a congregation of evildoers, and with the wicked will I not sit.
 6. I wash my hands in innocence and then go about your altar, O LORD,
 7. that I may proclaim with thankful voice and tell of all your wondrous works.
 8. O LORD, I love the site of your house, even the place of the tabernacle of your glory!
 9. Do not gather my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men
 10. in whose hands is an evil scheme, and whose right hand is filled with bribery!
 11. But as for me, I will walk in my integrity. Redeem me! Be merciful to me!
 12. My foot stands firm in uprightness. In the Assemblies, I will bless the LORD!

Psalm 27

By David.

- ¶1. The LORD is my light, and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the refuge of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
 2. When evildoers, my adversaries and my enemies, came against me to consume my flesh, they themselves stumbled and fell.
 3. Though an army should encamp against me, my heart will not fear. Though war should rise against me, even then will I trust.
 4. One thing have I asked from Jehovah; this do I seek: to dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, that I may behold the beauty of the LORD and inquire in His temple.
 5. In the evil day, He will surely hide me in His shelter; in His tabernacle's hiding-place will He hide me; He will set me high upon a rock.
 6. And then He will exalt my head above my enemies who surround me, and I will offer in His tabernacle sacrifices of joyful shouting. I will sing and play music to the LORD!
 7. Hear my voice, O LORD, when I cry, and have mercy on me, and answer me!
 8. Because of you, my heart said, "Men must seek my face." Your face, O LORD, do I seek.
 9. Do not hide your face from me! Do not turn your servant away in anger! You have been my help; do not forsake me, and do not let me go, O God of my salvation!
 10. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me in.
 11. Teach me your way, O LORD, and lead me in a level path because of those who lie in wait for me.
 12. Do not give me over to the will of my enemies! For false witnesses have risen up against me, each one breathing out violence.
 13. I would have despaired, except that I believed I would see the Lord's goodness in the land of the living.
 14. Wait for Jehovah! Be strong, and He will strengthen your heart. Wait, I say, for Jehovah!

Psalm 28

By David.

- ¶1. To you I cry, O Jehovah my Rock! Do not be deaf to me, lest, if you are silent to me, I be like those who go down into the pit!
 2. Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry out to you, when I lift my hands toward your Most Holy Place.

3. Do not drag me off with the wicked and with evildoers, who speak peaceably with their neighbors, yet evil is in their heart.
4. Requite them according to their work and according to the evil of their doings! According to the work of their hands, requite them! Make their recompense return to them!
5. Because they do not understand the works of Jehovah or the work of His hands, He will cast them down and not build them up!
6. Bless the LORD, for He has heard the voice of my supplications!
7. Jehovah is my strength and my shield! My heart trusted in Him, and I was helped, and my heart exults, and with my song, I give Him thanks.
8. Jehovah is his strength, even the saving refuge of His Messiah.
9. Save your people, and bless your inheritance, and feed them, and lift them up forever!

Psalm 29
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. Ascribe to Jehovah, O sons of God, ascribe to Jehovah glory and strength!
2. Ascribe to Jehovah the glory of His name! Worship Jehovah in the beauty of holiness.⁵
3. The voice of the LORD is above the waters; the God of glory thunders; Jehovah is above many waters.
4. The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is majestic!
5. The voice of the LORD breaks cedars. Yea, the LORD shatters the cedars of Lebanon!
6. He makes them skip about like a calf of Lebanon, and Sirion like a young auroch.
7. The voice of the LORD carves out flames of fire.
8. The voice of the LORD shakes the wilderness; Jehovah shakes the Wilderness of Kadesh.
9. The voice of the LORD causes the deer to give birth, and strips the forests bare, and in His temple, everything in it cries, "Glory!"
10. Jehovah sat enthroned during the Flood, and Jehovah shall sit as King forever!
11. Jehovah will give strength to His people; Jehovah will bless His people with peace.

Psalm 30
A Psalm.
A song for the dedication of the house of David.

- ¶1. I will exalt you, O LORD, because you have raised me up, and you have not made my enemies to rejoice over me.
2. I cried out to you, O Jehovah my God, and you healed me.
3. O Jehovah, you have brought up my soul from Sheol; you restored me to life from the depths of the pit.
4. Let His holy people sing to Jehovah and praise His holy name⁶,
5. for His anger is but for a moment, and in His favor is life. Weeping may last the night, but in the morning will come a shout of joy.
6. As for me, in my prosperity, I said, "I shall never be moved!"
7. O Jehovah, by your favor, you made my mountain stand strong. When you hid your face, I was troubled.
8. To you, O Jehovah, will I cry, and to my Lord will I plead for mercy.
9. What profit will there be in my death, for me to go down into the pit? Will the dust praise you? Will it make your truth known?
10. Hear, O Jehovah, and have mercy on me! O Jehovah, be my helper!
11. You have turned my mourning into dancing for me; you have loosed my sackcloth and girded me with gladness,
12. so that I may sing of your glory and not be silent. O Jehovah my God, I will praise you forever!

⁵ Or, "in holy array".

⁶ Hebrew, "memorial". See Exodus 3:15.

Psalm 31
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

1. In you, O LORD, I take refuge; let me never be ashamed. In your righteousness deliver me!
2. Incline your ear to me; rescue me quickly! Be a rock of refuge for me, a strong fortress to save me!
3. For you are my rock and my fortress, and for your name's sake, you lead me and guide me.
4. Bring me out of the net which they have secretly laid for me, for you are my refuge!
5. Into your hand I commit my spirit! You have redeemed me, Jehovah, God of truth!
6. I hate those who regard worthless idols, but I trust in Jehovah.
7. I will rejoice and be glad in your lovingkindness, for you have seen my affliction; you have known the distresses of my soul,
8. and you have not turned me over to the hand of the enemy. You have set my feet in a broad place.
9. Have mercy on me, O LORD, for I am in distress! My eye is wasted away with vexation, my soul and my body.
10. For my life has been spent in sorrow, and my years with sighing. My strength has failed because of my sin, and my bones are wasted away.
11. Because of all my adversaries, I have become a reproach, especially to my neighbors, and an object of dread to my acquaintances. When they see me on the street, they flee from me.
12. I am forgotten like a dead man, out of mind. I am like a broken vessel.
13. I heard the whispering of many – terror on every side! – when they conspired together against me; they schemed to take away my life.
14. But as for me, I trusted in you, O LORD. I said, “You are my God;
15. my times are in your hand.” Oh, deliver me from the hand of my enemies and my persecutors!
16. Make your face to shine on your servant! Save me in your lovingkindness!
17. O LORD, let me not be ashamed, for I have called on you. Let the wicked be ashamed; let them be silent in Sheol.
18. Let lying lips be silenced, those who in pride and contempt speak arrogantly against the righteous man.
19. How great is your goodness that you have stored up⁷ for those who fear you, which you have created for those who seek refuge in you before the sons of men!
20. You will hide them in the covert of your presence from the schemes of man; you will hide them in your pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21. Blessed be the LORD, for He has wondrously shown His lovingkindness to me in a besieged city.
22. But as for me, I had said in my haste, “I am cut off from your presence.” Nevertheless, you heard the voice of my supplications when I cried out to you for help.
23. Oh, love the LORD, all His saints! The LORD preserves the faithful and fully repays him who acts proudly.
24. Be strong, and let your heart take courage, all you who wait for Jehovah!

Psalm 32
By David. A wisdom song.

- ¶1. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.
2. Blessed is the man to whom Jehovah does not impute iniquity, and in whose spirit is no guile.
3. When I kept silent, my bones wasted away through my groaning all the day long.
4. For day and night your hand was heavy on me. My strength was dried up as in the heat of summer. Selah.

⁷ Or, “your Good One whom you have hidden”.

5. I acknowledged my sin to you, and did not conceal my vanity. I said, "I will confess my transgressions to Jehovah," and you forgave the offense of my sin. Selah.
6. For this, every man who is godly will make supplication to you while you may be found. Though great flood waters come at him, they will not touch him.
7. You are my hiding place; you keep me from trouble; you encompass me with shouts of deliverance! Selah.
8. I will make you to prosper⁸, and I will direct you in the way in which you go. I will guide you with my eye.
9. Do not be like a horse, like a mule without understanding, curbed with its gear, with bridle and bit; otherwise, they will hardly come near you.
10. Many are the sorrows of the wicked man, but lovingkindness encompasses him who trusts in Jehovah.
11. Be glad in Jehovah and rejoice, O you righteous! Shout, all you upright in heart!

Psalm 33

1. Shout for joy in Jehovah, O you righteous, for the praise of the upright is lovely!
2. Give praise to Jehovah with a lyre; with a harp of ten strings, sing to Him.
3. Sing to Him a new song; play skillfully on the strings with a loud shout.
4. For the word of Jehovah is right, and all His work is in faithfulness.
5. He loves righteousness and justice; the earth is full of Jehovah's lovingkindness.
6. By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all their host, by the breath of His mouth.
7. He gathers the waters of the sea together in a heap, putting the depths in storehouses.
8. Let all the earth fear Jehovah; let all the inhabitants of the world be afraid of Him.
9. For He spoke, and it was; He commanded, and it stood fast.
10. Jehovah brings the counsel of nations to nothing; He frustrates the plans of peoples.
11. The counsel of Jehovah will stand forever; the thoughts of His heart, from generation to generation.
12. Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah, and the people whom He has chosen for His possession.
13. Jehovah looks down from heaven; He sees all the sons of men.
14. From the place of His habitation, He observes all the inhabitants of the earth,
15. He who fashions their hearts alike and considers all their deeds.
16. There is no king saved by a large army; a mighty man is not delivered by great strength.
17. The horse is a false hope for safety, and he cannot rescue by his great strength.
18. Behold, the eye of the LORD is on him that fears Him, to those who wait for His lovingkindness
19. to deliver their soul from death and to keep them alive in famine.
20. Our soul waits for Jehovah; He is our help and our shield.
21. For in Him, our heart rejoices, because we have trusted in His holy name.
22. Let your lovingkindness be upon us, O Jehovah, because we wait for you.

Psalm 34

By David, when he changed his behavior before Abimelech, and he drove him out, and he left.

- ¶1. I bless Jehovah all the time; His praise is continually in my mouth.
2. My soul boasts in the LORD; the afflicted will hear and rejoice!
3. Magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt His name together!
4. I sought the LORD, and He answered me and delivered me from all my fears.
5. They looked to Him and were enlightened, and their faces will not be put to shame.
6. This poor man cried out, and Jehovah heard him and delivered him out of all his distresses.
7. The angel of the LORD encamps around those who fear Him, and delivers them.
8. Taste and see that the LORD is good! Blessed is the man who takes refuge in Him.

⁸ Or, "successful", which implies a worldly wisdom.

9. Fear the LORD, you saints of His! For there is nothing lacking to those who fear Him.
10. Young lions may want and grow hungry, but those who seek Jehovah shall not lack any good thing.
11. Come, children! Listen to me! I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12. Who is the man who delights in life, loving to see good in his days?
13. Keep your tongue from evil, and your lips from speaking deceit.
14. Depart from evil, and do good. Seek peace, and pursue it.
15. The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and His ears are open to their cry.
16. The face of the LORD is against evildoers, to cut off the remembrance of them from earth.
17. The righteous cry out, and Jehovah hears and saves them out of all of their trouble.
18. The LORD is near to those who are brokenhearted; yea, He delivers those who are crushed in spirit.
19. Many are the afflictions of a righteous man, but the LORD will deliver him out of them all.
20. He keeps all of his bones; not one of them is broken.
21. Evil will slay the wicked man, and those who hate a righteous man shall be condemned.
22. The LORD redeems the soul of His slaves, and none who take refuge in Him shall be condemned.

Psalm 35

By David.

- ¶1. Contend, O Jehovah, with those who contend with me; fight against those who fight against me.
2. Take buckler and shield, and arise for my help!
3. Draw out the spear, and close the way against my pursuers. Say to my soul, "I am your salvation!"
4. Let them be disappointed, and let them be confounded who seek my life! Let them be turned back and put to shame who devise my harm!
5. Let them be as chaff before the wind, even the angel of the LORD, driving them away!
6. Let their way be dark and slippery, with the angel of the LORD harassing them!
7. For without cause have they concealed a pit for me with their net. Without cause, they have sought my life.
8. Let ruin he does not expect come upon him, and let his net that he hid take him; into that very destruction, let him fall!
9. Then will my soul rejoice in the LORD; it will exult in His salvation.
10. All my bones will say, "O Jehovah, who is like you, who delivers the afflicted man from him who is too strong for him, and the poor and needy man from him who robs him?"
11. Malicious witnesses arise; they demand of me things I do not know.
12. They requite me evil for good, to the loss of my life.
13. But as for me, when they were sick, sackcloth was my clothing; I humbled my soul with fasting, though my prayer turned back on my bosom.
14. I behaved as though he were a friend, a brother to me. I bowed down in grief, as one mourning a mother.
15. But in my adversity, they rejoiced and gathered; the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I did not know it. They tore at me and did not cease.
16. Like profane mockers at a feast, they gnashed on me with their teeth.
17. How long, my Lord, will you look on? Restore my life from their depredations, my precious life from the lions.
18. I will give you thanks in the great assembly; with a mighty people will I praise you!
19. Let not those who are wrongfully my enemies rejoice over me; those who hate me without cause are winking the eye!
20. For they do not speak peace, but plot treacherous things against the ones at peace in the land.
21. Against me also they opened wide their mouths. They said, "Aha! Aha! Our eyes have seen!"
22. O Jehovah, you have seen. Do not be silent! O my Lord, do not be far from me!
23. Rouse yourself, and awake to my judgment, to my cause, my God and my Lord!
24. Judge me according to your righteousness, O Jehovah my God, and let them not rejoice over me.

25. Let them not say in their heart, "Aha! What we wanted!" Let them not say, "We swallowed him up!"
26. Let those who are glad at my hurt be disappointed and ashamed. Let those who magnify themselves against me be clothed with shame and reproach.
27. Let those who delight in my righteousness shout and be glad, and let them continually say, "Jehovah be magnified, who delights in the welfare of His servant!"
28. My tongue shall also tell of your righteousness and your praises all the day long!

Psalm 36
For the chief musician.
By David, a servant of Jehovah.

- ¶1. The transgression of the wicked declares, deep in my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.
2. For he flatters himself in his own eyes until his iniquity is found out and hated.
3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit. He has ceased being wise to do good.
4. He devises iniquity on his bed; he sets himself on a path that is not good. He does not abhor evil.
5. Your lovingkindness, O LORD, is in the heavens; your faithfulness reaches to the clouds.
6. Your righteousness is like mighty mountains; your judgments, like the great deep. You preserve both man and beast, O LORD.
7. How precious is your lovingkindness, O God! Yea, the sons of men seek refuge in the shadow of your wings.
8. They will be filled with the abundance of your house, and you will give them to drink of the river of your delights.
9. For with you is a fountain of life. In your light, we see light.
10. Continue your lovingkindness to those who know you, and your righteousness to the upright in heart.
11. Do not let the foot of pride come against me, nor the hand of wicked men drive me away.
12. There, the workers of iniquity fall; they are cast down and are not able to rise.

Psalm 37
By David.

- ¶1. Do not fret yourself because of evildoers, nor be envious of workers of unrighteousness.
2. For they will soon fade away like grass, and wither like the green herb.
3. Trust in the LORD and do good. Dwell in the land, and feed on faithfulness.
4. Delight yourself in the LORD, and He will give you the desires of your heart;
5. commit your way to the LORD and trust in Him, and He will do it.
6. Yea, He will bring forth your righteousness as the morning light, and your judgment as the noonday.
7. Be still before the LORD, and wait patiently for Him. Do not fret yourself because of him who makes his way prosperous, because of the man who accomplishes evil schemes.
8. Refrain from anger and depart from rage. Do not fret yourself in any way to do evil.
9. For evildoers will be cut off, but those who wait on the LORD will inherit the earth.
10. Yet a little while, and the wicked man will be no more. Though you diligently watch his place, he will not be there.
11. But the meek will inherit the earth, and they will delight themselves in an abundance of peace.
12. A wicked man plots against the righteous and gnashes his teeth at him.
13. My Lord laughs at him, for He sees that his day is coming.
14. The wicked have drawn the sword and have bent their bow to cast down the afflicted and needy, to slay those who are upright in the way.
15. Their sword will enter into their own heart, and their bows will be broken.
16. Better is the little that the righteous has than the wealth of many wicked.

17. For the strength of the wicked shall be broken, but Jehovah will uphold the righteous.
18. The LORD knows the days of the blameless, that their inheritance will be forever.
19. They will not be disappointed in the time of evil, and they will have plenty in days of famine.
20. But the wicked will perish, and the enemies of Jehovah, like the splendor of pastures, will vanish; they will vanish in smoke.
21. The wicked man borrows and does not repay, but the just man is generous, and gives.
22. For those blessed by Him will inherit the land, but those cursed by Him will be cut off.
23. It is of the LORD that the steps of a man are established; and He takes pleasure in his way.
24. Though he fall, he will not be cast down because the LORD will sustain him.
25. I have been young, and now I am old, yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken or his seed begging for bread.
26. Every day, he is generous, and lends, and his children are a blessing.
27. Turn from evil, and do good, and live forever.
28. For the LORD loves justice, and He will not forsake His who are faithful. They will be kept forever, but the seed of the wicked will be cut off.
29. The righteous will inherit the land, and dwell on it forever.
30. The mouth of the just utters wisdom, and his tongue speaks justice.
31. The law of his God is in his heart; his steps will not slip.
32. The wicked man watches the righteous man, and seeks to kill him.
33. The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34. Wait on the LORD, and keep His way, and He will exalt you to inherit the earth. When the wicked are cut off, you will see.
35. I have seen a wicked, ruthless man spreading himself like a green tree.
36. Yet, he passed away, and behold, he was no more. Yea, I searched for him, but he was not found.
37. Watch the perfect man, and observe the upright, for there is a future for a man of peace.
38. But transgressors will be destroyed altogether. The future of the wicked will be cut off.
39. The salvation of the righteous is from Jehovah; He is a refuge in time of trouble.
40. Yea, Jehovah helps and delivers them. He will deliver them from wicked men and save them because they take refuge in Him.

Psalm 38

A Psalm by David to bring to remembrance.

1. O LORD, do not rebuke me in your wrath, nor chasten me in your burning anger,
2. for your arrows have sunk down into me, and your hand has pressed down on me.
3. There is no soundness in my flesh because of your indignation; there is no peace in my bones because of my sin.
4. For my iniquities have gone over my head; like a heavy burden, they are too heavy for me.
5. My wounds stink; they fester. Because of my foolishness,
6. I am bent over; I am completely humbled. All day long, I walk about, mourning.
7. My loins are filled with burning, and there is no soundness in my flesh.
8. I am benumbed and utterly crushed. I groan because of the turmoil of my heart.
9. My Lord, all my longing is before you, and my sighing is not hidden from you.
10. My heart pounds; my strength, as well as the light of my eyes, has forsaken me. Even they are not with me.
11. My loved ones and friends stand aloof from my affliction, even those nearest to me stand at a distance.
12. Moreover, those who seek my life set traps, and those who desire my hurt speak ruinous things and plot treachery all the day long.
13. But I, like a deaf man, do not hear, and I am like a dumb man who does not open his mouth.
14. Yea, I have become like a man that does not hear and in whose mouth are no reproofs,
15. for I am waiting for you, O LORD. Oh, answer me, my Lord, my God,
16. (for I said,) "lest they gloat over me when my foot slips! They will magnify themselves against me."

17. For I am about to fall, and my anguish is always with me.
18. But I will confess my iniquity; I am afraid because of my sin.
19. The enemies of my life are powerful, and many there are who hate me wrongfully.
20. Yea, they render evil for good; they make accusation against me because I follow after goodness.
21. Do not abandon me, O Jehovah, my God! Be not far from me!
22. Make haste to help me, my Lord, my salvation!

Psalm 39
For the chief musician, for Jeduthun.
A Psalm by David.

1. I said, "I will watch my ways that I do not sin with my tongue. I will guard my mouth with a bridle while the wicked man is before me."
2. I was mute with silence. I kept silent even from good, yet my pain was increased.
3. My heart was hot within me; in my groaning, a fire was burning. I spoke with my tongue,
4. "LORD, make me to know my end, and the measure of my days, what it is. Let me know how ephemeral I am.
5. Behold, you have made my days handbreadths, and the span of my life is as nothing before you. Indeed, every man in his best state⁹ is altogether vanity. Selah.
6. Indeed, every man moves about like a shadow. Yea, in vain do they make an uproar. He heaps up riches but does not know who will gather them.
7. And now, my Lord, why do I wait? My hope is in you!
8. Deliver me from all my transgressions! Do not make me a laughingstock for the fool!
9. I was silent; I did not open my mouth because you did it.
10. Take away your stroke from me! I am consumed by the blow of your hand.
11. With rebukes, you chasten a man for sin, and like the moth, you eat away his beauty. Indeed, every man is vanity. Selah.
12. O LORD, hear my prayer, and give ear to my cry! Do not be silent at my tears, for I am a stranger with you, a sojourner, like all my fathers.
13. Turn your gaze from me, that I might smile again before I go away and am no more."

Psalm 40
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. I waited patiently for the LORD, and He inclined to me and heard my cry.
2. Yea, He brought me up from a tumultuous pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock. He established my goings,
3. and He put a new song in my mouth, a song of praise to our God. Many will see and fear, and trust in Jehovah.
4. Blessed is the man who puts his trust in Jehovah and does not countenance proud men or those who turn aside to a lie.
5. Many are your wonders which you have done and your thoughts toward us, O LORD my God; there is none to compare with you. Let me declare it! Oh, let me speak! They are more than can be counted.
6. Sacrifice and offering have not pleased you. Ears you have dug for me. Whole burnt offering and sin offering, you have not desired.
7. Then I said, "Behold, I am here! (In a roll of a book it is written of me.)

⁹ Literally, to stand firm.

8. I delight to do your will, O my God, for your law is in my heart."
9. I have preached glad tidings of righteousness in the great congregation. Behold! I have not restrained my lips. O LORD, you know.
10. I have not concealed your righteousness within my heart. I have declared your faithfulness and your salvation. I have not hidden your lovingkindness nor your truth from the great congregation.
11. You will not withhold your compassion from me, O LORD; your lovingkindness and truth continuously preserve me.
12. For evils beyond number encompass me. My iniquities have overtaken me, and I cannot look up. They are more than the hairs of my head, and my heart fails me.
13. O LORD, be pleased to deliver me! O LORD, make haste to help me!
14. Let them be put to shame and confounded together who seek my life, to destroy it! Let them be turned back and put to shame who take pleasure in my hurt!
15. Let them be desolate because of their shame who say to me, "Aha! Aha!"
16. Let all who seek you rejoice and be glad in you! Let those who love your salvation say continually, "The LORD be magnified!"
17. Though I am poor and needy, my Lord thinks on me. You are my Help and my Deliverer. O my God, do not tarry!

Psalm 41
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. Blessed is he who considers the poor; in the day of trouble, the LORD will deliver him.
2. The LORD will preserve him and give him life; he will be blessed on the earth, and you will not give him over to the will of his enemies.
3. The LORD will strengthen him on his sickbed. Whenever he is bedridden, you will turn away his sickness.
4. I said, "O LORD, have mercy on me! Heal my soul, for I have sinned against you!"
5. My enemies speak evil of me. "When will he die and his name perish?"
6. Even if one comes in to see me, he speaks falsely. His heart is gathering trouble for itself; he goes out and talks.
7. All who hate me whisper against me together. Against me, they devise my harm.
8. They say, "An evil thing is poured out on him, and when he lies down, he will not rise up again."
9. Even my close friend, in whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.
10. But you, O LORD, show me favor, and raise me up so that I may repay them!
11. By this I know that you are pleased with me: my enemy has not triumphed over me.
12. And as for me, you have upheld me because of my integrity, and you have set me before you forever.
13. Blessed be Jehovah, God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting. Amen! Oh, amen!

Psalm 42
For the chief musician.
A wisdom song for the sons of Korah.

- ¶1. As the deer pants after the streams of water, so my soul pants after you, O God.
2. My soul thirsts for God, for the living God. When shall I come and appear before God?
3. My tears have been my food day and night because it is said to me every day, "Where is your God?"
4. I think on these things and pour out my soul within me, that I might pass among the multitude and stroll with them to the house of God with a sound of praise and thanksgiving, the multitude keeping the feast.

5. O my soul, why are you cast down and in turmoil within me? Hope in God! I will surely praise Him again in the full salvation of His countenance.
6. O my God, my soul is cast down within me. Therefore, I will remember you from the land of Jordan and Hermon's heights, from the mountain of Mizar.¹⁰
7. Deep is calling to deep in the sound of your waterspouts. All your waves and billows have swept over me.
8. By day, the LORD commands His lovingkindness, and by night, His song is with me, a prayer to the God of my life.
9. I say to God, my rock, "Why have you forgotten me? Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?"
10. As with a deadly blow in my bones, my adversaries reproach me every day, saying to me, "Where is your God?"
11. O my soul, why are you cast down, and why are you in turmoil within me? Hope in God! I will surely praise Him again, the salvation of my whole being, and my God.

Psalm 43

- ¶1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation. Deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man,
2. for you are the God of my refuge. Why have you rejected me? Why must I walk about mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
3. Send out your light and your truth! Let them lead me and bring me to your holy hill, even to your dwelling-place.
4. Then will I go to the altar of God, to God my great joy, and I will praise you with a stringed instrument, O God, my God!
5. O my soul, why are you cast down, and why are you in turmoil within me? Wait on God! For I will yet praise Him, the salvation of my being, and my God.

Psalm 44

For the chief musician for the sons of Korah.

A wisdom song.

- ¶1. O God, with our ears we have heard our fathers recount to us the work you did in their days, in days of old.
2. You, by your own hand, dispossessed the heathen, but them, you planted. You brought evil upon those nations, but them, you spread abroad.
3. It was certainly not by their sword that they inherited the land, nor did their arm save them, but it was your right hand and your arm, and the light of your countenance, for you granted them favor.
4. O you who are my King, O God, command victories for Jacob!
5. By you, we will thrust our adversaries through! In your name, we will trample those who rise up against us!
6. For I will not rely on my bow, and my sword will not save me,
7. for you have saved us from our adversaries and have put to shame those who hate us.
8. In God will we boast all the day long, and we will bless your name forever! Selah.
- ¶9. Yet, you have rejected and humiliated us, and you will not go out with our armies.
10. You make us to turn back from the adversary, and those who hate us take plunder for themselves.
11. You have made us like sheep meant for food and have scattered us among the Gentiles.
12. You have sold your people for no profit; you gained nothing with their price.
13. You have made us a reproach to our neighbors, an object of mockery and derision to those around us.

¹⁰ Hebrew uncertain.

14. You have made us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the nations.
15. Every day, my ignominy confronts me, and shame covers my face
16. because of the voice of him who reproaches and reviles me before the enemy who avenges himself.¹¹
17. All this has come upon us, though we have not forgotten you, nor have we been false in your covenant.
18. Our heart has not backslid, neither have our steps turned aside from your path.
19. Surely, you have crushed us in a place of wolves and covered us with death's shadow.
20. If we have forgotten the name of our God and have stretched out our hands to a strange god,
21. will not God search this out? For He knows the secrets of the heart.
22. For your sake, we are killed all the day long; we are thought of as a flock to be slaughtered.
23. Wake up! Why are you sleeping, my Lord? Rouse yourself! Do not reject us forever!
24. Why do you hide your face and do not remember our affliction and our oppression?
25. For our soul is bowed to the dust; our body cleaves to the earth.
26. Rise up, O our Help, and redeem us for the sake of your lovingkindness!

Psalm 45

For the chief musician upon shoshannim, for the sons of Korah.

A wisdom song. A song of ones beloved.

- ¶1. My heart is inditing a good matter. I speak of things I have done for the King. My tongue is the pen of a ready scribe.
2. You are fairer than sons of man; grace has been poured into your lips. Therefore, God has blessed you forever.
3. Gird your sword upon your thigh, O mighty one, your glory and your majesty!
4. And in your majesty, ride on victoriously with the word of truth and righteous meekness, and may your right hand accomplish for you fearful deeds.
5. Your arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; peoples will fall beneath you.
6. Your throne, O God, is forever and ever. A scepter of equity is the scepter of your kingdom.
7. You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness; therefore, God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows.
8. All your garments are scented with myrrh, and aloes, and cassia. From ivory palaces, stringed instruments¹² make you glad.
9. Daughters of kings are among your honorable ladies; the queen stands at your right hand in gold from Ophir.
10. Listen, O daughter, and consider, and turn your ear to me. Forget your people and your father's house,
11. and the King will be captivated by your beauty. He is your Lord. Worship him!
12. Even the daughter of Tyre shall come with a gift; the wealthy among people shall beg your favor.
13. The daughter of the King is altogether glorious in appearance; her clothing is of gold filigree.
14. In embroidered raiment, she will be conducted to the King. Her virgins after her, her attendants, will be brought in to you, O King.
15. They will be conducted with gladness and rejoicing, and they will enter into the King's palace.
16. Instead of your fathers, they will be your sons, whom you will make princes over all the earth.
17. I will cause your name to be remembered throughout all generations. Therefore, nations shall praise you forever and ever.

Psalm 46

For the chief musician, for the sons of Korah.

A song upon alamoth.

¹¹ Cp. Psalm 8:2.

¹² Hebrew uncertain.

1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in times of trouble.
2. Therefore, we will not fear when earth is changed, and when mountains tumble into the midst of the sea.
3. Its waters roar and foam; mountains shake at His majesty. Selah.
4. There is a river whose streams make glad the city of God, holy dwelling place of the Most High.
5. God is in her midst; she will not be moved. God will help her at the break of day.
6. Nations raged; kingdoms shook. He lifted His voice; the earth melted.
7. The LORD of Hosts is with us. Our stronghold is the God of Jacob. Selah.
8. Come! Behold the works of the LORD, what desolations He has made on the earth,
9. making wars to cease to the end of the earth. He will break the bow and cut the spear in pieces; the wagons will He burn with fire.
10. Be still and know that I am God! I will be exalted among the nations; I will be exalted in the earth.
11. The LORD of Hosts is with us. Our stronghold is the God of Jacob. Selah.

Psalm 47

For the chief musician.

A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1. Clap your hands, all peoples! Shout to God with the voice of triumph!
2. For the LORD Most High is to be feared; He is a great King over all the earth.
3. He will subdue peoples beneath us, and nations beneath our feet.
4. He will choose our inheritance for us, the majesty of Jacob whom He loved. Selah.
5. God ascended with a joyful shout; Jehovah, with the sound of a shofar.
6. Sing praises to God! Sing praises! Sing praises to our King! Sing praises!
7. God is King of all the earth; sing praises skillfully!
8. God reigns over the nations; God sits on the throne of His holiness.
9. The princes of the nations are assembled, the people of the God of Abraham, for the shields of the earth are God's. He is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48

A song. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1. The LORD is great and is greatly to be praised in the city of our God, the mountain of His holiness.
2. Beautiful, elevated, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.
3. Within her palaces, God is known as a refuge.
4. Behold, when the kings assembled; together they crossed over.
5. When they saw the city, they marveled. They were terrified; they took to flight.
6. Trembling took hold of them there, anguish as of a woman in labor.
7. With an east wind, you smashed the ships of Tarshish.
8. As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of Hosts, in the city of our God. God will establish her forever. Selah.
9. In the midst of your temple have we thought upon your lovingkindness, O God.
10. As is your name, O God, so is your renown to the ends of the earth. Your right hand is full of righteousness.
11. Let Mount Zion be glad! Let the daughters of Judah rejoice because of your judgments!
12. Walk about Zion, and go around her; count her towers;
13. consider well her rampart; pass through her citadels so that you may recount it to the next generation.
14. This God is our God forever and ever! He will lead us on, beyond death.

Psalm 49

For the chief musician.

A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1. Hear this, all nations! Give ear, all inhabitants of the world,
2. both low and high, rich and poor together.
3. My mouth will speak perfect wisdom, and the meditation of my heart is perfect understanding.
4. I will incline my ear to a parable; I will offer my dark saying upon a lyre.
5. Why should I fear in evil days? The iniquity of my supplanters surrounds me
6. who trust in their wealth and boast themselves in the abundance of their riches.
7. He cannot at all redeem a brother, nor give God His ransom
8. (yea, the price for their soul will be precious and eternally complete),
9. that he might live again, forever, not seeing the pit.
10. But He sees that wise men die together with the fool and the brutish. They perish and leave their wealth to others.
11. Inwardly, they think their houses will endure forever, their dwelling places from generation to generation. They call lands by their own names.
12. But a man with honor does not endure; he is like the beasts that perish.
13. This, their way, is their folly, yet those who come after them approve of their speech. Selah.
14. Like sheep, they are appointed to Sheol; death is their shepherd, and the upright will rule over them in the morning, and their beauty will rot away in Sheol from its lofty dwelling.
15. But God will ransom my soul from the power of Sheol, for He will receive me. Selah.
16. Do not be in awe when a man becomes rich, when the glory of his house increases.
17. For at his death, he will take nothing; none of his glory will descend with him,
18. though during his life, he blessed his soul. (How men praise you when you do well for yourself!)
19. He shall go to the generation of his fathers forever; they will never see light.
20. A man with honor, but with no understanding, is like the beasts that perish.

Psalm 50
A Psalm by Asaph.

- ¶1. The mighty God, Jehovah, has spoken and has summoned earth, from the rising of the sun until its going down.
2. From Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shone.
3. Our God will come, and He will not be silent! Fire will devour before Him, and around Him it will be very tempestuous.
4. He will call to the heavens from above and to the earth, to judge His people,
5. “Gather my pious ones to me, those who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice!”
6. And heaven will declare His righteousness, for God Himself is Judge. Selah.
7. “Listen, O my people, and let me speak! O Israel, I will testify against you! I am God – your God!
8. Not for your sacrifices will I reprove you, nor for your burnt offerings that are continually before me.
9. I will take no bullock from your house, nor he-goats from your folds,
10. for every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle on a thousand hills.
11. I know that every bird of the mountains and every moving thing of the field is mine.
12. If I were hungry, I would not tell you, for the world is mine and its fullness.
13. Do I eat the flesh of bulls or drink the blood of he-goats?
14. Offer to God the sacrifice of praise, and pay your vows to the Most High,
15. and then call on me in the day of trouble! I will deliver you, and you will glorify me.”
16. But to the wicked man, God says, “How dare you declare my statutes, or take up my covenant into your mouth!
17. You despise correction, and you cast my words behind you.
18. When you see a thief, you are pleased with him, and your portion is with adulterers.
19. You turn your mouth loose with evil, and your tongue contrives deceit.

20. You sit and talk against your brother; you slander your own mother's son.
21. These things you have done, and I remained silent. You thought that I was altogether such a one as yourself. I will reprove you, and I will set things in order before your eyes.
22. Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you in pieces – and there will be no deliverer.
23. He who offers praise, setting his conduct in order, glorifies me. I will show him the salvation of God."

Psalm 51

For the chief musician.

A Psalm by David when Nathan the prophet came to him because he had gone in to Bathsheba.

- ¶1. Have mercy on me, O God, according to your lovingkindness! In the abundance of your compassion, blot out my transgressions!
2. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin,
3. for I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is continually before me!
4. Against you only have I sinned and done this evil in your sight, so that you might be vindicated when you speak and justified when you judge.
5. Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.
6. Behold, you delight in truth in the inner parts, and in the hidden part, you make me know wisdom.
7. Purify me with hyssop, and I will be clean. Wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.
8. Make me to hear joy and gladness, and the bones you have crushed will shout for joy!
9. Hide your face from my sins, and blot out all my iniquities!
10. Create a clean heart for me, O God, and make within me a new, steadfast spirit!
11. Do not cast me away from your presence, and do not take your holy Spirit from me!
12. Restore to me the joy of your salvation, and sustain me with a willing spirit.
13. I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will turn back to you.
14. Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God! O God of my salvation, my tongue will cry aloud of your righteousness.
15. My Lord, open my lips, and my mouth will make your praise known.
16. Truly, you do not delight in sacrifice; otherwise, I would offer it. Burnt offering does not please you.
17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit. A broken and crushed heart, O God, you will not despise.
18. Do good, in your good pleasure, to Zion! Rebuild the walls of Jerusalem!
19. Then, you will delight in sacrifices of righteousness, burnt offering and whole burnt offering. Then will they offer up bullocks on your altar.

Psalm 52

For the chief musician.

A wisdom song by David when Doeg the Edomite came and reported to Saul, and he told him, "David has gone to Ahimelech's house."

- ¶1. How can you commend yourself with evil, O mighty man? God's faithfulness never ceases.
2. Your tongue, like a sharpened razor, devises ruinous things, working deceit.
3. You love evil more than good, a lie more than to speak righteousness. Selah.
4. You love every word that devours, O deceitful tongue!
5. Oh, but God will bring you down forever. He will seize you and tear you away from your tent. Yea, He will uproot you out of the land of the living. Selah.
6. And the righteous will see it, and fear, and they will laugh at him,
7. saying, "Behold the man who did not make God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches! He sought refuge in his own destruction."

8. As for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God. I will trust in the lovingkindness of God forever and ever.
9. I will praise you forever because you have done it, and I will wait for your Name, for he is delightful before your saints.

Psalm 53

For the chief musician, upon mahalath.

A wisdom song by David.

- ¶1. The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, and they do abominable iniquity; there is no one doing good.
2. God looked down from heaven upon the sons of man to see if there was anyone with understanding, anyone who was seeking God.
3. Every one of them had turned away. They have all, alike, been corrupted; there is no one doing good, not even one!
4. Do the workers of iniquity have no understanding, eating up my people as they eat bread? They do not call on God.
5. They will be utterly terrified there, though there was no fear. For God will scatter the bones of him who camps against you. You will put them to shame because God has rejected them.
6. Whom from Zion will He ordain as the Salvation of Israel? When Jehovah returns the captivity of His people, Jacob will rejoice. Israel will be glad.

Psalm 54

For the chief musician, with stringed instruments.

A wisdom song by David when the men of Ziph came and said to Saul, "Isn't David hiding himself among us?"

- ¶1. Save me, O God, by your Name, and vindicate me by your might.
2. Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth!
3. For strangers have risen up against me, and ruthless men seek my life. They do not set God before them. Selah.
4. Behold, God is my helper! My Lord is with those who uphold my life.
5. He will repay the evil of those who lie in wait for me. Annihilate them in your faithfulness!
6. With a freewill offering will I make sacrifice to you. I will praise your Name, O Jehovah, for he is good,
7. for he has delivered me from every distress, and my eye has looked upon my enemies.

Psalm 55

For the chief musician, with stringed instruments.

A wisdom song by David.

- ¶1. Give ear to my prayer, O God, and do not hide yourself from my supplication.
2. Attend to me, and answer me. I wander about in my anxiety, for I am discomfited
3. because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked, for they bring trouble down on me, and in anger, they love to hate me.
4. My heart is in anguish within me, and the terrors of death are fallen on me.
5. Fear and trembling have come upon me, and horror overwhelms me.
6. Then I said, "O, that I had wings like a dove! I would fly away and be at rest."
7. Yea, I would wander far away and lodge in the wilderness. Selah.
8. I would hasten to my place of refuge from the stormy wind and tempest.
9. Confound them, my Lord! Divide their speech, for I have seen violence and strife in the city.
10. Day and night, they go around it, upon its walls, and iniquity and trouble are in its midst.

11. Ruin is in its midst, for oppression is not removed from its marketplace, nor fraud.
12. It was not an enemy who reproached me; then, I could have borne it. Nor was it one who hated me who puffed himself up against me; then, I would have hidden myself from him.
13. But it was you, a man my own equal, my intimate friend, and my companion,
14. for we took sweet counsel together, and walked among the throng in the house of God.
15. Let death come upon him! Let them go down alive to Sheol, for wickedness is in their home and in their heart!
16. As for me, I will call on God, and the LORD will save me.
17. Evening, and morning, and at noon, I will complain and groan, and He will hear my voice.
18. He will redeem my soul with peace from the war against me, for many were about me.
19. God will hear, and He, even He who has been from of old, will humble them – Selah! – because they do not change, and they do not fear God.
20. He stretched out his hands against those at peace with him; he violated his covenant.
21. His words were smooth as butter, but war was in his heart. His words were softer than oil, but they were drawn swords.
22. Cast your burden on the LORD, and He will sustain you. He will never allow the righteous to be moved.
23. But you, O God, will bring them down to the lowest pit. Bloody and deceitful men will not live out half their days, but I will trust in you.

Psalm 56

For the chief musician concerning the Dove of God who is far away.

A miktam by David when Philistines took him in Gath.

- ¶1. Have mercy on me, O God, for men have trampled on me. All the day long, they fight against and oppress me.
2. Those who watch me trample on me all the day long; yea, many fight proudly against me.
3. What time I am afraid, I will trust in you.
4. In God, I will praise His Word! In God have I put my trust. I will not fear what flesh can do to me.
5. Every day, they twist my words against me; all their schemes are of the Evil One.
6. They stir up strife; they lurk; they watch my steps as they wait for my life.
7. Their escape has been by iniquity. In wrath, O God, cast down the peoples!
8. You have recorded my wandering. (Oh, put my tears in your bottle!) Is it not in your book?
9. My enemies will certainly turn back on the day I call. This I know because God is for me.
10. In God, I will praise the Word! In the LORD, I will praise the Word!
11. In God have I put my trust. I will not fear what man can do to me!
12. Your vows are upon me. I will render thank-offerings to you,
13. for you have delivered my soul from death! Did you not save my feet from stumbling so that I might walk before God in the light of the living?

Psalm 57

For the chief musician.

Do not destroy.

A miktam by David when he fled from Saul into the cave.

- ¶1. Have pity on me, O God! Have pity on me, for my soul seeks refuge in you. Yea, I seek refuge in the shadow of your wings until destructions are overpast.
2. I cry out to the Most High God, to the God who is accomplishing all things concerning me.
3. He will send from heaven and save me. He will put to shame the one who tramples on me. Selah! God will send His lovingkindness and His truth.
4. My soul is among lions. I lie down with flames, sons of men whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongues, a sharp sword.

5. Be exalted above the heavens, O God, and your glory over all the earth!
6. They laid a net for my feet. My soul is bowed down. They dug a pit before me. They fell into the midst of it. Selah.
7. My heart is fixed, O God. My heart is fixed. I will sing and make music.¹³
8. Awake, my Glory! Awake the harp and lyre. I will awake the dawn.
9. I will give you thanks among the nations, my Lord. I will sing you praise among the peoples,
10. for your lovingkindness is as high as heaven, and your faithfulness reaches to the clouds.
11. Be exalted above heaven, O God, and your glory over all the earth!

Psalm 58
For the chief musician.
Do not destroy.
A miktam by David.

- ¶1. Is it true, O you gods, that you speak what is right? Do you judge uprightly, O you sons of men?
2. No! In your heart, you do injustice. Your hands mete out violence in the land.
3. The wicked are estranged from the womb; from birth, they go astray, speaking lies.
4. Their poison is like the poison of a serpent; they are like a deaf adder that stops his ear,
5. which will not listen to the sound of charmers, cunningly casting their spells.
6. O God, break his teeth in his mouth! Break the fangs of the young lions, O Jehovah!
7. They will melt away like waters running from him. He will send forth His Arrow that is like Him. They shall be cut off,
8. the way a snail, melting, goes away, or a woman's miscarriage that never saw the sun.
9. Alive like Him and angry like Him, he will whirl us away before your pots feel the thorns.
10. The righteous will rejoice when he sees the vengeance. He will wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11. And a man will say, "Surely, there is a reward for the righteous man! Surely, there are gods judging in the earth."

Psalm 59
For the chief musician.
Do not destroy.
A miktam by David when Saul sent men, and they watched his house, to kill him.

- ¶1. Deliver me from my enemies, my God! Set me on high from those who lift themselves up against me!
2. Deliver me from evildoers, and save me from bloody men!
3. For, behold, they wait in ambush for my life; formidable men have stirred up strife against me, not for my transgression and not for my sin, O LORD.
4. Nor for wickedness have they run and set themselves against me. Rouse yourself to help me, and see!
5. But you, Jehovah, God of Hosts, God of Israel, awake to punish all the nations! Show no mercy to any of those who treacherously devise evil. Selah.
6. They come back every evening; they snarl like a dog as they go about the city.
7. Behold, they blather with their mouths; daggers are in their lips. "For", they say, "Who is listening?"
8. But you, O Jehovah, you laugh at them; you scoff at all nations.
9. O you who are His strength, I will watch for you! For God is my high tower.
10. God, in His lovingkindness, will go before me; God will let me see those who lie in wait for me.
11. Do not kill them, lest my people forget. Make them tremble by your power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield,

¹³ Compare vv. 7–11 with Psalm 108:1–5.

12. for the sin of their mouth and the speech of their lips. And let them be taken in their pride for the curse and falsehood they declare.
13. Consume them in wrath! Consume until none of them remain, that men may know to the ends of the earth that God rules in Jacob! Selah.
14. And they come back every evening; they snarl like a dog as they go about the city.
15. They go about to devour; if they are not satisfied, then they will stay all night.
16. But as for me, I will sing of your strength, and cry aloud of your lovingkindness every morning, for you have been my high tower and my way of escape in the day of my distress.
17. O my Strength, I will sing you praise, for God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.

Psalm 60

For the chief musician, upon shushan.

A testimonial miktam by David for instruction, when he fought with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned and slew of Edom 12,000 in the Valley of Salt.

- ¶1. O God, you have rejected us. You have broken out against us. You have been angry. Turn back to us!
2. You have made the land quake; you have split it open. Heal its brokenness, for it is trembling!
3. You have made your people to see a hard thing. You have given us wine of trembling to drink.
4. You have given a sign for those who fear you, that they may flee from the bow. Selah.
5. Save us with your right hand and answer us, that those you love may be delivered!
6. God has spoken in His holiness, "I will exult in triumph. I will apportion Shechem and mete out the Valley of Succoth.
7. Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; and Ephraim is a shelter for my head. Judah is my law-giver;
8. Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast my shoe. Let Philistia shout in triumph because of me!"
9. Who will escort me to the entrenched city? Who will lead me to Edom?
10. O God, have you not rejected us? For you will not go out, O God, with our armies.
11. Give us help against the adversary, for salvation through man is vain!¹⁴
12. Through God, we will do valiantly, and He Himself will trample our adversaries.

Psalm 61

For the chief musician, on a stringed instrument.

By David.

- ¶1. Hear my cry, O God! Attend to my prayer!
2. From the end of the earth will I call to you when my heart is faint. You will lead me to a rock that is higher than I,
3. for you have been refuge for me, a strong tower in the presence of the enemy.
4. Let me stay in your tent forever and ever. Let me take refuge in the shelter of your wings. Selah.
5. For you, O God, have heard my vows and have given me the heritage of those who fear your name.
6. You will add days to the days of the King and make his years as many generations.
7. May he dwell in the presence of God forever. Ordain for him mercy and truth, that they may keep him!
8. So will I ever sing praises to your Name, to fulfill my vows day by day.

Psalm 62

For the chief musician, for Jeduthun.

A Psalm by David.

¹⁴ Identical with 108:13.

- ¶1. For God alone, my soul waits in stillness; from Him is my salvation.
 2. He alone is my rock and my salvation, my fortress. I will not be greatly shaken.
 3. How long will you people assault a man? All of you will be destroyed, like a bowing wall or leaning fence.
 4. All they do is scheme to cast him down from his high place. They take pleasure in falsehood. With their mouth, they bless, but inwardly, they curse. Selah.
 5. O my soul, wait in stillness for God alone, for my hope is in Him.
 6. He alone is my rock and my salvation, my fortress. I will not be shaken.
 7. Upon God, my salvation and my glory rest. The rock of my strength, my refuge, is in God.
 8. O people, trust in Him at all times! Pour out your hearts before Him! God is a refuge for us. Selah.
 9. Surely, men of low status are vanity, and men of high status are a lie. Laid in a balance together, they are lighter than vanity.
 10. Do not put your trust in oppression nor become vain by robbery. When wealth increases, do not set your heart on it.
 11. Once, God has spoken; twice, I have heard this, that power belongs to God.
 12. And to you, my Lord, belongs mercy, for you reward a man according to his work.

Psalm 63

A Psalm by David when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

- ¶1. O God, you are my God! Earnestly, I seek you. My soul thirsts for you; my flesh longs for you in a dry and weary land where there is no water.
 2. Thus in the sanctuary, I have seen you, beholding your power and glory.
 3. Because your lovingkindness is better than life, my lips will praise you.
 4. Thus will I bless you while I live: I will lift up my hands in your name.
 5. My soul will be satisfied as with the best food and abundance. And with joyful lips, my mouth will praise you
 6. when I remember you upon my bed. I meditate on you in the night watches,
 7. for you have been my help, and in the shadow of your wings will I shout for joy.
 8. My soul follows hard after you. Your right hand upholds me,
 9. but they seek to destroy my life. They will go into the lowest parts of the earth;
 10. they will be given to the power of the sword; they will be a portion for foxes.
 11. But the King will rejoice in God. Everyone who swears by Him will glory, for the mouth of those who speak lies will be shut.

Psalm 64

For the chief musician.

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint! Keep my life from fear of the enemy!
 2. Keep me hidden from the assembly of evildoers, from the congregation of those who do iniquity,
 3. who have sharpened their tongue like a sword; they have aimed their arrow, poisonous talk,
 4. to shoot from hiding places the perfect man. They shoot without warning and without fear.
 5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter; they talk of secretly laying snares, saying, "Who will see them?"
 6. They look for wrongs, and say, "We have accomplished a diligent search, though the heart and mind of man is unsearchable."
 7. But God will shoot an arrow at them; suddenly, they will be struck down.
 8. Though they would have brought him down, their tongue will fall upon themselves. All who see them will shudder.
 9. Then all men will fear, and declare the work of God, and wisely ponder what He did.

10. Let the righteous rejoice in the LORD and take refuge in Him! Let all the upright in heart glory!

Psalm 65
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David. A song.

- ¶1. In Zion, O God, praise waits for you, and to you will a vow be paid.
2. O you who hears prayer, to you will all flesh come.
3. The words of iniquitous men prevailed against me, but you cover our transgressions.
4. Blessed is the one whom you choose and bring near; he will dwell in your courts. Oh, let us be filled with the goodness of your house, your holy temple!
5. In righteousness, you wondrously answer us, O God of our salvation, O refuge for all the ends of the earth and the farthest sea,
6. the One who by His power established the mountains, being girded with strength,
7. the One who calms the roaring of the seas, the roar of their waves, and the uproar of the nations.
8. And the inhabitants to the ends of the earth fear your signs. You cause the outgoings of the morning and evening to shout for joy.
9. You visit the earth and give it abundance; you greatly enrich it (the channel of God is full of water); you provide their grain, for you ordained it thus.
10. You water its furrows abundantly; you smooth out its ridges, making it soft with showers, blessing its produce.
11. You crown the year with your goodness, and your tracks drip fatness;
12. they drip upon the wilderness pastures, and the hills gird themselves with joy.
13. Meadows are clothed with flocks, and valleys are covered with grain. Together they shout; yea, they sing!

Psalm 66
For the chief musician.
A song. A Psalm.

- ¶1. Shout to God, all the earth!
2. Sing the glory of His name! Set forth the glory of His praise!
3. Say to God, "How wondrous are your works! Because of your great strength, your enemies will cower before you."
4. All the earth will worship you and sing to you; they will sing of your name. Selah.
5. Come and see the works of God! He is awesome in deed toward the sons of man.
6. He turned the sea to dry land. Through the river, they crossed over on foot. There, we rejoiced in Him
7. who rules by His might forever. His eyes keep watch over the nations; let not the rebels rise up against Him. Selah.
8. Bless our God, O nations, and make the sound of His praise be heard
9. who has set our souls among the living and has not suffered our feet to slip.
10. You have certainly proved us, O God. You have refined us as silver is refined.
11. You led us into the net; you laid a crushing load on our backs;
12. you caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and water. Yet, you brought us out to a place of abundance.
13. I will come into your house with burnt offerings. I will pay my vows to you
14. which my lips uttered and my mouth spoke in my distress.
15. I will offer to you whole burnt offerings of fatlings, together with the smoke of rams. I will prepare cattle with he-goats. Selah.
16. Come and listen, and let me declare to all who fear God what He has done for my soul!
17. I cried to Him with my mouth, and He was exalted with my tongue.

18. If I had regarded wickedness in my heart, the Lord would not have listened.
19. But God listened! He gave heed to the sound of my prayer.
20. Blessed be God, who has not turned away my prayer or His lovingkindness from me.

Psalm 67

For the chief musician.

A Psalm with stringed instruments. A song.

- ¶1. God will show us favor and bless us. Let His face shine on us – Selah! –
2. so that your way might be known on earth, your salvation among all Gentiles!
3. Let nations praise you, O God! Let all nations praise you!
4. People will rejoice and sing for joy when you judge the nations with equity and guide the peoples on earth.
Selah.
5. Let the nations praise you, O God! Let all the nations praise you!
6. The land will yield her produce. God, our God, will bless us.
7. God will bless us, and all the ends of the earth will fear Him.

Psalm 68

For the chief musician.

A Psalm by David. A song.

- ¶1. God will rise up, His enemies will scatter, and those who hate Him will flee before Him.
2. As smoke is driven away, so you will drive them away. Like wax melting before fire, the wicked will perish before God.
3. But the righteous will be glad; they will exult before God and rejoice with gladness.
4. Sing to God! Sing praises to His name! Cast up a highway for him who rides through the desert plains with J'ah as his authority. Exult before him, too,
5. a father to orphans and a judge of widows, a God in His holy habitation.
6. God makes lonely souls to live in a home. He brings prisoners out into prosperity. Oh, but the rebellious dwell in a blistering place.
7. O God, when you went forth before your people, when you marched through the wilderness (selah!),
8. the earth quaked, yea, heavens dropped at the presence of God, the God of Sinai, at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9. You freely gave rain to your inheritance, O God. You established it when it was weary.
10. Your people dwelt in it. You, O God, in your goodness, provide for the needy.
11. The Lord gave the word; great is the army that proclaims the news:
12. "The kings of the armies are fleeing! They are fleeing!" And she who waits at home will divide spoil
13. (while you men lie among campfires), wings of a dove covered with silver and its pinions with shimmering gold,
14. when the Almighty scatters kings. With it, let it snow on Zalmon!
15. O mountain of God, mountain of Bashan! O many-peaked mountain, mountain of Bashan!
16. Why do you watch enviously, O mountain peaks, the mountain God desired for His dwelling-place? Yea, the LORD will dwell there forever.
17. The chariots of God are myriads, thousands upon thousands. My Lord is among them, as at Sinai, in the sanctuary.
18. You have ascended on high! You have taken captivity captive, to procure gifts for men, even the rebellious, so that our God, J'ah, might dwell with them.
19. Blessed be my Lord! Daily, the God of our salvation bears our burden. Selah.
20. Our God is a God of deliverances, and to Jehovah my Lord belong the ways of escape from death.

21. Howbeit, God will smite the head of His enemies, the hairy crown of him that walks about in his offenses.
22. My Lord has said, "I will bring them back from Bashan; I will bring them back from the depths of the sea,
23. so that your foot may bloodily crush your enemies. Your dogs' tongue will have its portion of your enemies."
24. They have seen your processions, O God, the processions of my God, my King, into the sanctuary,
25. singers in front, players of stringed instruments following, and between them, virgins with timbrels.
26. In the assemblies, let them bless God, the LORD, for the fountain of Israel!
27. Little Benjamin is the head of them there, the princes of Judah with their throng, princes of Zebulun, princes of Naphtali.
28. Your God has commanded your mighty one. Strengthen, O God, him whom you created for us.
29. For your temple, kings will bring a gift to you at Jerusalem.
30. Rebuke the Beast of the shaft and the company of bulls with their calves of peoples, until each abases himself with pieces of silver. He will scatter the nations who delight in wars.
31. Nobles will come from Egypt; Ethiopia will quickly stretch out his hands to God.
32. Let the kingdoms of earth sing unto God! Let them make music to the Lord! Selah.
33. To him who rides in the ancient heaven of heavens. Lo, he utters his voice, a mighty voice.
34. Let those in the clouds submit to God's power over Israel, His majesty and His strength.
35. O God! Feared among your saints! The God of Israel will grant power and positions of authority to the people. Blessed be God!

Psalm 69
For the chief musician upon shoshannim.
By David.

- ¶1. Save me, O God, for the waters have come in, even to my soul.
2. I have sunk into deep mire, and there is no foothold. I have come into deep waters, and a torrent has engulfed me.
3. I am weary with my calling on God; my throat is parched; my eyes have failed, waiting for my God.
4. Those who hate me without cause are more than the hairs of my head. My enemies, who would destroy me, are strong. (I even restored that which I did not wrongly take.)
5. O God, you know my foolishness, and my offenses are not hidden from you.
6. Let those who hope in you not be ashamed for my sake, my Lord, GOD of Hosts! For my sake, O God of Israel, let those who seek you not be confounded!
7. For because of you, I have borne reproach; shame has covered my face.
8. I have become a stranger to my brothers and an alien to the children of my mother
9. because jealousy for your house consumed me, and the reproaches of those who reproach you fell on me.
10. When I wept, with my soul fasting, it brought reproaches against me.
11. When I made sackcloth my clothing, I became a byword to them.
12. Those who sit in the gate deride me, and drunkards mock me with songs.
13. But as for me, my prayer is to you, O LORD, at an acceptable time. O God, in the abundance of your lovingkindness, answer me with your saving truth.
14. Deliver me from the mire, and let me not sink! Let me be delivered from those who hate me and from the deep waters.
15. Do not let the floodwaters engulf me, nor let the deep swallow me up, nor let the pit close its mouth upon me.
16. Answer me, O LORD, for your lovingkindness is good. Turn to me according to your great compassion,
17. and do not hide your face from your servant, for I am in distress. Hasten to answer me!
18. Draw near to my soul! Redeem it! Ransom me because of my enemies!
19. You know my reproach, and my shame, and my disgrace. All my adversaries are before you.
20. Reproach has broken my heart, and I am distraught. I longed for someone to show pity, but there was no one, and for comforters, but I found none.

21. They put poison in my food, and for my thirst, they gave me vinegar to drink.
22. Let their table be a snare before them, and the things they are content with, a trap.
23. Let their eyes grow too dim to see, and make their loins continually shake.
24. Pour out your indignation on them, and let your burning anger overtake them.
25. Let their camp be desolate; let no one remain in their tent,
26. for they persecuted the one whom you struck down, and they declare the pain of those you pierced.
27. Add to them punishment upon punishment, and let them not enter into your righteousness.
28. Let them be blotted out of the Book of Life and not be written among the righteous!
29. Though I have been lowly and hurting, O God, your salvation will set me on high.
30. I will praise the name of God with song and magnify Him with thanksgiving,
31. and it will please the LORD more than an ox or a bull with horns and hoofs.
32. Humble men understand that those who seek God will rejoice, and your hearts will live,
33. for the LORD listens to the needy, and He does not despise His prisoners.
34. Heaven and earth will praise Him, the seas and everything that moves in them,
35. for God will save Zion and build the cities of Judah, that men may dwell there and take possession of it,
36. and the seed of His servants will inherit it, and those who love His name will dwell in it.

Psalm 70

For the chief musician.

By David, to bring to remembrance.

- ¶1. Deliver me, O God! O LORD, make haste to help me!
2. Let them be put to shame and confounded who seek my life! Let them be turned back and humiliated who take pleasure in my hurt!
3. Let them be turned back because of their shame who say, "Aha! Aha!"
4. Let all who seek you rejoice and be glad in you, and let those who love your salvation say continually, "God is great!"
5. But I am poor and needy. Hasten to me, O God! You, O Lord, are my help and my deliverer. Oh, do not tarry!

Psalm 71

- ¶1. In you, O LORD, have I taken refuge; let me never be put to shame.
2. Deliver me by your righteousness, and rescue me. Incline your ear to me, and save me.
3. Be a rock of refuge for me, to which I may continually resort! You have commanded that I be saved, for you are my rock and my stronghold.
4. O my God, deliver me out of the hand of the evil one, out of the grasp of the unjust and ruthless one,
5. for you are my hope, my Lord, Jehovah, my security from my youth.
6. On you have I relied from the womb; you severed me from my mother's belly. My praise is continually of you.
7. I am as a wonder to many, but you are my strong refuge.
8. My mouth is filled with your praise and your glory all the day long.
9. Do not cast me off in the time of old age; when my strength is spent, do not forsake me.
10. For my enemies have spoken against me, and those who watch for my life have taken counsel together,
11. saying, "God has forsaken him. Follow him and take him! For there is no one to deliver him."
12. O God, do not be far from me! O my God, hasten to help me!
13. Let them be ashamed. Let the adversaries of my soul be consumed. Let scorn and disgrace cover them who seek to do me harm.
14. But as for me, I will always hope, and I will keep adding to all your praise.

15. My mouth will declare your righteousness and your salvation all the day, though I do not know the sum of them.
16. I will come with mighty ones of my Lord, Jehovah! I will make mention of your righteousness, yours alone.
17. O God, you have taught me from my youth, and behold, I am still declaring your wonders.
18. And even to old age and gray hair, O God, do not forsake me, that I might declare your strength to the next generation, your might to all who are coming.
19. Your righteousness, O God, reaches to the height, you who have done great things! O God, who is like you?
20. You who have shown me many and grievous troubles will bring me back to life and cause me to rise again from the depths of the earth.
21. You will increase my greatness and comfort me again.
22. For my part, I will praise you with a harp. With a lyre will I sing your truth to you, my God, O Holy One of Israel.
23. My lips will shout for joy as I play for you, and my soul, which you have redeemed.
24. Also, my tongue will speak your righteousness all the day long, for those who sought my hurt have been put to shame and disgraced.

Psalm 72
For Solomon.

- ¶1. O God, give the king your judgments, and your righteousness to the king's son.
2. He will judge your people in righteousness and your poor with justice.
3. The mountains and hills will yield prosperity for the people through righteousness.
4. He will judge the poor among the people; he will deliver the children of the needy and crush the oppressor.
5. They will fear you as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.
6. He will descend like rain upon the mowing, like showers that water the earth.
7. In his days will the righteous flourish, and great peace, until the moon is no more.
8. And he will rule from sea to sea and from the river to the ends of the earth.
9. Those who dwell in the desert will bow down to him, and his enemies will lick the dust.
10. Kings of Tarshish and of the isles will render tribute; kings of Sheba and Seba will offer a gift,
11. and all kings will bow down to him. All nations will serve him.
12. For he will deliver the needy when he cries and the poor who has no one helping him.
13. He will pity the poor and needy man and save the lives of the needy.
14. From oppression and from violence will he will redeem their soul, for their blood is precious in his sight.
15. Let him live! And let gold from Sheba be given to him! Let prayer perpetually be made on account of him, and let Him bless him every day!
16. There will be an abundance of grain in the land, at the top of mountains. Its produce will sway like that of Lebanon, and they in the city will flourish like the grass of the earth.
17. His name will endure forever! His name will be propagated as long as the sun endures, and by him will all nations be blessed, and they will call him blessed.
18. Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who alone does wondrous things.
19. And blessed be His glorious name forever, and let all the earth be filled with His glory! Amen and amen!
20. The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

Psalm 73
A Psalm by Asaph.

- ¶1. Truly God is good to Israel, to those who are pure in heart.
2. But as for me, my feet had almost slipped; my steps were almost gone.
3. For I was envious of those who are praised. I saw the happiness of wicked men.
4. For there are no bonds on them until death, and their bodies are stout.

5. They are not in trouble as other men are, and they are not plagued along with other men.
6. Therefore, pride encircles them like a necklace; violence covers them like a garment.
7. Their eye stands out with fatness; they have more than heart can wish.
8. They mock and speak wickedly of oppression; they speak loftily.
9. They set their mouth against heaven, and their tongue walks through the earth.
10. Therefore, His people turn away after them, and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.
11. And they say, "How can God know?" and "Is there knowledge on high?"
12. Behold, these are the wicked, always at ease; they increase in wealth.
13. Truly, in vain have I kept my heart clean and washed my hands in innocence,
14. for I am plagued all day long, and correction comes to me every morning.
15. If I had decided, "I will talk that way," behold, I would have offended a generation of your children.
16. When I tried to understand this, it was hard for me
17. until I entered into God's sanctuary; then, I considered their end.
18. You have surely put them in slippery places; you cause them to fall into ruin.
19. How suddenly they come to desolation! They come to an end, consumed by terrors.
20. As it is with a dream after one has wakened, when you rise up, my Lord, you will disregard their semblance.
21. When my heart was bitter, my soul was pierced,
22. and I was brutish and did not understand. I was like an animal before you.
23. Yet, I was always with you. You held onto my right hand.
24. With your counsel, you will guide me, and afterwards, you will receive me to glory.
25. Whom have I in heaven but you? And I delight in none on earth besides you.
26. My flesh and my heart fail. God is the strength¹⁵ of my heart and my portion forever.
27. For, behold, those far from you will perish. You will destroy all who go a-whoring from you.
28. But as for me, the nearness of God is good for me. I have made the Lord Jehovah my refuge, that I might declare all your works.

Psalm 74
A wisdom song by Asaph.

- ¶1. Why, O God, do you continually reject and your anger smoke against the sheep of your pasture?
2. Remember your congregation that you purchased long ago. You redeemed the rod of your inheritance, this Mount Zion where you have dwelt.
 3. O lift up your feet to these perpetual ruins, to all the evil the enemy has done in the sanctuary.
 4. Your adversaries roar within your place of assembly; they set up their own signs as signs.
 5. One became famous as he brought axes up the ascent to your sanctuary, as against a thicket of trees,
 6. and then, with hatchet and hammers, they smashed all its engraved works.
 7. They set your sanctuary on fire; they profaned to the ground the dwelling-place of your name.
 8. They said in their hearts, "We will subdue them altogether." They burned all of God's meeting places in the land.
 9. We do not see our signs; there is no longer a prophet; and none among us knows for how long.
 10. How long, O God, will the adversary mock? Will the enemy blaspheme your name forever?
 11. Why do you hold back your hand? With him on your right hand, fulfill your law¹⁶ from within!
 12. And yet, from ancient time, O God my King, you have been working salvation throughout the earth.
 13. You by your strength, broke up the sea into pieces. You smashed the heads of dragons in the flood.
 14. You crushed the heads of Leviathan. You gave him as food to people who live in deserts.

¹⁵ Literally, "Rock".

¹⁶ Or, "your statute".

15. You cleaved spring and torrent; you dried up flowing rivers.
16. To you belongs the day, and to you belongs the night. You are the one who established light and sun.
17. You fixed all the boundaries of the earth; as for summer and winter, you made them.
18. Remember this! The enemy has reproached, O LORD, and a foolish people has blasphemed your name.
19. Oh, do not put the life of your turtledove into a creature, a creature among your afflicted people! Do not ever forget!
20. Have respect to the covenant, though the dark places of earth are full of the habitations of violence.
21. Do not let the crushed man return humiliated. Let the poor and the needy man praise your name.
22. Arise, O God, and plead your case! Remember the fool's daily reproach against you.
23. Do not forget the clamor of your adversaries; the tumult of those who rise up against you ascends continually.

Psalm 75
For the chief musician.
Do not destroy.
A Psalm by Asaph. A song.

- ¶1. We praise you, O God! We praise you! Your wonders declare that your name is near!
2. When I receive the assembly, I will judge uprightly.
3. The earth and all its inhabitants are melted away. I determine its pillars. Selah.
4. I said to the braggarts, "Do not boast," and to the wicked, "Do not exalt the horn!"
5. Do not lift up your horn on high; do not speak with a proud neck.
6. For exaltation will not come from east or west, nor yet from the wilderness.
7. For God is Judge, abasing one and exalting another.
8. For in the hand of the LORD is a cup with wine that has foamed and is fully mixed. When He pours out this wine, all the wicked of the earth will surely drink; they will drain it to the dregs!
9. But as for me, I will declare God's praise forever. I will sing praise to the God of Jacob.
10. All the horns of the wicked will I cut off, but the horns of the righteous will be exalted.

Psalm 76
For the chief musician, with stringed instruments.
A Psalm by Asaph. A song.

- ¶1. God is known in Judah; in Israel, His name is great;
2. but His tabernacle is in Salem, and His dwelling place is in Zion.
3. There He shattered the arrows of bowmen, the shield, and sword, and fighting. Selah.
4. You are resplendent, more majestic than the mountains of prey.
5. I caused the stouthearted to plunder one another. They sank into their sleep, and none of the mighty men found their strength.
6. At your rebuke, O God of Jacob, both rider and horse fell into a deep sleep.
7. You alone are to be feared, for who can stand before you, once you are angered?
8. From heaven, you pronounced judgment; the earth feared and was quiet
9. when God arose for the Judgment, to deliver all the meek of the earth. Selah.
10. Surely, the wrath of man will praise you; the remaining acts of wrath, you will restrain.
11. Make your vows to the LORD your God, and perform them! Let all who are around Him bring a gift to the One who should be feared.
12. He cuts off the spirit of princes; He is dreadful to earthly kings.

Psalm 77
For the chief musician, for Jeduthun.

A Psalm by Asaph.

- ¶1. My voice will rise to God. Yea, I will cry aloud to God, for He has given ear to me.
 2. I sought my Lord in the day of my distress. At night, my hand was stretched out and did not grow weak. My soul refused to be comforted.
 3. I remembered God, and groaned. I complained, and my spirit was fainting away. Selah.
 4. You held my eyelids open; I was so troubled that I could not speak.
 5. I considered days of old, the years of long ago.
 6. I remembered my songs in the night; I communed with my heart, and my spirit made inquiry:
 7. "Will the Lord cast us off forever and ever? And will He never again show favor?
 8. Has His mercy forever ceased? Is the promise to all generations no more?
 9. Has God forgotten to be gracious? Or in anger, has He shut up His compassions?" Selah.
 10. I also said, "This pierces my heart, that the right hand of the Most High has changed."
 11. I will mention the works of J'ah; yea, I will remember your wondrous work of old.
 12. Indeed, I have meditated upon all your work, and I will muse upon your deeds.
 13. O God, your way is in the holy place. Who is a great God like God?
 14. You are the God who created Wonder! You will make your strength known among the nations.
 15. With your arm, you have redeemed your people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
 16. The waters saw you, O God! The waters saw you! They writhed. Yea, the depths trembled!
 17. Clouds poured out water. Thick clouds gave forth a sound. Your arrows also shot back and forth.
 18. The sound of your thunder was in the whirlwind. Flashes of lightning lit up the world; the earth trembled and shook.
 19. Your way was through the sea, and your paths, through great waters, but your footprints were not perceived.
 20. You led your people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalm 78

A wisdom song by Asaph.

- ¶1. Give ear, O my people, to my law! Incline your ear to the words of my mouth!
 2. I will open my mouth in a parable; I will pour out dark sayings from of old
 3. that we have heard and understood, for our fathers recounted them to us.
 4. We will not hide them from their children, recounting to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and His power, and His wonderful works that He has done.
 5. For He established a testimony in Jacob and appointed a law in Israel which He commanded our fathers to make known to their children
 6. so that the following generation might know them. Children shall be born! They shall rise up and rehearsed them for their children,
 7. so that they might put their confidence in God and not forget the works of God, but keep His commandments,
 8. that they might not be like their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that did not prepare its heart, and whose spirit was not faithful to God.
 9. The children of Ephraim, armed with the bow, turned back in the day of battle.
 10. They did not keep God's covenant, and they refused to walk in His law.
 11. They also forgot His deeds, and His wonders that He had shown them.
 12. In the sight of their fathers, He worked a wonder in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
 13. He divided the sea and brought them through it. Yea, He made water to stand up as a heap.
 14. By day, He led them with a cloud, and all the night, by the light of a fire.
 15. He split rocks in the wilderness and gave them drink as abundant as the depths.
 16. He brought forth flowing streams from a rock and caused waters to flow down like rivers;

17. yet, they still continued to sin against Him, rebelling against the Most High in the desert.
18. And they tempted God in their heart by asking for food according to their own will.
19. And they spoke against God, saying, "Is God able to spread a table in the wilderness?
20. Behold, He struck a rock and waters gushed out and streams overflowed. Is He able also to give bread or provide flesh for His people?"
21. Therefore, when the LORD heard this, He was filled with fury, and a fire was kindled against Jacob. Yea, wrath rose up against Israel.
22. For they did not believe in God, nor did they trust in His salvation.
23. Yet, He commanded the clouds above, and opened the doors of heaven,
24. and rained manna down on them to eat, and gave them the grain of heaven.
25. Man ate the bread of angels. He sent food in abundance;
26. He caused an east wind to blow through the heavens, and by His strength, He drove the south wind
27. and rained flesh down on them like dust and winged fowl like the sand of the seas,
28. and He made them fall in their camp, round about their tents.
29. But while they were eating and being well filled, He brought their lust upon them.
30. They were not finished with their lust; their food was still in their mouths
31. when the wrath of God rose against them, and He killed the stoutest of them, and He laid low the choicest men of Israel.
32. In spite of all this, they kept on sinning, and they did not believe in His wonders.
33. So, He consumed their days with vanity and their years with trouble.
34. When He killed them, then they sought Him; they repented and earnestly sought God.
35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the Most High God, their Redeemer.
36. Then they flattered Him with their mouths; with their tongue, they lied to Him,
37. for their heart was not steadfast with Him and they were not faithful in His covenant.
38. But He was compassionate. He provided atonement for sin and did not destroy them. Yea, many a time, He turned His anger away and did not stir up all His wrath,
39. for He remembered that they were flesh, a passing breeze that will never return.
40. How often they rebelled against Him in the wilderness and grieved Him in the desert!
41. Again and again, they tempted God, and they limited the Holy One of Israel.
42. They did not remember His power that they saw the day that He ransomed them from the enemy,
43. when He displayed His signs in Egypt and His wonders in the field of Zoan,
44. and turned their rivers into blood so that they could not drink from their streams.
45. He sent a swarm of flies among them which devoured them and frogs that polluted them,
46. and gave their increase to the destroying locust and their labor to the young locust.
47. He destroyed their vines with the hail, and their sycamores with the lightning bolts,¹⁷
48. and delivered their beasts to the hail and their livestock to the fiery bolts.
49. He loosed on them the fierceness of His anger, fury, and indignation, and vexation, a detachment of evil angels.
50. He cleared a way for His anger; He did not spare their soul from death, but delivered their life to the pestilence,
51. and struck all the firstborn of Egypt, the firstfruits of vigor in the tents of Ham.
52. Then He led His people out like sheep, and guided them like a flock in the wilderness,
53. and led them safely so that they were not afraid, but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54. And then, He brought them to the border of His sanctuary, this mountain that His right hand had purchased.
55. He drove out the nations before them, and He apportioned to them an inheritance by lot, and He settled the tribes of Israel in their tents.
56. But they tempted and rebelled against God Most High, and they did not keep His testimonies.
57. And they turned back and became faithless like their fathers. They became warped, like a treacherous bow.
58. They vexed Him with their high places, and with their carved images they provoked Him to jealousy.

¹⁷ Hebrew unknown.

59. God heard and was filled with fury, and He greatly despised Israel.
 60. Then, He forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent where He dwelt among men,
 61. and He gave His strength into captivity and His beauty into the hand of the adversary.
 62. He also delivered His people to the sword, and was filled with fury against His heritage.
 63. Fire consumed His young men, and His maidens were given no wedding song.¹⁸
 64. His priests fell by the sword, and His widows did not lament.
 65. Then, like one who had been sleeping, like a mighty man overcome by wine, my Lord awoke
 66. and struck his enemies' rear end; an everlasting shame He laid upon them.
 67. And He rejected the tent of Joseph, and the tribe of Ephraim He did not choose.
 68. But He chose the tribe of Judah, and Mount Zion which He loved.
 69. And He built His sanctuary like the highest place, like the land which He has founded of old.
 70. And He chose David, His servant. And taking him from the sheepfolds,
 71. from following suckling ewes, He brought him to be a shepherd for Jacob His people and Israel His heritage,
 72. who then guided them according to the integrity of his heart and led them by the skillfulness of his hands.

Psalm 79
 A Psalm by Asaph.

- ¶1. O God, the nations have come into your heritage! They have defiled your holy temple; they have turned Jerusalem into ruins.
 2. They have given the carcasses of your servants as food for the birds of heaven, the flesh of your saints to the beasts of the earth.
 3. They have poured out their blood like water around Jerusalem, and there is no one burying them.
 4. We have become a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to those round about us.
 5. How long, O LORD? You have been angry forever; your jealousy burns like fire.
 6. Pour out your wrath on the nations that do not know you, and on the kingdoms that do not call on your name,
 7. for he has devoured Jacob, and they have ravaged His dwelling place.
 8. Do not hold past iniquities against us! Let your tender mercies come to us quickly, for we have been brought very low.
 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of your name, and deliver us and cover our sins for your name's sake.
 10. Why should the nations say, "Where is their God?" Let Him be revealed to the nations before our eyes in vengeance for the blood of your servants which has been shed.
 11. Let the groaning of the prisoner come before you. By your mighty power, save those who are about to die,
 12. and render seven-fold into the bosom of our neighbors their reproach with which they have reproached you, my Lord!
 13. And we, your people, the sheep of your pasture, will forever give you thanks. From generation to generation will we declare your praise.

Psalm 80
 For the chief musician, to shoshannim.
 A testimony by Asaph. A Psalm.

- ¶1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel who leads Joseph like a flock; you who dwells between the cherubim, shine forth,
 2. before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh. Arouse your strength and go forth for our salvation!
 3. Grant us repentance, O God, and cause your face to shine on us, and we will be saved.
 4. O LORD, God of Hosts, how long will you be angry at the prayer of your people?

¹⁸ Literally, "His maidens were not praised (in song)."

5. You feed them the bread of tears and make them drink tears by measure.
6. You make us a contention to our neighbors, and our enemies mock among themselves.
7. Grant us repentance, O God of Hosts, and cause your face to shine on us, and we will be saved.
8. You brought a vine out from Egypt; you drove out the nations and planted it.
9. You cleared a place before it, and it took deep root and filled the land.
10. Mountains were covered by its shadow, with its boughs like mighty cedars.
11. She sent out her branches to the sea and her shoots to the river.
12. Why have you broken down her walls so that all who pass by the way pluck her?
13. The boar of the forest ravages her, and the beasts of the field feed on her.
14. O God of Hosts, return, we beseech you! Look down from heaven, and see, and visit this vine,
15. even the vine that your right hand planted, and upon the Son you made strong for yourself.
16. It is burned with fire. It has been cut down. At the rebuke of your face, they perish.
17. Let your hand be upon the man at your right hand, upon the Son of man you strengthened for yourself!
18. Then, we will not backslide from you. Give us life, and we will call on your name.
19. Grant us repentance, O LORD, God of Hosts, and cause your face to shine on us, and we will be saved.

Psalm 81

For the chief musician, upon the gittith.

By Asaph.

1. Sing joyfully to God our strength. Shout to the God of Jacob.
2. Take up a song; play the tambourine and the sweet-sounding lyre with a harp.
3. At the new moon, blow the shofar, at the moon on our feast day,
4. for this is Israel's statute, an ordinance of the God of Jacob.
5. He established it for a testimony in Joseph when He went out over the land of Egypt. I heard a language I did not recognize.
6. I removed his shoulder from the burden; his hands were freed from the basket.
7. You cried out in distress, and I delivered you. I answered you in the hiding place of thunder. I tried you at the waters of Meribah. Selah.
8. Hear, O my people, and I will testify against you. O Israel, if you would only listen to me,
9. there would be in you no strange god, nor would you bow down to a foreign god.
10. I am the LORD your God who brought you up from the land of Egypt. Open wide your mouth, and I will fill it.
11. But my people have not listened to my voice; Israel has not yielded to me.
12. So, I gave them over to the stubbornness of their heart, to walk in their own counsels.
13. If only my people would listen to me, Israel would walk in my ways.
14. How quickly would I subdue their enemies and turn my hand against their adversaries!
15. Those who hate the LORD feign obeisance to Him, but their time will be forever.
16. Yet would He have fed him from the choicest wheat, and with honey from a rock I would have satisfied you.

Psalm 82

A Psalm by Asaph.

- ¶1. God stands in the divine Assembly. In the midst of the gods, He judges.
2. How long will you judge unjustly and respect the persons of the wicked? Selah.
3. Judge the poor and fatherless; do justice to the afflicted and needy;
4. rescue the weak and destitute; deliver them from the hand of the wicked!
5. They do not know; neither do they understand; they walk about in darkness. All the foundations of the earth are shaken.
6. I have said, "You are gods, and all of you are sons of the Most High.

7. Nevertheless, like men, you will die, and you will fall like one of their princes.”
8. Arise, O God! Judge the earth, for you will take possession of all the nations.

Psalm 83
A Song. A Psalm by Asaph.

- ¶1. O God, do not be quiet! Do not be silent or still, O God!
2. For, behold, your enemies rage, and those who hate you have lifted up the head.
3. They take shrewd counsel against your people and conspire against those you treasure.
4. They have said, “Come and let us destroy them as a nation, and the name of Israel will no longer be remembered!”
5. Yea, they conspired together with one mind. They formed an alliance against you:
6. tents of Edom, and Ishmaelites, Moab, and the Hagarites,
7. Geba, and Ammon, and Amalek, Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre;
8. Assyria also joined with them. They strengthened the children of Lot. Selah.
9. Do to them as to Midian, as to Sisera, as to Jabin at the Brook of Kishon.
10. They were destroyed at Endor; they became dung for the land.
11. Make their nobles as Oreb and Zeeb, all their princes as Zebah and Zalmunna,
12. who said, “Let us possess for ourselves the pastures of God.”
13. O my God, make them like the whirling dust, like chaff before the wind.
14. As a fire burns a forest and a flame sets the mountains ablaze,
15. put them to flight with your tempest and terrify them with your stormy wind.
16. Fill their faces with disgrace, and they will seek your name, O LORD!
17. Let them be ashamed and dismayed forever, and let them be confounded, and perish,
18. so that they know that you, whose name is Jehovah, are alone the Most High over all the earth.

Psalm 84
For the chief musician, upon the gittith.
A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

- ¶1. How lovely are your dwelling places, O LORD of Hosts.
2. My soul longs, yea, it faints for the courts of the LORD. My heart and my flesh cry aloud for the living God.
3. Even the sparrow finds a home, and the swallow, a nest for herself, where she may lay her young – at your altars,
 O LORD of Hosts, my King and my God.
4. Blessed are those who dwell in your house; they are ever praising you. Selah.
5. Blessed are those whose strength is in you; highways to Zion are in their hearts.
6. As they pass through the Valley of Weeping, they make it a spring, and the Teacher will clothe them in blessings.
7. They go from strength to strength; the God of gods will be seen in Zion.
8. O LORD, God of Hosts, hear my prayer! Give ear, O God of Jacob! Selah.
9. Behold our Shield, O God, and look on the face of your Messiah.
10. A day in your courts is much better than a thousand. I would choose to stand by the threshold of the house of my God rather than to dwell in tents of wickedness.
11. For the LORD God is a sun and a shield. The LORD will give grace and glory. He does not withhold good from those who live blamelessly.
12. O LORD of Hosts, blessed is the man who trusts in you.

Psalm 85
For the chief musician.

A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

- ¶1. O LORD, you have shown favor to your land; you have returned the captivity of Jacob.
2. You have taken away the iniquity of your people. You have covered all their sin. Selah.
3. You gathered up all your wrath; you requited us because of your burning anger.
4. Bring us back, O God of our salvation, and cause your anger toward us to cease!
5. Will you be angry with us forever? You have continued in your wrath from generation to generation.
6. Won't you relent and give us life, that your people may rejoice in you?
7. Show us your lovingkindness, O LORD, and grant us your salvation.
8. Let me hear what the God Jehovah says, for He speaks peace to His people, even to His faithful! Only, let them not turn back to folly.
9. Indeed, His salvation is near those who fear Him, that glory may dwell in our land.
10. Mercy and truth have met. Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
11. Truth will spring up from the earth, and righteousness will look down from heaven.
12. Yea, the LORD will grant prosperity, and our land will yield its increase.
13. Righteousness will go before Him and make His footsteps a pathway.

Psalm 86
A prayer of David.

- ¶1. Incline your ear, O LORD. Answer me, for I am poor and needy.
2. Preserve my soul, for I am a godly man. Save your servant who trusts in you. You are my God.
3. Pity me, O my Lord, for I cry out to you all the day long.
4. Make glad the soul of your servant, my Lord, for to you do I lift up my soul.
5. For you, my Lord, are good, and ready to forgive, and of great lovingkindness to all who call upon you.
6. Give ear, O LORD, to my prayer, and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7. In the day of my trouble, I call on you because you answer me.
8. There is none like you among the gods, O my Lord, nor are there any works like yours.
9. All nations whom you have made will come and bow down before you, my Lord, and they will glorify your name,
10. for you are great, and do wondrous things. You, you alone, are God.
11. Teach me your way, O LORD; I will live by your truth. Unite my heart to fear your name.
12. Let me praise you, my Lord, my God, with all my heart, and let me glorify your name forever,
13. for your lovingkindness toward me is great, and you have delivered my soul from the depths of Sheol.
14. O God, insolent men rose up against me, and the congregation of ruthless men sought my life, and they did not set you before them.
15. But you, my Lord, are a compassionate and gracious God, slow to anger, and abundant in mercy and truth.
16. Turn to me, and be gracious to me. Give your servant your strength, and save the son of your maidservant.
17. Show me a sign for good, and let those who hate me see it and be ashamed. For you, O LORD, have helped me and comforted me.

Psalm 87
A Psalm for the sons of Korah. A song.

- ¶1. His foundation is in the mountains of holiness.
2. The LORD loves the gates of Zion more than all the dwelling places of Jacob.
3. Glorious things are spoken in you, O city of God! Selah.
4. I will make mention of the Proud One and Babylon to those who know me. Behold! Philistia and Tyre, with Cush! This man was born there.

5. And to Zion, it will be said, "This man and that man were born in her." And the Most High Himself will establish her.
6. The LORD will note in the record of the nations: "This man was born there." Selah.
7. And singers with dancers will sing, "All my springs are in you."

Psalm 88

A song. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.
For the chief musician to sing upon mahalath.
A wisdom song by Heman the Ezrahite.

- ¶1. O LORD, God of my salvation, by day and by night, I cry out before you.
2. Let my prayer come before you. Incline your ear to my cry.
3. For my soul is filled with troubles, and my life has come into Sheol.
4. I am counted with those who have gone down into the pit. I have become like a helpless man.
5. Among the dead, I am free, like the slain lying in a grave whom you will no more remember, and they have been cut off from your hand.
6. You have set me in the lowest pit, in the darkest of depths.
7. Your burning anger pressed upon me; you overwhelmed me with all your waves. Selah.
8. You put my acquaintances far from me; you made me an abomination to them. I am shut up, and I cannot come out.
9. My eye has grown dim with affliction. I have cried out to you, O LORD, every day. I have stretched out my hands toward you.
10. Did you create Wonder for the dead? Will the shades rise up and praise you? Selah.
11. Will your lovingkindness be declared in the grave? your faithfulness in Destruction?
12. Will your Wonder be revealed in the darkness and your righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13. But as for me, O LORD, I have cried out to you, and in the morning, my prayer came before you.
14. Why, O LORD, are you casting me off? You are hiding your face from me.
15. I have been afflicted and dying since my youth; I have borne your terrors; I am desperate.
16. Waves of your burning anger swept over me; your terrible acts put an end to me.
17. They surrounded me every day like water; together, they closed in on me.
18. You put far from me both friend and fellow. My companions are those in the region of darkness.

Psalm 89

A wisdom song by Ethan the Ezrahite.

1. Let me sing of the LORD's eternal mercies! Let me make known with my mouth your faithfulness through all generations!
2. Truly, I say, eternal mercy will be established; in heaven, you will establish your faithfulness.
3. I have made a covenant with my chosen one; I have sworn to David, my servant,
4. "I will establish your seed forever, and I will build up your throne through all generations." Selah.
5. Then heaven will praise your Wonder, O LORD! How much more your faithfulness in the Assembly of the saints!
6. For who in the sky is comparable to Jehovah? He is like Jehovah among the sons of God,
7. a God feared in the council of the holy ones and revered above all those around Him.
8. O Jehovah, God of Hosts! Who is mighty like you, O J'ah, and your faithfulness around you?
9. You rule over the swelling of the sea; when its waves rise, you calm them.
10. You crushed the Proud One as a defiled thing; with your strong arm, you scattered your enemies.

11. Heaven is yours; the earth is also yours, the world and its fullness. You laid their foundations.
12. The north and the south, you created them. Tabor and Hermon shout with joy at your name.
13. Yours is a mighty arm; your hand is strong; your right hand is exalted.
14. Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne. Lovingkindness and truth go before you.
15. Blessed are the people who know the joyful shout; they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of your countenance!
16. In your name, they will shout with joy all the day, and by your righteousness, they will be exalted!
17. For you are the beauty of His strength, and by your favor our horn will be exalted.
18. For our shield belongs to Jehovah, and our king to the holy One of Israel.
19. You once spoke by a vision to your pious ones, saying, "I have laid help upon a mighty one; I have exalted one chosen from among the people.
20. I have found David my servant. With my holy oil, I have anointed him
21. by whom my authority will be established. My arm will surely strengthen him.
22. No enemy will oppress him, and no wicked man will humble him,
23. but I will crush his adversaries before him, and those who hate him will I strike down.
24. My faithfulness and my lovingkindness are with him, and in my name will his horn be exalted,
25. and I will set his hand in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
26. He will cry out to me, 'My Father! You are my God and the rock of my salvation!'
27. Moreover, I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of earth.
28. Forever will I continue my lovingkindness toward him, and by him will my covenant be confirmed.
29. And his seed will I preserve forevermore, and his throne as the days of heaven.
30. If his children forsake my law and do not walk according to my judgments,
31. if they profane my statutes and do not keep my commandments,
32. then I will punish their transgression with a rod and their sin with stripes.
33. Nevertheless, I will not withdraw my lovingkindness from him, nor be inconstant with my faithfulness.
34. I will not break my covenant nor alter that which goes out from my lips.
35. Once for all, I have sworn by my holiness, 'I will damn myself ¹⁹ if I lie to David.'
36. His seed will forever endure, and his throne as the sun before me.
37. Like the moon, he shall be established forever, a faithful Witness in heaven." Selah.
38. Oh, but you have cast off and rejected him; you are furious with your Messiah.
39. You have repudiated the covenant of your servant; you have profaned his crown in the dirt.
40. You have broken down all his walls; you have made his strongholds a ruin.
41. All who pass along the way plunder him; he is a reproach to his neighbors.
42. You have exalted the right hand of his adversaries; you made all his enemies rejoice.
43. You also have taken back the strength of his sword and caused him not to stand in the battle.
44. You made his glory cease and cast his throne to the ground.
45. You shortened the days of his youth. You covered him with shame. Selah.
46. How long, O LORD? Will you hide yourself forever? Your anger burns like fire!
47. Remember me, what the length of my life is! For what vanity have you created all the sons of men?
48. What man lives and does not see death? (He will save his soul from the power of Sheol. Selah.)
49. Where are your former lovingkindnesses, Lord? You swore to David in your faithfulness.
50. Remember, my Lord, the reproach of your servants. I carry in my bosom all the many peoples
51. whom your enemies have mocked, O Jehovah, whom they mocked in the footsteps of your Messiah.
52. Blessed be Jehovah forever! Amen and amen.

Psalm 90
A prayer of Moses, the man of God.

¹⁹ Literally, only "– if I lie to David." The curse intended with this oath is so unthinkable – God's own death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

- ¶1. Lord, you have been our habitation from generation to generation.
 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, and before you brought forth the earth and the world, even from eternity to eternity, you are God.
 3. You turn man back to dust, and say, "Repent, O sons of man!"
 4. (For a thousand years in your sight is like yesterday when it is past, or like a watch in the night.)
 5. You sweep them away as with a flood. They are like sleep when morning comes, like grass which passes away.
 6. In the morning, it flourishes and sprouts; at evening, it withers and is dried up.
 7. For we are consumed by your anger, and we are dismayed by your wrath.
 8. You have set our iniquities before you, our secret in the light of your face,
 9. and so, all our days pass away because of your fury. We end our years like a sigh.
 10. The days of our years are seventy years, but even if by reason of strength they be eighty years, their pride is but toil and trouble. Quickly, it passes, and then, away we fly.
 11. Who knows the power of your anger or your wrath to the measure of the fear that is due you?
 12. So, teach us to number our days, that we may apply our heart to wisdom.
 13. Relent, O LORD! How long? Oh, have pity on your slaves!
 14. Let your lovingkindness satisfy us in the morning, and let us sing and rejoice all our days.
 15. Make us glad according to the days you afflicted us, and the years we have seen evil.
 16. Let your work be known to your servants, and let your glory be upon their children!
 17. May the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us. And establish for us the work of our hands. Yea, the work of our hands, establish it!

Psalm 91

- ¶1. He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will abide in the shadow of the Almighty.
 2. I will say to the LORD, "My refuge and my stronghold! My God!" I will trust in Him.
 3. He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler, from deadly plagues.
 4. He will cover you with His feathers, and under His wings will you take refuge. His truth is a shield and buckler.
 5. You will not be afraid of terror by night, nor of an arrow flying by day,
 6. nor of the pestilence that comes in darkness, nor of destruction that devastates at midday.
 7. A thousand may fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you.
 8. Only, with your eyes you will look and see the recompense of the wicked.
 9. Because you have made the LORD my refuge, the Most High, your habitation,
 10. no evil will befall you, nor disease come near your dwelling,
 11. for He will give angels charge over you, to keep you in all your ways.
 12. In their hands will they bear you up, lest you strike your foot against a stone.
 13. You will tread on the lion and the adder. You will trample the young lion and the serpent.
 14. Because he has loved me, I will deliver him. I will exalt him because he has known my name.
 15. He will call on me, and I will answer him. I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him and glorify him.
 16. I will satisfy him with long life and show him my salvation.

Psalm 92

A Psalm

A song for the Sabbath.

- ¶1. It is good to give thanks to Jehovah and to make music to your name, O Most High,
 2. to make known your lovingkindness in the morning and your faithfulness every night
 3. with a ten-stringed instrument and with a harp, with music on a lyre.

4. For you, O LORD, have made me glad by your creation. I will shout for joy because of the works of your hands.
5. How great are your works, O LORD! Your thoughts are exceedingly deep!
6. A brutish man does not know, neither can a dullard understand this.
7. When the wicked spring up like grass and all the workers of iniquity flourish, it is that they may be destroyed for ever and ever.
8. But you are on high forever, O LORD!
9. For, behold, your enemies, O LORD, yea, behold, your enemies will perish. All workers of iniquity will be scattered.
10. But you will exalt my horn like the wild ox. I shall be anointed with fresh oil,
11. and my eye shall see those who lie in wait for me; when the wicked rise up against me, my ears will hear.
12. A righteous man will shoot up like the palm tree; he will grow like a cedar tree in Lebanon.
13. Plantings in the house of Jehovah, in the courts of our God, will flourish.
14. They will continue bearing fruit in old age; they remain full of sap and green,
15. to show that the LORD, my rock, is upright; yea, in Him is nothing wrong.

Psalm 93

1. The LORD reigns; He is clothed in majesty. The LORD is clothed with strength; He has girded Himself. Yea, the world is established; it shall not be moved.
2. Your throne has been established from ancient times; you are from everlasting.
3. The floods lifted up, O LORD, the floods lifted up their voice; the floods lifted up their crushing waves.
4. More majestic than the thunderings of many waters, mighty breakers of the sea, is the LORD on high!
5. Your testimonies are very sure. Holiness befits your house, O LORD, for all days to come.

Psalm 94

- ¶1. O God of vengeance! O Jehovah, God of vengeance, shine forth!
2. Rise up, O Judge of the earth! Render a recompense to proud men!
3. How long will wicked men, O LORD, how long will wicked men triumph?
4. They spew out arrogance when they speak; all the workers of iniquity vaunt themselves.
5. They crush your people, O LORD, and they oppress your heritage.
6. Widow and sojourner they kill, and the fatherless they murder,
7. and say, "J'ah pays it no mind," and "The God of Jacob does not consider it."
8. Understand, you brutish among the people! And you fools, when will you ever understand?
9. He who planted the ear, does He not hear, or formed the eye, does He not see?
10. He who chastens Gentiles, will He not reprove us? He who teaches mankind knowledge,
11. the LORD, knows the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.
12. Blessed is the man whom you chasten, O J'ah, even him whom you teach by your law,
13. to cause him to rest during evil times until the pit is dug for the wicked.
14. For the LORD will not abandon His people, nor forsake His heritage.
15. But judgment will return to righteousness; all the upright in heart will follow it.
16. Who will stand up for me against evildoers? Who will take a stand for me against those doing wickedness?
17. If the LORD had not been my help, my soul would have soon dwelt in silence.
18. When I thought my foot had slipped, your lovingkindness, O LORD, was holding me up.
19. In the multitude of my troubled thoughts within me, your consolations delight my soul.
20. Shall a ruler with wicked desires, who frames mischief by statute, be allied with you?
21. They band together against the life of the righteous man and deem the innocent man to be guilty of blood.
22. But Jehovah is my stronghold and my God, a rock of refuge for me,

23. and He will cause their own wickedness to come back on them and will destroy them by means of their own evil. Jehovah our God will destroy them!

Psalm 95

- ¶1. Oh come! Let us sing to the LORD! Let us shout to the Rock of our salvation!
 2. Let us come before Him with thanksgiving in songs! Let us shout to Him!
 3. For Jehovah is the great God, and a great King over all gods,
 4. in whose hand are the deep places of earth, and the mountain peaks are His,
 5. whose is the sea, for He made it, and the dry land that His hands formed.
 6. Oh come! Let us worship and bow down! Let us kneel before Jehovah our Maker,
 7. for He is our God, and we are the people of His pasture, and the flock of His hand. Today, if you hear His voice,
 8. do not harden your hearts as at Meribah, as in the day of Massah, in the wilderness,
 9. when your fathers tested me. They put me to the test and saw my work.
 10. Forty years, I loathed that generation, and I said, "They are a people whose heart goes astray, and they do not know my ways,"
 11. of whom I swore in my wrath, "I will damn myself²⁰ if they enter into my rest!"

Psalm 96

- ¶1. Sing a new song to the LORD! Sing to the LORD, all the earth!
 2. Sing to the LORD! Bless His name! Tell of His salvation from day to day!
 3. Declare His glory among the Gentiles, His wonders among all the nations,
 4. for the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised. He is to be feared above all gods.
 5. All the gods of the nations are just idols, but Jehovah made the heavens.
 6. Majesty and splendor are in His presence; strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.
 7. Ascribe to the LORD, you families of nations, ascribe to the LORD glory and strength!
 8. Ascribe to the LORD the glory of His name! Bring an offering and come into His courts!
 9. Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness! Dance before Him, all the earth!
 10. Say among the Gentiles, "Jehovah is King! The world shall be established; it shall not be moved. With upright men will He judge the nations."
 11. The heavens will be glad, and the earth will rejoice! The sea and its fullness will thunder!
 12. The field and all that is in it will exult, and all the trees of the forest will sing for joy
 13. before the LORD when He comes! When He comes to judge the earth, He will judge the world in righteousness, and nations in His truth.

Psalm 97

- ¶1. The LORD reigns! Let the earth rejoice! Let the many coastlands be glad!
 2. Clouds and thick darkness surround Him. Righteousness and justice are the foundation of His throne.
 3. Fire goes before Him and burns up His adversaries round about.
 4. His bolts lit up the world. The earth saw it and trembled.
 5. Mountains melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
 6. The heavens made his righteousness known, and all the nations saw his glory.
 7. All who serve an image, who boast in idols, will be put to shame. All the gods will bow down to him!

²⁰ Literally, only " – if they enter into my rest!" The curse intended with this oath is so unthinkable – God's own death and damnation – that it is not even uttered. Compare footnote for Psalm 89:35.

8. Zion heard and rejoiced, and the daughters of Judah rejoiced on account of your judgments, O LORD.
9. For you, O LORD, Most High, are over all the earth; you are exalted far above all gods.
10. You who love the LORD, hate evil! He watches over the souls of His pious ones. He will deliver them from the power of evil beings.
11. Light is sown for the righteous man, and joy for those who are upright in heart.
12. Let the righteous rejoice in the LORD, and let them give thanks at the remembrance of His holiness.

Psalm 98

A Psalm.

- ¶1. Sing a new song to the LORD, for He has done wondrous things. His right hand, even his holy arm, has brought Him victory.
2. The LORD is going to make His salvation known! In the sight of the Gentiles, He will reveal His righteousness.
3. He will remember His lovingkindness and His truth toward the house of Israel. All the ends of the earth will see our God's salvation.
4. Make a joyful noise to the LORD, all the earth! Break forth, and sing for joy, and play music!
5. Play music to the LORD with a lyre, with a lyre and a melodious sound!
6. With clarions and the sound of a shofar, make a joyful noise before the King, Jehovah.
7. The sea and its fullness, the world and those who dwell in it, will roar.
8. The rivers will clap hands. Mountains will cry out together for joy
9. before the LORD when He comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world in righteousness, and with upright men will He judge nations.

Psalm 99

- ¶1. The LORD reigns; let the nations tremble! He dwells between cherubim; let the earth quake!
2. O LORD, your great One is in Zion, and he will be exalted over all the nations.
3. They will praise your great and fearful name. He is holy
4. and powerful, a King who loves justice. You establish even-handed judgment; you work righteousness in Jacob.
5. Exalt the LORD our God and bow down at His footstool! He is holy!
6. Moses and Aaron with His priests, and Samuel with those who call on His name, kept on crying out to the LORD, and He kept on answering them.
7. In a pillar of cloud He spoke to them. They kept His testimonies and the ordinance that He gave them.
8. O LORD our God, you answered them! You were a forgiving God to them, though the Avenger of their evil deeds.
9. Exalt the LORD our God and bow down at His holy mountain, for the LORD our God is holy!

Psalm 100

A Psalm of thanksgiving.

- ¶1. Shout to the LORD, all the earth!
2. Serve the LORD with gladness! Come into His presence with joyful singing!
3. Know that the LORD, He is God! He has made us, and not we ourselves. We are His people and the sheep of His pasture.
4. Enter His gates with thanksgiving, His courts with praise! Give Him thanks, and bless His name,
5. for the LORD is good. His mercy is everlasting, and His faithfulness is from generation to generation.

Psalm 101

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. I will sing of mercy and judgment; to you, Jehovah, will I make music.
 2. I will act wisely in a perfect way. Oh, when will you come to me? I will walk in my house with a perfect heart.
 3. I will set no wicked thing before my eyes. I hate the work of backsliders; it will not cling to me.
 4. A perverse heart will depart from me; I will not know an evil person.
 5. I will destroy him who slanders his neighbor in secret; him whose eyes are haughty and who has a proud heart, I will not endure.
 6. My eyes are on the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me; he who walks in a perfect way will be my minister.
 7. The worker of deceit will not dwell in my house; he who speaks lies will not remain in my sight.
 8. Morning by morning, I will destroy all evildoers of the land, that I may cut off from the city of the LORD all those who do wickedness.

Psalm 102

A prayer by an afflicted man when he was overwhelmed and began pouring out his complaint before the LORD.

- ¶1. Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come to you!
 2. Do not hide your face from me in the day of my distress! Incline your ear to me; in the day that I call, answer me quickly,
 3. for my days are vanished in smoke, and my bones are scorched like an altar-hearth.
 4. My heart is struck down like grass and withered; I even forget to eat my food.
 5. Because of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my flesh.
 6. I am like a pelican in a desert; I have become like an owl in desolate places;
 7. I have kept watch, but I am like a bird alone on a rooftop.
 8. Every day my enemies taunt me; they make a mockery of me; they utter curses against me
 9. while I eat ashes like bread and mix my drink with weeping
 10. because of your indignation and your wrath. Though you lifted me up, yet you have cast me away.
 11. My days are like a lengthened shadow, and I wither like grass.
 12. But you, O LORD, will abide forever, and your memorial is from generation to generation.
 13. You will arise; you will have compassion on Zion because the time to show her favor, yea, the appointed time, has come.
 14. For your servants take pleasure in her stones and favor her dust.
 15. And nations will fear the name of Jehovah, and all the kings of the earth, your glory,
 16. for the LORD will rebuild Zion when He appears in His glory.
 17. He regarded the prayer of the destitute. Yea, He did not despise their prayer.
 18. This is written for a generation to come, so that a people yet to be created will praise J'ah.
 19. For He looked down from the height of His sanctuary; from heaven, the LORD gazed at earth,
 20. to hear the groaning of the prisoner, to set free those at the point of death,
 21. to declare in Zion the name of Jehovah and His praise in Jerusalem
 22. when the peoples and the kingdoms gather together to serve the LORD.
 23. He weakened my strength²¹ in the way. He shortened my days.
 24. When I said, "O my God, don't offer me up in the midst of my days," you said, "Your years are throughout all generations.
 25. In the beginning, you established the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands.
 26. They will perish, but you will continue, and all of them will grow old like a garment. Like clothing will you change them, and they will be changed.

²¹ Or, "his strength".

27. But you will remain the same, and your years will have no end.
28. The sons of your servants will dwell, and their seed will be established, in your presence.”

Psalm 103

By David.

- ¶1. Bless the LORD, O my soul! And all that is within me, bless His holy name.
2. Bless the LORD, O my soul, and do not forget all His benefits:
3. He pardons all your iniquities; He heals all your infirmities;
4. He redeems your life from destruction; He surrounds you with lovingkindness and tender mercies;
5. He satisfies your desire with goodness; your youth is renewed like the eagle's.
6. The LORD performs deeds of righteousness and justice for all the oppressed.
7. He made His ways known to Moses, His acts to the sons of Israel.
8. The LORD is compassionate and gracious, slow to anger and great in lovingkindness.
9. He will not always strive with us, nor will he persist in anger forever.
10. He has not dealt with us according to our sins, nor has he recompensed us according to our iniquities.
11. For as heaven is high above the earth, so His lovingkindness prevails for those who fear Him.
12. As east is far from west, He has removed our transgressions far from us.
13. As a father shows compassion on his children, Jehovah shows compassion on those who fear Him.
14. For He knows our frame; He remembers that we are dust.
15. As for man, his days are like the grass; like a flower of the field, he flourishes,
16. and then a wind passes over him, and he is no more, and his place will see him no longer.
17. Yet, from eternity to eternity, the LORD's lovingkindness continues with those who fear Him, and His righteousness with children's children,
18. with those who keep His covenant and remember His precepts, to do them.
19. The LORD established His throne in heaven, and His kingdom reigns over all.
20. Bless the LORD, O His messengers, you mighty men of valor who perform His word, listening for the sound of His word!
21. Bless the LORD, all His hosts, His ministers, who do His pleasure!
22. Bless the LORD, all His works in all places within His domain! O my soul, bless the LORD!

Psalm 104

- ¶1. Bless the LORD, O my soul! O Jehovah, my God, you are greatly to be magnified. You are arrayed in splendor and majesty,
2. wrapped in light like a cloak, you who stretched out the heavens like a curtain;
3. who laid the beams of His chambers in the waters; who made the clouds His chariot; who walks about on wings of the wind;
4. who makes His angels spirits, His ministers, a flaming fire.
5. He established the earth upon its foundations; it will not be moved forever and ever.
6. You covered the deep as with a garment; the waters are standing above mountains.
7. At your rebuke, they fled away; at the sound of your thunder, they took to flight;
8. they went up over the mountains; they went down into the valleys to the place you appointed for them.
9. You set a boundary that they cannot pass over; they will not return to cover the earth.
10. He sends springs into wadis; they flow between mountains;
11. they give drink to all His beasts of the field; wild asses satisfy their thirst;
12. birds of the sky nest above them; they sing among the branches.
13. He waters the mountains from His chambers; the earth is satisfied by the fruit of your labors.

14. He causes grass to spring up for cattle, and plants for the labor of man; He makes bread to come out from the earth;
15. and wine that gladdens man's heart, and oil that makes his face to shine, and bread that sustain man's heart.
16. The trees of the LORD are full, the cedars of Lebanon which He planted,
17. where birds make nests. The stork has her home in the firs.
18. The high mountains are for the mountain goats; rocks are a refuge for the rock badgers.
19. He made the moon for seasons; the sun knows its course.
20. You make darkness, and it is night, in which all of His forest creatures lurk,
21. the young lions roaring for prey as they seek their food from God.
22. When the sun rises, they gather together and lie down in their dens.
23. Man goes out to his work and to his labor until evening.
24. How manifold are your works, O LORD! In wisdom, you made them all. The earth is filled with your riches.
25. So is this sea, great and wide. There is no numbering of the things moving in it, creatures both small and great.
26. There men go on ships, and Leviathan, whom you created to toy with.
27. All of them wait on you to provide their food in due time.
28. You give to them; they gather. You open your hand; they are satisfied with good.
29. You hide your face; they are dismayed. You gather their spirit; they expire and return to the dust.
30. You send out your spirit; they are created, and you renew the face of the earth.
31. The glory of the LORD is forever! Jehovah rejoices in His works.
32. He looks at the earth, and it trembles. He touches the mountains, and they begin to smoke.
33. I will sing to the LORD while I have life. I will make music to my God as long as I live.
34. My meditation on Him is sweet. I rejoice in the LORD.
35. Sinners will be cut off from the earth, and evildoers will be no more. O my soul, bless the LORD! Hallelujah!²²

Psalm 105

- ¶1. Give thanks to the LORD! Call on His name! Make His deeds known among the nations!
2. Sing to Him! Play for Him! Meditate on all His wonders!
3. Glory in His holy name! Let the heart of those who seek the LORD rejoice!
4. Seek the LORD and His strength! Seek His face always!
5. Remember His wondrous works that He has done, His miracles, and the judgments of His mouth!
6. O seed of Abraham, His servant! O sons of Jacob, His chosen ones!
7. He is Jehovah our God! His judgments are in all the earth!
8. He has always remembered His covenant, the word He commanded for a thousand generations,
9. the covenant which He made with Abraham, and His oath to Isaac,
10. and which He confirmed to Jacob as a statute for Israel, an everlasting covenant,
11. saying, "I will give you the land of Canaan as the lot of your inheritance."
12. When they were few in number, very few, and strangers in it,
13. when they wandered from nation to nation, from one kingdom to another people,
14. He suffered no man to oppress them, and He rebuked kings for their sakes, saying,
15. "Do not touch my anointed ones, and do not harm my prophets."
16. He called for a famine upon the land; He broke the whole staff of bread.
17. He sent a man before them, Joseph, who was sold as a slave.
18. They hurt his feet with fetters; his neck was put in irons
19. until the time that His word came. The word of the LORD tried him.
20. A king, yea, a ruler of peoples, sent and released him, and set him free.
21. He made him lord of his house and ruler over all his possessions,

²² "Hallelujah" is a command for people to praise Jehovah. Literally, "Praise J'ah!"

22. that he should bind his princes at his pleasure and teach his elders wisdom.
23. Then Israel came in to Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24. And He made His people very fruitful, and He made them stronger than their enemies.
25. He turned their heart to hate His people, so that they dealt knavishly with His servants.
26. He sent Moses, His servant, and Aaron, whom He chose to be with him.
27. They performed His signs among them, and portents in the land of Ham.
28. He sent darkness, and made it dark, and they did not rebel against His words.
29. He turned their waters into blood and killed their fish.
30. He made their land swarm with frogs, even in the chambers of their kings.
31. He spoke, and a swarm of flies came, and lice throughout their land.
32. He made their rains fiery hail; flames ran throughout their land.
33. He also struck their vines and their fig trees and shattered the trees of their country.
34. He spoke, and a swarm of locusts came, even destroying locusts without number,
35. which ate up all the herbage in their land and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36. Then He struck down every first-born in their land, the first-fruits of all their vigor.
37. Then He brought them out with silver and gold, and there was not a feeble one among His tribes.
38. Egypt was glad when He took them out, for the dread of them had fallen upon them.
39. He spread out a cloud for a cover, and a fire to give light by night.
40. Moses asked, and He brought quail, and satisfied them with food from heaven.
41. He opened a rock, and waters gushed out; they ran like a river in the dry places.
42. When He remembered His holy covenant with Abraham His servant,
43. He brought His people out with joy, His chosen ones with singing.
44. And He gave them lands of nations, and they took possession of other peoples' labor,
45. so that they might observe His statutes and keep His laws. Hallelujah!

Psalm 106

- ¶1. Hallelujah! Give thanks to Jehovah, for He is good, for His mercy endures forever.
2. Who can tell the mighty deeds of the LORD or proclaim all His praise?
3. Blessed are they who keep judgment, and he who does righteousness at all times.
4. Remember me, O LORD, with the favor you show your people. Visit me with your salvation,
5. that I may see the happiness of those you have chosen, that I may rejoice in the joy of your nation, that I may glory with your inheritance.
6. We have sinned, along with our fathers; we have done iniquity; we have done wickedness.
7. In Egypt, our fathers did not understand your wonders, nor did they remember the abundance of your mercies, but they rebelled by the sea, even the Red Sea.
8. Nevertheless, He saved them for His name's sake, to make His mighty power known.
9. Yea, He rebuked the Red Sea, and it dried up, and then He led them through the depths as through a desert.
10. He saved them from the hand of the foe and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11. Yea, the waters covered their adversaries; not one of them was left.
12. Then they believed His words; they began singing His praise.
13. They quickly forgot His works; they did not wait for His counsel.
14. They lusted greatly in the wilderness and tested God in the desert,
15. and He gave them what they asked for, but He sent leanness into their souls.
16. Then they envied Moses in the camp, and Aaron, the LORD's holy one.
17. The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and it covered over the congregation of Abiram.
18. A fire also engulfed their associates; the flame burned up the wicked.
19. They made a calf in Horeb; yea, they bowed down to a molten image
20. and exchanged their glory for an image of an ox that eats grass.

21. They forgot God, their Savior, who had done great things in Egypt,
22. wonders in the land of Ham, terrible deeds by the Red Sea.
23. Then He said that He would destroy them; however, Moses, His chosen, stood in the breach before Him to turn His wrath away from destroying them.
24. Then they refused the good land; they did not believe His word,
25. but murmured in their tents; they did not obey to the voice of the LORD.
26. Therefore, He swore to them that He would make them fall in the wilderness.
27. Then He made their seed to fall among the nations, and He sifted them in foreign lands.
28. And yet, they joined themselves to Baal-Peor and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29. They provoked God to anger with their deeds, and a plague broke out among them.
30. But Phinehas stood up and intervened, and the plague was stayed,
31. and it was imputed to him for righteousness from generation to generation, and forever.
32. They also provoked God at the waters of Meribah, and it went badly for Moses because of them,
33. for they embittered his spirit, and he spoke rashly with his lips.
34. They did not destroy the Gentiles as the LORD had commanded them,
35. but they mixed themselves with the heathen and learned their works,
36. and they served their idols, which became a snare to them.
37. They even sacrificed their sons and daughters to demons
38. and shed innocent blood – the blood of their own sons and their daughters whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan, and the land was defiled with the blood.
39. Yea, they were defiled by their works, and played the harlot with their deeds.
40. Then the anger of the LORD burned hot against His people, and He made His inheritance an abomination.
41. Yea, He gave them into the hand of the Gentiles, and those that hated them ruled over them,
42. and their enemies oppressed them, and they were humbled under their hand.
43. Many times, He delivered them, but they provoked Him with their counsel and were brought low by their iniquity.
44. Nevertheless, He looked on their distress when He heard their cry,
45. and for their sake, He remembered His covenant and relented according to the abundance of His lovingkindness,
46. and He made them objects of pity before all those who had taken them captive.
47. Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the nations so that we may give thanks to your holy name and boast in your praise.
48. Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting! And let all the people say, “Amen”! Hallelujah!

Psalm 107

- ¶1. O give thanks to the LORD for He is good, for His mercy endures forever.
2. The redeemed of the LORD will speak, those whom He has redeemed from the hand of the Adversary,
3. and gathered out of the countries, from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south.
4. They wandered in the wilderness on a desert path; no city for habitation did they find.
5. Hungry and thirsty, their souls fainted within them.
6. Then, in their trouble, when they cried out to the LORD, He delivered them out of their distresses
7. and led them on a straight path that they might go to a city for habitation.
8. Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness and His wondrous works to the children of men!
9. For He satisfies the thirsty soul, and the hungry soul, He fills with good.
10. Those who dwell in darkness and the shadow of death, prisoners of affliction and iron,
11. because they rebelled against the words of God and spurned the counsel of the Most High,
12. their hearts, too, He humbled with toil; they stumbled, and there was no helper.

13. Then, in their trouble, when they cried out to the LORD, He saved them out of their distresses.
14. He brought them out of the darkness and shadow of death, and tore off their bonds.
15. Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness and His wondrous works to the children of men!
16. For He has shattered the gates of brass and has cut the iron bars in two.
17. Being foolish, they were afflicted because of their rebellious way and because of their iniquities.
18. Their soul abhorred all food, and they drew near to the gates of death.
19. Then, in their trouble, when they cried out to the LORD, He saved them out of their distresses.
20. He sent His word and healed them, and delivered them from the pit.
21. Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness and His wondrous works to the children of men!
22. Then, they began offering sacrifices of thanksgiving and declaring His works with a joyful shout.
23. As for those who go down to the sea in ships, doing their business in great waters,
24. they see the works of Jehovah and His wonders in the deep.
25. For He speaks and causes a tempest to rise, and it lifts up His waves.
26. They mount up to heaven; they go down to the depths. Their soul melts by reason of their calamity.
27. They reel and they stagger like a drunk man, and all their skill is useless.
28. Then, in their trouble, when they cry out to the LORD, He brings them out of their distresses.
29. He turns the storm-wind into a whisper, and their waves are stilled.
30. Then are they glad because they are quieted, and He brings them to their desired haven.
31. Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness and His wondrous works to the children of men!
32. Let them exalt Him in the Assembly of the people and praise Him in the council of elders.
33. He makes rivers into a desert and springs of water into thirsty ground,
34. a fruitful land into a salty waste because of the wickedness of those who dwell in it.
35. He turns a desert into a pool of water and parched land into springs of water,
36. and causes the hungry to dwell there, and they establish a city to inhabit,
37. and sow fields, and plant vineyards, and produce a fruitful harvest.
38. And He blesses them, and they multiply greatly, and He does not cause their cattle to decrease.
39. But they are diminished and bowed down through oppression, affliction, and sorrow
40. when He pours out contempt on nobles and causes them to wander about in confusion, without a way.
41. Then He sets the needy man on high, far from affliction, and makes their families like a flock.
42. The upright will see and be glad, and all iniquity will shut its mouth.
43. Who is wise and keeps these things will also understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

Psalm 108

A song.

A Psalm by David

- ¶1. My heart is fixed, O God! Yea, O my Glory, I will sing and make music!
2. Awake the harp and lyre! I will awake the dawn.
3. I will give you thanks among the nations, O Jehovah, and sing you praise among the peoples,
4. for your lovingkindness is higher than heaven, and your faithfulness reaches to the clouds.
5. Be exalted above heaven, O God, and let your glory be over all the earth!
6. That the ones you love may be delivered, save with your right hand and answer me!
7. God has spoken in His holiness, "I will exult; I will apportion Shechem and mete out the Valley of Succoth.
8. Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; and Ephraim is a shelter for my head. Judah is my law-giver.
9. Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast my shoe. I will shout in triumph because of Philistia."
10. Who will escort me to the fortified city? Who will lead me to Edom?
11. O God, have you not rejected us? For you do not go out, O God, with our armies.
12. Give us help against the adversary, for salvation through man is vain!
13. Through God shall we do valiantly, and He Himself shall trample our adversaries.

Psalm 109
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David

- ¶1. O God of my praise, do not be silent!
2. For the mouth of a wicked man and a mouth of deceit are opened against me; they speak of me with a tongue of falsehood.
 3. They also surround me with words of hatred, and they make war against me without cause.
 4. In return for my love, they become my adversaries. But I give myself to prayer.
 5. They have repaid me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
 6. Set a wicked man over him, and let Satan stand at his right hand!
 7. When he is judged, let him come forth guilty! Let his prayer be accounted sin!
 8. Let his days be few, and let another take his office.
 9. Let his children be orphans, and his wife a widow.
 10. Let his children always be vagabonds, and beg. Let them seek food from their waste places.
 11. Let the creditor seize all that he owns, and let strangers plunder his property.
 12. Let no one show him kindness; nor let anyone provide for his orphans.
 13. Let his posterity be cut off; in the generation following, let their name be wiped out.
 14. Let the wickedness of his fathers be remembered by the LORD, and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
 15. Let them be before the LORD continually; let Him cut off their memory from the earth
 16. because that he did not remember to show mercy, but followed after the poor and needy and downhearted man until he died.
 17. Since he loved cursing, let it come to him. And since he took no pleasure in blessing, let it be far from him.
 18. Yea, he wore cursing like his garment; so, let it enter like water into his inner parts and like oil into his bones.
 19. Let it be to him like a garment that wraps about him, and a girdle with which he is girded continually.
 20. Let this be the reward of my adversaries from Jehovah, and of those who speak evil against my soul!
 21. But you, O Jehovah my Lord, deal mercifully with for me for your name's sake, for your lovingkindness is good. Oh, deliver me!
 22. For I am poor and needy, and my heart is pierced within me.
 23. Like a lengthening shadow, I am passing away. I am shaken off like a locust.
 24. My knees stagger because of fasting, and my flesh is void of fatness.
 25. Nevertheless, I have become a joke to them; they see me and shake their head.
 26. Help me, O LORD, my God! Save me according to your lovingkindness!
 27. Yet, they know that this is your hand, that you, O LORD, did it!
 28. They curse, but you will bless! They have risen, but they will be put to shame, and your servant will rejoice.
 29. My accusers will be clothed with dishonor, and they will wrap themselves with their own shame as with a robe.
 30. I will praise Jehovah greatly with my mouth; yea, in the midst of many people will I praise Him,
 31. for He stands at the right hand of the needy, to save him from those who condemn his soul.

Psalm 110
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. The LORD said to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool."
2. The LORD will send forth the rod of your strength from Zion. Rule in the midst of your enemies!
 3. Your people will be willing in the day of your power. In beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning, you have had the dew of your youth.
 4. The LORD has sworn, and will not repent, "You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek."
 5. My Lord is at your right hand; in the day of his wrath, he will strike through kings.

6. He will execute judgment among the nations; he will fill them with dead bodies; he will strike through the head of the vast earth.
7. He drinks from the brook along the way; therefore, He will exalt his head.

Psalm 111

- ¶1. Hallelujah! I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart in the company of the upright, even the congregation.
2. Great are the works of the LORD, sought out by all who delight in them.
 3. His work is majestic and honorable, and His righteousness endures forever.
 4. He has made His wondrous works to be remembered. The LORD is gracious and compassionate.
 5. He has given sustenance to those who fear Him. He is ever mindful of His covenant.
 6. He has shown the power of His works to His people, that He might give them the heritage of the nations.
 7. The works of His hands are truth and judgment; all His precepts are sure,
 8. upheld always and forever, having been created in truth and uprightness.
 9. He has sent a ransom for His people; He has commanded His covenant forever. Holy and reverend is His name.
 10. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom. A good understanding have all who do them. His praise endures forever.

Psalm 112

- ¶1. Hallelujah! Blessed is the man who fears the LORD; he takes great delight in His commandments.
2. His seed will be mighty in the earth; the generation of upright men will be blessed.
 3. Wealth and riches are in his house, and his righteousness endures forever.
 4. Light arises in the darkness for upright men, for God is gracious, and compassionate, and righteous.
 5. A good man is generous and lends; he handles his affairs justly.
 6. Because he is never moved, the righteous man will be remembered forever.
 7. He does not fear an evil report; his heart is fixed, trusting in Jehovah.
 8. His heart is at rest; he is not afraid even when he sees his adversaries.
 9. He has dispersed; he has given to the needy. His righteousness endures forever; his horn will be exalted in glory.
 10. The wicked man will see it and be vexed; he will grind his teeth and melt away. The desire of wicked men will perish.

Psalm 113

- ¶1. Hallelujah! Give praise, O servants of the LORD! Give praise to the name of the LORD!
2. Let the name of the LORD be blessed from this time forth and for evermore!
 3. From the rising of the sun to its going down, the name of the LORD is to be praised.
 4. The LORD is high above all nations. His glory is above the heavens.
 5. Who is like the LORD our God, who makes His home on high?
 6. He abases Himself to look at what is in heaven as well as on the earth!
 7. He raises up the poor man from the dust; He exalts the needy man out of the dunghill,
 8. to make him to sit with princes, even the princes of His people.
 9. He makes the barren woman to keep house and to be a joyful mother of children. Hallelujah!

Psalm 114

- ¶1. When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of a strange tongue,
2. Judah was His sanctuary; Israel, His realm.

3. The sea saw him and fled; the Jordan turned back;
4. the mountains skipped about like rams; the hills, like lambs.
5. What's wrong with you, O sea, that you fled? O Jordan, that you turned back?
6. O mountains, that you skipped about like rams? O hills, like lambs?
7. Writhe in anguish, O land, before the Lord, before the God of Jacob,
8. who turned the rock into a pool of water, the flint into His water-fountain.

Psalm 115

- ¶1. Not to us, O LORD, not to us, but to your name give glory, for the sake of your lovingkindness and your faithfulness.
2. Why do the Gentiles say, "Where, pray tell, is their God?"
 3. But our God is in heaven. He has done whatsoever He pleased.
 4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of man's hands.
 5. They have mouths, but they do not speak; they have eyes, but they do not see;
 6. they have ears, but they do not hear; they have noses, but they cannot smell;
 7. hands, but do not feel; feet, but do not walk, nor do they make a sound with their throat.
 8. Those who make them become like them, as does everyone who trusts in them.
 9. Let Israel trust in Jehovah! He is their strength and their shield.
 10. Let the house of Aaron trust in Jehovah! He is their strength and their shield.
 11. Let those who fear Jehovah trust in Jehovah! He is their strength and their shield.
 12. Jehovah is mindful of us. He will surely bless the house of Israel. He will bless the house of Aaron.
 13. He will bless you who fear Jehovah, the small along with the great.
 14. May the LORD increase you, you and your children.
 15. May you be blessed by the LORD, Maker of heaven and earth.
 16. The heaven of heaven is the LORD's, but the earth, He has given to the sons of man.
 17. The dead do not praise J'ah, nor any who go down to silence,
 18. but as for us, we will bless J'ah from this time and for evermore. Hallelujah!

Psalm 116

- ¶1. I love the LORD, for He has heard the voice of my supplications.
2. Because He has inclined His ear to me, I will call on Him all my days.
 3. The snares of death encompassed me; the confines of Sheol found me. I found distress and sorrow.
 4. Then I called on the name of the LORD, "O LORD, I beg you, deliver me!"
 5. The LORD is gracious and righteous, and our God is merciful.
 6. Jehovah watches over the simple; I was brought low, but He saved me.
 7. Return, O my soul, to your resting place, for the LORD has dealt bountifully with you.
 8. Because you have delivered my soul from death, my eyes from tears, and my feet from stumbling,
 9. I will walk before the LORD in the world of the living.
 10. I believed even when I said, "I am greatly afflicted."
 11. I said in my haste, "Every man is a liar."
 12. How can I repay the LORD for all His benefits to me?
 13. I will take the cup of salvation and call on the name of the LORD.
 14. I will pay my vows to the LORD! O that it may be in the presence of all His people.
 15. Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of His saints.
 16. I entreat you, O LORD, because I am your servant. I am your servant, the son of your handmaid. You have loosed my bonds.
 17. I will offer to you a sacrifice of thanksgiving, and on the name of the LORD will I call.

18. I will pay my vows to the LORD! O that it may be in the presence of all His people.
19. in the courts of the house of the LORD in your midst, O Jerusalem! Hallelujah!

Psalm 117

- ¶1. Let all nations praise the LORD! Let all peoples laud Him!
2. For His lovingkindness is great toward us; and the LORD's truth is eternal. Hallelujah!

Psalm 118

- ¶1. O give thanks to the LORD, for He is good, for His lovingkindness endures forever.
2. Let Israel now say, "Truly, His lovingkindness endures forever!"
3. Let the house of Aaron now say, "Truly, His lovingkindness endures forever!"
4. Let the GOD-fearers now say, "Truly, His lovingkindness endures forever!"
5. In desperate straits, I called on J'ah. J'ah answered me with His abundance.
6. The LORD is for me; I will not be afraid of what man will do to me.
7. The LORD is for me and my helpers, but I will look on those who hate me.
8. It is better to take refuge in the LORD than to trust in man.
9. It is better to take refuge in the LORD than to trust in princes.
10. All nations surrounded me; in the name of the LORD will I circumcise them.
11. They surrounded me; yea, they were all about me! In the name of the LORD will I circumcise them.
12. They surrounded me like bees; they were extinguished like a fire among thorns. In the name of the LORD will I circumcise them.
13. You pushed me hard, that I might fall, but the LORD helped me.
14. J'ah is my strength and song, and He has become my salvation.
15. The sound of joy and salvation is in the tents of righteous people. The right hand of the LORD has done valiantly.
16. The right hand of the LORD is exalted. The right hand of the LORD has done valiantly.
17. I will not die, but live and declare the works of J'ah.
18. J'ah has chastened me sore, but He has not given me over to death.
19. Open for me the gates of righteousness! I will enter in through them; I will praise J'ah.
20. This is the gate of the LORD. Righteous people will enter in by it.
21. I will give you thanks because you heard me, and you were my salvation.
22. The Stone that the builders rejected has become the head of the corner.
23. This is from the LORD; it is astonishing in our eyes.
24. This is the day that the LORD has made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.
25. O LORD! Save us, I pray! I pray, O LORD, make us to prosper!
26. Blessed is he who comes in the name of the LORD! We bless you from the house of the LORD.
27. The LORD is God, and He has given us light. Let them bind the festal sacrifice to the horns of the altar with cords.
28. You are my God, and I will give you thanks. O my God, I will lift you high.
29. O give thanks to the LORD, for He is good, for His mercy is forever.

Psalm 119

Aleph

- ¶1. Blessed are the perfect in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.
2. Blessed are they who keep His testimonies; they seek Him with the whole heart.

3. Yea, they do no wrong; they walk in His ways.
4. You have commanded your precepts to be diligently kept.
5. Oh, that my ways were established, that I might keep your statutes!
6. When I have regard to all your commandments, then will I not be ashamed.
7. I will praise you with an upright heart when I have learned your righteous judgments.
8. I keep your statutes. Do not utterly forsake me.

Bet

- ¶9. With what shall a young man cleanse his way, that he might live according to your word?
10. With all my heart have I sought you. Do not cause me to stray from your commandments.
 11. I have hidden your word within my heart so that I will not sin against you.
 12. Blessed are you, O LORD! Teach me your statutes.
 13. I have declared with my lips all the judgments of your mouth.
 14. I rejoice in the way of your testimonies as much as in all riches.
 15. I meditate on your precepts and consider your ways.
 16. I delight myself in your statutes. I do not forget your word.

Gimel

- ¶17. Deal bountifully with your servant. Let me live and keep your word!
18. Open my eyes that I might see wondrous things from your law.
 19. I am an alien in the world. Oh, do not hide your commandments from me!
 20. My soul aches all the time with longing for your judgments.
 21. You rebuke the arrogant; they are cursed who stray from your commandments.
 22. Take reproach and contempt away from me, for I have kept your testimonies.
 23. Though rulers assemble and speak against me, your servant meditates on your statutes.
 24. Yea, your testimonies are my delight; they are my counsellors.

Dalet

- ¶25. My soul cleaves to the dust. Restore me to life, according to your word.
26. I confessed my ways, and you answered me. Teach me your statutes.
 27. Make me to understand the way of your precepts, and I will meditate upon your wonders.
 28. My soul weeps for sadness. Bear me witness, according to your word.
 29. Turn the way of deceitfulness away from me, and favor me with your law.
 30. I have chosen the way of truth; your judgments have I set before me.
 31. I cling to your testimonies. O LORD, do not put me to shame!
 32. I run the way of your commandments, for you have opened wide my heart.

He

- ¶33. Teach me, O LORD, the way of your statutes, and I will keep it to the end.
34. Give me understanding, that I might keep your law, and I will observe it with my whole heart.
 35. Lead me in the pathway of your commandments, for I delight in it.
 36. Incline my heart to your testimonies, and not to unjust gain.
 37. Turn my eyes away from beholding vanity. Make me alive in your ways.
 38. Confirm your word to your servant, who is devoted to your fear.
 39. Take away my reproach, which I dread, for your judgments are good.
 40. Behold, I have longed for your precepts! Make me alive in your righteousness!

Waw

- ¶41. Let your mercies come to me, O LORD, even your salvation, according to your word.

42. Then will I answer the talk of him who reproaches me, for I trust in your word.
 43. Do not remove the word of truth altogether out of my mouth, for I wait for your judgments.
 44. So will I keep your law always, forever and ever,
 45. and live in liberty, for I have sought your precepts,
 46. and declare your testimonies before kings and not be ashamed,
 47. and greatly delight in your commandments, which I love,
 48. and lift up my hands to your commandments, which I love, and meditate on your statutes.

Zayin

- ¶49. Remember the word to your servant, upon which you have made me hope.
 50. This is my comfort in my distress, for your word has given me life.
 51. The proud derided me greatly, but I did not turn aside from your law.
 52. I remembered your judgments from old, O LORD, and comforted myself.
 53. Hot indignation took hold of me when the wicked forsook your law.
 54. Your statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
 55. I remembered your name in the night, O LORD, and I gave heed to your law.
 56. This was my lot because I kept your precepts.

Heth

- ¶57. My portion is the LORD; I said that I will heed your words.
 58. With all my heart have I sought your face. Be merciful to me, according to your word.
 59. I considered my ways, and I turned my feet toward your testimonies.
 60. I made haste; I did not hesitate to keep your commandments.
 61. Cords of the wicked wrapped around me, but I did not forget your law.
 62. In the middle of the night, I rise to praise you for your righteous judgments.
 63. I am a friend to all who fear you, those who keep your precepts.
 64. Your lovingkindness, O LORD, has filled the earth. Oh, teach me your statutes!

Teth

- ¶65. You have dealt well with your servant, O LORD, according to your word.
 66. Teach me goodness, discernment, and knowledge, for I have trusted in your commandments.
 67. Before I was afflicted, I was going astray, but now, I give heed to your word.
 68. You are good, and you do good. Teach me your statutes.
 69. The proud smeared me with a lie, but I keep your precepts with all my heart.
 70. Their heart has become gross, like fat, but I delight in your law.
 71. It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn your statutes.
 72. The law of your mouth is better to me than thousands of gold and silver.

Yod

- ¶73. Your hands created and fashioned me. Give me understanding, that I might learn your commandments.
 74. Those who fear you will see me and be glad, for I have waited for your word.
 75. I know, O LORD, that your judgments are right and that in faithfulness, you have afflicted me.
 76. Let your lovingkindness be there to comfort me, according to your word to your servant.
 77. Let your comforts come to me, that I might live, for your law is my great delight.
 78. Let the proud be put to shame, for they have deceitfully subverted me, but I meditate on your precepts.
 79. Let those who fear you turn to me, and they will know your testimonies.
 80. Let my heart be perfect in your statutes, so that I will not be put to shame.

Kaph

- ¶81. My soul longs for your salvation. I wait for your word.
 82. My eyes fail for your word, saying, "When will you comfort me?"
 83. Though I am become like a wineskin in smoke, I have not forgotten your statutes.
 84. How many are the days of your servant? When will you execute judgment against my persecutors?
 85. The proud have dug pits for me, which is not according to your law.
 86. All your commandments are sure. They have persecuted me wrongfully. Oh, help me!
 87. They almost made an end of me on earth, but I did not forsake your precepts.
 88. According to your lovingkindness, give me life, and I will keep the testimonies of your mouth.

Lamed

- ¶89. Forever, O LORD, your word stands firm in heaven.
 90. Your faithfulness endures to all generations; you established the earth, and it stands fast.
 91. They have continued to this day because of your judgments, for all are your servants.
 92. Had not your law been my delight, I would have perished in my affliction.
 93. I never forget your precepts, for by them, you have given me life.
 94. I am yours! Save me! For I have sought your precepts.
 95. The wicked lie in wait for me, to destroy me, but I contemplate your testimonies.
 96. I have seen an end to all perfection. Your commandment is very broad.

Mem

- ¶97. How I love your law! It is my meditation all the day.
 98. Your commandment makes me wiser than my enemies. It is mine forever!
 99. I have more understanding than all my teachers, for your testimonies are my meditation.
 100. I have more understanding than the elders, for I have kept your statutes.
 101. I have withheld my feet from every evil way so that I might keep your word.
 102. I do not turn away from your judgments, for you have taught me.
 103. How sweet to my taste is your word, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
 104. Through your precepts, I get understanding; therefore, I hate every false way.

Nun

- ¶105. Your word is a lamp to my foot, a light to my path.
 106. I took an oath, and I have performed it, to keep your righteous judgments.
 107. I am sorely afflicted. O LORD, let me live, according to your word!
 108. O LORD, accept, I pray, the freewill offerings of my mouth, and teach me your judgments.
 109. My life is continually in my hand, yet I do not forget your law.
 110. The wicked have laid a snare for me, yet I do not stray from your precepts.
 111. I have taken your testimonies as my eternal heritage, for they are the joy of my heart.
 112. I have inclined my heart to do your statutes forever, even to the end.

Samk

- ¶113. I hate divisions. But I love your law.
 114. You are my hiding place and my shield; I wait for your word.
 115. Depart from me, you evildoers, that I may keep the commandments of my God.
 116. Uphold me, according to your word, that I might live. O let me not be disappointed in my hope!
 117. Hold me up, and I will be saved and will always regard your statutes.
 118. You spurn all who go astray from your statutes; truly, their treachery is in vain.
 119. You will discard the dross, all the wicked of earth; therefore, I love your testimonies.
 120. My flesh bristles up in fear of you; I am afraid of your judgments.

Ayin

- ¶121. I have done justice and righteousness. Do not leave me to my oppressors.
 122. Be surety for your servant for good. Do not let the proud oppress me.
 123. My eyes fail with watching for your salvation and for your righteous word.
 124. Deal with your servant according to your lovingkindness, and teach me your statutes.
 125. I am your servant. Give me understanding, that I might know your testimonies.
 126. It is time for the LORD to work. They have made your law of no effect.
 127. Nevertheless, I love your commandments more than refined gold.
 128. Therefore, I esteem all your precepts concerning all things to be right. I hate every false way.

Pe

- ¶129. Your testimonies are wondrous; therefore, my soul keeps them.
 130. The entrance of your words gives light, making wise the simple.
 131. I opened my mouth and panted because I longed for your commandments.
 132. Turn to me and show me favor, as is right for those who love your name.
 133. Establish my footsteps with your word, and let no iniquity have dominion over me.
 134. Redeem me from the oppression of man, that I might keep your precepts.
 135. Make your face to shine upon your servant, and teach me your statutes.
 136. Rivers of water run down my eyes because they do not keep your law.

Tsade

- ¶137. You are righteous, O LORD, and your judgments are right.
 138. You commanded your testimonies in righteousness and in perfect faithfulness.
 139. My zeal has consumed me because my adversaries have forgotten your word.
 140. Your word is very pure, and your servant loves it.
 141. I am insignificant and despised, but I do not forget your precepts.
 142. Your righteousness is an eternal righteousness, and your law is truth.
 143. Trouble and distress have found me, yet your commandments are my great delight.
 144. The righteousness of your testimonies is eternal. Give me understanding, that I might live.

Koph

- ¶145. I cried out with my whole heart. Answer me, O LORD! I will keep your statutes.
 146. I have called upon you. Save me, and I will keep your testimonies.
 147. Even before dawn, I cry out for help. I wait upon your word.
 148. My eyes anticipate the night-watches, that I might meditate on your word.
 149. In your lovingkindness, hear my voice, O LORD, and in your justice, give me life.
 150. They who pursue wickedness have drawn near; they are far from your law.
 151. You are near, O LORD, and all your commandments are truth.
 152. Of old have I known from your testimonies that you established them forever.

Resh

- ¶153. See my affliction and deliver me, for I do not forget your law.
 154. Plead my cause and redeem me. According to your word, give me life.
 155. Salvation is far from the wicked, for they do not seek your statutes.
 156. Your compassions are many, O LORD. According to your judgments, give me life.
 157. My persecutors and adversaries are many, yet I have not strayed from your testimonies.
 158. I saw treacherous men, and I was disgusted because they do not keep your word.
 159. Consider how I love your precepts, O LORD. According to your lovingkindness, give me life.
 160. The sum of your word is truth, and every judgment of yours is eternally righteous.

Shin

- ¶161. Princes persecute me without cause, but my heart is in awe of your word.
 162. I rejoice at your word like one who comes upon great spoil.
 163. I hate and abhor a lie. Your law do I love.
 164. Seven times a day do I praise you for your righteous judgments.
 165. Great peace have they who love your law; yea, nothing can offend them.
 166. I have waited for your salvation, O LORD, and I have done your commandments.
 167. My soul has kept your testimonies, and I love them deeply.
 168. I keep your precepts and your testimonies, for all my ways are before you.

Tau

- ¶169. O LORD, let my cry come before you! Give me understanding, according to your word.
 170. Let my supplication come before you. Deliver me, according to your word!
 171. My lips pour forth praise because you teach me your statutes.
 172. My tongue testifies of your word, for all your commandments are righteous.
 173. Your hand is ready to help me because I have chosen your precepts.
 174. I long for your salvation, O LORD, and your law is my great delight.
 175. My soul lives to praise you, and your judgments sustain me.
 176. I have gone astray like a lost sheep. Seek out your servant, for I do not forget your commandments.

Psalm 120

A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. In my distress, I cried out to the LORD, and He answered me.
 2. O LORD, deliver my soul from lying lips and from the deceitful tongue!
 3. What shall be given you, or what more shall be done for you, O deceitful tongue?
 4. Arrows of a mighty man, sharpened with glowing coals of junipers.²³
 5. Woe to me, that I live as a stranger in Meshech, that I dwell among the tents of Kedar!
 6. My soul has long had its dwelling with him who hates peace.
 7. I am for peace, and yet, when I speak, they are for war.

Psalm 121

A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. I lift up my eyes to the hills. From where does my help come?
 2. My help comes from the LORD, who made heaven and earth.
 3. He will not allow your foot to slip; He who keeps you does not sleep.
 4. Behold, He who keeps Israel neither sleeps nor slumbers.
 5. The LORD is your keeper. O LORD, your shadow is at your right hand!
 6. The sun will not come down on you by day, nor moon by night.
 7. The LORD will keep you from all evil; He will keep your soul.
 8. The LORD will watch over your going out and your coming in, from this time forth and for evermore.

Psalm 122

A song for the ascents.

By David.

²³ Hebrew uncertain.

- ¶1. I was glad when they said to me, "Let's go to the house of the LORD!"
2. Our feet are standing within your gates, O Jerusalem –
 3. Jerusalem which is built as a city tightly joined together,
 4. to which the tribes ascend, the tribes of J'ah, to Israel's testimony, to give thanks to the name of the LORD,
 5. for there sit the thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.
 6. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem! They will find rest who love you.
 7. Peace is within your fortress, and quietness is within your palaces.
 8. For the sake of my brothers and my friends, I will now say, "Peace be to you!"
 9. For the sake of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek your good.

Psalm 123
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. To you who dwells in the heavens do I lift up my eyes.
2. Indeed, as the eyes of slaves look to the hand of their masters, as the eyes of a maid-servant look to the hand of her mistress, so our eyes look to the LORD our God until He has mercy upon us.
 3. Have mercy upon us, O LORD! Have mercy upon us, for we are overwhelmed with contempt.
 4. Our soul is overwhelmed with the derision of those who are at ease and the contempt of those who are proud.

Psalm 124
A song for the ascents.
By David.

- ¶1. Had it not been the LORD who was for us – let Israel now say,
2. "Had not the LORD been for us when man came up against us,
 3. they would have swallowed us up alive when their anger was kindled against us;
 4. the waters would have swept us away; the river would have gone over our soul;
 5. the raging waters would have gone over our soul."
 6. Blessed be Jehovah, who has not given us as prey to their teeth.
 7. Our soul is like a bird that has escaped from the snare of the fowlers. The snare is shattered, and we are escaped.
 8. Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 125
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. Those who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion. It cannot be shaken; it abides forever.
2. O Jerusalem! The mountains are around her, and Jehovah is around His people from this time forth and for evermore,
 3. for the scepter of the Wicked One shall not come to rest on the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hands to wrongdoing.
 4. Do good, O LORD, to those who are good, and to those who are upright in their hearts.
 5. As for those who turn aside to their crooked ways, the LORD will lead them away with workers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Israel!

Psalm 126
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. When the LORD returns the captivity of Zion, we will be like those who dream.

2. Then will our mouth be filled with laughter, and our tongue, with shouts of joy. Then, they will say among the Gentiles, "Jehovah has done great things for them!"
3. The LORD will have done great things for us! We will rejoice!
4. Return, O LORD, our captivity, like streams in the Negev.
5. Those who sow in tears shall reap with shouts of joy!
6. He who goes out weeping, bearing select seed, will doubtless come in rejoicing, bearing his sheaves.

Psalm 127
A song for the ascents.
By Solomon.

- ¶1. If the LORD does not build a house, they labor in vain who build it. If the LORD does not keep a city, the watchman watches in vain.
2. It is vain for you to rise early or to go late to rest, eating the bread of labors, for He gives His beloved sleep.
 3. Behold, children are a heritage from the LORD, the fruit of the womb, a reward.
 4. Like arrows in the hand of a mighty man, so are the children of young men.
 5. Happy is the man whose quiver is full of them. They will not be put to shame when they speak with enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. Blessed are all they who fear Jehovah, who walk in His ways,
2. for you will eat the labor of your hands. You will be very happy, and it will be well with you.
 3. Your wife will be like a fruit-bearing vine within your house; your children, like olive shoots around your table.
 4. Behold, thus is the man blessed who fears Jehovah.
 5. May the LORD bless you from Zion, and may you see prosperity in Jerusalem all the days of your life,
 6. and may you see your children's children. Peace be upon Israel!

Psalm 129
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1 Often have they afflicted me from my youth. Let Israel now say,
2. "Often have they afflicted me from my youth, yet they have not prevailed against me.
 3. Plowmen plowed my back; they made their furrows long."
 4. Jehovah is righteous; He has cut the cords of wicked men.
 5. All who hate Zion will be put to shame and turned back;
 6. they will be like the grass on housetops that withers before it is grown,
 7. with which the reaper does not fill his hand, nor the binder his bosom.
 8. Nor do they who pass by say, "The blessing of the LORD be with you. We bless you in the name of the LORD."

Psalm 130
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. From the depths, I cried to you, O Jehovah!
2. My Lord, hear my voice! Let your ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications!
 3. O J'ah, my Lord, were you to mark iniquities, who could stand?
 4. But with you is forgiveness, that you might be feared.
 5. I waited earnestly for Jehovah; my soul waited, and I hoped for His word.

6. My soul longed for the Lord more than those who watch for the morning; yea, more than those who watch for the morning.
7. Wait, O Israel, on the LORD, for with the LORD is lovingkindness, and with Him is a great Ransom,
8. and he will ransom Israel from all his iniquities.

Psalm 131
A song for the ascents.
By David.

- ¶1. LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor are my eyes lofty. Neither do I pursue great things, nor things too wondrous for me.
2. May God damn me²⁴ if I have not made my soul calm and quiet, like a child weaned of his mother. My soul is like a weaned child within me.
3. Let Israel hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.

Psalm 132
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. O LORD, remember all of David's afflictions,
2. how he swore to the LORD and made a vow to the Mighty One of Jacob,
3. "May God damn me²⁵ if I enter into the shelter of my home, if I go up to the bed of my chamber,
4. or if I give sleep to my eyes or slumber to my eyelids
5. before I find a place for Jehovah, a dwelling-place for the Mighty One of Jacob."
6. Behold! We heard of it in Ephrathah; we found it in the fields of Jaar.
7. We will enter into His tabernacles. We will worship at His footstool.
8. Go up, O LORD, to your resting-place! You and the ark of your strength.
9. Your priests will be clothed with righteousness, and your saints will shout for joy!
10. For the sake of David your servant, do not turn away the face of your Messiah!
11. Jehovah swore a sure oath to David; He will not repent of it: "Of the fruit of your loins will I set on your throne.
12. If your sons keep my covenant and my testimonies that I will teach them, their sons will also sit on your throne forever and ever."
13. For Jehovah chose Zion; He desired it as His dwelling-place.
14. "This is my resting-place forever and ever. Here will I dwell because I wanted it.
15. Her provision will I abundantly bless; her needy will I satisfy with bread;
16. and her priests will I clothe with salvation; and her saints will cry out with joy.
17. There will I cause the Horn of David to sprout up; I have prepared a lamp for my Messiah.
18. His enemies will I clothe with shame, but as for him, his crown will glisten."

Psalm 133
A song for the ascents.
By David.

- ¶1. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity.

²⁴ Literally, only " – if I have not made my soul calm". The curse intended with this oath is so horrific – calling for one's own death and damnation – that it is not even uttered. Compare footnote for Psalm 89:35.

²⁵ Literally, only " – if I enter into the shelter of my home". The curse intended with this oath is so horrific – calling for one's own death and damnation – that it is not even uttered. Compare footnote for Psalm 131:2.

2. It is like the precious oil upon the head, running down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard, which ran down upon the hem of his garments.
3. It is like the dew of Hermon, that comes down upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: life for evermore.

Psalm 134
A song for the ascents.

- ¶1. Behold! Bless the LORD, all you servants of the LORD who stand in the house of the LORD by night!
2. Lift up your hands in the holy place and bless Jehovah!
3. May Jehovah, Maker of heaven and earth, bless you from Zion!

Psalm 135

- ¶1. Praise J'ah! Praise the name of the LORD! Give praise, O servants of the LORD
2. who stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God!
3. Praise J'ah! For Jehovah is good! Sing to His name, for it is pleasant!
4. For J'ah has chosen Jacob for Himself, and Israel as His treasured possession.
5. For I know that Jehovah is great and that our Lord is above all gods.
6. All that the LORD pleased, He did in heaven, and on earth, in the seas, and all deep places.
7. He causes vapors to rise from the end of the earth, and makes lightnings for the rain, and sends the wind out from His storehouses.
8. It is He who struck the firstborn of Egypt, both man and beast.
9. He sent signs and wonders in your midst, O Egypt, against Pharaoh and against all his servants.
10. It is He who struck down many nations and slew mighty kings –
11. Sihon, king of the Amorites, and Og, king of Bashan, and all the kings of Canaan,
12. and gave their land as a heritage, a heritage for His people Israel.
13. Your name, O LORD, is forever. Your memorial, O LORD, is from generation to generation.
14. For the LORD will judge His people, and He will have compassion on His servants.
15. Idols of the nations are silver and gold, the work of man's hands.
16. They have mouths, but they do not speak; they have eyes, but they do not see;
17. they have ears, but they do not hear; and there is no breath in their mouth.
18. Those who make them are like them, and all who trust in them.
19. O house of Israel, bless the LORD! O house of Aaron, bless the LORD!
20. O house of Levi, bless the LORD! O GOD-fearers, bless the LORD!
21. Blessed be the LORD from Zion, who dwells in Jerusalem! Hallelujah!

Psalm 136

- ¶1. O give thanks to Jehovah, for He is good. For His mercy endures forever!
2. Give thanks to the God of gods. For His mercy endures forever!
3. Give thanks to the Lord of lords. For His mercy endures forever!
4. To Him who alone does great wonders. For His mercy endures forever!
5. To Him who by wisdom made the heavens. For His mercy endures forever!
6. To Him who spread out the earth over the seas. For His mercy endures forever!
7. To Him who made great lights. For His mercy endures forever!
8. The sun to rule by day. For His mercy endures forever!
9. The moon and stars to rule by night. For His mercy endures forever!
10. To Him who struck Egypt in their firstborn. For His mercy endures forever!

11. And brought Israel out from their midst. For His mercy endures forever!
12. With a strong hand and an outstretched arm. For His mercy endures forever!
13. To Him who divided the Red Sea. For His mercy endures forever!
14. And led Israel through its midst. For His mercy endures forever!
15. But shook off Pharaoh and his army in the Red Sea. For His mercy endures forever!
16. To Him who led His people in the desert. For His mercy endures forever!
17. To Him who slew great kings. For His mercy endures forever!
18. And killed majestic kings. For His mercy endures forever!
19. Sihon, king of the Amorites. For His mercy endures forever!
20. And Og, king of Bashan. For His mercy endures forever!
21. And gave their land as a heritage. For His mercy endures forever!
22. A heritage for Israel, His servant. For His mercy endures forever!
23. It is He who remembered us in our lowly state. For His mercy endures forever!
24. And snatched us away from our adversaries. For His mercy endures forever!
25. He gives sustenance to all flesh. For His mercy endures forever!
26. O give thanks to the God of heaven! For His mercy endures forever!

Psalm 137

- ¶1. By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat and wept when we remembered Zion.
 2. We hung our lyres on the willow trees in her midst.
 3. For it was there that our captors asked us for words of a song, and those who wasted²⁶ us asked for mirth, saying,
 “Sing for us one of the songs of Zion!”
 4. How shall we sing Jehovah’s song in a foreign land?
 5. If I forget you, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget how to play.
 6. Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth if I do not remember you, if I do not prefer Jerusalem above my
 greatest joy.
 7. O Jehovah, remember against the children of Edom the day of Jerusalem, who said, “Raze it! Raze it to her
 foundation!”
 8. O daughter of Babylon, which is to be destroyed, blessed will he be who repays you for what you have done to
 us.
 9. Blessed will he be who seizes and smashes your little ones to pieces against the rock.

Psalm 138

By David.

- ¶1. I will give you thanks with all my heart; before the gods will I sing you praise.
 2. I will bow toward your holy temple and give thanks to your name for your lovingkindness and your faithfulness,
 for you have exalted your word above all your fame.
 3. On the day I cried out, you answered me; you emboldened my soul with strength.
 4. All the kings of earth will give you thanks, O LORD, once they hear the words of your mouth,
 5. and they will sing of the ways of Jehovah, for great is the glory of Jehovah.
 6. Though the LORD is high, He regards the lowly one; but the haughty, He knows from afar.
 7. Even if I walk in the midst of trouble, you will preserve me. Against the wrath of my enemies, you will stretch
 out your hand, and your right hand will save me.
 8. The LORD will perfect that which concerns me. O LORD, your lovingkindness endures forever! You will not
 abandon the works of your hands.

Psalm 139

For the chief musician.

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. O LORD, you have searched me and known me.
 2. You know when I sit and when I rise up. You discern my thought from afar.
 3. You have sifted out my going and my lying down and are acquainted with all my ways.
 4. For there is not a word on my tongue, but behold, O LORD, you know it altogether.
 5. Behind and before, you have me hemmed in and have placed your hand over me.
 6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me. It is high; I am incapable of it.
 7. Where could I go from your Spirit? Or where could I flee from your presence?
 8. If I ascend to heaven, you are there. Or if I make my bed in Sheol, behold, you are there.
 9. If I take the wings of the morning and dwell in the uttermost part of the sea,
 10. even there would your hand guide me, and your right hand hold me fast.
 11. If I say, “Surely, but darkness will harm me,” even night would be light around me,”

²⁶ Hebrew uncertain.

12. even darkness is not dark to you, but night shines as the day; the darkness is the same as the light.
13. For you created my inward parts; you wove me together in my mother's womb.
14. I give you thanks, for I am fearfully, wondrously made. Your works are wonderful, and my soul knows that very well.
15. My frame was not hidden from you when I was created. In secret was I intricately woven in the lowest parts of the earth.
16. Your eyes saw my unformed members, and on your scroll were they all written, when not one of them was formed.
17. How precious to me are your thoughts, O God! How great is the sum of them!
18. Were I to count them, they would be more than the sand. When I awake, I am still with you.
19. Oh, that you would slay the wicked man, O God, and that bloody men would get away from me,
20. who speak of you craftily. Your enemies take your name in vain.
21. Do I not hate them, O Jehovah, who hate you, and abhor those who rise up against you?
22. I hate them with perfect hatred. They are become my enemies.
23. Search me, O God, and know my heart. Try me, and know my thoughts,
24. and see if there be any hurtful way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way.

Psalm 140
For the chief musician.
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man; keep me from violent men
2. who devise evil things in their heart. Every day, they instigate wars.
3. They have made their tongue sharp, like a serpent. The poison of an adder is under their lips. Selah.
4. Preserve me, O LORD, from the hands of the Wicked One! Keep me from violent men, who have purposed to trip up my feet.
5. The proud have hidden a trap for me, and cords; they have spread out a net along the path; they have set snares for me. Selah.
6. I said to Jehovah, "You are my God! Give ear, O LORD, to the voice of my supplication!
7. O Jehovah my Lord, the strength of my salvation! You covered my head in the day of battle.
8. Do not grant, O LORD, the desires of the Wicked One, nor sanction his scheme! They are on high. Selah.
9. Let them cover him, the head of those who surround me. Oh, the devilry of his lips!
10. Let burning coals fall upon them; cast them into the fire, into deep pits; let them never rise.
11. Do not let a man of talk be established in the land; let evil quickly hunt down the violent man."
12. I know that the LORD maintains the cause of the poor and justice for the needy.
13. Surely, righteous people will give thanks to your name; the upright will dwell in your presence.

Psalm 141
A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. O LORD, I have called on you. Come quickly to me. Give ear to my voice when I call on you.
2. Let my prayer be counted as incense before you, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.
3. Set a guard over my mouth, O LORD. Keep the door of my lips.
4. Do not incline my heart to an evil thing, to practice wicked deeds with men who do iniquity, nor let me dine on their delicacies.
5. Let the righteous man strike me; it will be a kindness. And let him reprove me; it will be like oil on my head. My head will not refuse it; yea, my prayer for them will continue when their troubles come.
6. Their judges were thrown down by the hands of Selah, and then they heard my words, that they are pleasant.
7. As when one plows and breaks up the earth, our bones have been scattered at the mouth of Sheol,

8. but my eyes are toward you, Jehovah my Lord. In you do I take refuge. Do not leave my soul destitute.
9. Keep me from the jaws of the trap they have laid for me and from the snares of workers of iniquity.
10. The wicked will fall into their own nets together, but I will pass on over.

Psalm 142

A wisdom song by David when he was in the cave.

A prayer.

- ¶1. With my voice, I cry aloud to Jehovah. With my voice, I make supplication to Jehovah.
2. I pour out my complaint before Him; I declare my trouble before Him.
3. When my spirit faints within me, you know my way; in the path where I walk, they have laid a trap for me.
4. Look on my right, and see; for no one acknowledges me. Refuge is gone from me; no one cares for my soul.
5. I cry aloud to you, O LORD! I say, "You are my refuge, my portion in the land of the living.
6. Attend to my cry, for I am brought very low. Deliver me from my persecutors, for they are too strong for me.
7. Bring my soul out of the dungeon so that I might praise your name!" The righteous will surround me because you will deal bountifully with me.

Psalm 143

A Psalm by David.

- ¶1. O LORD, hear my prayer! In your faithfulness, give ear to my supplications! Answer me in your righteousness,
2. and do not enter into judgment with your servant, for no one alive is righteous before you.
3. For the enemy has persecuted my soul; he has crushed my life to the ground; he has made me to dwell in dark places, like those long dead.
4. Yea, my spirit in me is fainting away; my heart within me is astonished.
5. I remember days of old; I meditate on all your acts; I ponder over the work of your hands.
6. I spread out my hands to you; my soul is like thirsty land, thirsty for you. Selah.
7. Answer me quickly, O LORD! My spirit is spent. Oh, do not hide your face from me, or I will become like those who descend into the pit!
8. Make me to hear your lovingkindness in the morning, for I have put my trust in you. Make me to know which way I should go, for I lift up my soul to you.
9. Deliver me, O LORD, from my enemies. In you would I hide.
10. Teach me to do your will, for you are my God. Let your good Spirit guide me in the land of uprightness.
11. For your name's sake, O LORD, let me live. In your righteousness, bring my soul out of distress,
12. and in your lovingkindness, annihilate my enemies and slay all the adversaries of my soul, for I am your servant.

Psalm 144

By David.

- ¶1. Blessed be Jehovah, my Rock, who trains my hands for battle and my fingers for war.
2. My lovingkindness and my fortress, my stronghold and my deliverer – mine! – my shield, and I have taken refuge in Him who subdues my people under me.
3. O LORD, what is man that you take notice of him? Or the son of man, that you think on him?
4. Man is like a breath; his days are like a passing shadow.
5. O LORD, bow your heavens and come down. Touch the mountains, so that they smoke.
6. Flash forth lightning and scatter them. Send forth your arrows and discomfit them.
7. Stretch out your hands from above. Set me free and rescue me out of many waters, out of the hand of foreigners,

8. whose mouth speaks vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of deception.
9. O God, let me sing a new song to you. With a ten-stringed instrument, let me sing praise to you,
10. who gives victory to kings, who rescues His servant David from the hurtful sword.
11. Set me free and rescue me out of the hand of foreigners, whose mouth speaks vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of deception,
12. that our sons may be like fully grown plants in their youth, our daughters like corners carved for the building of a temple,
13. our storehouses will be full, providing all kinds of store, and our flocks will multiply by the thousands in our fields;
14. our cattle will be heavy with young, without miscarriage or going astray, and there will be no cry of distress in our streets.
15. Happy are the people who are in such a case. Happy are the people whose God is Jehovah.

Psalm 145
A song of praise by David.

- ¶1. I will exalt you, my God, the King, and I will bless your name forever and ever.
2. Every day will I bless you, and I will praise your name forever and ever.
3. Jehovah is great, and greatly to be praised, and His greatness is unsearchable!
4. One generation will praise your works to another, and they will declare your mighty deeds.
5. I will meditate on your splendor, glory, majesty, and your wondrous works.
6. They will speak of the power of your awesome acts, and I will recount your great deeds.
7. They will pour forth the remembrance of your great goodness; they will sing of your righteousness.
8. The LORD is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger, and of great lovingkindness.
9. The LORD is good to all, and His tender mercies are over all His works.
10. All your works praise you, O LORD, and your saints bless you.
11. They speak of the glory of your kingdom and tell of your power,
12. to make known to the sons of men His mighty acts and the glorious splendor of His kingdom.
13. Your kingdom is an eternal kingdom, and your dominion is from generation to generation.
14. The LORD upholds all who fall and lifts up all who are bowed down.
15. The eyes of all look to you, and you give them their food in its time;
16. you open your hand and satisfy the desire of every living thing.
17. The LORD is righteous in all His ways, and merciful in all His doings.
18. The LORD is near to all who call on Him – to all who call on Him in truth.
19. He will fulfill the desire of those who fear Him, and He will hear their cry for help and deliver them.
20. Jehovah watches over all who love Him, but He will utterly destroy all who do evil.
21. My mouth will declare the praise of Jehovah, and all flesh will bless His holy name forever and ever.

Psalm 146

- ¶1. Hallelujah! Praise the LORD, O my soul!
2. I will praise the LORD while I have life. I will make music to my God as long as I live.
3. Do not put your trust in princes, nor in the son of man; there is no salvation in him.
4. When his breath leaves, he returns to the ground. On that day, his thoughts perish.
5. Blessed is he whose help is the God of Jacob, whose hope is in Jehovah his God,
6. Maker of heaven and earth and the sea and all that is in them, who keeps truth forever.
7. The LORD executes justice for the oppressed and gives bread to those who are hungry. He sets prisoners free.
8. The LORD opens the eyes of the blind; the LORD raises up those who are bowed down; the LORD loves righteous men;
9. the LORD protects the strangers and relieves the orphan and the widow, but He thwarts the way of wicked men.
10. The LORD will reign forever. Your God, O Zion, will reign from generation to generation. Hallelujah!

Psalm 147

- ¶1. Praise J'ah, for it is good to sing praise to our God; yea, it is delightful, and praise is comely.
2. The LORD builds up Jerusalem; He gathers the dispersed of Israel.
3. He heals the brokenhearted and binds up their hurts.
4. He numbers the stars, calling them all by name.
5. Great is our Lord, and great is His power. His understanding is infinite.
6. The LORD brings relief to the meek, but He brings the wicked down to the ground.

7. Sing to the LORD with thanksgiving! Make music with a lyre to our God,
8. who covers the heavens with dark clouds, who prepares rain for the earth, and who causes grass to grow on the hills.
9. He gives the beast its food, and the young ravens that cry.
10. He does not delight in the strength of a horse, nor is He pleased with the legs of a man.
11. The LORD takes pleasure in those who fear Him, those who hope in His mercy.
12. Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem! Praise your God, O Zion!
13. For He has made the bars of your gates strong; He has blessed your sons within you,
14. who makes your border peace, who satisfies you with the finest wheat,
15. who sends out His decree to earth (His word runs very swiftly),
16. who gives snow like wool. He scatters frost like ashes,
17. casting forth His ice like crumbs. Who can stand before His cold?
18. He sends forth His word and makes them melt; He causes His wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19. He declares His word to Jacob, His statutes and His judgments to Israel.
20. He has not done the like for any other nation, and they have not known His judgments. Praise J'ah!

Psalm 148

- ¶1. Praise J'ah! Praise the LORD from the heavens! Praise Him in the highest places!
2. Praise Him, all His angels! Praise Him, all His host!
3. Praise Him, sun and moon! Praise Him, all stars of light!
4. Praise Him, heavens of heavens, and the waters which are above the heavens!
5. Let them praise the name of Jehovah because He commanded, and they were created.
6. And He established them forever and ever; He gave a decree, and it will not pass away.
7. Praise the LORD from the earth – dragons and all deep places;
8. fire and hail; snow and smoke; storm-wind performing His word;
9. mountains and all hills; fruit trees and all cedars;
10. wild animal and all cattle; creeping thing and winged fowl;
11. kings of earth and all peoples; princes and all judges of earth;
12. young men and virgins alike; old men along with children –
13. let them praise the name of the LORD because His name, His alone, is to be exalted! His majesty is above earth and heaven.
14. He has also raised up a Horn for His people, the Praise of all His saints, for the sons of Israel, a people near to Him. Hallelujah!

Psalm 149

- ¶1. Hallelujah! Sing to the LORD a new song! Praise Him in the assembly of the pious!
2. Let Israel rejoice in his Maker; let the sons of Zion rejoice in their King.
3. Let them praise His name in dance; with timbrel and lyre, let them sing to Him.
4. For Jehovah is pleased with His people; He will beautify the meek with salvation.
5. Let the pious exult in glory; let them sing for joy on their beds;
6. let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand!
7. To execute vengeance among the Gentiles, reproofs among the nations;
8. to bind their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron;
9. to execute upon them the judgment written – this honor have all His saints. Hallelujah!

Psalm 150

- ¶1. Hallelujah! Praise God in His sanctuary! Praise Him in the firmament of His strength!
2. Praise Him for His mighty acts! Praise Him according to His surpassing greatness!
3. Praise Him with a blast of a shofar! Praise Him with harp and lyre!
4. Praise Him with timbrel and dance! Praise Him with strings and flute!
5. Praise Him with clashing cymbals! Praise Him with crashing cymbals!
6. Let everything that has breath praise J'ah! Hallelujah!

Proverbs

Proverbs 1

1. The proverbs of Solomon ben-David, King of Israel.
2. To know wisdom and correction; to understand words of understanding;
3. to receive correction; to gain insight in righteousness, and judgment, and equity;
4. to give prudence to the simple-minded, to the young man, knowledge and discretion;
5. – a wise man will hear and will increase learning, and a man of understanding will acquire good counsels –
6. to understand a proverb and a riddle, sayings of wise men and their enigmas.
7. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge. Fools despise wisdom and correction.

- ¶8. Hear, my son, the correction of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother,
9. for they will be a wreath of grace for your head and pendants for your neck.
10. My son, if sinners entice you, do not consent.
11. If they say, “Come with us! Let us lie in wait for blood. Let us wait in secret for the innocent man without cause.
12. Let us swallow them up alive like sheol, and whole, like those who go down to the pit.
13. All precious substance will we find; we will fill our houses with spoil.
14. Cast in your lot among us! We will have one purse together.”
15. My son, do not walk in the way with them; withhold your foot from their pathway,
16. for their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed blood.
17. (Surely, in vain is the net spread in the sight of any bird.)
18. But they lie in wait for their own blood. They wait in secret for their own souls.
19. Thus are the paths of all who get gain by violence; it takes the soul of its owners.

- ¶20. True Wisdom cries aloud outside, she gives forth her voice in the marketplaces.
21. She calls out at the head of bustling streets, at the openings of gates. In the city, she declares her words:
22. “How long, O you simple-minded, will you love simpleness, and scorners take pleasure in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23. Turn at my reproof. Behold, I will pour out my Spirit to you; I will make my words known to you.
24. Because I called and you refused, I stretched out my hand and no one regarded it,
25. you disdained all my counsel, and did not want my reproof,
26. I will also laugh at your calamity. I will mock when your terror comes,
27. when your terror comes like a devastating storm and your calamity strikes like a tornado, when distress and anguish come upon you.
28. Then they will call on me, but I will not answer. They will seek me early, but they will not find me,
29. forasmuch as they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the LORD.
30. They would not receive my counsel; they spurned all my reproof.
31. Therefore, they will eat of the fruit of their own way, and they will be sated with their own devices,
32. for the apostasy of the simple-minded will kill them, and the prosperity of fools will destroy them.
33. But he who hears me will dwell safely and be at peace, without dread of evil.

Proverbs 2

1. My son, if you will receive my words, and treasure up my commandments with you,
2. inclining your ear to wisdom, and applying your heart to understanding –
3. yes, if you cry out for discernment and lift your voice for understanding,
4. if you look for her as for silver, and search for her as for hidden treasures,
5. then you will understand the fear of Jehovah, and find the knowledge of God.
6. For Jehovah gives wisdom; out of his mouth come knowledge and understanding.
7. He treasures up sound wisdom for the upright; He is a buckler to those who walk blamelessly,
8. guarding the paths of judgment, and keeping the way of His saints.
9. Then you will understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity – every good pathway!
10. For wisdom will enter into your heart, and knowledge will be a delight to your soul.
11. Discretion will keep you, understanding will guard you,
12. delivering you from the evil way, from men who speak perverse things,
13. who forsake the paths of uprightness to walk in the ways of darkness,
14. who are glad to do evil – they rejoice in perverse deeds of an evil man –
15. whose paths are twisted, and they are devious in their ways,
16. to deliver you from the strange woman, from the foreign woman who uses smooth words,
17. she who forsakes the husband of her youth, and forgets the covenant of her God.
18. Surely, her house goes down to death, and her ways, to the shades.
19. None who go in to her will return, and they will not attain to the paths of life.
20. So that you may walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.
21. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the land, and the treacherous shall be rooted out of it.

Proverbs 3

- ¶1. My son, do not forget my law, and let your heart keep my commandments,
2. for they will add to you length of days, and years of life, and peace.
3. Do not let mercy and truth forsake you. Bind them upon your neck, write them on the tablet of your heart,
4. and find favor and good success in the sight of God and man.
5. Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.
6. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will direct your paths.
7. Do not be wise in your own eyes. Fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8. It will be a healing for your flesh, and a refreshing for your bones.
9. Honor the LORD with your substance and with the firstfruits of all your increase,
10. and your storehouses will be filled with plenty, and your winepresses will burst forth with new wine.
11. My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of His correction,
12. for whom the LORD loves, He corrects, even as a father the son in whom he delights.
13. Happy is the man who finds wisdom, and the man who obtains understanding.
14. Indeed, its merchandise is better than merchandise bought with silver, and its fruit is better than gold's.
15. It is more precious than rubies, and anything you desire cannot be compared to her.
16. Length of days is in her right hand; in her left hand are riches and honor.
17. Her ways are pleasant ways, and all her pathways are peace.
18. It is a tree of life for those who lay hold on it, and those who hold it tight will be happy.
19. The LORD, by wisdom, laid the foundation of the earth; he has set up the heavens by understanding;
20. By His knowledge, depths were broken open, and clouds drip dew.
21. My son, do not let them leave your sight - keep sound wisdom and discretion,
22. and it will be life unto your soul and grace to your neck.

23. Then you will walk securely in your way, and your foot will not be injured.
24. When you lie down, you will not be in dread; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.
25. Do not be afraid of sudden dread or the destruction of the wicked when it comes,
26. for Jehovah will be with your confidence (against your stupidity), and He will keep your foot from captivity.
27. Do not withhold good from its owners when it is in your hands ' power to do so.
28. Do not say to your friends, "Leave and come back, and tomorrow I will give it", but it is there with you.
29. Do not devise evil against your friend or he who dwells securely beside you.
30. Do not strive with man without cause, when he has done you no harm.
31. Do not be envious of the violent man, and do not choose any of his ways.
32. For he who is devious is an abomination to Jehovah, but His fellowship is with the upright.
33. The curse of the LORD is on the house of the wicked, but He will bless the habitation of the righteous.
34. Though He will scorn the scorers, He will grant grace to the lowly.
35. The wise will inherit glory, but rebellious fools, dishonor.

Proverbs 4 (Aaron)

- ¶1. Yield, children, to a father's discipline, and incline your ear that you may become acquainted with understanding,
2. for I give you good instruction. Do not forsake my law!
3. When I was a tender son to my father, and an only son before my mother,
4. he instructed me, and said to me, "Let your heart hold fast to my words; keep my commandments and live.
5. Get wisdom! Get understanding! Do not forget, and do not turn away from the words of my mouth.
6. Do not forsake it and it will protect you. Love it and it will watch over you.
7. Wisdom is the principal thing; get wisdom! Yea, in all your getting, get understanding!
8. Esteem it, and it will exalt you. It will bring you honor when you embrace it.
9. It will put a wreath of grace on your head; it will bestow on you a glorious crown.
10. Listen, my son, and receive my words and the years of your life will be many.
11. Along the road of wisdom, I have guided you. I have led you along the pathways of righteousness.
12. When you walk, your step will not be hindered, and when you run, you will not stumble.
13. Seize upon instruction! Do not let go. Guard it, for it is your life.
14. On the path of the wicked, do not start, and do not go in the way of evil men.
15. Leave it alone. Do not pass over it. Turn aside from it and pass it by.
16. Indeed, they cannot sleep unless they have done evil. Sleep is taken from them unless they cause (someone) to stumble,
17. for they eat bread of wickedness, and wine of violent men, they drink.
18. But the pathway of the righteous is like a bright light, it goes and it shines, leading toward the established day.
19. The way of the wicked is like darkness; they do not know by what they are made to stumble.
20. My son, attend to my words. To my sayings, incline your ears.
21. Do not let them depart from your sight. Guard them in the midst of your heart,
22. for they are life to those who find them, and to all its flesh, healing.
23. Above all else, guard your heart, for out of it are the issues of life.
24. Put a froward mouth away from you , and perverse lips put far away from you.

25. Let your eyes look straight ahead, and your eyelids keep straight before you.
26. Smooth out the pathway for your foot, and let all your ways be established.
27. Do not turn to the right or left. Remove your foot from evil.

Proverbs 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Proverbs 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

16. These six things does Jehovah hate. Yea, seven are abominations to His soul:
17. an exalted appearance; a deceptive tongue; and hands that shed innocent blood;
18. a heart that engraves wicked thoughts; feet that hurry to run to evil;
19. a false witness that breathes out lies; and he who sows discord among brothers.
20.
21.
22.
23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light, and reproofs of discipline are the way of life.
24.
25.
26. Indeed, by means of a whorish woman a man is reduced to a loaf of brea, and an adulteress hunts for the precious life.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.

Proverbs 7

- ¶1.
2. Keep my commandments, and live, and my law as the apple of your eye!
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.

24.
25.
26.
27.

Proverbs 8

- ¶1. Does not wisdom call? And understanding give his¹ voice?
2. At the top of high places, along the road, at the crossroads, he stands.
3. Beside the gates, at the entrance of the cities, at the doors, he cries out,
4. “Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the children of Adam.
5. Understand subtlety, you simpletons! And you fools, be of an understanding heart!
6. Listen! For I speak of excellent things, and from the opening of my lips come right things.
7. My mouth will speak truth, and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8. All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing twisted or crooked in them.
9. All of them are right to the one who understands, and upright to those who find knowledge.
10. Receive my reproof and not silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold,
11. for wisdom is better than rubies, and all that is desirable cannot compare with her.
12. I, wisdom, dwell with prudence; I uncover knowledge of cunning ways.
13. The fear of the LORD is to hate evil. I hate pride, haughtiness, an evil manner, and a perverse mouth.
14. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom. I am understanding. I have strength.
15. By me, kings rule, and rulers make righteous decrees.
16. By me, princes and nobles reign, and all who judge rightly.
17. I love those who love me, and those who seek me will find me.
18. Riches and honor are with me, enduring wealth and righteousness.
19. My fruit is better than gold, even pure gold, and my revenue better than choice silver.
20. I walk in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of justice,
21. to cause those who love me to inherit substance; I will fill their storehouses.
22. The LORD created me the beginning of His way, the first of His works.
23. I was anointed from eternity, before the beginning, before earth existed.
24. I was brought forth when there were no depths of the sea, when there were no springs abounding with water.
25. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills, I was brought forth.
26. When He had not made the earth, and the open fields, and the first elements of the world,
27. when He prepared the heavens, I was there. When He decreed a circle on the face of the deep,
28. when He established the thin clouds above, when He made strong the fountains of the sea,
29. when He made His decree for the sea, that the waters should not disobey His word, when He decreed the foundations of the earth,
30. I was at His side, like a master workman, daily His great delight, always laughing in His presence,
31. rejoicing in the world, His earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.
32.
33.
34.

¹ The Hebrew word for wisdom is feminine, and so, it is referred to as “she”. But since the Wisdom of God has now been revealed to be His pre-existent Son (1Cor. 1:24; see also in this chapter, vv. 22–36), it seems more appropriate to use a masculine pronoun.

35. For he who finds me finds life and obtains favor from the LORD.
36. He who fails to come to me damages his own soul; all they that hate me love death.

Proverbs 9

- ¶ 1. Wisdom has built her house; she has hewn out her seven pillars.
2. She has slaughtered her beasts; she has mixed her wine; and she has set her table.
3. She has sent forth her maidens; she cries out from the highest places of the city,
4. “Whoever is unwise, let him turn in here.” To him lacking understanding, she says,
5. “Come! Eat of my bread, and drink of the wine I have mixed.
6. Forsake the foolish, and live! And walk in the way of understanding!”
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.

Proverbs 10

- ¶ 1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18. He who hides hatred with lying lips, and he who utters slander, is a fool.
19.
20.

- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Proverbs 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
14. When there is no guidance, people fall, but safety is in a multitude of counsel.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. Though hand join in hand, the wicked man shall not be unpunished, but the seed of righteous men shall be delivered.
- 22.
- 23.
24. There is one who scatters, and yet increases all the more; but another keeps back what is right, only to want.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

31.

Proverbs 12

- ¶1. He who loves instruction loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is brutish.
2. A good man elicits favor from the LORD, but not a man of wicked devices ...?
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10. The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16. A fool is known in the day of his wrath, but a prudent man covers over an insult.
17.
18. A rash talker is like the stabbings of a sword, but the tongue of the wise is healing.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.

Proverbs 13

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
20. He who walks with the wise becomes wise, but a companion of fools shall suffer harm.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
24. He who spares his rod hates his son, but he loves him who diligently chastens him.
- 25.

Proverbs 14

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
12. There is a way that is right in the sight of man, but its end is the ways of death.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
22. mercy and truth
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. The man who is slow to anger has great understanding, but he who is hasty exalts foolishness.
- 30.

- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.

Proverbs 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8. The sacrifice of wicked men is an abomination to Jehovah, but the prayer of the righteous is His delight.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18. A hot-tempered man stirs up strife, but he who is slow to anger causes strife to cease.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.

Proverbs 16

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

- 4.
5. Every haughty heart is an abomination to Jehovah; though hand join in hand, he shall be unpunished.
6. mercy and truth
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
25. There is a way that is right in the sight of man, but its end is the ways of death.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
32. He who is slow to anger is better than a mighty man, and he who governs his spirit, thane who takes a city.
- 33.

Proverbs 17

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. A crucible for silver, and a smelting-pot for gold, but Jehovah tries hearts.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Proverbs 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
13. He who responds to a matter before hearing it out, it is folly and shame to him.
- 14.
15. The heart of a prudent man gets knowledge, and the ear of wise men seeks out knowledge.
- 16.
17. He who is first with his cause seems right, but his fellow comes and searches him out.
- 18.
19. An offended brother is a strong city, with contentions like the bars of a castle.
- 20.
- 21.
22. He who finds a wife finds a good thing, and obtains favor from the LORD.
- 23.
- 24.

Proverbs 19

- ¶1. Better is the poor who walks in his integrity than he who is perverse in his speech, for he is a fool.
2. Surely, it is not good for a soul to be without knowledge, and he who hurries with his feet is sinning.
- 3.
- 4.

- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
11. A man's wisdom makes him slow to anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
19. A man given to anger will bear punishment, for if you rescue him, you will have to do it again.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Proverbs 20

- ¶1. Wine is an imitator, and strong drink is boisterous.
- 2.
3. It is an honor for a man to cease from strife, but every fool will be exposed.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
28. mercy and truth
- 29.
- 30.

Proverbs 21

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. A man who wanders out of the way of understanding shall settle down and remain in the congregation of shades.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
24. His name is scorner who is proud and haughty, acting in arrogant pride.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
31. A horse is prepared for the day of battle, but salvation belongs to Jehovah.

Proverbs 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Proverbs 23

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.

Proverbs 24

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
6. Surely, with guidance you should make your war, for in much counsel is safety.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. Though a righteous man fall seven times, he rises again, but wicked men stumble into evil.
17. When your enemy falls, do not be glad, and when he stumbles, do not let your heart rejoice.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

Proverbs 25

- ¶1.
2. It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, and it is the honor of kings to search it out.
 - 3.
 - 4.
 - 5.
 - 6.
 - 7.
 - 8.
 - 9.
 - 10.
 11. A word spoken at the right moment is like apples of gold in a setting of silver.
 - 12.
 - 13.
 - 14.
 - 15.
 - 16.
 - 17.
 - 18.
 - 19.
 - 20.
 21. If someone who hates you is hungry, give him food to eat, and if he is thirsty, give him water to drink.
 - 22.
 - 23.
 - 24.
 - 25.
 - 26.
 - 27.
 - 28.

Proverbs 26

- ¶1.

- 2.
- 3.
4. Do not answer a fool according to his folly, lest you be like him yourself.
5. Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own eyes.
- 6.
7. The legs of a lame man are unequal²; so is a parable in the mouth of fools.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
25. When his voice is gracious, put no trust in him, for there are seven abominations in his heart!
- 26.
- 27.
28. A lying tongue hates those who are harmed by it, and a flattering mouth leads to stumbling.

Proverbs 27

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. A stone is heavy, and sand is weighty, but a fool's anger is heavier than them both.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

² Or, weak.

- 16.
17. As iron sharpens iron, so a man sharpens the countenance of his friend.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

Proverbs 28

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
9. He who turns his ear away from hearing the law, even his prayer is an abomination.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
13. He who conceals his transgressions shall not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them shall have mercy
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Proverbs 29

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
4. terumah
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
18. Where there is no vision, the people are unrestrained, but he who keeps the law is happy.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

Proverbs 30

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
4. . . . Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is His name? And what is His Son's name?
Surely you know!
5. Every saying of Jehovah is pure. He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him.
- 6.
- 7.
8. Take vanity and lying far from me! Give me neither poverty nor riches. Provide for me my necessary food,
9. lest I be full, and deny you, and think, "Who is Jehovah?" or lest I be impoverished and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.
- 10.
- 11.
12. There is a generation that are clean in their own eyes, but they have not been washed from their filthiness.

13. There is a generation – oh, how haughty are their eyes, and lifted up, their eyelids!

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33. For as the churning of milk produced curds, and the wringing of the nose produces blood, so the pressing of anger produces strife.

Proverbs 31

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30. Favor is deceitful, and beauty is vain, but a woman who fears the LORD, she will be praised.

31.

Ecclesiastes¹

Ecclesiastes 1

- ¶1. The words of Ecclesiastes, son of David, King in Jerusalem.
2. Vanity of vanities, says Ecclesiastes. Vanity of vanities! All is vanity!
 3. What does man have that lasts from all his labor which he does under the sun?
 4. A generation goes and a generation comes, but the earth endures forever.
 5. The sun also rises, and the sun sets, and then it hastens to its place where it rises.
 6. The wind goes toward the south, and then around to the north, continually going around until the wind returns according to its circuits.
 7. All the rivers go to the sea, but the sea is not full; to the place to which the rivers go, there do they go again.
 8. All things are wearisome; man cannot express it. The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor is the ear filled with hearing.
 9. Whatever has been, the same shall be, and whatever has been done, the same shall be done, and there is nothing new under the sun.
 10. (There is a Word of whom He says, "Behold this one! He is new." He already existed from eternity, he who was before us.)
 11. There is no memory of former things. And of the things which will follow, there will also be no memory among those who come afterward.

- ¶12. I, Ecclesiastes, became King over Israel in Jerusalem,
13. and I applied my heart to seek out, and with wisdom to ponder over all that is done under heaven, this miserable grind God has given to the sons of man to be occupied with.
 14. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, the whole thing is vanity, and a chasing after wind.
 15. What is crooked cannot be made straight, and what is lacking cannot be counted.
 16. I spoke with my heart, saying, "Behold, I have become great, and I have surpassed the wisdom of all who were before me over Jerusalem, and my heart has perceived great wisdom and knowledge."
 17. And when I gave my heart to know wisdom and to understand madness and foolishness, I came to understand that this, too, was a chasing after wind.
 18. Indeed, in much wisdom is much grief, and he who increases knowledge increases sorrow.

Ecclesiastes 2

- ¶1. I said to my heart, "Come now, I will prove you with mirth. Look into pleasure!" And, behold, this also was vanity.
2. Of laughter, I said, "It is maddening," and of pleasure, "What does it accomplish?"
 3. I sought wholeheartedly to please my flesh with wine, yet my heart wisely guiding me, and to lay hold on foolishness, perchance to discover that there is good in this for the children of men who labor under heaven, their days numbered.
 4. I made my great works: I built houses for myself; I planted vineyards for myself;
 5. I made gardens and orchards for myself, and planted in them all kinds of fruit trees;
 6. I made for myself pools of water, from them to water a forest of saplings.

¹ Heb. "Qoheleth". The word suggests a gatherer of the Assembly or one who speaks to the Assembly.

7. I bought male slaves and female slaves, and I had servants born in my house. Moreover, I had a greater possession of herds and flocks than all who were before me in Jerusalem.
8. I gathered for myself both silver and gold, even treasure from kings and the provinces. I prepared for myself singers, men and women, and many concubines, the delights of the sons of men.
9. And I became great, and I surpassed everyone who was before me in Jerusalem; also, my wisdom remained with me.
10. And nothing my eyes desired did I keep from them, nor did I withhold from my heart any pleasure, for my heart rejoiced in all my labor. And this was my reward for all my labor.
11. Then I looked on all my works which my hands had made and all the labor which I had labored to do, and, behold, the whole thing was vanity, and a chasing after wind, for there is nothing lasting under the sun.
12. And then I turned to consider wisdom, and madness, and foolishness. What will the man who comes after the King do with the things that have already been done?
13. Then I saw that there is more benefit in wisdom than in foolishness, as there is more benefit in light than in darkness.
14. The wise man's eyes are in his head, but the fool walks in darkness, and yet, I perceived that one event happens to them all.
15. And I said in my heart, "What happens to the fool is also going to happen to me. Then, why am I so very wise?" And I said in my heart, "This also is vanity."
16. For there is no remembrance of the wise man as well as of the fool, forever; for in the days to come, what has been will all be forgotten. And how does the wise man die? Just like the fool.
17. Then I hated this life, for the work done under the sun was evil to me. Truly, the whole thing is vanity, and a chasing after wind.
18. And I hated all my labor which I had wrought under the sun, which I will leave to the man who will come after me.
19. And who knows if he will be a wise man or a fool? Yet, he will become master over all my labor which I have done and by which I have shown myself wise under the sun. This, too, is vanity.
20. Then I turned about; I was heartsick over all the labor which I had done under the sun,
21. for there is a man whose labor is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in skill, but to a man who has not labored on it will he leave it as his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evil.
22. For what does a man have for all his labor, and for his heart's chasing of the wind, in which he has labored under the sun?
23. Surely, all his days are sorrows, and his busyness, vexation; even in the night, his heart does not rest. This, too, is vanity.
24. There is no good in the man who eats, and drinks, and makes his soul see good in his labor. Truly, I perceived this because it came from the hand of God,
25. for who can eat, or who can enjoy pleasure more than I?
26. For to the man who is good before Him, He gives wisdom, and knowledge, and joy, but to the sinner, He gives the busyness of gathering and collecting, to give to the one who is good before God. This also is vanity, and a chasing after wind.

Ecclesiastes 3

- ¶1. For everything, there is a season, and a time for every purpose under heaven:
2. a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up what is planted;
 3. a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to tear down, and a time to build;
 4. a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5. a time to cast stones away, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;
6. a time to gain,² and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to throw away;
7. a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to be silent, and a time to speak;
8. a time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time for peace.
9. What is the worker's lasting benefit from that which he has done?
10. I have seen the busyness that God has given to the sons of man to keep busy with.
11. He has made everything beautiful in its time. He has also put the world³ in their heart, so that man cannot discover what God has done from beginning to end.
12. I know that there is no good for them except to rejoice and do good during their lives.
13. Yea, surely, that every man eat, and drink, and see good from all his toil, it is a gift from God.
14. I know that everything God does, it will be forever; to it, there is nothing to add, and from it, there is nothing to take away, and God has done it so that men might fear before Him.
15. That which is has already been, and what is to be has already been. But as for God, He seeks who is persecuted.
16. And again, I saw under the sun, wickedness in the place of judgment, and wickedness in the place of righteousness.
17. I said in my heart, "God will judge the righteous as well as the wicked man, for there is a time here to every purpose and upon every work."
18. I said in my heart concerning the state of the sons of man, "God tries them, that they may see that they are but a beast."
19. For what happens to the sons of man also happens to the beast; one event awaits them all: as the one dies, so dies the other. Yea, they all have the same breath, so that man has no advantage over the beast, for all is vanity.
20. They all go to one place. They are all from the dust; and they all return to the dust.
21. Who knows the spirit of the sons of man, that it goes upward, and the spirit of the beast, that it goes downward to the earth?
22. And I have seen that there is nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his own works, since that is his portion. For who will bring him to see what will be after him?

Ecclesiastes 4

- ¶1. Then I returned, and I saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and, oh, the weeping of the oppressed! But there is no comforter for them, for in the hand of their oppressors is power. Yea, there is no comforter for them.
2. And I commended the dead who have already died, more than the living who are still alive.
 3. But better than both of them is he who has not yet been, who has not seen the evil work which is done under the sun.
 4. Then I saw all the effort and all the skillful work, that it provokes envy in man toward his neighbor. This also is vanity, and a chasing after wind.
 5. The fool clasps his hands and eats his own flesh.
 6. Better is a handful with quietness than two hands full with toil and a chasing after wind.
 7. Then I returned, and I saw a vanity under the sun.

² or, "seek to acquire"

³ or, "age".

8. There is one, and there is not a second; he has neither son nor brother, and yet, there is no end to all his toil. For his eyes are not satisfied with riches, and he does not ask himself, "For whom do I toil, depriving my soul of its benefit?" This also is vanity, and it is evil busyness.
9. Two are better than one because they have a better reward for their toil.
10. Moreover, if they should fall, the one will lift up his companion. But woe to him who is alone when he falls, for there is not another to lift him up.
11. Again, if two lie down together, they keep warm, but how can one keep warm alone?
12. And though a man prevail against one, two will withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.
13. Better to be a poor and wise youth than to be an old and foolish king who no longer knows to take advice.
14. For out of the prison-house, he goes forth to become king, even though he was born poor within his kingdom.
15. I observed all the living who walked about under the sun with that youth, the other one who rose up in his stead.
16. There was no end to all the people, to all those over whom he was; and yet, those who come later will not rejoice in him. Truly, this also is vanity and a chasing after wind.

Ecclesiastes 5

1. Watch your steps when you go to the house of God, and draw near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools, for they do not know they are doing evil.
2. Do not be rash with your mouth, for your heart must not hastily utter a word before God, for God is in heaven and you are on earth. Therefore, let your words be few.
3. Truly, a dream comes with a multitude of busyness, and a fool's voice comes with a multitude of words.
4. When you make a vow to God, do not delay to pay it, for He takes no pleasure in fools. What you have vowed, pay!
5. It is better that you make no vow than to vow and not pay.
6. Do not let your mouth cause your flesh to sin, and do not say before the messenger that it was a mistake. Why should God be angry at your voice and destroy the work of your hands?
7. Truly, with a multitude of dreams, both vanities and words are multiplied. But as for you, fear God!
8. If in a province, you see oppression of the poor and a violent taking away of what is just and right, do not marvel at that, for one higher than the high is watching, and there are higher ones over them.
9. For the bounty of the earth is for all who are on it; the king himself is served from the field.
10. He who loves silver will not be satisfied with silver, nor the one who loves wealth, with abundance. This also is vanity.
11. When goods increase, they increase who consume them; so, what benefit are they to their owners, other than seeing them with their eyes?
12. Sweet is the sleep of the laboring man, whether he eat little or much, but the abundance of the rich man will not give him the relief of sleep.
13. There is an enervating evil I have seen under the sun: wealth stored up by its owners for its loss
14. when that wealth perishes in a bad venture. And he fathered a son, but in his hand, there is nothing.
15. Just as he came out of his mother's womb, naked, he will return, just as he came. For he will take nothing of his labor which he would carry away in his hand.
16. And this, too, is an enervating evil. In every respect as he came, so shall he go. And what benefit does he have who labors for the wind?

17. Moreover, each of his days is consumed in darkness, and he is greatly vexed with his disease and wrath.
18. Behold, I have seen what is good and what is beautiful: it is for a man to eat, and to drink, and to experience, during the days of his life which God has given him, good from all his toil in which he labors under the sun, for that is his portion.
19. Also, for any man to whom God has given wealth and possessions, and given him power to enjoy it, and to bear his portion, and to rejoice in his labor – this, itself, is a gift from God,
20. but he will not much remember the days of his life. Truly, God afflicts according to the pleasure of His heart.

Ecclesiastes 6

- ¶1. There is an evil that I have seen under the sun, and it lies heavy upon mankind.
2. A man to whom God has given wealth, and possessions, and honor so that there is nothing lacking for him of anything that he desires, and yet, God does not enable him to enjoy it, but a stranger enjoys it. This is vanity, and it is an evil disease.
3. If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the years of his life are many, and yet his soul be not filled with good and he have no burial, I say that a stillborn child is better than he
4. (for into vanity he came, and into darkness he will go, and by the darkness will his name be covered).
5. Yea, it did not see the sun, and yet, one finds no more rest than the other.
6. Even if one lives a thousand years, twice over, or one sees no good, are not all going to the same place?
7. All the toil of a man is for his mouth, and even at that, his soul is not filled.
8. What advantage then has the wise man over the fool? What does the poor man have who understands how to walk before the living?
9. Better is the sight of the eyes than wandering desire. This also is vanity, and a chasing after wind.
10. Whoever already exists, his glory has been determined, and it is known that he is a man, and he is not able to contend with him who is mightier than he.
11. Seeing there are many things that increase vanity, what advantage does man have?
12. For who knows what is good for man while he is living out the number of the days of his vain life, which he will spend like a shadow? For who can tell a man what will be after him under the sun?

Ecclesiastes 7

- ¶1. A good name is better than good oil, and the day of death is better than the day of one's birth.
2. It is better to go to a house of mourning than to go to a house of feasting, for that is the end of all men, and the living will take it to heart.
3. Sorrow is better than laughter, for by the sadness of the countenance, the heart is made better.
4. The heart of wise men is in the house of mourning, but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.
5. It is better for one to hear a rebuke from a wise man than for one to listen to a song of fools.
6. Truly, like the sound of thorns under a cooking pot, so is the laughter of a fool. And this also is vanity.
7. Truly, oppression drives a wise man mad, and a bribe destroys the heart.
8. The end of a thing is better than its beginning. A patient spirit is better than a proud spirit.
9. Do not be hasty in your spirit to be angry, for anger rests in the bosom of fools.
10. Do not say, "How is it that the former days were better than these?" For you are not asking wisely about this.
11. With an inheritance, wisdom is good, and it is a benefit to those who see the sun.
12. For wisdom is a defense, and money is a defense, but the benefit of knowledge is that wisdom gives life to those who possess it.

13. Consider the work of God! For who can make straight what He has made crooked?
14. In the day of prosperity, be happy, and in the day of adversity, consider. God works them both together, to the end that man should find out nothing after him.
15. I have seen everything during the days of my vanity. There is a righteous man who dies in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man who lives long in his wickedness.
16. Do not be overly righteous, and do not be too wise. Why should you destroy yourself?
17. Do not be overly wicked, and do not be a fool. Why should you die before your time?
18. It is good that you should lay hold on this, and also that from this you should not relax your grip, for he who fears God will come forth from them all.
19. Wisdom gives strength to the wise man, more than ten rulers who are in the city.
20. Truly, there is not a righteous man on earth who does good and does not sin.
21. Also, do not take to heart all things that are spoken, lest you hear your servant cursing you.
22. For your heart also knows that many times, you, yourself, have cursed others.
23. All this have I tested by wisdom. I said, "I will be wise," but it was far from me.
24. That which is far off and exceedingly deep, who can find it out?
25. I turned about with my heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom and the Reason, and to know wickedness, folly, and the foolishness of madness.
26. And I found more bitter than death, that woman whose heart is snares and nets. Her hands are chains. He who is good in God's sight escapes her, but the sinner is taken by her.
27. Consider this that I have found, says Ecclesiastes, having observed one thing after another to find the Reason
28. (which my soul continually sought for, but did not find): one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all these have I not found.
29. Besides that, consider this that I have found: God created man upright, but they have sought out many devices.

Ecclesiastes 8

- ¶1. Who is like the wise man? And who knows the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom causes his face to shine, and the hardness of his face is changed.
2. I say, obey the command of a king, and in consideration of the curse of God,
3. do not be hasty to go from his presence. Do not take part in an evil thing, for he does all things as he pleases.
4. Seeing that authority is in the word of a king, who can say to him, "What are you doing?"
5. He who keeps a commandment will not know an evil thing, and the heart of the wise man will perceive time and judgment.
6. Truly, to every purpose, there is time and judgment, for the wickedness of man is heavy upon him.
7. Truly, he does not know what will come to pass; yea, who can tell him how it will be?
8. There is no man who has control over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither has he control in the day of death. Yea, there is no discharge in that war. Wickedness will not deliver those who possess it.
9. All this have I seen while applying my heart to every work that is done under the sun. There is a time when one man rules over another man to his own hurt.
10. And I have seen wicked men properly buried, who had come in and gone out of the holy place, and yet, they were forgotten in the city where they had done so. This also is vanity.
11. Because sentence against evildoing is not carried out quickly, the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12. Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and God prolong his life, I still know that it will be well with those who fear God because they fear before Him.
13. And it will not be well with the wicked man, and God will not prolong his life; his days will be like a shadow because he does not fear before God.
14. There is a vanity which is wrought on earth, namely, righteous people to whom it happens according to the work of wicked people, and wicked people to whom it happens according to the work of righteous people. I said that this, too, is vanity.
15. Then I praised joy, for there is no good for a man under the sun, except to eat, and to drink, and to be merry, for this good will go with him in his labor throughout the days of his life which God gives him under the sun.
16. Then I applied my heart to know wisdom and to observe the busyness that is done on earth, that neither by day nor by night does a man see sleep with his eyes.
17. And I saw all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun. Though a man labor to search it out, he will not find it. Yea, even if a wise man determines to know it, he will not be able to find it out.

Ecclesiastes 9

- ¶1. But all this I took to heart so as to make all this clear, that those who are righteous and those who are wise, along with their works, are in God's hand, whether it be love or hate. Men do not perceive everything that is before them.
2. All things come alike to all; one event happens to the righteous man and to the wicked one, to the good and clean and to the unclean, to him who sacrifices and to him who does not sacrifice. As with the good man, so with the sinner; the one who swears and whoso fears an oath.
3. This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that one event happens to all. The heart of the sons of man is certainly full of wickedness, and madness is in their heart during their lives; and afterwards, they are joined to the dead.
4. But whoever is joined to all the living has hope, even a living dog is better than a dead lion.
5. For the living know that they will die, but the dead know nothing, nor do they any longer have a reward; the very memory of them is forgotten.
6. Moreover, their love, and their hate, and their envy is now perished, and they have no more portion forever in all that is done under the sun.
7. Go. Eat your bread with joy, and drink your wine with a cheerful heart, for God now may be pleased with your works.
8. Let your garments always be white, and do not let oil be lacking on your head.
9. Enjoy life with the wife whom you love all the days of your life of vanity which God has given you under the sun, all the days of your vanity, for it is your portion in life and in your labor in which you toil under the sun.
10. Whatever your hand finds to do, do with your might, for there is no work, or planning, or knowledge, or wisdom in sheol where you are going.
11. I returned, and I saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift ones, nor the battle to the mighty, nor yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to those with understanding, nor yet favor to those with knowledge, but time and circumstance meet them all.
12. Moreover, man never knows his time. Like fish taken in a deadly net, and like birds caught in a trap, sons of man are taken in an evil time when it suddenly falls upon them.
13. This wisdom also have I seen under the sun, and it was great to me:

14. There was a little city with few men in it. And there came against it a great king, and he surrounded it, and built great siege-works against it.
15. And a poor wise man was found in it, and he delivered the city by his wisdom, and yet, no man remembered that same poor man.
16. And then I said, "Wisdom is better than strength," and yet, the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.
17. Words of wise men spoken quietly are heeded more than the shouting of a ruler among fools.
18. Wisdom is better than weapons of war, but one sinner destroys much good.

Ecclesiastes 10

- ¶1. Dead flies make the oil of the apothecary to stink; likewise, a little folly carries more weight than wisdom and honor.
2. The heart of a wise man is at his right hand, but the heart of a fool is at his left,
3. so that even when a fool is walking on the road, his heart is deficient, and he tells everyone he is a fool.
4. If the spirit of the ruler rises up against you, do not leave your place, for submission will lay to rest great offenses.
5. There is an evil I have seen under the sun, that is, an error that comes forth from the ruler:
6. foolishness is set in many high places, while rich men dwell in a lowly place.
7. I have seen slaves on horses, and princes walking on the ground like slaves.
8. He who digs a pit will fall into it, and a serpent will bite the one who breaks through a wall.
9. He who quarries stones will be hurt by them; he who splits logs is endangered by them.
10. If the iron is blunt, and he does not sharpen the edge, he must exert more strength, but wisdom is profitable for success.
11. If, when there is no charming, the serpent bites, there is no benefit to the charmer.
12. Words from the mouth of a wise man bring him favor, but the lips of a fool swallow him up.
13. The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness, and the end of his talk is evil madness.
14. Though the fool multiply words, a man does not know what will come to pass, and who will tell him what will come to pass after him?
15. The mischief of fools makes him weary who does not know how to get to a city.
16. Woe to you, O land, when your king is a child and your princes eat in the morning!
17. Blessed are you, O land, when your king is a son of nobles and your princes eat at the proper time, for strength, and not for drunkenness!
18. By much slothfulness the beam-work sags, and by idleness of hands, the house leaks.
19. Feasts are made for laughter, and wine makes life merry, but money answers everything.
20. Even in your thought, do not curse a king, and in your bedchambers, do not curse a rich man, for a bird of heaven will carry your voice, and that which has wings will report the matter.

Ecclesiastes 11

- ¶1. Cast your bread on the surface of the waters, for after many days, you will find it.
2. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight, for you do not know what evil will come upon the land.
3. If the clouds are full, they pour out rain onto the earth, and if a tree falls, whether southward or northward, in the place where it falls, there will the tree remain.
4. He who watches the wind will not sow, and he who observes the clouds will not reap.

5. Just as you do not know of the way of the spirit, or the bones in the womb of a woman with child, so you do not know the work of God who makes everything.
6. In the morning, sow your seed, and at evening, let not your hand be slack, for you do not know which will prosper, this or that, or whether both alike will be good.
7. Truly, the light is sweet, and it is pleasant to the eyes to see the sun,
8. but if a man live many years and rejoices in them all, let him remember the days of darkness, that they will be many. All that comes is vanity.
9. Rejoice, young man, in your youth, let your heart be glad in the days of your youth, and walk in the ways of your heart and in the sight of your eyes; but know that for all these things, God will bring you into judgment.
10. Turn sorrow away from your heart, and put evil away from your flesh, for youth and childhood are vanity.

Ecclesiastes 12

- ¶1. Remember now your Creator in the days of your youth, while the evil days are not come and the years draw near in which you say, “I have no pleasure in them”;
2. while the sun is not darkened, nor the light, nor the moon, or the stars; or the clouds return after the rain;
 3. in the day that the keepers of the house tremble; and the strong men are bent over; and the grinders cease because they are few; and those that look through the windows grow dim;
 4. and the doors on the street are shut when the sound of the grinding-mill is low; and one rises at the sound of a bird; and all the daughters of music are brought low;
 5. and they are afraid of what is high; and terrors are in the way; and the almond tree blossoms; and the grasshopper is a burden; and desire fails because man goes to his eternal home, and the mourners go about in the street.
 6. Remember Him while the silver cord is not cut; nor the golden bowl crushed; nor the pitcher at the fountain shattered; nor the wheel broken at the cistern.
 7. Then will the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit will return to God who gave it.
 8. “Vanity of vanities!” says Ecclesiastes. “All is vanity!”
 9. And furthermore, Ecclesiastes, who was wise, continually taught the people knowledge, and he weighed out, and made search, and set in order many proverbs.
 10. Ecclesiastes sought to find out acceptable sayings, and what was written was right, even words of truth.
 11. Words of wise men are like goads, and like prods that master herdsman stick in, provided by one shepherd.
 12. And furthermore, my son, by these things be warned. Of the making of many books, there is no end, and much study makes for weariness of the flesh.
 13. The conclusion of the matter, when all has been heard, is this: fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.
 14. For God will bring every deed into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or evil.

Song of Solomon

Chapter 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Chapter 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Chapter 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

Chapter 4

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.

Chapter 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

¶16. His mouth is most sweet, and he is altogether desirable.

Chapter 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

Chapter 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

Chapter 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

14.

Isaiah

Isaiah 1

- ¶1. The vision of Isaiah ben-Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.
2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for Jehovah has spoken! I have nurtured and brought up children, but they have rebelled against me.
 3. The ox knows his owner, and the donkey, his master's crib. Israel does not know; my people do not understand.
 4. Ah, sinful nation! People laden with iniquity! Seed of evildoers! Corrupt children! They have forsaken Jehovah; they have despised the Holy One of Israel. They are completely estranged.
 5. Why would you be struck any more? You will rebel again. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart is faint.
 6. From the sole of the foot, even to the head, there is no soundness in it. Bruises, and stripes, and raw wounds have not been treated,¹ nor bandaged, nor mollified with oil.
 7. Your country is a waste; your cities are burned up by fire; your land is devoured by strangers in your sight; yea, it is a waste overthrown by strangers.
 8. And the daughter of Zion is left like a hut in a vineyard, like a shack in a field of cucumbers, like a besieged city.
 9. Had not the LORD of Hosts left of us a small remnant, we would be like Sodom; we would be like Gomorrah.
 10. Hear the word of Jehovah, O rulers of Sodom! Give ear to the law of our God, O people of Gomorrah!
 11. What is the multitude of your sacrifices to me? says the LORD. I am gluttoned with burnt offerings of rams and the fat of fatlings, and I take no pleasure in the blood of bullocks, and young rams, and he-goats.
 12. Who has required you to trample my courts when you come to appear before me?
 13. Stop bringing worthless offerings! Incense is an abomination to me. New moon, and Sabbaths, and the calling of a convocation, I cannot bear. The sacred Assembly is nothing to me.
 14. Your new moons and your appointed feasts, my soul hates! They are a burden to me. I have worn myself out bearing them.
 15. And when you stretch out your hands, I will hide my eyes from you. Though you make many prayers, I will not listen. Your hands are full of blood!
 16. Wash yourselves! Make yourselves clean! Remove the evil of your doings from before my eyes! Stop doing evil!
 17. Learn to do good! Seek judgment; rebuke the oppressor; judge the orphan; plead for the widow.
 18. Come, I pray you, let us reason together, says Jehovah. Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red as crimson, they shall be as wool.
 19. If you be willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land,
 20. but if you refuse and you are rebellious, you will be consumed by the sword, for the mouth of Jehovah has spoken.
 21. Oh, how the faithful city is turned to whoredom! She was filled with justice; righteousness lodged in her, but now, murderers.
 22. Your silver has become dross; your choice wine is diluted with water.
 23. Your princes are apostates and companions of thieves, all of them loving bribery and pursuing gifts. They will not be judges for an orphan, and a widow's case will not come before them.

¹ Hebrew uncertain.

- ¶24. Therefore says the Lord, the LORD of Hosts, the Mighty One of Israel: “Ah! I will be relieved of my adversaries and avenge myself of my enemies.
25. And I will cause my hand to come upon you again, and I will smelt away your dross as with lye, and I will remove all your alloy.
26. And I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counselors as at the beginning. After that, you will be called, “The City of Righteousness”, a faithful town.
27. Zion will be redeemed by judgment, and those of her who repent, by righteousness,
28. but all the sinful rebels will be crushed, and those who forsake Jehovah will be consumed.
29. For you will be ashamed of the terebinths which you desired, and you will be abashed because of the gardens which you chose.
30. For you will be like a terebinth whose leaf withers and falls, and like a garden that has no water,
31. and the strong man will be like tow, and his work, like a spark, and they both will burn together, and nothing will quench them.

Isaiah 2

- ¶1. The word which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.
2. It shall come to pass in the last days that the mountain of the house of Jehovah will be established as head of the mountains, and will be exalted above the hills, and all the nations will stream to it.
3. And many nations will go, and they will say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob! And He will teach us His ways, and we will walk in His paths.” For from Zion will the law go forth, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.
4. And He will judge between the nations, and He will reprove many nations, and they will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not lift up sword against nation; neither will they learn war any more.
5. O house of Jacob! Come, and let us walk in the light of Jehovah!
6. For you have forsaken your people, the house of Jacob, because they are full of evil from the east and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they are content with children of foreigners,
7. and their land is filled with silver and gold, and there is no end to their treasures. Their land is also filled with horses, and there is no end to their chariots.
8. And their land is filled with idols; to the work of their own hands, to that which their own fingers have made, they bow.
9. And the common man humbles himself, and the great man is abased before them; therefore, do not forgive them.
10. Go into the rock, or hide yourself in the ground in terror at Jehovah’s presence and from the splendor of His majesty. (compare verse 17)
11. The haughty looks of the great man will be humbled, and the pride of common men will be abased, and Jehovah alone will be exalted on that day.
12. For the day of the LORD of Hosts is coming upon everyone who is proud and haughty, and upon everyone who lifts himself up, and he will be abased,
13. and upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are lofty and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,
14. and upon all the mountains that are exalted, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,
15. and upon every high tower, and upon every fortified wall,
16. and upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all the valuable crafts².

² Hebrew uncertain.

17. And the haughtiness of man will be brought down, and the loftiness of men will be brought low. And Jehovah alone will be exalted on that day. (compare verse 11)
18. And He will utterly do away with the idols.
19. And they will go into crevices in the rocks and holes in the ground, in terror at Jehovah's presence and away from the splendor of His majesty when He rises to shake the earth.
20. In that day, a man will throw his idols of silver and his idols of gold that they made for him to worship to the mole-rats and the bats,
21. entering into caves in the rocks and into the clefts of cliffs in terror at Jehovah's presence, and away from the splendor of His majesty when He rises to shake the earth.
22. Cease from man, whose breath is in his nostrils! For wherein is he to be accounted of?

Isaiah 3

- ¶1. The Lord, the LORD of Hosts, is taking away from Jerusalem and from Judah supply and support, the entire supply of bread and the entire supply of water:
2. mighty man, and the man of war; judge, and prophet, and diviner, and elder;
3. captain of fifty, and eminent man, and counselor, and wise man; magicians, and expert charmer.
4. And I will make children their princes, and unstable men shall rule over them.
5. And the people shall be oppressed, each one by another, and each one by his neighbor. The young shall behave arrogantly against their elders, and the disgraceful man, against the honorable one.
6. For a man will grab hold of his brother of the house of his father, and say, "You have a mantle! You be our leader, and let this ruin be under your hand!"
7. He will swear in that day, saying, "I am not a healer, and there is neither bread nor mantle in my house. You will not make me the people's leader."
8. Jerusalem is certainly offended, and Judah is fallen, for their talk and their deeds concerning Jehovah incite rebellion in the eyes of His glory.
9. The look of their faces testifies against them, and they declare their sin like Sodom. They do not hide! Woe to their soul, for they have dealt destruction to themselves.
10. Tell³ the righteous man that it shall be well with him, for they shall eat the fruits of the doings.
11. Woe to the wicked man! It shall be ill with him, for the recompense of his hands shall be given him.
12. O my people! Their greedy leaders act like a child, and women rule over them. O my people! Your leaders have caused you to err and have confused the way of your paths.
13. Jehovah is standing up to plead His cause; yea, He is standing to judge the peoples.
14. Jehovah will enter into judgment with the elders of His people, and their princes: "You have devoured the vineyard! The plunder of the poor man is in your houses!"
15. What do you mean, that you crush my people and grind the faces of the poor, says the Lord GOD of Hosts.
16. And Jehovah says, Because you are haughty, O daughters of Zion, and walk about with stretched-out neck and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as you go, and with their feet they rattle ankle bracelets.
17. But my Lord will strike with a scab the scalp of the daughters of Zion, and Jehovah will expose their private parts.
18. In that day, my Lord will take away the finery, the anklets, and the headbands, and the crescent-shaped ornaments,
19. the pendants, and the bracelets, and the veils,

³ That is, "You [plural] tell". Who God is giving this commandment to is not stated.

20. the head-dresses, and the armlets, and the sashes, and boxes of perfume,⁴ and the charms,
21. the rings and the nose-rings,
22. the festal robes, and the mantles, and the cloaks, and the purses,
23. and the mirrors, and the fine linen, and the headdresses, and the shawls,
24. and it will be that instead of a sweet aroma, there shall be rottenness; and instead of a girdle, a rope; and instead of well-set hair, baldness; and instead of a fancy robe, a wrap of sackcloth; branding instead of beauty.
25. Your men shall fall by the sword, and your mighty men in battle,
26. and they shall mourn and lament in her gates, and she will dwell on the land, purged.

Isaiah 4

- ¶1. And seven women will take hold of one man in that day, saying, “We will eat our own bread and wear our own clothes, only let us be called by your name! O take away our reproach!
- ¶2. In that day will the Branch of Jehovah be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land will be the pride and glory of the survivors in Israel.
3. And it shall come to pass that he who is left in Zion and he who remains in Jerusalem will be called holy, everyone who is written among the living in Jerusalem,
 4. when the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and cleansed the blood-guiltiness of Jerusalem from her midst by a spirit of judgment and by a spirit of destruction.
 5. And Jehovah will create over the whole site of Mount Zion and over her Assemblies a cloud by day and the smoke and brightness of a flaming fire by night, for over all the glory will be a canopy.
 6. And it will be a pavilion for shade from the heat by day, and a refuge and shelter from storm and rain.

Isaiah 5

- ¶1. I will sing, if you please, for my beloved a song for my beloved regarding his vineyard. My beloved had a vineyard on a fertile hill.
2. And he dug it up, and cleared it of stones, and planted it with choice vines. And he built a watchtower in the midst of it, and hewed out a wine-vat in it, and then waited for it to yield grapes. But it produced wild grapes!
 3. So, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge now, I pray you, between me and my vineyard.
 4. What more could have been done for my vineyard that I did not do in it? Why, when I looked for it to yield grapes, did it produce wild grapes?
 5. So now, let me tell you what I am going to do to my vineyard. I will remove its hedge, and it shall be consumed; I will break down its wall, and it shall be a trampling-place,
 6. and I will make it a waste. It shall not be pruned, and it shall not be hoed, and briars and thorns shall come up. And I will command the clouds above[?] that they let rain no rain upon it.
 7. Yea, the vineyard of the LORD of Hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah, His delightful plant. And He looked for justice, but behold, murder! For righteousness, but behold, a cry!
 8. Woe to you who join house to house and add field to field until there is no place, that you are made to dwell alone in the midst of the land!
 9. In my ears the Lord of Hosts said, “I will damn myself if many great and fine houses are not given to destruction, without inhabitant.

⁴ Hebrew obscure.

10. Yea, a ten-acre vineyard shall yield but one bath, and a homer of seed shall yield but an ephah!
11. Woe to those who rise early in the morning to follow strong drink, continuing until in the evening, wine inflames them!
12. And lyre, and lute, and tambourine, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but the work of Jehovah, they do not regard, nor do they consider the work of His hands.
13. For this, my people are exiled, being without knowledge. Yea, His honored men are hungry, and His people are parched with thirst.
14. Therefore, Sheol has enlarged herself; she has opened her mouth without measure, and her nobility, and her multitude, and her clamor will descend into it. And He will rejoice in her.
15. And the mean man shall be humbled, and the great man shall be abased; yea, the eyes of haughty men shall be abased.
16. And the LORD of Hosts will be exalted in judgment, and the Holy God will be sanctified in righteousness.
17. Then lambs shall feed as in their pasture, and sojourners shall eat fatlings in waste places.
18. Ah, those who drag wickedness with cords of vanity, and sin with cart-ropes,
19. who say, "Let it hurry! Let His work be done quickly so we might see it", and "Let the council of the Holy One of Israel draw near and come, that we might know it!"
20. Woe to those who call evil good, and good, evil; who put forth darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put forth bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter
21. Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes, and understanding in their own opinion.
22. Woe to those who are mighty when it comes to drinking wine, and the men valiant when it comes to mixing up a strong drink.
23. You who acquit a wicked man because of a bribe and take away the just cause of righteous men from them.
24. Therefore, as a tongue of fire devours stubble and as dry grass sinks down in a flame, their root will be like rot, and their blossom will go up like dust, for they have rejected the law of the LORD of Hosts and despised the decree of the Holy One of Israel.
25. Therefore, the wrath of Jehovah was kindled against His people, and He stretched forth His hand against them and struck them, and the mountains quaked, and their carcasses were like refuse in the middle of the streets. For all this, His anger is not turned away, but His hand is still stretched out.
26. And He will raise a signal to nations far away, and He will hiss for them to come from the ends of the earth. And behold, quickly, swiftly, they will come.
27. Not one among them is weary; not one stumbles. They do not grow drowsy, and they do not sleep, nor is their waistband loosed, nor the strap of their sandal broken.
28. Their arrows are sharpened, and all their bows drawn; their horses' hooves are like flint, and their wheels like the whirlwind.
29. Their roaring is like a lion, and they roar like young lions. They growl and seize prey, and safely carry it away, and there is no rescuing it.
30. And they will growl over it on that day like the roaring of the sea. And He looked at the land, and behold, darkness and distress, and by its clouds was the light darkened.

- ¶1. In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up, and the skirts of his robe filled the temple.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
8. And I heard the voice of my Lord saying, "Whom shall I send? Who will go for us?" And I said, "Here I am. Send me!"
9. And he said, "Go! And say to this people, 'You will certainly hear, but you will by no means understand. And you will certainly see, but you will by no means perceive.
10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears dull, and make their eyes blind, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart and repent, and He heal them!' "
11. Then I said, "How long, my Lord?" And he said, "Until cities lie waste, without inhabitant, and houses without people, and the ground is made an utter desolation,
12. and Jehovah has sent the people far away, and the emptiness be great in the midst of the land.
- 13.

Isaiah 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
10. And again Jehovah spoke to Ahaz, saying,
11. "Ask for a sign from Jehovah your God, in the depth of Sheol or in the height of heaven!"
12. But Ahaz said, "I will not ask, nor will I put Jehovah to the test."
13. Then He said, "Hear, now, O house of David! Is it a small thing for you to wear out men, that you must also wear out my God?
14. Therefore, my Lord will Himself will give you a sign. Behold, the pregnant virgin! And she is bearing a son, and she will call his name Immanuel.
15. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he might learn to refuse what is evil, and choose the good.
16. But before the young man knows to refuse what is evil and choose the good, the land that you loathe shall be forsaken of its two kings."
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

Isaiah 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

- 12. You shall not say “a conspiracy” to all them to whom this people says, “A conspiracy”; neither shall you fear or tremble at their fear.
- 13. But you shall sanctify the LORD of Hosts, and Him shall you fear, and at Him shall you tremble.
- 14. And he will be a sanctuary, but a stumbling-stone and a rock of offense for both houses of Israel, a trap and a snare for the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
- 15. And many among them will stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and taken.
- 16. Bind up the testimony! Seal the law among those who are taught by me!
- 17. And I will wait for Jehovah, who is hiding His face from the house of Jacob, and I will put my hope in Him.
- 18. Behold! I and the children whom Jehovah has given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel!
- 19. And when they say to you, “Consult the mediums and the soothsayers, who squeal and growl” – should not a people inquire of their God? Should they consult the dead on behalf of the living?
- 20. To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.
- 21. And he will pass through it hard-pressed and hungry, and it shall come to pass that when he is hungry, he will become enraged, and he will curse his king and his God, but then he will look upward.
- 22. And he will look to the land, and behold, strife and darkness, gloomy anguish. And then, he will be cast into darkness.

Isaiah 9

- ¶1. But the gloom will not be such as was her affliction the first time, when He cursed the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali and afterward honored the Way of the Sea, beyond the Jordan, the territory of the Gentiles.
- 2. The people who walk in darkness have seen a great light; upon those who dwell in a land of the shadow of death, light has shined.
- 3. You multiplied the heathen; you did not increase joy. They rejoiced before you as in the joy of harvest, as men rejoice when dividing up spoil,
- 4. but you will break the yoke of his burden and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5. Yea, every boot shakes the earth and every mantel is soaked with blood, but it will be for burning, fuel for a fire.
6. For a child is born for us. To us, a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulder. And He will call his name, "Wonder", "Counselor", "Mighty God", "Everlasting Father", "Prince of Peace".
7. Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and uphold it with justice and with righteousness from that time and forever. The zeal of the LORD of Hosts will do this.

¶8. The Lord has sent forth a word against Jacob, and it fell upon Israel.

9. And all His people shall know, Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria who say with a proud and arrogant heart,
10. "The bricks are fallen, but we will build with hewn stone; the sycamores have been cut down, but we will replace them with cedars!"
11. But Jehovah shall raise up Rezin's adversaries against him, and join his enemies together.
12. Syria before and Philistines behind, and they shall consume Israel with an open mouth. For all this, His anger is not turned away, but His hand is still stretched out.
13. For the people will not return to Him who is smiting them; yea, they will not seek the LORD of Hosts.
14. And so, the LORD has cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and reed, in one day.
15. The elder with haughty face, he is the head, and the prophet who teaches falsehood, he is the tail.
16. The leaders of this people make them err, and those who are led by them are ruined.
17. Therefore, the LORD will not rejoice over the young men, nor will He have compassion on His orphans and His widows. For every one of His people is profane and does evil, and every mouth speaks without sense. For all this, His anger is not turned away, but His hand is still stretched out.
18. For wickedness has burned like fire; it consumes briar and thorn; yea, it ignites thickets of the forest, and they mount up in a column of smoke.
19. Through the wrath of the LORD of Hosts shall the land be scorched, and the people will be like fuel for the fire; no one will spare his brother.
20. Yea, he will snatch away on the right hand, and they will be hungry, and he will devour on the left, and they will not be satisfied. They will eat, each one, the flesh of his own arm.
21. Manasseh with Ephraim, and Ephraim with Manasseh; together are they against Judah. For all this, His anger is not turned away, but His hand is still stretched out.

Isaiah 10

¶1.

2.

3.

4b. For all this, His anger is not turned away, but His hand is still stretched out.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12. And it shall be that when the Lord completes all his work in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, that I will visit the fruit of the exalted heart of the King of Assyria, and the majesty of his lofty looks.

- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. Therefore, the Lord, the LORD of Hosts will send leanness among His fat ones, and instead of His glory,
He will kindle a burning like kindling a fire.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. A remnant shall return, the remnant of Jacob, to the God of the Mighty One.
22. For though your people Israel be like the sand of the sea, a remnant of them shall return. Destruction is
decreed, overflowing with righteousness,
23. for my Lord, the LORD of Hosts, will make the decreed destruction in the midst of all the land.
24. Therefore, thus says my Lord, the LORD of Hosts, do not be afraid of the Assyrian, O my people, who
dwell in Zion, when he strikes with the rod and lifts up his staff against you, in the manner of the
Egyptians.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

Isaiah 11

- ¶1. And a Shoot will come forth from the stump of Jesse, and a Branch from his roots will bear fruit.
2. The spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel
and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD,
3. and He shall make him discerning in the fear of the LORD. He will not judge by what his eyes see,
nor will he make decisions by what his ears hear.
4. And in righteousness will he judge the poor and reprove with equity on behalf of the oppressed of earth.
And he will smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips will he slay the
wicked.
5. And righteousness will be a girdle for his loins, and faithfulness, his waist-belt.
6. And the wolf will dwell with the lamb; and the leopard will lie down with the kid; and the calf and the
young lion and the fatling will be together; and a little boy will lead them.
7. And the cow and the bear will graze, and their young will lie down together. And a lion will eat straw
like an ox.
8. And the nursing infant will play over the hole of an asp, and the weaned child will put his hand in a
viper's den.
9. They will neither do harm nor destroy in all my holy mountain, for the earth will be filled with the
knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea.

10. And on that day, there will be a Root of Jesse who will stand as a sign to the nations. Gentiles will inquire of him, and his rest will be glorious.
11. And it shall come to pass on that day that the Lord will extend his hand a second time to redeem the remnant of his people that is left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Ethiopia, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea.
12. And he will lift up a signal for the Gentiles, and he will gather the banished men of Israel and he will assemble the dispersed women of Judah from the four corners of the earth.
13. And the envy of Ephraim will depart, and the enemies of Judah will be cut off. And Ephraim will not envy Judah, and Judah will not vex Ephraim.
14. And they will fly westward against the slope of the Philistines. Together, they will plunder the children of the east, taking possession of Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon will be their subjects.
15. And Jehovah will completely destroy the tongue of the sea of Egypt, and He will wave His hand over the river⁵ with His mighty wind and strike it into seven streams, enabling men to cross over in sandals.
16. And there will be a highway for the remnant of His people from Assyria who remain, as there was for Israel on the day they came up out of the land of Egypt.

Isaiah 12

- ¶1. And in that day you will say, “I will praise you, O LORD! Though you were angry with me, your anger has turned away, and you are comforting me.
2. Behold, God is my salvation! I will trust, and I will not be afraid, for the Lord, Jehovah, is my strength and my song, and He has become my salvation!”
3. And with joy will you draw water from the wells of salvation.
4. And in that day, you will say, “Give thanks to Jehovah! Call upon His Name! Make His deeds known among His people, for His Name is exalted!
5. Sing Jehovah’s praise! For He created Majesty, who is being made known in all the earth!”
6. Cry out and shout for joy, O inhabitant of Zion, for the Holy One of Israel is exalted in your midst.

Isaiah 13

- ¶1. The burden concerning Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw:
2. Lift up a signal on a bare mountain; lift up your voice to them! Wave your hand, that they may enter the noble gates.
3. I have commanded my consecrated ones. Yea, I have summoned my mighty ones to accomplish my wrath, my proudly exulting ones.
4. The sound of a tumult in the mountains like that of many people, the sound of an uproar of kingdoms, of nations being gathered! The LORD of Hosts is mustering an army for battle!
5. They come from the far reaches of the earth, from the end of heaven – Jehovah and the instruments of His indignation – that He might destroy the whole land!
6. Howl! For the day of the LORD is near! It will come as destruction from the Almighty.
7. Because of this, all hands will become feeble, and every man’s heart will melt,
8. and they will be terrified. Pangs and agony will grip them; they will be in anguish like a woman giving birth. Each man will look in astonishment at his fellow, all their faces flushed.

⁵ Probably the Euphrates River.

9. Behold, the day of the LORD is coming – cruel, with fury and fierce anger – to make the earth a desolation, and He will annihilate its sinners out of it.
10. For the stars of heaven and their constellations will not emit their light, the sun will be dark when it comes forth, and the moon will not cause its light to shine.
11. And I will punish the world for evil, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will make the vainglory of the arrogant to cease, and I will abase the pride of fearsome men.
12. I will make a man more rare than fine gold, and men more rare than gold of Ophir.
13. Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth will move out of its place in the wrath of the LORD of Hosts and in the day of His fierce anger.
14. And it shall come to pass that, like a hunted gazelle or like a flock that no one gathers, every man will turn to his own people, and every man will flee to his own land.
15. Everyone who is found will be pierced through, and everyone who is caught will fall by the sword.
16. And their little ones will be dashed to pieces before their eyes. Their houses will be plundered and their wives ravished.
17. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, who do not regard silver, and as for gold, they do not delight in it.
18. Archers will also cut the young men to pieces, and they will have no mercy on the fruit of the womb. Their eye will not pity children.
19. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty and the pride of the Chaldeans, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
20. She will not continue forever, neither will she abide from generation to generation. And no Arab will pitch a tent there, neither will shepherds make their flock lie down there.
21. But wild beasts will lie down there; yea, their houses will be filled with wolves, and owls will abide there, and he-goats will caper there.
22. Hyenas will cry out in its forsaken places,⁶ and wolves, in its luxurious palaces. Her time is near to come, and her days will not be prolonged.

Isaiah 14

- ¶1. For Jehovah will have mercy on Jacob, and He will yet choose Israel and make them to rest in their land, and the foreigner will join himself to them and be united with the house of Jacob.
2. And the nations will take them and bring them to their place, and the house of Israel will possess them in Jehovah's land as male and female slaves; so, they will take them captive whose captives they were, and they will rule over those who oppressed them.
- ¶3. And it shall come to pass on the day that Jehovah gives you rest from your pain, and from your trembling, and from the hard service which you were made to render,
4. that you will lift up this proverb against the King of Babylon, and you will say, "How the oppressor has ceased! The arrogant city has ceased!"
5. Jehovah has broken the staff of the wicked people, the scepter of the rulers,
6. striking down peoples in overflowing rage with an unceasing blow, taking dominion over the nations in His anger, punishing them without sparing.
7. The whole earth is at rest and is quiet; they burst forth with shouts of joy.
8. The cypress exults over you as well, the cedars of Lebanon say, "Since you are laid down, no feller has come up against us!"

⁶ Literally, "widows".

9. Sheol below is excited because of you, to meet you when you come. It arouses the shades for you, all chief men of earth; it makes all the kings of the nations rise from their thrones.
10. They all will answer and say to you, "You have become weak as we! You are like us!"
11. Your splendor is brought down to Sheol with the sound of your harps; beneath you, the maggot is spread, and the worm is your covering."
12. Oh, how you have fallen from heaven, O light-bringer, son of the dawn! How you are cut down to the earth, O weakener of the nations!
13. You have said in your heart, "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God, and I will sit on the Mountain of Assembly, on the far north side.
14. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds. I will be like the Most High."
15. Oh, but you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the sides of the pit.
16. Those who see you will gaze at you. They will ponder over you, asking, "Is this the one who caused the earth to tremble and kingdoms to shake,
17. who made the world like a desert and overthrew his cities? He did not open the house of his prisoners."
18. All the kings of the Gentiles – all of them! – lie down in glory, each in his own house,
19. but you! You are cast out of your grave like an abominable branch, clothed with the slain who were pierced with a sword and go down to the stones of the Pit; you are like a trampled corpse.
20. You will not be united with them in burial because you have destroyed your land and slain your people. The seed of evildoers will never be called!
21. Prepare a slaughtering-place for his sons because of the iniquity of their fathers. They will not arise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22. But I will rise up against them, says the LORD of Hosts. And I will cut off from Babylon name, and remnant, and offspring, and posterity, says the LORD.
23. And I will make her a possession for the porcupine and watery swamps, and I will sweep her with the besom of destruction, says the LORD of Hosts.
- ¶24. The LORD of Hosts has sworn, saying, "I swear by my life – as I think, so shall it be, and as I have purposed, so shall it come to pass! –
25. that I will shatter the Assyrian in my land, and on my mountains will I trample him, and his yoke will be removed from them, and his burden will be removed from his shoulder.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Isaiah 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

Isaiah 16

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

Isaiah 17

- ¶1. The burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and will become a heap of rubble.
2. The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they will be for flocks, and they will lie down, and nothing will make them afraid.
3. And the fortress will cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom of Damascus and the remnant of Syria will be as the glory of the sons of Israel, says the LORD of Hosts.
- ¶4. And on that day will the glory of Jacob be brought low, and the fatness of his flesh will be made lean.
5. And it shall come to pass that, as a reaper gathers standing grain and his arm reaps heads of grain, and then one gleans the heads in the Valley of Rephaim,
6. so there will be gleanings left in it, as when an olive tree is beaten – two or three berries remain on the highest bough, and four or five on its fruit-bearing branches, says Jehovah, God of Israel.
- ¶7. On that day, man will gaze upon his Maker, and his eyes will see the Holy One of Israel.
8. And they will have no regard for the altars, the work of their hands; they will not look to what their fingers have made, neither the sacred trees nor sun-images.
- ¶9. In that day, his strong cities will be like the abandoned wood, even the high branch which they abandoned because of the sons of Israel, and it will become a desolation.
10. Because you have forgotten the God of your salvation, and have not remembered the rock of your refuge, therefore, you will plant pleasant plants, but with a strange slip will you set it.

11. In a day will you fence in your plant, and in the morning, you will cause your seed to sprout, but in a day of sickness and incurable pain, the harvest will be a heap.
12. Ah, the thunder of many peoples! They thunder like the thundering of the seas! Oh, the roar of nations! They roar like the roaring of mighty waters.
13. Nations will roar like the roar of many waters! Though he curse at Him, yet he will take flight for a distant place, but he will be chased like chaff on the hills before the wind, and like whirling dust before the storm-wind.
14. In the evening, behold, terror! Before morning, he is no more! This will be the portion of those looting us and the lot of those plundering us.

Isaiah 18

- ¶1. Ah, the land of whirring wings that is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia,
2. that sends ambassadors by the river, even in vessels made of reeds across the face of the sea! Go, swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth, to a people feared near and far, a mighty nation that tramples down, whose land rivers divide.
 3. All you inhabitants of the world! You who live on earth! When the signal is raised on the mountains, look! And when the shofar is blown, listen!
 4. For thus said Jehovah to me: "I will be quiet and watch from my dwelling-place, like dry heat upon herbs, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest."
 5. For before the harvest, when the bud is gone and the flower has become a ripening grape, He will lop off the branches with pruning-hooks and chop off the spreading tendrils.
 6. They will all be left to the birds of the mountains and beasts of the earth. The birds will summer upon them, and the beasts of the earth will winter upon them.
 7. At that time shall a gift be brought to the LORD of Hosts from a people tall and smooth, a people feared near and far, a mighty nation that tramples down, whose land rivers divide, to the place of the name of the LORD of Hosts, Mount Zion.

Isaiah 19

- ¶1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, Jehovah is riding on a swift, dark cloud, and He is coming to Egypt. And the idols of Egypt shall tremble before Him, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in its midst.
2. And I will incite Egyptian against Egyptian. And they shall fight each against his brother and each against his fellow, city against city, kingdom against kingdom.
 3. And the spirit of Egypt within him shall be emptied, and I shall confound his counsel. And they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to the mediums, and to the soothsayers.
 4. And I will give Egypt over into the hand of harsh lords, and a fierce king will reign over them, says the Lord, the LORD of Hosts.
 5. And the waters shall dry up from the sea, and the river shall be parched and dry up.
 6. And the canals shall stink; they shall be brought low; the streams of Egypt shall dry up. Reed and rush shall wither.
 7. Along the Nile, to the mouth of the Nile, shall be bare places, and everything sown by the Nile shall wither. It shall be driven away and be no more.
 8. The fishermen also shall lament, and all who cast a hook into the Nile shall mourn, and they who spread a net upon the waters shall languish.
 9. And the workers of combed flax and the weavers of white shall be ashamed.
 10. And its foundations shall be crushed; all who work for wages shall be grieved in soul.

11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools; Pharaoh's wise counsellors give brutish counsel! How can you say to Pharaoh, "I am a descendent of wise men, a descendent of ancient kings?"
12. Where are they, then, your wise men? Let them also declare to you, I pray, and let them understand what the LORD of Hosts has determined against Egypt.
13. The princes of Zoan have become foolish. The princes of Noph are deceived. They, the cornerstone of its tribes, have caused Egypt to go astray.
14. Jehovah has mingled a spirit of perversities in its midst, and they have caused Egypt to stagger in all that it does, as a drunken man staggers in his vomit.
15. And there shall be no work for an Egyptian that the head or tail, branch or bulrush may do.
16. In that day, Egypt shall be like women, and shall tremble and be afraid because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of Hosts when He shakes it over him.
17. And the land of Judah shall be a terror to the Egyptians. Everyone who remembers it shall be afraid for himself because of the counsel of the LORD of Hosts which He has determined against it.
18. On that day, there will be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan and swear by the LORD of Hosts. One will be called "City of the Sun"⁷.
19. On that day, there will be an altar to Jehovah in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a monument to Jehovah at its border.
20. And it will be for a sign and a testimony to the LORD of Hosts in the land of Egypt. When they cry out to Jehovah because of oppressors, He will send them a savior, and he will contend for and deliver them.
21. And Jehovah will reveal Himself to the Egyptians, and the Egyptians will know Jehovah in that day, and they will bring sacrifices and offerings, and make vows to Jehovah and perform them.
22. And Jehovah will strike Egypt, but strike to heal, for they will turn to Jehovah, and He will be entreated of them and will heal them.
23. On that day, there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrians will come into Egypt, and the Egyptians, into Assyria, and the Egyptians will serve God with the Assyrians.
24. On that day, Israel will be a third with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth,
25. for the LORD of Hosts will bless them, saying, "Blessed be Egypt, my people, and Assyria, the work of my hands, and Israel, my heritage."

Isaiah 20

- ¶1. In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him, he fought against Ashdod and took it.
2. At that time the LORD spoke by the hand of Isaiah ben-Amoz, saying, "Go, and loose the sackcloth from your loins and take your sandals off your feet." And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.
- ¶3. And the LORD said, "As my servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and a portent against Egypt and Ethiopia,
4. so shall the King of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with buttocks uncovered. This will be the humiliating punishment of Egypt.
5. And they shall be dismayed and ashamed of Ethiopia, their hope, and of Egypt, their boasting.

⁷ Hebrew text, "City of Destruction". The Dead Sea Scrolls (4q56) has "City of the Sun" (Greek:Heliopolis).

6. And the inhabitant of this coastland will say in that day, ‘Behold, this was our hope, to whom we fled for help, to be delivered from the King of Assyria. And now, how shall we escape?’”

Isaiah 21

- ¶1. The burden of the wilderness of the sea. As destroying winds from the south pass through from the wilderness, he will come from a fearsome land.
2. A dire vision was declared to me: “The traitor betrays, and the spoiler spoils. Go up, O Elam! Besiege, O Media! I have made all her groaning to cease.”
3. For this, my loins were filled with anguish; pangs took hold of me like the pangs of a woman in travail. I was doubled over at hearing it; I was dismayed at the sight.
4. My heart skipped; horror overwhelmed me. The twilight I desired turned into trembling for me.
5. Arrange the table; lay out the rug; eat and drink! Rise up, you princes! Anoint the shield!
6. For thus did my Lord say to me: “Go! Set the watchman, that he may report what he sees.”
7. And he saw a chariot with a pair of steeds, a chariot with asses, a chariot with camels, and he listened attentively, very attentively.
8. Then he cried out, “A lion! On the watchtower, my lord, I stand continually by day, and am stationed at my post whole nights.”
9. Then, behold this! A chariot with a man and a pair of steeds came. And he answered and said, “Fallen! Babylon is fallen! And all the images of her gods has He shattered to the ground.”
10. O my threshed one, and O son of my threshing-floor, that which I have heard from the LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared to you!
- ¶11. The burden of Dumah. He is calling to me from Seir, “Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?”
12. The watchman said, “The morning comes, and then the night. If you would inquire, inquire! Return! Come!”
- ¶13. The burden of Arabia. You lodge in the forest of Arabia, O caravans of Dedanim.
14. When you meet him who is thirsty, bring water, O inhabitants of the land of Tema! Greet the fugitive with his bread!
15. For they fled from swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the press of battle.
16. For thus said my Lord to me, “Within a year, as the years of a hired man,⁸ all the glory of Kedar will come to an end.
17. And the remnant of the number of bowmen, the mighty men of the sons of Kedar, shall be few, for Jehovah, the God of Israel, has spoken.

Isaiah 22

- ¶1. The burden of the valley of vision. What’s wrong with you now, that all of you have gone up to the housetops?
2. You were full of shouts, a bustling town! O jubilant city, your slain were neither slain by a sword nor died in battle.

⁸ That is, strictly accounted for.

3. All your rulers have fled together from the bow; they are taken prisoner. All who were found in you were taken prisoner together, though they fled far away.
4. Therefore, I said, "Look away from me! I am weeping bitterly. Do not try to comfort me over the devastation of the daughter of my people.
5. For it is my Lord's day of tumult, and trampling, and confusion, the LORD of Hosts in the valley of vision, tearing down a wall and crying out to the mountain."
6. And Elam bore the quiver with chariotry and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.
7. And it will come to pass that your choicest valleys will be full of chariotry, with the horsemen setting themselves in array at the gate.
8. And He will remove the covering of Judah, and in that day, you will look to the armor of the house of the forest.
9. But you will see breaches in the city of David, that they are many, and you will collect waters of the lower pool.
10. And you will count the houses of Jerusalem, and pull down the houses to fortify the wall,
11. and you will make a reservoir between the two walls for waters of the old pool. But you have not looked to its maker, and you did not consider the One who fashioned it long ago.
12. And in that day, my Lord, the LORD of Hosts, called for weeping, and for mourning, and for baldness, and for the girding of sackcloth.
13. But behold, joy and gladness, killing oxen, and slaughtering sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine, saying, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we will die!"
14. And in my hearing, it was revealed by the LORD of Hosts, "I will damn myself⁹ if atonement for this iniquity will be made for you before you die, says my Lord, the LORD of Hosts."
15. Thus says my Lord, the LORD of Hosts, "Go! Get you to this steward, to Shebna, who is over the household, and say,
16. 'What do you have here? And whom do you have here that you have hewn a tomb for yourself in this place, Oman hewing out his tomb on the height, cutting out a dwelling place for himself in the cliff?'
17. Behold, Jehovah will hurl you into captivity, O you mighty man; yea, He will take hold of you!
18. He will whirl you round and round, spinning like a ball, into a large country. There you shall die, and there, your glorious chariots will be the shame of your lords' house.
19. And I will thrust you out of your office, and from your station, He will tear you down."
20. And it shall come to pass in that day that I will call for my servant Eliakim ben-Hilkiah,
21. and I will clothe him with your tunic, and with your sash will I make him strong, and I will commit your authority into his hand, and he will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah.
22. And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder. He will open, and no one will shut; and he will shut, and no one will open.
23. I will fasten him like a peg in a sure place, and a glorious throne over his father's house shall be his.
24. And they shall hang on him all the glory of his father's house, the progeny and the products – every little vessel, from all the bowls to all the pitchers.
25. In that day, says the LORD of Hosts, the peg that was fastened in a sure place shall be removed, and be cut down, and fall. Then, the burden that was on him shall be cut off, for the LORD has spoken.

- ¶1. The burden of Tyre. Wail, O ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, without house, without entrance.
From the land of Kittim, it is revealed to him.
2. Be still, O inhabitants of the coastland! The merchants of Sidon who traverse the sea have filled you.
Gary [not used - Revelation Book]
3. And by great waters, the seed of Shihor, the harvest of the Nile was her revenue; and she became a
merchant of nations.
4. Be ashamed, O Sidon, for the sea has spoken, the fortress of the sea, saying: "I have not labored, nor have
I given birth, nor have I brought up young men. I have exalted young women."
5. As at the report of Egypt, so will they be in anguish at the report of Tyre.
6. Pass over to Tarshish. Wail, you inhabitants of the coast!
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

Isaiah 24

- ¶1. Behold, Jehovah will make the land empty and lay it waste, and He will twist its face and scatter its
inhabitants.
2. And it shall be that, as the people, so will be the priest; as the slave, so will be the master; as the
maidservant, so will be the mistress; as the buyer, so will be the seller; as the lender, so will be the
borrower; as the collector of usury, so will be the one who pays usury to him.
3. The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for Jehovah has spoken this word!
4. The land will weep and wilt; the world will be weak and wilt; the haughty people of the land will
languish.
5. And the land is defiled under its inhabitants, for they have transgressed the laws; they have changed the
ordinance; they have broken the everlasting covenant.
6. Therefore, a curse will devour the land, and its inhabitants will bear their punishment. Therefore, the
inhabitants of land will be scorched, with a few men left.
7. The new wine will mourn; the vine will languish; all the merry-hearted will sigh.
8. The merrymaking of the tambourines will cease; the noise of revelers will end; the merrymaking of the
lyre will cease.
9. They will not drink wine with a song; strong drink will be bitter to those who drink it.
10. The city of confusion will be broken; every house will be shut up, that none may enter.
11. There will be an outcry for wine; all joy will grow dark; the gladness of the land will be gone.
12. Desolation will be left in the city, and the gate will be battered to ruins.
13. For thus it shall be in the land, in the midst of the peoples, like the beating of an olive tree, like the
gleaning when the harvest is complete.

14. They will lift up their voice; they will cry out because of the majesty of Jehovah; they will cry aloud from the sea.
 15. Therefore, glorify Jehovah in the fires, in the coastlands of the sea, even the name of Jehovah, God of Israel.
 16. From the end of the earth will we hear songs, to the glory of the Righteous One. Then I said, "My leanness! My leanness! Woe is me! The traitors have dealt treacherously! The traitors have dealt treacherously!"
 17. Terror, and a pit, and a trap are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth.
 18. And it shall come to pass that he who flees from the sound of the terror shall fall into the pit, and he who climbs out of the midst of the pit shall be caught in the trap, for windows on high are opened, and the foundations of the earth quake.
 19. The earth is utterly broken apart. The earth is split apart; the earth shakes violently.
 20. Earth reels, staggering like a drunken man, and it sways like a hut, for its transgression weighs upon it, and it shall fall and never again rise.
- ¶21. And it shall come to pass in that day that Jehovah will punish the army of the exalted one by the Exalted One, and punish the kings of the earth on the earth.
22. And they shall be gathered together as a prisoner in the pit, and they shall be shut up in a prison, and after many days, they will be visited.
 23. Then the light of the moon will be ashamed, and the heat of the sun will be ashamed when the LORD of Hosts reigns on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and in the presence of His elders, His glory.

Isaiah 25

- ¶1. O Jehovah, you are my God! I will exalt you. I will praise your name, for you created Wonder – plans from ancient time – the faithful Amen.
2. You have made of a city, a heap; of a fortified city, a ruin; of a city, a citadel of foreigners forever. (It shall not be rebuilt.)
 3. Therefore, a mighty people will glorify you, a city of terrifying nations, they will fear you.
 4. For you are a stronghold for the poor, a stronghold for the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shade from heat when the breath of terrifying nations comes like a storm against a wall.
 5. Like parching heat in a dry place is the roar of strangers; you will subdue the parching heat with the shadow of a cloud. The song of terrifying nations is brought low.
 6. And on this mountain, the LORD of Hosts will make for all peoples a feast of rich things, a feast of well-aged wines, of rich things with marrow, and well-aged, refined wines.
 7. And on this mountain will He swallow up the face of the covering that covers all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all the nations.
 8. He will swallow up death forever! And the Lord Jehovah will wipe away tears from all faces, and He will take away the reproach of His people from the whole earth, for Jehovah has spoken.
- ¶9. And it will be said on that day, "Behold, this is our God! We have waited for Him, and He has saved us. This is Jehovah! We have waited for Him! Let us rejoice and be glad in His salvation!"
10. For the hand of Jehovah will rest on this mountain. And Moab will be trampled under him as a straw-heap is trampled down in waters of a dung-pit,
 11. and he will spread out his hands in its midst the way a swimmer stretches forth his hands to swim, but He will bring low his pride along with the skill of his hands.

12. And the fortified stronghold of your walls He will cast down, lay low, and strike down to the earth, even to dust.

Isaiah 26

¶1.

2. Open the gates, that the righteous nation, the one that keeps faith, may enter in!
3. You will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is fixed on you, because he trusts in you.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
10. Though favor be shown to the wicked man, he will never learn righteousness. In a land of upright souls, he will do wrong, and he will never see the majesty of Jehovah.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. O LORD, in distress they have sought you. They have poured out a whispered prayer, for your chastisement has been upon them.
17. As a woman at the point of giving birth writhes and cries out in her travail, so have we been in your sight, O LORD.
- Gary (not used - Revelation Book)
18. We have conceived; we have travailed; we have, as it were, given birth to wind. We have brought no deliverance to the land, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.
19. Your dead men shall live; with my dead body shall they arise! Awake and sing, you who dwell in dust! For the dew of herbs is your dew, and earth will bring forth her shades.
20. Come, my people, enter your chambers, and shut your doors behind you. Hide, so to speak, for a little while until the indignation is overpast.
21. For behold! Jehovah is coming out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity. And the earth will disclose its blood and will no longer conceal its slain.

Isaiah 27

- ¶1. On that day, with His fierce, and mighty, and powerful sword, the LORD will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent, even Leviathan the crooked serpent, and He will slay the dragon that is in the sea.
- 2.
- 3.
4. Fury means nothing to me; whoever sets up briars and thorns in battle, I would march through it. I would burn it all up.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
12. It shall come to pass on that day that Jehovah will thresh from the flowing stream of the River to the Brook of Egypt, and you shall be gathered one by one, O sons of Israel.
13. And it shall come to pass on that day that a great shofar will be sounded, and those who were perishing in the land of Assyria and those who were banished in the land of Egypt will come and worship before Jehovah on the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

Isaiah 28

- ¶1.
2. Behold, the Lord has a strong and mighty one! With his power will he cast down to the earth like a hailstorm, a destructive tempest, like a mighty, overwhelming flood.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
9. Whom shall He teach knowledge? And whom shall He make to understand doctrine? Those weaned from milk; those taken from breasts.
10. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little.
11. He will speak to this people with stammering lips and another tongue,
12. to whom He said, "This is the rest with which you will cause the weary one to rest," and, "This is the refreshing." Yet, they would not listen.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. Therefore, thus says the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will lay a stone in Zion, a tried stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation! He who believes will not hasten away.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
23. Give ear, and hear my voice! Pay attention, and hear what I say!
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Isaiah 29

- ¶1. Ah, Ariel! Ariel!¹⁰ – city against which David encamped! Add year to year, and let the feasts come round!
2. But I will bring distress upon Ariel, and there will be mourning and moaning, and she will be to me as the ariel.¹¹
3. And I, like David, will encamp against you¹² and lay siege against you with palisades, and I will raise siegeworks against you.
4. And when you are abased, you will speak from the ground, and your talk will be humbled in the dirt, your voice will be like one who has a familiar spirit from out of the ground,¹³ and your speech will squeak from the dirt.
5. But the multitude of your intruders will become like fine dust, and the multitude of ruthless men like chaff drifting away. And it will happen in an instant – suddenly!
6. You will be visited by¹⁴ the LORD of Hosts with thunder, and an earthquake, and a loud noise of wind, and a tempest, and the flame of a devouring fire,
7. and the multitude of all the nations that wage war against Ariel, even all who fight against her and her stronghold, and who distress her, will be like a dream, a vision in the night.
8. And they will be as when a hungry man dreams and behold, he is eating, but then he awakes and is still hungry, or as when a thirsty man dreams, and behold, he is drinking, but when he awakes, behold, he is faint, and he longs for water. So will the multitude of all the nations be that wage war against Mount Zion.
- 9.
- 10.
11. And the vision of all this is to you like words in a sealed book, which men give to one who is literate, saying, “Please read this,” and he says, “I cannot, for it is sealed.”
12. And then the book is given to one who is illiterate, saying, “Please read this,” and he says, “I can’t read.”
13. Then the Lord said to me, “This people draw near to me with their mouth and honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me, and their fear of me is taught by commandment of men.
14. Therefore, I will all the more cause this people to wonder, working a wondrous thing. And the wisdom of their wise men will perish, and the discernment of their discerning men will be completely hidden.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
18. And in that day, the deaf will hear words of a scroll, and out of dimness and out of darkness, the eyes of the blind will see.
19. And the meek will increase their joy in Jehovah, and the poor among men will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.
20. For the terrifying man will have come to nothing, and the scorner will have come to an end, and all have been cut off who look for wickedness,

¹⁰ This is a reference to Jerusalem. Here, the meaning of “Ariel” is probably, “lioness of God”.

¹¹ Here, the meaning of “ariel” seems to be “altar”, as in Ezekiel 43:15–16, that is, a place for flames.

¹² Possibly, “And I will camp around you”.

¹³ People possessed with a demon made abnormal sounds. Isaiah 8:19, for example, mentions “the mediums and the soothsayers, who squeal and growl.”

¹⁴ Or, “from *one* with”.

21. who make a man a sinner because of a word, and lay a trap for the judge in the gate, and by false pretense defraud the righteous man.
- ¶22. Therefore, thus says Jehovah, the One who ransomed Abraham, to the house of Jacob: Jacob will no longer be ashamed, nor will his face turn pale,
23. for when he sees his children, the work of my hands, in his midst, they will sanctify my name, and they will sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and will stand in awe of the God of Israel,
24. and those who erred in spirit will come to understanding, and those who grumbled will take in instruction.”

Isaiah 30

- ¶1. Woe to the rebellious children, says Jehovah, who give counsel, but not from me, and weave a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin upon sin!
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
7. And Egyptians are vain, and they will help to no avail. Therefore, I have called her, “Proud One”. They are at ease.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
18. Therefore, Jehovah will wait to show you favor, and then He will rise up to show you mercy, for Jehovah is a God of justice. Blessed are all who wait for Him.
- ¶19. O people in Zion, dwelling in Jerusalem, you will never weep again! He will be very gracious to you at the sound of your cry. When He hears it, He will answer you.
20. Though the Lord has given you the bread of distress and the water of affliction, your Teacher will no longer hide himself, but your eyes will see your Teacher.¹⁵
21. And your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, “This is the way; walk in it,” when you go to the right or when you go to the left.
22. And you will defile the idols overlaid with your silver and your golden cast images; you will trash them like a menstruous cloth. You will say to it, “Be gone!”
23. And He will give rain for your seed that you sow in the ground, and grain, the produce of the ground, and it will be rich and full. And in that day, your cattle will feed in large pastures,

¹⁵ Most translators understand the word “teachers” in this verse to be a “plural of majesty”, referring to Jesus as the Teacher of Israel.

24. and the oxen and young asses that work the ground will eat seasoned provender that has been winnowed with a winnowing shovel and fork.
25. And on the day of great slaughter, when the towers fall, channels for streams of water will be on every lofty mountain and on every high hill.
26. And the light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold, like the light of seven days, when Jehovah binds up the brokenness of His people and heals the deep wound from His blow.
27. Behold, the Name of Jehovah will come from far away, burning with his anger and a heavy burden. His lips will be full of indignation, and his tongue will be like a devouring fire,
28. and his breath will be like a flooding torrent reaching up to the neck, to sift nations in a sieve for worthlessness¹⁶, with the bridle on the jaws of nations that caused them to err.¹⁷
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.

Isaiah 31

- ¶1. Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help. They depend on horses, and they trust in chariots because they are many and in horsemen because they are so numerous, but they do not look to the Holy One of Israel, nor seek Jehovah
2. even though He is wise, and can bring disaster, and does not take back His words. He will certainly rise against the house of evildoers and against him who helps the workers of iniquity.
3. The Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses are flesh, and not spirit. When Jehovah stretches out His hand, the helper stumbles and the one who is helped falls. And together, they all shall perish.
4. For thus did Jehovah say to me: "As the lion or the young lion roars over his prey when a band of herdsmen is summoned against him, and he is not dismayed at their voices nor cowed by their clamor, so will the LORD of Hosts come down to do battle upon Mount Zion, even upon her hill."
5. Like birds flying, so will the LORD of Hosts defend Jerusalem; He will defend and deliver her. He will pass over her and spare her.
6. Return to Him from whom the children of Israel have gone deep in apostasy!
7. For in that day, every man among you will despise his idols of silver and his idols of gold, which sin your hands made for yourselves.
8. And the Assyrian will not fall by the sword of a great man, nor will the sword of a common man consume him. But he will flee from before His sword, and his young men will be made forced laborers.
9. His rock will pass away in terror, and his princes will be dismayed at the sign, says the LORD, whose fire is in Zion and whose furnace is in Jerusalem.

¹⁶ That is, to remove those whom God considers worthless.

¹⁷ Most translations add words to this clause to make it appear that God will add this bridle to the Gentiles, to make them err, but that is contrary to what the previous part of this verse says God will be doing. This is a promise from God that He will rid the Gentiles both of worthless men and of the spiritual bridle by which those worthless men misled them.

Isaiah 32

- ¶1. Behold, a King will reign in righteousness, and princes will rule justly.
2. And a man will be like a shelter from the wind, and a covert from the storm, like streams of water in parched ground, like the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.
3. The eyes of those who see will not look away, and the ears of those who hear will give heed.
4. And the heart of the hasty will understand and know, and the tongue of stammerers will speak readily and clearly.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
9. Get up, you smug women! Hear my voice, you complacent daughters! Give ear to my decree!
10. In a little more than a year, you complacent women will tremble, because the vintage will fail; the harvest will not come in.
11. Shudder, you smug women! Tremble, you complacent women! Strip down and make yourself naked, and gird sackcloth on your loins.
12. Lament upon the breasts for the pleasant fields and for the fruitful vines.
13. Upon the land of my people, thorns and briars will come up, yea, upon all houses of merriment in the jubilant city.
14. For the citadel will be abandoned; the crowded city will be deserted. Hill and watchtower will become open fields forever, the delight of wild asses, a pasture for flocks,
15. until the Spirit is poured out on us from on high. Then the wilderness will become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field will be deemed a forest,
16. and justice will dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness will dwell in the fruitful field.
17. The effect of righteousness is peace, and the result of righteousness, eternal quietness and security.
18. And my people will dwell in a peaceful meadow, and in secure dwellings, and in tranquil resting places.
- 19.
- 20.

Isaiah 33

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
11. Dry grass
- 12.
13. Hear, you who are far away! And acknowledge my might, you who are near.
14. (not sure that I will use these verses right now on page 96 in book)
- 15.

- 16.
17. Your eyes will see the King in his beauty; they will behold a land far away.
- 18.
- 19.
20. Look on Zion, the city of our meetings! Your eyes will see Jerusalem, an untroubled habitation, an unmoved tent whose stakes will never be pulled up, nor will any of its cords be broken.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
24. And no inhabitant will say, "I am sick." The people who live in her will be forgiven of their sin.

Isaiah 34

- ¶1. Come near, O Gentiles, to hear! And pay attention, O nations! Let the earth and what fills it hear, the world and all that comes from it!
2. For the indignation of Jehovah is upon all the nations, and fury against all their armies. He has devoted them to destruction. He has given them to the slaughter.
3. Their dead will be cast out; the stench of their corpses will rise; and the mountains will be drenched with their blood.
4. And all the host of heaven shall come apart, and the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll, and all their host shall fall down, the way leaves fall from a vine or like figs falling from a tree.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
11. porcupine
- 12.
13. Wolves [not jackals]
14. Hyena
- 15.
16. Seek you from the book of the LORD and read! Not one shall fail. Not one shall lack its mate. For my mouth has commanded it, and His Spirit has assembled them.
17. And he has cast a lot(m) for them, and He has divided it(f) to them by lot. They will possess it forever; from generation to generation, they will dwell in it.

Isaiah 35

- ¶1. The wilderness and the dry place will rejoice, and the desert will shout for joy and bloom like a rose.
2. It will bloom abundantly and shout. Yea, and sing for joy! The glory of Lebanon will be given to it, the splendor of Carmel and Sharon. They will see the glory of the LORD, the majesty of our God.
3. Strengthen the weak hands, and steady the feeble knees!
4. Say to those with an anxious heart, "Be strong; do not be afraid. Behold, your God will come with vengeance; God's Reward, himself, will come and save you!"
5. Then the eyes of the blind will be opened, and the ears of the deaf will be unstopped.

6. Then shall the lame man leap like a stag, and the tongue of the dumb man will sing, for waters will break forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert.
7. And the parched ground will become a pool, and the thirsty land, springs of water. In the habitat of wolves, its grassy resting-place, will be reeds and rushes.
8. And a highway will be there, and a way, and it will be called, "The Way of Holiness". No unclean man will travel over it, but it belongs to him who walks the Way, and fools will not wander about on it.
9. No lion will be there; indeed, no ferocious beasts will go up on it. Such will not be found there. But the redeemed will travel on it.
10. And the redeemed of Jehovah will return and enter into Zion with singing and eternal joy on their heads. They will obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing will flee away. this verse is identical with 51:11

Isaiah 36

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Isaiah 37

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.

Isaiah 38

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Isaiah 39

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

Isaiah 40

- ¶1. “Comfort, oh comfort my people!” says Jehovah your God.
2. Speak tenderly to Jerusalem and tell her that her hard service is ended, that her iniquity has been pardoned, that she has received double from the hand from Jehovah for all her sins.
3. A voice crying in the wilderness! “Prepare the way of the LORD! Make straight in the desert a highway for our God!
4. Every valley shall be lifted up and every mountain and hill shall be brought low. The hilly place will be level, and rugged places, a plain.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
10. Behold! The Lord GOD will come with power, and His arm rules for Him! Behold, His reward is with Him, and His recompense before Him.
- 11.
12. Who measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, and meted out heaven with His span, and comprehended the dust of the earth with His measure, and weighed the mountains in His scales and the hills in a balance?
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.

Isaiah 41

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

11. Behold, all who are angry with you will be ashamed and confounded. They will be as nothing, and the men who contend with you will perish.
12. You will seek them, but you will not find them. The men who strove with you will be as nothing, and the men who made war against you, as though they had not been.
13. For I am Jehovah your God, who holds your right hand and says to you, "Do not be afraid; I will help you.

- ¶14. Do not be afraid, O worm Jacob, you men of Israel! I will help you!" says Jehovah your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.
15. Behold, I will make of you a sharp, new threshing-sledge, having teeth; you will thresh mountains and crush them, and you will make hills like chaff.
16. You will winnow them, and a wind will carry them away, and a tempest will scatter them. And you will rejoice in Jehovah, and you will glory in the Holy One of Israel.

- ¶17. The poor and the needy seek water and there is none; their tongue is parched with thirst. I, Jehovah, will answer them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them.
18. I will open up rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of valleys. I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land, springs of water.
19. I will plant cedar, acacia, and myrtle, and olive trees in the wilderness. I will set in the desert plain the cypress, the plane-tree, and the box-tree together,

20. that they may all see, and realize, and consider, and understand that the hand of Jehovah has done this, and the Holy One of Israel has brought it to pass.
21. Present your case, says Jehovah. Bring your proofs, says the King of Jacob.
22. Let them approach and tell us what will happen! Let them reveal former things, what they were, that we may wonder, and acknowledge their fulfillment. Or declare to us things to come.
23. Tell what is coming in the future, and let us know that you are gods! Yea, do good! Or do evil, that we may be in awe, and fear!
24. Behold, you are nothing and your work is nothing. Whoever chooses you is an abomination.
25. I have stirred up one from the north, and he will come. From the rising of the sun, he was called by my name, and he will trample on rulers as on clay, the way a potter treads clay.
26. Who has declared it from the beginning, that we might know, or beforehand, that we might say he is righteous? Yea, there is no one declaring it. Yea, there is no one proclaiming it. Yea, there is no one who hears your words.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

Isaiah 42

- ¶1. Behold my servant whom I uphold, my chosen one, in whom my soul delights! I have put my Spirit upon him. He will bring forth justice to the nations.
2. He will not cry aloud; nor will he lift up his voice and cause it to be heard in the street.
3. A bruised reed he will not break, and smoldering flax he will not quench. He will assuredly bring forth justice.
4. He will not fail, nor be discouraged, until he has established justice on the earth, and the isles will wait for his law.
5. Thus says the LORD God, Creator of the heavens, and He who stretched them out, He who shaped the earth and that which comes from it, who gives breath to the people on it, and breath to those who live in it:
6. "I, the LORD, have called you in righteousness, and I will hold your hand and keep you hidden. And then, I will give you for a covenant for the people, for a light of the nations,
7. to open the eyes of the blind, to bring prisoners out of the dungeon, those who sit in darkness out of the prison house.
8. I am Jehovah. That is my name. And I will not give my glory to another, nor my praise to graven images.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
24. Who has given Jacob over as plunder, and Israel to spoilers? Is it not the LORD, against whom we have sinned? For they would neither walk in His ways, nor obey His law,
25. and so, He poured out His furious anger on him, even a fierce battle which set him on fire on every side. Yet, he did not understand, and so it consumed him, and he did not lay it to heart.

Isaiah 43

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
5. Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bring your children from the east, and I will gather you from the west.
6. I will say to the north, "Give them up!", and to the south, "Do not withhold them! Bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the ends of the earth –
7. each one who is called by my name, and whom I created for my glory! I formed him! Yea, I made him!"
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
19. Behold, I will do a new thing! It is about to spring up! Will you not understand it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.
20. The beast of the field will honor me, the wolves and the unclean fowl, because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.
21. I planned this people for myself; they shall declare my praise.
22. But you did not call on me, Jacob. You grew tired of me, O Israel.
- 23.
- 24.
25. I, yes, I am He who blots out your transgressions for my own sake, and I will not remember your sins.
- 26.
27. Your first father sinned, and your instructors transgressed against me.
28. So I profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and I gave Jacob over to destruction, and Israel to revilings.

Isaiah 44

- ¶1. But now, listen, O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen.
2. Thus says Jehovah: He who made you and formed you from the womb will help you. Do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant, and Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.
3. For I will pour out water on thirsty ground, and streams on dry land. I will pour out my Spirit on your seed, and my blessing on your offspring.
4. And they will spring up among grass, like the shallows by springs of water.
5. One will say, "I am Jehovah's", and another will call himself by the name of Jacob, and another will write on his hand, "Jehovah's", and surname himself by the name of Israel.
6. Thus says Jehovah, King of Israel, and his Redeemer, the LORD of Hosts: I am first, and I am last, and besides me, there is no god.
7. And who is like me? Let him proclaim, and let him declare future events, and let him explain to me who created people in ancient times. And let him declare to them what will come about!
8. Do not fear. Oh, do not be afraid! Did I not cause you to hear this long ago? I certainly declared it, and you are my witnesses. Is there any God besides me? There is no other Rock. I know of none.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. Remember these things, Jacob; for you are my servant, O Israel. I formed you as a servant for me. O Israel, you will not be forgotten by me.
22. I have blotted out your transgressions as with a cloud, and your sins as with a thick cloud. Return to me, for I have redeemed you!
23. Shout for joy, O heavens, for Jehovah has done it! Shout, O lower parts of the earth! Break out in praise, O mountains! Forest, and every tree in it! For Jehovah has redeemed Jacob and glorified Himself in Israel!
- ¶24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Isaiah 45

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. I will give you the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, so that you may know that I, the Lord, who calls you by your name, am the God of Israel.
- 4.

5. I am Jehovah, and there is no other; besides me there is no God. I gird you, though you do not know me,
6. so that they may know, from the rising of the sun and to the west, that there is none besides me. I am Jehovah, and there is no other.
7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil.¹⁸ I, Jehovah, do all these things.
8. Send a shower, O heavens, from above! And let clouds pour down righteousness! Let the earth open up, that they may bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up with it. I, Jehovah, have created it.
- ¶9. Woe to him who strives with his Maker. Let a potsherd strive with potsherds of the earth. Should the clay say to the one who fashions it, 'What are you doing?' Or should the thing you have made say, 'He has no hands'?
10. Woe to him who says to a father, "What are you fathering?" or to a mother, "What are you giving birth to?"
- ¶11. Thus says Jehovah, Israel's Holy One, and his Maker: "Ask me about things to come concerning my children! But you command me concerning the work of my own hands!
12. I made the earth, and created man upon it. I, even my hands, stretched out the heavens, and I ordained all their hosts.
13. I have stirred him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways. He will build my city, and he will set my captives free, not at a price, nor for a reward, says the LORD of Hosts."
- ¶14. Thus says Jehovah, "The goods of Egypt and the merchandise of Ethiopia and the Sabians (men of stature) will pass over to you, and they will be yours. They will follow you in chains. They will pass over and bow down to you. They will entreat you, saying, 'God is with you, and there is no other God! No other!' "
15. Truly, O God of Israel, Savior,¹⁹ you truly are a God who hides Himself.
16. They shall be ashamed, and humiliated as well, all of them; together shall they go into humiliation who engrave images.
17. Israel will be saved by Jehovah for all eternity! They shall not be ashamed, and they shall not be humiliated to ages everlasting.
- 18.
- 19.
20. Assemble and come! Gather yourselves together, you survivors of the nations! They have no knowledge who raise up their carved image of wood and pray to a god who cannot save.
21. Declare it, and bring evidence! Yea, let them consult together! Who spoke this long ago? Who declared it of old? Was it not I, Jehovah? There is no other god besides me, a righteous God and a Savior!²⁰ There is no one but me!
22. Turn to me and be saved, all ends of the earth! I am God, and there is no other!
23. I have sworn by myself; the word has gone out of my mouth in righteousness and shall not return, that every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess.
- 24.
- 25.

¹⁸ Or, "bring about calamity".

¹⁹ Or, "Messiah".

²⁰ Or, "a Messiah".

- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

Isaiah 46

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5. To whom will you liken me, or make me equal, or compare me, as though we were alike?
- 6. Those who lavish gold from a purse and weigh out silver on the scales hire a goldsmith, who makes it a god. Then they fall down and worship it.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9. Call to mind the beginning things from ancient time, that I am God, and there are no other gods. There is none like me,
- 10. revealing the end from the beginning, and from ancient time what has not yet happened, saying, “My counsel shall stand, and I will do all that I please,”
- 11. calling a bird of prey from the rising sun, the man of my counsel from a distant land. Yea, I have spoken; I will also bring to pass! I have planned; I will also do!
- 12.
- 13.

Isaiah 47

- ¶1... tender and delicate
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5. . . . the madam of kingdoms
- 6. I was furious with my people; I polluted my heritage and gave them into your hand. You showed them no mercy. On the aged one, you made your yoke very heavy.
- 7. You have said, “I shall be queen forever.” Therefore, you did not take these things to heart, nor did you remember her end.
- 8. So now, hear this, O licentious woman who sits confidently, who says in her heart, “I am, and there is no other besides me. I shall not sit as a widow, nor shall I know the loss of children,”
- 9. These two things will come to you in a moment, in one day: loss of children and widowhood. They will come upon you in their full measure because of your many sorceries and because of your great charms.
- 10. You were bold in your wickedness, and you thought, “There is no one who sees me.” Your wisdom and your knowledge turned you from me, and you said in your heart, “I am, and there is none besides me.”

11. But evil will come upon you that you will not know how to charm away, and sudden destruction will fall upon you for which you cannot provide atonement, and devastation will come upon you suddenly, of which you know nothing.
12. Make a stand now with your charms and with the multitude of your sorceries with which you have toiled from your youth. Maybe you can prevail! Maybe you will frighten me!
13. You are worn out with your many consultations. Let now your astrologers stand up and save you, those who scan the stars, predicting each month what is coming upon you.
14. Behold, they are like stubble; the fire consumes them. They cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame. There is no coal to keep them warm, or fire to sit before.
15. Thus shall your merchants be to you, for whom you have labored from your youth. They will wander off, each to his own way. There will be no one to save you.

Isaiah 48

- ¶1. Hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and come out from the waters of Judah, who take oaths by the name of Jehovah, and offer invocations by the God of Israel, but not in truth or in righteousness.
 2. How they claim to belong to the holy city and to be sustained by the God of Israel whose name is the LORD of Hosts!
 3. I revealed past events before they happened. Yea, they went forth from my mouth, and I caused them to be heard. I acted suddenly, and they came to pass.
 4. Knowing that you are stubborn, and that your neck is sinew of iron, and that your brow is brass,
 5. I told you of them ahead of time. Before it came to pass, I made you hear of them, lest you should say, "My own effort brought those things about" or "My graven image and my molten image ordained them."
 6. You have heard; now, look at all this! Will you not declare it? Even now, I am causing you to hear new things, even hidden things that you do not know!
 7. Right now they are created, and not long ago; before today, you have not heard them, lest you should say, "Behold, I knew them."
 8. You have not heard, nor have you understood, nor was your ear open before. For I know that you are very treacherous. From the womb, you were named, "Rebel".
 9. For my name's sake will I defer my anger, and for the sake of my praise will I restrain it for you, lest I cut you off.
 10. Behold, I have refined you, but not the way silver is refined; I have chosen you in a furnace of affliction.
 11. For my own sake – for my own sake! – will I do it. For why should my name be profaned? And I will not give my glory to another.
 - ¶12. Listen to me, Jacob! And Israel, whom I named! I am He! I am the beginning and the end.
 13. Yea, my hand founded the earth, and my right hand spread out the heavens! When I call, they stand up together.
 14. Come together, all of you, and listen! Who among them has declared these things? Jehovah has loved him, and he will do His pleasure in Babylon, and his arm shall be against the Chaldeans.
 15. I, even I, have spoken! Yea, I ordained him; I sent him, and he made his way successful.
- not used yet [Any, this is in the Father and Son book]
16. Draw near to me! Hear this! From the beginning, I have not spoken in secret. From the beginning of time, I was there. And now, the Lord Jehovah has sent me and His spirit.

- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20a. Get out of Babylon! Flee from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing! Declare it, cause this to be heard, send it out to the end of the earth! Say, "Jehovah has redeemed His servant Jacob!"
21. They did not thirst when He led them through the deserts. He made water to flow for them from a rock; He split a rock, and water gushed out.
22. There is no peace, says Jehovah, to the wicked.

Isaiah 49

1. Hear me, O isles! Listen, people from afar! Jehovah called me from the womb. From my mother's belly, He made mention of my name.
2. He made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of His hand, He hid me. He made me a polished arrow; in His quiver, He has hidden me.
3. He said to me, "You are my servant Israel, for in you, I will glorify myself."
4. As for me, I said, "I have labored for nothing; I have spent my strength in vain. For nothing! Yet, my judgment is surely with the LORD, and my reward with my God."
5. And then the LORD, the One who formed me from the womb as His servant to bring Jacob back to Him, said that even if Israel is not brought in, I will yet be honored in the LORD's eyes. My God is my strength!
6. Then He said, "It is too small a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, to bring back those of Israel who are preserved. I have appointed you to be a light for the nations, to be my salvation to the end of the earth."
7. Thus said Jehovah, the redeemer of His holy one, Israel, to the one despised by man, the one abhorred by the nation, the servant of rulers: "Kings will see and arise, and princes shall bow down because of the LORD who is faithful, Israel's Holy One, who has chosen you."
8. This is what Jehovah said: "In an acceptable time I will answer you, and in the day of salvation, I will help you. And I will watch over you and give you for a covenant of the people, to cause the earth to rise to inherit desolate inheritances,
9. saying to the prisoners, 'Come forth!' And to those in darkness, 'Show yourselves!' They shall feed along the roads, and their pastures shall be in all the high places.
10. And they will neither hunger nor thirst, and heat and sun will not beat upon them. For He who pities them will guide them, and by springs of water will He refresh them.
11. And I will turn all my mountains into a road, and my highways will be raised up.
12. Behold, some shall come from far away, and behold, others from the north and from the west, and others from the land of Sinim."
13. Shout for joy, O heavens, and rejoice, O earth! Break forth with a shout of praise, O mountains! For Jehovah has comforted His people, and He will have compassion on His afflicted.
14. And Zion will think, "Jehovah has abandoned me, and my Lord has forgotten me!"
15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, to have compassion on the son of her womb? Indeed, these women may forget, but I will not forget you.
16. Behold, I have engraved you upon the palms of my hands. Your walls are always before me.

Revelation book material:

Damien:

- *17. Your children will make haste; your destroyers and your devastators will depart from you.
- *18. Lift up your eyes and look round about. They all are gathered; they have come to you. As I live, declares Jehovah, truly, you will put all of them on as an ornament and bind them, as the bride does.
- *19. Because your ruins, and your desolate places, and your devastated land will surely then be crowded by settlers, but those who swallowed you up will be far away,
- *20. children of your bereavement will keep saying in your ears, "This place is too crowded for me! Come to me that I may dwell here."
- *21. And you shall say in your heart, "Who bare these for me? For I was bereaved and barren, an exiled woman, one put away. But who reared these? Behold, I was left alone! These, where were they?"
- 22. Thus says the Lord Jehovah: "Behold, I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles and raise up my signal to the nations, and they will bring your sons in their bosom, and your daughters will be carried on their shoulder.
- 23. Kings will be your attendants, and their queens, your supporters. They will bow before you, face to the earth, and lick the dust of your feet. Then you shall know that I am Jehovah. Those who wait for me will not be disappointed!
- 24. Can prey be taken away from a mighty warrior, or a captive be rescued from a fierce man?
- 25. For thus says Jehovah: The captive of the mighty warrior will indeed be taken, and the prey of the fearsome man will be rescued. For I will contend with him who contends with you, and I will rescue your children.
- 26. And I will make your oppressors eat their own flesh, and they will be drunk on their own blood as on sweet wine. And all flesh shall know that I am Jehovah, your Savior and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 50

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4. My Lord, Jehovah, has given me the tongue of the learned, that I might know how to help the weary with a word. He awakens, morning by morning, He awakens my ear to hear as the learned.
- 5. My Lord, Jehovah, opened my ear, and I did not rebel, and I did not I turn back away.
- 6. I gave my back to the strikers, and my cheeks to those who pulled out my beard. I did not hide my face from shame or spit.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11. Behold, all of you who kindle a fire, surrounding yourselves with sparks! Walk by the flame of your fire, and with the sparks you ignite. This you will have from my hand: You will lie down in a place of torment.

Isaiah 51

- ¶1.

2.

¶3. For Jehovah will comfort Zion; He will comfort all her ruins and make her wilderness like Eden, and her dry plain like the garden of Jehovah. Joy and gladness will be found in her, thanksgiving and the voice of singing.

¶4. Listen to me, O my people! Give me your ear, O my nation! For a law will go forth from me, and my justice, as a light. I will give rest to the nations.

5. My righteousness will come near them, my salvation will go forth, and my arms will bring justice to the nations. The isles will yearn for me, and they will put their hope in my strength.

6. Lift your eyes to the heavens, and behold the earth below! For the heavens will vanish like smoke, and the earth will wax old like a garment, and its inhabitants will likewise die, but my salvation will be forever, and my righteousness will not be destroyed.

¶7. Hear me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law! Do not fear the reproach of man and do not be dismayed at their revilings,

8. for the moth shall eat them like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool. But my righteousness shall be forever, and my salvation to all generations.

9. Awake! Awake! Put on strength, O Arm of the LORD! Awake as in days of old, in generations long past! Are you not the one who hewed the proud one into pieces, and pierced the dragon?

10.

11. And the redeemed of Jehovah will return and enter into Zion with singing, and eternal joy on their heads. They will obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing will flee away.²¹

12.

13.

14.

15.

16. I have put my words in your mouth (but covered you in the shadow of my hand), to plant the heavens, and to lay the foundation of the earth, and to say to Zion, "You are my people."

17. Wake yourself! Wake yourself! Arise, O Jerusalem, who have drunk from the hand of Jehovah the cup of His wrath, who have drunk the dregs²² of the cup of staggering, and drained it.

18.

19.

20.

21. Therefore, hear this now, you who are afflicted and drunk, but not from wine!

¶22. Thus says your Lord, Jehovah, and your God, who pleads the cause of His people: "Behold, I have taken from your hand the cup of staggering, the dregs²³ of the cup of my wrath. You will never drink it again.

23. But I will put it in the hand of your tormentors who said to your soul, 'Bow down that we may walk over you!' And you have made your back like the ground, like the street, for them to walk over."

Isaiah 52

²¹ This verse is identical to 35:10.

²² Hebrew uncertain.

²³ Hebrew uncertain.

- ¶1. Awake! Awake! Put on your strength, O Zion! Put on your beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city, for no longer will the uncircumcised or the unclean enter into you.
2. Shake off the dust! Arise, O captive Jerusalem! Loose the bonds from your neck, O captive daughter of Zion!
- ¶3. For thus says Jehovah: “ You were sold for nothing, and you will be redeemed without money.”
4. For thus says my Lord, Jehovah: “ At the first, my people went down to Egypt to sojourn there, and then Assyria oppressed them, for nothing.
5. Now, therefore, who is mine here? says the LORD. For my people were taken away with no remuneration. They that rule over them howl, says the LORD, and everyday my name is continually blasphemed.
6. Therefore, my people will know my name. Therefore, in that day, they will know that I am He who is speaking. Behold, it is I.”
7. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news, who proclaims peace, who brings tidings of good, who proclaims salvation, saying to Zion, “Your God reigns!”
8. The voice of your watchmen! They lift up their voice! They cry out as one, for they will see eye to eye when Jehovah comes back to Zion.
9. Break forth, shout joyfully together, O you ruins of Jerusalem! For Jehovah has comforted His people; He has redeemed Jerusalem.
10. Jehovah has bared His holy arm before the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth will see the salvation of our God.
11. Leave! Leave! Come out of there! Don’t touch the unclean thing! Come out from her midst; purify yourselves, you who bear the vessels of the LORD.
12. For you will not go out in haste, nor will you go in flight, for Jehovah is going before you, and the God of Israel will be your rearguard.
13. Behold, my servant will act prudently. He will be exalted and lifted up; yea, he will be very high.
14. Many shall be aghast at you. So great shall be the disfigurement of his visage that it will be beyond human, and his form, beyond the sons of men.
15. By this, he shall sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at him, for that which had not been told them, they will see, and that which they had not heard, they shall understand.

Isaiah 53

1. Who has believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?
2. For he shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground. He will have no form or majesty, and when we see him, there will be no beauty that we should desire him.
3. He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and he knew sickness. He was like one hiding his face from us. He was despised, and we did not value him.
4. He has taken our sicknesses and borne our sufferings, yet we considered him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted.
5. But he was pierced for our transgressions; he was crushed for our iniquities; chastisement for our peace was laid upon him; and by his wounds, we are healed.
6. We all, like sheep, have gone astray; every one of us has turned to his own way, and the LORD laid upon him the iniquity of us all.
7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth. He was brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8. He was taken from prison and from justice, and who will speak of his generation? He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgression of my people was he stricken.
9. He made his grave with the wicked and with the rich in his death, although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.
10. Yet it pleased the LORD to crush him; He has put him to grief. When you make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his generation. He shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
11. He will see the travail of his soul and be satisfied. By knowledge, my righteous servant shall justify many, for he will bear their iniquities.
12. Therefore will I divide to him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong because he exposed his soul to death and was numbered with transgressors. Yet, he bore the sins of many and interceded for transgressors.

Isaiah 54

- ¶1. Sing, O barren woman who did not bear! Break out in song, and shout, you who have not travailed! For the children of the barren woman are more than the children of the married woman, says Jehovah.
2. Enlarge the place of your tent, and let the curtains of your habitations be stretched! Do not hold back! Lengthen your ropes and strengthen your stakes!
3. For you will break out to the right and to the left, and your seed will possess the nations and populate abandoned cities.
4. Do not be afraid, for you will not be ashamed, nor will you be humiliated. You will not be disgraced! On the contrary, you will forget the shame of your youth, and the reproach of your estrangement will you remember no more.
5. For your Maker is your husband. His name is the LORD of Hosts, even your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel! He will be called God of the whole earth.
6. For Jehovah called you when you were a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a young wife when she is rejected, says your God.
7. For a brief moment, I forsook you, but in great compassion will I gather you.
8. In a wave of rage, I hid my face from you for a moment, but in eternal lovingkindness will I have compassion on you, says your Redeemer, Jehovah.
9. For this is as the waters of Noah to me, concerning which I swore, "The waters of Noah will never again overflow the earth." Likewise have I sworn that I will be angry no more with you or rebuke you.
10. For the mountains may depart, and the hills may be shaken, but my lovingkindness will not depart from you, and my covenant of peace will not be shaken, says Jehovah, the One who pities you.
11. O soul, stormed-tossed, afflicted, and uncomforted! Behold! I am about to set your stones in antimony and lay your foundation with sapphires.
12. And I will make your pinnacles of rubies, and your gates of sparkling stones, and your entire wall of beautiful stones.
13. And all your children will be taught by Jehovah, and the peace of your children will be extraordinary.
14. By righteousness will you be restored. Keep far from oppression, that you be not afraid, and from extortion, that it come not near you.
15. Behold, they will surely gather together, but only by me. Whoever attacks you will fall before you.
- 16.
- 17.

Isaiah 55

- ¶1. Ho! Every one who is thirsty, come to the water! And he who has no money, come! Buy and eat! Yea, come! Buy wine and milk without money, and without price.
2. Why do you spend money for that which is not bread, and your labor for that which does not satisfy? Listen closely to me and eat that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.
3. Incline your ear and come to me! Hear, and your soul will live! And I will make an eternal covenant with you, the sure mercies of David.
4. Behold, I have appointed him a witness to the peoples, a leader and commander for the peoples.
5. Behold, you will call a nation that you do not know, and nations that do not know you will run to you because of Jehovah your God, the Holy One of Israel, for He has honored you.
- ¶6.
- 7.
8. “My thoughts are not your thoughts, and your ways are not my ways,” says the LORD.
9. “For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.”
- 10.
- 11.
12. For you will come out with joy and be led forth in peace; the mountains and the hills will burst out before you into singing, and all the trees of the field will clap their hands.
13. Instead of the thorn-bush will come up the cypress; instead of the nettle²⁴ will come up the myrtle. And it will be for Jehovah’s acclaim, an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 56

- ¶1. Thus says Jehovah: Keep judgment and do righteousness, for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness, to be revealed.
2. Blessed is the man who does this, the son of man who holds fast to it: who keeps from profaning the Sabbath and keeps his hand from doing any evil.
3. And let not the son of the foreigner who has joined himself to Jehovah say, “Jehovah has utterly separated me from my people.” Nor let the eunuch say, “Behold, I am a dry tree.”
4. For thus says Jehovah to the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, and choose what pleases me, and hold fast my covenant:
5. In my house and within my walls, I will surely give them authority and a name better than sons and daughters. I will give them an everlasting name that will not be cut off.
- ¶6. And as for the children of the foreigner who join themselves to Jehovah, to minister to Him and to love the name of Jehovah, and to be His servants, every one who keeps His Sabbath rather than profane it, and who holds fast my covenant,
7. them will I also bring to my holy mountain, and I will make them joyful in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be acceptable on my altar, for my house will be called a house of prayer for all peoples.

²⁴ Hebrew uncertain.

8. The Lord, Jehovah, Gatherer of the outcasts of Israel, says, "I will gather more to him than those already gathered to him."

9.
10.
11.
12.

Isaiah 57

¶1.

- 2.
3. Come near, you sons of a witch, you seed of an adulterer and a whore!
4. Against whom do you so lightly speak? Against whom do you open your mouth wide and stick out your tongue? Are you not the children of transgression and the seed of deceit!
- 5.
- 6.
7. On a high and lofty hill, you made your bed; you went up there to offer sacrifice.
8. And by the door and the doorpost, you put your symbol. Yea, you exposed yourself to others besides me and went up, widened your bed, and made your covenant with them. You loved their bed. You saw a vision of power.
9. And with the oil, you journeyed for Molech,²⁵ and you multiplied your incenses, and you sent your missionaries to distant places, and you brought men down to sheol.
10. You wore yourself out with the length of your journey. You would not admit it was useless. You had found your powerful beast; that is why you did not feel weak.
11. Whom do you dread or fear, that you dissembled and did not remember me? You did not take it to heart! Have I not refrained myself from ancient time, and yet, you will not honor me?
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
15. Thus says the high and exalted One who inhabits eternity, whose name is holy: "I dwell in a high and holy place and with the humbled and lowly in spirit, to revive the spirits of the lowly and to revive the hearts of the oppressed."
16. For I will not contend forever, nor will I be angry forever, for the spirit before me would faint away, and the souls that I have made.
17. Because of the iniquity of his unjust gain, I was angry, and I struck him. I hid myself and was angry, but he went on rebelling in the way of his own heart.
18. I have seen his ways, and I will heal him. And I will lead him and restore comforts to him and to those who mourn for him,
19. creating the fruit of his lips. Peace! Peace both far and near, says Jehovah, for I will surely heal him!
- 20.
- 21.

Isaiah 58

²⁵ Or "the king".

- ¶1. Cry aloud! Do not hold back! Lift up your voice like a shofar and show my people their transgression and the house of Jacob their sins!
2. Yet, they seek me daily, and delight in knowing my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and did not forsake the judgment of their God. They ask me for righteous judgments, they delight in approaching God.
3. “Why have we fasted, and you take no notice? We have afflicted our souls, but you do not acknowledge it!” “Behold, in the day of your fast, you find pleasure and drive on all your laborers.
4. Behold, you fast for contention and strife, and to strike down with a fist of wickedness. You are not fasting today to make your voice heard on high.
5. Is this the kind of fast I have chosen, a day for a man to afflict his soul, to bow down his head like a bulrush, to spread out sackcloth and ashes? Do you call this a fast, an acceptable day to Jehovah?
6. Is this not the fast that I have chosen? to undo the bonds of wickedness, to loosen the thongs of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free, and that you remove every yoke?
7. Is it not to break your bread to the hungry, that you bring the homeless poor into your house, that when you see the naked, you cover him, and that you do not hide yourself from your own kindred?
8. Then shall your light break forth as the morning, and your healing shall spring forth quickly, and your righteousness shall go before you, and the glory of Jehovah shall be behind you.
9. Then you shall call and Jehovah will answer. You shall cry for help, and He will say, “Here I am!” If you take away from your midst the yoke, the pointing of the finger, and speaking wickedness.
10. Yea, if you provide freely for the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul, then shall your light rise in darkness, and your darkness shall be as the noon.
11. And Jehovah will always guide you, and satisfy your soul in dry places, and strengthen your whole being, and you shall be like a watered garden and like a spring of water.
12. And those who are from you will rebuild the ancient, wasted places. You shall raise up foundations for many generations, and you shall be called, ‘the Repairer of the breach’, and ‘Restorer of paths to dwell in’.
13. If you refrain your foot on the Sabbath and do not pursue your own will on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, holy to Jehovah, to be honored, and if you honor Him by not pursuing your own ways, nor choosing your own will, nor saying anything of yourself,
14. Then, you will take great delight in Jehovah, and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of earth, and I will feed you the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of Jehovah has spoken.”

Isaiah 59

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.

- 14.
15. Yea, truth is missing, and he who turns from evil makes himself a prey. And Jehovah saw it, and it was evil in His eyes that there was no justice.
- 16.
17. Then will he put on righteousness like a breastplate, with a helmet of salvation on his head. And for clothes, he will put on garments of vengeance and wrap himself in zeal like a robe.
18. He will repay them according to their deeds: wrath to his adversaries, retribution to his enemies. He will render retribution to the isles.
19. From the west, they will fear the name of Jehovah, and from the rising of the sun, they will fear His glory. For he will come like a rushing river, the Spirit of God driving him on.
20. And the Redeemer will come to Zion, even to those in Jacob who repent of their transgression, says Jehovah.
21. As for me, this will be my covenant with them, says Jehovah: my Spirit that is upon you, and my words that I put in your mouth, will not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your children, nor from the mouth of your children's children, says Jehovah, from that time, and forever.

Isaiah 60

- ¶1. Arise! Shine! For your light has come, and the glory of Jehovah has risen upon you!
2. For behold, darkness may cover the earth, and thick darkness the nations, but upon you will Jehovah rise, and His glory will be seen over you.
3. And nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising.
4. Lift up your eyes and look around! All of them have been gathered. They are coming to you. Your sons are coming from far away, and your daughters will be borne on the hip.
5. Then you will see, and you will beam, and your heart will be in awe and swell because the multitude of the sea will be changed toward you, and the wealth of the Gentiles will come to you.
6. A multitude of camels will cover you, camels of Midian and Ephah. All those of Sheba will come, carrying gold and incense, proclaiming the praises of God.
7. All the flocks of Kedar will be gathered to you; the rams of Nebaioth will be at your service. They will be offered up with favor on my altar, and I will magnify the house of my glory.
8. Who are these, flying like a cloud, and like doves to their dovecotes.
9. Surely, the isles will gather them for me, with ships of Tarshish in the lead, to bring your children from afar, their silver and gold with them, to the Name of Jehovah your God, even to the Holy One of Israel, because He will have honored you.
10. And sons of the foreigner will build your wall, and their kings will serve you, for in my wrath, I struck you down, but in my favor, I have had mercy on you.
11. Your gates will always be open; they will not be closed day or night so that the wealth of the Gentiles may come in to you, their kings led in procession.
12. For the nation or kingdom that does not serve you will perish; those nations will be utterly laid waste.
13. The glory of Lebanon will come to you, the cypress, the plane-tree, and the box-tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will glorify the place of my feet.
14. And the children of those who are afflicting you will come to you bending low, and all who despise you will bow at the soles of your feet, and they will call you, "The City of Jehovah, Zion of the Holy One of Israel".
15. Instead of you being forsaken and hated, with no one passing through, I will make you an everlasting excellency, a joy from generation to generation.

16. You will suck the milk of the Gentiles and suck the breasts of kings, and you shall know that I, Jehovah, am your Savior, and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.
17. Instead of brass, I will bring gold; and instead of iron, I will bring silver; and instead of wood, brass; and instead of stones, iron. And I will make peace your overseer, and righteousness your taskmaster.
18. Violence will no longer be heard in your land, nor devastation and destruction within your borders, and you will call your walls "Salvation" and your gates "Praise".
19. The sun will no longer be for your light by day, nor will the brightness of the moon be for your light, but Jehovah will be your light forever, and your God will be your glory.
20. Your sun will never go down, and your moon will not wane, for Jehovah will forever be your light, and your days of mourning will be over.
21. And all your people will be righteous; they will possess the land forever, the plant of his planting, the work of my hands, that I might glorify myself.
22. The least one will become like a thousand, and the insignificant one, like a mighty nation. I, Jehovah, will hasten it in its time.

Isaiah 61

- ¶1. The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, for Jehovah has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to declare liberty²⁶ to those held captive and freedom to those in prison,
2. to proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor and the day of our God's vengeance, to comfort all who mourn,
3. to provide for those mourning in Zion – to give them beauty instead of ashes, the oil of gladness instead of mourning, a mantle of praise instead of a weary spirit – that they might be called, "trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah", that He might be glorified.
4. And they will build again the ancient ruins; they will raise up places laid waste of old; they will repair desolate cities that have lain waste for many generations.
5. And strangers will stand and tend your flocks, and the children of foreigners will be your plowmen and your vinedressers,
6. but you will be called priests of Jehovah; you will be addressed as "ministers of our God". You will consume the wealth of the Gentiles and boast in their riches.
7. Because your shame has been double, and humiliation was decreed their lot, they will possess double in their land. Everlasting joy will be theirs.
8. For I, Jehovah, love justice; I hate robbery and injustice. And I will give them a true recompense, and I will make an eternal covenant with them,
9. and their seed will be of repute among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the nations; all who see them will acknowledge them, that they are the seed that Jehovah has blessed.
10. I will greatly rejoice in Jehovah! My soul shall rejoice in my God, for He has clothed me with garments of salvation; with a robe of righteousness has He covered me, the way a bridegroom dons a splendid headdress, or a bride puts on her adornments.
11. For as the earth brings forth its shoot, and as a garden causes its seed to sprout, so will the Lord Jehovah cause righteousness and praise to spring up before all the Gentiles.

Isaiah 62

²⁶ That is, as in the year of Jubilee. See Leviticus 25:10.

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
4. You will no longer be thought of as forsaken, and your land will no longer be considered a desolation, but you will be called Hephzibah²⁷, and your land, Beulah²⁸. For Jehovah delights in you, and your land will be married.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
11. Behold, Jehovah has declared to the ends of the earth, “Say to the daughter of Zion, ‘Behold! Your salvation is coming! Behold! His reward is with him, and his recompense before him.
12. And they will call them “the holy people, redeemed of Jehovah”, and you will be called “Wanted”, a city not forsaken.

Isaiah 63

- ¶1. “Who is this coming from Edom, from Bozrah in red-stained garments, this man glorious in his apparel, marching in his mighty strength?” “It is I, who speaks in righteousness, mighty to save!”
2. “How is it that there is red on your apparel, like a treader in a winepress?”
3. “I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the nations, no man was with me. I trod them down in my anger and trampled them in my rage; their lifeblood spattered on my garments, and all my raiment was sullied.
4. For the day of vengeance was in my heart, and the year of my redeemed ones had come.”
5. I looked, but there was no helper, and I was astonished that there was no one to support me; so, my own arm brought me victory, and my anger, it supported me.
6. I trampled down the nations in my anger; I made them drunk with my rage, and I brought down their lifeblood to the earth.
- 7.
- 8.
9. In all their affliction, He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence saved them. In His love and in His pity, He redeemed them, and lifted them up, and carried them all the days of old,
10. but they rebelled and grieved His holy Spirit, and He was turned to be their enemy. He Himself fought against them.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

²⁷ Literally, “My delight is in her.”

²⁸ Literally, “married”.

19.

Isaiah 64

- ¶1. Oh, that you would tear heaven open, that you would come down, that the mountains would quake at your presence –
2. as fire ignites brushwood, and as fire makes water boil – to make your Name known to your adversaries, that the nations might tremble at your presence!
3. Then you did astonishing things we did not expect! You did come down, and the mountains did quake at your presence!
4. From the beginning of time, no one has heard, no ear has perceived, nor eye seen, O God, but you, what He will do for him who earnestly looks for Him.
5. You greet him who rejoices and works righteousness; they will remember you in your ways. Behold, you were angry, for we perpetually sinned against them, and yet we will be saved!
6. And we all are like an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are like a filthy garment. We all fall like a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, carry us away.
7. There has been no one calling on your name or stirring himself up to take hold of you because you hid your face from us and melted us in the hand of our iniquities.
8. But you, O LORD, are our Father. We are the clay, and you are the Potter; we are all the work of your hand.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

Isaiah 65

- ¶1. I am sought by those who did not ask for me; I am found by those who did not seek me. I said, “Behold me! Behold me!” to a nation that was not called by my name.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
8. Thus says Jehovah: “Just as new wine is obtained from a cluster, and one says, ‘Don’t destroy it, for there is good in it,’ so will I do for the sake of my servants, lest he destroy them all.
9. And I will send forth a Seed from Jacob, even an Inheritor of my mountains from Judah, and my chosen ones will inherit it, and my servants will dwell there.”
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- ¶13. Therefore, thus says the Lord, Jehovah, “Behold, my servants shall eat, but you shall be hungry. Behold, my servants shall drink, but you shall be thirsty. Behold, my servants shall rejoice, but you shall be ashamed.

14. Behold, my servants shall sing for gladness of heart, but you shall cry out for anguish of heart and shall wail with a broken spirit.
15. You shall leave your name as a curse to my chosen ones, and my Lord, Jehovah, will put you to death and call His servants by another name.
16. Whoever blesses himself in the earth will bless himself by the God of truth, and he who swears in the earth will swear by the God of truth, for the former troubles will be forgotten, and will be hidden from my eyes.
17. For behold, I am creating new heavens and a new earth, and the former things will not be remembered nor come to mind.
18. Nevertheless, be glad and rejoice forever for what I am creating, for behold, I am creating Jerusalem a joy, and her people a delight.
19. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem and delight in my people, and no one will ever hear in her a sound of mourning or a sound of crying.
20. And there will no longer be an infant there that lives but a few days or an old man who does not fulfill his days. If the young man, even the sinner, dies at a hundred years old, he will have been cursed at a hundred years old.
21. They will build houses and live in them, and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit.
22. They will not build and another dwell; they will not plant and another eat. For as the days of a tree will be the days of my people, and my chosen will enjoy the work of their hands.
23. They will not labor for nothing, and they will not give birth for trouble, for they are the seed blessed of Jehovah, and their offspring with them.
24. And it shall come to pass that before they cry out, I will answer. While they are yet speaking, I will hear.
25. The wolf and the lamb will feed together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox, and dust will be the serpent's food. They will neither do harm nor destroy in all my holy mountain, says Jehovah."

Isaiah 66

- ¶1. Thus says the LORD: "Heaven is my throne, and the earth, my footstool. Where is this house that you would build for me? And where is this resting-place for me?
2. All these things my hand made, and all these things already existed, says the LORD. But I will have regard to this man, to him who is humble and smitten in spirit, and who trembles at my word.
3. Slaughtering one of the herd will be like killing a man; sacrificing one of the flock, like breaking a dog's neck; offering up a gift, like offering up blood from a pig; burning incense, like blessing an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul takes pleasure in their abominations.
4. I also will choose manifold calamities for them, and I will bring their fears upon them because when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they would not hear. But they did evil before my eyes, and chose that in which I take no pleasure.
- ¶5. Hear the word of the LORD, you who tremble at His word, "Your brothers who hate you and cast you out for my name's sake said, 'Let the LORD be glorified!' but He shall appear to your joy, and they will be ashamed."
6. A sound of uproar from the city! A sound from the temple! The sound of the LORD rendering recompense to His enemies.
7. Before she travailed, she gave birth. Before she was in pain, she gave birth to a man.

8. Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Shall the earth be born in one day? Shall a nation be born at once? For even as she travailed, Zion gave birth to her children.
9. Would I bring to the birth and not bring forth the child, says Jehovah? Or would I who delivers the child also refuse to do so, says your God?
10. Rejoice with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all who love her! Greatly rejoice with her, all of you who have mourned over her,
11. so that you may nurse and be satisfied at her comforting breast, so that you may milk out and take great delight from the bosom of her glory.
12. For thus says Jehovah: "Watch me! I will pour forth prosperity to her like a river, and the abundance of the Gentiles like an overflowing stream. And you will nurse, you will be borne on the hip, and you will be dandled on knees.
13. As one whom his mother comforts, so will I comfort you, and you will be comforted in Jerusalem.
14. And you will see, and your heart will rejoice, and your whole being will flourish like the grass. And it will be known that the hand of Jehovah is upon His servants and His indignation is upon His enemies.
15. For behold, Jehovah will come in fire, and His chariots like a violent, rushing wind, and He will requite them in the fury of His wrath, and His rebuke will be with flames of fire.
16. For by fire and by His sword will Jehovah contend with all flesh, and the slain of Jehovah will be many.
17. Those who sanctify and purify themselves to enter the gardens, following one in the center, eating the flesh of pigs, and detestable things, and mice will come to an end together, says Jehovah.
18. For I know their works and their thoughts. The time is coming when I will gather all nations and tongues, and they will come and see my glory,
19. and I will set a sign among them, and I will send some of the survivors to the nations, Tarshish, Pul, and Lud (who draw the bow), Tubal and Javan, the distant coasts that have not the news about me and who did not see my glory, and they will proclaim my glory among the Gentiles.
20. And they will bring all your brothers from all the nations as a grain offering to Jehovah, on horses, and by chariots, and in wagons, and on mules, and on camels to my holy mountain Jerusalem, says Jehovah, the way children of Israel take their grain offering in clean vessels to the house of Jehovah.
21. And I will also take some of them for priests and for Levites, says Jehovah.
22. For as the new heavens and the new earth which I have created will endure before me, says Jehovah, so will your seed and your name endure.
23. And it shall come to pass that from one new moon to the next, and from one Sabbath to the next, all flesh will come to worship before me, says Jehovah.
24. And they will go out and look at the dead bodies of men who rebelled against me, for their worm will not die and their fire will not be quenched, and they will be an abhorrence to all flesh.

Jeremiah

Jeremiah 1

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
4. And the word of the LORD came to me saying,
5. “Before I formed you in the belly I knew you, and before you came out of the womb I sanctified you. I ordained you to be a prophet to the nations.”
6. Then I said, “Oh no, Lord Jehovah! Behold, I don’t know how to speak because I am a boy.”
7. But the LORD said to me, “Do not say, ‘I am a boy’, for you will go to all that I send you to and you will say whatever I command you.
8. Do not be afraid of their faces because I am with you to deliver you, says the LORD.”
9. Then the LORD stretched out his hand and touched my mouth. And the LORD said to me, “Behold, I have put my words in your mouth.”
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

Jeremiah 2

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
30. In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction. Your own sword has devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
35. But you say, "Since I am innocent, His anger is surely turned away from me." Watch me! I will bring you to judgment for saying, "I have not sinned."
- 36.
- 37.

Jeremiah 3

*in the book we have an exclamation after come back to me! says the Lord.

- ¶1. It is said, "If a man puts away his wife, and she goes from him and becomes another man's, will he return to her again? Would not that land be greatly polluted?" But you have played the whore with many lovers; yet, come back to me, says Jehovah.
2. Lift up your eyes to the heights and see! Where have you not been lain with? By the roads have you waited for them like an Arab in the desert, and you have made the land polluted with your whoredoms and your evil deeds.
3. That is why plentiful showers and spring-rain have not come. Yet, you have the forehead of a whorish woman! You refuse to be ashamed.
- 4.
- 5.
6. And Jehovah said to me in the days of Josiah the King, "Have you seen what backsliding Israel has done? She goes up on every high mountain and under every green tree, and plays the harlot there.
7. And I said, after she did all these things, 'Come back to me,' but she did not come back, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.
8. And I saw, when for all the times that backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away and given her a bill of divorce, that her treacherous sister Judah was not afraid, and she also went and played the harlot.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

12. Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, “ Return, O backslidden Israel, says Jehovah! My face will no longer frown on you, for I am merciful, says Jehovah. I will not stay angry forever.
13. Only acknowledge your sin, that you have rebelled against Jehovah your God, and have dispersed your ways to strangers under every green tree, and have not obeyed my voice, says Jehovah.
14. Come back, O wayward children, says Jehovah, for I am married to you! And I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion.
15. And I will give you shepherds after my own heart, and they will feed you knowledge and understanding.
16. And it shall come to pass in those days, when you multiply and bear fruit in the land, says Jehovah, that they will no longer say, ‘The ark of the covenant of Jehovah!’ It will not come to mind, neither will they remember it, nor will they miss it, nor will it be made again.”
17. At that time, they will call Jerusalem the throne of Jehovah, and all the nations will be gathered to it, to Jerusalem, to the name of Jehovah, and they will no longer walk after the stubbornness of their evil heart.
18. In those days the house of Judah will walk with the house of Israel, and they will come together from the land of the north to the land which I gave your fathers for an inheritance.
19. And so I said, “How should I put you in with the children and give you a desirable land, even the most beautiful inheritance of nations?” And I said, “You will call me, ‘My Father’, and you will not turn away from following me.”
20. Surely, as a wife treacherously leaves her husband, so have you have dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, says Jehovah.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

Jeremiah 4

- ¶1. If you would repent, O Israel, says Jehovah, return to me! And if you will put your abominations out of my sight, and not waver,
2. then you will take the oath, “as Jehovah lives”, truthfully, justly, and uprightly, and the nations will bless themselves in Him, and in Him will they glory.
3. For thus says Jehovah to the men of Judah and Jerusalem: Break up your fallow ground, and do not sow among thorns.
4. Circumcise yourselves to Jehovah and remove the foreskin of your heart, O men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my wrath comfort like fire and there be no one quench it, because of the evil of your doings.”
5. Shofar
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

- 13.
14. Wash your heart from evil, O Jerusalem, so that you might be saved. How long will your vain thoughts lodge within you?
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
23. I looked at the land, and behold, it was formless and empty, and at the heavens, and they had no light.
24. I looked at the mountains, and behold, they were trembling, and all the hills shook.
25. I looked, and behold, there was no man, and every flying creature of the heavens had fled.
26. I looked, and behold, the fruitful land was a wilderness, and all its cities were broken down at the presence of the LORD, before His burning anger.
27. For thus says Jehovah: the whole land will be a waste; yet, I will not make a complete end.
28. For this, the land will mourn and the heavens above will become black, for I have spoken. I have purposed it, and I will not be moved to pity, nor will I turn back from it.
29. The entire city will flee from the noise of the horseman and the bowman, and they will go into the thickets, and they will climb upon the rocks. Every city will be forsaken, and there will not be one inhabitant in them.
30. When you are utterly destroyed, what will you do? For you clothe yourself in scarlet; you deck yourself with ornaments of gold; you accentuate your eyes with stibium. You are beautifying yourself in vain. Your paramours despise you; they seek your soul.
31. For I heard a voice like a woman travailing, anguish as one bearing her first child. It is the voice of the daughter of Zion, gasping for breath, spreading out her hands, crying, 'Woe is me now! For my soul has fainted because of murderers.'"

Jeremiah 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. O LORD, are not your eyes upon the truth? You have stricken them, but they have not grieved; you have consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction. They have made their faces harder than a rock! They refuse to repent!
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- Aaron
10. Go up against her olive trees and destroy them, but do not bring about a complete end. Take away her branches, for they do not belong to the LORD.
- 11.

- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Aaron

- 18. Yet even in those days, says the Lord, I will not make a complete end of you.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31. The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule by their guidance, and my people love it that way!
But what will they do at the end of it?

Jeremiah 6

¶1. Shofar

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15. They will be put to shame because they committed abomination; yet, they will not feel ashamed at all.
Indeed, they do not know how to blush. Therefore, they will fall among those who fall when I visit them; they will be overthrown, says Jehovah. [used as a reference only. identical with 8:12]
- 16. Thus says Jehovah: "Stand in the ways and look, and ask for eternal paths, where this, the good way is, and walk in it, and you will find rest for your souls." But they said, "We will not walk in it!"
- 17.
- 18.

19. Hear, O earth! Behold, I will bring evil on this people, the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not attended to my words, and they have rejected my law.

20.

21.

22.

23. Cp. 50:42

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

Jeremiah 7

¶1.

2.

3.

4. Do not trust these lying words: "The temple of the LORD! The temple of the LORD! The temple of the LORD!

5.

6.

7.

8. Behold, you are trusting yourselves to lying words, that cannot benefit you.

9. Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know,

10. and then come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, "We were saved so that we might do all these abominations"?

11. Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I myself have seen it, says Jehovah!

12. But go now to my place which was in Shiloh, where I made my name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of my people Israel.

13.

14. which is called by my name

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

- 26.
- 27.
28. This is a nation that obeys not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receives correction. Truth has perished, and it is cut off from their mouth.
- 29.
30. which is called by my name
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

Jeremiah 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- [identical with 6:15, we have not referenced or used anywhere]
12. They will be put to shame because they committed abomination; yet, they will not feel ashamed at all. Indeed, they do not know how to be ashamed. Therefore, they will fall among those who fall. In the time of their visitation, they will be overthrown, says Jehovah.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Jeremiah 9

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. And they bend their tongue for deceit, as they bend their bow, and they are not strong for truth in the land. Indeed, they proceed from evil to evil, and they do not know me, says Jehovah.
- 4.
- 5.

- 6.
- 7.
8. Their tongue is a deadly arrow; he speaks deceit with his mouth. He speaks peaceably with his neighbor,
but in his heart, he is setting his ambush.
- 9.
10. Wolves [not jackals]
- 11.
12. Who is the wise man who understands this, and to whom has the mouth of Jehovah spoken, that he
might declare it? Why is the land perished and burnt like a desert that no one traverses?
13. Therefore, Jehovah says, "It is because they forsook my law which I set before them, and did not heed
my voice, and would not walk in it.
14. But they followed the stubbornness of their own heart, and Baalim, which their fathers taught them.
15. Therefore, thus says the LORD of Hosts, God of Israel: Behold, I will make this people eat
wormwood and make them drink poisonous water,
16. and I will scatter them among the nations that neither they nor their fathers have known, and I will
send the sword after them until I have consumed them."
- ¶17. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: "Consider, and call for the wailing women, that they may come, and
send for the skilled women, that they may come! 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
25. Behold, the days are coming, declares Jehovah, when I will punish all who are circumcised along with
the uncircumcised:
26. Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all who have cut off the
sides of their hair, who dwell in the wilderness, for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the
house of Israel are uncircumcised in heart.

Jeremiah 10

- ¶1.
2. Thus says the LORD: "Do not learn the way of the Gentiles, and do not be dismayed at the signs of
heaven, for the Gentiles are dismayed at them.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
7. Who would not fear you, O King of the nations? For it is your due. For among all the wise men of the
nations, and among all their kingdoms, there is none like you.
8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish; a stock is a doctrine of vanities.
- 9.

10. But Jehovah is the true God; He is the living God and eternal King. At His anger, the earth will quake, and the nations will not be able to endure His indignation.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
14. Every man is brutish in knowledge; every refiner is put to shame by his idol, for his molded image is a lie, and there is no spirit in them.
15. They are vanity, the workmanship of contemptible men. In the time of their visitation, they will perish.
16. The portion of Jacob is not like them, for He is the Molder of everything, and Israel is the rod of His inheritance. The LORD of Hosts is His name.¹
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
20. My tabernacle is ruined, and all my cords are broken. My children have left me and are not. There is no one to pitch my tent any more and raise up my curtains,
21. for the shepherds became brutish and did not seek Jehovah. Therefore, they have not prospered, and all their flock is scattered.
22. Wolves [not jackals]
- 23.
- 24.
25. Pour out your wrath on the nations who do not know you, and on the families of men who do not call on your name, for they have devoured Jacob; yea, they have devoured and consumed him, and they have made his dwelling place desolate.

Jeremiah 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. and say to them, ‘Thus says Jehovah, God of Israel: Cursed be the man who does not obey the words of this covenant
4. which I commanded your fathers in the day I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, “Obey my voice and do them, according to all that I command you, and you will be my people, and I will be your God.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
15. What right does my beloved have in my house, committing her lewdness? Those many sacrifices of flesh will do you no good,² for you celebrate your evildoing.

¹ Cp. Jeremiah 51:15–17.

16. The LORD called your name, "A beautiful green olive tree with good fruit." With the sound of a great tumult, He will set fire to her, and its branches will be consumed.
17. And the LORD of Hosts who planted you has pronounced evil against you because of the evil that the house of Israel and the house of Judah have done to themselves, in burning sacrifices to Baal to provoke me to anger.
18. And the LORD gave me knowledge of it, and I knew. Then you showed me their deeds.
19. But I was like a gentle lamb brought to the slaughter, and I did not know they had made plans against me: "Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let us cut him off from the land of the living so that his name is remembered no more!"
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Jeremiah 12

- ¶1. You are righteous, O Jehovah, though I complain to you. Nevertheless, let me speak with you about your judgments. Why does the way of wicked men prosper? All those who deal treacherously are at ease.
2. You have planted them, and they have taken root; they grow and bear fruit. You are near in their mouth, but you are far from their hearts.
 - 3.
 - 4.
- Vince
5. If you have run with footmen, and they have wearied you, then how will you contend with the horses? And if you are weary in the land of peace in which you trust, how will you do in the swelling of Jordan?
 - 6.
 7. I forsook my house; I abandoned my heritage. I gave the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.
- not used only as a reference page 76
8. My heritage is to me like a lion in a thicket; she has let out a roar against me. Therefore, I hate her.
 - 9.
 10. Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard; they have trampled down my heritage; they have turned my precious heritage into a desolate wilderness.
 11. They have made it a desolation; it mourns because of me, devastated. The whole land has been made desolate because there is not a man who lays it to heart.
 12. Violent spoilers are come upon all the bare heights in the wilderness because the sword of Jehovah is devouring from one end of the land to the other. There is no safety for anyone.
 - 13.
 - 14.
 15. And it shall come to pass after I have plucked them up that I will turn and have compassion on them, and I will restore them, each to his heritage and each to his land.
 16. And it shall come to pass that if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, "As Jehovah lives", the way they taught my people to swear by Baal, then they will be established in the midst of my people.
 17. But if they will not listen, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, says Jehovah.

² Hebrew uncertain.

Jeremiah 13

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27. Your adulteries and your neighings, your lewd whoredoms, are on the hills in the countryside. I see your abominations! Woe to you, Jerusalem! You will not be clean! When will it ever be?

Jeremiah 14

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6. Wolves [not jackals]

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13. Then I said, “Ah, my Lord, Jehovah! Behold, the prophets are telling them, ‘You shall not see the sword, nor shall you have famine, but I will give you lasting peace in this place.’”
14. Then the LORD said to me, “The prophets are prophesying falsely in my name. I did not send them, nor did I give them commandment, nor have I spoken to them. Their vision is a lie, and their divination, and their idol, and their treachery!
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Jeremiah 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

Jeremiah 16

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

Almost identical with 23:7–8 - checked

- 14. Therefore, behold, the days are coming, says Jehovah, when it will no longer be said, “As Jehovah lives, who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,”
- 15. but “As Jehovah lives, who brought up the children of Israel out of land of the north and out of all the countries into which He had driven them.” And I will bring them back to their land which I gave to their fathers.
- 16. Thus says Jehovah: Stand in the roads, and look, and ask for the eternal path, ‘Where is it, the good way?’ Then walk in it, and you will find rest for your souls!” But they said, “We will not walk in it!”
- 17.
- 18.
- 19. O Jehovah! My strength and my stronghold! My refuge in the day of trouble! To you will come nations from the farthest reaches of earth, and they will say, “Our fathers inherited nothing but falsehood and vanity, and nothing in them is worthwhile.”
- 20.
- 21.

Jeremiah 17

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

not used

- 13. O Hope of Israel! O Jehovah! All who forsake you will be put to shame. Those who turn aside will be written in the earth. For they have forsaken the fountain of living water, Jehovah.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

Jeremiah 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

- 7. At some point, I may speak concerning a nation, or concerning a kingdom, that I will pluck it up, or tear it down, or destroy it,
- 8. but if that nation repents of its evil concerning which I spoke, then I will repent of the evil which I intended to do to it.

- ¶9. Or at some point, I may speak concerning a nation, or concerning a kingdom, that I will build up or plant it,
- 10. but if it does what is evil in my sight, not heeding my voice, then I will repent of the good that I had thought to do to it.

- ¶11.
- 12.

- ¶13. Therefore, thus says Jehovah: “Ask now among the nations who has heard of such things. The virgin Israel has done a very horrible thing.”

- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Jeremiah 19

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

4. They have forsaken me, and have estranged this place from me. They have burned incense in it to other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers, nor the kings of Judah have known, and they have filled this place with the blood of innocents.
5. They have also built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire as burnt offerings to Baal, which I did not command, and did not speak, nor did it come into my mind!
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

Jeremiah 20

1. And Pashur, son of Immer the priest, who was also chief ruler over the LORD's house, heard Jeremiah prophesy these things.
2. And Pashur struck Jeremiah the prophet, and he put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin which was by the house of the LORD.
3. And it came to pass the next day that Pashur released Jeremiah from the stocks. And Jeremiah said to him, "Jehovah has not named you Pashur, but rather, Magor-missabib.³
- ¶4. For thus said Jehovah: 'Behold, I make you a terror⁴ to yourself and to all your loved ones! And they shall fall by the sword of their enemies even as your eyes watch. And I will give all of Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall lead them captive to Babylon, and strike them down with the sword.
5. And I shall deliver up all the wealth of this city, and all its products, and all its precious things, even all the treasures of the kings of Judah shall I hand over to their enemies, and they shall plunder them, and take them captive, and bring them to Babylon.
6. And you, Pashur, and all those who live in your house, shall go into captivity. And you shall go to Babylon, and there you shall die, and there you shall be buried – you and all your loved ones to whom you have prophesied with lies."
- ¶7. O Jehovah, you deceived me, and I was deceived! You are stronger than I, and you prevailed! I am in derision daily; everyone mocks me!
8. Whenever I speak, I cry out "Violence!", and I cry "Destruction!" But the word of the LORD became for me a reproach and ridicule every day!
9. So I said, "I will not mention Him or speak again in His name!" But it was like a fire burning in my heart, shut up in my bones. I wore myself out holding it in; I couldn't do it.

³ Terror on every side.

⁴ *Magor* in Hebrew.

10. For I heard the whispering of many, “There is terror on every side.⁵ You tell it, and we’ll tell it.” All my acquaintances were watching for my stumbling, saying, “Perhaps he will be enticed,” and “Let’s prevail over him,” and “Let’s take our vengeance against him.”
11. But Jehovah is with me like a terrifying mighty man. Therefore, my pursuers shall stumble, and not prevail! They shall be greatly ashamed because they did not succeed – an eternal reproach that shall not be forgotten.
12. And the LORD of Hosts tries the righteous, seeing the kidneys and the heart. Let me see your vengeance against them, for I have pled my cause before you.
- ¶13. Sing to Jehovah! Give praise to Jehovah! For He has delivered the soul of the poor out of the hand of the wicked.
- ¶14. Cursed be the day in which I was born, the day in which my mother bore me! Let it not be blessed!
15. Cursed be the man who brought my father tidings, saying, “A male child is born to you!”, making him rejoice greatly.
16. Let that man be like the cities that Jehovah overturned, and had no pity. Let him hear a cry in the morning, and an alarm at midday,
17. who did not kill me from the womb – or that my mother would have been my grave, and her womb forever pregnant.
18. Why did I come out of the womb to see trouble and sorrow, and my days be consumed with disgrace?

Jeremiah 21

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.

Jeremiah 22

- ¶1.
2.
3.

⁵ *Magor-missabib* in Hebrew.

- 4.
- 5.
6. For thus says Jehovah concerning the house of the King of Judah: "You are Gilead to me, the height of Lebanon; yet, I will damn myself⁶ if I do not make you a wilderness of uninhabited cities.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
16. He judged the cause of the afflicted and poor. Then, it went well. Is this not to know me? says Jehovah.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

Jeremiah 23

- ¶1.
- 2.
3. "So, I will gather the remnant of my sheep out of all the countries to which I drove them, and I will bring them back to their fold, and they will be fruitful and multiply.
4. I will raise up shepherds for them, and they will feed them, and they will no longer be afraid, nor be dismayed, nor will any be missing," says Jehovah.
- ¶5. "Behold, the days are coming", says Jehovah, "when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch, and he will reign as King, and he will deal wisely and will execute justice and righteousness in the earth.
6. In his days, Judah will be saved and Israel will dwell securely, and this is his name which Jehovah will call him: Our Righteousness."

⁶ Literally, " – if I do not make..." The curse intended with this oath is so unthinkable – God's death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

Almost identical with 16:14–15 - check in book, different wording for these; below are correct pg 112

- ¶7. Therefore, behold! The days are coming, says Jehovah, when they will no longer say, “As Jehovah lives, who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,”
8. but, “As Jehovah lives, who brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the land of the north and out of all the countries into which I had driven them,” and they will dwell in their own land.
9. My heart within me is broken because of the prophets!
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16a. Thus says the Lord of Hosts: “Give no heed to the words of the prophets who prophesy vain things to you.....
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. I did not send these prophets, but they ran; I did not speak to them, yet they prophesied.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
39. Therefore, behold, I will deceive and forget you, and I will cast you out from my presence, along with the city that I gave to you and your fathers.
40. And I will bring upon you everlasting disgrace and everlasting ignominy, which shall not be forgotten.

Jeremiah 24

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.

- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

Jeremiah 25

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. which is called by my name
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.

38.

Jeremiah 26

¶1.

2.

3.

4. Say to them, “Thus says Jehovah: If you do not listen to me, to live by my law which I have set before you
5. that you may hear the words of my servants the prophets whom I have sent to you, both rising up
early and sending them (but you have not listened),

6. then I will make this house like Shiloh, and I will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.”

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

Jeremiah 27

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Jeremiah 28

¶1. And it came to pass that same year, at the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah, King of Judah, in the fourth year, inn the fifth month, that Hananiah ben-Azur the prophet who was from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of Jehovah, in the presence of the priests and all the people, saying, “

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Jeremiah 29

- ¶1.
- 2.
 - 3.
 - 4.
 - 5.
 - 6.
 - 7.
 - 8.
 - 9.
 - 10.

11. For I know the thoughts that I am thinking about you, says the LORD: thoughts of peace, and not for evil, to give you a future and a hope.

- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.

Jeremiah 30

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.

7. Ah! For that day will be so dreadful that none will be like it. It is the time of Jacob's distress. However, by it, he will be saved.
8. And it shall come to pass on that day, says the LORD of Hosts, that I will break his yoke off your neck, and I will tear apart your fetters. And foreigners will no longer enslave him.
9. And they will serve Jehovah their God and David their King, whom I will raise up for them.

- ¶10. But as for you, do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant, says Jehovah, nor be dismayed, O Israel! For behold, I am going to deliver you out of distant places, and your seed from the land of their captivity. And Jacob will return and have quiet, and be at ease, and no one will make him afraid.
11. For I am with you, says Jehovah, to save you. I will surely make a complete end of all the nations where I scattered you, howbeit, I will not make a complete end of you, but will chastise you in measure, and by no means leave you unpunished.
- 12.
- 13.
14. All your lovers have forgotten you; they do not seek after you. For I wounded you with the wound of an enemy, chastisement by a cruel foe, because of the greatness of your iniquity. Your sins are many!
15. Why do you cry out over your affliction? Your bellyaching is incurable. I have done these things to you because of the greatness of your iniquity and your many sins!
16. Therefore all who devour you shall be devoured, and all of your enemies – all of them – shall go into captivity, and they who spoil you shall be a spoil, and all who prey on you, I will make a prey.

17. For I will bring you health, and I will heal you of your wounds, says Jehovah, because they have called you, "Outcast Zion, whom no one wants".

¶18. Thus says Jehovah: Behold, I will undo the captivity of Jacob's tents, and I will have mercy on his dwelling places, and the city will be rebuilt over its ruins, and the fortress will stand in its proper place.

19. And thanksgiving and the sound of celebrating will come forth from them, and I will multiply them, and they will not be few. I will cause them to be honored, and they will not be disdained.

20. And his children will be as of old, and his congregation will be established before me, and I will punish all his oppressors.

21. His Prince came from himself, and his Ruler came out of his loins, and I caused him to come near and approach me. Who, pray tell, is he, this man who gave himself up to approach me? says Jehovah.

22. And you will be my people, and I will be your God.

23. Behold, the storm of Jehovah's wrath has gone forth! A tempestuous storm will burst down upon the head of the wicked.

24. Jehovah's burning anger will not turn away until He has done it, until He has accomplished the purposes of His heart! In the latter days, you will fully understand this.

Jeremiah 31

1. At that time, says Jehovah, I will be God to all the families of Israel, and they will be my people.

2. Thus says Jehovah: "The people who survived the sword found grace in the wilderness. He came to give Israel rest."

3. From afar, Jehovah appeared to me saying, "Yea, with an everlasting love, I have loved you; therefore, in lovingkindness have I drawn you.

4. I will again build you, and you will be rebuilt, O virgin of Israel. You will again adorn yourself with your tambourines and go forth in a dance of merrymakers.

5.

6.

7.

8. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and I will gather them from the far reaches of the earth, among them the blind and lame, the woman with child, and she that travails with child, together; a great company will return here.

9. With weeping and with supplications will they come. I will bear them along, and I will bring them to streams of waters along a smooth path wherein they will not stumble, for I am a Father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

10. Let the Gentiles hear the word of Jehovah! Let them proclaim it in the distant isles and say, 'He who scattered Israel will gather him, and He will watch over him as a shepherd does his flock,'

11. for Jehovah has ransomed Jacob and has redeemed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12. And they will come forth and shout for joy on the height of Zion, and they will flow to the goodness of Jehovah, for the grain, and new wine, and fresh oil, and flocks and herds. And their souls will be like a watered garden, and they will never languish again.

13. Then the virgin, together with the young and old men, will rejoice in the dance, for I will have turned their mourning into joy, and I will comfort them and give them joy for their sorrow.

14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with abundance, and my people will be sated with my goodness, says Jehovah.

15. Thus says Jehovah, "A voice is heard in Ramah, bitter wailing and weeping, the voice of Rachel weeping for her children, refusing to be comforted for her children, because they are not.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
20. "Isn't Ephraim my precious son? Isn't he a delightful child? Whenever I speak against him, I earnestly remember him still, and my insides groan for him. I will show him great compassion," says Jehovah.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
28. And it shall come to pass that as I have watched over them to root out, and to tear down, and to overthrow, and to kill, and to bring evil, so will I watch over them to build up and to plant, says Jehovah.
- 29.
- 30.
31. "Behold, days are coming, says Jehovah, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah,
32. not the kind of covenant that I made with their fathers in the day I took their hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, my covenant which they broke, even though I was their Husband, says Jehovah.
33. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says Jehovah: I will put my law within them, and I will engrave it on their heart. And I will be their God, and they will be my people.
34. And they will no longer teach, each his fellow and each his brother, saying, 'Know Jehovah! 'For they will all know me, from the least of them even to the greatest, says Jehovah. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."
- 35.
- 36.
37. Thus says Jehovah, "If the heaven above be measured, and the foundations of earth below be searched out, then will I reject all the seed of Israel because of all that they have done, says Jehovah."
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.

Jeremiah 32

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
¶42.
43.
44.

which is called by my name

Watch me! I will gather them from all the countries to which I banished them in my anger, and in my wrath, and in my great indignation, and I will bring them back to this place and cause them to dwell safely,

and they will be my people, and I will be their God.

And I will give them one heart and one way, that they might fear me always, for their good and for the good of their children after them.

And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them and cease to do them good, and I will put my fear in their heart so that they do not turn away from me.

And I will rejoice over them, to do them good, and in faithfulness will I plant them in this land with all my heart and with all my soul.

¶42. For thus says Jehovah: Just as I have brought upon this people all this great destruction, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have spoken concerning them.

Jeremiah 33

- ¶1.
2.
3. Call upon me, and I will answer you, and I will show you great, inaccessible things that you do not know.
4.
5.
6. Behold, I will bring it restoration and healing; I will heal them and reveal to them an abundance of peace and truth.
7. And I will cause the captives of Judah and the captives of Israel to return, and I will build them up as at the beginning.
8. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they sinned against me, and I will pardon all of their iniquities whereby they have sinned against me and whereby they have transgressed against me.
9. And Jerusalem will give me a reputation for joy, for praise, and for glory before all the nations of the earth who hear of all the good that I will have done for them, and they will fear and tremble because of all the good and because of all the prosperity that I will provide that city.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14. Behold, the days are coming, says Jehovah, when I will bring to pass the good word which I have declared concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah.
15. And in those days, and at that time, I will cause David's righteous Branch to come up, and he will execute justice and righteousness on earth.
16. In those days, Judah will be saved, and Jerusalem will dwell securely, and this is what Jehovah will call her: Our Righteousness.
17. For thus says Jehovah, "David will not lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel,
18. and the priests, the Levites, will not lack a man to offer a burnt offering before me, or burn a grain offering, or make sacrifice, forever."
19. And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah saying,
20. Thus says Jehovah: If you can break my covenant of the day and my covenant of the night, so that there is no day and night in their appointed time,
21. then my covenant with David my servant, that he will have a son to reign on his throne, may also be broken, as well as my covenant with the Levites, the priests, my ministers.
22. As the host of the heavens cannot be numbered and the sand of the sea cannot be measured, thus will I multiply the seed of David my servant and of the Levites who minister to me."
23. And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,
24. "Have you not considered what this people have spoken, saying, 'The two families that the LORD chose, He has rejected,' and they so despise my people that in their eyes, they are no longer a nation."
25. Thus says Jehovah: If I have not established my ordinance of day and night, or laws for heaven and earth,
26. then I will reject the seed of Jacob, and of David my servant, that I should take of his descendants rulers for the children of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. I will bring their captives back and show them compassion!

Jeremiah 34

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
15. which is called by my name
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Jeremiah 35

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

Jeremiah 36

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Jeremiah 37

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

Jeremiah 38

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Jeremiah 39

- ¶1.
- 2.

- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

Jeremiah 40

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.

Jeremiah 41

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.

Jeremiah 42

- ¶1. And all the leaders of the forces, and Johanan ben-Kareah, and Jezaniah ben-Hoshaiah came near, with all the people, from small to great,
2. and they said to Jeremiah the prophet, "May our supplication be acceptable before you. Pray for us to Jehovah your God, for all this remnant that is left of us, a few out of what once was many, as your eyes see that we are.
3. Let Jehovah your God show us the way which we should take, and that is the thing we will do."
4. And Jeremiah the prophet said to them, "I have heard you. Behold, I will pray to Jehovah according to your words, and it will be that whatever Jehovah answers, I will tell you. I will not withhold a thing."
5. And they said to Jeremiah, "Jehovah be a true and faithful witness against us if we do not do according to every word that Jehovah your God sends you for us!
6. Whether the voice of Jehovah our God, to whom we are sending you, be good or bad, we will obey, so that it might go well for us, inasmuch as we will have obeyed the voice of Jehovah our God."
7. And it came to pass at the end of ten days that the words of the LORD came to Jeremiah.
8. And he called to Johanan ben-Kareah and to all the leaders of the forces that were with him, and to all the people, from small to great.
9. And he said to them, "Thus says Jehovah, God of Israel, to whom you sent me to present your petition before Him:
10. If you return and dwell in this land, then I will build you up, and not tear you down. Yea, I will plant you, and not pluck you up. For I feel compassion because of the evil that I have done to you.
11. Fear no more the king of Babylon, whom you fear. Stop fearing him, says the LORD! For I am with you, to save you and to deliver you from his hand,
12. And I will show you mercy, and he will show you mercy and cause you to return to your land.
13. But if you say, 'We will not stay in this land,' not heeding the voice of Jehovah your God,
14. saying, 'No, but we will go to the land of Egypt, where we will see no war, nor hear the sound of the shophar, nor hunger for food, and we will live there' —
15. Then, hear now the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah! Thus says the LORD of Hosts, God of Israel: If you stubbornly set your faces to go into Egypt, and you go sojourn there,
16. then it shall come to pass that the sword which you fear shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the hunger that you dread will follow close after you there in Egypt, and there will you die.
17. And it shall come to pass that all the men who set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there shall die by the sword, by hunger, and by the plague, and there will be no one left of them; yea, there will be no escapee from the evil that I will bring upon them.
18. For thus says the LORD of Hosts, God of Israel: Just as my wrath and my fury has been poured out upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my fury be poured out upon you when you go into Egypt,

- and you shall become an execration, and a horror, and a curse, and a reproach, and you will see this place no more!”
19. Jehovah has spoken concerning you, O remount of Judah. Do not go into Egypt! You will certainly know that I have testified against you today,
 20. for you did wrong in your souls when you sent me to Jehovah your God, saying “Pray for us to Jehovah our God, and according to all that Jehovah our God says, as you declare it to us, so we will do.”
 21. And I have today declared it to you, but you have not given heed to the voice of Jehovah your God, to do anything for the which He sent me to you.
 22. Therefore, know that you will most certainly die by the sword, and by hunger, and by the plague in the place where you desire to go to sojourn!”

Jeremiah 43

- ¶1. And it came to pass when Jeremiah finished speaking to all the people all the words of Jehovah their God, all these words with which Jehovah their God had sent him to them,
2. then Azariah ben-Hoshaiah, and Johanan ben-Kareah, and all the men who were proud begin saying to Jeremiah, “You’re lying! Jehovah our God did not send you to say, ‘Do not go to Egypt to sojourn there,’
3. but Baruch ben Neriah incited you against us, to give us into the hand of the Chaldeans, for them to kill us and to carry us captive to Babylon!”
4. So, Johanan ben-Kareah, and all the leaders of the forces, and all the people did not heed the voice of Jehovah, to dwell in the land of Judah.
5. And Johanan ben-Kareah and all the leaders of the forces took all the remnant of Judah who had returned from all the nations to which they had been banished, to dwell in the land of Judah:
6. men, women, and children, and the daughters of the king – all the souls that Nebuzaradan, chief of the guard, had left with Gedaliah ben-Ahikam, son of Shaphan – and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch ben Neriah.
7. And they went into the land of Egypt, for they would not heed the voice of Jehovah. And they went as far as Tahpanhes.
8. And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,
9. “Take large stones in your hand and hide them in the mortar of the brickwork⁷ that is at the entrance of the house of Pharaoh in Tahpanhes in the sight of Judah’s men.
10. And you say to them, thus says the LORD of Hosts, God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, my slave, and I will set his throne upon these stones which I have hidden, and he will spread out his pavilion⁸ over them.
11. When he enters it, he will strike the land of Egypt, and give over to death whoso is ordained for death, to captivity whoso is ordained for captivity, and to the knife whoso is ordained for the knife.
12. And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of the Egyptians and burn them up, and I will take them captive. And he will wrap himself with the land of Egypt the way a shepherd wraps himself with his garment. And then he will go forth from there in peace.
13. And he will break down the pillars of the House of the Sun that is in the land of Egypt, and he will burn up the houses of the gods of Egypt.”

⁷ Hebrew uncertain.

⁸ Hebrew uncertain.

Jeremiah 44

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.

Jeremiah 45

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

Jeremiah 46

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

compare (done) to 30:10 - on page 125

- ¶27. But as for you, do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant, nor be dismayed, O Israel. Just watch me rescue you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity. And Jacob will return and have quiet and be at ease, and no one will make him afraid.
- ¶28. Do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant, says Jehovah, for I am with you! I will surely make a complete end of all the nations to which I have driven you, but I will not make a complete end of you, but will chastise you in measure, and by no means leave you unpunished.

Jeremiah 47

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.

Jeremiah 48 [against Moab]

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
10. Cursed is he who does the work of the LORD deceitfully,⁹ and cursed is he who withholds his sword from blood.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.

Jeremiah 49

⁹ Or, “who does the work of the LORD with slackness”.

[against Ammon, Edom, Syria, and others]

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
33. Wolves [not jackals]
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.

Jeremiah 50

- ¶1.
 - 2.
- not used

3. For out of the north, a nation has come upon her; they will make her land a desolation, and there will not be an inhabitant in her; both man and beast will go away, grieving.
4. In those days and at that time, says Jehovah, the children of Israel will come, they and the children of Judah will go together, weeping as they go, and they will seek Jehovah their God.
5. They will ask the way to Zion, their faces turned toward it, saying, "Come! We will join ourselves¹⁰ to Jehovah in an eternal covenant that will not be forgotten."
- ¶6.
7. All who found them ate them up, and their enemies said, "We have committed no offense!", although they had sinned against Jehovah, the habitation of righteousness, even Jehovah, the hope of our fathers.
- not used
8. Flee from the midst of Babylon, and from the land of the Chaldeans come out, and be like he-goats before a flock!
9. For behold, I am going to stir up and bring up from the land of the north an assembly of great nations against Babylon, and they will set the battle in order against her; from there, she will be taken. Their arrows are like those of an expert man of war who does not return empty-handed.
10. And Chaldea will become plunder; all who plunder her will be satisfied, says Jehovah.
- not used
11. Though you rejoice, though you exult, O plunderers of my heritage, though you skip about like a frisky heifer, or neigh like a horse,
12. your mother will be very ashamed, and she who bore you, abashed. Behold, she will be the least of nations¹¹, a wilderness, dry land, and a desert.
- 13.
- used last part on pg 81
14. Let all who bend the bow take positions around Babylon! Shoot at her! Spare no arrow, for she has sinned against Jehovah
15. Raise a shout against her on every side. She has given her hand. Her foundations have fallen; her walls have been torn down. It is the vengeance of Jehovah upon her. Avenge yourselves upon her! Just as she done, do to her!
- 16a. Cut off the sower from Babylon!
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
20. In those days and at that time, says Jehovah, the iniquity of Israel will be sought, but it will not be there, and the sins of Judah will not be found, for I will forgive those whom I spare.
21. Go up against the land of Merathaim,¹² against her and the inhabitants of Pekod.¹³ Kill, and devote them and their posterity to destruction, says Jehovah. And do all that I have commanded you!
- 22.
- used as reference "hammer"
23. . . . the hammer of the whole earth
- not used except last part and it is different on page 82

¹⁰ Hebrew uncertain.

¹¹ Literally, "the last".

¹² Literally, "double rebellion".

¹³ Literally, "punishment".

24. O Babylon! You set a trap for yourself, and you have been taken, though you do not realize it. You were discovered and then caught because you strove against Jehovah.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. Summon archers to Babylon, all who bend the bow. Encamp about her! Let there be no escape! Repay her according to her deeds! According to all she has done, do to her, for she is insolent against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.
- 30.
- not used and the green only as a reference
31. Behold, O insolent one, I am against you, says the Master, the LORD of Hosts. For your day has come, the time of your visitation.
32. . . . O insolent one
33. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together, and all who took them captive held them fast; they refused to let them go.
34. Their Redeemer is strong; the LORD of Hosts is His name. He will mightily plead their cause, that he might give quiet to the land and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
35. A sword is upon the Chaldeans, declares Jehovah, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
39. Hyena
- 40a. as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and their neighbors, says the LORD.
- 41.
42. cp. 6:23
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.

Jeremiah 51

- ¶1. Thus says Jehovah: Behold, I am stirring up a destroying spirit against Babylon and against those who dwell in the midst of those who rise up against me.¹⁴
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
5. For Israel has not been forsaken, nor Judah, by his God, the LORD of Hosts, though their land has been full of sin against the Holy One of Israel.
6. Flee from the midst of Babylon, and each of you deliver his soul! Do not be destroyed because of her iniquity! For this is the time of Jehovah's vengeance; He is giving her what is due.
7. Babylon has been a golden cup in the hand of Jehovah, making all the earth drunk. The nations have drunk of her wine; that is why the nations act like madmen.
- not used

¹⁴ Hebrew obscure.

8.
9. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed. Leave her, and let each of us go to his land, for her judgment has reached to heaven, and has risen to the clouds.
10.

not used only as a reference pg 81

11. Polish the arrows! ____?____ the shields! Jehovah has stirred up the spirit of kings of the Medes because His plan concerning Babylon is to destroy her, for that is Jehovah's vengeance, vengeance for His temple.

12.

used in footnote, page 78 only "abundant in treasures" the rest is referenced

13. O woman who dwells upon many waters, abundant in treasures! Your end has come, the due for your unjust gain.

14.

15.

16.

Richard and Amy

17. Every man is brutish in knowledge; every refiner is put to shame by his idol, for his molded image is a lie, and there is no spirit in them.

18. They are vanity, the workmanship of contemptible men. In the time of their visitation, they will perish.

19. The portion of Jacob is not like them, for He is the Molder of everything, and Israel is the rod of His inheritance. The LORD of Hosts is His name.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24. I will recompense Babylon and all who dwell in Chaldea for their evil which they have done in Zion before your eyes.

not used

- ¶25. Behold, I am against you, O destroying mountain that destroys all the earth, says Jehovah. I will stretch out my hand against you, and roll you down from the rocks, and make you a burned-out mountain.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

not used

35. "The violence done to me and my kinsmen be upon Babylon," will the inhabitant of Zion say. And Jerusalem will say, "My blood be upon those who dwell in Chaldea!"

36. For thus says Jehovah: "Behold, I will plead your cause, and I will fully avenge you. I will make her sea desolate, and dry up her fountain."

37. Wolves [not jackals]
 - 38.
 - 39.
 - 40.
 41. How is Sheshach taken, the praise of the whole earth captured! How has Babylon become a desolation among the nations!
 42. The sea has come up over Babylon with its roaring billows, and she is overwhelmed.
 - 43.
 - 44.
- used page 83
45. Come out of her, my people, and let each one save his soul from the fierce anger of Jehovah!
 - 46.
 - 47.
 48. Then heaven and earth and all that is in them will shout with joy over Babylon because the destroyers are coming against her from the north," says Jehovah.
 49. As at Babylon the slain of Israel fell, so at Babylon will the slain of all the earth fall.
 50. You who have escaped the sword, go! Do not stand still! Remember the LORD from afar, and let Jerusalem arise in your heart!
 - 51.
 - 52.
 53. Though Babylon ascend to the heavens, and though she fortify her lofty stronghold, destroyers from me will enter in to her, says Jehovah.
 - 54.
 - 55.
 - 56.
 - 57.
 - 58.
 - 59.
 - 60.
 - 61.
 - 62.
 - 63.
 - 64.

Jeremiah 52

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.

Lamentations

Lamentations 1

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8. Jerusalem's sin is appalling! She has become an unclean thing. All who used to honor her despise her now because they have seen her nakedness. She herself groans and turns away.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.

Lamentations 2

- ¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.

- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Lamentations 3

- ¶1.
- 2.
 - 3.
 - 4.
 - 5.
 6. He has made me to dwell in dark places, like those long dead.
 - 7.
 - 8.
 - 9.
 - 10.
 - 11.
 - 12.
 - 13.
 - 14.
 - 15.
 - 16.
 - 17.
 - 18.
 - 19.
 - 20.
 - 21.
 - 22.
 - 23.
 - 24.
 25. The LORD is good to those who wait for Him, to the soul who seeks Him.
 26. It is good both to hope and quietly wait for the salvation of Jehovah.
 27. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
 - ¶28. He will sit alone and keep silent, for He has laid our iniquities upon him;¹
 29. He will put his mouth in the dust, that there may be hope;
 30. He will give his cheek to the one striking him; He will be satisfied by his reproach,
 - ¶31. but He will not cast off the Lord forever.
 32. For though He cause grief, yet will He have compassion according to the abundance of His lovingkindness.
 33. For He does not willfully afflict and grieve the children of men.
 - 34.
 - 35.

¹ cp. Isaiah 53:6.

36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.
44.
45.
46.
47.
48.
49.
50.
51.
52.
53.
54.
55.
56.
57.
58.
59. You have seen, O LORD, the wrong done to me. Judge my cause!
60. You have seen all their vindictiveness, all their machinations against me.

¶61. You have heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their thoughts against me;
62. the lips of those who rise against me and their murmuring are against me all the day.
63. Behold their sitting down and their rising up. I am their song.
64. Return, O LORD, a recompense upon them according to the work of their hands.
65. Give them hardness of heart, your curse upon them.
66. In your anger, pursue and destroy them from under the heavens of the LORD!

Lamentations 4

¶1.
2.
3. Wolves [not jackals]
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.

12. The kings of the earth and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed that foe or enemy could enter into the gates of Jerusalem.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
20. The breath of our nostrils, Jehovah's Messiah, was taken in their traps, of whom we said, "Under his shadow, we will live with the Gentiles."
- 21.
- 22.

Lamentations 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Ezekiel

Ezekiel 1

- ¶1. Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, on the fifth day, as I was among the company of exiles by the River Chebar, the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.
2. On the fifth day of the month (it was the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's exile),
3. the word of Jehovah certainly came to Ezekiel ben-Buzi, the priest, in the land of the Kasdim, by the River Chebar, and the hand of Jehovah was upon him there.
4. And I looked, and behold, a storm-wind came from the north, a great cloud, and a fire enveloping itself,¹ with a brightness around it, and out of the midst of it was, as it were, a spring of brilliance,² from the midst of the fire.
5. Also out of the midst of it was the likeness of four living creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likeness of a man.
6. And each one had four faces, and each one had four wings.
7. And their feet were a straight foot, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot, and they sparkled, as the appearance of burnished bronze.
8. And hands of a man came from underneath their wings on each of(?) there four sides, and the four of them had faces and wings.
9. Their wings were joined, one to another. They did not turn when they went; each one went straight forward.
10. as for the likeness of their faces, they four (masc) had faces of a man, and faces of a lion on the right side, and they four (fem) had faces of an ox on the left side, and they four (fem) had faces of an eagle.
11. And their faces and their wings divided from above; each had two, joined together, and two covered their bodies.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Ezekiel 2

¹ Hebrew uncertain.

² Hebrew uncertain.

- ¶1. And He said to me, "Son of man, stand to your feet, and I will speak to you."
 2. And the spirit entered into me as He spoke to me and stood me up on my feet. And I heard Him speaking to me.
- ¶3. And He said to me, "Son of man, I am sending you to the children of Israel, to the nations, the rebels who have rebelled against me. They and their fathers have transgressed against me, to this very day.
 4. For the children are stiff-necked and hard-hearted. I am sending you to them, and you will say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD.'
 5. And whether they listen or whether they refuse (for they are a rebellious house), they will know that a prophet has been among them.
- ¶6. And you, son of man, do not be afraid of them and their words. Do not be afraid though briars and thorns are with you, and you dwell among scorpions. Do not be afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their faces, though they are a rebellious house.
 7. But speak my words to them whether they listen or whether they refuse, for they are rebellious.
- ¶8. But as for you, son of man, hear what I am saying to you! Do not be rebellious like the rebellious house. Open your mouth and eat what I give you.
 9. And I looked, and behold, a hand was extended toward me, and behold, and a scroll was in it.
 10. And He spread it out before me, and it had writing on front and on back. And written on it were lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Ezekiel 3

- ¶1. And He said to me, "Son of man, what you find, eat. Eat this scroll, and then go speak to the house of Israel."
 2. And so, I opened my mouth, and He fed me the scroll.
 3. And He said to me, "Son of man, feed your belly, and fill your bowels with this scroll that I have given you. And so I ate it, and in my mouth, it was sweet as honey.
4. And He said to me, "Son of man, go! Go to the house of Israel and speak my words to them.
 5. For you are not being sent to a people of an unintelligible speech and difficult language, but to the house of Israel,
 6. not to many nations of an unintelligible speech and a difficult language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely, if I had sent you to them, they would have heard you.
 7. But the house of Israel will not be willing to listen to you, for they are not willing to listen to me; because the whole house of Israel are hard-headed and hard-hearted.
 8. Behold, I have made your face strong against their faces, and your forehead strong against their foreheads.
 9. As an adamant harder than flint have I made your forehead. Do not fear them! Do not be dismayed at their faces, though they are a rebellious house."
10.
 11.
 12.
 13.

- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
18. When I say to the wicked, 'You will most certainly die, 'and you do not warn him, nor do you speak out to warn the wicked of his wicked way, that he might live, that wicked man will die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require from your hand.
19. But if you do warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness or his wicked way, he will die in his iniquity, but you will have delivered your soul.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

Ezekiel 4

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
10. "Your food, which you will eat, shall be by weight twenty shekels each day. From time to time, you will eat it.
11. And you will drink water by measure one-sixth of a hin each day. From time to time, you will drink.
12. And you will eat it as a cake of barley; before their eyes, you will bake it, using human dung."
13. And the LORD said, "Thus will the children of Israel eat their polluted bread among the nations where I will banish them."
14. Then I said, "Ah! Jehovah, my Master! Behold, my soul has not been defiled! I have not eaten of a carcass that died of itself or an animal torn a by wild beast! From my youth until now, no unclean flesh has come into my mouth!"
15. Then He said to me, "Very well. I give you cow dung instead of human dung; and you will make your bread with that."
- 16.
- 17.

Ezekiel 5

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.

Ezekiel 6

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8. But I will allow some of you to live, escapees from the sword of the Gentiles, while you are dispersed among the countries.
- 9. And those of you who escape will remember me among the nations where they are taken captive, how I was crushed by their whorish heart that turned away from me and by their wanton eyes that followed after their idols. And they will loathe themselves because of the evils that they did, and for all their abominations.
- 10. And they shall know that I, Jehovah, did not say in vain that I would bring this evil upon them.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

Ezekiel 7

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.

- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
26. calamity upon calamity will come
- 27.

Ezekiel 8

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

Ezekiel 9

- ¶1. And a loud voice cried out in my hearing, saying, "Bring near the overseers of the city, each with his destroying weapon in his hand!"

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

Ezekiel 10

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.

Ezekiel 11

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
17. Therefore say, "Thus says the Lord GOD: I will also gather you from the nations, and I will assemble you from the countries in which you were scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel."
18. And when they arrive, they will take away from the land all its detested things and all its abominations.
19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you, and I will take away the stony heart from their flesh, and I will give them a heart of flesh
20. so that they may walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments and do them, and they will be my people, and I will be their God.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

Ezekiel 12

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
15. And they shall know that I am Jehovah when I disperse them among the Gentiles and scatter them among countries.
16. And I will cause a few of their men to escape from the sword, from famine, and from pestilence, so that they may declare among the Gentiles where they go all their abominations. And they shall know I am Jehovah.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.

- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.

Ezekiel 13

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Ezekiel 14

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.

- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.

Ezekiel 15

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

Ezekiel 16

- ¶1. And the word of Jehovah came to me, saying,
2. "Son of man, make Jerusalem to know her abominations,
3. and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD to Jerusalem: "Your origin and your birth are of the land of the Canaanites. Your father was an Amorite and your mother was a Hittite.
4. As for your relatives, on the day you were born, your cord was not cut, nor were you washed with water to clean you up, nor were you rubbed at all with salt, nor were you even swaddled.
5. No eye took pity on you to do any of these things for you out of compassion for you, but you were tossed out into an open field because you were abhorred on the day you were born.
6. And when I passed by you and saw you squirming in your blood, I said to you – still in your blood – "Live!" Yes, I said to you in your blood, "Live!"
7. I made you flourish like a plant of the field, and you grew and became great, and you came into full adornment. Your breasts were formed, and your hair was long, and yet, you were naked and bare.
8. I passed by you again and looked at you, and behold, it was your time of love. And I spread my garment over you and covered your nakedness, and I swore to you and entered into covenant with you, says the Lord, Jehovah, and you became mine.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

14. And your fame went out among the Gentiles because of your beauty, for it was perfect through my splendor which I had bestowed upon you, declares the Lord, Jehovah.
15. But you trusted in your beauty, and you played the whore because of your fame, and you poured out your fornication on anyone passing by; his it was.
16. And you took some of your garments and made for yourself colorful high places, and you committed whoredom on them – which things have not been, nor shall be.
17. And you took your beautiful objects made from my gold and from my silver which I had given you, and you made for yourself male images, and you committed whoredom with them.
18. And you took your colorfully woven garments and clothed them, and you offered my oil and my incense before them,
19. and my bread which I gave you – fine flour, and oil, and honey with which I fed you – and offered it before them for a placating aroma; and so it is, declares the Lord, Jehovah.
20. Moreover, you took your sons and your daughters, whom you had borne to me, and these you sacrificed to them, to be eaten! Was your fornication a small thing,
21. that you slaughtered my children and gave them up, making them to pass over the fire for them?
22. And in all your abominations and whoredoms, you did not remember the days of your youth when you were naked and bare, squirming in your blood.
23. And it came to pass, after all your wickedness – Woe! Woe to you, declares the Lord, Jehovah! –
24. that you built for yourself an arched place and you made for yourself a high place in every open square;
25. at the head of every street, you built your high place, and you abhorred your beauty, and you spread your feet for anyone passing by, and multiplied your whoredoms.
26. And you played the harlot with the children of Egypt, your neighbors, great of flesh, and multiplied your whoredoms to provoke me to anger.
27. So then, behold! I stretched out my hand against you, and I diminished your portion, and I gave you over to the desire of those who hate you, the daughters of the Philistines who are ashamed of your lewd way.
28. And not yet satisfied, you played the whore with the children of Assyria, and even when you played the whore with them, you were not satisfied,
29. and so, you multiplied your whoredom to the land of merchants, Chaldea, and even with this, you were not satisfied!
30. How weakened is your heart, declares the Lord, Jehovah, seeing you do all these things, the work of a brazen whore,
31. building your arched place at the head of every street, and making your high place in every open square. Yet, you were unlike a prostitute in that you scoffed at payment.
32. You adulterous woman, who takes strangers instead of her Husband!
33. Men give a gift to all harlots. But you! You have given gifts to all your lovers, and have bribed them with your whoredoms to come to you from every direction!
34. So, with you in your whoredoms, it is different from other women. No one caused you to play the harlot, but you give payment, and no payment is given you. Therefore, you are different.
- 35.
- 36.
37. Therefore, watch me as I assemble all of your lovers with whom you have taken pleasure, all whom you have loved with all whom you have hated. I will gather them against you from every side, and I will expose your nakedness to them, and they will see all your nakedness.
38. And I will judge you with the judgments of women who commit adultery and murder; and I will bring on you the blood of fury and jealousy.

39. And I will give you into their hand, and they will tear down your eminent place, and they will pull down your high place, and they will strip you of your clothes, and take away your lovely things, and they will cast you aside, naked and bare.
40. And they will bring up a company against you, and stone you with stones, and cut you down with their swords.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.
- 50.
- 51.
- 52.
- 53.
- 54.
- 55.
- 56.
- 57.
58. You must bear your wickedness and your abominations, says Jehovah.

- ¶59. For thus says the Lord, Jehovah: “ I will certainly do to you as you have done, who have despised the oath and broken the covenant.
60. Yet, I will remember my covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish with you an everlasting covenant.
61. Then, you will call to mind your ways and be ashamed when I take away your sisters, both the older and the younger, and give them to you for daughters, but not by your covenant,
62. and I will establish my covenant with you, and you shall know that I am Jehovah,
63. so that you will remember and be ashamed, and never open your mouth again because of your disgrace, when I am pacified concerning you for all that you have done, says the Lord, Jehovah.

Ezekiel 17

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.

- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

Ezekiel 18

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.

20. The soul that sins, it shall die. A son shall not bear the iniquity of a father, and a father shall not bear the iniquity of his son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
21. Moreover, the wicked man who turns from all his sin that he has done, and keeps all my statutes, and does what is just and right, shall live; he shall not die.
22. None of his transgressions which he committed will be remembered against him. He shall live because of his righteousness which he has done.
23. Do I take any pleasure in the death of a wicked man, says the Lord Jehovah, and not rather in his repentance from his own ways, so that he live?
24. Furthermore, if a righteous man turns from his righteousness and does wrong, doing according to any of the abominations that a wicked man will do, shall he live? None of his righteousness that he has done will be remembered because of his treachery which he has committed and because of his sin which he has sinned. He shall die in them!

25. But you say, "The way of the Lord is not equal." Hear, then, O house of Israel! Is my way not equal?
Are not your ways unjust?"
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Ezekiel 19

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

Ezekiel 20

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
11. And I gave them my statutes and made known to them my judgments, which if a man does, he shall have life by them.
- . . .
13. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness. They did not observe my statutes and they refused my judgments, which if a man does, he shall have life by them. And they greatly polluted my sabbaths, and I said I would pour out my wrath on them in the wilderness to make an end of them.
- 14.
- 15.

16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23. Moreover, I swore to them in the wilderness that I would scatter them among the Gentiles and disperse them among the nations
24. because they did not execute my judgments, but rejected my statutes, and polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes followed after their fathers' idols.
25. So, I also gave them statutes that were not good and judgments by which they could not have life.
26. And I defiled them with their own gifts because they made all the firstborn pass through the fire, to make them desolate so that they might know that I am Jehovah.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32. Moreover, what has come up in your mind will never happen! For you think, "We will be like the Gentiles, like the families of the nations, to be ministers of wood and stone."
33. As I live, says the Lord GOD, I will damn myself if³ I will not be King over you with a strong hand, and outstretched arm, and poured-out wrath!
34. And I will bring you out from the nations and gather you out of the countries where you have been scattered, with a strong hand and outstretched arm and poured-out wrath!
35. And I will bring you to the wilderness of the nations, and there will I enter into judgment with you, face to face.
36. As I judged your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I judge you, says the Lord GOD.
37. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and then bring you into the bond of the covenant.
38. I also will purge from among you the rebels and those who transgress against me. And I will cause them to come out of the country where they are strangers. But it will not enter into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I am Jehovah.
39.
40. "For on my holy mountain, on the mountain height of Israel," says the Lord GOD, "there, the house of Israel will serve me, all who are in the land. There, I will accept them, and there, I will require your offerings, and your gifts of first-fruits, with all your holy things.
41.
42.
43.
44.
¶45. And behold, the word of Jehovah came to me, saying,
46. Son of man! Set your face toward the road to Teman, and drop a word toward the south, and prophesy toward the forested field of the Negev.

³ Literally, "– if I will not be King..." The curse intended with this oath is so unthinkable – God's death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

47. And say to the forest of the Negev, “Thus says the Lord GOD, Watch me! I am going to kindle a fire in you, and it will consume every green tree and every dry tree that is in you. The raging flame shall not be quenched, and all people from south to north will be scorched by it.”
48. And all flesh will understand that I, Jehovah, kindled it. It shall not be quenched!”
- 49.

Ezekiel 21

- 1.
 - 2.
 - 3.
 - 4.
 5. And all flesh will know that I, Jehovah, have drawn my sword out of its sheath. It will not return to it again.
- ¶6. And you, son of man, groan with a broken heart! Groan bitterly before their eyes!
7. And it shall come to pass when they say to you, “Why are you groaning?” that you will say, “Because of the news that has come!” And every heart will melt, and all hands will grow feeble, and every spirit will faint, and all knees will grow weak as water. Behold! It is coming, and it will come to pass, says the Lord Jehovah.
- ¶8. And the word of Jehovah came to me, saying,
9. Son of man, prophesy, and say, “Thus says the Lord!” Say, “A sword! A sword is sharpened and it has also been polished!”
10. It is sharpened to make a great slaughter. It is polished so that it will flash like lightning. Should we rejoice? The sword despises every tree, the tribe of my son,
11. though he ordained it to be polished, to be held in the hand. This sword is sharpened, and it is polished to be put into the hand of the slayer.
12. Cry out and howl, O son of man, for it is upon my people! It is upon all the princes of Israel; they are thrown to the sword. They are my people! Therefore beat on your thigh!
13. It is for testing, but what if it also despises the tribe? It shall be no more, says the Lord Jehovah.
- ¶14. As for you, son of man, prophesy, and strike your hands together! And let the sword strike twice! Three times! It is a sword for the polluted people, the sword of a mortally wounded mighty man, that surrounds them.
15. I have set the point⁴ of a sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt and their ruins be multiplied. Ah! It is being made to glitter – it is grasped for slaughter.
16. Be ready, O sword! Set up, right or left, wherever you are assigned.
17. And I also will strike my hands together, and I will satisfy my anger. I, Jehovah have spoken!
- ¶18. And the word of the LORD came to me saying,
19. As for you, son of man, you appoint two ways for the sword of the king of Babylon to come; both will start out from the same location. And you erect a sign; erect it at the head of the way to the city.
20. You will appoint a way for the sword to come to Rabba, the sons of Ammon, and to Judah, to fortified Jerusalem.

⁴ Hebrew uncertain.

21. For the King of Babylon stood at the fork in the road, at the head of the two ways, to use divination.
He shook the arrows; he consulted the teraphim; he looked in the liver.
22. In his right hand was the divination of Jerusalem, to set up battering rams to make an opening for slaughter, to lift up the voice with a shout, to set up battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounds to build a ramp.
23. But to them, in their eyes, it will be like false divination, the oaths sworn against them. But He will be bringing their iniquity to remembrance, that they may be taken.
24. Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Because you made your iniquity to be remembered, your transgressions to be uncovered, with all your sins and your deeds to be seen – therefore, you have made yourself to be remembered, to be taken by force.
- ¶25. And as for you, O mortally wounded, wicked prince of Israel, whose day will come during the iniquity of the end time,
26. thus says the Lord GOD: “Take away the turban; take off the crown! Let this be instead: exalt him who is lowly, and bring him low who is exalted!”
27. A ruin! A ruin! A ruin will I make it (such has never happened!) until he comes whose right it is, and to him will I give it.
- ¶28. And you, son of man, you prophesy and say, “Thus says the Lord GOD concerning the sons of Ammon and concerning their reproach!” And say, “A sword! A sword is drawn for slaughter, polished to consume like lightning,
29. while they see vain visions for you, divining a lie for you, to appoint you against the necks of the polluted, wicked people, those whose day will come at the time of iniquity of the end!
30. Return it to its sheath! In the place where you were created, in the land of your origin, will I judge you.
31. And I will pour out my indignation upon you; with the fire of my wrath will I breathe on you. And I will give you into the hands of brutal men, men skillful in destruction.
32. You will be fuel for the fire, your blood will be in the midst of the land. You will not be remembered – for I, Jehovah, have spoken.”

Ezekiel 22

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.

15. And I will scatter you among the Gentiles and disperse you among the countries, and I will purge your uncleanness from you.

16. And because of yourself, you will be dishonored in the eyes of the Gentiles; then you shall know that I am Jehovah.

¶17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30. I searched among them for a man who would build a wall and stand in the breach before me for the land, that I should not destroy it. But I found none.

31.

Ezekiel 23

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18. And she uncovered her fornication and uncovered her nakedness, and my soul was estranged from her, as my soul was estranged from her sister.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35. Therefore, thus says the Lord, Jehovah: Because you have forgotten me, and cast me behind your back, you also must bear your lewdness and your whoredoms.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45. And these righteous men will judge them according to the judgment due adulteresses, and the judgment due women who shed blood, because these women are adulteresses with blood on their hands.

¶46.

47.

48.

49.

Ezekiel 24

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6. Therefore thus says my Lord, Jehovah: "Woe to the bloody city, the pot whose filth is in her, and whose filthiness has not gone out of her! Take it out, piece after piece; the lot did not fall on her.

7. For her blood-guiltiness is in her midst. She put it on an exposed, high rock! She did not pour it out on the ground to cover it with dust!

8. To cause wrath to come up to take vengeance, I have put her blood-guiltiness on an exposed, high rock, that it may not be covered!"

¶9. Therefore thus says my Lord, Jehovah: “Woe to the bloody city! I also will make the pyre great.

10. Pile up the logs! Light the fire to consume the flesh and mix in the spices, and let the bones be burned up!

11. filth (verse 6)

12. filth

13. Because I cleansed you from your uncleanness and lewdness, and you would not be clean from your uncleanness, therefore you will not be cleansed anymore until I have satisfied my wrath against you.

14. I, Jehovah, have said it is coming, and I will bring it about! I will not hold back! I will show no pity, and I will not relent! They will judge you as your ways and as your deeds deserve, says the Lord Jehovah.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

Ezekiel 25

[against Ammon, Moab, and Edom]

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

Ezekiel 26

[against Tyre]

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Ezekiel 27
[against Tyre]

¶1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.

Ezekiel 28
[against the prince and the king of Tyre]

¶1. And the word of Jehovah came to me, saying,
2. “Son of man, Say to the prince of Tyre, ‘Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Because your heart is lifted up, and you have said “I am a god; I have lived in the dwelling-place of God, in the heart of the seas.” But you are a man, and not a god (though you make your heart like the heart of God). Behold, you are wiser than Daniel; they can keep no secret from you.
3. Behold, you are wiser than Daniel; they can keep no secret from you.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12. You epitomize completeness, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.
 ...
13.
14.
15.
16.
17. Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you have corrupted your wisdom because of your brightness.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23. and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24. There will no longer be a pricking brier or thorn causing pain to the house of Israel among those around them that treated them with contempt, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

¶25. Thus says the Lord, Jehovah: When I have gathered the house of Israel out of the nations where they were scattered, I will sanctify them in the sight of the Gentiles, and they will dwell in their own land, which I gave to my servant Jacob.

26. And they will safely dwell in it, and build houses and plant vineyards, and they will dwell safely while I execute judgments upon all those around them who despise them, and they shall know that I am Jehovah their God.

Ezekiel 29

[against Pharaoh and for Egypt. Against Tyre]

¶1.

2.

3. Speak! and say, “Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Behold I am against you, O Pharaoh, King of Egypt, the great dragon who makes his abode in the midst of his canals, who has said to me, ‘It is my canal; I, myself, made it for me.’

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9. And the land of Egypt will be a desolation and a waste, and they shall know that I am Jehovah because he said, “It is my canal, and I made it.”

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

Ezekiel 30

[against Egypt]

¶1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
23. Therefore, thus says my Lord, Jehovah: “
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.

Ezekiel 31
[against Pharaoh and Egypt]

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.

Ezekiel 32
[against Pharaoh and Egypt]

- ¶1.

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.

Ezekiel 33

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

10. As for you, O son of man, say to the house of Israel, “Thus you speak, saying, ‘If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we are rotting away because of them, then how shall we live?’

11. Say to them “As I live, says the Lord GOD, I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn! Turn from your evil ways! For why will you die, O house of Israel?”
12. So then, you, O son of man, say to the sons of your people, “The righteousness of a righteous man shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression. And as for the wickedness of the wicked man, he shall not be condemned because of it in the day he repents from his wickedness. Nor shall the righteous man be able to live because of his righteous deeds in the day of his sin.
13. When I say to the righteous that he shall surely live, but then he trusts in his own righteousness and does wrong, none of his righteousness shall be remembered, but because of his wrong that he has done, he shall die in it.
14. Or when I say to the wicked man, ‘You shall surely die!’ and then he turns from his sin and does what is just and right,
15. if the wicked restores the pledge, repays what he stole, walks in the statutes of life, not doing wrong, he will surely live and not die.
16. None of his sin which he committed will be remembered against him. He has done what is just and right. He shall live.”
17. Yet the children of my people say, “The way of the Lord is not equal.” But theirs is the way that is not equal!
18. When a righteous man turns from his righteousness and does wrong, then he shall die because of it.
19. And if a wicked man turns from his wickedness and does what is just and right, he shall live on account of that.
20. Yet, you say, “The way of the Lord is not equal”! I will judge you, O house of Israel, each man according to his ways.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
30. As for you, O son of man, the children of your people are talking about you by the walls and at the doors of houses, and they speak to one to another, each to his brother, saying, “Come, I pray, and let’s hear what the word will be that comes from Jehovah!
31. And they come to you as people come, and they sit before you as my people, and they hear what you say, but they will not do it! Oh, with their mouth, they show love, but their heart goes after their own gain.
32. Behold, you are to them like one who sings erotic songs with a lovely voice while playing skillfully on an instrument, for they hear your words, but they do not do them.
33. But when this comes, – behold, it will come! – then they will know that a prophet has been in their midst.

Ezekiel 34
[against the shepherds of God’s flock]

- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
11. For thus says the Lord GOD: "I myself will search for my sheep and seek them out.
12. As a shepherd seeks his own flock on a day when he is in the midst of his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out my sheep and rescue them out of all the places where they were scattered in a day of clouds and thick darkness.
13. I will bring them out from the nations and gather them from the lands, and will bring them to their own land, and I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the streams and in all the dwelling places of the country.
14. I will feed them in a good pasture, and their fold will be on the high mountains of Israel; there will they lie down in a good fold, and they will feed in rich pastures upon the mountains of Israel.
15. I myself will feed my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, says the Lord GOD.
16. I will seek that which is lost, and bring back that which is cast out, and I will bind up that which is injured, and I will make the weak strong, but that which is fat and strong will I destroy; I will feed that one with judgment.
17. And as for you, my flock, thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I judge between one sheep and another, between the rams and the he-goats.
18. Is it a small thing to you, that you eat up the good pasture and trample with your feet what is left of your pastures, and that you drink clear water but foul the rest with your feet?
19. As for my flock, they must eat what is trodden with your feet and drink what is fouled by your feet.
20. Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD to them: Behold, I, even I, will judge between fat sheep and lean sheep.
21. Because you have thrust with side and shoulder, and because you have gored all the weak with your horns until you scattered them abroad,
22. therefore will I rescue my flock, and they will no longer be a prey. Moreover, I will judge between one sheep and another.
23. I have raised up one shepherd to be over them, and he will feed them, even David my servant; he will feed them and be their shepherd.
24. And I, Jehovah, will be their God, and my servant David will be a Prince in their midst. I, Jehovah, have spoken!
25. And I will make for them a covenant of peace so that I rid the land of dangerous beasts, and men will live in the wilderness in safety, and sleep in the woods.
26. And I will make them, and the areas around my hill, a blessing, and I will send down the rain in its season. There will be showers of blessing,
27. and the tree of the field will yield its fruit, and the land will yield its increase. And they will be safe on their own land, and they shall know that I am Jehovah when I break the bars of their yoke and snatch them out of the hand of those who enslaved them.
28. And they will no longer be a prey for the Gentiles, neither will the beast of the land devour them, but they will live in security, and nothing will make them afraid.

29. And I will cause acclaimed crops to come up for them so that they no longer waste away with famine in the land and never again bear the reproach of the Gentiles.
30. And they shall know that I, Jehovah their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, says the Lord, Jehovah.
31. And you my flock, the flock of my pasture, you are men. I am your God, says the Lord GOD.”

Ezekiel 35
[against Edom]

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

Ezekiel 36

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

**These verses are for Revelation 6-15

6. Therefore, prophesy concerning the land of Israel and say to the mountains and to the hills, to the ravines and to the valleys, thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I have said in my jealousy and in my wrath, because you have borne the reproach of the heathen,
7. therefore, thus says the Lord GOD: I have lifted up my hand. I will damn myself⁵ if the heathen that are around you do not bear their own reproach.
8. But you, O mountains of Israel, you will put forth your branches and yield your fruit for my people Israel when they are about to come.
9. For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn to you, and you will be tilled and sown.
10. And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel – all of it! – and the cities will be inhabited, and the desolate places will be built.

⁵ See footnote for Ezekiel 20:33.

11. I will certainly multiply man and beast upon you, and they will multiply and bear fruit. And I will settle you as in your former times, and I will do you more good than at the first, and you will know that I am Jehovah.
12. I will cause men to walk over you, even my people Israel, and they will possess you, and you will be their inheritance, and you will never again be bereaved of them.
13. Thus says the Lord GOD: Because they say to you, 'You, O land are a devourer of men and a bereaver of your own nation.'
14. Therefore, you will no longer devour men or again bereave your own nation, says the Lord GOD.
15. Neither will I cause the invective of the heathen against you to be heard any longer, nor will you bear the reproach of the nations, nor will you bring ruin to your nation again, says the Lord GOD.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
19. And I scattered them among the Gentiles, and they were dispersed among the nations; I judged them as their ways and as their deeds deserve.
20. And when they came to the Gentiles, wherever they came, they profaned my holy name so that men said of them, "These are the people of Jehovah, yet they had to leave His land."
21. But I was concerned about my holy name which the house of Israel had profaned among the Gentiles where they had gone.
- ¶22. Therefore, say to the house of Israel, "Thus says the Lord Jehovah: I will not do this for your sake, O house of Israel, but for my holy name, which you have dishonored among the nations where you have gone.
23. And I will sanctify my great name which was profaned among the Gentiles, which you profaned in their midst, says the Lord Jehovah, and the Gentiles will know that I am Jehovah when I am sanctified in you before their eyes.
24. And I will take you from among the Gentiles and gather you out of all countries, and I will bring you to your land
25. and sprinkle clean water upon you, and you will be clean. And I will cleanse you from all your uncleanness and from all your idols.
26. I will also give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you. And I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.
27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and I will enable you to walk according to my statutes and my judgments, and you will diligently keep them.
28. Then you will live in the land that I gave to your fathers, and you will be my people, and I will be your God.
29. And I will deliver you from all your uncleanness, and I will summon the grain and multiply it, and I will not give you famine.
30. And I will make the fruit of the tree and the produce of the field abundant, so that you no longer bear the reproach of famine before the Gentiles.
31. And you will remember your evil ways and your deeds that were not good, and you will be loathsome in your own sight because of your sins and because of your abominations.
32. I will not do this for your sake, says the Lord, Jehovah. Be it known to you! Be ashamed and confounded because of your ways, O house of Israel!

- ¶33. Thus says the Lord, Jehovah: On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also cause all the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places will be built.
34. And the land that was made desolate will be worked instead of being the desolation that it was in the sight of all who passed by.
35. And they will say, "This land that was made desolate has become like the garden of Eden! And the cities that were laid waste, and made desolate, and left in ruins are unassailable and inhabited!"
36. And the nations around you that are left shall know that I, Jehovah, have rebuilt the places that were thrown down, and I have planted the desolated place. I, Jehovah, have spoken, and I will do it!
- ¶37. Thus says the Lord GOD: "I will be asked this for the house of Israel, to do for them; I will multiply them like the flock of men,
38. like a flock of holy men, like the flock of Jerusalem during her appointed feasts. Thus will desolate cities be filled with a flock of men, and they will know that I am the LORD."

Ezekiel 37

- ¶1. The hand of the LORD was upon me, and He took me out, by the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the middle of the valley, and it was full of bones.
2. And he made me pass by them, all around, and behold, there were very many on the valley floor, and behold, they were very dry.
3. And He said to me, "Son of man, will these bones come back to life?" And I said, "O Lord GOD, you alone know."
4. Then He said to me, "Prophesy over these bones, and say to them, 'O dry bones, hear the word of the LORD!
5. Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones: "Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live.
6. And I will lay sinews upon you, and I will make flesh grow on you, and I will spread skin over you, and I will put breath into you, and you will live, and you will know that I am Jehovah." "
7. So I prophesied as I was commanded, and there was a sound as I was prophesying, and there was a shaking, and bones joined together, bone to its bone!
8. Then I looked, and there were sinews upon them, and then, flesh grew, and skin spread over them above that, but there was no breath in them.
9. Then He said to me, "Prophesy to the breath, prophesy, son of man, and say to the breath, thus says the Lord GOD: 'From the four winds come, breath, and breathe into these slain men, that they may live.'"
10. So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they came to life, and they stood on their feet, an extraordinarily great army.
11. And He said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, ' Our bones have dried up, and our hope has perished. We are utterly cut off.'
12. Therefore, prophesy and say to them, thus says the Lord GOD: 'Behold, I will open your graves and bring you up out of your graves, O my people, and I will bring you to the land of Israel.
13. And you shall know that I am the LORD when I open your graves and bring you up out of your graves, O my people,
14. and put my spirit in you and you come to life, and I give you rest upon the land. Then you will know that I the LORD spoke, and I brought it to pass, says the LORD.'"

- ¶15. And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
16. “Now, you son of man, take one stick and write on it, ‘For Judah and for the children of Israel united with him’. And take another stick and write on it, ‘For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and all the house of Israel united with him.’
 17. Then bring them together to you, one against the other, as one stick, and they will become one in your hand.
 18. And when the children of your people speak to you, saying, ‘Will you not tell us what these are to you?’,
 19. say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, I am taking the stick of Joseph that is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel united with him, and I will put them with him, with the stick of Judah, and I will make them into one stick, and they will be one in my hand.”
 20. And the sticks that you wrote on will be in your hand in their sight.
 21. Then say to them, “Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and I will gather them from every direction and bring them into their own land.
 22. And I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. And there will be one King over them all, and they will no longer be two nations, and no longer be divided into two kingdoms.
 23. And they will no longer defile themselves with their idols, or with their abominations, or with any of their transgressions, but I will rescue them from all the places they have lived and where they have sinned, and I will purify them. And they will be my people, and I will be their God.
 24. And David my servant will be king over them, and there will be one shepherd for all of them, and they will walk in my judgments and keep my statutes, and they will do them.
 25. And they will dwell in the land that I gave to my servant Jacob, where your fathers dwelt; they will dwell in it, they, and their sons, and their son’s sons forever, and David my servant will be their prince forever.
 26. And I will make a covenant of peace with them. It will be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will establish them and multiply them, and I will put my sanctuary in their midst forever.
 27. Then my tabernacle will be with them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people.
 28. And the nations will know that I, Jehovah, sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forever.

Ezekiel 38

- ¶1.
- 2.
 - 3.
 - 4.
 - 5.
 - 6.
 - 7.
 8. After many days, you will be visited. In the latter times, you will come to the land brought back from the sword and gathered out of many nations, against the mountains of Israel which have been perpetually wasted, even she who was brought forth out of the nations, and all of them dwelling securely.
 9. And you will come up like a devastating storm; you will come like a cloud to cover the land, you and all your hordes, and many nations with you.

- ¶10. Thus says the Lord, Jehovah! It shall come to pass on the very day they come up that thoughts will come into your mind, and you will devise an evil plan.
11. And you will say, "I will go up against the land of unprotected villages; I will come against the quiet people, all of them living securely, dwelling without a wall, and no gates and bars for themselves,"
12. to take spoil and carry off plunder, to turn your hand against the waste places now inhabited, even against the people gathered out of the nations, who have livestock and goods, who dwell on the pre-eminent part of the earth.
13. Sheba and Dedan, and merchants of Tarshish, and all her young lions, will say to you, "Have you come to take spoil and to carry off plunder? Have you gathered your assembly in order to carry away silver and gold, to take livestock and goods, to seize great spoil?"
14. Therefore, prophesy, son of man, and say to Gog, "Thus says the Lord, Jehovah, 'On the day when my people Israel dwell securely, will you not take note of it?"
15. And you shall come out of your place, from places far to the north, you and many nations with you, all of them riding horses, a great assembly and a large army.
16. And you will come up against my people Israel like a cloud to cover the land; in the last days shall it come to pass that I will bring you against my land so that the nations may know me, when I sanctify myself in you before their eyes, O Gog!"
- ¶17. "Thus says the Lord, Jehovah! 'Are you the one of whom I spoke in former days by the hand of my servants, the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days that I would bring you up against them?"
- ¶18. But it shall come to pass on that day, the day that Gog comes against the land of Israel, declares the Lord, Jehovah, that my hot anger will come up within me,
19. and in my jealousy, in my fiery wrath – I have spoken! – I will damn myself⁶ if there is not on that day a great quaking in the land of Israel.
20. And fish of the sea, and bird of the sky, and beast of the field, and every creeping thing that creeps on the ground, and every human who is on the face of the earth shall quake, and the mountains shall be cast down, and the cliffs shall collapse, and every wall shall fall to the ground.
21. And for all my mountains, I will call for a sword against him, says the Lord, Jehovah. Every man's sword will be against his brother.
22. And I will judge him with a plague, and with blood, and an overwhelming downpour, and I will make stones of hail, fire, and sulfur to rain upon him, and upon all his hordes, and upon the many nations that are with him.
23. And I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and make myself known in the sight of many nations, and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

Ezekiel 39

- ¶1. And you, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal!"
2. And I will deceive you, and lead you on,⁷ and I will bring you up from the remote north, and I will cause you to come against the mountains of Israel,

⁶ See footnote for Ezekiel 20:33.

⁷ Hebrew uncertain.

3. and then I will strike your bow out of your left hand, and make your arrows drop from your right hand.
4. Upon the mountains of Israel will you fall, you and all your hordes, and the peoples who are with you. I will give you as food to predatory birds of all kinds and to the beast of the field.
5. You will fall in the open field, for I have spoken, says the Lord GOD.”
6. I will send a fire upon Gog, and upon those who inhabit the isles, for a sacrifice, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
7. And I will make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not cause my holy name to be polluted any longer. And the nations shall know that I, Jehovah, the Holy One, am with Israel.
8. Behold, it is coming, and it shall be done, declares the Lord, Jehovah, this day of which I have spoken.
9. And those who live in the cities of Israel will go out and make fires with the weaponry and will burn it: bucklers and shields, bows and arrows, clubs and spears. And they will make fires with them seven years.
10. And they will not pick up wood from the fields nor cut wood out of the forests, for they will make fires with the weaponry. And they will spoil those who were spoiling them, and they will plunder those who were plundering them, declares the Lord, Jehovah.
- ¶11. And it shall come to pass on that day that I will give to Gog a place for burial there in Israel, the valley of those who pass by, east of the sea, and it will stop those who pass by. And they will bury Gog and all his multitude there, and they will call it “The Valley of Hamon-Gog”.⁸
12. And for seven months, the house of Israel will be burying them to purify the land,
13. and all the people of the land will do the burying. And the day I glorify myself will be a memorable day for them, declares the Lord, Jehovah.
14. And they will designate men who will pass through the land on a regular basis, burying the trespassers that remain on the face of the land, to purify it. At the end of the seven months, they will begin to search.
15. And when those who pass through the land go over it and see a human bone, one will put up a marker beside it until the buriers bury it in the Valley of Hamon-Gog.
16. (The name of the city is also Hamonah.) Thus will they cleanse the land.
17. As for you, son of man, thus says the Lord, Jehovah: Tell every sort of bird and every wild beast, “Assemble and come! Gather from all around to my sacrifice that I am making for you, a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel! And you will eat flesh and drink blood.
18. You will eat the flesh of mighty men, and you will drink the blood of princes of the earth; rams, he-lambs, and he-goats, bulls – fatlings of Bashan, all of them.
19. And at my sacrifice which I am making for you, you will eat fat until you are full, and you will drink blood until you are drunk.
20. And at my table, you will be filled with horse and charioteer, mighty men, and all men of war”, declares the Lord, Jehovah.
21. And I will establish my glory among the nations when all the nations see my judgment that I have executed and my hand that I have laid upon them.
22. And from that day forward shall the house of Israel know that I, Jehovah, am their God.
- 23.

⁸ Or, “Multitude of Gog”.

24. I dealt with them according to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions, and I hid my face from them.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
29. "And I will no longer hide my face from them when I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel," says the Lord, Jehovah.

Ezekiel 40

1. In the twenty-fifth year of our exile, at the beginning of the year, on the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was destroyed, on that selfsame day, the hand of the LORD was upon me, and He brought me there
2. in visions. God brought me to the land of Israel, and He let me down on a very high mountain, and above it was something like a structure of a city toward the south.
3. And He brought me there, and behold, a man whose appearance was like the appearance of bronze. In his hand was a flax cord and a measuring reed. And he was standing in the gate.
4. And the man said to me, "Son of man, see with your eyes, and hear with your ears, and pay close attention to everything that I show you because you have been brought here that you might see it. Declare all that you see to the house of Israel.

Damien

- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.

- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.
- 36.
- 37.
- 38.
- 39.
- 40.
- 41.
- 42.
- 43.
- 44.
- 45.
- 46.
- 47.
- 48.
- 49.

Ezekiel 41

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

25. And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palms, as were made for the walls and a covering of wood for the surface of the porch outside.
26. And there were narrowing windows and palms on one side and the other, on the sides of the porch, and the side chambers of the house, and the covering.

Ezekiel 42

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.

Ezekiel 43

- ¶1. Then he led me to the gate, the gate that faces toward the east.
2. And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the east, and His voice was like the sound of many waters, and the earth shone with His glory.
3. And this vision was like a vision that I had seen, like the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city, and visions like the vision that I saw at the river Chebar. And I fell on my face.
4. And the glory of the LORD came to the house by way of the gate that faces toward the east.
5. And the Spirit took me up and brought me to the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.
6. And I heard one speaking to me from the house (and a man was standing beside me),
7. and He said to me, "Son of man, this is the place of my throne, and the place for the soles of my feet where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel forever, and the house of Israel, neither they nor their kings, will again defile my holy name with their whoredoms and with the carcasses of their kings in their high places.
8. In setting their threshold by my threshold, and their doorpost beside my doorpost, and the wall between me and them, they defiled my holy name with their abominations that they practiced, so that I consumed them in my anger.

9. Let them now put away their whoredom and the carcasses of their kings far from me, and then, I will dwell with them forever.
10. You, son of man, describe the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.
11. And if they are ashamed of all that they have done, show them the design of the house, and its arrangement, and its exits, and its entrances, and all its design and all its statutes. And all my designs and all its laws make known to them, and write it out for their eyes, and let them follow all its designs and all its statutes, and carry them out.
12. This is the law of the house: on the top of the mountain, all its boundary round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.

Ezekiel 44

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.

6. And you shall say to the rebellious house of Israel, "Thus says the Lord GOD: You have a multitude because of all your abominations, O house of Israel,
7. in that you bring in sons of a stranger, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it – my house! – when you offer my bread, the fat and the blood. Yea, they violate my covenant through all your abominations.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.

- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
30. terumah
- 31.

Ezekiel 45

- ¶1. terumah
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
6. terumah
7. terumah
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
13. terumah
- 14.
- 15.
16. terumah
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

Ezekiel 46

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.

Ezekiel 47

- ¶1. Then he brought me back to the door of the house, and behold, from underneath the threshold of the house water was flowing out eastward (for the front of the house was eastward), and then the water went down from underneath the right side of the house, from the south side, toward the altar.
- 2. And he brought me out by way of the north gate, and he led me around the road outside to the outer gate, the road that faces east, and behold, water was trickling from the right side.
- 3. Then going on eastward, the man with the line in his hand measured one thousand cubits. And he had me to pass through the water; the waters were ankle-deep.
- 4. Then he measured another thousand, and he had me to pass through the water; the water was knee-deep. And he measured another thousand, and he had me to pass through waters waist-deep.
- 5. And he measured another thousand, and it was a river that I was not able to pass through, for the water had risen and become waters for swimming, a river that could not be crossed.
- 6. And he said to me, "Son of man, do you see?" Then he led me and brought me back to the bank of the river.
- 7. And when he had brought me back, then behold, on the bank of the river were very many trees, on this side and that.
- 8. And he said to me, "These waters are going out toward the eastern region, and they descend to the Arabah, and then they will enter the sea when they have been brought forth to the sea, and its waters will be healed.

9. And it shall come to pass that every creature that swarms will live; wherever the streams go, they will live. And there will be very many fish because these waters went there, and they were healed. Everything lives where the stream goes in.
10. And it shall come to pass that fishermen will stand on its shore; from En-gedi to En-eglaim will be a place for the spreading of nets. Their fish will be of very many kinds, like the fish of the Great Sea.
11. Its swamps and marshes will not be healed; they are given for salt.
12. And on the river, on this bank and that, will grow every tree for food, whose leaf will not wither, and whose fruit will not fail. Month by month, each tree will bear new fruit because of the water which flows out from the sanctuary, and its fruit will be for food, and its leaves, for healing.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
21. You shall divide this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel.
22. And it shall be that you apportion it by lot as an inheritance for yourselves and for the foreigners who sojourn among you who have come and begotten children among you. And they shall be to you as native sons of Israel; they shall be apportioned an inheritance with you, among the tribes of Israel.
23. And it shall be that within the tribe in which the sojourner sojourns, there shall you assign his inheritance, says the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 48

- ¶1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
8. terumah
9. terumah
10. terumah
- 11.
12. terumah
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
18. terumah
- 19.
20. terumah
21. terumah
- 22.

- 23.
- 24.
- 25.
- 26.
- 27.
- 28.
- 29.
- 30.
- 31.
- 32.
- 33.
- 34.
- 35.

Daniel

Daniel 1

- ¶1. In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim, King of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, came to Jerusalem and laid siege against it.
2. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim, King of Judah, into his hand, along with some of the vessels of the house of God. And he brought them into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he carried the vessels into the treasure house of his god.
3. And the king spoke to Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, to bring in some of the sons of Israel, including some of the royal seed and of the nobles,
4. young men in whom there was no blemish, and of good appearance, skillful in all wisdom, possessing knowledge, and insightful, and who have the capacity to stand in the king's palace, and to teach them the learning and the language of the Chaldeans.
5. And the king appointed for them a portion of the king's daily food and of the wine which he drank, and to develop them three years, so that at the end of their training, they might stand before the king.
6. Now, among those of the sons of Judah were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.
7. And the chief of the eunuchs assigned names to them: to Daniel, Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, Shadrach; and to Mishael, Meshach; and to Azariah, Abed-nego.
8. But Daniel determined in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's food or with the wine which he drank. And so, he besought the chief of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.
9. And God gave Daniel favor and compassion before the chief of the eunuchs.
10. And the chief of the eunuchs said to Daniel, "I fear my lord the king, who has appointed your food and your drink. For why should he see your countenances more haggard than the young men who are of your age? So, you would inculpate my head to the king!"
11. But Daniel said to the steward, whom the chief of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,
12. "I pray, test your servants for ten days, and let them give us food from plants for us to eat and water for us to drink.
13. And let our appearance and the appearance of the young men who eat the king's food be examined by you, and then deal with your servants according to what you see."
14. And he consented to them in this matter, and he tested them ten days.
15. And at the end of ten days, their forms appeared better and fatter in flesh than any of the young men who ate the king's food.
16. So, the steward took away their portion and the wine that they were to drink, and gave them food from plants.
17. And as for these young men, the four of them, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom, and Daniel had understanding in every vision and in dreams.
18. Now, at the end of the days that the King had said he should bring them in, the chief of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.
19. And the King spoke with them, and among them all, there was not found any like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. And they stood before the King.
20. And in all matters of wisdom and understanding about which the King inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters that were throughout his kingdom.
21. And Daniel continued until the first year of King Cyrus.

Daniel 2

- ¶1. In the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, by which his spirit was troubled, and his sleep broke from him.
2. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans to explain to the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.
3. And the king said to them, "I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is desperate to understand the dream."
4. Then the Chaldeans spoke to the king in Aramaic, "O King, live forever! Tell your servants the dream, and we will make the meaning known."
5. The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, "The thing is completely gone from me! Now, if you do not tell me the dream, with its meaning, you shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill!
6. But if you do show the dream and its interpretation, you will receive gifts, and a reward, and great honor from me. Therefore, you show me the dream and its interpretation!"
7. They answered a second time and said, "Let the King tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation."
8. The King answered and said, "I know for certain that you are buying time because you know that the thing is gone from me!
9. So, if you do not make the dream known to me, there is one decree for you! For you all, alike, would declare a false and offensive thing to me until the time changes. Therefore, you tell me the dream, and then I will know that you can show me the interpretation!"
10. The Chaldeans answered the King, and said, "There is not a man on the earth who is able to show the King's matter, because there is no king, howsoever great and powerful, who has ever asked such a thing of any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.
11. The thing that the King has asked is extraordinary, and there is no one who can show it to the King except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh."
12. At that, the King was angry and full of fury, and he commanded that all the wise men of Babylon should be destroyed.
13. So, the decree went forth, and they began killing the wise men, and they intended to kill Daniel and his fellows.
- ¶14. Then Daniel, with counsel and wisdom, responded to Arioch, the captain of the king's guard, who had gone out to slay the wise men of Babylon.
15. He answered and said to Arioch, the king's captain, "Why is the decree so hasty from the King?" Then Arioch explained the matter to Daniel.
16. And so, Daniel went in and requested of the King that he would give him time, and he would declare the interpretation to the King.
17. Then Daniel went to his house, and he explained the matter to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his fellows,
18. that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret, so that Daniel and his fellows would not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.
19. Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a night vision, and Daniel blessed the God of heaven.
20. Daniel answered and said, "Blessed be the name of God forever and ever! Wisdom and might belong to Him!

21. He changes the times and the seasons; He removes kings, and establishes kings; He gives wisdom to wise men and knowledge to those who have understanding;
 22. He reveals the deep and secret things; He knows what is in the darkness, and the light dwells with Him.
 23. To you, O God of my fathers, do I give thanks and offer praise for the wisdom and the strength you have given me! And now, you have revealed to me what we asked of you, for you have revealed to us the King's matter."
 24. Then Daniel left and went in to Arioch, whom the King had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon. And he told him this: "Do not destroy the wise men of Babylon! Bring me in before the King, and I will tell the King the interpretation."
 25. Then Arioch hurriedly brought Daniel before the King, and spoke thus to him: "I have found a certain man from among the exiles of Judah who will make known the interpretation to the King."
 26. The King answered and said to Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar), "Are you able to make known to me the dream that I saw, and its interpretation?"
 27. Daniel answered before the King and said, "The wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, and the soothsayers cannot reveal to the King the secret which the King has demanded.
 28. But there is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and He is making known to King Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. This is your dream and visions of your head on your bed:
 - ¶29. As for you, O King, your thought kept coming upon your bed: 'What will be after this?' And now, He who reveals secrets has made known to you what will come to pass.
 30. But as for me, this mystery was not revealed to me because I have more wisdom than all the living, but so that the interpretation may be made known to the King, and so, you might know the thoughts of your heart.
 31. You, O King, were watching, and behold, a great image! This great image stood before you in its extraordinary brightness, and its appearance was terrifying.
 32. The head of this image was of fine gold; its chest and its two arms were of silver; its middle and its thighs were of bronze;
 33. its legs were of iron; its feet were part iron and part clay.
 34. You watched until a stone was cut out, without hands, which struck the image on its feet which were of iron and clay, and it broke them to pieces.
 35. Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were altogether crushed and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors, and the wind carried them away so that no place was found for them. And the stone which struck the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.
 36. This is the dream. And now, we will declare its interpretation before the King.
 37. You, O King, are a King of kings, for the God of heaven has given you the kingdom, the power, and the might, and the glory.
 38. And every place inhabited by the sons of men, the beasts of the field, and the birds of heaven has He given into your hand, and He has made you ruler over them all. You are the head of gold.
 39. And after you, another kingdom inferior to you will arise, and then another, a third kingdom that is of bronze which will rule over all the earth.
- *use in book
40. And the fourth kingdom will be strong like iron because, just as iron breaks to pieces and shatters everything, and like iron that brings ruin, it will break to pieces and bring ruin upon all these kingdoms.

41. And whereas you saw the feet and the toes partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, the kingdom will be divided; yet, some of the strength of iron will be in it, inasmuch as you saw the iron mixed with soft clay.
 42. And as for the toes of the feet being partly iron and partly clay, at the end, the kingdom will be strong, but some of it will be broken.
 43. In that you saw the iron was mixed with soft clay, they will mix themselves together with the seed of man, but they will not cleave to one another, just as iron does not mix with clay.
 44. And in the days of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed. And the kingdom will not be passed on to another people. It will break in pieces and put an end to all these kingdoms, and it will stand forever.
 45. Forasmuch as you saw a stone was cut out from the mountain without hands, and it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the King what shall come to pass hereafter. And the dream is certain, and its interpretation, sure."
- ¶46. Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face and worshipped Daniel, and said to offer him a gift and incense.
47. The King answered Daniel and said, "Truly, your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing you are able to reveal this secret."
 48. Then the King made Daniel great, and he gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over all the province of Babylon, and chief prefect over all the wise men of Babylon.
 49. And Daniel made request of the King, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon, and Daniel sat in the gate of the King.

Daniel 3

- ¶1. Nebuchadnezzar the King made an image of gold. Its height was sixty cubits, and its width was six cubits. He set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.
2. And Nebuchadnezzar the King sent out to gather the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and all the officials of the provinces to come for the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the King had set up.
 3. Then the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates, and all the officials of the provinces gathered together for the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the King had set up. And they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.
 4. And the herald cried aloud, "To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and tongues:
 5. When you hear the sound of the cornet, the pipe, lyre, trigon, psaltery, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, you will fall down and you will worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar has set up.
 6. And whoever does not fall down and worship will immediately be cast into the midst of the burning, fiery furnace."
 7. Therefore, at the moment when all peoples heard the sound of the cornet, the pipe, lyre, trigon, psaltery, and all kinds of music, then would all the peoples, nations, and tongues fall down and worship the image of gold that Nebuchadnezzar the King set up.
 8. At that time, therefore, certain men, Chaldeans, approached the King and brought slanderous accusations against the Jews.
 9. They answered and said to Nebuchadnezzar the King, "O King, live forever!

10. You, O King, issued a decree, that every man who hears the sound of the cornet, the pipe, lyre, trigon, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music shall fall down and worship the image of gold,
11. and that whoever does not fall down and worship shall be thrown into the midst of the burning, fiery furnace.
12. There are certain men, Jews, whom you appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. These men have disregarded your decree, O King! They neither serve your gods nor worship the image of gold that you set up.”
13. At that, Nebuchadnezzar, in rage and fury, commanded Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego to be brought. Then those men were brought before the King.
14. Nebuchadnezzar answered and said to them, “Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego that you do not serve my gods nor worship the image of gold that I have set up?
15. Now, if you are in range at the time you hear the sound of the cornet, the pipe, lyre, trigon, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music, you will fall down and worship the image which I have made. But if you do not worship, you will immediately be thrown into the midst of the burning, fiery furnace. And who is the god that will deliver you out of my hands?”
16. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the King, Nebuchadnezzar, “We are not reticent to give you a response regarding this matter.
17. Should that happen, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning, fiery furnace, and He will deliver us out of your hand, O King.
18. But if not, be it known to you, O King, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the image of gold that you set up.”
19. At that, Nebuchadnezzar was filled with rage, and the expression of his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. He answered and commanded to heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated.
20. And he commanded the mightiest men of valor in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, to throw them into the burning, fiery furnace.
21. Then these men were bound in their mantles, their tunics, and their headwear, and their other garments, and they were thrown into the midst of the burning, fiery furnace.
22. But because the King’s command was vehement, and the furnace was made extremely hot, the flame of the fire killed the men that carried up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.
23. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell, bound, into the midst of the burning, fiery furnace.
- ¶24. But then, King Nebuchadnezzar was startled, and he jumped up. And he spoke and said to his counselors, “Didn’t we throw three men into the midst of the fire, bound!” And they answered and said to the King, “Assuredly, O King.”
25. He answered and said, “Behold, I see four men walking unbound in the midst of the fire, and they are unharmed! And the appearance of the fourth is like a son of the gods!”
26. Then Nebuchadnezzar approached the opening of the burning, fiery furnace, and he spoke and said, “Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, servants of the Most High God, come out and come here!” Then, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came out from the midst of the fire.
27. And the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, and the King’s counselors gathered together and saw these men, that the fire had had no effect on their body. Not even a hair of their head was singed, nor were their mantles changed, nor was there any smell of fire on them.

28. Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said, “Blessed be their God, the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who sent His angel and delivered His servants who trusted in Him. They even refused the King’s command and gave up their body rather than serve or worship any god except their God.
29. Therefore, I make a decree: Any people, nation, or tongue that speaks anything remiss concerning the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego shall be cut in pieces and their house shall be made a dunghill, for there is no other god who is able to deliver in this manner.”
30. Then the King caused Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego to prosper in the province of Babylon.

Daniel 4

- ¶1. “Nebuchadnezzar the King, to all peoples, nations, and tongues who dwell on all the earth: Peace be multiplied to you.
2. It seemed good to me to proclaim the signs and wonders that the Most High God has done concerning me.
3. How great are His signs, and how mighty are His wonders! His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and His dominion is from generation to generation.
4. I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in my house and faring sumptuously in my palace.
5. I saw a dream, and it terrified me. And as I lay on my bed, thoughts and visions of my head alarmed me.
6. So, I made a decree that all the wise men in Babylon should be brought before me, that they might make known to me the interpretation of the dream.
7. Then the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers came in, and I told them the dream, but they could not reveal to me its interpretation.
8. At last, before me stood Daniel, whose name is Belteshazzar, after the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and I told him the dream.
9. ‘O Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, since I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you and no mystery confounds you, you tell the interpretation of the visions of my dream that I saw!
10. Now, I was watching in the visions of my head as I lay on my bed, and behold, a tree was in the midst of the land, and its height was great.
11. The tree grew great and became strong, and its height reached to the heavens, and it was visible to the end of all the earth.
12. Its foliage was lovely, and its fruit was abundant, and in it was food for all. The beast of the field found shade under it, and the birds of heaven dwelled in its branches, and all flesh was fed from it.
13. While upon my bed, in the visions of my head as I watched, there was a watcher, even a holy one, descending from heaven,
14. crying aloud and saying thus: ‘Chop down the tree, and cut off its branches. Strip off its foliage, and scatter its fruit. The beast will go away from under it, and the birds, from its branches.
15. Nevertheless, leave the stump with its roots in the ground, even with a band of iron and bronze, among the grass of the field, and he will be wet with the dew of heaven, and his portion will be in the grass of the earth with the beast.
16. His heart will be changed from a man’s, and a beast’s heart will be given to him, and seven times will pass over him.
17. The sentence is by decree of watchers, and this decision is by command of holy ones, that the living may know that the Most High is Ruler in the kingdom of man, and He gives it to whomsoever He will, and He establishes the most humbled of men over it.’

18. This is the dream that I, King Nebuchadnezzar, saw. Now, you, O Belteshazzar, tell the interpretation, for none of all the wise men in my kingdom are able to make the interpretation known to me. But you are able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in you.'
19. Then Daniel, whose name is Belteshazzar, was immediately horrified, and his thoughts frightened him. The King responded and said, 'Belteshazzar, do not let the dream and the interpretation frighten you!' Belteshazzar answered and said, 'O my lord, the dream be to them that hate you, and its interpretation to your enemies!
20. The tree which you saw grow great and become strong, with its height reaching to the heavens so that it was visible to all the earth,
21. and whose foliage was beautiful, and that bore much fruit, and in it was food for all, under which the beast of the field dwelled, and in whose branches the birds of heaven lived –
22. it is you, O King, that has grown great and become strong, and your greatness has increased and has reached to the heavens, and your dominion is to the end of the earth.
23. And then the King saw a watcher, even a holy one, descending from heaven, and saying, "Chop down the tree and destroy it! Nevertheless, leave the stump with its roots in the ground, even with a band of iron and bronze, in the grass in the field, and he will be wet with the dew of heaven, and his portion will be with the beast of the field until seven times pass over him."
24. This is the interpretation, O King. This is a decree of the Most High which has come upon my lord the King.
25. They will drive you away from man, and your dwelling shall be with the beast of the field, and they will feed you grass like oxen, and they will wet you with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over you until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of man and that He gives it to whomsoever He will.
26. And inasmuch as they said to leave the stump of the tree with its roots, your kingdom shall be secured for you until you know that Heaven rules.
27. Now, O King, may my counsel be acceptable to you. Break off your sins by righteousness and your iniquities by showing mercy to the poor, if there may be a prolonging of your prosperity.'"
28. All this came upon Nebuchadnezzar the King.
29. At the end of twelve months, as he walked atop the royal palace of the kingdom of Babylon,
30. the King answered and said, "Is this not Babylon the Great, which I have built as a royal residence by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?"
31. While the word was in the King's mouth, a voice fell from heaven: "They have spoken concerning you, O King Nebuchadnezzar. The kingdom is departed from you!
32. And they will drive you away from man, and your dwelling will be with the beast of the field. They will feed you grass like oxen, and seven times will pass over you until you know that it is the Most High who rules in the kingdom of man and that He gives it to whomsoever He will."
33. That very moment, the thing was fulfilled concerning Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven away from man, and he ate grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven until his hair grew long like eagles' feathers and his nails like birds' claws.
34. Then, at the end of the days, I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted my eyes toward heaven, and my reason returned to me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored Him who lives forever, whose dominion is an eternal dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation.
35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are accounted as nothing, and He does according to His own will among the host of heaven and the inhabitants of the earth, and there is none who can stay His hand, or can say to Him, "What have you done?"

36. At the time my reason returned to me, the honor of my kingdom, my majesty, and my splendor also returned to me, and my counselors and my nobles sought me, and my kingdom was re-established, and surpassing greatness was added to me.
37. I, Nebuchadnezzar, now praise and extol and give glory to the King of heaven, all whose works are right, and His ways, just. And those who walk in pride, He is able to abase.”

Daniel 5

- ¶1. Belshazzar the King made a great feast for a thousand of his nobles, and he drank wine before the thousand.
2. Under the influence of the wine, Belshazzar commanded that the gold and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken from the temple in Jerusalem, be brought so that the King and his nobles, his wives and his concubines, might drink from them.
3. Then they brought in the gold vessels that they had taken from the temple, which was in the house of God that was in Jerusalem, and the King and his nobles, his wives and his concubines, drank from them.
4. They drank the wine and praised the gods of gold and silver, bronze, iron, wood, and stone.
5. All of a sudden, fingers of a man’s hand came forth and began writing opposite the lampstand on the plaster of the wall of the King’s palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that was writing.
6. Then the King’s countenance changed, and his thoughts so terrified him that the joints of his loins were loosed and his knees began knocking together.
7. The King cried aloud for the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers to be brought in. And the King answered and said to the wise men of Babylon, “Whosoever reads this writing and tells me its interpretation will be clothed in purple with a chain of gold around his neck, and he shall rule as third in the kingdom.”
8. Then all the King’s wise men went in, but they could not read the writing nor make known the interpretation to the King.
9. Then Belshazzar the King became very alarmed, and his countenance changed even more, and his nobles were dumbfounded.
10. Because of the words of the King and his nobles, the queen came into the banquet house. The queen answered and said, “O King, live forever! Do not let your thoughts alarm you, nor your countenance be changed.
11. There is a man in your kingdom in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of your father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like wisdom of the gods was found in him. And your father, the King Nebuchadnezzar, even your father, the King, appointed him master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers
12. because an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding in interpreting dreams, and revealing mysteries, and unraveling riddles was found in him, even in Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar. Let Daniel now be summoned, and he will tell the interpretation.”
- ¶13. Then Daniel was brought in before the King. The King answered and said to Daniel, “You are that Daniel who is of the exiles from Judah, whom my father the King brought from Judah.
14. And I have heard of you, that the spirit of the gods is in you, and light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom are found in you.

15. And the wise men, the astrologers, were just now brought in before me that they should read this writing and make its interpretation known to me, but they could not show the interpretation of the thing.
16. But I have heard of you, that you are able to give interpretations and to unravel riddles. If you are able to read the writing now and make its interpretation known to me, you shall be clothed with purple with a chain of gold around your neck, and you shall rule as third in the kingdom.”
17. Then Daniel answered and said before the King, “Let your gifts be for yourself, and give your rewards to another. Nevertheless, I will read the writing to the King and make known its interpretation to him.
18. O you King, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar your father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and honor.
19. And because of the greatness that He gave him, all peoples, nations, and tongues trembled and were terrified before him. Whomever he would, he killed, and whomever he would, he kept alive, and whomever he would, he lifted up, and whomever he would, he abased.
20. But because his heart was lifted up, and his spirit had become hardened in pride, he was cast down from the throne of his kingdom, and they took his honor from him.
21. And he was driven away from men, and his heart was made like that of a beast, and his dwelling was with the wild asses. They fed him grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, until he knew that the Most High God is Ruler in the kingdom of man and that He sets over it whomever He will.
22. Yet, you, his son, O Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart even though you know all this,
23. but you have lifted yourself up against the Lord of the heavens. For they brought the vessels of His house before you, and you, and your nobles, your wives, and your concubines, drank wine from them, and you praised the gods of silver and gold, bronze, iron, wood and stone, that neither see, nor hear, nor know. But the God in whose hand is your breath and all your ways, to Him, you gave no honor!
24. Then, from His presence, He sent forth the part of the hand, and this writing was written.
25. And this is the decree that it wrote: NUMBERED NUMBERED¹ WEIGHED² AND DIVIDED³.
26. This is the interpretation of it. NUMBERED: God has numbered your kingdom and brought it to an end.
27. WEIGHED: You have been weighed in the balances and are found wanting.
28. DIVIDED: Your kingdom is divided and given to the Medes and Persians.
29. Then Belshazzar commanded, and they clothed Daniel in purple, and placed a chain of gold about his neck. And he made a proclamation concerning him that he was to be the third ruler in the kingdom.
30. In that very night, Belshazzar, the King of the Chaldeans, was killed,
- ¶31. and Darius the Mede received the kingdom, at the age of sixty-two years.

Daniel 6

- ¶1. Darius was pleased to set over the kingdom one hundred and twenty satraps, that they might be throughout the kingdom.

¹ Aramaic: MENE MENE.

² Aramaic: TEKEL.

³ Aramaic: PARSIN.

2. And over these, he set three officials, of whom Daniel was first, that the satraps should give an account to them so that the King might suffer no damage.
3. Then it came to pass that this same Daniel distinguished himself above the other officials and the satraps, for an excellent spirit was in him, and the King thought to set him over all the kingdom.
4. Then the other officials and the satraps began trying to find an occasion against Daniel pertaining to the kingdom, but they were not able to find any occasion or fault, for he was faithful, and not a single error or fault could be found in him.
5. Afterward, these men said, "We will not find any occasion against this Daniel, unless we find something against him in connection with the law of his God."
6. Then these officials and satraps assembled together before the King and said thus to him: "O King Darius, live forever!
7. All the officials of the kingdom, the prefects and the satraps, the counselors and the governors, have consulted together to establish a royal statute and make a strong interdict, that for thirty days, whosoever makes a petition to any god or man, except to you, O King, shall be cast into the den of lions.
8. O King, establish the interdict now, and sign the decree so that it cannot be changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which cannot be rescinded."
9. Therefore, on account of this, King Darius signed the decree and the interdict.
10. And when Daniel knew that the decree had been signed, he went to his house, and his windows were open in his upper chamber facing Jerusalem, and three times each day, he would get down on his knees and pray and offer praise before his God, all of which he had been doing before this.
11. Then those men came together and found Daniel making a petition and asking for mercy from his God.
12. Thereupon, they approached and spoke before the King concerning the King's interdict: "Did you not sign an interdict that for thirty days, any man who makes a petition to any god or man, except to you, O King, shall be cast into the den of lions?" The King answered and said, "That is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which cannot be rescinded."
13. At that, they answered and said to the King, "This Daniel, who is of the exiles from Judah, has no regard for you, the royal decree, or the interdict that you signed, but three times a day he makes his petition."
14. Then the King, when he had heard this thing, was greatly displeased with himself, and he set his mind on Daniel, to save him, and he labored until the setting of the sun to deliver him.
15. Then those men assembled together against the King, and they said to the King, "Know, O King, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians that no interdict or statute which the King establishes can be changed!"
16. At that, the King gave command, and they brought Daniel and cast him into the den of lions. The King answered and said to Daniel, "Your God, whom you serve continually – oh, may He save you!"
17. And a stone was brought and laid over the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his signet, and with the signet of his nobles, so that nothing might be altered concerning Daniel.
18. Then the King went to his palace, and he spent the night fasting, nor were diversions⁴ brought before him, and his sleep fled from him.
19. Then the King arose with the dawn, at the break of day, and went in haste to the den of lions.
20. And as he drew near to the den, the King cried out in an anguished voice to Daniel, and he began to say to Daniel, "O Daniel, servant of the living God, was your God, whom you serve continually, able to deliver you from the lions?"

⁴ Aramaic uncertain.

21. Then Daniel said to the King, "O King, live forever!
22. My God sent His angel and shut the lions' mouth, and they did not hurt me because before Him, innocence was found in me, and also before you, O King, I have done no wrong."
23. At that, the King was exceedingly glad for him, and he commanded Daniel to be taken up out of the den. So, Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no wound of any kind was found on him, for he had believed in his God.
24. And then the King commanded, and they brought those men who had slanderously accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, with their children and their wives. And they did not reach the bottom of the den before the lions overpowered them, and crushed all their bones.
25. Afterwards, King Darius wrote to all peoples, nations, and tongues who dwell on all the earth: "Peace be multiplied to you.
26. From me is made a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men are to tremble and fear before the God of Daniel, for He is the living God, and he endures forever, and His kingdom that which will not be destroyed, and His dominion will be unto the end.
27. He delivers, and rescues, and performs signs and wonders in the heavens and in the earth, who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions."
28. So, this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Daniel 7

1. In the first year of Belshazzar, King of Babylon, Daniel saw a dream and visions of his head while on his bed. Then, he wrote down the dream, relating the sum of the events.
2. And when Daniel began, he said, "In my vision during the night, I was watching, and behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the Great Sea.
3. And four great beasts came up from the sea, different from one another.
4. The first was like a lion, but it had the wings of an eagle. I kept watching until its wings were plucked. Then it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on two feet like a man, and a man's heart was given to it.
5. Then, behold, another beast, a second one, that resembled a bear! And it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth. And they said this to it: 'Arise! Devour much flesh!'
6. After this, I continued watching, and behold, another beast, like a leopard! And on its back it had four wings of a bird. And the beast had four heads, and dominion was given to it.
7. After this, in visions of the night, I was watching, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful, and terrifying, and exceptionally strong! And it had great iron teeth, devouring and breaking in pieces, and it trampled the rest with its feet. And it was different from all the beasts before it, and it had ten pairs of horns.
8. I was contemplating the horns, when behold, another horn, a small one, came up among them, and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. And behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.
9. I continued watching until thrones had been cast down, and then, the Ancient of Days sat down, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, and its wheels a burning fire.
10. A fiery stream flowed and came forth from before Him; a thousand thousands served Him, and ten thousand ten thousands stood before Him. The Judgment sat, and books were opened.

11. I kept watching then because of the sound of the great words that the horn was saying. I watched until the beast was slain and its body destroyed when it was given to the burning fire.
 12. And the dominions of the remaining beasts were taken away, yet, a lengthening of their lives was granted to them until an appointed season and time.
 13. In the visions of the night, I was there, watching, and behold, one like a son of man was coming with the clouds of heaven, and he approached the Ancient of Days, and they ushered him in before Him.
 14. And dominion was given to him, and majesty, and a kingdom. And all peoples, nations, and languages will serve him. His dominion will be an eternal dominion that shall not pass away, and his kingdom shall not be destroyed.
- ¶15. “As for me, Daniel, my spirit was overwhelmed within me,⁵ and the visions of my head terrified me.
16. I approached one of those who stood by, and I asked of him the meaning of all this. And he told me, and made me understand the interpretation of these things:
 17. “These great beasts, which are four, are four kingdoms that shall arise on earth,
 18. but the saints of the Most High will receive the kingdom, and they will take possession of the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.”
 19. Then I earnestly desired to know about the fourth beast, which was different from all the others, extremely terrifying, whose teeth were of iron, and whose claws were of bronze, which devoured, broke in pieces, and trampled the rest with its feet,
 20. and about the ten horns which were on its head, and the other horn which came up, and before whom three horns fell, even that horn and its eyes and a mouth speaking great things, and whose appearance was greater than that of its fellows.
 21. I continued to watch, and this horn waged war against the saints and prevailed against them
 22. until the Ancient of Days came. Then judgment was given to the saints of the Most High. And the time came, and the saints took possession of the kingdom.
 23. He said this: ‘The fourth beast is the fourth kingdom which will be on the earth, which will be different from all kingdoms, and it shall devour the whole earth, and it will tread it down and break it to pieces.
 24. And the ten horns of this kingdom are ten kings who shall arise. But another will rise up after them, and he will be different from the previous horns, and he will bring down three kings.
 25. And he will speak words against the Most High, and he will wear out the saints of the Most High, and shall think to change seasons and law. And they shall be given into his hand until a time, and times, and half a time.
 26. But the judgment will sit, and they will forever take away his power to destroy and put to death.
 27. And the sovereignty, and dominion, and greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven was given to the people, the saints of the Most High. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.’
 28. This is the end of the account. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts greatly troubled me, and my color changed, but I kept the matter in my heart.”

Daniel 8

- ¶1. In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared to me, Daniel, after that which appeared to me at the first.

⁵ Literally, “within its sheath”.

2. And I saw in the vision (when I saw it, I was at the palace in Shushan that is in the Province of Elam), and I saw in the vision that I was by the river Ulai.⁶
3. Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and there was a ram standing before the river! And he had two horns, and both horns were high, but one was higher than the other, and the higher one came up last.
4. I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward, and no living thing could stand before him, and there was none who could deliver from his power. And he did as he pleased, and he became great.
5. As I was contemplating this, behold, a buck of the goats came from the west over the face of the entire earth, and nothing was touching the ground, and the buck had a prominent horn between its eyes.
6. Then it came to the ram having two horns that I saw standing before the river. And it ran at him in the fury of its strength.
7. And I saw it coming near the ram, and it was enraged at him, and it struck the ram and shattered his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to withstand it. So, it threw him to the ground and trampled him, and there was no one to save the ram from its power.
8. Then the buck grew very great, but when it became strong, the great horn was broken, and four prominent ones came up in its stead toward the four winds of heaven.
9. And out of one of them came one little horn, and he grew very great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the beautiful land.
10. And he became great, even to the host of heaven, and he caused some of the host and some of the stars to fall to the earth, and he trampled them.
11. Yea, he magnified himself, even as the prince of the host. Moreover, he took the continual burnt offering away from him, and the place of his sanctuary was thrown down.
12. And because of transgression, he will be given a host over the continual burnt offering, and he will cast truth to the ground, and he will do it and prosper.
13. Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one said to the one who was speaking, "For how long is the vision of the continual burnt offering and the transgression that makes desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to trampling?"
14. And he said to me, "For two thousand three hundred evenings and mornings, and then, the sanctuary will be put right."
15. And it came to pass that when I, Daniel, saw the vision, I sought understanding. And behold, standing before me, was one having the appearance of a man!
16. And I heard the voice of a man in the midst of Ulai, and he called out and said, "Gabriel! Make this man understand what has been shown him!"
17. So he came near where I stood, and when he came, I was terrified, and I fell on my face. And he said to me, "Understand, O son of man, that the vision is for the time of the end."
18. Now, when he spoke with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face on the ground. But he touched me, and stood me upright.
19. And he said, "Behold, I am making known to you what will happen at the latter end of the indignation, for the end shall be at an appointed time.
20. The ram which you saw with two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.
21. And the shaggy buck is the King of Greece, and the great horn that is between his eyes, it is the first king.

⁶ Unknown location. Perhaps, Ulai Canal.

22. But it shall be broken, and four will arise in its place. Four kingdoms will rise up from the nation, yet not with its strength.
23. And at the end of their kingdom, when the transgressors have fulfilled their measure, a king with a fearsome countenance and who understands dark sayings will arise.
24. And his power will be great – but not with his own power – and he will bring about supernatural disasters, and he will prosper, and work, and will destroy mighty men and holy people.
25. Moreover, with his cunning, he will also make a treacherous one by his side to prosper, and with his mind, he will make him great, and with peace will he destroy many. He will even rise up against the Prince of princes, but he will be broken without hand.
26. And the vision of the evening and the morning which was spoken is true. But as for you, seal the vision, for it is for many days.
27. Then I, Daniel, was overcome, and I was weak for days. Then I arose and attended to the king's business, but I was astounded by the vision, and there was no understanding it.

Daniel 9

- ¶1. In the first year of Darius, son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the kingdom of the Chaldeans,
2. in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, understood by books that the number of the years (which was the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet) to fulfill the desolations of Jerusalem was seventy years.
3. And so, I set my face to seek the Lord God in prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.
4. And I prayed to the LORD my God, and I made confession and said, "I beg you, my Lord, O great and fearsome God, keeping the covenant and lovingkindness for those who love Him and who keep His commandments!
5. We have sinned and committed iniquity, and we have done wickedly, and rebelled, and have turned aside from your commandments and your judgments.
6. And we have not listened to your servants the prophets who spoke in your name to our kings, our rulers, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.
7. Righteousness belongs to you, O Lord, but to us belongs shame of face, as at this day, to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to all Israel, to those close by and those away in all the lands to which you banished them because of their treachery which they have committed against you.
8. O LORD, shame of face belongs to us, to our kings, to our rulers, and to our fathers because we have sinned against you.
9. Abundant compassion and forgiveness belong to the Lord our God, for we have rebelled against Him,
10. and we have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in His laws that He set before us by the hand of His servants the prophets.
11. Yea, all Israel have transgressed your law, and they have turned aside so that they would not hear your voice. And so, the curse is poured out upon us, even the oath written in the law of Moses the servant of God, for we have sinned against Him.
12. He has confirmed His words which He spoke to us and to our judges who judged us, bringing upon us a great evil. Such has not been done under the whole heaven as that which was done in Jerusalem.
13. Just as it was written in the law of Moses, all this evil came upon us; yet, we have not entreated the favor of the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities and understand your truth.

14. Therefore, the LORD has watched over the evil and brought it upon us. Truly, the LORD our God is righteous in all that He has done, for we have not obeyed His voice.
15. And now, O Lord our God, you are the one who brought your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and you made a name for yourself, as it is this day. We have sinned; we have done wickedly.
16. O Lord, according to all your righteousness, I beg you, turn away your wrath and your burning anger from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain, for (because of our sins and the iniquities of our fathers) Jerusalem and your people are a reproach to everyone around us.
17. O our God, listen now to the prayer of your servant and his supplications, and make your face to shine on your sanctuary that is devastated, for your name's sake, O Lord.
18. Incline your ear, O my God, and hear! Open your eyes and see our desolations and the city which is called by your name! It is certainly not because of our righteousness that we lay our supplications before you, but because of your great compassions.
19. O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, listen and act! O my God, for your own sake, do not delay, for your city and your people are called by your name."
20. And while I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people, Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God,
21. yea, while I was yet speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel whom I saw in the first vision, being made to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening offering.
22. And he caused me to understand, and he talked with me and said, "O Daniel, I have come forth now to give you understanding.
23. At the beginning of your supplications, the word came forth, and I have come to declare it, for you are greatly beloved. So then, heed the word and understand the vision:
24. Seventy weeks are determined regarding your people and regarding your holy city, to put an end to the transgression and cause sins to cease, and to atone for iniquity, and to bring in eternal righteousness, and to seal up vision and prophet, and to anoint the holy of holies.
25. Know, therefore, and understand that from the going forth of the commandment to return and to rebuild Jerusalem until Messiah the Prince will be seven weeks, and sixty and two weeks. (It will be rebuilt, street and wall⁷, but in troubled times.)
26. And after sixty and two weeks, Messiah will be cut off and will have nothing, and the people of the ruler that will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end will be with a flood, and until the end there will be war; desolations are determined.
27. And he will confirm the covenant with many for one week, and in the middle of the week, he will cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease, but because of the ubiquitousness of detestable things, he who causes horrible desolation will come, even to the point of annihilation, and then, that which is determined will be poured out upon the desolator.

Daniel 10

- ¶1. In the third year of Cyrus, King of Persia, something was revealed to Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar, and the thing was certain, even a great tribulation. And he understood the thing and had understanding of the vision.
2. "In those days, I, Daniel, was mourning three full weeks.

⁷ Or, moat.

3. I ate no delicacies, nor did flesh or wine come into my mouth, nor did I anoint myself at all until three full weeks were completed.
- ¶4. And on the twenty-fourth day of the first month, I was on the bank of the great river, that is, the Hiddekel.
5. And I lifted up my eyes and looked, and there was a man wearing linen clothes! And his loins were girded with gold of Uphaz,
6. and his body was like beryl, and his face had the appearance of lightning, and his eyes were like flaming torches, and his arms and his feet were like burnished bronze, and the sound of his words was like the sound of a multitude.
7. And I, Daniel, I alone, saw the visitant. For the men who were with me did not see the visitant, but a great trembling fell on them, and they fled, so as to hide themselves.
8. So I was left alone, and I saw this great visitant, and no strength was left in me, and my majesty was turned in me to ruin, and I retained no strength.
9. And then I heard the sound of his words, and when I heard the sound of his words, I fell into a deep sleep on my face, with my face to the ground.
10. And behold, a hand touched me, and it left me trembling on my knees and the palms of my hands.
11. And he said to me, 'O Daniel, man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak to you, and stand upright, for I have now been sent to you.' And when he spoke this word to me, I stood up, trembling.
12. Then he said to me, 'Do not be afraid, Daniel. For from the first day you set your heart to understand and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard. And I am come because of your words.
13. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me for twenty-one days, but, behold, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, and I remained there beside the kings of Persia.
14. And I have come to make you understand what will happen to your people in the last days, for there remains a vision for those days.'
15. And when he had spoken these things to me, I turned my face to the ground and was speechless.
16. And behold, one in the form of the sons of man touched my lips, and I opened my mouth and spoke, and I said to him who stood before me, 'My lord, at the visitation, anguish overwhelmed me, and I retained no strength.
17. And how can the servant of this my lord, speak with this my lord? For there is no strength in me now to stand, nor does breath remain in me.'
18. Then, again, one having the appearance of a man touched me, and strengthened me.
19. And he said, 'Do not fear, O man greatly beloved! Peace be to you. Be strong! Yea, be strong!' And when he spoke to me, I was strengthened, and I said, 'Speak, Lord, for you have strengthened me.'
20. And then he said, 'Do you know why I have come to you? And I am now returning to fight with the prince of Persia, and I am leaving, but, behold, the prince of Greece has come.
21. Nevertheless, I will tell you what is inscribed in the writing of truth, and there is not one who holds with me in these things except Michael, your prince.'

Daniel 11

- ¶1. "As for me, in the first year of Darius the Mede, I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2. But I will now show you the truth. Behold, three kings shall yet arise in Persia. But the fourth, he will gain riches, greater riches than they all. And with his strength through his riches, he will stir up the whole realm of Greece.
3. Then a mighty king will arise, and he will rule a vast dominion. And he will do as he pleases.
4. But when he arises, his kingdom will be broken and divided to the four winds of heaven, but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled, for his kingdom was uprooted and divided to others besides them.
5. And the king of the south will be strong, but of his princes, one will be stronger than he, and he will rule. His dominion shall be a great dominion.
6. And after some years, they will make an alliance, and a daughter of the king of the south will come to the king of the north in order to make an agreement, but she will not retain the strength of the arm, and neither he nor his arm will stand, and she will be delivered up, and those who brought her, and he that fathered her, and he that strengthened her in those times.
7. But from a shoot of her roots one will stand up in his place, and he will go to the army and come against the fortress of the king of the north, and he will deal with them and will prevail.
8. Moreover, he will bring their gods captive into Egypt, together with their images and their precious vessels of silver and gold, and he will continue more years than the king of the north.
9. And so, the king of the south went against a kingdom, and then returned to his own land.
10. But his sons were stirred up for war and assembled a multitude of great forces. Then, he will surely come, and overflow, and pass over, but then he will go back. However, they will wage war up to its stronghold.
11. And the king of the south will be enraged, and he will go out and fight with him, with the king of the north. And he will assemble a great multitude, but the multitude will be given into his hand,
12. and when the multitude is taken away, he will exalt his heart and will cause ten thousands to fall, but he will not be strong.
13. But the king of the north will return and assemble a multitude greater than the first, and after some years pass, he will surely come with a great army and with abundant supplies.
14. And in those times, many will rise up against the king of the south and the robbers among your people will lift themselves up to fulfill the vision, but they will fall.
15. And the king of the north will come and raise up a siege work and take a well-fortified city, and the forces of the south and its choice men will not stand, for there will be no strength to withstand him.
16. And the one who comes against him will do as he pleases and no one will stand before him, and he will stand in the beautiful land with destruction in his hand.
17. And he will set his face to come in with the strength of his whole kingdom, with upright ones with him, and he will do it. Then will he give him a daughter of his wives, to use her to destroy, but she will neither stand with nor be for him.
18. Then, he will turn his face to the coastlands and will capture many places, but a commander will cause his insolence against him to cease. Instead, he will make his insolence turn back on him.
19. So he will turn his face back to the strongholds of his land, but he will stumble and fall, and he will not be found.
20. Then, in his place, one will stand who sends an oppressor throughout the splendor of the kingdom, but in a few days, he will be broken, yet not in anger, nor in battle.
21. And in his place, a vile man will stand up, but upon whom they had not bestowed the glory of the kingdom; yet, he will come in peaceably and obtain the kingdom through intrigues.
22. And the flood of forces will be swept away before him and be broken, as well as the prince of the covenant.

23. And after they have made a league with him, he will deal treacherously, and he will rise up and become mighty with a few people.
24. Then, he will enter peaceably into the richest parts of the province and do what neither his fathers, nor his fathers' fathers did. He will disperse among them plunder, and spoil, and goods (but he will be devising his plans against the fortified cities), but only for a time.
25. Then, he will stir up his strength and his will against the king of the south with a great army. The king of the south also will rouse himself for the battle with a very great and mighty army, but he will not stand because they will devise plans against him,
26. and they that eat of his food will break him. And his army will overflow, and many will fall down slain.
27. And the two kings' hearts will be set on evil, and they will speak falsehood at one table, but it will not prosper, for the end will still be at the appointed time.
28. Then, he will return to his own land with great riches, and his heart will be against the holy covenant. And he will do evil, and then return to his land.
29. At the appointed time, he will return and go into the south, but this latter time will not be like the former.
30. For ships from Kittim will come against him, and he will be cowed and go back, but he will be enraged against the holy covenant. And he will do evil, and then return, and he will show regard for those who forsake the holy covenant.
31. And forces from him will arise and desecrate the sanctuary, the stronghold. And they will take away the daily sacrifice, and will set up the abomination that makes desolate.
32. And violators of the covenant will he make profane through flatteries, but the people who know their God will be strong and will work.
33. And the wise among the people will cause many to understand, but they will be brought low by sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by plunder for some days,
34. but when they are brought low, they will receive a little help. And many will join themselves to them with flatteries.
35. And some of the wise will be brought low, to try them, and to purify and make them white until the time of the end, for it is yet for the appointed time.
36. And the king will do as he pleases, and will exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, even above the God of gods. He will speak astonishing things, and he will prosper until the indignation is finished, for what has been determined shall be done.
- **37. He will have no regard for the God of his fathers or for the delight of women. Yea, he will have no regard for any god, for he will magnify himself above all.
38. But he will honor the god of those who support his office; even a god whom his fathers did not know will he honor with gold, and with silver, and with precious stone, and other valuable things.
39. And with a foreign god will he take the most secure fortresses. Whoever acknowledges him, he will greatly honor, and make them rulers over many, and will divide land for a price.
40. And at the time of the end, the king of the south will push at him, and the king of the north will come against him like a storm, with chariotry, and horsemen, and many ships, and he will enter the lands, and overflow, and pass over.
41. He will also enter into the beautiful land, and many will fall. (But these will escape out of his hand: Edom, and Moab, and the choice part of the children of Ammon.)
42. Yea, he will stretch his hand out over the lands, and the land of Egypt will not be for an escape.
43. And he will have control over the treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt, with Libyans and Ethiopians in his train.

44. But reports from the east and from the north will alarm him, and he will go forth with great fury to annihilate and destroy many.
45. And he will pitch the tents of his palace between the seas at the glorious holy mountain, but he will come to his end, and there will be no help for him.

Daniel 12

1. “And at that time, Michael, the great prince who is appointed over the children of your people, will take a stand, but it will be a time of distress such as has not occurred since there was a nation even to that time. And at that time, your people will be delivered, everyone who is found written in the Book.
 2. And multitudes who are asleep in the dust of the ground shall awake; some to everlasting life, and some to reproaches and to everlasting abhorrence.
 3. And those who have understanding will shine like the brightness of the firmament, and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever.
- ¶4. “As for you, Daniel, shut up the words and seal the scroll until the time of the end. Many will rush to and fro, and knowledge will multiply.”
5. Then I, Daniel, looked, and behold, two others were standing, one on this bank of the river and one on the other bank of the river.
 6. And one said to the man dressed in linen garments who was above the waters of the river, “How long will it be until the end of these wonders?”
 7. And I heard the man dressed in linen garments who was above the waters of the river, when he raised his right hand and his left hand toward heaven and swore by Him who lives forever that it will be for a time, and times, and a half, and when He completes the shattering of the power of the holy people, all these things will be completed.
 8. And I heard, but I did not understand, so I said, “My lord, what will happen after these things?”
- ¶9. And he said, “Go, Daniel! The words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end.
10. Many will be purged, and made pure, and refined, but the wicked will do wickedly, and none of the wicked will understand, but the wise will understand.
 11. And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away to the setting up of the abomination that makes desolate will be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.
 12. Blessed is he that waits and reaches a thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.
 13. But as for you, you go your way until the end. Then, at the end, you will rest and stand in your lot, on the right.

Hosea

Hosea 1

- ¶1. The word of the LORD that came to Hosea ben-Beeri in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam ben-Joash, King of Israel.
2. When the LORD first spoke by Hosea, the LORD said to Hosea, “Go! Take for yourself a wife of prostitution and children of prostitution because this land truly commits prostitution in not following Jehovah.”
3. So, he went and took Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son.
4. And the LORD said to him, “Call his name Jezreel, for in a little while, I will visit the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and I will bring the kingdom of the house of Israel to an end.
5. And on that day, I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.”
6. And she conceived again and bore a daughter. And He said to him, “Call her name, No-Mercy, because I will no longer show mercy to the house of Israel, but I will carry them away.
7. Yet, to the house of Judah will I show mercy, and I will save them by Jehovah their God. I will not save them by the bow or by the sword, or by war, or with horses and horsemen.”
8. Then, after she weaned No-Mercy, she conceived and bore a son.
9. And He said, “Call his name, ‘Not-My-People’, for you are not my people, and I will not be your God.
- ¶10. Yet, the number of the sons of Israel shall be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered, and it shall come to pass in the place where it was said to them, ‘You are not my people,’ it will be said to them, ‘You are sons of the living God.’
11. Then the children of Judah and the children of Israel will be gathered together, and they will appoint for themselves one head. And they will come up from the earth, for great is the day of Jezreel.”

Hosea 2

1. “Say to your brothers, ‘My people!’ and to your sisters, ‘Mercy!’
2. Plead! Plead with your mother, for she is not my wife and I am not her husband, that she put her prostitution away from her, and her adulteries from between her breasts,
3. Otherwise, I will strip her naked and expose her as in the day of her birth. And I will make her like the wilderness, and lay her waste like a desert, and I will kill her with thirst.
4. And I will have no compassion for her sons because they are the sons of prostitution.
5. For their mother goes whoring; she who conceived them behaves shamefully. She says, ‘I will go after my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, my oil and my drink.’
6. Therefore, behold, I will hedge your path with thorns, and I will wall her up with stones so that she cannot find her paths.
7. And she will pursue her lovers, but she will not catch them, and she will seek them, but she will not find them. Then she will say, ‘I will go and return to my first husband because it was better for me then than now.’
8. And she did not know that I gave her the grain, and the wine, and the oil, or that I multiplied silver to her, and the gold they used for Baal.
9. Therefore, I will turn, and I will take my grain in its time and my wine in its season, and I will take back my wool and my flax, given to cover her nakedness.
10. But I will now expose her private parts to the eyes of her lovers, and no man will deliver her from my hand.
11. And I will put an end to all her rejoicing – her pilgrim feasts, her new moons, and her Sabbaths, even all her appointed times.
12. And I will lay waste her vine and her fig tree, about which she said, ‘They are my wages which my lovers have given to me.’ But I will turn them into a thicket, and the beast of the field will consume them.

13. And I will visit upon her the days of the Baals, when she burned incense to them and adorned herself with her nose-ring and her jewelry, and went after her lovers and forgot me, says Jehovah.
- ¶14. “Therefore, behold, I will entice her, and bring her to the wilderness, and speak to her heart.
15. And I will give to her there her vineyards, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope. And there, she will respond as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up from the land of Egypt.
- ¶16. “And it shall come to pass in that day, says Jehovah, you will call me, ‘My husband,’ and no more call me, ‘My Baal.’
17. And I will take away the name of the Baals from her mouth, and they will no longer be remembered by their name.
18. And in that day, I will make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the birds of the sky, and things that creep on the ground. And I will banish the bow and the sword and war from the land and make them lie down in safety.
19. And I will betroth you to me forever. Yea, I will betroth you to me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in compassions.
20. I will betroth you to me in faithfulness, and you will come to know Jehovah.
- ¶21. “And it shall come to pass in that day that I will answer, says Jehovah. I will answer the heavens, and they will answer the earth.
22. And the earth will answer the grain, and the wine, and the oil. And they will hear Jezreel.
23. For I will sow her to me in the land. And I will show mercy to No-Mercy, and I will say to Not-My-People, ‘You are my people.’ And he will say, ‘You are my God!’ ”

Hosea 3

- ¶1. And the LORD said to me, “Go again! Love a woman beloved by her husband, but an adulteress, the way Jehovah loves the children of Israel, and yet, they look to other gods and are lovers of cakes of raisins.¹”
2. (So, I bought her for me for fifteen pieces of silver and a homer and a half of barley.
3. And I said to her, ‘You shall dwell with me many days. You shall not play the harlot or be with a man. So will I also be toward you.’)
4. For the children of Israel will live many days without a king or a prince, without sacrifice, without a pillar, and without an ephod or teraphim.
5. Afterward, the children of Israel will repent and seek Jehovah their God and David their King. Yea, in the latter days, they will come in fear to the LORD and to His Good One.”

Hosea 4

- ¶1. Hear the word of the LORD, children of Israel, for the LORD has a controversy with the inhabitants of the land because there is no truth, or faithfulness, or knowledge of God in the land:
2. “Imprecating, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery have broken out, with bloodshed touching bloodshed.
3. Therefore, the land will mourn, and everyone living in it will grow feeble, along with the beast of the field and the bird of the air. And even the fish of the sea will be taken away.
4. Yet, let no one strive, and let no one reprove another, for my quarrel is with you, O priest.

¹ Raisin-cakes were apparently used to stimulate desire (cp. Song of Solomon 2:5a).

5. You will stumble by day, and by night, the prophet will also stumble with you, and I will destroy your mother.
6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge! Because you have rejected knowledge, I will reject you from being a priest to me. Inasmuch as you have forgotten the law of your God, I, even I, will forget your children!
7. As much as they increased, so they sinned against me! Their honor will I change into shame.
8. They are feeding on the sin of my people, and they lift up their soul to their sin.
9. And it will be, like people, like priest. For I will visit upon him his ways, and I will return his doings to him,
10. and they will eat but not be satisfied; they will go whoring, but will not increase, for they have stopped heeding the LORD.
11. Whoredom, wine, and new wine take away the heart.
12. My people seek advice from their tree, and their rod reveals to them. For a spirit of whoredom has led them astray, and from under their God have they gone whoring.
13. They sacrifice on the tops of the mountains and burn incense on the hills, under oaks, and poplars, and terebinths because of their pleasant shade. Therefore, your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your brides shall commit adultery.
14. I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom nor your brides when they commit adultery. For the men go away with harlots, and they sacrifice with temple-prostitutes. The people who do not understand shall be cast out.
15. Though you are playing the harlot, O Israel, let not Judah offend! Oh, do not come to Gilgal, nor go up to Beth-aven!² And do not swear, "As Jehovah lives!"
16. For Israel is stubborn, like a stubborn cow. The LORD will shepherd them now as a lamb in a wide open place.
17. Ephraim is joined to idols. Leave him alone.
18. Their wine is sour. They go whoring continually. Her rulers, with shame, love, "Give!"
19. A spirit has wrapped her up in its wings, but they shall be ashamed of their sacrifices.

Hosea 5

- ¶1. Hear this, O priests! Pay attention, O house of Israel! And let the house of the king give ear! The judgment is for you! For you have been a snare at Mizpah and a net spread out on Tabor,
2. for the transgressors have gone deep in slaughtering sacrifices, though I have been a chastiser of them all.
3. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from me. Truly now, Ephraim, you have committed fornication. Israel is defiled.
4. Their deeds will not allow them to return to their God, for the spirit of whoredom is within them, and they do not know the LORD.
5. The pride of Israel testifies on his face, and Israel and Ephraim are tripped up by their iniquity; Judah also stumbles with them.
6. With their flocks and their herds, they will go to seek the LORD, but they will not find Him. He has withdrawn from them.
7. They have dealt treacherously with the LORD, for they have given birth to strange children. Now, a new moon will devour them with their portions.
- ¶8. Let them blow a shofar in Gibeah, a trumpet in Ramah! Let them cry out at Beth-aven, "After you, O Benjamin!"
9. Ephraim shall be a ruin in the day of punishment. Among the tribes of Israel have I made known what is assured.
10. The princes of Judah are like those who remove a landmark. I will pour out my fury upon them like water.

² Literally, "house of worthlessness", a name God gives to Bethel at this time in Israel's history.

11. Ephraim is oppressed, crushed in judgment, because he was willing to obey the command.
12. Therefore, I will be like a moth to Ephraim and like rottenness to the house of Judah.
13. When Ephraim saw his disease, and Judah his wound, then Ephraim went to Assyria and sent to King Jareb, but he could not heal nor cure your wound.
14. For I am like a lion to Ephraim and like a young lion to the house of Judah. I, yes I! I will tear in pieces and depart; I will carry off, and there will be no rescuer.
15. I will leave. I will return to my place until they admit their guilt and seek my face. In their distress, they will seek me earnestly.

Hosea 6

1. Come, and let us return to the LORD, for He has torn, but He will heal us. He has stricken, but He will bind us up.
2. After two days, He will bring us to life again. On the third day, He will raise us up, and we will live in His presence.
3. Then, let us know, let us press on to know the LORD! His coming forth is as certain as the dawn. Yea, He will come to us like the rain, like the latter rain and early rain to the land.³
4. O Ephraim, what shall I do with you? What shall I do with you, O Judah? Your faithfulness is like the morning mist, and like dew, vanishing quickly.
5. Therefore, I have hewed them in pieces by the prophets; I have killed them with the words of my mouth! Oh, your judgments have been like the light coming forth!
6. For I desired mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God rather than burnt offerings.
7. But they, like Adam, transgressed the covenant. There, they were unfaithful to me.
8. Gilead is a city of evildoers, tracked with blood.
9. And as bands of robbers wait for a man, so the priestly band murders on the road to Shechem in that they commit adultery.
10. Within the house of Israel, I have seen a horrible thing: the whoredom of Ephraim. Israel is defiled.
11. Moreover, O Judah, He has appointed a harvest for you when I return the captivity of my people.

Hosea 7

- ¶1. When I would have healed Israel, then the sin of Ephraim was exposed, along with the wickedness of Samaria, for they practice deception, and the thief comes in, and the robbers raid outside.
2. But they do not think in their heart that I remember all their wickedness. Their own doings have now hemmed them in. They are before my face.
3. By their wickedness, they gladden the king, and with their lies, princes.
4. They are all adulterers; they are like an oven, heated by a baker, who stops getting up after kneading the dough until it is leavened.
5. By day, they made our king and rulers sick, inflamed with wine. He reached out his hand to scorners.
6. For they have prepared their hearts, as with the oven, while they lie in wait. Their baker sleeps through the night. In the morning, it is burning like a flame of fire.
7. They are all hot as the oven, and they devour their judges. All their kings have fallen. There is no one among them calling on me.
8. Ephraim has mingled himself with the nations; Ephraim is an unturned cake.
9. Strangers consume his strength, but he does not know it; yea, gray hair is showing up on him, but he doesn't know it.

³ Or, "as the latter rain waters the land."

10. The pride of Israel shows on his face, but they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek Him in all this.
11. And Ephraim is like Jonah⁴, silly, without understanding, calling out to Egypt, going to Assyria.
12. When they go, I will spread out my net over them. I will bring them down like birds of the sky. I will chasten them, as a testimony to their congregation.
- ¶13. Woe to them, for they have fled from me! Destruction to them, for they have rebelled against me – yes, I who would rescue them – and yet they speak lies about me!
14. They have not cried out to me in their heart even when they howled on their beds. They assemble themselves for bread and new wine; they reject me.
15. Though I trained and strengthened their arms, they devise evil against me.
16. They repent, but not to the One on high. They are like a deceitful bow. Their princes will fall by the sword because of the insolence of their tongue. This will be to their disgrace in the land of Egypt.

Hosea 8

1. Set a shofar to your mouth! He will come like an eagle against the house of the LORD because they have transgressed my covenant and rebelled against my law.
2. Ah, Israel! They will cry out to me, “My God, we know you!”
3. Israel has rejected what is good. An enemy will pursue him.
4. They set up kings, but not by me. They make princes whom I do not know. With their silver and gold, they make themselves idols so that they might be cut off.
5. Your calf, O Samaria, has cast you off! My anger burns against them. (How long will they not attain to purity?)
6. For it came from Israel; an artisan made it, and it is not a god. The calf of Samaria shall be broken into pieces.
7. For they are sowing wind, and they shall reap a tempest! The standing grain has no heads. It will produce no flour. If by chance it produces, strangers will devour it.
8. Israel is devoured; now are they among the nations like a vessel in which is no delight.
9. They have gone up to Assyria, a wild ass, alone by himself. Ephraim has hired lovers.
10. Yea, though they have hired lovers from the nations, I will now gather them, and they be in anguish a little because of the burden of the king of rulers.
11. When Ephraim multiplied altars on which to sin, they became for him altars for sinning.
12. I wrote the great things of my law for him, but they are regarded as strange.
13. They sacrifice and eat flesh as sacrifices of my offerings, but the LORD does not accept them. Now will He remember their guilt and visit their sins upon them. They will return to Egypt.
14. Israel has forgotten his Maker and builds churches, and Judah has multiplied fortified cities. But I will send a fire upon his cities, and it will consume their fortresses.

Hosea 9

- ¶1. O Israel, do not rejoice for joy like the nations, for you have gone whoring from your God. At every threshing floor, you love the wages of a harlot.
2. Threshing floor and winepress will not provide for them, and the new wine will fail in her.
3. They will not remain in the land of the LORD, but Ephraim will return to Egypt, and in Assyria will they eat what is unclean.
4. They do not pour out wine to the LORD, and their sacrifices do not please Him; it is for them like the bread of sinners. All who eat of it defile themselves, for their bread is for their own appetite. It should not come into the house of the LORD.

⁴ Or, “like a dove”.

5. What will you do on the appointed meeting day and on the LORD's feast day?
6. For, behold, they are gone because of destruction. Egypt will gather them and Memphis will bury them. Nettles will inherit their treasures of silver; thorns will be in their tents.
7. The days of vengeance have come. The days of retribution have come. Israel shall know. The prophet is a fool; the spiritual man is mad because of the magnitude of your sin and your great hatred.
8. The watchman of Ephraim was with my God. The prophet is a fowler's snare in all his ways. Hatred is in the house of his god.
9. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah. He will remember their transgression, and He will punish their sins.

- ¶10. I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first-fruit on a fig tree in its first season. As for them, they went to Baal-Peor and consecrated themselves to that shameful thing, and they became detestable, like the thing they loved.
11. Ephraim's glory will fly away like a bird, without birth, without the womb, and without conception.
 12. Even if they bring up their sons, I will bereave them of men. Woe to them when I depart from them!
 13. Ephraim, just as I saw Tyre, is planted in a meadow, but Ephraim will bring his sons out to the executioner.
 14. Give to them, O LORD! What will you give? Give them a miscarrying womb and dried up breasts.
 15. Their every evil is in Gilgal because there I hated them for the wickedness of their deeds. I will drive them away from my house. I will no longer love them. All their princes are apostates.
 16. Ephraim is smitten. Their root is dried up; they will bear no fruit. Even though they give birth, I will kill the cherished fruit of their womb.
 17. My God will reject them because they did not listen to Him, and they will be wanderers among the nations.

Hosea 10

- ¶1. Israel is an empty vine; he produces fruit to himself. The more abundant his fruit, the more abundantly he gives to the altars. The more prosperous his land, the more the sacred pillars prosper.
2. Their heart is divided, and now they will bear their guilt. He will break down their altars. He will destroy their pillars.
 3. For they now say, "We have no king. We do not fear Jehovah. And the king, what can he do for us?"
 4. They speak words by which to swear falsely when making a covenant; therefore, judgment will spring up like a poisonous weed in the furrows of the field.
 5. The inhabitants of Samaria are in awe of the calves of Beth-aven, for its people mourn for it, and its idolatrous priests rejoice for it, for its glory, but they will go into exile because of it.
 6. It will surely be brought to Assyria as a gift for King Jareb. Ephraim will receive shame, and Israel will be ashamed of his own counsel.
 7. Samaria will cease to exist; her king will be like foam on the surface of the water,
 8. and the high places of Aven, the sin of Israel, will be destroyed. Thornbush and thistle will climb up on their altars, and they will say to the mountains, "Cover us!" and to the hills, "Fall on us!"
- ¶9. O Israel, you have sinned since the days of Gibeah! There, they made their stand so that the battle against the unrighteous children in Gibeah would not overtake them.
10. When I please, then will I chasten them, and nations will be gathered against them when I bind them for their double eyes.
 11. For Ephraim is a trained cow that loves to crush the grain, but I will put a yoke on her fine neck. I will make Ephraim pull, and Judah will plow. Jacob will break up his clods.
 12. Sow righteousness for yourselves; reap mercy. Break up your fallow ground, for it is time to seek the LORD until He comes and rains righteousness upon you.

13. You have plowed wickedness. You have reaped unrighteousness. You have eaten the fruit of lies because you trusted in your own way, in the multitude of your valiant men.
14. And a tumult will arise among your people, and all your fortresses will be destroyed as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel in the day of battle; mother was smashed to pieces with her children.
15. Thus has Bethel done to you because of your great evil. At dawn, the king of Israel shall be utterly cut off.

Hosea 11

1. When Israel was a youth, I loved him, and I called my son out of Egypt.
 2. The more they⁵ have called them, the more they have gone away from them. They keep on sacrificing to Baals and burning offerings to idols.
 3. Yet, it was I who taught Ephraim to walk, leading them by their arms, but they did not know that I had healed them.
 4. I led them with cords of a man, with ropes of love, but I was to them like those who lift up the yoke onto their jaws, though I had bent down to feed them.
 5. He will not return to the land of Egypt, but Assyria; he will be his king because they refuse to repent.
 6. And the sword will flash against his cities, and destroy his idle talkers, and devour them because of their counsels.
 7. My people are addicted to apostasy from me, and though they call to the Most High together, He will not exalt them.
- ¶8. How can I give you up, O Ephraim, or hand you over, O Israel? How can I make you like Admah or treat you like Zeboiim? My heart is turned within me. My repentings are kindled together.
9. I will not act on my burning anger. I will not turn back to destroy Ephraim because I am God and not man, the Holy One in your midst. I will not come in anger.
 10. They will follow the LORD. He will roar like a lion. When He roars, then the children will come trembling from the west.
 11. They will come trembling like a bird out of Egypt, and like a dove from the land of Assyria, and I will cause them to dwell in their homes, says Jehovah.
 12. Ephraim surrounds me with lying, and the house of Israel with treachery, but Judah still rules with God and is established, with help from the holy ones.

Hosea 12

- ¶1. Ephraim grazes on wind and pursues the east wind all day. He multiplies falsehood and violence. They make a covenant with Assyria, and oil is carried to Egypt.
2. And the LORD has a dispute with Judah, too, and there will be a visitation upon Jacob according to his ways. According to his deeds, He will recompense him.
 3. In the womb, he grasped his brother by the heel, and by his strength, he contended with God.
 4. He contended with an angel and overcame. He wept and made supplication to him. He found him in Bethel, and there He spoke with us,
 5. even the LORD, God of hosts. "Jehovah" is His memorial.
 6. And you, by your God, will return. Keep mercy and judgment, and wait on your God continually.
 7. He is a merchant in whose hand are fraudulent scales. He loves to oppress.
 8. Yet, Ephraim has said, "I am certainly rich. I have found wealth for myself. In all my acquisitions, they will not find in me an offense that would be sin."

⁵ Probably referring to the prophets whom God sent to Israel.

9. But I, the LORD your God since the land of Egypt, will cause you to dwell in tents again, as in the days of the tabernacle.
10. And I spoke through the prophets, and I multiplied visions, and I used parables by the hand of the prophets.
11. Since Gilead does iniquity, they are altogether worthless. At Gilgal, they sacrifice bulls. Also, their altars are like heaps of stone in the furrows of the field.
12. Yet, Jacob fled to the field of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife, he kept watch.
13. And by a prophet, the LORD brought Israel up from Egypt, and by a prophet, he was kept.
14. Ephraim vexed Him bitterly. Therefore, He will leave his blood-guiltiness upon him, and his Master will recompense him for his contempt.

Hosea 13

1. When Ephraim spoke trembling, he was exalted in Israel, but he offended with Baal, and died.
2. And now they increase sin and make for themselves molten images from their silver, idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of craftsmen. To them, they say, "You who sacrifice humans, kiss the calves!"
3. Therefore, they will be like the morning mist and the early dew that goes away, like chaff blown from the threshing-floor by a storm, and like smoke out of a chimney.
4. But I have been Jehovah your God from the land of Egypt, and you do not know a God besides me; yea, there is no Savior except me.
5. I knew you in the wilderness, in a parched land;
6. yet, with their pasturage, they were satisfied. They were satisfied, but their heart became lifted up, and they forgot me.
7. Therefore will I be like a lion to them; like a leopard beside the path will I watch for them.
8. I will meet them like a bear robbed of her cubs, and I will tear open their chest, and I will devour them there like a lion. A beast of the field will tear them to pieces.
9. He has destroyed you, O Israel, because your help was in me.
10. Where now is your king that will save you in any of your cities? Or your judges, to whom you said, "Give me a king and princes"?
11. I gave you a king in my anger, and I took him away in my wrath.
- ¶12. The guilt of Ephraim is bound up; his iniquity is stored up.
13. Labor pains will come upon him; he is an unwise son because he was not steadfast in the time of opportunity.
14. I will ransom them from the power of Sheol; I will redeem them from death. Death! Where are your plagues? Where is your sting, O Sheol? Pity shall be hidden from my eyes.
15. Though he flourishes among his brothers, an east wind from the LORD will come, arising from the wilderness, and his spring shall be ashamed, and his fountain shall be dried up. It will rob the storehouse of every desirable vessel.
16. Samaria shall be condemned because she rebelled against her God. They will fall by the sword, their little ones will be dashed in pieces, and his pregnant women will be ripped open.

Hosea 14

- ¶1. Return, O Israel, to the LORD your God, for you have fallen in your iniquity!
2. Take with you words and return to the LORD. Say to him, "Completely take away iniquity, and receive us for good, and we will render the bullocks of our lips.
3. Asshur will not save us. We will not ride on a horse, and we will no longer call the work of our hands our God, for in you, the fatherless find compassion."

4. I will heal their apostasy. I will love them freely because my anger will have turned away from him.
 5. I will be like the dew for Israel. He will flourish like the lily and put out his roots like Lebanon.
 6. His shoots will spread out, and his splendor will be like the olive, and his scent, like Lebanon.
 7. They will return and dwell in His shadow; they will come alive like grain and sprout like the vine. His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.
- ¶8. O Ephraim, what are idols at all to me? I have heard, and I will watch over him. I am like a green cypress.
Your fruit is obtained from me.
9. Who is wise and will come to understand these things? Who has understanding and will come to know them?
For the ways of the LORD are upright, and the righteous walk in them, but those who rebel will stumble at them.

Joel

Joel 1

- ¶1. The word of the LORD that came to Joel ben-Pethuel.
2. Hear this, O elders! Give ear, all inhabitants of the land! Has such a thing happened in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?
 3. Tell it to your children, and your children to their children, and their children to the next generation.
 4. What was left by the cutting locust, the young locust ate; and what was left by the young locust, the hopping locust ate; and what was left by the hopping locust, the destroying locust ate.
 5. Wake up, you drunkards, and weep! Wail for the new wine, all you wine-bibbers, for it is cut off from your mouth!
 6. A nation has come up over my land, powerful and without number. Its teeth are lion's teeth, and it has the fangs of a lion.
 7. It has made my vine an appalling sight, and my fig tree, a stump. It has completely stripped it and cast it down, and now, its branches have turned white.
 8. Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth!
 9. The meal offering and drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, Jehovah's ministers, mourn.
 10. The field is devastated; the country mourns because the grain is laid waste. The new wine is dried up; the olive oil has run out.
 11. Be ashamed, O plowmen, and wail, O vinedressers, for the wheat and the barley! The crop in the field is ruined.
 12. The vine is dried up, and the fig tree has withered. All the trees of the field, the pomegranate, and the palm, and the apple tree have withered away because joy has withered away from the children of men.
- ¶13. Gird yourselves and lament, O priests! Wail, you ministers of the altar! Come! Spend the night in sackcloth, O ministers of my God, because the meal offering and the drink offering is withheld from the house of your God.
14. Sanctify a fast! Call an assembly! Gather together the elders – all the inhabitants of the land! – to the house of the LORD your God, and cry out to Jehovah!
 15. Alas, for the day! The day of the LORD is near, and it will come as devastation from the Almighty.
 16. Is not the food supply cut off before our very eyes, and joy and gladness from the house of our God?
 17. The seeds of grain have shriveled beneath their clods; the storehouses are in ruins; the granaries have fallen in, for the grain is dried up.
 18. How the animals groan! The herds wander about because there is no pasturage for them; the flocks of sheep have also been made guilty.
 19. O Jehovah, I cry out to you! Fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and flame has set ablaze all the trees of the field.
 20. Even the beasts of the field pant for you, for the streams of water have dried up, and fire has devoured the pastures in the wilderness.

Joel 2

- ¶1. Sound a shofar in Zion! Sound an alarm on my holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the day of the LORD is coming. It is near!
2. O dark and gloomy day! A day clouded with thick darkness, like blackness spreading out over the mountains! A nation vast and powerful, the likes of which has never been, and after them will not be again for many generations!

3. Before them, a fire devours, and behind them, a flame burns; the land before them is like the garden of Eden, but behind them, it is a desolate waste, and there is no escaping them.
4. Their appearance is like horses, and they run like steeds,
5. with a noise like chariots, a noise like raging fire consuming stubble. They prance on the mountain tops like a mighty horde set in battle order.
6. Before them, people writhe in anguish; all faces turn pale.¹
7. They run like mighty men; they scale the wall like men of war; they march, each in his own path, and they do not break rank.
8. They do not encroach upon one another; they go, each man, in his course. When surrounded by weapons, they are not impeded.
9. They will rush about the city; they will run on the wall; they will climb up on houses; they will come in through the windows like a thief.
10. Before them, the earth will quake, and the heavens tremble. The sun and the moon are dark, and the stars gather in their light,
11. and Jehovah gives forth His voice before His army. Indeed, His camp is very great, for a mighty one is carrying out His command. The day of the LORD is great, and greatly to be feared! Who can endure it?
12. “Yet, even now, says Jehovah, turn to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning!”
13. Rend your heart, and not your garments, and return to Jehovah your God! For He is gracious, and merciful, slow to anger, abundant in kindness, and He is grieved for the misery.
14. Who knows but that He will turn and show pity, and leave a blessing behind Him, even a meal offering and a drink offering unto Jehovah your God.

- ¶15. Sound a shofar in Zion! Sanctify a fast! Call a meeting!
16. Gather the people! Sanctify the congregation! Assemble the elders! Gather the children, even the nursing infants! Let the bridegroom come out of his chamber, and the young bride from her bridal-chamber!
 17. O priests! Ministers of Jehovah! Weep between the porch and the altar and say, “Have pity, O Jehovah, on your people, and do not turn your heritage over to disgrace, that Gentiles should rule over them!² Why should they say among the nations, ‘Where is their God?’”

- ¶18. Then will Jehovah be jealous over His land, and He will pity His people.
19. Jehovah will hear, and He will say to His people, “Behold, I will send you the grain, the wine, and the oil, and you will overflow with it. And I will not make you a reproach among the heathen again.
 20. I will remove the northerner far from you and drive him into a dry and desolate place, with his face toward the eastern sea and his back toward the western sea, and his foul odor will go up. His stench will rise, though he was doing great things.
 21. Do not be afraid, O land! Shout for joy and be glad, for Jehovah will do great things!
 22. Do not be afraid, O beasts of the field, for the wilderness pastures are grown green; the tree has borne its fruit; the fig tree and the vines have yielded their strength.
 23. O children of Zion, shout for joy and be glad in Jehovah your God! For He has given you the early rain in just measure.³ Yea, He has brought down the early rain for you, and the latter rain in the first month.
 24. The threshing floors are full of grain, and the vats overflow with new wine and oil.
 25. I will restore to you the years that the young locust ate, the hopping locust, and the destroying locust, and the cutting locust, my great army that I sent against you,

¹ Perhaps, “lose their beauty”.

² Or, “to become a proverb among the heathen”.

³ Or, “He has given you the teacher of righteousness.”

26. and you will eat in plenty and be filled, and you will praise the name of Jehovah your God who dealt wondrously with you. My people shall never be disappointed.
27. And you shall know that I am in the midst of Israel. I am Jehovah your God, and there is no other, and my people shall never be disappointed!

- ¶28. “And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, and your young men will see visions.
29. And I will also pour out my Spirit on the slaves in those days, both male and female,
30. and I will give signs in heaven and on the earth: blood, and fire, and mushrooming columns of smoke.”
31. The sun will be turned to darkness, and the moon, to blood before the great and fearful day of the LORD comes.
32. And it shall come to pass that everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah will be saved, for there shall be deliverance on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, as Jehovah has said, even among the survivors whom Jehovah will call.

Joel 3

- ¶1. “Behold! In those days, when I bring back the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
2. I will also gather all the Gentiles and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat, and there will I enter into judgment with them for my people, even Israel my heritage, whom they scattered among the nations, and they divided up my land.
3. They cast lots for my people; they traded a boy for a harlot and sold a girl for wine for them to drink.
4. Yea, and what do you have to do with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all you regions of Philistia? Are you offering a recompense to me? Even if you are making recompense to me, I will swiftly and soon turn your recompense back on your own head.
5. You took my silver and my gold away, and you carried my pleasant, precious possessions into your temples.
6. You sold the children of Judah and the children of Jerusalem to the children of the Javanites,⁴ to remove them far from their border.
7. Behold, I am stirring them up in the place where you sold them, and I will return your recompense on your head;
8. I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the sons of Judah, and they will sell them to the Sabians, to a distant nation, for Jehovah has spoken.”

- ¶9. Proclaim this among the nations: Declare holy war! Stir up the mighty men! Let all the men of war draw near and come up!
10. Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning knives into spears! Let the weak say, “I am a mighty man!”
11. Come and help, all nations from every side, and gather yourselves there! O Jehovah, send down your warriors!
12. Let the nations be stirred up and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat! For there will I sit to judge all the nations from every side.
13. Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe! Go and start treading, for the winepress is full; the vats overflow, for their wickedness is great.
14. Multitudes, multitudes in the Valley of Decision! The day of the LORD is at hand in the Valley of Decision.
15. The sun and the moon are dark, and the stars gather in their light.
16. And Jehovah will roar from Zion; from Jerusalem will He lift up His voice, and heaven and earth will shake, and Jehovah will be a refuge for His people and a fortress for the children of Israel,

⁴ Javan was one of the sons of Japheth (Gen. 10:1-4). Japheth's sons inhabited the lands north and west of Canaan, and were known for trading in slaves (Ezek. 27:13).

17. and you shall know that I, Jehovah your God, dwell in Zion, my holy mountain. Jerusalem shall be holy, and strangers shall not pass through her again.
- ¶18. And it shall come to pass that the mountains will drip with sweet wine, and the hills will flow with milk, and all the streams of Judah will flow with water. And a spring will go out from the house of the LORD, and it will water the Wadi Shittim.⁵
19. Egypt shall be a wasteland, and Edom shall be an uninhabited waste because of violence against the children of Judah, whose innocent blood they have shed in their land.
20. But Judah will endure forever, and Jerusalem, from generation to generation.
21. And I will forgive their blood-guiltiness which I had not forgiven, and Jehovah will dwell in Zion.

⁵ There is no biblical record of a wadi named Shittim, but there was a place named Shittim. It was located east of Jerusalem, across the Jordan River. For that reason, it is assumed that this Wadi Shittim is one of the wadis east of Jerusalem that go down toward the Dead Sea.

Amos

Amos 1

- ¶1. The words of Amos, who was among the herdsmen of Tekoah, which he prophesied about Israel in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam ben-Joash, king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.
2. And he said, “Jehovah will roar from Zion, and he will send forth his voice from Jerusalem. And the shepherds’ pastures will mourn, and the top of Carmel will wither.
- ¶3. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn it away because they threshed Gilead with sharp, iron tools.
4. I will cast fire on the house of Hazael, and it will devour the citadels of Ben-Hadad.
5. I will break the bar of Damascus, and I will cut off the inhabitant of the Valley of Aven and he who holds the scepter of the house of Beth-Eden. And the people of Syria will go into exile to Kir, says Jehovah.
- ¶6. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn it away because they deported as exiles an entire population, to turn them over to Edom.
7. I will cast fire on the wall of Gaza, and it will devour her citadels.
8. And I will cut off the inhabitant of Ashdod and he who holds the scepter of Ashkelon. And then I will turn my hand against Ekron. And the remnant of the Philistines will perish, says my Lord, Jehovah.
- ¶9. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not turn it away because they delivered an entire population as exiles to Edom, and they did not remember the brotherly covenant.
10. Therefore will I cast fire on the wall of Tyre, and it will devour her citadels.
- ¶11. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn it away because he pursued his brother with the sword and stifled his compassion. His anger tore continually, and as for his wrath, he kept it forever.
12. Therefore will I cast fire on Teman, and it will devour the citadels of Bozrah.
- ¶13. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn it away because they ripped open the pregnant women of Gilead in order to enlarge their border.
14. Therefore will I kindle a fire on the wall of Rabbah, and it will devour her citadels amid shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the windstorm.
15. And their king will go into exile, he and his princes together, says Jehovah

Amos 2

- ¶1. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn it away because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime.
2. Therefore will I cast fire on Moab, and it will consume the citadels of Kerioth. And Moab will perish amid tumult, with shouting and with the sound of a shofar.
3. I will cut off the judge from her midst and kill all her princes with him, says Jehovah.
- ¶4. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn it away because they rejected the law of Jehovah and did not keep His statutes. And their lies, after which their fathers walked, led them astray.
5. Therefore will I cast fire on Judah, and it will consume the citadels of Jerusalem.
- ¶6. “Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn it away because they sell the righteous for silver and the poor for a pair of sandals.
7. They pant after the dust of the earth that is on the head of the oppressed, and they cast aside the way of the poor. And a man and his father will go in to the same young woman in order to pollute my holy name.
8. And they stretch out beside every altar on garments taken in pledge, and they drink in the house of their God the wine of those who are mulcted.
9. Yet, I am the one who destroyed the Amorite before them, whose height was as the height of the cedars. He was strong as the oaks, but I destroyed his fruit above and his roots beneath.
10. And I am the one who brought you up from the land of Egypt, and I led you in the wilderness forty years, to inherit the land of the Amorite.
11. I raised up your sons for prophets and your young men for Nazarites. Is it not so, O children of Israel? declares Jehovah.
12. But you made the Nazarites drink wine, and you commanded the prophets, ‘Do not prophesy!’
13. Behold, I am weighed down with you, as a loaded cart is weighed down with sheaves.
14. Flight will perish from the swift; the strong will not retain his power; the mighty will not save his life.
15. He who handles the bow will not stand, he who is swift of foot will not save himself, the horseman will not save his life,
16. and the stout of heart among the mighty will flee away naked in that day, says Jehovah.”

Amos 3

- ¶1. Hear this word which Jehovah has spoken about you, O children of Israel, about the whole family that I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,
2. “Of all the families of the earth, I have known only you. Therefore, I will visit all your iniquities upon you.”
3. Can two walk together without agreeing to meet?
4. Will a lion roar in the forest when there is no prey for him? Will a young lion cry out from his den if he has not caught prey?
5. Will a bird be caught in a snare on the ground when there is no bait for it? Will a man take up a snare from the ground when he has caught nothing at all?
6. If a shofar is blown in a city, won't people tremble? If calamity is in a city, did Jehovah not do it?

7. Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing except He reveal His secret to His servants, the prophets.
8. A lion has roared! Who will not be afraid? The Lord GOD has spoken! Who will not prophesy?
9. You shall cause it to be heard in the citadels in Ashdod and in the citadels in the land of Egypt and say,
“Assemble on the mountains of Samaria, and watch the great tumults in it and the wrongs in its midst.
10. They do not know to do right, declares Jehovah, who store up violence and devastation in their citadels.
11. Therefore, thus says my Lord, Jehovah: An adversary shall surround the land! And he will bring down your stronghold from you, and your citadels will be plundered.
12. Thus says Jehovah: As the shepherd snatches two legs or a piece of an ear from the mouth of a lion, so the children of Israel will be snatched, who are sitting on the edge of a couch in Samaria and on a divan in Damascus.
13. Hear! And bear witness against the house of Jacob, says my Lord, Jehovah, the God of Hosts,
14. for in the day that I visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit them upon the altars of Bethel. And the horns of the altar will be cut off and fall to the ground.
15. I will also strike the winter house along with the summer house, and the ivory houses will perish. Many houses will be swept away, declares Jehovah.”

Amos 4

- ¶1. Heed the word, O cows of Bashan who are in the mountain of Samaria, women who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, who say to their husbands, “Bring, that we may drink!”
2. The Lord GOD has sworn by His holiness, “Behold, the days are coming upon you when He will carry you off with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.
3. You will go out at the breaches, each in front of the other. And you will be driven toward Harmon¹, says Jehovah.
4. Come to Bethel and transgress! At Gilgal, multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, your tithes every three years,
5. so that you might offer the thanksgiving sacrifice with leaven! And cry aloud and advertise your freewill offerings! For this is what you love, O children of Israel, says the Lord GOD.
6. And yet, I am the One who gave you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, even a lack of food in all your places. But you did not return to me, says Jehovah.
7. And yet, I am the One who held back the rain from you while there were yet three months before the harvest. I sent rain on one city and did not send it on another city; one portion was rained upon, and the portion that it did not rain on withered.
8. So, two or three cities went staggering to another city to drink water, yet they were not satisfied. But you did not return to me, says Jehovah.
9. I scourged you with blight and mildew. When your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your olive trees increased, the cutting locust devoured them. But you did not return to me, says Jehovah.
10. I sent a pestilence upon you after the manner of Egypt. I killed your young men with the sword and took your horses captive. I made the stench of your camps rise up, even into your nostrils. But you did not return to me, says Jehovah.
11. I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. You were like a brand plucked from the fire. Still, you did not return to me, says Jehovah.

¹ Hebrew meaning uncertain.

12. Therefore, thus will I do to you, O Israel, and because I will do this to you, prepare to meet your God, O Israel!
13. For behold, He who forms mountains, and creates the wind, and makes known to man what his thought is, who makes dawn out of darkness and treads on the high places of the earth – Jehovah, the God of Hosts, is His name.”

Amos 5

¶1. Hear this saying that I take up against you, a dirge for the house of Israel:

2. “The virgin Israel has fallen. She will not rise again. She is forsaken. There is no one in her land to raise her up.
3. For thus says the Lord GOD: The city that goes out by a thousand will have a hundred left, and the city that goes out by a hundred will have ten left to the house of Israel.”

¶4. This, then, is what Jehovah says to the house of Israel: “Seek me and live!

5. Do not seek Bethel, or enter Gilgal, or cross over to Beersheba, for Gilgal will surely go into exile, and Bethel will come to nothing.”
6. Seek Jehovah and live, lest He rush like fire upon the house of Joseph, and it consume, and there is no one in Bethel to extinguish it.
7. O you who turn judgment into wormwood and cast righteousness down to the ground,
8. He is the One who made Pleiades and Orion, and turns the shadow of death into morning, and makes the day dark with night, and summons the waters of the sea and pours them out upon the surface of the earth. Jehovah is His name!

¶9. He who makes devastation to burst upon the mighty, so that devastation comes upon a fortress.

10. They hate him who rebukes at the gate, and they abhor him who speaks uprightly.
11. Therefore, because you trample on the poor and take a portion of his grain, you will not live in the houses of hewn stone that you have built, and you will not drink wine from the pleasant vineyards you have planted.
12. For I know your many transgressions and your countless sins, you who vex the righteous man by taking a bribe and push aside needy people at the gate.
13. That is why the prudent man stays quiet in such a time, for the time is evil.
14. Seek good and not evil so that you may live! And then Jehovah, the God of Hosts, will be with you, the way you claim.
15. Hate evil, and love good! Establish justice at the gate! It may be that Jehovah, the God of Hosts, will show favor to the remnant of Joseph.

¶16. Therefore, thus says Jehovah, the God of Hosts, my Lord: “Wailing shall be in all the squares, and in all the streets, they will say, ‘Woe, Woe!’ They will even call the plowman to mourning and wailing, like those skilled in lamentation,

17. and wailing will be in every vineyard, for I will pass through your midst, says Jehovah.
18. Woe to you who desire the day of the LORD! Why should you want the day of the LORD? It will be darkness and not light.
19. It will be like a man who escapes from a lion, and a bear meets him, or he enters the house, lays his hand on the wall, and a serpent bites him.
20. Is not the day of the LORD darkness and not light, and gloom with no brightness in it?
21. I hate, I despise your feast days, and I take no pleasure in your convocations.

22. For though you offer burnt offerings and your gift offerings to me, I will not accept them. And the peace offering of your fatlings, I will not regard.
23. Take from me the noise of your songs and the melody of your harps! I will not listen!
24. Let justice roll down like water, and righteousness, like an ever-flowing stream!
25. Did you bring the sacrifices and gift-offerings to me in the wilderness for forty years, O house of Israel?
26. You carried Sikkuth your king and Chiun, your images, the star of your gods² that you made for yourselves.
27. So, I will carry you into exile beyond Damascus, says Jehovah, whose name is the God of Hosts."

Amos 6

- ¶1. Woe to those who are at ease in Zion, and those who trust in the mountain of Samaria – the notable of the highest of the nations to whom the house of Israel comes.
2. Pass through Calneh, and see. Go from there to Hamath Rabbah, and go down to Gath of the Philistines. Are you better than these kingdoms? Or is their territory greater than your territory,
 3. you who put far off the evil day and bring near the seat of violence,
 4. who lie on ivory couches, relaxed upon their divans eating rams from the flock and calves of the stall,
 5. who chant to the sound of the harp like David (they invent musical instruments for themselves),
 6. who drink bowls of wine and anoint themselves with the finest oils, but are not grieved for the brokenness of Joseph.
 7. Therefore, they will now go into exile with the first exiles, and He will refuse the cry of those who are at ease.
- ¶8. My Lord, Jehovah, has sworn by His life! Jehovah, God of Hosts, says, "I abhor the pride of Jacob and hate his citadels, and I will deliver up the city and its fulness."
9. And it will come to pass that if ten men remain in one house, they will die.
 10. And his kinsman will take him up, and the one burning incense for him, to carry his bones from the house. And he will say to someone in the innermost parts of the house, "Are any still with you?" And that one will say, "None." And he will say, "Hush!" (So as not to bring the name of Jehovah to remembrance.)
 11. For behold, Jehovah is giving commandment, and He will beat the great house into fragments and the little house into pieces.
 12. Do horses run on a crag, or does one plow there with oxen? But you turn judgment into poison, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood,
 13. you who rejoice at Lo-debar³, who say, "Was it not by our own strength that we captured Karnaim?"
 14. "Behold, I am raising up a nation against you, O house of Israel, declares Jehovah, the God of Hosts. They will oppress you from the entrance of Hamath unto the valley of Arbah."

Amos 7

- ¶1. Thus the Lord GOD has shown me, and behold, He was forming a swarm of locusts when the after-growth was beginning to sprout, that is, the growth after the king's mowings.

² Hebrew uncertain.

³ Or, "at nothing".

2. And it came to pass when it finished eating the vegetation of the land, I said, “My Lord, Jehovah! Forgive, please! How will Jacob survive? For he is small.”
3. Jehovah relented concerning this. “It shall not be,” said Jehovah.

- ¶4. Thus the Lord GOD has shown me, and behold, the Lord GOD called for a judgment by fire, and it consumed the great deep and was consuming the land.
5. And I said, “My Lord, Jehovah! Stop, I pray! How will Jacob survive? For he is small.”
6. Jehovah relented concerning this. “This also shall not be,” said the Lord GOD.

- ¶7. Thus He has shown me, and behold, my Lord was standing upon a wall with a plumb-line, and the plumb-line was in His hand.
8. And Jehovah said to me, “What do you see, Amos?” I said, “A plumb-line.” Then my Lord said, “Behold, I am setting a plumb-line in the midst of my people, Israel. I will not hold back from passing over him anymore.
9. Isaac’s high places will be desolate, Israel’s sacred places will be waste, and I will rise up against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.”

- ¶10. Then Amaziah, priest of Bethel, sent to Jeroboam, king of Israel, saying, “Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel. The land is not able to endure all his words!
11. For thus Amos has said: ‘Jeroboam will die by the sword, and Israel will surely go into exile from his land.’ ”
12. And Amaziah said to Amos, “You Seer! Go! Flee to the land of Judah! Eat bread and prophesy there!
13. But never again prophesy in Bethel, for it is the king’s sanctuary, and it is the temple of the kingdom.”
14. Then Amos answered and said to Amaziah, “I was no prophet, nor was I a prophet’s son, but I was a herdsman and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.
15. But Jehovah took me from following the flock, and Jehovah said to me, ‘Go prophesy to my people, Israel!’
16. So, hear now the word of the LORD! You say, ‘Do not prophesy against Israel, and do not drop a word against the house of Isaac.’
17. Therefore, thus says Jehovah: Your wife will be a harlot in the city, and your sons and daughters will fall by the sword. Your land will be divided into lots, and you will die in an unclean land, and Israel will surely go into exile from his land.”

Amos 8

- ¶1. Thus the Lord GOD has shown me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit!
2. And He said, “What do you see, Amos?” I said, “A basket of summer fruit.” Then Jehovah said to me, “The end⁴ has come for my people Israel. I will no longer hold back from passing over him.
3. They will wail temple-songs in that day, says the Lord GOD.” He will cast down many dead bodies everywhere. Hush!

- ¶4. Hear this! You who crush the needy man and destroy the poor man of the land,

⁴ There is a play on words here that does not translate into English. The Hebrew word for “summer fruit” sounds much like the Hebrew word for “end”.

5. saying, “When will the new moon pass, so that we can sell grain? And the Sabbath, so that we can uncover the grain, making an ephah little and a shekel big, cheating with deceitful scales,
 6. so that we might buy destitute men with silver and the needy man for a pair of sandals, and sell the refuse of grain?”
 7. Jehovah has sworn by the pride of Jacob, “I will damn myself ⁵ if I ever forget any of their deeds!”
 8. Will the land not tremble and everyone who dwells in it mourn because of this? All of it will rise like the Nile, be tossed about, and fall like the Nile of Egypt.
- ¶9. “And it will come to pass in that day, says my Lord, Jehovah, that I will make the sun go down at noon, and I will make the earth dark when it should be light.
10. I will turn your feasts into mourning and all of your songs into a dirge. I will make sackcloth be on all loins and baldness on every head. I will make it like the mourning for an only son, and its end will be a day of bitterness.
 11. Behold, the days are coming, says my Lord, Jehovah, that I will send a famine on the land. Not a famine of bread or a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Jehovah.
 12. They will stagger from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east. Men will desperately go about, seeking the word of the LORD, but they will not find it.
 13. In that day, the beautiful virgins will cover themselves⁶, as well as the young men, because of this thirst.
 14. They will fall and not rise again who swear by the shame of Samaria and say, ‘Your god, O Dan, is alive!’ and, ‘The manner of Beersheba lives!’ ”

Amos 9

- ¶1. I saw my Lord standing over the altar, and he said, “Strike the lintel⁷ and make the thresholds shake; break them down on the chief of them all, and the rest of them will I slay with the sword. Whoever among them flees will not escape, and whoever among them escapes will not get away.
2. Though they dig into Sheol, there my hand will take hold of them, and though they ascend into heaven, from there will I bring them down.
 3. And though they hide themselves on Carmel’s summit, I will search and take them from there, and though they hide themselves from me at the bottom of the sea, I will command the serpent, and there will he bite them.
 4. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, I will command the sword, and there will it slay them. I will set my eye upon them for evil, not for good.”
 5. My Lord, the LORD of the Hosts, is the One who will touch the earth. And it will melt, and all of its inhabitants will mourn. Yea, all of it will rise up like the Nile and subside like the Nile of Egypt.
 6. It is He who built His levels in the heavens and fixed His vault over the earth. It is He who summons the waters of the sea and pours them upon the surface of the earth. Jehovah is His name!
 7. “Are you not as the children of the Cushites to me, O sons of Israel? says Jehovah. Did I not bring up Israel from the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrian from Kir?
 8. Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are on the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from the face of the earth; however, I will not completely destroy the house of Jacob, says Jehovah.

⁵ Literally, “ – if I ever forget...” The curse intended with this oath is so unthinkable – God’s death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

⁶ Or faint.

⁷ Hebrew uncertain.

9. For, behold, I am giving commandment, and I will sift the house of Israel among all the nations as if sifted in a sieve; yet, not a kernel⁸ will fall to the ground.
 10. The sinners of my people, those who say, 'Evil will not come near or overtake us,' will all die by the sword.
 11. In that day, I will raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close up its breaches, and I will raise up its ruins and rebuild it as in days of old,
 12. so that those who are called by my name might inherit the remnant of Edom and all the nations, says Jehovah, who is doing this.
- ¶13. "Behold, days are coming, says Jehovah, when the plowman will overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, the sower of the seed, and the mountains will drip sweet wine, and all the hills will flow with it.
14. And I will return the captivity of my people Israel, and they will rebuild and inhabit cities that were laid waste, and they will plant vineyards and drink their wine, and plant gardens and eat their fruit.
 15. And I will plant them in their land, and they will never be uprooted again from their land that I gave them, says Jehovah your God."

⁸ Literally, a pebble.

Obadiah

Obadiah 1

- ¶1. The vision of Obadiah. “Thus says my Lord, Jehovah, to Edom: We have heard a report from Jehovah that a messenger was sent among the nations, saying, ‘Rise up! Let us rise up against her in battle!’
2. Behold, I have made you small among the nations; you are greatly despised.
 3. You who dwell in clefts of a cliff, your insolent heart has deceived you. His seat is in a high place, and in his heart he says, ‘Who can bring me down to the ground?’
 4. Though you mount up high as the eagle, and though you set your nest among the stars, from there will I bring you down, says Jehovah.
 5. If thieves came upon you, or robbers by night (how you are cut off!), would they not steal only until they had enough? Or if gatherers came to you, would they not leave gleanings?
 6. How the things of Esau are plundered, his treasures, sought out!
 7. All the men of your confederacy will drive you to the border. Those at peace with you shall deceive you and prevail against you. Those who eat your bread shall lay a trap for you. (There is no understanding in him.)
 8. Will I not in that day, says Jehovah, destroy wise men out of Edom and understanding out of Mount Esau?
 9. Your mighty men shall be broken, O Teman, in order that everyone from Mount Esau might be cut off by slaughter.
 10. Because of the violence done to your brother Jacob, shame will cover you, and you shall be cut off forever.
 11. On the day that you stood at a distance, on the day foreigners carried off his wealth, and strangers entered into his gates and cast lots for Jerusalem, you were like one of them.
 12. You should not have looked on in the day of your brother, in the day of his calamity. You should not have rejoiced over the sons of Judah in the day of their destruction. You should not have boasted in the day of distress.
 13. You should not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity. Truly, you should not have looked upon his affliction in the day of his calamity. Neither should you have laid hands on his wealth in the day of his calamity!
 14. Neither should you have stood at the crossroads to cut off his fugitives, nor handed over his survivors in the day of distress.

15. The day of Jehovah is near for all the nations. As you have done, so shall it be done to you. Your doings shall return upon your own head.
16. For just as you drank upon my holy mountain, all the nations shall drink perpetually upon you. Yea, they shall drink and swallow up, and then they shall be as though they never were.
17. But deliverance shall be on Mount Zion, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall have their possessions.
18. The house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph, a flame, and the house of Esau shall be stubble, and they shall burn among them and consume them. And there shall be no survivor of the house of Esau, for Jehovah has spoken.
19. They of the Negeb shall possess Mount Esau, and they of the Shephelah shall possess the Philistines, the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.
20. And the exiles of this fortress which belongs to the children of Israel shall possess that which belongs to the Canaanites as far as Zarephath, and the exiles of Jerusalem who are in Sepharad shall possess the cities of the Negeb.
21. And saviors shall rise up in Mount Zion to judge Mount Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORD's!"

Jonah

Jonah 1

- ¶1. Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah ben-Amittai, saying,
2. "Arise! Go to Nineveh, the great city, and cry out against it, for their evil has come up before me."
 3. But Jonah rose up to flee to Tarshish away from the LORD, and he went down to Joppa and found a ship going to Tarshish. And he paid the fare and went down into it to go with them to Tarshish, away from Jehovah.
 4. But Jehovah hurled a great wind upon the sea, and there was a great tempest in the sea so that the ship was on the verge of being broken up.
 5. And the mariners were afraid, and they cried out, each to his god, and they cast the wares that were in the ship into the sea to lighten it of them. But Jonah had gone down into the hold of the ship and had lain down and fallen into a deep sleep.
 6. Then the captain of the sailors came to him and said to him, "What are you doing, you sleeper? Get up! Call on your god! Maybe that god will think on us so we won't die!"
 7. And they said, each to his shipmate, "Come, let us cast lots and find out on whose account this evil is upon us." So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah.
 8. And they said to him, "You, on whose account this evil is upon us, tell us, we pray, what is your occupation, and where do you come from? What is your country, and what people are you from?"
 9. And he said to them, "I am a Hebrew, and I fear Jehovah, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the dry land."
 10. Then the men were very afraid, and they said to him, "What is this that you have done?" For the men knew that he was running from the LORD, because he had told them.
 11. And they said to him, "What are we to do with you so that the sea will be calm for us?" For the sea was tossing and raging.
 12. And he told them, "Pick me up and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will be calm for you, for I know that this great tempest is upon you because of me."
 13. Then the men rowed to return to land, but they could not because the sea was tossing and raging against them.
 14. So, they cried out to the LORD and said, "We beg you, O Jehovah, please don't let us die because of this man's life, and don't lay upon us innocent blood, O Jehovah, for you have done as you pleased."
 15. And they picked Jonah up and threw him into the sea, and the sea stopped its raging.
 16. Then the men greatly feared Jehovah, and they offered sacrifice to Jehovah and made vows.
 17. Now, Jehovah had appointed a large fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Jonah 2

- ¶1. And Jonah prayed to the LORD his God from the fish's belly,
2. and he said, "I called in my distress to Jehovah, and He answered me. From the depths of Sheol, I cried out, and you heard my voice.
 3. For you cast me into the deep, into the midst of the sea, and the flood encompassed me. All your billows and your waves passed over me.
 4. Then I said, 'I am cast out of your sight; yet, I will look again toward your holy temple.'
 5. The waters encompassed me, even to my soul. The deep surrounded me; seaweed wrapped my head.
 6. To the bottoms of mountains, I descended. The earth's bars were about me forever, but you brought up my life from the pit, Jehovah my God!
 7. When my soul fainted within me, I remembered Jehovah, and my prayer came to you, to your holy temple.
 8. Those who give heed to worthless idols forsake their own mercy,

9. but I will sacrifice unto you with the voice of thanksgiving. That which I have vowed, I will pay! Salvation belongs to Jehovah.”
10. Then the LORD spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah onto dry land.

Jonah 3

- ¶1. And then the word of the LORD came to Jonah a second time, saying,
2. “Arise! Go to Nineveh, the great city, and declare the decree that I tell you.”
3. And Jonah arose and went to Nineveh in obedience to the word of the LORD. Now, Nineveh was a very great city, three days’ journey.
4. And Jonah began to enter into the city, a day’s journey, and he cried out and said, “Forty more days, and Nineveh will be overthrown!”
5. And the men of Nineveh believed God, and they called for a fast and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
6. And the word reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and removed his robe from him, and covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.
7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published in Nineveh: “By the decree of the king and his nobles: Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, eat anything; let them neither feed nor drink water.
8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and let them cry out mightily to God. And let them turn, every one, from his evil way and from the violence that is in their hands.
9. Who knows? God may repent, and show mercy, and turn away from His fierce anger, so that we do not perish.”
10. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that He had said He would do to them, and did not do it.

Jonah 4

1. But it was evil to Jonah, a great evil, and his anger was kindled.
2. And he prayed to the LORD and said, “Ah, Jehovah! Isn’t this what I said when I was in my own country? That’s why I fled earlier to Tarshish, because I know that you are a gracious God, and compassionate, slow to anger, and abundant in mercy, and would repent of the evil.
3. Therefore now, O Jehovah, take my life from me, I pray, for it is better for me to die than to live.”
- ¶4. Then the LORD said, “Are you doing well to be angry?”
5. Then Jonah went out, away from the city, and he waited, east of the city. And there he made for himself a shelter and sat under it in the shade until he saw what would become of the city.
6. And the LORD God ordained a plant to come up over Jonah so that it might provide shade for his head, to relieve him of his misery. And Jonah rejoiced over the plant with great joy.
7. But when the morning dawned the next day, God ordained a worm, and it killed the plant, and it dried up.
8. And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God ordained a scorching¹ east wind, and the sun beat down on Jonah’s head and caused him to faint. Then he wished within himself to die and said, “My death would be better than my life.”
9. Then God said to Jonah, “Are you doing well to be angry because of the plant?” And he said, “I am doing well to be angry, even to death!”
10. Then the LORD said, “You had pity on the plant, for which you neither labored nor nurtured, which sprouted in a night and perished in a night.

¹ Meaning uncertain.

11. And should I not have pity on Nineveh, the great city in which are more than a hundred and twenty thousand men who cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also many cattle?”

Micah

Micah 1

- ¶1. The word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morashtite, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah:
2. Hear, all nations! Give ear, O earth and its fullness! Let my Lord, Jehovah, be witness against you, my Lord from His holy temple.
 3. Behold, the LORD is coming forth from His place! He will descend and tread upon the high places of the earth.
 4. The mountains will melt beneath Him like wax before the fire, and the valleys will erupt like water poured down a steep slope.
 5. All this is because of the transgression of Jacob and because of the sins of the house of Israel. What is Jacob's transgression? Is it not Samaria? And what are the high places of Judah? Are they not Jerusalem?
 6. Jehovah said, "I will turn Samaria into a heap of ruins in the field, a place for planting vineyards, and I will cast her stones into the valley and lay her foundations bare.
 7. All her graven images will be beaten to pieces, and all her earnings from harlotry will be burned with fire, and I will turn all her idols into trash. Inasmuch as she gathered them by the hire of a harlot, they will be turned back into the hire of a harlot."
 8. For this, I will beat my breast and weep aloud; I will go barefoot and naked; I will make a wailing like wolves and a mourning like owls.
 9. Her wound is incurable, for it has come to Judah; it has reached the gate of my people, even Jerusalem.
 10. Do not tell it in Gath; do not weep at all!¹ In Beth-aphrah, roll yourself in dust.
 11. Pass on by², O woman of Shaphir, in disgusting nakedness. Do not go forth, O inhabitant of Zaanen for the wailing of Beth-hazel. He shall receive his support from you.³
 12. The inhabitant of Maroth longs for good because evil has come down from Jehovah to the gate of Jerusalem.
 13. Hitch the chariot to the horses, O inhabitant of Lachish. She was the beginning of sin to the daughters of Zion, for in you were found the transgressions of Israel.
 14. Because of this, you shall give parting gifts to Moresheth-Gath. The houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.
 15. Yet, I am bringing the Heir to you, O inhabitant of Mareshah; the glory of Israel will come to Adullam.
 16. Make yourself bald, shave the hair for your dainty sons! Enlarge your baldness like the vulture, for they have gone into exile from you.

Micah 2

- ¶1. Woe to those who plot wickedness and devise evil upon their beds! At morning light, they do it because it is in the power of their hand.
2. They covet and seize fields, and take away houses, and they oppress a man and his household, yea, a man and his inheritance.
 3. Because of this, thus says the LORD: "Behold, I am planning evil against this family, from which you shall not remove your necks. Nor shall you walk around haughtily, for it will be an evil time.
 4. In that day, one shall take up a parable against you, and let out a terrifying wail. He shall say, 'We are utterly destroyed! He has changed the portion of my people. How He has removed it from me and divided our fields to an apostate!'
 5. Therefore, you will have no one to cast a measuring line by lot in the Assembly of the LORD.

¹ In verses 11–13, there is a play on words involving the names of cities and the exhortations associated with them. This play on words, however, does not translate well into English.

² Hebrew uncertain.

³ Hebrew uncertain.

6. 'You must not prophesy!' they prophesy. They are not prophesying about these things. It will not turn away reproaches.
7. Is it being said, O house of Jacob, 'Isn't the Spirit of the LORD limited if these are His doings?' Do not my words do good to him who walks uprightly?
8. Yet, heretofore, my people have risen up like an enemy. You strip a cloak from off the garment of the unsuspecting passers-by returning from battle.
9. You drive the wives among my people out of their pleasant houses; from their children, you have taken away my glory forever.
10. Rise up and leave, for this is not the rest, for it is unclean; it destroys, and it will suffer a grievous destruction.
11. If a man walking in the spirit of deception lies and says, 'I will prophesy to you for wine and for strong drink,' even he will be a prophet to this people.
12. I will surely gather all of you, O Jacob! I will surely assemble the remnant of Israel! I will bring them together like sheep in a fold, like a flock in the middle of its pasture; they will make noise because of the multitude of men.
13. He who opens the breach has gone up before them. They have breached and passed through the gate, and are gone out by it. And their king shall pass through before them, with Jehovah at their head.

Micah 3

- ¶1. "And I said, 'Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob and rulers of the house of Israel! Shouldn't you know justice,
2. you who hate goodness and love evil, who tear away their skin from them and their flesh from their bones,
3. yea, who eat the flesh of my people and rip their skin off them? They break and shatter their bones as something for a pot and as flesh in a caldron.'"
4. In time, they will cry out to Jehovah, but He will not answer them. On the contrary, He will hide His face from them in that time because they have made their deeds evil.
- ¶5. Thus says Jehovah concerning the prophets who cause my people to err, who proclaim peace as long as they are eating, but declare holy war against whoever will not put something into their mouths:
6. "Because of this, it shall be night unto you, without vision, and darkness unto you without communication from God. The sun shall go down upon the prophets; even the day shall be dark upon them.
7. The seers will be ashamed, and the diviners will blush; they will all cover the lip, for there is no answer from God."
8. But as for me, I am full of strength by the Spirit of the LORD, and judgment and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression and to Israel his sin.

- ¶9. So, hear this, O heads of the house of Jacob and rulers of the house of Israel, who abhor justice and pervert everything that is right,
10. who build Zion with bloodshed, and Jerusalem with iniquity.
11. Her leaders govern for a bribe, and her priests give counsel for pay, and her prophets divine for money; yet, they lean upon the LORD, saying, "Is not Jehovah in our midst? No evil shall befall us."
12. Because of this – because of you! – Zion will be a plowed field, and Jerusalem will be a heap of ruins, and the mountain of the house, forested high places.

Micah 4

- ¶1. But it shall come to pass in the last days that the mountain of the house of the LORD will be established as head of the mountains, and it will be exalted above the hills, and nations will stream to it.

2. And many nations will go, and they will say, "Come, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, even to the house of the God of Jacob! And He will teach us His ways, and we will walk in His paths." For from Zion will the law go forth, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
3. And He will judge between many nations, and He will reprove mighty nations that are far off, and they will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not lift up sword against nation; neither will they learn war any more.
4. But they will sit, each one, under his vine and under his fig tree, and none will make afraid, for the mouth of the LORD of Hosts has spoken.
5. For all the nations will walk, each one, in the name of its god, but we will walk in the name of the LORD our God forever and ever.
6. "In that day, says Jehovah, I will gather her who is lame, and gather her who is cast out, even her whom I afflicted,
7. and I will transform the lame into a remnant and her who was scattered afar into a mighty nation, and Jehovah will reign over them in Mount Zion from that time and forever."

- ¶8. As for you, O tower of the flock, O fortress of the daughter of Zion, to you it shall come. Yea, the former dominion shall come, a kingdom for the daughter of Jerusalem.
9. Why do you now make such a loud cry? Is there no king in you? Has your counsellor perished? Pain has seized you like a woman in labor.
 10. Like a woman in labor, writhe and burst forth, O daughter of Zion, for you now will go out from the city and dwell in the field! You will go even to Babylon. There, you will be delivered; there, the LORD will redeem you from the hand of your enemies.
 11. And at that time, many nations will have assembled against you who were saying, "Let her be defiled, and let our eyes look on Zion!"
 12. But they will not know the LORD's thoughts, and they will not understand His purpose, that He has gathered them like a sheaf to the threshing floor.
 13. O daughter of Zion, rise and thresh! For I will make your horn iron, and I will make your hooves brass, that you might crush many peoples. And I will devote their unjust gain to the LORD, and their wealth to the Lord of all the earth.

Micah 5

1. You are gathering yourself now in divisions, O daughter of division! He has laid siege against us. They shall strike the Judge of Israel upon the cheek with a rod.
- ¶2. But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though small among the families of Judah, out of you shall he come forth to me to be Ruler in Israel. Yet, his goings forth are from ancient times, from the days of eternity.
3. Because of this, He will give them up until the time when she who is in labor gives birth; then a remnant of his brothers will return to the children of Israel.
 4. And he will stand and feed them by the strength of the LORD, by the majesty of the name of Jehovah his God, and they will dwell securely, for he will then be exalted, even to the ends of the earth.
 5. And this man will be the peace, O Assyrian, when he enters into our land. And when he marches into our fortresses, we will raise up with him seven shepherds, even eight princely men,
 6. and they will devastate the land of Assyria with the sword, even the land of Nimrod, with its gates. And he will deliver us from Assyria when he comes into our land and marches into our borders.
- ¶7. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples like dew from Jehovah, like showers upon grass, which does not wait for man nor tarry for the children of men.

8. The remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many peoples, like a lion among the forest animals, like a young lion among flocks of sheep, who both tramples and tears when he passes through, and there is no escape.
9. May your hand be exalted over your adversaries, and may all your enemies be cut off!
- ¶10. “It shall come to pass in that day, says Jehovah, that I will cut off your horses from your midst and destroy your chariots.
11. And I will cut off the cities of your lands, and I will tear down all your fortresses.
12. I will also cut off sorceries from you, and you shall no longer have soothsayers.
13. And I will cut off your images and your sacred pillars from your midst, and you will never again bow down to a work of your own hands.
14. And I will uproot your sacred trees from your midst, and I will destroy your cities.
15. And then, in anger and in fury, I will execute vengeance upon the heathen nations who have not obeyed.”

Micah 6

- ¶1. Hear, I pray, what Jehovah is saying! “Stand up and plead your case before the mountains, and let the hills hear your voice!”
2. Hear Jehovah’s case, O mountains and everlasting foundations of earth! For Jehovah has a dispute with His people, and He will plead with Israel:
3. “My people! What have I done to you? And how have I wearied you? Testify against me!
4. For I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and I redeemed you from the house of slaves. And I sent Moses, Aaron, and Miriam before you.”
5. Remember, I pray, O my people, what Balak, King of Moab, devised and how Balaam ben-Beor answered him from Shittim to Gilgal, so that the righteousness of the LORD might be known.
6. With what shall I come before Jehovah and bow myself to the most high God? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with year-old calves?
7. Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, with myriads of rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression – the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?
8. He has shown you, O man, what is good. And what does the LORD require of you but to do justice, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God?
- ¶9. Jehovah’s voice calls to the city, and sound wisdom fears your name. Take heed to the rod and to the One who appointed it:
10. “Are there yet guilty treasures in the house of the wicked, and a scant ephah measure, which is abominable?
11. Shall I count as pure a city with rigged scales and with a bag of deceptive weights,
12. whose rich men are full of violence and whose inhabitants utter lies, and the tongue in their mouth is deceitful?
13. Therefore, I will make you sick, striking you with devastation because of your sins.
14. You will eat, but you will not be satisfied, and your emptiness⁴ will be in your midst. You will turn away, but you shall not escape, and whoever does escape, I will put to the sword.
15. You will sow seed, but you will not reap; you will tread olives, but you will not anoint with oil; and you will press must, but you will not drink wine.
16. The statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and you walk in their ways. Therefore, I will hand you over to desolation, and her inhabitants to derision. Thus will you bear the reproach of my people.”

⁴ Hebrew uncertain.

Micah 7

- ¶1. Woe is me, for I am like leftovers of summer fruit, like gleanings of the vintage. There is no cluster to eat. My soul longs for the first-ripe fig!
2. The godly man is perished out of the land, and no one is upright among men. All of them lie in wait for bloodshed. Every man hunts his brother with a net.
3. Both hands are occupied with what is evil, to do it well. The ruler and the judge ask for a bribe; then the great man communicates his soul's desire, and they weave it together.
4. The best one among them is like a briar; the most upright one is worse than a thorn hedge. The day of your watchmen and of your visitation has come. Their confounding will now come about.
5. Do not trust in a friend, nor trust a leader! Guard the openings of your mouth from the woman lying in your bosom!
6. For the son dishonors the father, the daughter rises up against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. A man's enemies are those of his own household.
7. But I will look for the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation. My God will hear me.
8. Do not rejoice against me, O my enemy. Though I fall, I will arise. When I sit in darkness, the LORD will be a light for me.
- ¶9. I will bear Jehovah's wrath, for I have sinned against Him, until He pleads my cause and has carried out my judgment. He will bring me forth to the light; in His righteousness, I will see.
10. Then she who is my enemy will see, and shame will cover her who says to me, "Where is Jehovah, your God?" My eyes will see her at that time; she will be tramped down like mud in the streets.
11. The day that your walls are built will be the day the boundary is extended.
12. That day, he shall come to you from Assyria to the cities of Egypt, and from Egypt to the river, even from sea to sea and mountain to mountain.
13. Nevertheless, the land will be a desolation because of its inhabitants, as the fruit of their deeds.
- ¶14. Shepherd your people with your rod, the flock of your inheritance dwelling in isolation, a thicket in the midst of a fruitful field. Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.
15. As in the days of your exodus from the land of Egypt, I will show them extraordinary things.
16. The Gentiles will see and be ashamed of all their power. They will lay a hand over their mouth. Their ears shall become deaf.
17. They will lick up dust like the serpent. They will tremble in their holes like creeping things of earth. They will be in dread of Jehovah our God. Yea, they will be afraid because of you.
18. Who is a God like you, taking away iniquity and passing over the transgression of the remnant of His inheritance? He will not retain His anger forever because He delights in kindness.
19. He will repent; He will have compassion on us; He will subdue our iniquities. You will cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.
20. You will show truth to Jacob and kindness to Abraham, as you swore to our fathers in days of old.

Nahum

Nahum 1

- ¶1. The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
2. God is jealous, and Jehovah takes vengeance. Jehovah avenges and is the Baal of wrath. Jehovah takes vengeance on his adversaries and reserves it for His enemies.
 3. The LORD is slow to anger but great in power, and He will never acquit the wicked. His way is in the whirlwind and the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.
 4. Rebuking the sea, He made it dry, and He dried up all the rivers. Bashan and Carmel withered, and the blossom of Lebanon languished.
 5. Because of Him, mountains quake and the hills melt away. The earth heaves at His presence, both the world and all its inhabitants.
 6. Who can stand before His indignation? Who can withstand the fury of His anger? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by Him.
 7. The LORD is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble, and He knows those who take refuge in Him,
 8. but with an overflowing flood will He utterly destroy her place, and darkness shall pursue His enemies.
 9. What will you devise against Jehovah? He will make an utter end. Trouble will not rise up a second time.
 10. For entwined like briars and drunk like drunkards, they will be completely consumed like dry stubble.
 11. From you will come one who plots evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.
- ¶12. Thus says the LORD, "Though powerful and very many, they will still be cut off and pass away. Though I have afflicted you, I will humble you no more.
13. And I will then break off his yoke from you, and I will break off your bonds."
 14. Moreover, Jehovah has commanded concerning you, "Your name will no longer be sown. I will cut off the graven and molten image from the house of your gods. I will make your grave, for you are despised."
- ¶15. Behold! Upon the mountains the feet of the one bringing good news, proclaiming peace. Keep your feast, Judah! Fulfill your vows! For never again will the destroyer pass through you. He has been utterly cut off.

Nahum 2

1. The scatterer has come up against you. Guard the fortress! Watch the road closely! Strengthen your loins! Fortify your strength mightily!
2. For Jehovah is restoring majesty to Jacob like the majesty of Israel, though the plunderers plundered them and spoiled their branches.
3. The shield of his mighty ones are dyed red. The valiant men, clad in scarlet, come with flashing iron chariots in the day He has prepared. Yea, the cypress shafts are brandished.
4. The chariots rage in the streets; they rush back and forth in the broad places. Their appearance is like torches. They dart about like lightning.
5. He will remember its nobles. They will stumble in their going. They will hurry her wall, and a defense will be prepared.
6. The gates of the rivers were opened, and the palace was melted away.
7. It is determined. She is stripped; she is carried away, and her maidservants lament like the sound of doves, beating on their breasts.

8. Though Nineveh was like a pool of water throughout her days, now they are fleeing. "Stop! Stop!" But no one turns back.
9. Plunder the silver! Plunder the gold! There is no end to the stores; there is an abundance of every precious thing.
10. Desolation, and emptiness, and devastation! The heart melts, knees buckle, searing pain is in all loins, and their faces have all turned ashen.
11. Where is the lions' den and the pasture for the young lions, where the lion and lioness and the young lion walked? Nothing made them afraid.
12. The lion tears enough for his cubs and strangles for his lionesses, and he fills his caves with prey and his dens with torn flesh.
13. "Behold, I am against you, says the LORD of Hosts, and I will burn her chariots in smoke, and a sword will devour your young lions. I will cut off your prey from the earth, and the voice of your angels will no longer be heard."

Nahum 3

- ¶1. Woe to the bloody city! She is filled with lying and robbery – endless prey!
2. The sound of a whip, and the noise of rumbling wheels, and the galloping of horse, and the bounding of chariot,
3. mounted horseman, and flashing sword, and glittering spear, and a multitude of slain, a mass of corpses. There is no end of dead bodies; they will stumble over their corpses,
4. all because of the multitude of whoredoms of the harlot, the beautiful, well-favored mistress of sorceries, who sells nations with her whoredoms and families with her sorceries.
5. "Behold, I am against you, says the LORD of Hosts, and I will remove your robes from your body and expose your nakedness to the nations and your shame to the kingdoms.
6. I will cast abominations upon you! I will disgrace you and make you a spectacle!
7. It shall come to pass that everyone who sees you will flee from you, saying, 'Nineveh is devastated!' Who will weep for her? Where will I find comforters for you?
8. Are you better than No-Amon, which was situated with the Nile waters surrounding her, whose rampart was the sea, her protective wall, water?
9. Ethiopia and Egypt have been her might, and it was limitless; Put and Lybia have been your helpers.
10. Yet, she became an exile; she went into captivity. Her children were dashed to pieces at the head of all the streets, and they cast lots for her nobles, and all her mighty men were bound in fetters.
11. You will also be drunk; you will hide yourself; you will seek protection from the enemy.
12. All your strongholds are fig trees with ripe fruits; when they are shaken, they will fall into the mouth of the eater.
13. Behold, your people in your midst are women. The gates of your land are opened to your enemies. Fire consumes the bars of your city gates.
14. Draw water for yourself for the siege! Strengthen your fortresses! Go to the mire and tread the mortar! Make the brick firm!
15. There will the fire devour you. A sword will cut you off. It will devour you like the devouring locust. Multiply yourself like the devouring locust! Multiply yourself like the young locust!
16. You have made your merchants more numerous than the stars of heaven. The devouring locust raids and flies away.
17. Your princes are like the young locust, and your marshals are like a swarm of locust that settles on stone walls on a cold day; the sun rises, and it flees away, and the place where they are is unknown.

18. Your shepherds slumber, O King of Assyria. Your nobles sleep. Your people are scattered on the mountains, and they do not gather together.
19. There is no help for your affliction; your wound is incurable. All that hear your report clap the hands over you, for over whom has not your wickedness continually passed?"

Habakkuk

Habakkuk 1

- ¶1. The burden that Habakkuk the prophet saw.
2. O LORD, how long will I cry and you not hear? I cry out to you about violence, but you do not deliver!
 3. Why do you make me to see iniquity? Yea, why do you watch trouble? Destruction and violence are before me; strife and contention arise.
 4. The law is slacked, and justice never goes forth because the wicked have the righteous surrounded; therefore, perverted judgment goes forth.
 5. "Look among the nations, consider, and be utterly astounded because I do a work in your days which you will not believe when it is reported.
 6. For, behold, I am raising up the Chaldeans, that bitter and impetuous nation, which shall go through the breadth of the land to take possession of dwellings not his.
 7. He is terrifying and to be feared; His judgment and dignity come from himself.
 8. His horses are swifter than leopards and more alert than wolves in the evening. His horses prance about. His horsemen come from afar; they fly like an eagle swooping to devour.
 9. They are all coming for violence. Their faces are as one, forward, and he shall gather captives like the sand.
 10. He taunts kings, and rulers are a joke to him. He laughs at every fortified city, and heaps up earth, and captures it.
 11. Then a spirit will sweep in, and he will transgress and be guilty, he who attributes his power to his god."
 12. Are you not from ancient time, O Jehovah my God, my holy one? We will not die, Jehovah, for you have set him on the seat of judgment, and you have ordained him, the Rock, to judge.
 13. Your eyes are too pure to behold evil, and they cannot look upon wrongdoing. Why do you watch the treacherous, silent, as the wicked devours the man more righteous than he?
 14. You make man like the fish of the sea, like creeping things, without a ruler over them.
 15. He takes them all up with a hook, or catches them in his net, or gathers them with his dragnet. For that, he rejoices and shouts for joy,
 16. and for that, he sacrifices to his net and burns incense to his dragnet because by them his portion grows fat and his food is plentiful.
 17. Will he therefore empty his net and continue to slay the nations without pity?

Habakkuk 2

- ¶1. Let me stand on my watch and station myself on the rampart, and I will keep watch to see what He will say against me, and what I will answer to my reproof.
2. Then the LORD answered me and said, "Write the vision, and make it plain on tablets so that the one who reads may run with it.
 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time; it speaks of the end and does not lie. If it tarries, wait for it, for it will surely come. It will not delay.
 4. Behold, the soul of him who is puffed up is not upright in him, but the righteous will live because of his faithfulness.
 5. Yea, moreover, because wine is treacherous, he becomes proud and does not stay at home. Like Sheol, he enlarges his desire, and like death, he is not satisfied, but gathers for himself all the nations, and for himself, collects all the peoples.
 6. Shall not all these take up a parable about him, and a taunting riddle for him? And He will say, 'Woe to him who amasses what is not his (for how long?) and loads himself with goods taken in pledge!'
 7. Will not your debtors rise up suddenly, and your oppressors, awake? You will become a spoil for them!

8. You plundered many nations; therefore, all the remnant of the peoples will plunder you because of men's blood and the violence of the land, the city, and all who dwell in it."
- ¶9. Woe to him who violently makes an unjust profit for his house, to set up his nest on high to save himself from the clutches of adversity.
10. You have devised shame for your house by cutting off many peoples, and you have forfeited your soul.
11. A stone in the wall will cry out, and a wooden rafter will answer it:
12. "Woe to him who builds a city by bloodshed and establishes a town by iniquity!"
13. Behold! Is it not from the LORD of Hosts that the peoples labor for the fire and the nations grow weary for nothing?
14. For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
- ¶15. Woe to him who gives his neighbors a drink, mixing in your wrath,¹ and also making them drunk in order to look on their nakedness.
16. You shall be sated with shame instead of glory. You yourself drink and expose your uncircumcision! The cup in Jehovah's right hand will come around to you, and disgrace will come upon your glory.
17. For the violence of Lebanon will cover you, and destruction will dismay the beasts themselves, because of the bloodshed of men and the violence of the land, the city, and of all that dwell in it.
- ¶18. What use is an idol that its maker has formed, a molten image? It teaches deceit, for the maker relies upon what he makes when he produces dumb idols.
19. Woe to him who says to a tree, "Awake!" And to a dumb stone, "Arise! It teaches!" Look at it! Gold and silver, and no spirit in it at all.
20. But the LORD is in His holy temple. Be silent before Him, all the earth!

Habakkuk 3

- ¶1. The prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, with shiggions:²
2. "O Jehovah, I have heard your report. I was afraid. O LORD, restore to life in the midst of the years the One you created! In the midst of the years, you will reveal him. In wrath, you will remember mercy."
3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His majesty covered the heavens, and his praise filled the earth,
4. and his brightness was like the dawn. He will have a pair of horns by his side, and the hiding place of his strength is there.
5. Before him went a plague, and a flame went before His feet.
6. He stood still and shook³ the earth. He looked and dispersed the nations. The perpetual mountains were shattered; the everlasting hills bowed to him. His ways are eternal.
7. I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction, and the curtains of the land of Midian trembled.
- ¶8. Was Jehovah displeased with the rivers? Was your wrath against the rivers or your fury against the sea, that you rode on your horses, your chariots of salvation?
9. Your Bow was manifestly revealed, according to the oaths of the tribes, the Word. Selah. You cleaved the earth with rivers.
10. The mountains saw you and were in anguish; a flood of water passed over; the deep gave its voice, its hand lifted on high;

¹ Hebrew uncertain.

² Hebrew meaning unknown.

³ Hebrew uncertain.

11. the sun and moon stood still in their lofty abode for light; your arrows went forth, at the flash of your glittering spear.
12. In fury, you marched through the land; in anger, you threshed nations.
13. You went forth to save your people, to save them with your Messiah. You severed the head of the house of the wicked, exposing it from the foundation to the neck. Selah.
- ¶14. With his own arrows, you pierced the head of his warriors who came like a whirlwind to scatter me. Their exultation was like those who devour the poor man in secret.
15. You trampled the sea with your horses, the mighty waters raging.
16. I heard, and my inward parts trembled; my lips quivered at the sound. Rottenness came into my bones, and I trembled within. I will quietly wait until the day of distress when he comes up against my people; he will attack us with troops.
- ¶17. Though the fig tree does not flower and no fruit is on the vines, though the labor of the olive fails and the fields produce no food, though the flock be cut off from the pen and there are no cattle in the stalls,
18. I will still exult in the LORD! I will rejoice in the God of my salvation!
19. Jehovah is my Lord and my strength! He makes my feet like hinds' feet and makes me to walk upon my high places!

For the chief musician, with my stringed instruments.

Zephaniah

Zephaniah 1

- ¶1. The word of the LORD that came to Zephaniah ben-Cushi, son of Gedaliah, son of Amariah, son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah ben-Amon, King of Judah:
2. "I will utterly do away with all things from off the face of the land, says Jehovah.
 3. I will do away with man and beast; I will do away with the birds of heaven, and fish of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with those who are wicked. And I will cut men off from the face of the land, says Jehovah.
 4. I will stretch out my hand against Judah and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, the name of the idols¹ with the priests,
 5. and those who prostrate themselves on housetops before the host of heaven, and those who prostrate themselves, who swear by Jehovah and swear by Malcham²,
 6. and those who have turned back from Jehovah and who do not seek Jehovah nor inquire of Him.
- ¶7. "Be silent before my Lord, Jehovah! For the day of the LORD is near. Jehovah has prepared a sacrifice; He has consecrated His guests,
8. and it shall come to pass on the day of Jehovah's sacrifice that I will punish the rulers, and the sons of the king, and all those arrayed in foreign clothing.
 9. And I will punish on that day all those who leap upon the threshold, those who fill the house of their masters by violence and deceit.
 10. And on that day, says Jehovah, there will be a sound of a bitter cry from the Fish Gate, and wailing from the Second Quarter, and a great crashing from the hills.
 11. Howl, O inhabitants of Maktesh! For all the people of Canaan are cut down; all those laden with silver are cut off.
 12. And it shall come to pass at that time that I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and I will punish the men who are settled on their lees, who say in their heart, 'Jehovah does neither good nor evil.'
 13. And their goods shall become spoil, and their houses a desolation. And they will build houses, but they will not dwell in them, and they will plant vineyards, but they will not drink their wine.
- ¶14. "The great day of the LORD is near. It is near! And the sound of the day of the LORD is hastening fast. The mighty man will cry aloud there bitterly.
15. That day will be a day of wrath, a day of distress and affliction, a day of devastation and desolation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness,
 16. a day of the shofar and an alarm against the fortified cities and against the high towers.
 17. I will bring distress to mankind, and they will go about like blind men because they have sinned against Jehovah. Their blood will be poured out like dirt, and their bowels, like dung.
 18. Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them in the day of Jehovah's wrath. By the fire of His jealousy, the whole land shall be consumed. He will surely make a full and speedy end of all the inhabitants of the land."

Zephaniah 2

- ¶1. Gather yourselves together! Yea, gather yourselves, O unwanted nation,

¹ Usually translated "idoltrous priests", but that is redundant here. So, it seems here to refer to the idols themselves.

² Possibly, "their king". Hebrew obscure.

2. before the decree comes forth (the day will pass like the chaff), before the heat of Jehovah's anger comes upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger comes upon you.
3. Seek the LORD, all you meek of the earth who have done His judgments. Seek righteousness! Seek meekness! It may be that you will be hidden in the day of the LORD's anger.
4. For Gaza will be abandoned, and Ashkelon will become a desolation. They will drive Ashdod away at midday, and Ekron will be plucked up by the roots.
5. Woe to the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! The word of the LORD is against you, O Canaan, land of the Philistines. Yea, I will slay you until there is no inhabitant.
6. And the sea coast will be pastures, places for shepherds and for folds of the flock.
7. And the coast will be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they will graze there. In the houses of Ashkelon will they recline in the evening because Jehovah their God will visit them and return their captives.
8. "I have heard the scorn of Moab and the taunts of the children of Ammon, wherewith they have reproached my people and magnified themselves against their border.
9. Therefore, as I live, says the LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel, Moab will surely be like Sodom, and the children of Ammon, like Gomorrah, the possession of thorny weeds and salt-pits, even a perpetual desolation. The residue of my people will plunder them; the remnant of my nation will possess them.
10. This they will have in return for their pride because they reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of Hosts."
11. Jehovah will be dreadful to them, for He will starve all the gods of the earth, and all the coasts of the nations shall bow down to Him, each from his place.
12. And you, O Ethiopians, will be slain by my sword.
13. And He will stretch out His hand against the north and destroy Assyria, and He will make Nineveh a desolation, parched like a desert.
14. Flocks shall lie down in her midst, all the herds of the nation; both the pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in her lintels.³ A voice will sing in the window; desolation is at the threshold, for He will lay bare the cedar-work.
15. This is the joyful city that sits confidently, that says in her heart, "I am, and there is none besides me." How she has become a desolation, a resting place for beasts! Everyone passing by her will hiss and wave his hand.

Zephaniah 3

- ¶1. Woe to her that is rebellious and defiled, the oppressing city!
2. She did not heed the voice; she did not receive correction; she did not trust Jehovah; she did not draw near to her God.
 3. Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves. They do not even leave bones for the morning.
 4. Her prophets are unscrupulous, treacherous persons; her priests have profaned the sanctuary; they have done violence to the law.
 5. Jehovah in her midst is righteous. He will not act perversely. Morning by morning, He brings His judgment to light; He does not fail. But a perverse person knows no shame.
- ¶6. "I have cut off nations; their towers are desolate. I have laid waste their streets, without a passerby. Their cities are laid waste, without a man; there is no inhabitant.
7. I had thought, 'Surely, you will fear me; you will receive correction,' so that her dwelling would not be cut off, howsoever I punished her. However, they arose early to corrupt all their deeds.

³ Hebrew uncertain.

8. Therefore, wait for me, says Jehovah, for the day when I arise to the prey. For it is my determination to gather nations, to assemble kingdoms so that I might pour my fury out on them, all my burning anger, when the whole land is consumed by the fire of my jealousy.
9. At that time, I will turn to the nations a pure language so that they may all call on the Name⁴ of the LORD, to serve him in one accord.
10. From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, those who worship me, the daughter of my scattered ones, will bring my offering.
11. On that day, you will not be put to shame for all your deeds in which you have transgressed against me, for at that time I will remove from your midst those who rejoice in your pride, and you will not again be haughty on my holy mountain.
12. I will also leave in your midst an afflicted and lowly people, and they will seek refuge in the Name of the LORD.
13. The remnant of Israel will not act perversely, and they will not tell a lie; nor will a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth. But they will graze, and lie down, and no one will make them afraid.”
14. Cry aloud, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O Israel! Be glad and rejoice with all your heart, O daughter of Jerusalem!
15. The LORD has done away with your judgments; He has turned away your enemy! The King of Israel, Jehovah, is in your midst! You shall not fear evil again!
16. In that day, it shall be said to Jerusalem, ‘Do not fear, O Zion! Let not your hands be weak!
17. Jehovah, your God in your midst, is mighty. He will save! He will rejoice over you with gladness! He will make you quiet in His love! He will rejoice over you with a shout!
18. “I will gather those of you who grieve because of the sacred seasons. (They were a burden on her, a reproach.)
19. Behold! At that time, I will deal with all who afflict you. I will deliver her who is lame, and I will gather her that was banished. I will give them praise and renown throughout the land of their shame.
20. At that time, I will bring you in. And when I gather you, I will assuredly give you renown and praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I return your captivity before your eyes, says Jehovah.”

⁴ That is, the Son of God, when he returns to rule over the earth.

Haggai

Haggai 1

- ¶1. In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, on the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came by the hand of Haggai the prophet to Zerubbabel ben-Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua ben-Jehozadak, the high priest, saying,
2. Thus says the LORD of Hosts, “These people are saying, ‘The time has not come, the time for Jehovah’s house to be rebuilt.’ ”
- ¶3. Then the word of the LORD came by the hand of Haggai the prophet, saying,
4. “Is it time for you to live in your paneled houses, and this house lie waste?
5. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Consider how things are with you now!
6. You sow much, but bring in little; you eat, but are not satisfied; you drink, but are not filled; you put on clothes, but no one is warm; and he who earns wages, earns wages to put into a bag with holes.
- ¶7. “Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Consider how things are with you!
8. Go up on the mountain and bring wood, and build the house, and I will be pleased with it, and I will be glorified, says Jehovah.
9. You looked for much, and behold, a little! And when you brought it home, I blew on it. And why? says the LORD of Hosts. Because of my house that is in ruins, while each of you runs to his own house.
10. That is why the skies over you have withheld the dew, and the land withheld its yield.
11. And I have called for a drought over the land, on the mountains, and on the grain, and on the wine, on the oil, and on whatever the ground produces, and on man, and on beast, and on all the labor of your hands.”
- ¶12. Then Zerubbabel ben-Shealtiel, and Joshua ben-Jehozadak, the high priest, and all the rest of the people obeyed the voice of Jehovah their God and the words of Haggai the prophet when the LORD their God sent him, and the people feared before the LORD.
13. And Haggai, the messenger of the LORD, delivered Jehovah’s message to the people, saying, “I am with you! says Jehovah.”
14. Then Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel ben-Shealtiel, the governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua ben-Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the rest of the people, and they came and did work on the house of the LORD of Hosts, their God,
15. on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

Haggai 2

- ¶1. In the seventh month, on the twenty-first of the month, the word of the LORD came by the hand of Haggai the prophet, saying,
2. “Speak now to Zerubbabel ben-Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua ben-Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the rest of the people, saying,
3. Who among you is left who saw this house in its former glory? And how do you see it now? In comparison to the first house, is it not as nothing in your eyes?
4. Yet now, be strong, Zerubbabel! says Jehovah, and be strong, Joshua ben-Jehozadak, high priest, and let all the people of the land be strong, says Jehovah, and work! For I am with you, says the LORD of Hosts,
5. according to the covenant that I made with you when you came out of Egypt. My spirit remains among you. Do not be afraid!

- ¶6. “For thus says the LORD of Hosts: Once more, in a little while, and I will shake the heavens and the earth, and the sea and the dry land.
7. And I will shake all the nations, and they will come with the treasure of all the nations, and I will fill this house with glory, says the LORD of Hosts.
8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, says the LORD of Hosts.
9. The glory of this latter house will be greater than the glory of the former, says the LORD of Hosts. And I will give peace in this place, says the LORD of Hosts.”
- ¶10. On the twenty-fourth of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came by the hand of Haggai the prophet, saying,
11. “Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Ask the priests about the law, and say,
12. ‘If a man is carrying sanctified flesh in the fold of his garment, and his fold touches the bread, or boiled food, or wine, or oil, or any kind of food, is it made holy?’ And the priests answered and said, ‘No.’”
13. Then Haggai said, “If one who is unclean by a dead body touches any of these, does it become unclean?” And the priests answered and said, “It will be unclean.”
14. And then Haggai answered and said, “So is this people and so is this nation before me, says Jehovah, and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.
15. So, consider this now in your heart, if you will. From this day forward, before one stone is placed upon another in the temple of Jehovah, I will bless you.
16. Heretofore, when one came for a heap of twenty, there were ten; and when one came to the wine vat to draw fifty from the press, there were twenty.
17. I struck you with blight, and mildew, and hail, even all the work of your hands; and yet, you did not turn to me, says Jehovah.
18. Take this, I pray you, to heart! From this day forward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, from the day the foundation of Jehovah’s temple was laid, consider this in your heart!
19. Is the seed still in the store-house? Though up to now, the vine has produced no fruit, nor the fig tree, nor the pomegranate, nor the olive tree, from this day forward, I will bless!”
- ¶20. Then the word of the LORD came a second time to Haggai on the twenty-fourth of the month, saying,
21. “Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,
22. and I will change the sovereignty of the kingdoms, and will bring to an end the power of Gentile kingdoms. I will overthrow the chariot and its riders, and the horses and their riders will fall, each man by the sword of his brother.
23. In that day, says the LORD of Hosts, I will take you, Zerubbabel ben-Shealtiel, my servant, says Jehovah, and I will make you like a signet-ring, for I have chosen you, says the LORD of Hosts.”

Zechariah

Zechariah 1

- ¶1. In the eighth month of the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah ben-Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,
2. “Jehovah was very angry with your fathers.
 3. So, you tell them, Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Return to me, says the LORD of Hosts, and I will return to you, says the LORD of Hosts.
 4. Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets cried, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Turn, I pray, from your evil ways and your evil deeds!’ But they did not listen and did not heed me, says Jehovah.
 5. Your fathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever?
 6. Ah, but my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? And they repented and said, ‘As the LORD of Hosts determined to do to us, according to our ways and our works, so has He done to us.’ ”
- ¶7. On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month (that is, the month Shebat), in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah ben-Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,
8. “During the night, I saw a man riding on a red horse, and it was standing among the myrtle trees that are in the hollow, and behind him were horses of red, chestnut, and white.
 9. And I said, ‘Sir, what are these?’ And the angel who was talking with me said to me, ‘I will show you what these are.’
 10. Then the man who was standing among the myrtle trees answered and said, ‘These are those whom Jehovah has sent to travel about on the earth.’
 11. And they answered the angel of the LORD who stood among the myrtles, and they said, ‘We have gone about on the earth, and, behold, all the earth is at rest and is quiet.’
 12. Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, ‘O LORD of Hosts, how long will you show no mercy to Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, against whom you were indignant that seventy years?’
 13. And Jehovah answered the angel who spoke with me with good words and comforting words.
 14. And the angel who spoke with me said to me, ‘Cry out and say, Thus says the LORD of Hosts: I am jealous over Jerusalem and over Zion with great jealousy.
 15. And I have great anger toward the nations who are at ease, for I was a little angry, and they made the damage worse.
 16. Therefore, thus says the LORD: I have come back to Jerusalem with compassion. My house shall be built within her, says the LORD of Hosts, and a line shall be stretched over Jerusalem.”
 17. Again He said, cry out and say, “Thus says the LORD of Hosts: My cities will again overflow with goods, and the LORD will again comfort Zion, and He will again choose Jerusalem. ”
- ¶18. Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, four horns!
19. And I said to the angel who spoke with me, “What are these?” And he said to me, “These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.”
 20. Then Jehovah showed me four craftsmen.
 21. And I said, “What are these coming to do?” And he spoke, saying, “The horns are they that have scattered Judah so that no man lifts up his head, but these have come to drive them away and to cast down the Gentile horns that have lifted up the horn against the land of Judah, to scatter it.

Zechariah 2

- ¶1. Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and, behold, a man! And in his hand was a measuring-line.
2. And I said, "Where are you going?" And he said to me, "To measure Jerusalem, to determine its width and its length."
3. Then the angel who was talking with me went out, and another angel went out to meet him.
4. And he said to him, "Go quickly! Speak to this young man and say, 'Jerusalem will be inhabited like unwalled villages because of the abundance of men and animals within her.
5. I, myself, says Jehovah, will be a wall of fire all about her, and I will be the glory in her midst.'
- ¶6. "Ho! Ho! Flee from the land of the north! says Jehovah. For I have scattered you like the four winds of heaven, says Jehovah.
7. O Zion! You who are living with the daughter of Babylon! Escape!
8. For thus says the LORD of Hosts: After the glory, He sent me against the nations who plundered you, for he who touches you touches the apple of His eye.
9. Behold, I will wave my hand over them, and they will become plunder for their own slaves, and you shall know that the LORD of Hosts has sent me.
10. Shout and rejoice, O daughter of Zion, because I will surely come, and I will dwell in your midst, says Jehovah.
11. And many nations will be joined to Jehovah in that day, and they will become my people, and I will dwell among you. And you shall know that the LORD of Hosts has sent me to you.
12. And Jehovah will take Judah as His portion in the holy land, and He will again choose Jerusalem.
13. Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD! For He has raised Himself up from His holy dwelling place!"

Zechariah 3

- ¶1. Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him.
2. And Jehovah said to Satan, "Jehovah rebuke you, O Satan, even Jehovah who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is not this man a brand plucked out of the fire?"
3. Now, Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and he stood before the angel.
4. And the angel answered and spoke to those standing before him, "Take the filthy garments away from him!" And to Joshua he said, "Behold, I have made your iniquity to pass from you, and I am clothing you with stately robes."
5. And I said, "Let them put a clean turban on his head!" So they placed a clean turban on his head, and they clothed him with garments while the angel of the LORD stood by.
6. Then the angel of the LORD admonished Joshua, saying,
7. "Thus says the LORD of Hosts: If you walk in my ways and if you perform my service, then you shall also judge my house and keep my courts, and I will give you places to walk among these who are standing here.
8. Hear now, Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows who sit before you! For they are human signs that, behold, I am bringing forth my servant, the Branch!
9. For, behold, the stone which I have set before Joshua! On a single stone are seven eyes! Behold, I will engrave its engraving, says the LORD of Hosts, and I will take away the iniquity of that land in one day.
10. In that day, says the LORD of Hosts, each of you will invite his neighbor under a vine or under a fig tree."

Zechariah 4

- ¶1. The angel who spoke to me came again and woke me up, the way a man is roused out of his sleep,
2. and he said to me, "What do you see?" And I said, "I see a lampstand entirely of gold, and a bowl on top of it. And its seven lamps are on it, and there are seven pipes for the lamps that are on top.
 3. And two olive trees are beside it, one on the right of the bowl and one on its left."
 4. Then I answered and said to the angel who spoke with me, "Sir, what are these?"
 5. And the angel who was speaking with me answered and said to me, "Do you not know what these are?" And I said, "No, sir."
 6. Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: Not by strength, nor by power, but by my Spirit, says the LORD of Hosts.
 7. Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel, you shall be a plain! And he will bring forth the highest stone, shouting, 'Grace! Grace upon it!'"
- ¶8. Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
9. "The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, and his hands shall finish it. Then you shall know that the LORD of Hosts sent me to you.
 10. Who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice and see the stone, the plumb-line, in Zerubbabel's hands. These are the seven eyes of the LORD that roam over all the earth."
 11. Then I answered and said to him, "What are these two olive trees on the right of the lampstand and on its left?"
 12. And I answered a second time and said to him, "What are the two spreading olive trees which are beside the two pipes of gold that are emptying the golden oil from above them?"
 13. And he said to me, "You do not know what these are?" And I said, "No, sir."
 14. Then he said, "These are the two anointed ones who stand by the Lord of the whole earth."

Zechariah 5

- ¶1. Then I turned and lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, a flying scroll!
2. And he said to me, “What do you see?” And I said, “I see a flying scroll. Its length is twenty cubits, and its breadth, ten cubits.”
3. And he said to me, “This is the curse that is going out over the face of the whole land. All who steal will surely be made desolate, as is on this side of it, and all who swear falsely will surely be made desolate, as is on its other side.
4. I will send it out, says the LORD of Hosts, and it will enter into the house of the thief and into the house of the one who swears falsely in my name. And it will lodge within his house and destroy it, both its timbers and its stones.”
5. Then the angel who spoke with me came forth and said to me, “Now, lift up your eyes and see what this is that is coming out.”
6. And I said, “What is it?” And he said, “This is the ephah-basket¹ that is going forth.” Then he said, “This is their way in all the earth.”
7. And, behold, the lead cover was lifted up, and there was this woman sitting in the middle of the ephah.
8. Then he said, “This is the wicked woman.” And he threw her down in the midst of the ephah and then threw the lead stone over its mouth.
9. And I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, two women came forth, and the wind was in their wings, and they had wings like the wings of a stork. And they lifted up the ephah between the earth and heaven.
10. And I said to the angel who was talking with me, “Where are they going with the ephah?”
11. And he said to me, “To build a house for it in the land of Shinar, and it will be set up on its base and left there.”

Zechariah 6

- ¶1. Then again, I lifted up my eyes and looked, and, behold, four chariots were coming out from between two mountains. And the mountains were mountains of bronze.
2. In the first chariot were red horses; in the second chariot, black horses;
3. in the third chariot, white horses; and in the fourth chariot were powerful dappled horses.
4. Then I answered and said to the angel who spoke with me, “Sir, what are these?”
5. And the angel answered and said to me, “These are four spirits from heaven who go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.
6. The black horses that are in it are going forth to a north country, and the white ones are going forth after them, and the dappled ones are going forth to the south country.”
7. Then, the powerful ones came forth and wanted to go, to walk to and fro in the earth. And he said, “Go! Walk to and fro in the earth!” So, they went to and fro in the earth.
8. And he cried out to me and spoke to me, saying, “Behold! The ones who go forth to the north country have quieted my Spirit in the north country.”
9. Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
10. “Take Heldai, Tobijah, and Jedaiah from among the exiles who have come from Babylon and go the same day and enter the house of Josiah ben-Zephaniah.
11. Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and put them on the head of Joshua ben-Jehozadak, the high priest,

¹ An ephah was a unit of dry measure equal to about one bushel, or thirty five liters.

12. and speak to him saying, 'Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Behold the man whose name is the Branch! He shall branch out from his place and build the temple of the LORD.
13. He will build the temple of the LORD, and he will bear the majesty, and he will sit and rule on his throne. And on his throne, he will be a priest. And the counsel of peace will be between the two of them.'
14. And the crowns will be for Helem, and for Tobijah, and for Jedaiah, and for Han ben-Zephaniah as a memorial in the temple of the LORD.
15. And those from afar will come, and they will rebuild the temple of the LORD, and you shall know that the LORD of Hosts sent me to you. It shall come to pass if you listen carefully to the voice of Jehovah your God."

Zechariah 7

- ¶1. And it came to pass in the fourth year of Darius the king that the word of the LORD came to Zechariah on the fourth day of Chislev, the ninth month.
2. And Bethel sent Sarezzer² and Regem-mellick³, and his men, to seek Jehovah's face,
 3. saying to the priests who were at the house of the LORD of Hosts and to the prophets, "Am I to weep in the fifth month to consecrate myself as I have done these many years?"
 4. Then the word of the LORD of Hosts came to me, saying,
 5. "Speak to all the people of the land and to the priests, saying, "When you fasted and lamented in the fifth and seventh months for these seventy years, were you really fasting to me? To me?
 6. And when you ate and when you drank, was it not for yourselves and those eating with you, and for yourselves and those drinking with you?
 7. Are not these the things that Jehovah proclaimed by the former prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited and prosperous, with her cities around her, and with the Negev and the Shephelah inhabited?"
- ¶8. And then the word of the LORD came to Zechariah, saying,
9. "Thus has the LORD of Hosts spoken: Render true judgment, and show kindness and compassion, every man to his brother.
 10. Do not oppress the widow or the orphan, the foreigner or the destitute. Let no one devise evil in your heart against his brother.'
 11. But they⁴ refused to give heed, and they turned a cold shoulder, and they stopped their ears from hearing,
 12. and they hardened their heart against hearing the law and the words that the LORD of Hosts sent by His Spirit through the former prophets. Then came great wrath from the LORD of Hosts.
 13. And so it was, that just as He called and they did not hear, so they called and I did not hear, says the LORD of Hosts.
 14. So, I scattered them with a whirlwind into all the nations they had not known. And the land was desolate after them, so that no one passed through or returned, for they had made the desirable land a waste."

Zechariah 8

- ¶1. Then the word of the LORD of Hosts came, saying,
2. "Thus says the LORD of Hosts: I have been very jealous over Zion. Indeed, with great wrath have I been jealous over her.
 3. Thus says Jehovah: I will return to Zion, and I will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. Jerusalem will be called 'The City of Truth', and 'The Mountain, the Holy Mountain, of the LORD of Hosts.'

² Or, the chief treasurer.

³ Or, the king's friend.

⁴ That is, their fathers.

4. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Old men and old women will again sit in the plazas of Jerusalem, each with his staff in his hand because of old age.
5. And the plazas of the city will be filled with boys and girls frolicking in her plazas.
6. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Though in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days it seems too difficult, is it too difficult in my eyes, too, says the LORD of Hosts?
7. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Behold, I will rescue my people from the land of the rising sun and from the land of the setting sun.
8. I will cause them to come, and they will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they will be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and righteousness.
9. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: Let your hands be strong who hear these words in these days from the mouth of the prophets, the day the foundation of the house of the LORD of Hosts is laid so that the temple may be rebuilt.
10. Before these days, there were no wages for men or wages for beasts, nor was there security from the enemy, whether going out or coming in, for I set every man against his neighbor.
11. But now, unlike former times, I will be for the remnant of this people, says the LORD of Hosts.
12. The seed will prosper, the vine shall yield her fruit, the land will bear her produce, the heavens will give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things.
13. And it shall come to pass, O house of Judah and house of Israel, that as much as you were a curse among the nations, so will I deliver you, and you will become a blessing. Do not fear! Let your hands be strong!
14. For thus says the LORD of Hosts: As much as I purposed to do you harm when your fathers provoked me to wrath, says the LORD of Hosts – and I did not relent –
15. so have I purposed to do good in these days to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Do not fear!
16. These are the things that you must do: speak truth, every one, with his neighbor, and with truth and justice and goodwill, judge in your gates.
17. Let no one devise evil in your heart against his neighbor, and do not love a false oath. For I hate all these things, says Jehovah.”

¶18. And the word of the LORD of Hosts came to me, saying,

19. “Thus says the LORD of Hosts: The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth month, and the fast of the seventh month, and the fast of the tenth month will be joy and gladness, cheerful feasts, to the house of Judah. Therefore, love truth and peace.
20. And thus says the LORD of Hosts: People and residents of many cities will again come,
21. and the residents of one city will go to another, saying, ‘Let us go at once to seek Jehovah’s face, even to seek the LORD of Hosts. I myself am going.’
22. And many people will come, even mighty nations, to seek the LORD of Hosts in Jerusalem and to seek the LORD’s face.
23. Thus says the LORD of Hosts: In those days, ten men from every language and nation will seize upon the skirt of a Jew, saying, ‘Let us go with you! For we have heard that God is with you.’ ”

Zechariah 9

- ¶1. The burden of the word of the LORD against the land of Hadrach, and Damascus its confidence (because the eyes of man shall be on the LORD, with all the tribes of Israel),
2. and against Hamath, too, on its border, and Tyre and Sidon, though they be very shrewd:
3. “Tyre has built a tower for herself and hoarded up silver like dirt, and gold like mud in the streets.
4. Behold, my Lord will dispossess her, and He will strike her sea power, and she will be consumed with fire.
5. Ashkelon will see it and fear. Gaza will writhe in anguish, as well as Ekron, for she will be ashamed of her confidence. The king will cease from Gaza, and Ashkelon will be uninhabited.

6. And a mixed people⁵ will dwell in Ashdod (yea, I will cut off the pride of the Philistines),
 7. but I will remove their blood from their mouth⁶ and their abominations from between their teeth, and they will also be a remnant for our God, and they will be like a clan in Judah, and Ekron will be like the Jebusite.
 8. I will camp about my house as a guard against him who passes through and him who returns, and no oppressor will again pass over them, for I have now seen it with my eyes.
 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold! Your King will come to you, righteous and victorious! He will be meek, riding on a donkey, even on a colt, the foal of an ass.
 10. I will cut off chariotry from Ephraim and the war horse from Jerusalem, and the bow of war will be cut off. And he will speak peace to the Gentiles, and his dominion will be from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth.
 11. As for you, by the blood of your covenant, I have released your prisoners from a pit in which is no water.
 12. Return to the stronghold, O prisoners of hope! This day, I declare, I will restore to you double.
 13. I have bent Judah for my bow, and I have strung Ephraim, and I will stir up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece, and I will make you like the sword of a mighty man.”
- ¶14. Then will Jehovah appear over them, and His Arrow will shoot forth like lightning, and my Lord, Jehovah, will sound the shofar, and he will come with storm-winds of the south.
15. The LORD of Hosts will be a shield over them; they will slay, and they will subdue sling-stones. They will drink and be boisterous as with wine; they will be full, like a bowl, like the corners of the altar.
 16. And on that day, Jehovah their God will save them as the flock of His people, as precious crown jewels glittering on His land.
 17. Oh, His bounty and His beauty! Grain and wine will make the young men and the virgins fruitful.

Zechariah 10

- ¶1. Ask the LORD for rain in the time of the latter rain. The LORD makes lightning bolts, and with them, He will give rain for each man's plants in the field.
2. The teraphim declare iniquity, and the diviners see a lie and tell worthless dreams; they comfort in vain. Therefore, they wander about like a flock; they are dispirited because there is no shepherd.
 3. My anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will visit the leaders. For the LORD of Hosts has visited His flock, the house of Judah, and He has made them like His majestic war-horse.
 4. From Him will come the cornerstone; from Him, the nail; from Him, the bow for battle; from Him, all power altogether.
 5. They will be like the mighty in battle, trampling the enemy in the mud of the streets. They will wage war because Jehovah is with them, and they will make the horsemen ashamed.
 6. I will strengthen the house of Judah and rescue the house of Joseph. I will bring them back because I pity them. They will be as though I had not rejected them, for I am Jehovah their God, and I will hear them.
 7. Ephraim will be like a warrior, and their heart will rejoice as with wine. Their sons will see and rejoice; their heart will exult in the LORD.
 8. “I will whistle⁷ for them and gather them because I ransomed them, and they will be as many as they used to be.
 9. Though I sowed them among the nations, yet in those distant places will they remember me, and they will live and return with their children.
 10. I will bring them back from the land of Egypt and gather them from Assyria, and I will bring them to the land of Gilead and Lebanon until there be found no room for them.

⁵ Or, a bastard.

⁶ That is, meat with blood still in it, which was contrary to the dietary commandments of the law.

⁷ Hebrew: “hiss”.

11. He will cross the troubled sea and strike the sea waves, and all the depths of the Nile will be dried up. The pride of Assyria will be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt will be taken away.
12. I will make them strong in the LORD, and they will walk in His name, says the LORD.”

Zechariah 11

- ¶1. Open your doors, O Lebanon, so that fire may devour your cedars!
2. Howl, O cypress, for the cedar has fallen; the majestic are utterly devastated. Howl, O oaks of Bashan, for the impregnable forest is fallen!
 3. The sound of shepherds howling, for their majesty is ruined! The sound of young lions roaring, for the majesty of the Jordan is destroyed!
 4. “Thus says Jehovah my God: Feed to the flock headed for slaughter!
 5. Those who buy them slaughter them and are not held guilty, and those who sell them say, ‘Blessed be Jehovah, for I am rich!’ Their shepherds show them no mercy.
 6. I will no longer show mercy to any of the inhabitants of the land, says Jehovah. On the contrary, I will cause every man to fall into the hand of his neighbor and into the hand of his king. And they will crush the land, and I will not deliver it out of their hand.
 7. So I fed the flock that was headed for slaughter, the oppressed of the flock. And I took for myself two staffs; one I called ‘Pleasantness’, and one I called ‘Promise’. Then I fed the flock.
 8. And I got rid of three of the shepherds in one month. My soul was worn out with them, and their soul abhorred me.
 9. Then I said, ‘I will not feed you! Whatever is dying, let it die. And whatever is going to ruin, let it go to ruin. And those who remain, let them all eat the flesh of his neighbor!’
 10. Then I took my staff named ‘Pleasantness’, and I cut it in two, to annul my covenant which I had made with all the people,
 11. and it was broken that day, and the oppressed of the flock, the ones obeying me, knew it was the word of the LORD.
 12. And I said to them, ‘If it seems good in your eyes, give me my price, and if not, don’t.’ So, as my price, they weighed out thirty pieces of silver.
 13. And then Jehovah said to me, ‘Throw it down (the very high price at which I was appraised by them) for the potter.’ So, I took the thirty pieces of silver, and I threw them down for the potter in the house of the LORD.
 14. And I cut in two my second staff, ‘Promises’, to destroy the relationship between Judah and Israel.
 15. Again, Jehovah said to me, ‘Take for yourself the instruments of a foolish shepherd,
 16. for, behold, I will raise up a shepherd in the land. He will pay no attention to those who are being overcome; nor will he seek out the young; nor will he heal the broken. He will not support the one who makes a stand, but will consume the flesh of the fat and will rip off their hooves.’
 17. Woe to my worthless shepherd who abandons the flock! A sword upon his strength and his right eye! His strength will be completely undone, and his right eye, gouged out.”

Zechariah 12

- ¶1. The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel. Jehovah, who spreads out the heavens and establishes the earth, and forms the spirit of man within him, says,
2. “Behold, I will make Jerusalem an intoxicating cup to all the encircling nations, and the siege against Jerusalem will be against Judah, too.

3. And in that day, it shall come to pass that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone to all the nations. All who lift it will surely suffer harm, and all the nations of the earth will be gathered against her.
4. In that day, says Jehovah, I will strike every horse with panic, and its rider with madness. And I will open my eyes upon the house of Judah, and I will strike every horse of the nations with blindness.
5. Then the leaders of Judah will say in their heart, 'The inhabitants of Jerusalem will be strength for me in the LORD of Hosts, their God.'
6. On that day will I make the leaders of Judah like a furnace among trees, and like a flaming torch among sheaves. To the right and to the left, they will devour all the encircling nations, and Jerusalem will dwell in her own place again – in Jerusalem!
7. And Jehovah will rescue the tents of Judah first, so that the glorying of the house of David and the glorying of the inhabitants of Jerusalem will not be greater than that of Judah.
8. In that day, Jehovah will be a shield for the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass on that day that he who is feeble among them will be like David, and the house of David will be like gods, with the likeness of the angel of the LORD before them.
9. And it shall come to pass on that day that I will set about to annihilate all the nations that have come against Jerusalem.
10. And I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitant of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of supplication, and they will look to me whom they pierced. And they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only son, bitterly crying out for him as one would bitterly cry out for a firstborn.
11. The wailing in Jerusalem that day will be great, like the wailing of Hadad-rimmon in the valley of Megiddo.
12. And the land shall cry aloud in sorrow, each family by itself: the family of the house of David by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself, and their wives by themselves;
13. the family of the house of Levi by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of Shimei by itself, and their wives by themselves;
14. all the remaining families, family by family, by themselves, and their wives by themselves."

Zechariah 13

- ¶1. "In that day, there will be a fountain opened for the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and uncleanness.
2. And it shall come to pass in that day, says the LORD of Hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols from the land, and they will no longer be remembered. I will also drive the prophets and the spirit of uncleanness out of the land.
3. And it shall come to pass that if a man prophesies again, then his father, and his mother who bore him, will say to him, 'You shall not live, for you have spoken lies in the name of Jehovah!' And his father, and his mother who bore him, will pierce him through while he is prophesying.
4. And it shall come to pass in that day that every one of the prophets will be ashamed of his vision when he tells it. And they will not put on a shaggy cloak to deceive.
5. But he will declare, 'I am no prophet. I am one who works the ground, for a man sold me when I was young.'
6. And one will say to him, 'What are these wounds in your hands?' And he will answer, 'Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.'
- ¶7. "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, even against the mighty one who is my fellow, says the LORD of Hosts. Strike the shepherd, and the flock will be scattered. Then I will turn my attention toward the little ones.
8. And it shall come to pass that throughout the land, says Jehovah, two parts in it will be cut off and die, and a third in it will remain.

9. And I will put the third part through fire, and I will refine them as silver is refined, and I will try them as one tries gold. They will call on my name, and I will answer them. I will say, 'This is my people!' And they will say, 'Jehovah is my God!'

Zechariah 14

- ¶1. "Behold! The day of the LORD is coming! Your spoil shall be divided in your midst.
2. I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem for battle, and the city will be taken, and the houses plundered, and the women ravished. Half the city will go into exile, but the rest of the people will not be cut off from the city."
3. Then will the LORD go out and do battle with those nations as when He fights on a day of battle.
4. And His feet will stand on that day on the Mount of Olives, which is on the east side of Jerusalem. And the Mount of Olives will be split in two, making a very large valley from east to west. Half the mountain will move to the north, and half to the south
5. And you shall flee the valley of my mountains, as when you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, King of Judah, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. Yea, the LORD my God will come, and all the saints with you!
6. And it shall come to pass on that day that there will be no light (the precious ones will come together⁸);
7. there will be a single day that is known to the LORD, not day and night; and it shall come to pass that when it is evening, there will be light.
8. And it shall come to pass in that day that living waters will go out from Jerusalem, half of them to the eastern sea and half of them to the western sea. Thus it shall be, in summer and in the time of harvest.
9. And Jehovah will be King over all the earth. In that day, there will be one Jehovah, and His name one.
10. All the land will be made like a plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem, and it will be exalted and inhabited in her own place, from the gate of Benjamin to the place of the first gate, to the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel to the king's wine-presses.
11. And men will dwell in her, and there will be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem will dwell securely.
12. And this is the plague with which Jehovah will strike all the nations who make war against Jerusalem: He will make their flesh to rot away while they are standing on their feet, and their eyes to rot away in their sockets, and their tongue to rot away in their mouth.
13. And it shall come to pass in that day that there shall be a great turmoil among them from the LORD; each man will seize his neighbor's portion, and his hand will rise up against his neighbor's hand.
14. (Yea, Judah will do battle at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the surrounding nations will be gathered: gold, and silver, and clothing, very much.)
15. And the plague of the horse, the mule, the camel, the ass, and every animal in those camps will be like this plague.
16. And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem will come up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of Hosts, to make pilgrimage for the Feast of Tabernacles.
17. And it shall come to pass that there will be no rain on those from among the families of the earth who do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of Hosts.
18. If the family of Egypt does not go up, and does not come, then on them will there be none. This is the plague with which the LORD will strike the nations who do not come up to observe the Feast of Tabernacles.
19. This will be the punishment for Egypt's sin, and the punishment for all the nations that do not come up to observe the Feast of Tabernacles.
20. In that day, "Holiness belongs to the LORD" will be on the bells of the horses, and the pots in the house of the LORD will be like the bowls before the altar.

⁸ Hebrew uncertain.

21. Indeed, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah will be holy to the LORD of Hosts, and all those who offer sacrifice will come, and they will take some of them and boil flesh in them. And in that day, there will no longer be a merchant in the house of the LORD of Hosts.

Malachi

Malachi 1

¶1. The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by the hand of Malachi:

2. "I have loved you, says Jehovah. But you say, 'How have you loved us?' Was not Esau Jacob's brother? says Jehovah. Yet, I loved Jacob.
3. And I hated Esau, and I have made his mountains a wasteland, and his inheritance, a wilderness for wolves.
4. Because Edom says, 'We are beaten down, but we will rebuild the ruins,' thus says the LORD of hosts: They may build, but I will tear down, and people will call them, 'The wicked land' and 'The people against whom Jehovah has everlasting indignation'.
5. Your eyes will see, and you will say, 'Let Jehovah be magnified beyond the border of Israel!'
6. A son honors his father, and a slave, his master. If I am a Father, where is my honor? And if I am a Master, where is my respect? says the LORD of Hosts to you, O priests who despise my name! But you say, 'How have we despised your name?'
7. By offering defiled bread upon my altar! But you say, 'How have we defiled you?' When you think of the table of Jehovah as contemptible.
8. For when you offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? And when you offer the lame and the sick, is it not evil? Offer it to your governor! Will he accept you or show you any favor? says the LORD of Hosts.
9. (Entreat now, I beg you, the favor of God, that He will be gracious to us!) With such from your hand, will you find favor with him? says the LORD of Hosts.
10. Who among you would even shut the two doors or kindle the fire of my altar without pay? I have no pleasure in you, says the LORD of Hosts, and I will not be pleased with an offering from your hand.

¶11. "From the rising of the sun until its going down, my name shall be great among the Gentiles! And in every place, incense and a pure offering will be offered to my name, for my name shall be great among the nations, says the LORD of Hosts.

12. But you profane it, in that you think, 'The table of Jehovah is polluted, it and its fruit. Its food is despicable.'
13. And you think, 'Behold, what a burden!' And you sniff at it, says the LORD of Hosts. You offer that which is torn, the lame, and the sick — that is the kind of offering you bring! Shall I accept that from your hand? says Jehovah.
14. The guileful man is cursed, who has in his flock a male and makes a vow, but then sacrifices a corrupt thing to Jehovah. I am a great King, says the LORD of Hosts, and my name will be feared among the Gentiles.

Malachi 2

¶1. "And now, this commandment is for you, O priests!

2. If you will not listen, and if you will not take it to heart to give glory to my name, says the LORD of Hosts, then I will send forth a curse against you. I will curse your blessings. Indeed, I have cursed them already because you are not taking it to heart.
3. Behold, I am going to rebuke your offspring, and I will smear offal on your faces, the offal of your festival sacrifices, and one will lift up your faces to it.

4. You will know then that I did send this commandment to you so that my covenant might continue with Levi, says the LORD of Hosts.
5. My covenant with him was one of life and peace, and I gave them because of his fear. Yea, he feared me; he was terrified at my name.
6. The law of truth was in his mouth, and injustice was not found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and he turned many from iniquity.
7. The lips of a priest should preserve knowledge. Men should seek the law from his mouth, for he is the messenger of the LORD of Hosts.
8. But you! You have turned from the way; you have caused many to stumble at the law; you have corrupted the covenant of Levi, says the LORD of Hosts.
9. Therefore, I have made you contemptible and abased before all the people, since none of you keep my ways, but you have respect of persons in applying the law.”

¶10. Have we not all one Father? Has not one God created us? Why, then, do each of us deal treacherously with his brother, to profane the covenant of our fathers?

11. Judah has been unfaithful, and an abomination is done in Israel and in Jerusalem, for Judah has defiled the sanctuary of the LORD which He loved and has married the daughter of a foreign god.
12. The LORD will cut off from the tents of Jacob the man who does this and then gets up and testifies and makes an offering to the LORD of Hosts.

¶13. And this is another thing you do. You cover the altar of Jehovah with tears and weeping and groaning so that He no longer regards or takes pleasure in the offering from your hand.

14. But you say, “Why?” Because the LORD has been witness between you and the wife of your youth, that you have dealt treacherously with her, yet she is your companion, and the wife of your covenant.
15. But did He not make one? And the rest of the spirit was His. And why one? He was seeking a godly seed.¹ Take heed to your spirit, and let no one among you be unfaithful to the wife of your youth!
16. The LORD, the God of Israel, says that He hates divorce and the man who covers up wrong with his garment, says the LORD of Hosts. Take heed to your spirit, and do not be unfaithful!
17. You have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet you say, “How have we wearied Him?” When you say, “Everyone who does evil is good in the sight of Jehovah, and He delights in them!” Or when you say, “Where is the God of judgment?”

Malachi 3

¶1. “Behold, I will send my messenger, and he will prepare the way before me. The Lord whom you seek shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant whom you desire. Behold, he is coming! says the LORD of Hosts.

2. But who can endure the day of his coming, and who will stand when he appears? He is like a refiner’s fire and like the fullers’ lye.
3. And he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi and refine them as gold and silver, and in righteousness will they bring an offering to Jehovah.
4. Then will the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be sweet to Jehovah, as in days of old and as in years past.

¹ This part of verse 15 may be one of the many ancient prophecies with a dual meaning, one for the prophet’s time, and another for the future. It states God’s reason for insisting on Israelite men being faithful to their Israelite wives, but it could also be a revelation concerning God’s reason for creating His Son, translated thus: “Did He not create one in whom is the fullness of the Spirit? And why him? Because He wanted a divine child.”

5. And I will draw near to you for judgment, and I will be a swift witness against sorcerers, and against adulterers, and against false witnesses, and against those who oppress the worker in his wages, the widow, and the orphan, and against those who turn the stranger away and do not fear me, says the LORD of Hosts.
6. I, Jehovah, do not change; that is why you sons of Jacob are not consumed.
7. For from the days of your fathers, you have turned aside from my statutes and have not observed them. Return to me, and I will return to you, says the LORD of Hosts. But you say, ‘How shall we return?’
8. Will a man rob God? Yet, you have robbed me. But you say, ‘How have we robbed you?’ In the tithe and the offering.
9. You are cursed with a curse. You – the entire nation – have robbed me!
10. Bring all the tithe into the storehouse so that there will be food in my house! Put me to the test with this, says the LORD of Hosts! I will ~~damn myself~~² if I do not open the windows of heaven to you and pour out such a blessing on you that there will not be enough room to receive it.
11. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he will not destroy the fruit of your ground. Neither will your vine in the field lose its fruit, says the LORD of Hosts.
12. All nations will call you blessed, for you will become a delightful land, says the LORD of Hosts.
- ¶13. “Your words have been stout against me, says Jehovah. Yet you say, ‘What have we said against you?’
14. You have said, ‘It is vain to serve God and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance and that we have walked as mourners before the LORD of Hosts?’”
- ¶15. And now, we call the proud blessed; evildoers are exalted, and those who tempt God are delivered.
16. Then those who feared the LORD spoke, each one with his neighbor, and Jehovah gave ear and listened, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who feared the LORD and thought on His name.
17. “And they will be mine, says the LORD of Hosts, in the day that I make up my peculiar treasure, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him.
18. And you will return, and you will discern the difference between the righteous and the wicked, between him who serves God and him who does not serve Him.

Malachi 4

- ¶1. Behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace, when all the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble, and He will set them on fire. “The day is coming, says the LORD of Hosts, which will leave them neither root nor branch.
2. But to you who fear my name will the Sun of righteousness rise with healing in his wings, and you will go out and gambol about like fattened calves.³
3. And you will tread down the wicked; they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I am preparing, says the LORD of Hosts.
- ¶4. “Remember the law of Moses my servant, the statutes and judgments which I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel.

² Literally, “– if I do not open...” The curse intended with this oath is so unthinkable – God’s death and damnation – that it is not even uttered.

³ Literally, “calves of the stall”.

5. Behold, I will send Elijah the prophet to you before the great and fearful day of Jehovah comes.
6. And he will turn the heart of the fathers to the sons and the heart of the sons to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a curse.

The Gospel of Matthew

Matthew 1

- ¶1. The record of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
- ¶2. Abraham fathered Isaac; and Isaac fathered Jacob; and Jacob fathered Judas and his brothers;
3. and Judas fathered Pharez and Zarah by Tamar; and Pharez fathered Hesrom; and Hesrom fathered Aram;
 4. and Aram fathered Amminadab; and Amminadab fathered Naason; and Naason fathered Salmon;
 5. and Salmon fathered Boaz by Rahab; and Boaz fathered Obed by Ruth; and Obed fathered Jesse;
 6. and Jesse fathered David the king; and David the king fathered Solomon by the wife of Uriah;
 7. and Solomon fathered Rehoboam; and Rehoboam fathered Abijah; and Abijah fathered Asa;
 8. and Asa fathered Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat fathered Joram; and Joram fathered Uzziah;¹
 9. and Uzziah fathered Jotham; and Jotham fathered Ahaz; and Ahaz fathered Hezekiah;
 10. and Hezekiah fathered Manasseh; and Manasseh fathered Amon; and Amon fathered Josiah;
 11. and Josiah fathered Jechoniah and his brothers about the time of the deportation to Babylon.
 12. After the deportation to Babylon, Jechoniah fathered Salathiel; and Salathiel fathered Zerubabel;
 13. and Zerubabel fathered Abiud; and Abiud fathered Eliakim; and Eliakim fathered Azor;
 14. and Azor fathered Sadok; and Sadok fathered Achim; and Achim fathered Eliud;
 15. and Eliud fathered Eleazar; and Eleazar fathered Matthan; and Matthan fathered Jacob;
 16. and Jacob fathered Joseph, the husband of Mariam, of whom² was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
 17. So, all the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations; and from David to the deportation to Babylon, fourteen generations; and from the Babylonian deportation to the Messiah, fourteen generations.
- ¶18. This is how the birth of Jesus came about. After his mother, Mariam, was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to be with child by the holy Spirit.
19. Now, Joseph, her husband, being a righteous man and not wanting to make her a public spectacle, resolved to divorce her in secret.
 20. But when he had considered these things, behold, an angel of the LORD appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mariam as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the holy Spirit,
 21. and she will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus,³ for he will save his people from their sins.”
 22. This all happened so that what was spoken by the LORD through the prophet might be fulfilled:
 23. “Behold, a virgin will conceive and bear a son, and they will call his name Emmanuel (which is translated, ‘God with us’).”⁴
 24. And when Joseph awoke from sleep, he did as the angel of the LORD had commanded him, and took his wife,
 25. but he did not know her until she had given birth to her firstborn son, and he called his name Jesus.

¹ Matthew omits three kings between Joram and Uzziah: Ahaziah, Joash, Amaziah.

² The Greek word translated “*of whom*” is feminine and, therefore, refers to Mariam, not to Joseph.

³ The name means, “Savior”.

⁴ Isaiah 7:14.

Matthew 2

- ¶1. Now, after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the King, behold, Magi from the East came to Jerusalem,
2. saying, “Where is he who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw his star in the east, and we have come to pay him homage.”
3. But having heard of this, King Herod was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him,
4. and when he had gathered together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them as to where the Messiah should be born.
5. And they told him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it was written by the prophet,
6. ‘And you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, you are by no means least among the rulers in Judah, for out of you shall come a ruler who will shepherd my people Israel.’”⁵
7. Then Herod called the Magi privately and ascertained from them the precise time of the star’s appearance.
8. And then he sent them to Bethlehem and said, “Go, and make diligent search for the child, and when you have found him, bring me a report so that I, too, may come and do him homage.”
9. Upon hearing the king, they went, and behold, the star that they had seen in the east went before them until it came and stood over where the child was.
10. And seeing the star, they rejoiced with a very great joy.
11. And when they had entered the house, they saw the child with Mariam his mother, and falling down, they did him homage. And they opened their treasure chests and presented gifts to him of gold, frankincense, and myrrh.
12. And being warned by God in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed for their country by another way.
- ¶13. And after they departed, behold, an angel of the LORD appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Rise up. Take the child and his mother and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, for Herod is going to seek the child, to kill it.”
14. And he arose and took the child and his mother by night and departed for Egypt,
15. and he was there until the death of Herod, so that what was spoken by the LORD through the prophet might be fulfilled: “Out of Egypt, I called my son.”⁶
- ¶16. When Herod learned he had been fooled by the Magi, he was enraged, and he issued orders to do away with all the male children in Bethlehem and in all the surrounding areas, from two years old and under, according to the time which he ascertained from the Magi.
17. Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled:
18. “A voice was heard in Ramah, great lamentation and weeping and mourning, Rachel crying for her children, and she refused to be comforted, for they are not.”⁷
- ¶19. Now, after Herod died, behold, an angel of the LORD appeared to Joseph in a dream in Egypt,

⁵ Micah 5:2.

⁶ Hosea 11:1.

⁷ Jeremiah 31:15.

20. saying, "Rise up. Take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child's life are dead."
21. And when he arose, he took the child and his mother and went into the land of Israel.
22. But when he heard that Archelaus reigned over Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being warned in a dream, he returned to the region of Galilee.
23. And he came and settled in a city called Nazareth. Thus was fulfilled what was said by the prophets:
"He will be called a Nazarene."⁸

Matthew 3

- ¶1. In those days, John the Baptizer appeared, preaching in the wilderness of Judea
2. and saying, "Repent! The kingdom of heaven is at hand!"
3. This is what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet: "A voice crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way of the LORD! Make His paths straight!'"⁹
4. This John had his clothing of camel hair and a leather belt around his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey.
5. Then began Jerusalem and all Judea, as well as the whole region around Jordan, to go out to him,
6. and they were being baptized in the Jordan by him, confessing their sins.
7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for his baptism, he told them, "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the coming wrath?
8. Bear fruit worthy of repentance!
9. And don't think to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones!
10. Already, the ax is laid at the root of the trees. Every tree, therefore, not bearing good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire!
11. I baptize you with water upon repentance, but after me is coming one who is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to remove. He will baptize you with holy Spirit!
12. His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly clean what he has threshed, and gather his wheat into the storehouse, but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire!"
- ¶13. Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him.
14. But John tried to stop him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and you come to me?"
15. Jesus answered and said to him, "Let it be for now, for it is right that we fulfill all righteousness this way." Then he allowed him to be baptized.
16. And after he was baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God, in the form of a dove, descending and coming upon him.
17. And behold, a voice came from the heavens, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

⁸ Source unknown. No extant prophecy of Christ makes that statement.

⁹ Isaiah 40:3.

Matthew 4

- ¶1. Then Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tempted by the Accuser¹⁰.
2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward hungry.
3. And the Tempter came to him and said, “Since you are the Son of God,¹¹ command these stones to become loaves of bread.”
4. But he answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes out of the mouth of God.’”¹²
5. Then the Accuser carried him to the holy city and set him on the pinnacle of the temple,
6. and he said to him, “Since you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written, ‘He will command His angels concerning you, and they will bear you up with their hands, lest you strike your foot against a stone.’”¹³
7. Jesus told him, “It is also written, ‘You shall not put the LORD your God to the test.’”¹⁴
8. Again, the Accuser carried him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory.
9. And he said to him, “All these things will I give you if you fall down and worship me.”
10. Then Jesus told him, “Get behind me, Satan! For it is written, ‘The LORD your God shall you worship, and Him only shall you serve.’”¹⁵
11. Then the Accuser left him, and behold, angels came and ministered to him.
- ¶12. Now, when Jesus heard that John had been arrested,¹⁶ he departed into Galilee,
13. and leaving Nazareth, he went and made his home in Capernaum by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali,
14. so that what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled:
15. “O land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali, the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles!
16. The people who sit in darkness saw a great light, and for those sitting in the region and shadow of death, a light has dawned.”¹⁷
- ¶17. From that time, Jesus began to preach and say, “Repent! The kingdom of heaven is at hand!”
18. And walking beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen.

¹⁰ The Greek word is usually translated “Devil”, but that word carries much baggage from Christian mythology and can be misleading. “Accuser” more accurately reflects Satan’s character and heavenly office. For more on the office Satan held in heaven, see my book, *God Had a Son before Mary Did*.

¹¹ There is no “the” before the word “son”, though most translations add one. If Satan did actually say “*the* son of God”, he meant that phrase only as the Jews meant it, that is, as a title for the Messiah. No one, including Satan, yet knew about the pre-existent Son of God, now walking on earth as the man, Jesus.

¹² Deuteronomy 8:3.

¹³ Psalm 91:11–12.

¹⁴ Deuteronomy 6:16.

¹⁵ Deuteronomy 6:13.

¹⁶ Or, “that John had been betrayed”.

¹⁷ Isaiah 9:1–2.

19. And he said to them, "Follow me, and I'll make you fishers of men."
20. And they, immediately leaving the nets, followed him.
21. And going on from there, he saw two other brothers, Jacobus¹⁸ the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them.
22. And they, immediately leaving the boat and their father, followed him.
- ¶23. And Jesus traveled about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people.
24. And news about him spread throughout Syria, and they brought him all who were sick with various diseases or tormented with pains, and the demon-possessed, and lunatics, and paralytics, and he healed them.
25. And large multitudes followed him from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

Matthew 5

- ¶1. And seeing the multitudes, he went up on the mountain, and after he sat down, his disciples came to him.
2. And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,
- ¶3. "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4. Blessed are they who mourn, for they shall be comforted.
5. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.
6. Blessed are they who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.
7. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.
8. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.
9. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called children of God.
10. Blessed are they who are persecuted for righteousness 'sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11. Blessed are you, when people revile and persecute you, and say every evil thing against you falsely, for my sake.
12. Rejoice, and be glad! Your reward is great in heaven, for that is how they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
- ¶13. "You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt loses its flavor, with what will it be salted? It's good for nothing but to be cast out and trampled on by men.
14. You are the light of the world; a city set on a hill can't be hidden.
15. Nor do people light a candle and then place it under a bushel, but on a lampstand, and then it gives light to all who are in the house.
16. Let your light shine like that before men so that they may see your good works and glorify your Father who is in heaven.
- ¶17. "Don't think that I've come to destroy the law or the prophets. I didn't come to destroy, but to fulfill.

¹⁸ Often translated "James". How "Jacobus" became "James" in English is not known, but even in the earliest English translations, those of Wycliff and Tyndall, it is already done.

18. Truly, I tell you, until heaven and earth pass away, not one iota or serif of the law will by any means pass away until all things have come to pass.
19. So, whoever breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches men to do so will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever does and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
20. For I tell you that unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and the Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.

¶21. “You’ve heard that it was said to those of ancient time, ‘You shall not murder,’¹⁹ and ‘Whoever commits murder will be liable to the judgment.’²⁰

22. But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother without cause will be liable to the Judgment, and whoever says to his brother, ‘Raca! to the Council, and will be accountable’²¹ whoever says, ‘You fool!’ is in danger of fiery Gehenna²².

23. So, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you,

24. leave your gift there before the altar and go your way; be reconciled to your brother first, and then come offer your gift.

25. Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are in the way with him, lest your adversary hand you over to the judge, and the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison.

26. Truly, I tell you, you will by no means come out of there until you’ve paid the last penny.

¶27. “You’ve heard that it was said, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’²³

28. But I say to you that every man who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

29. If your right eye offends you, tear it out and cast it away from you! It’s better for you that one of your members perish, and not that your whole body be cast into Gehenna.

30. And if your right hand offends you, cut it off and cast it from you! It’s better for you that one of your members perish, and not that your whole body be cast into Gehenna.

¶31. “It’s been said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce,’²⁴

32. but I say to you that whoever divorces his wife, except in the case of immorality, causes her to commit adultery, and whoever marries a divorced woman is committing adultery.

¶33. “Again, you’ve heard that it was said to those in the past, ‘You shall not forswear yourself, but you shall pay your vows to the LORD.’²⁵

¹⁹ Exodus 20:13.

²⁰ Exodus 21:12.

²¹ This is a term of abuse.

²² Gehenna does not refer to hell but to the Lake of Fire, the final, eternal destination of the damned described in Revelation 19:20; 20:10, 14-15.

²³ Exodus 20:14.

²⁴ Deuteronomy 24:1.

²⁵ Numbers 30:2; Psalm 50:14.

34. But I say to you, do not swear at all, neither by heaven, for it is God's throne,
 35. nor by the earth, for it is His footstool, nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.
 36. Don't even swear by your own head, for you can't make one hair white or black.
 37. But let what you say be simply 'Yes' or 'No'. Whatever is more than these comes from evil.
- ¶38. "You've heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.'²⁶
 39. But I say to you, do not resist the evildoer. On the contrary, whoever strikes you on the right cheek, turn the other one to him as well.
 40. And to him who would sue you to take away your tunic, give him your cloak, too.
 41. And whoever compels you to go one mile, go on with him two.
 42. Give to him who asks you, and don't turn him away who wants to borrow from you.
- ¶43. "You've heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor'²⁷ and hate your enemy.²⁸
 44. But I say to you, love your enemies; bless those who curse you; do good to those who hate you; and pray for those who mistreat you and persecute you,
 45. so that you may be children of your Father who is in heaven. For He makes His sun to rise upon the evil and the good, and sends rain upon the just and the unjust.
 46. Now, if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Don't even tax collectors do that?
 47. And if you greet only your friends, what are you doing more than others? Don't even tax collectors do like that?
 48. So, be perfect, just as your Father who is in heaven is perfect."

Matthew 6

- ¶1. "Beware not to do your alms before men, to be seen by them; otherwise, you have no reward from your Father who is in heaven.
 2. So, whenever you give alms, don't sound a trumpet before you the way the hypocrites do in the synagogues and streets so that they might be honored by men. Truly, I tell you, they have their reward.
 3. But when you are giving alms, don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing
 4. so that your almsgiving might be in secret. And then your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you in the open."
- ¶5. "And when you pray, don't be like the hypocrites, for they like standing up to pray in the synagogues and on street corners so that they may be seen by men. Truly, I tell you, they have their reward.
 6. But when you pray, go into your inner room, and when you have locked your door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you in the open.

²⁶ Exodus 21:24; Leviticus 24:20; Deuteronomy 19:21.

²⁷ Leviticus 19:18.

²⁸ The source for this command is unknown. While Israel had many enemies and fought many bitter battles against them, God never commanded Israel to hate them. On the contrary, He exhorted them to be good to their enemies.

7. And when you pray, don't rattle on like the Gentiles. They think that with their many words they will gain a hearing.
 8. Don't be like them; your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him.
- ¶9. "So then, you pray like this: 'Our Father who is in heaven, hallowed be your name.
10. Let your kingdom come. Let your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.
 11. Give us today our daily bread,
 12. and forgive us our debts, even as we forgive our debtors.
 13. And don't lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the Evil One. The kingdom, and the power, and the glory are yours forever. Amen.'
- ¶14. "You see, if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you,
15. but if you don't forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
- ¶16. "When you fast, don't be like the gloomy-faced hypocrites who disfigure their faces so that they might appear to men to be fasting. Truly, I tell you, they have their reward.
17. But when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face,
 18. so that you don't appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in secret, and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you.
- ¶19. "Don't lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and decay ruin, and where thieves break in and steal,
20. but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor decay ruin, and where thieves don't break in or steal.
 21. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
 22. The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, if your eye is single, your whole body will be full of light,
 23. but if your eye is evil, your whole body will be dark. Therefore, if the light that is in you becomes darkness, how great that darkness will be!
 24. No one can serve two masters; either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon.
 25. That is why I say to you, don't be anxious about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink, nor about your body, what you will wear. Isn't life more than food, and the body more than clothing?
 26. Observe the birds of the air, that they neither sow nor reap, nor do they gather into barns, and yet, your heavenly Father feeds them. Aren't you more valuable than they?
 27. Who among you by worrying can add a single hour to his lifespan?
 28. And so, why do you worry about clothes? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They neither labor nor spin,
 29. but I tell you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these.
 30. And if God clothes like this the grass of the field which is here today, but tomorrow is thrown into a furnace, how much more you, little-faiths?

31. So, don't worry, saying, 'What are we going to eat?' or 'What are we going to drink?' or 'What are we going to wear?'
32. For the Gentiles seek after all these things. But your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.
33. You seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.
34. So then, don't worry about tomorrow; tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient to the day is its trouble."

Matthew 7

- ¶1. "Stop judging, so that you won't be judged,
2. for with what judgment you judge, you will be judged, and by what measure you measure, it will be measured to you.
3. Why do you look at the splinter that is in your brother's eye, but don't consider the log in your own eye?
4. Or how will you tell your brother, 'Let me take the splinter out of your eye,' and behold, a log is in your own eye?
5. Hypocrite! Take the log out of your eye first, and then you'll see clearly to take the splinter out of your brother's eye!
- ¶6. "Don't give what is holy to dogs, and don't cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them with their feet, and then turn and tear you to pieces.
- ¶7. "Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you.
8. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks, it will be opened.
9. What man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone?
10. Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake?
11. If you, then, being evil, know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him?
12. Whatever you want men to do to you, do likewise to them, for this is the law and the prophets.
- ¶13. "Enter by the strait gate because the gate is wide and the road is broad that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter by it.
14. How strait the gate and narrow the road that leads to life! And few there are who find it.
- ¶15. "Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves.
16. You'll recognize them by their fruit. Are grapes gathered from thorn bushes? or figs from thistles?
17. Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, and a bad tree bears bad fruit.
18. A good tree can't bear bad fruit; neither can a bad tree bear good fruit.
19. Every tree that doesn't bear good fruit is cut down and cast into a fire.
20. So then, by their fruit, you will know them.

- ¶21. “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord! Lord!’ will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.
22. Many will say to me in that day, ‘Lord! Lord! Haven’t we prophesied in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and performed many miracles in your name?’
23. Then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you. Go away from me, you who work lawlessness!’
- ¶24. “Everyone, then, who hears these words of mine and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on rock,
25. and the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, but it didn’t fall, for it was founded on rock.
26. And everyone who hears these words of mine but does not do them will be likened to a foolish man who built his house on sand,
27. and the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell, and great was its fall.”
- ¶28. And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, the multitudes were astonished at his doctrine,
29. for he taught them as one with authority, and not as the scribes.

Matthew 8

- ¶1. After he came down from the mountain, large crowds followed him,
2. and behold, a leper came and bowed before him, saying, “Sir, if you want to, you can make me clean.”
3. And Jesus stretched forth his hand and touched him, saying, “I do want to. Be clean!” And his leprosy was immediately cleansed.
4. And Jesus said to him, “See that you tell no one! But go! Show yourself to the priest and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.”

Start here comparing the stories
also, Lk 7:1-20; Jn. 4:43-54

- ¶5. Now, when he had entered Capernaum, a centurion approached him, pleading with him,
6. and saying, “Sir, my boy is lying at home paralyzed, terribly tormented.”
7. And Jesus said to him, “I will come heal him.”
8. And the centurion answered and said, “Sir, I am not worthy for you to enter under my roof. But just speak the word, and my boy will be healed.
9. For I, myself, am also a man under authority, with soldiers under me, and I say to this one, ‘Go!’ and he goes, and to another, ‘Come!’ and he comes, and to my servant, ‘Do this!’ and he does it.”
10. When Jesus heard this, he marveled, and he said to those who were following him, “Truly, I tell you, I have not found in Israel such great faith.

11. And I tell you that many will come from east and west, and will dine with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven,
12. but the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth in that place!"
13. Then Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! And as you have believed, let it be to you." And his boy was healed in that hour.

also, Mk. 1:29-34; Lk. 4:38-41

- ¶14. And when Jesus went into the home of Peter, he saw his mother-in-law was laid down, burning with fever,
15. and he touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she arose and began to wait on him.
16. And when it was dusk, they brought to him many demon-possessed people, and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick,
17. so that what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled: "He took our sicknesses and bore our diseases."

also, Lk. 9:57-62

- ¶18. Now, when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave order to depart to the other side.
19. And one scribe approached and said to him, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."
20. But Jesus said to him, "The foxes have dens, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head."
21. Then another of his disciples said to him, "Master, allow me first to leave and bury my father."
22. But Jesus said to him, "You follow me, and leave the dead to bury their dead!"

also, Mk. 4:35-41; Lk. 8:22-25

- ¶23. And when he had boarded the boat, his disciples followed him.
24. And behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was being covered by the waves, but he was sleeping.
25. And the disciples went to him and got him up, saying, "Master, save us! We're about to die!"
26. But he said to them, "Why are you afraid, little-faiths?" Then, getting up, he rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.
27. And the men were amazed, saying, "What kind of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!"

also, Mk. 5:1-20; Lk. 8:26-39

- ¶28. And when he had come to the other side, to the territory of the Gergesenes, two demon-possessed men met him, coming out of the tombs, so extremely fierce that no one could travel along that road.
29. And behold, they cried aloud, saying, "What have we to do with you, Jesus, son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the time?"
30. Now, at a distance from them, a herd of many swine were feeding.
31. And the demons began pleading with him, saying, "If you cast us out, O let us go into the herd of swine!"

32. And he said to them, “Go!” Then they came out, and went into the herd of swine. And behold, the entire herd of swine rushed down the steep slope into the sea and perished in the waters.
33. And the herdsmen fled, and when they went into the city, they reported everything, especially the things concerning those possessed by demons.
34. And behold, the whole city came out to meet with Jesus, and when they saw him, they begged him to leave their borders.

Matthew 9

also, Mk. 2:1-12; Lk. 5:17-26

- ¶1. And so, having boarded the boat, he crossed over and came to his own city.
2. And behold, they brought to him a paralytic, laid on a bed. And Jesus, seeing their faith, told the paralytic, “Take heart, son. Your sins are forgiven.”
3. And behold, some of the scribes said within themselves, “This man is blaspheming!”
4. But knowing their thoughts, Jesus said, “Why are you thinking evil things in your hearts?
5. For which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk’?
6. But that you might know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins – ” then he said to the paralytic, “Get up! Take up your bed, and go to your house.”
7. And he got up and went away to his house.
8. Now, when the multitude saw this, they marveled and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

also, Mk. 2:13-17; Lk. 5:27-32

- ¶9. And as Jesus was passing on from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax station, and he said to him, “You follow me.” And he rose up and followed him.
10. And it came to pass that as he was reclining for a meal in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and reclined with Jesus and his disciples.
11. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, “Why is your Teacher eating with tax collectors and sinners?”
12. But Jesus, hearing that, told them, “Those who are well don’t need a doctor, but those who are sick.
13. But go learn what it means, ‘I desire mercy, and not sacrifice.’ For I didn’t come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

also, Mk. 2:18-20; Lk. 5:33-35

- ¶14. The disciples of John then approached him, saying, “Why is it that we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples do not fast?”
15. And Jesus said to them, “Can the bridegroom’s attendants mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken from them, and then, they’ll fast.

also, Mk. 2:21-22; Lk. 5:36-39

- ¶16. No one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth onto an old garment because the patch tears away from the garment, and the tear is made worse.

17. Neither do they pour new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the wineskins burst, and the wine is spilled and the wineskins are ruined. Instead, they pour new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved.”

also, Mk. 5:21-43; Lk. 8:40-56

- ¶18. While he was saying these things to them, behold, a certain ruler came and knelt before him, saying,
 “My daughter is even now dead. But, come! Lay your hand on her, and she will live!”
19. So Jesus rose up, and he followed him, and his disciples.
20. And behold, a woman who had suffered from bleeding twelve years came up from behind and touched the tassel of his garment.
21. For she was saying within herself, “If I just touch his garment, I’ll be healed.”
22. Then, Jesus, turning around and seeing her, said, “Take heart, daughter. Your faith has made you whole.” And the woman was made whole from that hour.
23. And when Jesus went into the ruler’s home and saw the flute players and the crowd making a commotion,
24. he told them, “Go away. The little girl isn’t dead, but is asleep.” And they laughed at him.
25. And when the crowd was put out, he went in and took her hand, and the little girl rose up.
26. And this report spread throughout all that region.

also, Mt. 20:29-34?

- ¶27. And as Jesus went on from there, two blind men began following him, crying out and saying, “Have mercy on us, O son of David!”
28. And when he had entered the house, the blind men came to him, and Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that I can do this?” They said to him, “Yes, sir.”
29. Then he touched their eyes, saying, “According to your faith, let it be to you!”
30. And their eyes were opened. But Jesus sternly warned them, saying, “See to it that no one knows!”
31. Nevertheless, when they went out, they spread his fame throughout that region.

also, Mk. 7:31-37

- ¶32. Now, as they were leaving, behold, they brought to him a man who was dumb, being demon-possessed,
33. and after the demon was cast out, the dumb man spoke. And the crowds marveled, saying, “The like has never been seen in Israel!”
34. But the Pharisees were saying, “He is casting out demons by the ruler of demons.”

also, Mt. 4:23

- ¶35. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people.
36. And seeing the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them because they were weary and downcast, like sheep with no shepherd.
37. At that time, he told his disciples, “The harvest is certainly great, but the workers, few.
38. So then, pray to the LORD of the harvest, that He might send workers out into His harvest.”

Matthew 10

also, Mk. 3:13-19; Lk. 6:12-16

- ¶1. And when he had called for his twelve disciples, he gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every sickness.
2. Now, these are the names of the twelve apostles:
- First, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; Jacobus, the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;
3. Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; Jacobus, the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, who is called Thaddeus;
4. Simon the Canaanite and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

also, Mk. 6:7-13; Lk. 9:1-6

- ¶5. These twelve, Jesus sent out after he had charged them, saying, “Don’t go out to the way of the Gentiles, and don’t go into a city of the Samaritans.
6. Go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7. And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’
8. Heal the sick; cleanse the lepers; cast out demons. Freely you’ve received; freely give.
9. Don’t provide for yourselves gold, or silver, or copper in your belts,
10. neither a bag for the road, nor two tunics, nor shoes, nor staves, for the workman is worthy of his fare.
11. Into whatever city or village you enter, inquire as to who in it is worthy, and stay there until you leave.
12. And when you enter into a house, greet it.
13. And if the household is indeed worthy, your peace will come upon it, but if it is unworthy, your peace will return to you.
14. And whoever will not receive you or hear your words, when you leave that house or city, shake the dust off your feet.
15. Truly, I tell you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the Day of Judgment than for that city.

also, Lk. 10:3

- ¶16. “Behold, I’m sending you away as sheep in the midst of wolves; so, be wise as serpents and innocent as doves.
17. Beware of men, for they’ll hand you over to the courts, and they’ll flog you in their synagogues,
18. and you’ll be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them, and to the Gentiles.
19. But when they hand you over, don’t be anxious about how or what you’ll speak, for it will be given to you in that hour what you are to say.
20. For it isn’t you who speak, but your Father’s Spirit in you that speaks.

also, Mk. 13:12-13

- ¶21. “Brother will betray brother to death, and father, child, and children will rise up against parents and kill them.
22. You’ll be hated by everyone because of my name, but he who endures to the end, the same will be saved.
23. When they persecute you in one city, flee to another; for truly, I tell you, it is certain that you’ll not finish with the cities of Israel before the Son of man comes.
24. A disciple is not above the teacher, neither is a slave above his master.
25. It is enough for a disciple to be like his teacher, and a slave like his master. If men have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much more those of his household?

also, Lk. 12:2-7

26. So, don’t be afraid of them, for there’s nothing concealed that will not be revealed, or secret that will not be made known.
- ¶27. “What I say to you in the dark, speak in the light, and what you hear in the ear, preach on the housetops!
28. Don’t be afraid of those who kill the body but can’t kill the soul; rather, fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna.
29. Aren’t two sparrows sold for a penny? And yet, not one of them falls to the ground without the consent of your Father.
30. Even the hairs of your head are all numbered to you!
31. So, don’t be afraid. You’re more valuable than many sparrows.

also, Lk. 12:8-12

- ¶32. “Whosoever confesses me²⁹ before men, I will also confess him before my Father who is in heaven.
33. But whoever denies me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

also, Lk. 12:51-53

- ¶34. “Don’t suppose that I came to bring peace on earth; I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.
35. I came to divide a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law,
36. and a man’s enemies will be members of his own household.

also, Mt. 16:24-25; Mk. 8:34-35; Lk. 9:23-27

- ¶37. “He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
38. And he who does not take his cross and follow after me is not worthy of me.
39. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for my sake will find it.

also, Jn. 13:20

- ¶40. “He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives the One who sent me.

²⁹ Or, “Whosoever confesses in me before men, I will also confess in him”. Also, Luke 12:8.

41. He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward.
42. And whoever gives to one of these little ones just a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a disciple, I tell you truly, he will by no means lose his reward."

Matthew 11

¶1. And it came to pass, when Jesus finished charging his twelve disciples, he passed on from there to teach and to preach in their cities.

also, Lk. 7:18-23

¶2. Now, while in prison, having heard of the works of Christ, John sent two of his disciples

3. and said to him, "Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for a different man?"
4. Then, Jesus answered and said to them, "Go tell John what you are hearing and seeing:
5. the blind receive sight, and the lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor are given good news.
6. And blessed is whoever is not offended by me."

also, Lk. 7:24-35;

¶7. As these men took their leave, Jesus began to say to the multitudes about John, "What did you go out to the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

8. But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft garments? Behold, those who wear soft things are in the houses of kings!
9. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet.

also, Mk. 1:2

10. For this is he of whom it is written, 'Behold, I am sending my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way before you!'
11. Truly, I tell you, among those born of women, there has not arisen a greater man than John the Baptizer; and yet, the least one in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
12. The kingdom of heaven is being earnestly sought, from the days of John the Baptizer until now, and the forceful are seizing upon it.³⁰
13. All the prophets and the law prophesied until John,
14. and if you are willing to receive it, this is Elijah who is to come.
15. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

also, Lk. 7:31-35

¶16. To what, now, shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in marketplaces and calling out to their playmates,

³⁰ Or, "The kingdom of heaven is being treated violently from the days of John the Baptizer until now, and the violent are seizing upon it."

17. and saying, 'We piped for you, but you didn't dance! We sang a dirge for you, but you didn't mourn.'
18. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they are saying, 'He has a demon.'
19. And the Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Behold! A gluttonous man and a drunkard! A friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her children."

also, Lk. 10:13-16

- ¶20. Then he began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles were performed because they did not repent.
21. "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles that were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have long ago repented, in sackcloth and ashes.
 22. Nevertheless, I tell you, it will be more tolerable in the Day of Judgment for Tyre and Sidon than for you!
 23. And you, Capernaum, the city exalted up to heaven! You shall be brought down to Hades! For if the miracles that were done in you had been done among those in Sodom, they would have remained until this day.
 24. Nevertheless, I tell you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment than for you!"

also, Lk. 10:21-24

- ¶25. At that time, Jesus answered and said, "I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them to babes.
26. Yes, Father, for such was pleasing in your sight.
- ¶27. "All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one really knows the Son except the Father, nor does anyone really know the Father except the Son, and he to whom the Son may choose to reveal Him.
28. Come to me, all who labor and are heavily laden, and I will give you rest!
 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls,
 30. for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

Matthew 12

also, Mk. 2:23-28; Lk. 6:1-5

- ¶1. During that time, Jesus went on the Sabbath through the grain fields, and his disciples grew hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat them.
2. But when the Pharisees saw it, they told him, "Behold! Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on a Sabbath!"
 3. Then he said to them, "Haven't you read what David did when he was hungry, he and those with him,
 4. how he entered into the house of God and ate the bread of the Presence, which wasn't lawful for him to eat, nor for those with him, but only for the priests?

5. Or haven't you read in the law that on the Sabbath day, the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are guiltless?
6. But I tell you that something greater than the temple is here.
7. If you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless.
8. The Son of man is Lord of the Sabbath."

also, Mk. 3:1-6; Lk 6:6-11

- ¶9. And going on from there, he went into their synagogue,
10. and behold, a man was there with a withered hand. And they put a question to him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?", that they might bring an accusation against him.
 11. And he said to them, "What man is there among you who has one sheep, and if it should fall into a pit on the Sabbath, would not take hold of it and lift it up?
 12. And how much more valuable is a man than a sheep! So then, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath."
 13. At that point, he told the man, "Stretch out your hand!" And he stretched it out, and it was restored, as sound as the other one.
 14. But the Pharisees went out and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

No other reference?

- ¶15. Now, when Jesus learned of this, he withdrew from there, and large crowds followed him, and he healed them all,
16. and he charged them, that they not make him known,
 17. so that what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled:
 18. "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased! I will put my Spirit upon him, and he will decree judgment for the Gentiles.
 19. He will not quarrel, nor will he cry aloud, nor will anyone hear his voice in the streets.
 20. A bruised reed he will not break, and a smoldering wick he will not quench, until he send forth justice in victory.
 21. And in his name will the Gentiles hope."

also, Mk. 3:20-29; Lk 11:14-23

- ¶22. At that time, a demon-possessed man was brought to him, blind and dumb, and he healed him, so that the blind and dumb man both spoke and saw.
23. And all the people were amazed and said, "Isn't this the Son of David?"³¹
 24. But when the Pharisees heard that, they said, "This man casts out demons only by Beelzebul, the ruler of demons."
 25. But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand.
 26. And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?
 27. And if I cast out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore, they will be your judges.

³¹ Some manuscripts have, "Isn't this the Messiah, the Son of David?"

- 28. But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you!
- 29. How can anyone enter into the house of the strong man and plunder his goods, except he first bind the strong man? Then he will plunder his house.
- 30. He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters.

also, Mk. 3:28-30; Lk. 12:10

- 31. So then, I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.
- 32. Whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him, but whoever speaks against the holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this present world or in the one to come.

also, Lk. 6:43-45

- 33. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree bad, and its fruit bad, for the tree is known by its fruit.
- 34. Offspring of vipers! How can you, being evil, say good things? For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks.
- 35. The good man takes out good things from the good treasure, and the evil man takes out evil things from the evil treasure.
- 36. I tell you, every worthless thing that men may say, they will give account for it in the Day of Judgment.
- 37. By your words will you be justified, and by your words will you be condemned.”

also, Mk. 8:11-12 (check this something missing); Lk. 11:29-32

- ¶38. Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from you.”
- 39. But he answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it, other than the sign of Jonah the prophet.
- 40. For as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, so will the Son of man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.
- 41. The men of Nineveh will stand up in the Judgment against this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something greater than Jonah is here.
- 42. The Queen of the South will rise up in the Judgment against this generation and condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.

also, Lk. 11:24-26

- ¶43. “When the unclean spirit comes out of a man, it travels through waterless places seeking rest, and it does not find it.
- 44. Then it says, ‘I’ll go back to my house that I came out of.’ And when it comes, it finds the house unoccupied, swept clean, and put in order.
- 45. Then it goes and brings with it seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they come in and dwell there. And so, the last state of that man is worse than the first. That’s how it will be with this evil generation.”

also, Mk. 3:31-35; Lk. 8:19-21

- ¶46. All the while that he was speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and brothers had been standing outside, wanting to speak to him.
47. Someone said to him, “Behold, your mother and your brothers have been standing outside wanting to speak to you.”
48. But he answered and said to the one who had spoken to him, “Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?”
49. And extending his hand toward his disciples, he said, “Behold, my mother and my brothers!
50. For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

Matthew 13

- ¶1. That same day, Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea,
2. and such large crowds were gathered around him that he boarded a boat to sit in, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

also, Mk. 4:1-9; Lk. 8:4-15

- ¶3. And he spoke many things to them in parables, saying, “Behold, the sower went out to sow.
4. And during his sowing, some seed fell along the path, and the birds came and gobbled them up.
5. But other fell on rocky places where they didn’t have much soil, and they immediately sprang up, since they had no depth of soil.
6. But after the sun arose, they were scorched, and because they had no root, they withered.
7. But other seed fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them out.
8. But other fell onto good soil and produced fruit: some, a hundredfold; and some, sixty; and some, thirty.
9. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

also, Mk. 4:10-12; Lk. 8-9

- ¶10. And the disciples approached and said to him, “Why do you talk to them in parables?”
11. Then he answered and said to them, “To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to those, it is not given.
12. Whoever has, to him will be given, and he’ll have an abundance, but whoever doesn’t have, even what he has will be taken from him.
13. This is why I speak to them in parables, so that ‘seeing, they do not see, and hearing, they do not hear, nor do they understand.’
14. And in them is Isaiah’s prophecy fulfilled which says, ‘You shall hear, but you will not understand, and you shall see, but you will not perceive,
15. for the heart of this people is hardened, and they hear with dull ears, and they have closed their eyes, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand in their heart, and repent, and I heal them.’
16. Your eyes are blessed because they see, and your ears, because they hear.

17. Truly, I tell you that many prophets and righteous men longed to see the things you're seeing, and didn't see them, and to hear the things you're hearing, and didn't hear them.

also, Mk. 4:13-20 and Lk. 8:11

¶18. So, learn the parable of the sower.

19. Everyone who hears the word of the kingdom and doesn't understand, the Evil One comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one who received the seed along the path.
20. But the one who receives seed in rocky places, he is the one who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy,
21. yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while. Then, when trouble or persecution comes because of the word, immediately he's offended.
22. But as for the one who receives seed among the thorns, he is the one who hears the word, but the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke out the word, and it becomes unfruitful.
23. But as for the one who receives seed in good soil, he is the one who hears the word and understands, who indeed bears fruit and produces: this one, a hundredfold; that one, sixty; and another, thirty."

No other reference?

- ¶24. Another parable he put before them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field,
25. but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away.
26. And when the crop sprouted and produced fruit, then the tares also appeared.
27. And the landowner's servants came to him and said, 'Master, didn't you sow good seed in your field? Where, then, did the tares come from?'
28. He said to them, 'An enemy did this.' Then the servants said to him, 'So, do you want us to go out and pull them up?'
29. But he said, 'No, lest in gathering up the tares, you uproot the wheat with them.
30. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at harvest-time, I will tell the reapers, "Gather up the tares first and bind them into bundles to burn them up; then, gather the wheat into my storehouse."' "

also, Mk. 13:30-34, Lk 13:18-19

- ¶31. Another parable he put before them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field,
32. which indeed is the smallest of all seeds, but when it is grown, it is the greatest of garden herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches."

also, Lk. 13:20-21

- ¶33. Another parable he spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures³² of flour until it was all leavened."

³² A dry "measure" equals about one-third of a bushel.

¶34. All these things Jesus spoke to the multitudes in parables, and without a parable, he would not speak to them,

35. so that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled: "I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world."

¶36. When he had sent the crowds away, Jesus went home. And his disciples came to him, saying, "Explain for us the parable of the tares of the field."

37. He answered and said to them, "The one who sows the good seed is the Son of man;

38. the field is the world; as for the good seed, these are the children of the kingdom; the tares are the children of the Evil One;

39. the enemy who sowed them is the Accuser; the harvest is the close of this age; and the reapers are angels.

40. Just as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so shall it be at the close of this age.

41. The Son of man will send forth his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all things that offend and those who do lawlessness,

42. and they will cast them into the furnace of fire. In that place, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth!

43. Then will the righteous shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

¶44. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid, and in his joy, he goes and sells whatever he has and buys that field.

¶45. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant looking for fine pearls,

46. who, when he found one pearl of great value, went away and sold everything he had and bought it.

¶47. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea, and it gathered some of every sort, which, after it was full, they drew onto the shore, and when they sat down, they collected the good ones into vessels, but threw the bad ones away.

49. So it will be at the close of the age. The angels will go forth and separate the evil from among the righteous,

50. and they will cast them into the furnace of fire. In that place, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth!"

¶51. Jesus said to them, "Did you understand all these things?" They said to him, "Yes, Master."

52. He said to them, "Therefore, every scribe instructed in the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a householder, who brings out from his storeroom new and old things."

also, Mk. 6:1-6

¶53. And it came to pass that when Jesus ended these parables, he moved on from there,

54. and when he came to his hometown, he taught them in their synagogue, and they were astonished and said, "Where'd he get this wisdom and miracles?"

55. Isn't this the carpenter's son? Isn't his mother called Mariam, and his brothers, Jacobus, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56. And his sisters, aren't they all with us? So, where'd he get all these things?"
57. And they were offended in him. Then Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his hometown, and in his own home."
58. And he did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

Matthew 14

also, Mk. 6:14-29; Lk. 9:7-9

- ¶1. At that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Jesus,
2. and he said to his attendants, "This is John the Baptizer. He has risen from the dead, and that is why the miracles work in him."
 3. For Herod, having arrested John, had bound him and put him in prison on account of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife,
 4. for John kept telling him, "It is not lawful for you to have her."
 5. And he would have put him to death, but he feared the people because they held him as a prophet.
 6. Then, when Herod's birthday was celebrated, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and she pleased Herod
 7. so much that he swore with an oath to grant her whatever she asked.
 8. And she, at the urging of her mother, said, "Give me here, on a platter, the head of John the Baptizer."
 9. And the king was sad, but because of the oaths, and those feasting with him, he ordered that it be granted.
 10. And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.
 11. And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she took it to her mother.
 12. And his disciples came and took the body away, and buried it. Then they went and told Jesus.
- ¶13. After Jesus heard the report, he withdrew from there by boat to a deserted place by himself; but when the multitudes heard of that, they followed him on foot from the cities.
14. And when Jesus came out, he saw a great multitude and was moved with compassion for them, and he healed their sick.

also, Mk. 6:34-44 ;Lk. 9:12-17

- ¶15. Then, when evening was come, his disciples came to him, saying, "This is an isolated place, and the time is now past. Send the multitudes away so they may go to the villages and buy food for themselves.
16. But Jesus said to them, "They don't need to leave; you give them something to eat."
 17. But they told him, "We don't have anything here but five loaves and two fish!"
 18. He said, "Bring them here to me."

19. And after giving order for the multitudes to be seated for a meal on the grass, when he had taken the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up toward heaven, blessed them, and when he broke the loaves, he gave them to the disciples, and the disciples, to the multitudes.
20. And they all ate and were filled. And they took up what was left over of the broken pieces, twelve small baskets full.
21. Now, those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.
- ¶22. And immediately, Jesus had the disciples to board the boat and go on ahead of him to the other side while he dismissed the crowds.
23. And after he sent the crowds away, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. Then, when evening was come, he was there alone.
24. By this time, the boat was in the middle of the sea, being battered by waves because the wind was against them.
25. But in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went to them, walking on the sea.
26. And when the disciples saw him on the sea, walking, they were terrified and said, "It's a ghost!" And they cried out in fear.
27. But immediately, Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Take heart! It's me! Don't be afraid."
28. Peter answered him and said, "Master, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water!"
29. And he said, "Come!" So, Peter came down out of the boat and walked on the water to go to Jesus.
30. But when he saw the fierce wind, he was frightened, and beginning to sink, he cried out, "Master, save me!"
31. And Jesus immediately stretched out his hand and took hold of him, and he said to him, "Little-faith, why did you waver?"
32. And when they boarded the boat, the wind ceased.
33. Then those who were in the boat came and bowed before him, saying, "You really are God's Son!"
- ¶34. And when they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret,
35. and when the men of that place recognized him, they sent word all around that area, and they brought to him all who were sick.
36. And they begged him that they might just touch the fringe of his garment, and as many as touched it were made completely whole.

Matthew 15

- ¶1. At that time, the scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem came up to Jesus and said,
2. "Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? They do not wash their hands when they eat bread!"
3. He answered and said to them, "And why do you transgress the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition?"
4. God commanded, saying, 'Honor your father and your mother, 'and 'He who curses father or mother shall be put to death!'

5. But you! You say, 'He is innocent, whoever says to his father or his mother, "Whatever I have by which you might have been helped is a donation for the temple," 'and he does not honor his father or his mother at all!
6. And so, you nullify God's commandment for the sake of your tradition!
7. Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you when he said,
8. 'This people draws near to me with their mouth, and with their lips they honor me, but their heart is far from me.
9. In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines commandments of men.'

¶10. Then he called the multitude to him and told them, "Listen, and understand!

11. It is not what enters into the mouth that defiles a man, but what comes out of the mouth! That defiles a man!"
12. Then his disciples came to him and said, "Did you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard that?"
13. But he answered and said, "Every plant that my heavenly Father did not plant will be uprooted.
14. Leave them! They are blind guides of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into a pit."
15. Then Peter answered and said to him, "Explain this parable to us."
16. But Jesus said, "Are you still without understanding, too?
17. Don't you yet see that everything that goes into the mouth passes on to the belly and then is discharged into the latrine?
18. But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart; those things defile a man!
19. For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, immoral acts, thefts, false testimonies, blasphemies.
20. These are the things that defile a man. But to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man."

¶21. And when Jesus left there, he withdrew to the district of Tyre and Sidon.

22. And behold, a Canaanite woman from those parts came and began crying out to him, saying, "Have mercy on me, sir, O son of David! My daughter is badly demon-possessed."
23. But he answered her not a word. Then his disciples came and begged him, saying, "Make her go away! She's crying after us!"
24. He answered and said, "I am sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."
25. Then she came and prostrated herself before him, saying, "Sir, help me!"
26. But he answered and said, "It's not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."
27. Then she said, "That's right, Master. And yet, the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table."
28. Jesus then answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Be it done for you as you wish." And her daughter was healed from that hour.

- ¶29. And going on from there, Jesus went along the Sea of Galilee, and he went up on a mountain and sat down there.
30. And large crowds came to him, having with them the lame, the blind, the dumb, the deformed, and many others, and they laid them at Jesus' feet, and he healed them.
31. And the people marveled when they saw the dumb speaking, the deformed made whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing. And they glorified the God of Israel.
- ¶32. Then Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I feel compassion for the people because they've continued with me for three days now, and they don't have anything to eat, and I don't want to send them away hungry, or they might give out on the way."
33. And his disciples said to him, "Where in such a desolate place are we to find enough bread to satisfy such a large multitude?"
34. And Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they said, "Seven, and a few little fish."
35. Then he gave order for the crowds to sit down on the ground.
36. And then he took the seven loaves and the fish, and after he gave thanks, he broke them and gave them to his disciples, and the disciples, to the multitude,
37. and they all ate and were filled. Then they took up what was left over of the broken pieces, seven large baskets full.
38. Now, those eating were four thousand men, besides women and children.
39. And after sending the people away, he boarded the boat and went to the region of Magdala.

Matthew 16

- ¶1. And the Pharisees and Sadducees came up to him, and testing him, they asked him to show them a sign out of heaven.
2. But he answered and said to them, "When evening comes, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.'
3. And in the morning, 'Today will be stormy, for the sky is red and lowering.' Hypocrites! You understand well how to read the face of the sky, but you can't read the signs of the times!
4. An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet." And he left them and went away.
- ¶5. Now, when his disciples came to the other side, they had forgotten to bring bread.
6. Then Jesus told them, "Watch out, and be wary of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees."
7. Then they began talking among themselves, saying, "We didn't bring bread."
8. But when Jesus knew this, he said to them, "Little-faiths, why are you talking to one another about not bringing bread?
9. Don't you yet understand, nor remember the five loaves for the five thousand and how many little baskets you took up?
10. Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many large baskets you took up?

11. How is it that you don't understand I wasn't talking to you about bread when I told you to be wary of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?"
12. Then they understood that he was not saying to be wary of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

- ¶13. After Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Who are men saying that I, the Son of man, am?"
14. And they said, "Some say John the Baptizer; others, Elijah; but some others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets."
15. He said to them, "And you? Who do you say I am?"
16. Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God!"
17. And Jesus answered him, "You are a blessed man, Simon bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood did not reveal that to you, but my Father who is in heaven.
18. And I tell you that you are Peter³³, and upon this rock I will build my Assembly, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against it.
19. And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."
20. Then he straitly commanded his disciples that they should tell no one that he is Jesus the Messiah.

- ¶21. From that time, Jesus started showing his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day, be raised up.
22. Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him, saying, "God forbid,³⁴ Master! This shall never happen to you!"
23. But he turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You're a stumbling block to me! Your mind isn't on the things of God, but the things of men."

- ¶24. Jesus then said to his disciples, "If anyone wants to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me!
25. For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will find it.
26. For how does a man benefit if he should gain the whole world, but his soul is forfeited? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?
27. The Son of man will come in the glory of his Father, with His angels, and then will he render to each one according to what he has done.
28. Truly, I tell you, there are some standing here that will not taste of death until they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom!"

Matthew 17

- ¶1. And after six days, Jesus took Peter, and Jacobus, and his brother John, and he led them up on a high mountain by themselves,

³³ The name Peter means "rock".

³⁴ Or, "God have mercy on you!"

2. and he was transformed before them, and his face shone like the sun, and his garments became white as the light.
 3. And, behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah, talking with him.
 4. Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here. If you want, we will make three tabernacles here; you one, and Moses one, and one for Elijah!"
 5. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and, behold, a voice came from the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him!"
 6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces and were very afraid.
 7. But Jesus came over and touched them, and said, "Get up, and don't be afraid."
 8. And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus, alone.
 9. And as they were coming down out of the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the Son of man rises from the dead."
 10. And his disciples questioned him, saying, "So, why do the scribes say that Elijah has to come first?"
 11. Jesus answered and said to them, "Elijah certainly is coming first, and he will restore all things.
 12. But I tell you that Elijah already came, and they didn't recognize him, but did with him whatever they pleased, and likewise will the Son of man also suffer at their hands."
 13. Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them about John the Baptizer.
- ¶14. And when they came to the multitude, a man approached him, kneeling down before him, and saying,
15. "Sir, have mercy on my son, for he's an epileptic, and he is suffering terribly. Often, he falls into fire, and often into water.
 16. And I brought him to your disciples, but they weren't able to heal him."
 17. Then Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation! How long shall I be with you! How long shall I put up with you! Bring him to me, here!"
 18. And Jesus rebuked it, and the demon came out of him, and the boy was healed from that hour.
- ¶19. Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and said, "Why couldn't we cast it out?"
20. Then Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief. Truly, I tell you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there!' and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you.
 21. But this kind does not come out except by prayer and fasting."
- ¶22. Now, while they were in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men,
23. and they will kill him, but on the third day, he will be raised." And they were very sad.
- ¶24. When they went to Capernaum, those who collected the two-drachma³⁵ went up to Peter and said, "Does your Teacher not pay the two-drachma?"

³⁵ This was a temple tax, not a Roman tax.

25. He said, "Yes." But when he came into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "Simon, what do you think? From whom do kings of the earth take customs or poll-tax – from their children or from others?"
26. Peter said to him, "From others." Jesus said to him, "Well, then, the children are free.
27. But lest we be a stumbling block to them, go to the sea, cast a hook, and take the first fish that comes up, and when you've opened its mouth, you'll find a stater.³⁶ Take that and give it to them for me and you."

Matthew 18

- ¶1. At that time, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Really, who is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"
2. And when Jesus had called a little child to him, he stood him in their midst
3. and said, "Truly, I tell you, unless you are converted and become like little children, you will never enter into the kingdom of heaven.
4. Whoever humbles himself like this little child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven,
5. and whoever receives one such child in my name, receives me.
6. But as for whoever offends one of these little ones who believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone be hung on his neck and he be drowned in the depth of the sea.
7. Woe to the world because of offenses! It is necessary for offenses to come, but woe to that man through whom the offense comes!
8. If your hand or your foot offends you, chop them off and cast them from you. It's better for you to enter into life lame or maimed than to be cast into the eternal fire with two hands or two feet.
9. And if your eye offends you, tear it out and cast it from you. It's better for you to enter into life with one eye, than with two eyes to be cast into fiery Gehenna.
- ¶10. "Take care that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that in heaven, their angels are always watching the face of my Father who is in heaven.
11. For the Son of man came to save that which has been lost.
12. What do you think? If a certain man had a hundred sheep, and one of them should go astray, doesn't he leave the ninety and nine and go up on the mountains to search for the one that wandered away?
13. And if he finds it, I tell you truly that he rejoices over it more than over the ninety and nine that are not gone astray.
14. So, it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish."
- ¶15. "If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have won your brother.
16. But if he doesn't listen, take one or two more with you, so that 'by the mouth of two witnesses, or three, every matter may be confirmed.'
17. And if he won't listen to them, speak to the Assembly; and if he won't listen to the Assembly either, let him be just like a Gentile or a publican to you.

³⁶ A *stater* was worth four drachmas. This amount would pay the two drachma temple tax required of Jesus and of Peter.

- ¶18. Truly, I tell you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.
19. Again, I tell you truly that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything at all that they ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven.
20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, I am there, in the midst of them.”
- ¶21. Then Peter came to him and said, “Master, how many times shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times?”
22. Jesus said to him, “I do not tell you seven times, but seventy times seven.
23. For the kingdom of heaven is like a king who decided to settle accounts with his servants,
24. and when he began to settle them, one man was brought to him who owed him a zillion talents.
25. And when he could not repay the debt, his master ordered him to be sold, along with his wife and children and whatever he owned, and payment to be made.
26. Then, falling down, the servant prostrated himself before him, saying, ‘Master, be patient with me, and I will repay you everything.’
27. And moved with compassion, the master of that servant released him and forgave him the debt.
28. But when that servant went out, he found one of his fellow servants who owed him one hundred denarii³⁷, and he grabbed him and choked him, saying, ‘Pay me what you owe!’
29. And his fellow servant, falling down at his feet, pleaded with him, saying, ‘Be patient with me, and I will repay you.’
30. But he would not; instead, he went and threw him into prison until he repaid the debt.
31. And when his fellow servants saw what had happened, they were very sad, and they came and reported to their master all that had taken place.
32. Then, when his master had summoned him, he said to him, ‘You wicked slave! I forgave you that entire debt when you begged me.
33. And should you not have shown mercy to your fellow servant, the same way I showed mercy to you!’
34. Then his master, furious, turned him over to the torturers until he repaid all that was owed him.
35. This is how my heavenly Father will also deal with you unless each of you, from your hearts, forgives his brother their trespasses.”

Matthew 19

- ¶1. And it came to pass when Jesus finished these sayings that he left Galilee and came into the borders of Judea by way of the other side of the Jordan,
2. and large multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.
3. And the Pharisees came up to him, tempting him, and saying to him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?”
4. But he answered and said to them, “Haven’t you read that He who made them in the beginning ‘made them male and female’?

³⁷ A *denarius* was what workers earned for a day’s labor.

5. And then He said, 'For this reason shall a man forsake his father and mother and be joined with his wife, and they two shall be one body.'
6. Therefore, they are no longer two, but one body. So then, what God has joined together, let not man separate."
7. They said to him, "Why, then, did Moses command the husband to give her a certificate of separation, and divorce her?"
8. He said to them, "Moses allowed you to divorce your wives because of the hardness of your hearts, but in the beginning, it wasn't like that.
9. And I tell you, whoever divorces his wife, except for unchastity, and marries another woman is committing adultery, and the man who marries a divorced woman is committing adultery."
10. His disciples said to him, "If that's the way it is for a man with a wife, it's better not to marry."
11. But he said to them, "Not everyone attains to this state; just those to whom it is given.
12. There are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who can attain to it, let him attain to it."
- ¶13. At that time, little children were brought to him, that he might lay hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them.
14. Then Jesus said, "Let the children come, and don't stop them from coming to me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven."
15. And when he had laid hands on them, he went on from there.
16. And behold, a man approached and said to him, "Good teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?"
17. But he said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except One, that is, God. But if you would enter into life, keep the commandments.
18. He said to him, "Which?" Jesus said, "'You shall not murder; You shall not commit adultery; You shall not steal; You shall not bear false witness;
19. Honor your father and mother; 'and 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'"
20. The young man said to him, "I have kept all these things from my youth. What do I yet lack?"
21. Jesus told him, "If you want to be perfect, go your way, sell your possessions, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and then come, follow me."
22. But the young man, upon hearing this saying, went away feeling heavy, for he had many possessions.
- ¶23. Then Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly, I tell you that a rich man will hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24. Again, I tell you, it is easier for a camel to pass through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."
25. And when they heard this, his disciples became utterly astounded, saying, "Well then, who can be saved?"

26. And with an intense look, Jesus said to them, “With men, this is impossible, but with God, all things are possible.”
27. Then Peter answered and said to him, “Behold, we’ve left everything and followed you! So, what will happen to us?”
28. Jesus said to them, “Truly, I tell you that you who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man sits down on his glorious throne, you will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29. And everyone who has left homes, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my name’s sake shall receive a hundredfold, and then shall inherit eternal life.
30. Many who are first will be last, and last, first.”

Matthew 20

- ¶1. “You see, the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a householder who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard,
2. and when he had agreed with the workers for a denarius for the day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3. Then, going out about the third hour³⁸, he saw others standing idle in the market place,
4. and he said to them, ‘You go into the vineyard, too, and whatever is right, I will give you.’
5. So, off they went. About the sixth and the ninth hour, he went out again and did the same.
6. And going out about the eleventh hour, he found other men standing idle, and he said to them, ‘Why have you been standing here idle all day?’
7. They said to him, ‘Because no one hired us.’ He told them, ‘You go into the vineyard, too, and whatever is right, you’ll receive.’
8. Then, when evening came, the owner of the vineyard told his steward, ‘Call the workers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.’
9. When those who were hired about the eleventh hour came, they each received a denarius.
10. And when the first came, they assumed that they would receive more, but each of them also received a denarius.
11. And when they received it, they began to murmur against the householder,
12. saying, ‘These last worked one hour, and you made them equal to us who bore the burden and heat of the day!’
13. Then he answered one of them and said, ‘Friend, I do you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?’
14. Take what belongs to you, and go! I want to give to this last the same as to you.
15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with what is mine? Is your eye evil because I am good?’
16. Thus, the last shall be first, and the first, last, for many are called but few are chosen.”
17. And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, on the way, he took the twelve disciples off by themselves and told them,

³⁸ Nine o’clock in the morning.

18. “Behold, we’re going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes, and they’ll condemn him to death
19. and turn him over to the Gentiles, to mock and scourge and crucify him. And on the third day, he’ll rise again.”
- ¶20. At that time, the mother of the sons of Zebedee approached him with her sons, bowing down and asking something of him.
21. He said to her, “What do you want?” She said to him, “Declare that these two sons of mine may sit, one on your right hand and one on your left, in your kingdom.”
22. But Jesus answered and said, “You don’t know what you’re asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, or be baptized with the baptism that I’m baptized with?” They said to him, “We are able!”
23. And he said to them, “You will surely drink my cup, and you will be baptized with the baptism that I’m baptized with, but to sit on my right or my left isn’t mine to give; it’s for those for whom it is prepared by my Father.”
24. And when the ten heard this, they were indignant against the two brothers.
25. But Jesus called them near and said, “You know that the rulers among the Gentiles lord it over them, and great men bear heavy rule over them.
26. It is not to be that way among you; on the contrary, whoever among you would be great shall be your servant,
27. and whoever among you wants to be first, let him become your slave,
28. just as the Son of man didn’t come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”
- ¶29. As they were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed him,
30. and behold, when two blind men sitting by the road heard that Jesus was passing by, they cried out, saying, “Have mercy on us, sir! O Son of David!”
31. But the crowd rebuked them, to make them quiet, but they cried out even more, saying, “Have mercy on us, sir! O Son of David!”
32. And Jesus stopped, and called them, and he asked, “What do you want me to do for you?”
33. They said to him, “Sir, that our eyes might be opened.”
34. And Jesus, moved with compassion, touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Matthew 21

- ¶1. And when they drew near to Jerusalem and came to Bethsphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples,
2. telling them, “Go to the village that’s before you, and immediately, you’ll find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me.

3. And if anyone says something to you, then you say, 'The Master has need of them.' Then, immediately, he will send them."
4. (All this took place so that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,
5. "Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold! Your King is coming to you, lowly and mounted on a donkey, even a colt, the foal of an ass.'")
6. So, the disciples went, and they did just as Jesus had instructed them.
7. They brought the donkey and the colt, and they laid their garments on them, and he sat upon them.
8. And the large multitude strewed their own garments in the road, but others began cutting branches off the trees and spreading them on the road.
9. Then the crowds who were going before him, and those following, began crying out, saying, "Hosannah³⁹ to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the LORD! Hosannah in the highest!"
10. And when he entered into Jerusalem, all the city was shaken, saying, "Who is this man?"
11. And the multitudes kept saying, "This is Jesus, the prophet who is from Nazareth in Galilee!"
- ¶12. And Jesus went into the temple of God, and he cast out all those who were buying and selling in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those selling doves.
13. And he said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of thieves!'"
14. Then the lame and the blind in the temple came to him, and he healed them.
15. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonders he performed, and the children crying out in the temple and saying, "Hosannah to the Son of David!" They were indignant,
16. and they said to him, "Do you hear what these are saying?" Jesus said to them, "Yes. Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of children and infants, you have perfected praise?'"
17. And leaving them, he went out of the city to Bethany, and spent the night there.
- ¶18. Early in the morning, as he was returning to the city, he grew hungry,
- ¶19. and seeing a lone fig tree by the road, he went to it, but he found nothing on it, but leaves only. And he told it, "Let no fruit ever come from you again!" And the fig tree withered up at once.
20. And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, "How did the fig tree wither up so quick?"
21. Then Jesus answered and told them, "Truly, I tell you that if you have faith and do not waver, you will not only do that to a fig tree, but if you say to this mountain, 'Be lifted up and cast into the sea!' it will happen.
22. And all things whatsoever you may ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive."

³⁹"Hosanna" is a Hebrew word that literally means, "Save (us)!" It is an exclamation of humble praise, extolling the power and authority of the one to whom it is directed.

- ¶23. And after he entered the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came up to him while he was teaching, saying, “By what authority do you do these things? And who gave you this authority?”
24. Answering, Jesus told them, “I will also ask you one thing, which, if you tell me, then I will also tell you by what authority I do these things.
25. The baptism of John – where was it from? from heaven or from men?” Then they began deliberating among themselves, saying, “If we say ‘from heaven’, he will say to us, ‘Why, then, didn’t you believe him?’
26. But if we say ‘from men’, we fear the multitude, for they all hold John as a prophet.”
27. And so, answering Jesus, they said, “We do not know.” And he replied to them, “Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
28. But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he went up to the first and said, ‘Son, go and work today in my vineyard.’
29. And he answered and said, ‘I don’t want to.’ But later, he was sorry, and he went.
30. Then he came to the second and said the same thing, and the second answered and said, ‘I will go, sir.’ And yet, he didn’t go.
31. Which of the two did the father’s will?” They said to him, “The first.” Jesus said to them, “Truly, I tell you that tax collectors and harlots are going into the kingdom of God before you.
32. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you didn’t believe him, but the tax collectors and harlots did believe him. And you, when you saw that, didn’t repent afterwards and believe him.
- ¶33. “Listen to another parable. There was a man, a landowner, who planted a vineyard, and he hedged it all around, and dug a wine-press in it, and built a watchtower, and leased it to vine-dressers, and then went on a journey.
34. Now, when the season for the fruit was at hand, he sent his servants to the tenants to receive his fruit.
35. And the vine-dressers seized his servants; one they beat, and one they killed, and one they stoned.
36. Again, he sent other servants, more than the first, and they treated them the same way.
37. Then, finally, he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’
38. But the vine-dressers, seeing the son, said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come on! Let’s kill him and seize his inheritance!’
39. And they seized him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.
40. So now, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?”
41. They said to him, “He will brutally destroy those wicked men and lease his vineyard to other tenants who will render to him the fruits in their seasons.”
42. Jesus asked them, “Have you never read in the scriptures, ‘The stone that the builders rejected, the same has become the head of the corner. This is from the LORD, and it is astonishing in our eyes’?
43. Therefore, I tell you that the kingdom of God shall be taken from you and be given to a nation that will yield its fruit.
44. And the one who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but whoever it falls on, it will crush him.”

45. And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they knew that he was talking about them.
46. And though wanting to arrest him, they were afraid of the multitudes because they held him as a prophet.

Matthew 22

- ¶1. And Jesus answered again and spoke to them in parables, saying,
 2. “The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a wedding for his son,
 3. and he sent his servants out to call those who were invited to the festivities, but they didn’t want to come.
 4. Again, he sent other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, “Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are slaughtered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding banquet!”’
 5. But they cared nothing for it and went away, one to his field, another to his business,
 6. and the rest, seizing his servants, abused and killed them.
 7. When the king heard of it, he was enraged, and he sent his troops and destroyed those murderers and burned up their city.
 8. Then he told his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.
 9. Go, therefore, to where the roads exit the city and invite whoever you find to the wedding feast.’
 10. And those servants went out into the streets and gathered everyone, whoever they found, both bad and good, and the wedding banquet was filled with guests.
 11. But when the king came in to view the guests, he saw there a man not wearing a wedding garment,
 12. and he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you get in here without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless.
 13. Then the king said to his ministers, ‘Bind his feet and hands, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness.’ In that place, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth!
 14. Many are called, but few are chosen.”
- ¶15. At that time, the Pharisees went and took counsel together as to how they might entrap him in conversation.
 16. And they sent their disciples to him, with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that you are true, and you teach the way of God truthfully, and are partial to no one, for you do not regard the status of men.
 17. Tell us, then, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay tax to Caesar, or not?”
 18. But Jesus, knowing their wickedness, said, “Why are you testing me, you hypocrites?
 19. Show me the coin for the tax.” And they brought a denarius to him.
 20. And he said to them, “Whose image and inscription is this?”
 21. They said to him, “Caesar’s.” Then he told them, “So, render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.”
 22. When they heard this, they were dumbfounded, and they left him and went away.

- ¶23. On that day, Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came up to him and put a question to him,
 24. saying, “Teacher, Moses said, ‘If someone dies without having children, his brother is to marry his wife and then raise up seed for his brother.’
 25. Now, there were among us seven brothers, and after the first one married, he passed away, and having no offspring, he left his wife to his brother.
 26. Likewise also the second, and the third, down to the seventh.
 27. And after all of them died, the woman died, too.
 28. So then, in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven will she be? For they all had her.”
 29. Then Jesus answered and said to them, “You are deceived, knowing neither the scriptures nor the power of God.
 30. In the resurrection, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but they are like the angels of God in heaven.
 31. But concerning the resurrection of the dead, haven’t you read what was spoken to you by God, saying,
 32. ‘I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.”
 33. And when the multitudes heard that, they were dumbstruck at his doctrine.
- ¶34. But when the Pharisees heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they gathered themselves together.
 35. And one of them, an expert in the law, put a question to him, testing him, and saying,
 36. “Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?”
 37. Jesus said to him, “‘You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.’
 38. This is the first and great commandment.
 39. But the second is like it: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’
 40. On these two commandments hang the whole law and the prophets.”
- ¶41. But while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus put a question to them,
 42. saying, “What do you think about the Messiah? Who’s son is he?” They said to him, “The son of David.”
 43. He said to them, “How is it, then, that David, by the Spirit, calls him ‘Lord’, saying,
 44. ‘The LORD said to my Lord, ‘Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool’?
 45. Now, if David calls him ‘Lord’, how is he his son?”
 46. And no one could answer him a word, neither dared anyone from that day to put a question to him any longer.

Matthew 23

- ¶1. At that time, Jesus said to the people and to his disciples,
 2. saying, “The scribes and Pharisees sit on Moses’ seat.

3. So, whatsoever they tell you to observe, observe and do, but do not do according to their deeds, for they say, and don't do.
 4. They tie up burdens, heavy and hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders, but they themselves won't move them with so much as their finger.
 5. They do all their works to be seen by men: they broaden their phylacteries; they make the tassels of their garments large;
 6. they love the place of honor at feasts and the seats of honor in the synagogues,
 7. and salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi! Rabbi!'
 8. But don't you be called 'Rabbi', for one is your Teacher, the Messiah, and you all are brothers.
 9. And call no one on earth your Father, for one is your Father, who is in heaven.
 10. And do not be called instructors, for one is your instructor, the Messiah.
 11. He who is greatest among you will be your servant.
 12. Whoever exalts himself shall be humbled, and whoever humbles himself shall be exalted.
- ¶13. "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven before men, for you yourselves don't go in, and you don't allow them to enter who are going in.
14. Woe to you scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and for show, make long prayers! For this, you shall receive greater damnation.
- ¶15. "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! You compass land and sea to make one convert, and when he is made, you make him twice as much a son of Gehenna⁴⁰ than yourselves.
- ¶16. "Woe to you – blind guides! – who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound.'
17. Fools and blind! Which is greater, the gold or the temple that sanctifies the gold?
 18. And you say, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gift that is upon the altar, he is bound.'
 19. Fools and blind! Which is greater, the gift or the altar that sanctifies the gift?
 20. He who swears by the altar, swears by it and everything on it!
 21. And he who swears by the temple, swears by it and the One who dwells in it!
 22. And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God and Him who sits on it!
- ¶23. "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! You tithe on mint, and dill, and cummin, but you've left off the weightier matters of the law: justice, and mercy, and faith. You must do these things, and not leave those off!
24. You blind guides, who strain at a gnat and swallow down a camel!

⁴⁰ Despite many translations to the contrary, "Gehenna" is not a reference to hell, but to a far worse place, the Lake of Fire. For more on this, see my online book, *What the Bible Really Says about Hell*, at GoingtoJesus.com.

- ¶25. “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! You make the outside of the cup and dish clean, but inside, they are full of greed and injustice.
26. You blind Pharisee! Clean first what is inside the cup and dish so that the outside of them may also be clean.
- ¶27. “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! You’re like whitewashed tombs, which outwardly appear to be so very lovely, but inwardly are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness.
28. And so are you! Outwardly, you appear very righteous to men, but inwardly, you’re full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.
- ¶29. “Woe to you scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! You erect the tombs of the prophets and decorate the monuments of the righteous,
30. and you say, “If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the murder of the prophets.”
31. Thus you bear witness against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets!
32. Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers!
33. You snakes! You offspring of vipers! How can you escape the damnation of Gehenna!
34. For this reason, behold, I send you prophets and wise men and scribes, and some of them you’ll kill and crucify, and some of them you’ll flog in your synagogues and persecute from city to city,
35. so that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous to the blood of Zacharias the son of Barachias, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar.
36. Truly, I tell you that all these things shall come upon this generation!
- ¶37. “O Jerusalem! Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How many times have I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not!
38. Behold! Your house is left to you, desolate.
39. For I tell you, you will by no means see me from now on, until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the LORD.’”

Matthew 24

- ¶1. And Jesus went out and was going from the temple, and his disciples came to him to point out to him the temple buildings.
2. But Jesus said to them, “Do you not see all these things? Truly, I tell you, there shall not be in this place one stone left upon another that will not be torn down.”
- ¶3. Then, as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, his disciples approached him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things happen? And what will be the sign of your manifestation and of the end of the age?”
4. And Jesus answered and said to them, “Take heed, lest someone deceive you.

5. For many will come, using my name, saying that I am the Messiah,⁴¹ and they'll deceive many.
 6. And you'll hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you do not become alarmed, for all these things must take place, but the end is not yet.
 7. For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.
 8. But all these things are the beginning of sorrows.
 9. After that, they'll turn you over to persecution, and they'll kill you; you'll be hated by all nations because of my name.
 10. And during that time, many will be offended, and betray one another, and hate one another.
 11. And many false prophets will arise, and they'll deceive many.
 12. And because of a great increase of lawlessness, the love of many will grow cold.
 13. But he who endures to the end, the same shall be saved.
 14. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the earth for a witness to all nations, and then, the end will come.
- ¶15. "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation that was spoken of through Daniel the prophet standing in the holy place (let him who is reading understand),
16. then let those in Judea flee to the mountains.
 17. Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take things out of his house,
 18. and let not him in the field turn back to take his garments left behind.
 19. And woe to the women who are with child, and those who are nursing in those days!
 20. And pray that your flight be not in winter, nor on a Sabbath.
 21. For there will be at that time a great tribulation such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will be.
 22. And except those days be shortened, no flesh will be saved. But for the sake of the elect, those days will be shortened.
 23. If anyone at that time tells you, 'Behold, here is the Messiah!' or 'Here! 'don't you believe him.
 24. For false messiahs and false prophets will rise, and they'll perform great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if it were possible, even the elect.
 25. Behold, I have told you ahead of time.
 26. So, if they say to you, 'Behold, he is in the wilderness, 'do not go out there, or 'Behold, he is in the secret chambers,' do not believe them.
 27. For as lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so will the coming of the Son of man be.
 28. Where the corpse is, there the vultures will be gathered together.
- ¶29. "But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.
30. And then the sign of the Son of man will appear in heaven, and all the tribes of the earth will then mourn, and they will see the Son of man coming upon the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

⁴¹ Or, "saying, 'I am the Messiah.'"

31. And with a great sound of a trumpet, he'll send his angels, and they'll gather his elect from the four winds, from one extremity of heaven to the other.
- ¶32. "Now, learn a parable from the fig tree. As soon as its branch becomes tender, and it puts forth leaves, you know that summer's near.
33. Likewise, you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, even at the gates.
34. Truly, I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.
35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall never pass away.
36. But of that day and hour, no one knows, except my Father alone, not even the angels of heaven.
37. As the days of Noah were, so also will the appearing of the Son of man be.
38. For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark,
39. and they didn't know until the flood came and carried them all away, so also will be the appearing of the Son of man.
40. At that time, two men will be in the field; one who is taken away, and one who is left behind.
41. Two women will be grinding in the mill; one will be taken away, and one, left behind.
42. Watch, therefore, because you don't know in what hour your Master is coming.
43. But this thing you know, that if the steward of the house had known in which watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.
44. Therefore, you be ready, for at an hour you don't expect, the Son of man is coming.
45. Who, then, is a faithful and prudent servant, whom his master put in charge over his servants, to give them food at the appropriate time?
46. Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes.
47. Truly, I tell you that he will set him over all his possessions.
48. But if that evil servant should say in his heart, 'My master is delaying his arrival,'
49. and should begin to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with the drunkards,
50. the master of that servant will show up on a day that he does not expect, and in an hour that he does not know,
51. and he will cut him off ⁴² and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. In that place, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth!"

Matthew 25

- ¶1. "The kingdom of heaven at that time will be like ten virgins, who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.
2. Five of them were wise, and the other five, foolish.
3. Those who were foolish took their lamps without taking oil with them,
4. but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5. When the bridegroom was delayed, they all became drowsy and fell asleep.
6. But in the middle of the night, a loud cry was made: 'Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Go out to meet him!'

⁴² Or "cut him in two".

7. At that, all those virgins woke up and trimmed their lamps.
 8. Then the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil because our lamps are going out!'
 9. But the wise answered, saying, 'No, lest there not be enough for us and you. Go instead to those who sell, and buy some for yourselves.'
 10. And while they were gone to buy oil, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut.
 11. Later, the other virgins also came, saying, 'Lord! Lord! Open up for us!'
 12. But he answered and said, 'Truly, I tell you, I do not know you.'
 13. Watch, therefore, for you don't know the day or the hour.
- ¶14. "The kingdom of heaven is like a man about to go on a journey, who summoned his servants and entrusted his possessions to them.
15. To one, he gave five talents, and to another, two, and to another, one, to each according to his ability, and he departed at once on the journey.
 16. The one who received the five talents went and worked with them and made another five talents.
 17. Likewise, the one who had two talents gained two more.
 18. But the one who received the one talent went and dug in the earth and hid his master's silver.
 19. After a long time, the master of those servants came and settled accounts with them.
 20. The one who received five talents came and brought another five talents, saying, 'Master, you entrusted five talents to me. Behold, I gained another five talents besides them.'
 21. His master then told him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You were faithful with a little; I will give you charge over many things. Enter the joy of your master!'
 22. And he who received two talents also approached and said, 'Master, you entrusted to me two talents. Behold, I have gained another two talents besides those.'
 23. His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You were faithful with a little; I will give you charge over many things. Enter the joy of your master!'
 24. Then, the one who had received one talent approached and said, 'Master, I knew you, that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow and gathering where you did not scatter,
 25. and I was afraid and went and hid your talent in the earth. Here, you have what is yours.'
 26. Then his master answered and told him, 'You wicked and lazy servant! You knew that I reap where I did not sow, and gather where I did not scatter.
 27. You ought to have deposited my silver with the bankers so that at my coming, I would receive what is mine with interest.
 28. Take from him the talent, and give it to the one who has the ten talents!
 29. To everyone who has, it shall be given, and he will have an abundance, and from him who doesn't have, even what he has shall be taken from him.
 30. And cast out the unprofitable servant into outer darkness!' There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth in that place!

- ¶31. “When the Son of man comes in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, he will then sit on the throne of his glory,
32. and all nations will be gathered before him. And he’ll separate them from one another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats,
33. and he’ll put the sheep on his right hand and the goats on his left.
34. Then the king will say to those on his right hand, ‘Come, O blessed of my Father! Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35. For I was hungry, and you gave me food; I was thirsty, and you gave me drink; I was a stranger, and you took me in;
36. naked, and you clothed me; sick, and you visited me; I was in prison, and you came to me.’
37. Then the righteous will answer him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, and feed you? Or thirsty, and gave you drink?
38. When did we see you a stranger and take you in? Or naked, and clothe you?
39. And when did we see you sick or in prison, and come to you?’
40. And the king will answer and say to them, ‘Truly, I tell you that as often as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.’
41. Then he’ll say to those on the left, ‘Go away from me, you cursed, into the eternal flame that is prepared for the Accuser and his angels.
42. For I was hungry, and you did not give me food; I was thirsty, and you did not give me drink;
43. I was a stranger, and you did not take me in; naked, and you did not clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit me.’
44. Then these will answer, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to you?’
45. Then will he answer them, saying, ‘Truly, I tell you that as often as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to me.’
46. And these will go away to everlasting punishment, but the righteous to eternal life.”

Matthew 26

- ¶1. And it came to pass, when Jesus finished all these sayings, that he told his disciples,
2. “You know that after two days is the Passover, and then the Son of man will be handed over to be crucified.”
3. At that time, the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people were gathered together in the palace of the chief priest named Caiaphas,
4. and they took counsel together as to how they might take Jesus with guile and kill him.
5. But they said, “Not during the feast, that there not be an uproar among the people.”
6. Now, while Jesus was in Bethany, in Simon the leper’s house,
7. there came to him a woman with an alabaster bottle containing precious perfume, and she poured it upon his head as he reclined at the table.
8. But when his disciples saw it, they became indignant, saying, “Why this waste?

9. This perfume might have been sold for a lot of money and given to the poor!"
10. But when Jesus became aware of it, he said to them, "Why do you trouble the woman? For she's done a good work for me.
11. You always have the poor with you, but you don't always have me.
12. She has poured this perfume on my body to prepare me for the burial.
13. Truly, I tell you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what she's done will also be spoken of, in memory of her."
14. Then one of the twelve, the one called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests
15. and said, "What will you give me, and I will give him over to you?" And they made a deal with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16. And from that time, he started looking for an opportunity to betray him.

¶17. Now, on the first day of Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to him, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover?"

18. He said, "Go into the city to such and such a man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples."'"
19. And so, the disciples did as Jesus directed them, and they made ready the Passover.
20. Then, when it was evening, he reclined at table with the twelve,
21. and as they were eating, he said, "Truly, I tell you that one of you will betray me."
22. And being very grieved, they began, each one of them, to say to him, "I'm not the one, am I, Master?"
23. He answered and said, "He who dipped his hand with me in the bowl, he will betray me.
24. The Son of man is going away, just as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It were good for him if that man had not been born."
25. Then Judas, the one who betrayed him, answered and said, "I'm not the one, am I, Rabbi?" He said to him, "You said it yourself."
26. Now, while they were eating, when Jesus had taken the bread and offered thanks, he broke it and began giving it to the disciples, and said, "Take and eat. This is my body."
27. And when he had taken the cup and given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, "All of you drink of it,
28. for this is my blood, the blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the forgiveness of sins.
29. But I tell you that from now on, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it with you in a new way in the kingdom of my Father."

¶30. And after they sang a song of praise, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

¶31. Then Jesus said to them, "Tonight, you will all be offended because of me, for it is written, 'I will strike the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

32. But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."
33. Then Peter answered and told him, "Though all shall be offended in you, I shall never be offended!"

34. Jesus told him, "Truly, I tell you that, this very night, before a rooster crows, you will deny me three times."
35. Peter said to him, "Even if with you I have to die, I will never deny you!" And then all the disciples started saying likewise.
- ¶36. Jesus then went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to the disciples, "Sit in this place while I go over there and pray."
37. And then, taking along Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to feel grieved and distressed.
38. Then Jesus said to them, "My soul is grieved to the point of death. Stay here and watch with me."
39. Then, going on a little farther, he fell on his face, praying, and saying, "O my Father! If it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will."
40. And then he came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "How is it that you weren't able to watch with me one hour?"
41. Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak."
42. Again, a second time he went away and prayed, saying, "O my Father, if this cup cannot pass from me unless I drink it, your will be done."
43. And when he came back, he found them sleeping again, for their eyes were heavy.
44. And leaving them, he went away again and prayed a third time, saying the same thing.
45. Then he came to his disciples and said to them, "Still sleeping, and getting your rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into sinners' hands.
46. Get up. Let's go. Behold, the one who betrayed me is near."
- ¶47. And while he was yet speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a large multitude, with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people.
48. Now, the one who betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, "Whoever I kiss is the man. Arrest him."
49. And he went up at once to Jesus, and said, "Hello, Rabbi." And he kissed him affectionately.
50. Then Jesus said to him, "Friend, why are you here?" At that moment, they came forward, laid hands on Jesus, and arrested him.
51. And, behold, one of those with Jesus reached with his hand, pulled out his sword, and, striking the servant of the high priest, took off his ear.
52. Jesus then told him, "Put your sword back in its place! All who take up a sword will die by a sword.
53. Do you think that I can't call on my Father right now, and He will send me more than twelve legions of angels?
54. But in that case, how would the scriptures be fulfilled? It has to be this way!"
55. In that hour, Jesus said to the crowd, "Did you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to capture me? Every day, I sat with you, teaching in the temple, and you didn't arrest me.
56. But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." At that, all the disciples forsook him and fled.

- ¶57. Then those who arrested Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together.
58. But Peter was following him from a distance, to the high priest's courtyard, and going on inside, he sat with the officers to see the end.
59. Now, the chief priests, and the elders, and the whole Sanhedrin kept trying to obtain false testimony against Jesus so that they might put him to death,
60. but they found none; though many false witnesses came forward, they found none.
61. Finally, two false witnesses came forth and said, "This man said, 'I have power to destroy the temple of God and to rebuild it within three days.'"
62. And when the high priest had risen, he said to him, "Do you answer nothing? What is it that these men testify against you?"
63. But Jesus was silent. And the high priest answered and said to him, "I adjure you by the living God that you tell us if you are the Messiah, the Son of God!"
64. Jesus told him, "You said it yourself. Nevertheless, I tell you, later on, you'll see the Son of man seated on the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven."
65. At this, the high priest tore his clothes, saying, "He has blasphemed! What further need have we of witnesses? Behold! You have now heard his blasphemy!"
66. What do you think?" And they answered and said, "He is worthy of death!"
67. Then they spat in his face and beat him, but others slapped him in the face,
68. saying, "Prophecy to us, O Messiah! Who is it that hit you?"
- ¶69. Now, Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant-girl came up to him, saying, "You were definitely with Jesus of Galilee."
70. But he denied him before them all, saying, "I don't know what you're talking about."
71. But after he went out to the entranceway, another girl saw him, and she said to those who were there, "This man was definitely with Jesus the Nazarene."
72. And he again denied it, with an oath, saying, "I don't know the man!"
73. Then, a little while later, those standing there came up and said to Peter, "Surely, you are also one of them, for even your accent gives you away."
74. Then he began to bind himself under a curse and to swear, "I don't know the man!" And immediately, a rooster crowed.
75. And Peter was reminded of the saying Jesus had spoken to him: "Before a rooster crows, three times will you deny me." And he went outside, and wept bitterly.

Matthew 27

- ¶1. Now, when morning had come, all the chief priests and elders of the people reached a decision against Jesus, to put him to death,
2. and when they had tied him up, they led him away and handed him over to Pontius Pilate, the governor.

- ¶3. Then, when Judas, the one who betrayed him, saw that he was condemned, he changed his mind and returned the silver pieces to the high priests and the elders,
4. saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood!" But they said, "What is that to us? You see to that."
5. And he threw the silver pieces down in the temple and ran off, and went and hanged himself.
6. The high priests, taking the silver pieces, said, "It is not lawful to put these coins into the temple treasury, since it is blood-money."
7. So when they had taken counsel, they used them to buy the potter's field as a burial ground for foreigners.
8. Therefore, to this day, that field is called "The Field of Blood".
9. Then was fulfilled the prophecy of Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "And I received thirty pieces of silver, the price of the one who had been priced, on whom the sons of Israel set a price,
10. and they gave them for the potter's field, as the LORD commanded me."
- ¶11. Now, Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying, "You? You are the king of the Jews?" Jesus said to him, "You yourself are saying it."
12. And when charges were brought against him by the high priests and elders, he answered nothing.
13. Upon that, Pilate said to him, "Do you not hear how many things they testify against you?"
14. And yet, he did not answer him with even one word, so that the governor was greatly amazed.
15. Now, at each feast,⁴³ the governor, by custom, released to the people one prisoner, whom they wanted,
16. and at that time, they had a notorious prisoner named Barabbas.
17. Then, when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you wish that I release to you? Barabbas or Jesus, who is called Messiah?"
18. (For he knew that they had handed him over because of envy.)
19. And as he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent a message to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that righteous man! I have suffered much in a dream because of him."
20. Then the chief priests and elders convinced the people that they should ask for Barabbas, and that they should kill Jesus.
21. Then the governor continued and said to them, "Which of the two would you have me release for you?" And they said, "Barabbas!"
22. Pilate said to them, "What, then, shall I do with Jesus, who is called Messiah?" They all said to him, "Let him be crucified!"
23. But the governor said, "Why? What evil did he do?" But they began crying out even more, saying, "Let him be crucified!"
24. And seeing that he was getting nowhere and that the uproar was becoming greater, Pilate took water and washed his hands before the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this righteous man! You yourselves see!"

⁴³ It is unclear whether this refers to every feast of the Jews or only to every Passover feast.

25. And all the people answered and said, "His blood be on us and on our children!"
26. At that, he released Barabbas to them, but he handed Jesus over to be crucified, after he had him flogged.
- ¶27. At that point, the governor's soldiers, took Jesus to the praetorium⁴⁴, gathered the whole cohort⁴⁵ around him,
28. and when they had stripped him naked, they put a scarlet robe on him.
29. And when they had woven a crown of thorns, they put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand, and they bowed before him and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"
30. And they spat on him, and took the reed and beat him on his head.
31. And when they had mocked him, they removed the robe from him and put his clothes on him, and then led him out to crucify him.
- ¶32. Now, as they were going out, they found a Cyrenian man named Simon, whom they forced to carry his cross.
33. And when they came to a place called "Golgotha" (which means "Place of a Skull"),
34. they gave him wine mixed with bitters, but after tasting it, he would not drink.
35. Then, when they had crucified him, they divided up his garments, casting lots for them.
36. And then, sitting down, they kept watch over him there.
37. And above his head they placed the charge against him, written: "This is Jesus, the King of the Jews."
38. Then were two thieves crucified with him, one on the right, and one on the left.
39. Those passing by were reviling him, wagging their heads
40. and saying, "You who are going to tear down the temple and in three days raise it up, save yourself ! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"
41. And likewise the chief priests also, mocking him with the scribes and elders and Pharisees, kept saying,
42. "He saved others; himself, he cannot save! If he is the King of Israel, let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him!"
43. He trusted in God; let Him deliver him now, if He wants him! Didn't he say, 'I am God's Son'?"
44. And the thieves who were crucified with him were reviling him the same way.
- ¶45. Now, from the sixth hour on, darkness came over all the land until the ninth hour.
46. Then, about the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli! Eli! Lema sabachthani?" (This means, "My God! My God! Why did you forsake me?")
47. But when some of those standing there heard that, they began to say, "He's calling for Elijah!"
48. And immediately, one of them ran, and taking a sponge, he filled it with sour wine, and when he had put it on a reed, he gave him a drink.
49. But the others were saying, "Wait! Let's see if Elijah comes to save him."
50. Then Jesus, again crying out with a loud voice, let go the spirit.

⁴⁴ That is, the governor's headquarters.

⁴⁵ Various numbers are given by different sources, but it seems that a 480 soldiers were in a regular cohort. However, every Legion had what was called "the first cohort", containing 800 soldiers, and that might have been the case here, since this cohort was stationed at the governor's palace.

51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom, and the earth shook, and the rocks were split apart,
52. and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of saints who had fallen asleep were raised,
53. and after his resurrection, they came out of the tombs and entered into the holy city, and they were seen by many.
54. Now, the captain and those who were guarding Jesus with him, seeing the earthquake and the other things that happened, were very frightened and said, "This really was a god's son!"
55. And there were many women there, looking on from a distance, who followed Jesus from Galilee and ministered to him,
56. among whom was Maria the Magdalene, and Maria the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's sons.

¶57. Now, when evening was come, a rich man named Joseph from Arimathea came, who also himself was a disciple of Jesus.

58. This man approached Pilate and asked for Jesus' body. Pilate then commanded that the body be given him.
59. And when he had taken the body, Joseph wrapped it up in a clean linen cloth
60. and laid it in his new sepulcher that he had hewn in a rock, and after rolling a great stone to the entrance of the sepulcher, he went away.
61. And Maria the Magdalene and the other Maria were there, and they sat down opposite the tomb.

¶62. The next day, that is, after the Preparation, the high priests and the Pharisees gathered before Pilate,

63. saying, "Sir, we remember that while he was alive, that deceiver said, 'After three days, I will arise.'
64. Therefore, command that the sepulcher be guarded until the third day, lest his disciples come at night and steal him away, and then tell the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and so, the last delusion be worse than the first."

65. Pilate said to them, "You have a guard. Go make it as secure as you can."
66. Then they went with a guard and made the sepulcher secure, sealing the stone.

Matthew 28

- ¶1. Then, after the Sabbath, at dawn on the first day of the week, Maria the Magdalene came with the other Maria to see the tomb.
2. And behold, there had been a great earthquake, for the angel of the LORD had descended from heaven. And when he came, he rolled the stone away from the entrance and sat on top of it.
 3. His appearance was as lightning, and his clothing as white as snow,
 4. and for fear of him, those keeping guard had trembled and had become like dead men.
 5. But the angel answered and said to the women, "Don't be afraid. I know that you're looking for Jesus, who was crucified.
 6. He's not here, for he is risen, just as he said. Come see the place where the Lord was laid.
 7. And quickly now, go tell his disciples, 'He is raised from the dead, and, behold, he is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see him.' Behold, I have told you!"
 8. And leaving the sepulcher quickly, with fear and great joy, they ran to tell his disciples.

9. But as they went to carry the message to his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, “Good morning!”⁴⁶ And they came near and held his feet, and prostrated themselves before him.
10. Then Jesus said to them, “Don’t be afraid. Go your way. Carry the message to my brothers, that they should leave for Galilee, and they will see me there.”
- ¶11. Now, while they were on the way, behold, some of the guard went into the city and reported to the chief priests everything that had happened.
12. And when they had gathered with the elders and taken counsel, they gave the soldiers a substantial amount of silver
13. and said, “You say, ‘His disciples came by night and stole him as we slept.’
14. And if this is heard by the governor, we will persuade him and keep you out of trouble.”
15. So, taking the money, they did as they were instructed. And this rumor is spread by the Jews to this day.
- ¶16. Then the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them.
17. And when they saw him, they bowed down to him, but some had their doubts.
18. And Jesus drew near and spoke to them, saying, “All authority in heaven and on earth is given to me.
19. Go teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Spirit,
20. teaching them to keep everything that I command you. And behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the world.” Amen.

End of the Gospel of Matthew

⁴⁶ This is a casual greeting meaning something like “Hello, there!”, or even “Shalom!”.

The Gospel of Mark

Mark 1

¶1. The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

¶2. As it is written in the prophets, “Behold, I am sending my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way before you,” and

3. “A voice crying in the wilderness, ‘Prepare the way of the LORD! Make His paths straight!’”

4. John was baptizing in the wilderness, and he was preaching a baptism of repentance for remission of sins,
5. and all the region of Judea, and those of Jerusalem, went out to him, and they were all being baptized in the Jordan River by him, confessing their sins.

6. And John was clothed with camel hair and a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey.

7. And he preached, saying, “He who is mightier than I is coming after me, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop to loosen.

8. I have baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with holy Spirit!”

¶9. Now, it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan.

10. And immediately coming up from the water, he saw the heavens being ripped open and the Spirit, in the form of a dove, descending upon him,

11. and a voice came from the heavens, saying, “You are my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

¶12. And immediately, the Spirit drove him out into the wilderness.

13. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, being tempted by Satan, and he was with the wild beasts, and then the angels ministered to him.

¶14. Now, after John was arrested, Jesus went into Galilee, preaching the good news of the kingdom of God

15. and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand! Repent and believe the good news!”

¶16. And walking beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew, the brother of Simon, casting a net in the sea, for they were fishermen,

17. and Jesus told them, “Follow me, and I will make you to be fishers of men.”

18. And immediately leaving their nets, they followed him.

19. And going on a little from there, he saw Jacobus the son of Zebedee and John his brother as they were mending the nets in the boat,

20. and immediately, he called them, and leaving their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired men, they went after him.

¶21. And they entered Capernaum, and immediately, on the Sabbath, he went into the synagogue and taught.

22. And they were astonished at his teaching, for he was teaching them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

23. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and it cried out,

24. saying, “Agh! What have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are – the holy one of God!”
25. But Jesus rebuked it, saying, “Shut up, and come out of him!”
26. And when the unclean spirit had shaken him, and cried out with a loud voice, it came out from him.
27. And all were so amazed that they debated among themselves, saying, “What is this? What new doctrine is this, that with authority he commands even the spirits that are unclean, and they obey him!”
28. And the news about him immediately went out into the whole region of Galilee.
- ¶29. And immediately after they went out of the synagogue, they went into the home of Simon and Andrew, with Jacobus and John.
30. And Simon’s mother-in-law was lying down, burning with fever. And immediately they spoke to him about her.
31. And when he had come to her, he lifted her up, taking her by the hand, and the fever immediately left her, and she began to wait on them.
- ¶32. And when it was dusk, as the sun went down, they began to carry to him all who were sick and who were demon-possessed,
33. and the whole city was gathered at the door.
34. And he healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons, and he did not allow the demons to say that they knew him.
- ¶35. And very early in the morning, while it was yet dark, he got up and went out, and he went away to a secluded place, and there he began to pray.
36. And Simon and those who were with him searched for him,
37. and when they found him, they told him, “Everybody’s looking for you.”
38. And he told them, “Let’s go to the neighboring towns so I can preach there, too; that’s why I’ve come.”
39. And so, he continued preaching in their synagogues in all Galilee, and casting out demons.
- ¶40. And there came to him a leper, pleading with him, and falling on his knees, and saying to him, “If you want to, you can make me clean.”
41. Then Jesus, deeply moved, Jesus, stretched forth his hand and touched him, and told him, “I do want to. Be clean!”
42. And when he spoke, the leprosy immediately departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43. And after he sternly warned him, he immediately sent him away,
44. and he said to him, “See that you tell no one anything. But go! Show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing the things Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.”
45. But after he went out, he began to proclaim it greatly and to broadcast the word so widely that Jesus could no longer openly enter a city, and so, he was out in desolate places, and they came to him from every quarter.

Mark 2

- ¶1. And he entered again into Capernaum after some days, and it was heard that he was at home.
2. And immediately, so many were gathered together that there was no more room, not even in the doorway, and he began to preach to them.
3. And some came to him bringing a paralytic, borne by four men.

4. But being unable to get close to him because of the crowd, they removed the roof where he was, and after digging through, they lowered the pallet on which the paralyzed man lay.
 5. Then Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven you."
 6. Now, there were some of the scribes sitting there, and they were reasoning in their hearts,
 7. "Why is this man speaking blasphemies like this? Who, except God alone, can forgive sins?"
 8. But Jesus, immediately perceiving in his spirit that they were reasoning this way within themselves, said to them, "Why are you reasoning about those things in your hearts?
 9. Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, and take up your pallet and walk'?
 10. But that you may know that the Son of man has authority to forgive sins on earth," – he said to the paralytic,
 11. "I tell you to get up, and take up your pallet, and go on home."
 12. And he got up immediately, and picking up his pallet, he went out before them all, so that they were all astonished, and they glorified God, saying, "We have never seen the like!"
- ¶13. And he went out again by the sea, and the whole multitude came to him, and he was teaching them.
14. And as he was passing on, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax station, and he said to him, "You follow me." And so, he rose up and followed him.
 15. And it came to pass that, as he was reclining at table in his house, many tax collectors and sinners reclined with Jesus and his disciples, for there were many, and they followed him.
 16. And the scribes and the Pharisees, seeing him eating with tax collectors and sinners, said to his disciples, "Why is it that he is eating and drinking with tax collectors and sinners?"
 17. And upon hearing this, Jesus said to them, "Those who are well don't need a doctor, but those who are sick. I didn't come to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners."
- ¶18. And the disciples of John and those of the Pharisees were fasting, and they came and said to him, "Why is it that the disciples of John and those of the Pharisees fast, but disciples who belong to you do not fast?"
19. Jesus said to them, "The bridegroom's attendants can't fast while the bridegroom is with them, can they? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they can't fast.
 20. But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken from them, and then, in those days, they'll fast.
 21. And no one sews a patch of new cloth onto an old garment, lest its new filler tears away from the old, and the tear is made worse.
 22. And no one pours new wine into old wineskins, lest the new wine bursts the wineskins, and the wine is spilled and the wineskins will be ruined. Instead, new wine is poured into new wineskins."
- ¶23. And it came to pass that he went along during the Sabbath through the grain fields, and as his disciples made their way, they began plucking the heads of grain.
24. And the Pharisees said to him, "Behold! Why are they doing on the Sabbath what is not lawful?"
 25. And he told them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need, and hungry, he and those with him,
 26. how he entered into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest and ate the bread of the Presence, which isn't lawful to eat, except for the priests, and he even gave some to those who were with them?"
 27. And then he said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath.
 28. Therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

Mark 3

- ¶1. And he went again into the synagogue, and a man was there who had a withered hand.
2. And they were watching him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath, that they might bring an accusation against him.
3. And he told the man who had the hand that was withered, "Get up in the midst!"
4. And then he asked them, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath or to do harm? To save life or to kill?" But they were silent.
5. And when he had looked around on them with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their heart, he told the man, "Stretch out your hand!" And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored, as healthy as the other one.
6. And the Pharisees went out immediately and began to take counsel against him with the Herodians, how they might destroy him.
7. And Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea, and a great multitude from Galilee and from Judea followed him,
8. and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from the other side of the Jordan, and some from around Tyre and Sidon; a great multitude came to him, having heard of the things he did.
9. And he told his disciples that a small boat should be made ready for him because of the crowd, lest they should crush him,
10. for he had healed so many that everyone with illnesses pressed upon him, to touch him.
11. And when unclean spirits saw him, they fell before him and cried out, saying, "You are the son of God!"
12. But he kept repeatedly and sternly charged them, that they not make him known.
- ¶13. And he went up on the mountain and called for those he wanted, and they came to him.
14. And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him and that he should send them out to preach,
15. and to have authority to heal diseases and to cast out demons:
16. Namely, Simon, whom he surnamed, "Peter",
17. and Jacobus the son of Zebedee and John the brother of Jacobus, whom he surnamed Boanerges (which means, "sons of thunder"),
18. and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Jacobus the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19. and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
- ¶ And they went home.
20. And the multitude came together again, so that they could not even eat bread.
21. And when his kinsmen heard of it, they came out to take him, for they were saying, "He's lost his mind."
22. And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, "He is possessed by Beelzebul" and "He casts out demons by the prince of demons."
23. And when he had called them to him, he began to say in parables, "How can Satan cast out Satan?
24. And if a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25. And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
26. And if Satan is risen up against himself, he is likewise divided; he cannot stand, but is finished.
27. No one who enters a strong man's house can plunder his goods unless he first ties up the strong man; then he can plunder his house.

28. Truly, I tell you that all sins shall be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies that they might utter,
29. but whoever blasphemes against the holy Spirit has no forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.”
30. (He said this because they were saying, “He has an unclean spirit.”)

- ¶31. Then his brothers and mother came, and standing outside, they sent word to him, calling for him.
32. And a crowd was sitting around him, and they said to him, “Behold! Your mother, and your brothers, and your sisters are outside looking for you.”
33. And he answered them, saying, “Who is my mother, or my brothers?”
34. And then, looking at those seated all around him, he said, “Behold! Here are my mother and my brothers!
35. For whoever does the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.”

Mark 4

- ¶1. And he began to teach by the sea again. And such a large crowd was gathered around him that he boarded a boat to sit in the sea, and the whole multitude was on land, facing the sea.
2. And he taught them with many parables, and he said to them in his teaching,
3. “Listen! Behold, the sower went out to sow,
4. and it happened that as he sowed, it fell along the path, and the birds came and gobbled it up.
5. But another fell on a rocky place where it didn’t have much soil, and it immediately sprang up, since it had no depth of soil.
6. But after the sun arose, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered.
7. And another seed fell into thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it out, and it produced no crop.
8. And another fell into good soil and produced fruit, coming up, and growing, and bearing: one, thirtyfold; and one, sixtyfold; and one, a hundredfold.”
9. And then he said, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

- ¶10. Then, when he was all alone, those around him, with the twelve, questioned him about the parable.
11. And he told them, “To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but to those who are outside, everything is in parables,
12. in order that ‘seeing, they may see but shall not perceive, and hearing, they may hear, but they shall not understand, lest they repent and their sins be forgiven.’”
13. And then he said to them, “You don’t understand this parable? Then how will you understand any parables?
14. The sower sows the word.
15. These are the ones along the path where the word is sown: when they hear, Satan immediately comes and takes the word away that has been sown in their hearts.
16. And likewise, these who are sown on rocky places are they who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with joy,
17. but they have no root within themselves. They endure but for a while, and then, when trouble or persecution comes because of the word, immediately they’re offended.
18. And as for the ones sown among the thorns, these are they who hear the word,
19. but the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in, choke out the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

20. And as for the ones who were sown onto good soil, they are those who hear the word and welcome it, and bear fruit: one, thirtyfold; one, sixtyfold; and one, a hundredfold.”

¶21. And he said to them, “Is a lamp brought to be put under a bushel or under a bed? Isn’t it to be put on a lampstand?

22. There is nothing secret except to be revealed, nor hidden away but that it shall come to light.

23. If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!”

24. And he said to them, “Take heed what you hear. By what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you, and to you who hear, more will be added.

25. For whoever has, it shall be given to him, and he who does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him.”

¶26. And he said, “The kingdom of God is as if a man casts seed on the ground,

27. and though he sleeps and rises night and day, he doesn’t know how the seed sprouts and grows.

28. For the earth bears fruit by itself; first a blade, then a head, and then ripe grain in the head.

29. But as soon as the crop allows, he sends in the sickle because the harvest has come.”

¶30. And he said, “To what should we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison should we compare it?

31. It is much the same as a mustard seed, which, when scattered on the earth, is less than all the seeds that are on the earth,

32. but when it is sown, it grows and becomes the greatest of all garden plants, and it produces branches so large that the birds of the air can nest in its shade.”

33. And with many such parables he spoke the word to them, as much as they were able to hear.

34. But without a parable, he would not speak to them, but when alone with his disciples, he explained everything.

¶35. And that same day, when it was evening, he said to them, “Let’s go over to the other side.”

36. And dismissing the crowd, they took him, as he was, in the boat, and other little boats were there with it.

37. And there was a great windstorm, and the waves broke over the boat so that it was now filling up.

38. And yet, he was in the stern, asleep on a pillow, and they woke him up and said to him, “Teacher, don’t you care that we’re about to die?”

39. And waking up, he commanded the wind and said to the sea, “Silence! Be quiet!” And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40. And he said to them, “Why are you afraid like this? How is it that you don’t have faith?”

41. And they were terrified, and began saying to one other, “Who in the world is this man, that even the wind and the sea obey him!”

Mark 5

¶1. And they went to the other side of the sea, to the territory of the Gadarenes.

2. And when he got out of the boat, a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit immediately came toward him,

3. who made his home among the tombs, and no one could bind him, not even with chains.

4. Often, when he was bound with shackles and chains, the chains were torn apart by him, and the shackles were broken in pieces, and no one was strong enough to control him.

5. And night and day, on the mountains and in the tombs, he was all the time crying out and cutting himself with stones.
 6. And seeing Jesus from a distance, he ran and fell down before him,
 7. and crying with a loud voice, he said, "What have I to do with you, Jesus, Son of the highest God? I adjure you by God, don't torment me!"
 8. (For he had started to say to him, "Come out of the man, unclean spirit!")
 9. And he began asking him, "What's your name?" And he answered, saying, "Legion is my name, for we are many."
 10. And he begged him earnestly, that he would not send them out of the region.
 11. Now, there was a great herd of swine there near the mountain, feeding,
 12. and so, all the demons pleaded with him, saying, "Send us into the swine, so that we may enter into them."
 13. And immediately, Jesus gave them permission. And when the unclean spirits had come out, they entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep slope into the sea (there were about two thousand), and they drowned in the sea.
 14. And the swineherds fled, and in the city and in the countryside, they reported everything, and they came out to see what it was that had happened.
 15. And coming to Jesus, they saw the possessed man – the one who had Legion – sitting, clothed, and in a right mind, and they were afraid.
 16. And those who had seen how it happened to the demon-possessed man described it to them, and about the swine.
 17. And they began to entreat him to go away from their borders.
 18. And when he had boarded the boat, the one who had been demon-possessed kept begging him, that he might be with him.
 19. But Jesus did not allow him, but said to him, "Go home to your relatives and report to them what things the LORD has done for you, and showed you mercy."
 20. And so, he went away and began to preach in Decapolis what things Jesus did for him, and everyone was amazed.
- ¶21. And when Jesus had again crossed over in the boat to the other side, many people gathered around him, and he was by the sea.
22. And behold, one of the synagogue rulers named Jairus came, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.
 23. And he begged him earnestly, saying, "My little daughter is at the point of death! Come that you might lay hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live!"
 24. And he went with him, and a large crowd followed him, and they thronged him.
- ¶25. And there was a certain woman who had lived with a discharge of blood twelve years,
26. and she had suffered much at the hands of many physicians, and had used up everything that she had, and was not helped at all, but rather grew worse.
 27. She heard about Jesus, and coming through the crowd from behind, she touched his garment,
 28. for she was saying, "If I but touch his garments, I'll be healed."
 29. And immediately, her flow of blood dried up, and she felt in her body that she had been healed of her disease.
 30. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that power had gone out from him, and turning around in the crowd, began to say, "Who touched my garments?"
 31. And his disciples told him, "You see the crowd pressing in on you, and you say, 'Who touched me?'"
 32. But he kept looking around to see her who had done this.

33. Then the woman, fearful and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before him, and she told him the whole truth.
34. And he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you whole. Go your way in peace, and be healed from your disease."
- ¶35. While he was still speaking, some came from the house of the synagogue ruler, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why bother the Teacher any longer?"
36. But immediately when Jesus heard what was spoken, he said to the synagogue ruler, "Don't be afraid. Just believe."
37. And he did not allow anyone to come with him except Peter, and Jacobus, and John the brother of Jacobus.
38. And he went to the synagogue ruler's house, and he saw a tumult, people weeping and wailing loudly.
39. And when he entered, he told them, "Why are you making a commotion and weeping? The child isn't dead; she's sleeping."
40. And they laughed at him. But after putting them all out, he took the father of the child, and the mother, and those with him, and entered in to where the child lay.
41. And then taking the child's hand, he said to her, "Talitha cumi," which is translated, "Little girl, I tell you, rise up."
42. And immediately, the girl stood up and walked around (for she was twelve years old), and they were beside themselves with great amazement.
43. And he commanded them sternly not to let anyone know about it, and then he told them to give her something to eat.

Mark 6

- ¶1. And he left there and went to his hometown, and his disciples followed him.
2. And when it was the Sabbath, he began to teach in the synagogue, and many who heard him were shocked, saying, "Where does he get these things? And what is this wisdom that is given to him, and such miracles that are done by his hands?"
3. Isn't this the carpenter, the son of Mariam and the brother of Jacobus, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? And aren't his sisters here with us?" And they were offended in him.
4. Then Jesus told them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his hometown, and among relatives, and in his home."
5. And he could not do a single miracle there, except that he laid hands on a few sick folk and healed them.
6. And he marveled because of their unbelief.
- ¶ And he went about the surrounding villages, teaching.
- ¶7. And he called for the twelve, and he began to send them out two by two, and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits.
8. And he commanded them that they should take nothing for a journey except a staff only – no bag, no bread, nor a coin in your belt –
9. but sandals you have worn, and, he added, "Don't put on two tunics."
10. And he said to them, "Wherever you enter a house, stay there until you leave that place.
11. And whosoever will not receive you or hear you, when you go out of that place, shake off the dirt beneath your feet as a testimony to them. Truly, I tell you, it will be more tolerable in the Day of Judgment for Sodom or Gomorrah than for that city."

12. And so, they went out and began preaching that people should repent,
 13. and they cast out many demons, and anointed many sick folk with oil and healed them.
- ¶14. And King Herod heard of him, for his name had become well-known, and he said, "John the Baptizer has risen from the dead, and that is why the miracles work in him."
 15. Others were saying that he was Elijah, but others were saying that he was a prophet like one of the prophets,
 16. but when Herod heard of him, he said, "This is the same John whom I beheaded; he has been raised from the dead!"
 17. For Herod himself had sent and arrested John, and had bound him in prison on account of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her,
 18. for John kept telling Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife!"
 19. And Herodias held a grudge against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not,
 20. for Herod was afraid of John, knowing him to be a righteous and holy man, and he protected him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and he liked to hear him.
 21. But an opportunity for her arose when Herod made a feast on his birthday for his chief officials, the captains of a thousand, and the leading men of Galilee,
 22. and the daughter of this Herodias came in and danced. And when she pleased Herod and those banqueting with him, the king said to the girl, "Ask of me whatever you desire, and I will grant it to you."
 23. And he made an oath to her: "Whatever you ask of me, I will grant you, up to half of my kingdom!"
 24. So she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask for myself?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptizer."
 25. And immediately hurrying in to the king, she asked, saying, "I want you to give me, right now, on a platter, the head of John the Baptizer."
 26. And the king was deeply grieved, yet because of the oaths, and those feasting with him, he would not refuse her.
 27. And immediately, the king sent an executioner and commanded that his head be brought in.
 28. And he went out and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother.
 29. And when his disciples heard of this, they came and took the corpse away and laid it in a tomb.
- ¶30. And the apostles came together to Jesus and brought him a report about everything, both the things they had done and the things they had taught.
 31. And he said to them, "Come away by yourselves to a secluded place and rest a little while." For many were coming and going, and they had no time even to eat.
 32. So they left by boat for a secluded place by themselves.
 33. But many saw them leaving, and they recognized him, and they rushed out together on foot from all the near-by towns and went ahead of them, and they came together to him.
 34. And when Jesus got out of the boat, he saw a large crowd, and he was moved with compassion for them because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So, he began to teach them many things.
- ¶35. The hour being late by this time, his disciples approached him and said, "This is an isolated place, and the time is now late.
 36. Send them away so they may go to the surrounding villages and towns and buy bread for themselves, for they don't have anything to eat."

37. But he answered and said to them, "You give them something to eat." But they told him, "Are we to go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread, and give it to them to eat?"
38. But he said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see." And when they had found out, they told him, "Five loaves, and two fish."
39. And he commanded them to have everyone sit for a meal by groups on the green grass.
40. And in ranks of hundreds and fifties, they sat down for a meal.
41. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up toward heaven, blessed them, and broke the loaves into pieces, and then he began giving pieces to his disciples so that they might set them before them. He also divided the two fish to everyone.
42. And they all ate and were filled,
43. and they took up of the broken pieces twelve small baskets full, and of the fish.
44. And there were five thousand men who ate the loaves.
- ¶45. And immediately, he had his disciples to board the boat and go on ahead to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he himself dismissed the crowd.
46. And after he bade them farewell, he went away to the mountain to pray.
47. And when evening was come, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and he was alone on the land.
48. And he saw them struggling as they rowed, for the wind was against them, and about the fourth watch of the night, he went to them walking on the sea, and he intended to pass by them.
49. But when they saw him walking on the sea, they thought it was a ghost, and they cried aloud,
50. for they all saw him, and they were terrified. And immediately, he spoke with them and said to them, "Take heart! It's me! Don't be afraid."
51. And he went up into the boat with them, and the wind ceased. And they were utterly astonished within themselves and were wondering,
52. for they did not understand about the loaves, for their heart was hardened.
- ¶53. And when they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret, and they drew to shore.
54. And immediately when they got out of the boat, people recognized him,
55. and they hurried around to that whole area, and they began carrying those who were sick on pallets to the place they heard he was.
56. And wherever he would go, to villages, or cities, or the countryside, they laid the feeble down in the marketplaces, and they begged him that they might touch the fringe of his garment, and everyone who touched it was made whole.

Mark 7

- ¶1. And the Pharisees and certain of the scribes who had come from Jerusalem gathered together to him.
2. And when they saw some of his disciples eating bread with defiled, that is, unwashed hands, they found fault.
3. (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, do not eat if they have not washed their hands up to the elbow, keeping the tradition of the elders.)
4. And when they come from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they have washed themselves. And there are many other things they have received to observe, such as the cleansing of cups, and pots, and copper vessels, and dining couches.)
5. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, "Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?"

6. He answered and said to them, "Isaiah prophesied well concerning you hypocrites, as it is written, 'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.
7. In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines commandments of men.'
8. For leaving off the commandment of God, you hold fast the tradition of men, such as the washing of pots and cups, and you do a lot of things like that."
9. And then he told them, "How neatly you set aside the commandment of God to keep your tradition!
10. Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'He who curses father or mother shall be put to death.'
11. But you! You say, 'He is innocent, if a man says to his father or his mother, "Whatever I have by which you might have been helped is Corban" (that is, a donation for the temple), '
12. and so, you no longer let him do anything for his father or his mother,
13. making the word of God of no effect by your tradition that you hand down. And you do a lot of things like that!"

- ¶14. And he called the whole multitude to him and said to them, "Listen to me, all of you, and understand!
15. There is nothing outside a man that can defile him by entering into him, but things that come out of him! Those things are what defiles a man!
16. If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!"
17. And when he had entered into a house away from the crowd, his disciples began questioning him about this parable.
18. And he told them, "Are you without understanding, too? Don't you see that everything that goes into a man from the outside can't defile him
19. because it doesn't go into his heart, but into the belly, and then it goes out into the latrine, making all foods clean?"
20. Then he said, "That which comes out of a man, that defiles a man!
21. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed bad thoughts, adulteries, immoral acts, murders,
22. thefts, covetousness, evil deeds, deceitfulness, indecent conduct, an evil eye, blasphemy, arrogance, foolishness.
23. All these evil things proceed from within, and they defile a man!"

- ¶24. And he got up and went away from there to the region of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered a house, not wanting anyone to know, but he could not be hidden.
25. For instance, when a woman heard about him whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, she came and fell down at his feet,
26. but she was a Gentile, a Syro-Phoenician by birth. And she kept begging him to cast the demon out of her daughter.
27. But Jesus said to her, "Let the children be satisfied first. For it's not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."
28. Then she answered and told him, "That's right, Master. And yet, the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."
29. And he said to her, "Because of this saying, go your way. The demon is gone out of your daughter."
30. And when she went to her house, she found the demon gone and her daughter lying in bed.

- ¶31. Then, leaving the borders of Tyre and Sidon, he went again to the Sea of Galilee, within the borders of Decapolis.
32. And they brought him a deaf man who had a speech impediment, and they begged him to lay his hand on him.

33. And taking him away from the crowd by himself, he put his fingers in his ears, and after spitting, he touched his tongue,
34. and looking up toward heaven, he groaned and said to him, “Ephphatha!” (which means, “Be opened!”)
35. And immediately, his ears were opened, and the bondage of his tongue was ended, and he began to speak plainly.
36. And he commanded them to say nothing, but as much as he commanded them, all the more they proclaimed it.
37. And they were completely astounded, saying, “He has done all things well; he even makes the deaf to hear and the dumb to speak!”

Mark 8

- ¶1. In those days, there was an unusually large multitude, and they having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples to him and told them,
2. “I feel compassion for the people because they’ve continued with me three days now, and they don’t have anything to eat,
3. and if I send them away to their home fasting, they will give out on the way, for some of them have come from far away.”
4. And his disciples answered him, “How can anyone satisfy these people with bread here in an isolated place?”
5. And he asked them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven.”
6. And he directed the multitude to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven loaves, and after he gave thanks, he broke the bread and began giving it to his disciples to set before them, and they set it before the multitude.
7. They also had a few small fish, and when he had blessed them, he told his disciples to set them out, too.
8. Then they ate and were filled. Then they took up what was left over of the broken pieces, seven large baskets full.
9. Now, they were about four thousand who ate. And then he sent them away.
10. And immediately, he got in the boat with his disciples and went to the territory of Dalmanutha.
- ¶11. And the Pharisees came out and began to dispute with him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, testing him.
12. But he sighed deeply in his spirit and said, “Why does this generation seek a sign? Truly, I tell you, let me be damned¹ if a sign will be given to this generation!”
13. Then getting away from them, he boarded the boat again, and went away to the other side.
- ¶14. Now, they had forgotten to bring bread, and except for one loaf, they had none with them in the boat.
15. And he warned them, saying, “Watch out. Beware the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.”
16. And they began talking with one another, saying, “We have no bread.”
17. And when Jesus knew this, he told them, “Why are you talking about not having bread? Don’t you yet know, or understand? Do you still have your hardened heart?
18. Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And don’t you remember?

¹ Literally, “– if a sign will be given...” The curse attached to this kind of oath is so unthinkable – Jesus’ own damnation – that it is not even uttered.

19. When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many little baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?" They said to him, "Twelve."
20. And when I broke the seven for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of fragments did you take up?" And they said, "Seven."
21. Then he said to them, "How do you not understand?"

- ¶22. Then he went to Bethsaida. And they brought him a blind man, and they begged him to touch him.
23. And taking the blind man's hand, he led him out of the village. And he spat into his eyes, and when he had laid his hands on him, he asked him if he could see anything."
24. And when he looked up, he said, "I see men, for I see something like trees walking around!"
25. Then he laid hands on his eyes again, and made him look up. And his sight was restored, and he saw everyone very clearly.
26. And he sent him to his home, saying, "Don't go into the village or tell anybody in the village."

- ¶27. Then Jesus and his disciples went to the villages of Caesarea Philippi. And on the way, he questioned his disciples, saying to them, "Who are men saying I am?"
28. And they answered, "John the Baptizer, and others say Elijah, and others, one of the prophets."
29. And he then said to them, "And you? Who do you say I am?" Peter answered and told him, "You are the Messiah."
30. And he warned them that they should say this about him to anyone.
31. And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be repudiated by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days, to rise again,
32. and he was speaking this plainly. Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him.
33. But, turning around and looking at his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, "Get behind me, Satan! Your mind isn't on the things of God, but the things of men!"
34. And summoning the multitude along with his disciples, he said to them, "Whoever wants to follow after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me!
35. For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his own life for my sake and for the gospel, he will save it.
36. For what does it benefit a man if he should gain the whole world and his soul is forfeited?
37. Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?
38. Whoever is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

Mark 9

- ¶1. And he said to them, "Truly, I tell you that some of those who stand here will not taste of death until they see the kingdom of God come with power."
- ¶2. And after six days, Jesus took Peter, and Jacobus, and John, and he led them up on a high mountain by themselves, alone. And he was transformed before them,
3. and his garments became radiant, bright white like snow, such as no launderer on earth can whiten.
4. And Elijah appeared to them, with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.
5. And Peter answered and told Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here, and we will make three tabernacles; you one, and Moses one, and Elijah one!"
6. (He did not know what he should say, for they were terrified.)

7. And then a cloud appeared, overshadowing them, and there came a voice from the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!"

8. And all of a sudden, when they looked around, they no longer saw anyone but Jesus, alone, with them.

¶9. Then, as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them to inform no one about the things they had seen, except at such time as the Son of Man rises from the dead.

10. And so, they kept the matter to themselves, debating with one another what it means to "rise from the dead".

11. And they began to ask him, saying, "The scribes say that Elijah has to come first..."

12. He answered and said to them, "Elijah certainly comes first to restore all things. And yet, how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be treated with contempt?

13. Nevertheless, I tell you that Elijah has indeed come, and they did to him whatever they pleased, as it is written about him."

¶14. And when he had come to his disciples, he saw a large multitude around them, and scribes disputing with them.

15. And when they saw him, the whole crowd immediately became very excited, and running up, they began to greet him.

16. Then he asked the scribes, "What are you debating with them?"

17. And out of the crowd, one answered and said, "Teacher, I brought you my son who has a dumb spirit.

18. And wherever it seizes him, it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth, and gnashes his teeth, and gets stiff. And I asked your disciples to cast it out, but they couldn't."

19. Then he answered him, saying, "O faithless generation! How long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him to me."

20. And they brought him to him. And when it saw him, the spirit immediately threw him into a convulsion, and he fell on the ground and began rolling about, foaming at the mouth.

21. And Jesus asked his father, "How long has this been happening to him?" And he said, "Since he was a child,

22. and it has often thrown him into fire and into water to destroy him. But if you can do something, help us! Have pity on us!"

23. Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes."

24. And immediately, the father of the child cried out with tears, "Sir, I believe! Help my unbelief!"

25. Then Jesus, when he saw that a multitude was running together toward him, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "Dumb and deaf spirit, I command you to come out of him, and enter into him no more!"

26. And when it had cried out and convulsed him terribly, it came out, and he became so like a dead man that many said he was dead.

27. But Jesus took his hand and raised him up, and he stood up.

28. And after he went home, his disciples asked him privately, "How is it we couldn't cast it out?"

29. And he said to them, "This kind can come out by nothing except by prayer and fasting."

¶30. And they went out from there, traveling throughout Galilee, and he did not want anyone to know.

31. For he was teaching his disciples, and he kept on telling them, "The Son of man is to be betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill him, but after he is killed, on the third day, he will rise again."

32. But they did not understand this saying, and they were afraid to question him.

- ¶33. And he went to Capernaum, and when he was home, he asked them, “What were you discussing among yourselves on the way?”
34. But they stayed quiet, for on the way they had been arguing with one another about who was the greatest.
35. And so, after he sat down, he called the twelve, and he said to them, “If anyone wants to be first, he must become last of all, and a servant of all.”
36. And when he had taken a little child, he stood it in their midst, and taking the child in his arms, he said to them,
37. “Whoever receives one of such children in my name, receives me, and whoever receives me doesn’t receive me, but the One who sent me.”
- ¶38. Then John answered him, saying, “Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in your name who isn’t following us, and we stopped him, since he’s not following us.”
39. But Jesus said, “Don’t hinder him, for there’s no one who will work a miracle in my name and then be able to quickly speak evil of me.
40. He who isn’t against you is for you.
41. Whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in my name because you belong to the Messiah, I tell you truly, he will by no means lose his reward.
42. And as for whosoever offends one of the little ones who believe in me, it is good rather for him if a stone from a mill is placed around his neck and he be cast into the sea.
43. And if your hand should offend you, cut it off ! It’s better for you to enter into life maimed than with two hands to go into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire,
44. where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.
45. And if your foot should offend you, cut it off ! It’s better for you to enter into life crippled than with two feet to be cast into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire,
46. where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.
47. And if your eye should offend you, pluck it out! It’s better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye than with two eyes to be cast into fiery Gehenna,
48. where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.
49. Everybody will be salted with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt.
50. Salt is good, but if the salt loses its saltiness, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.”

Mark 10

- ¶1. And from there, he got up and went into the borders of Judea, by way of the other side of Jordan. And again, multitudes flocked to him; and again, as was his custom, he began to teach them.
2. And Pharisees, coming up to him, asked him if it was lawful for a husband to divorce a wife, tempting him.
3. But he answered and said to them, “What did Moses command you?”
4. Then they replied, “Moses allowed for a man to write a certificate of separation, and to divorce.”
5. And Jesus answered and told them, “He wrote that commandment for you because of the hardness of your heart,
6. but from the beginning of creation, God made them male and female.
7. ‘For this reason shall a man forsake his father and mother, and be joined to his wife
8. and they two shall be one body.’ Therefore, they are no longer two, but one body.
9. So then, what God has joined together, let not man separate.”

10. And when he was at home again, his disciples asked him about this.
11. And he said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman is committing adultery against her,
12. and if a woman divorces her husband and marries another man, she is committing adultery."
- ¶13. And they were bringing little children to him so that he might touch them, but his disciples began to rebuke those who brought them.
14. Then when Jesus saw that, he became indignant, and he said to them, "You let the children come to me! Don't stop them, for of such is the kingdom of God!
15. Truly, I tell you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will never enter into it."
16. And when he had taken them up in his arms and laid hands on them, he began blessing them.
- ¶17. And as he was going out to the road, one ran up to him and fell on his knees, asking him, "Good teacher, what shall I do, that I might inherit eternal life?"
18. But Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except One, that is, God.
19. You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery; Do not murder; Do not steal; Do not bear false witness; Do not defraud; Honor your father and mother."
20. Then he answered and said to him, "Teacher, I have kept all these things from my youth."
21. Then Jesus, looking intently at him, loved him, and he said to him, "There is one thing lacking in you. Go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and then, when you have taken up the cross, come, follow me."
22. But he was appalled at this statement, and he went away feeling heavy, for he had many possessions.
- ¶23. Then looking around, Jesus told his disciples, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!"
24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. Then Jesus again answered and said to them, "Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God.
25. It is easier for a camel to enter into the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."
26. Then they became even more astounded, saying to each other, "Who, then, can be saved?"
27. And with an intense look, Jesus told them, "With men, it is impossible, but not with God, for all things are possible with God."
28. Peter began to tell him, "Behold, we've left everything and followed you!"
29. Jesus answered and said, "Truly, I tell you, there is no one who has left home, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and for the sake of the gospel,
30. but that he will receive a hundredfold now, in this time, houses, and brothers, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands – with persecutions – and in the world that is coming, eternal life.
31. Many who are first shall be last, and the last, first."
- ¶32. Then they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going on ahead of them, and they marveled, and were afraid as they followed. And taking the twelve aside again, he began to tell them what was going to happen to him:
33. "Behold, we're going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes, and they'll condemn him to death and turn him over to the Gentiles.
34. And they'll mock him, and scourge him, spit on him, and kill him, and on the third day, he'll rise again."

¶35. And Jacobus and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him, saying, “Teacher, we want you to do for us what we ask.”

36. He said to them, “What do you want me to do for you?”

37. They told him, “Let us sit, one on your right hand and one on your left, in your glory.”

38. But Jesus said to them, “You don’t know what you’re asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I’m baptized with?”

39. Then they told him, “We are able!” And Jesus told them, “You will surely drink the cup that I drink, and you will be baptized with the baptism that I’m baptized with,

40. but to sit on my right or left isn’t mine to give; it’s for those for whom it is prepared.”

41. And when the ten heard this, they started to be indignant with Jacobus and John,

42. but Jesus called them near and told them, “You know that those regarded as rulers among the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great men bear heavy rule over them.

43. It is not to be that way among you; on the contrary, whoever would be great among you shall be your servant,

44. and whoever of you wants to be first will be a slave to all,

45. for even the Son of man didn’t come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”

¶46. And they came to Jericho, and as he was leaving Jericho, along with his disciples and a sizable crowd, a son of Timaeus (Bar-Timaeus the Blind) was sitting by the road, begging.

47. And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and say, “O Son of David! Jesus! Have mercy on me!”

48. And many began rebuking him, to make him quiet, but he cried out all the more, “Son of David! Have mercy on me!”

49. Then Jesus stopped and said for him to be called. And so, they called the blind man, saying to him, “Cheer up! Get up! He’s calling for you.”

50. Then he threw off his garment, stood up, and came to Jesus.

51. And Jesus answered and said to him, “What do you want me to do for you?” And the blind man told him, “Rabbi, that I might see again.”

52. Then Jesus said to him, “Go your way! Your faith has made you whole.” And immediately, he received sight, and began following Jesus on the road.

Mark 11

¶1. And when they were drawing near to Jerusalem, to Bethsphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

2. and told them, “Go on to the village that’s ahead of you, and immediately when you go into it, you’ll find a colt tied, on which no man has sat. Untie him, and bring him to me.

3. And if anyone says to you, ‘Why are you doing this?’, tell him, ‘The Master has need of him.’ And immediately, he will send him here.”

4. So they went away, and outside in the street, they found a colt tied by a door, and they untied him.

5. And some of those standing there were saying to them, “What are you doing, untying the colt?”

6. They answered them just as Jesus had commanded, and they gave them permission.

7. Then they brought the colt to Jesus, and they put their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8. And many strewed their garments on the road, but others began cutting leafy branches off the trees and spreading them on the road.

9. And those who were going before him, and those following, kept on crying out, saying, “Hosannah! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the LORD!

10. Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that is coming in the name of the LORD! Hosannah in the highest!”

¶11. And Jesus entered Jerusalem, and went to the temple. And when he had looked all around, it already being evening, he went out to Bethany with the twelve.

¶12. And the next day, as they came from Bethany, he grew hungry.

13. And seeing in the distance a fig tree with leaves, he went to it, if perhaps he might find something on it. But when he had gone to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not time for figs.

14. And Jesus answered and said to it, “May no one ever eat fruit from you again!” And his disciples were listening.

¶15. And they went into Jerusalem, and when Jesus had gone into the temple, he began to cast out those who were buying and selling in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those selling doves,

16. and he would not let anyone carry a thing through the temple.

17. And he began teaching them, saying, “Isn’t it written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations, but you have made it a den of thieves’?”

18. And the scribes and chief priests heard him, and they continued looking for a way to destroy him, but they were afraid of him because all the multitude were astonished at his teaching.

¶19. And when it was evening, he departed out the city.

¶20. And early in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree was withered from the roots.

21. And Peter remembered and said to him, “Rabbi, look! The fig tree that you cursed is dried up!”

22. And Jesus answered and said to them, “Have faith in God.

23. For truly, I tell you that whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be lifted up and cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says will happen, then whatever he says will be his.

24. That is why I say to you that all things whatsoever you might ask when praying, believe that you receive them, and they will be yours.

25. And when you stand, praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, so that your Father who is in heaven might forgive you for your trespasses.

26. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.”

¶27. And they went again into Jerusalem, and as he walked about in the temple, the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders came to him,

28. and they said to him, “By what authority do you do these things? And who gave you this authority to do these things?”

29. Jesus answered and told them, “I will also ask of you one thing, and you answer me, and then I’ll tell you by what authority I do these things.

30. The baptism of John – was it from heaven or from men? Answer me!”

31. And they began reasoning with each other, saying, “If we say ‘from heaven’, he will say, ‘Why, then, didn’t you believe him?’

32. On the other hand, if we say ‘from men’ ” – they were afraid of the people, for everyone held of John that he truly was a prophet.

33. And so, answering, they told Jesus, “We do not know.” And Jesus answered and told them, “Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

Mark 12

- ¶1. And he began to speak to them in parables: “A man planted a vineyard, and he made a hedged all around, and dug a wine trough, and built a watchtower, and leased it to vine-dressers, and then went on a journey.
2. And he dispatched a servant to the tenants in due season, so that he might receive from the tenants some of the fruit of the vineyard.
3. But they seized him, and beat him, and sent him away him empty-handed.
4. And again, he sent another servant to them, and they threw stones at that one, wounding him in the head, and they sent him away, shamefully treated.
5. And again he sent another, and they killed that one. And he sent many others; some they beat, and some they killed.
6. So, yet having an only son, dear to him, he at last sent him also to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’
7. But those vine-dressers said to each other, ‘This is the heir. Come on! Let’s kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.’
8. And they seized him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.
9. So now, what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the tenants give the vineyard to others.
10. Have you not even read this scripture? ‘The stone that the builders rejected, the same has become the head of the corner.
11. This is from the LORD, and it is astonishing in our eyes.’ ”
12. And they were wanting to arrest him, for they knew that he spoke the parable against them, but they were afraid of the multitude, and so they left him and went away.
- ¶13. And they sent some of the Pharisees and Herodians against him, to entrap him in conversation.
14. Then those who came said to him, “Teacher, we know that you are true, and are partial to no one, for you do not regard the status of men, but truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay tax to Caesar, or not?
15. Should we pay, or should we not pay?” But he, discerning their hypocrisy, said to them, “Why are you testing me? Bring me a denarius so I can see it.”
16. So, they brought one. And he said to them, “Whose image and inscription is this?” They said to him, “Caesar’s.”
17. Jesus answered and said to them, “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” And they were dumbfounded at him.
- ¶18. And Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, came to him and put a question to him, saying,
19. “Teacher, Moses wrote for us that if someone’s brother dies and leaves behind a wife, but leaves no children, then his brother should take his wife and should raise seed up for his brother.
20. There were seven brothers, and the first took a wife, and when he died, he left no offspring.
21. And then the second took her, and he died and left no offspring either, and the third likewise.
22. And the seven took her, and left no seed. Last of all, the woman died, too.
23. In the resurrection, when they are resurrected, which one’s wife will she be? For seven had her as wife.”

24. And Jesus answered and said to them, “Aren’t you deceived, knowing neither the scriptures nor the power of God?
25. When people rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but they are like the angels in heaven.
26. But concerning the dead, that they are raised, haven’t you read in the book of Moses how that God spoke to him at the bush and said, ‘I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’?
27. He is not the God of the dead, but God of the living. So then, you are badly deceived.”
- ¶28. And when one of the scribes drew near and heard them reasoning together, seeing that he answered them well, he put a question to him: “What is the first commandment of all?”
29. Jesus answered him, “The first of all the commandments is, ‘Hear, O Israel! The LORD is our God. The LORD is the only one!’²
30. And you shall love LORD your God with all of your heart, and with all of your soul, and all of your mind, and with all of your strength.’ This is the first commandment.
31. And the second is like it: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ There is no other commandment greater than these.”
32. And the scribe said to him, “Well said, Teacher! You have spoken truthfully, for there is one God, and there is no other but He,
33. and to love Him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love a neighbor as oneself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.”
34. And when Jesus saw that he had answered with discretion, he said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.” And no one any longer dared to put a question to him.
- ¶35. And then Jesus answered and said as he taught in the temple, “How is it that the scribes say that the Messiah is David’s son?
36. For by the holy Spirit, David himself said, ‘The LORD said to my Lord, “Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool.”’
37. Now then, David himself declares him ‘Lord’; so, how is it that he is his son?” And the large crowd were gladly listening to him.
- ¶38. And as he was teaching, he said to them, “Watch out for the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes, and salutations in the marketplaces,
39. and seats of honor in the synagogues, and places of honor at dinners,
40. who devour widows’ houses, and for show, make long prayers! These men shall receive greater damnation.”
- ¶41. And when Jesus had sat down across from the offering-box, he kept watching how the people cast money into the offering-box. And many rich men cast in much.
42. And when one poor widow came, she cast in two *lepta*³ (which equals a *quadrans*⁴).

² The Hebrew of Deuteronomy 6:4, which Jesus is quoting here, is translated, “Hear, Israel! Jehovah *is* our God; Jehovah alone.”

³ A *lepta* was the smallest Roman copper coin, worth less than half a cent.

⁴ A *quadrans* was a Roman coin worth one-quarter of an *as*. For perspective, it took thirty-two *asses* to pay a barber for his services.

43. And when he had called his disciples to him, he told them, “Truly, I tell you that this poor widow has cast in more than all of them who are casting into the offering-box,
 44. for they all cast into the offering-box from the surplus they have, but she, out of her poverty, has cast in everything, as much as she had for herself to live on.”

Mark 13

- ¶1. And as he was going out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, “Teacher, look! Such wonderful stones and wonderful buildings!”
 2. And Jesus answered and said to him, “Do you see these great buildings? There shall not be one stone left upon another that is not torn down.”
- ¶3. And as he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, and Jacobus, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,
 4. “Tell us, when will these things happen? And what will be the sign that all these things are about to be fulfilled?”
 5. Then Jesus answered and began to tell them, “Take heed, lest someone deceive you.
 6. For many will come, using my name, saying that I am the Messiah,⁵ and they’ll deceive many.
 7. And when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not become alarmed, for these things must take place, but the end is not yet.
 8. For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and uprisings. These are the beginnings of sorrows.
- ¶9. “But take heed to yourselves, for they’ll hand you over to courts, and you’ll be beaten in synagogues, and you’ll be made to stand before governors and kings because of me, as a testimony to them.
 10. But first, the gospel must be preached to all nations.
 11. And when they lead you away and hand you over, don’t worry about what you should say, nor even think about it, but whatever is given you in that hour, say that, for it’s not you who speaks, but the holy Spirit.
 12. Brother will betray brother to death, and the father, his child, and children will rise up against parents and will kill them,
 13. and you’ll be hated by all men because of my name. But he who endures to the end, the same will be saved.
- ¶14. “Now, when you see the abomination of desolation that was spoken of by Daniel the prophet standing where it ought not, (let him who is reading understand), then let those in Judea flee for the mountains,
 15. and let not him who is on the housetop come down into the house, nor go in to take anything out of his house,
 16. and let not him who is out in the field turn back for the things left behind, to take his garment.
 17. And woe to the women who are with child, and those who are nursing in those days!
 18. And pray that your flight be not in winter.
 19. For those days will be a tribulation; suchlike has not been from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never will be.

⁵ Or, “saying, ‘I am *the Messiah*.’”

20. And except the LORD shorten those days, no flesh will be saved; however, for the sake of the elect whom He has chosen, He will shorten the days.
 21. And if anyone at that time tells you, 'Behold, here is the Messiah!' or 'Behold, there!' don't believe him.
 22. For false Messiahs and false prophets will rise, and they'll perform signs and wonders to lead astray, if it were possible, even the elect.
 23. Now, you take heed to yourselves. Behold, I have told you all things ahead of time.
- ¶24. "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light,
25. and the stars of heaven will be falling down, and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken.
 26. And then they will see the Son of man, coming on clouds with great power and glory.
 27. And then he'll send his angels, and he'll gather his elect from the four winds, from the extremity of earth to the extremity of heaven.
- ¶28. "Now, learn a parable from the fig tree. As soon as its branch becomes tender, and it puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.
29. Likewise, you also, when you see these things taking place, know that it is near, even at the gates.
 30. Truly, I tell you that this generation will not pass away till all these things take place.
 31. Heaven shall pass away, and the earth, but my words shall never pass away.
 32. But of that day or hour, no one except the Father knows, not even the angels who are in heaven, nor even the Son.
 33. Take heed; stay alert and pray, for you don't know when the time is.
 34. The Son of man is like a man away on a journey, who left his home and gave his servants authority, and to each his work, and he commanded the doorkeeper to watch.
 35. Watch, then, for you don't know when the Master of the house is coming, whether at evening, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning,
 36. lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.
 37. What I say to you, I say to all: 'Watch!' "

Mark 14

- ¶1. Now, the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread were two days away, and the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how to take him with guile, that they might kill him,
2. but they said, "Not during the feast, lest there is an uproar of the people."
- ¶3. And while he was in Bethany, reclining for a meal in the house of Simon the leper, there came a woman with an alabaster bottle of expensive perfume of pure spikenard. And when she broke open the bottle, she poured some of it on his head.
4. But some were indignant and started saying to one another, "Why has she made this waste of perfume?
 5. It might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor!" And they began to scold her.
 6. But Jesus said, "Leave her alone! Why do you trouble her? She's done a good work on me.
 7. You always have the poor with you, and whenever you wish, you can do them good, but you don't always have me.
 8. She's done what she could; she's come ahead of time to anoint my body for the burial.

9. Truly, I tell you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what she's done will also be spoken of, in memory of her."

¶10. And then Judas the Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests in order to betray him to them.

11. They were glad when they heard him, and they promised to give him money. And he started looking for a way to betray him at an opportune time.

¶12. And on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they sacrificed the Passover, his disciples said to him, "Where do you want us to go prepare, that you may eat the Passover?"

13. And he sent two of his disciples and told them, "Go into the city, and a man carrying a pitcher of water will come toward you. Follow him,

14. and wherever he goes in, say to the owner, 'The Teacher says, "Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?"' "

15. And he will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready. Make preparations for us there."

16. And so, his disciples went out, and they came to the city, and they found it just as he told them, and they made ready the Passover.

¶17. And when it was evening, he came with the twelve.

18. And as they reclined and were eating, Jesus said, "Truly, I tell you that one of you who is eating with me will betray me."

19. And they began to be sad and to say to him, one by one, "It's not me, is it?" And then another, "It's not me, is it?"

20. He answered and said to them, "It is one of the twelve, one who is dipping with me in the bowl.

21. The Son of man is going away, just as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It were good for him if that man had not been born."

¶22. And while they were eating, when Jesus had taken bread and blessed it, he broke it and gave it to them, and said, "Take and eat. This is my body."

23. And when he had taken the cup and given thanks, he gave it to them, and they all drank of it.

24. And he said to them, "This is my blood, the blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many.

25. Truly, I tell you that I will never again drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it in a new way in the kingdom of God."

¶26. And after they sang a song of praise, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

¶27. And Jesus said to them, "Tonight, all of you will be offended because of me, because it is written, 'I will strike the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.'

28. However, after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

29. Then Peter said to him, "Even though all shall be offended, I certainly won't!"

30. And Jesus said to him, "Truly, I tell you that today, this very night, before a rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times."

31. But he said all the more vehemently, "If I have to die with you, I will never deny you!" And then they all began talking like that.

¶32. And they went to a place by the name of Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, "Sit here while I go pray."

33. And then he took with him Peter, and Jacobus, and John, and he began to feel overwhelmed and distressed.
34. And he said to them, "My soul is grieved to the point of death. Stay here and watch."
35. Then, going on a little farther, he fell to the ground and began to pray that, if it were possible, the hour would pass from him.
36. And he said, "Abba (that is, Father)! All things are possible with you. Take this cup away from me! But not what I will, but what you will."
37. And then he came and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Weren't you able to watch for one hour?"
38. Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak."
39. And again, he went away and prayed, saying the same thing.
40. And when he returned, he discovered them sleeping again, for their eyes were heavy, and they did not know what to answer him.
41. And he came a third time, and said to them, "Sleeping on, and getting your rest. That is enough; the hour has come. Behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42. Get up. Let's go. Behold, the one who betrayed me is near."
- ¶43. And immediately, while he was yet speaking, Judas appeared, who was one of the twelve, and with him a large multitude with swords and clubs sent by the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
44. Now, the one who betrayed him had given them a cue, saying, "Whoever I kiss is the man. Arrest him, and lead him away under guard."
45. And when he had come, he went up at once to him, and said to him, "O Rabbi! Rabbi!" And he kissed him affectionately.
46. Then they laid their hands on him and arrested him.
47. But a certain one of those standing by, drawing a sword, smote the servant of the high priest, and took off his ear.
48. And then Jesus answered and said to them, "Did you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to capture me?"
49. I was with you every day, teaching in the temple, and you didn't arrest me. But all this has happened so that the scriptures might be fulfilled."
50. And then they all forsook him and fled.
- ¶51. But a certain young man followed him, his body clothed with nothing but a shirt. And the young men grabbed him,
52. but he, leaving the shirt behind, fled from them naked.
- ¶53. And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and all the chief priests, and the elders, and scribes had come together with him.
54. And Peter, from a distance, followed him to inside the high priest's courtyard, and he was sitting with the officers and warming himself by the fire.
55. Now, the chief priests and all the Sanhedrin kept trying to obtain testimony against Jesus, to put him to death, but they were finding none.
56. Actually, many were bearing false witness against him, but the testimonies were not consistent.
57. Some stood up, bearing false witness against him, saying,
58. "We heard him saying, 'I will tear down this temple made with hands, and within three days, I will build another one made without hands.' "
59. Yet, not even in this was their testimony consistent.

60. And when the high priest had risen in the midst, he questioned Jesus, saying, "Do you not answer a thing? What is it that these men testify against you?"
61. But he was silent, and answered nothing. Again, the high priest questioned him, and told him, "Are you the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed?"
62. Then Jesus said, "I am. And you'll see the Son of man seated on the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven."
63. Then the high priest, tearing his garments, said, "What further need have we of witnesses?"
64. You heard his blasphemy! How does it appear to you?" And they all condemned him as being worthy of death.
65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face and punch him, and then say to him, "Prophecy!" And the officers kept on slapping him in the face.
- ¶66. And while Peter was in the courtyard below, one of the high priest's servant-girls came,
67. and seeing Peter warming himself, she stared at him and said, "You were definitely with the Nazarene, Jesus."
68. But he denied it saying, "I don't know him, and I don't understand what you're talking about." And he went outside to the gateway. And a rooster crowed.
69. And when the servant-girl saw him again, she began saying to those who stood by, "This man is one of them."
70. And he again denied it. And then again, a little while later, those standing by also started saying to Peter, "Truly, you are also one of them, for you are a Galilean; your accent is just like one."
71. And he began to bind himself with a curse and to swear, "I don't know this man you're talking about!"
72. And a rooster crowed the second time. And Peter remembered the saying that Jesus spoke to him: "Before a rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." And he broke down and wept.

Mark 15

- ¶1. And as soon as it was morning, the chief priests made a plan with the elders and scribes and the entire Sanhedrin, and after tying Jesus up, they took him away and handed him over to Pilate.
2. And Pilate asked him, "You? You are the King of the Jews?" He answered and told him, "You yourself are saying it."
3. And the chief priests began to accuse him of many things.
4. Then Pilate questioned him again, saying, "You answer nothing? Listen to how many things they testify against you!"
5. But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate was amazed.
- ¶6. Now, at each Feast⁶, he used to release to them one prisoner, whomever they asked for.
7. And one called Barabbas was there, bound with his fellow-insurrectionists, men who had committed murder in the insurrection.
8. And the multitude, raising a cry, began to ask Pilate to do as he had always done.
9. Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you desire that I shall release to you the King of the Jews?"
10. (For he perceived that the chief priests had handed him over because of envy.)
11. But the chief priests incited the crowd so that he would release Barabbas to them instead.
12. Then Pilate answered again and told them, "What, then, do you want me to do to the one you call 'King of the Jews'?"

⁶ It is unclear whether this refers to every feast of the Jews or only to every Passover feast.

13. And they again cried out, "Crucify him!"
 14. But Pilate kept saying to them, "Why? What evil did he do?" But they cried out all the more, "Crucify him!"
 15. And Pilate, wanting to pacify the crowd, released Barabbas to them and handed Jesus over to be crucified, after he had him flogged.
- ¶16. Then the soldiers led him away, within the palace, which is the praetorium, and they called the whole cohort together.
17. And they dressed him up in purple, and when they had woven a crown of thorns, they put it on him,
 18. and they began saluting him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"
 19. And they repeatedly beat his head with a reed and spat on him, and bowing their knees, they worshipped him.
 20. And when they had mocked him, they removed the purple from him and put his own clothes on him.
- ¶ And then they led him out that they might crucify him.
21. And as a certain passer-by, Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus, was coming in from a field, they forced him to carry his cross.
 22. And they brought him to the place, "Golgotha" (which is translated, "Place of a Skull").
 23. And they offered him myrrh-flavored wine to drink, but he did not take it.
 24. And they crucified him, dividing up his garments among themselves, casting lots for them to determine who should take what.
 25. Now, it was the third hour when they crucified him.
 26. And over his head was the inscription of the charge against him, written out: "The King of the Jews."
 27. And with him they crucified two thieves, one on the right, and one on his left.
 28. And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "He was numbered with the lawless."
 29. And those passing by were reviling him, wagging their heads and saying, "Ha! You who are going to tear down the temple and in three days raise it up,
 30. save yourself, and come down from the cross!"
 31. Likewise, the chief priests also, mocking him among themselves, with the scribes, kept saying, "He saved others; himself, he cannot save.
 32. Let the Messiah, the King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may behold and believe in him." And those being crucified with him were reviling him.
- ¶33. Now, when the sixth hour was come, darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour.
34. And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lema sabachthani?" (That is translated, "My God, my God, what did you forsake me for?")
 35. And when some of those standing around heard that, they began to say, "Behold, he's calling Elijah!"
 36. Then one man ran, and filling a sponge with sour wine, when he had put it on a reed, he gave him a drink, saying, "Wait! Let's see if Elijah comes to take him down."
 37. Then Jesus, letting out a great cry, breathed out his life.
 38. And the veil of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom.
 39. Now, when the centurion, who had been standing out in front of him, saw him cry out like that and breathe out his life, he said, "This man really was a son of a god!"
 40. And there were women looking on from a distance, among whom were also Maria the Magdalene, and Maria the mother of Jacobus the small and of Joses, and Salome.
 41. These also, when he was in Galilee, followed him and ministered to him, along with many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.

- ¶42. And evening having already come, and since it was the Preparation, which is the day before the Sabbath,
43. Joseph of Arimathaea, a prominent member of the Council, who himself also was awaiting the kingdom of God, went and entered in boldly to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body.
44. But Pilate was amazed that he was already dead, and he summoned the centurion and asked him if he had been dead long.
45. And when he had ascertained from the centurion that it was so, he granted the body to Joseph.
46. And when he had purchased linen cloth and taken him down, he wrapped him in the cloth and laid him in a sepulcher that had been hewn out of a rock, and then he rolled a stone upon the entrance of the sepulcher.
47. And Maria the Magdalene and Maria the mother of Joses were observing where he was laid.

Mark 16

- ¶1. And when the Sabbath was past, Maria the Magdalene, and Maria the mother of Jacobus, and Salome, purchased fragrant oils that they might come and anoint him.
2. And very early in the morning of the first day of the week, when the sun had risen, they came to the sepulcher.
3. And they were saying to each other, "Who will roll away the stone from the entrance of the sepulcher for us?"
4. But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away, though it was very large.
5. And when they entered the sepulcher, they saw a young man, clothed in a long, white robe, sitting to their right, and they were alarmed.
6. But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You are looking for Jesus of Nazareth who was crucified. He is risen; he is not here. Behold the place where they laid him!
7. But go your way. Tell his disciples, especially Peter, 'He is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see him, just as he told you.'"
8. And when they went out, they fled from the sepulcher, and trembling and amazement gripped them, and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.
- ¶9. Now, after he arose, early in the morning the first day of the week, he appeared first to Maria the Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven demons,
10. who went and gave the report to those who had been with him as they were mourning and weeping.
11. And when they heard that he was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe it.
- ¶12. After these things, he appeared to two of them in another form as they were walking, going into the country.
13. Then those men went and reported it to the rest, but they did not believe them, either.
- ¶14. Afterward, he appeared to the eleven themselves as they reclined for a meal, and he rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart because they did not believe those who had seen him after he had risen.
15. And he told them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.
16. He who believes and is baptized will be saved, but he who does not believe will be damned.
17. These signs will accompany those who believe: In my name, they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues;

18. they will take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.”
- ¶19. Then the Lord, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and he sat down at the right hand of God.
20. And they went out preaching everywhere, the Lord working with them, confirming the word with signs that followed. Amen.

End of the Gospel of Mark

The Gospel of Luke

Luke 1

- ¶1. Whereas many have taken in hand to compile a narrative concerning the events which have been accomplished among us,
2. just as they who, from the beginning, were eye witnesses and servants of the Word handed them down to us,
3. it seemed good to me as well, having carefully investigated everything from the start, to write a sequential account for you, most excellent Theophilus,
4. so that you might know the trustworthiness of the things you have been taught.
- ¶5. In the days of Herod the king of Judea, there was a certain priest by the name of Zacharias. He was of the division of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.
6. They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and judgments of the LORD blamelessly.
7. And they had no child because Elizabeth was barren, and both were well advanced in years.
- ¶8. Now, as he was performing his priestly service before God, in the order of his division,
9. by lot, according to the custom of the priestly office, it fell to him to enter the temple of the LORD to burn incense.
10. And the whole multitude of the people was outside, praying during the hour of incense burning.
11. Then, standing to the right of the altar of incense, an angel of the LORD appeared to him.
12. And when Zacharias saw him, he was shaken, and fear fell upon him.
13. But the angel said to him, "Do not fear, Zacharias, for your petition has been heard, and Elizabeth, your wife, will bear you a son, and you shall call his name, 'John'.
14. You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.
15. He will be great before the LORD, and wine or strong drink he must never drink, and he will be filled with holy Spirit while in his mother's womb.
16. And many of the sons of Israel will he turn to the LORD their God.
17. It is he who will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the understanding of the righteous, to make ready a people prepared for the LORD."
18. And Zacharias said to the angel, "How shall I know this? I am an old man, and my wife is aged."
19. And the angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands before God, and I was sent to speak to you and declare these good tidings to you.
20. And behold, you will be silent, unable to speak, until the day these things come to pass because you did not believe my words, which shall be fulfilled in their appointed time!"
21. Now, the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they were amazed at how long he was in the temple.
22. And when he came out, he was unable to speak to them, and they realized that he had seen a vision in the temple, and as for him, he kept making gestures to them, but remained mute.
23. And it came to pass that when the days of his priestly service were completed, he went home.
- ¶24. After those days, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and she hid herself five months, saying,

25. “Thus the LORD has dealt with me in the days in which He looked with favor upon me, to take away my reproach among men.”

¶26. In the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee called Nazareth,

27. to a virgin who was betrothed to a man named Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgin’s name was Mariam.

28. And when the angel came, he said to her, “Rejoice, O favored woman! The LORD is with you! You are blessed among women!”

29. And when she saw him, she was perplexed by his speech, wondering what kind of greeting this might be.

30. Then the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mariam. You have found favor with God.

31. Behold, you shall conceive and give birth to a son, and you shall call his name, “Jesus”.

32. He will be great, and he will be called Son of the Highest. The LORD will give him the throne of David his father,

33. and he will rule over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom, there will be no end.”

34. Then Mariam said to the angel, “How will this be, since I do not know a man?”

35. And the angel answered and said to her, “The holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you. And therefore, that holy thing which is born shall be called a son of God.

36. And behold, Elizabeth your kinswoman has herself also conceived a son in her old age, and this is now the sixth month with her who was called barren.

37. For nothing will be impossible with God.”

38. Then Mariam said, “Behold, I am the LORD’s slave. Let it be to me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her.

¶39. And in those days, Mariam arose and went with haste into the hill country, to a city of Judah,

40. and she entered into Zacharias’ house and greeted Elizabeth.

41. And when Elizabeth heard Mariam’s greeting, it came to pass that the baby leapt in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with holy Spirit,

42. and she cried out with a loud voice and said, “You are blessed among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!

43. And how has this been given to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me!

44. Behold, when the sound of your greeting came into my ears, the child in my womb leapt with gladness.

45. Blessed is she who believed, because there shall be a fulfillment of the things spoken to her by the LORD.”

46. And Mariam said, “My soul magnifies the LORD,

47. and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior,

48. for He has looked on the lowly state of his slave. Behold, from now on, all generations will call me blessed.

49. For He who is mighty has done great things for me, and holy is His name!

50. His mercy endures from generation to generation to those who fear Him.

51. With His arm, He has done mighty deeds. He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their heart.
52. He has brought the mighty down from thrones, and exalted the lowly.
53. He has filled the hungry with good things, and sent the rich away empty.
54. Remembering mercy, He has come to the aid of Israel His son,
55. as He said to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed forever.”

¶56. And Mariam remained with her about three months, and then returned to her home.

¶57. And the time was fulfilled for Elizabeth to give birth, and she bore a son.

58. And her neighbors and kinsman heard that the LORD had magnified His great mercy with her, and they rejoiced with her.

59. And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child, and they were calling it by the name of his father Zacharias.

60. But his mother answered and said, “No! He will be called John.”

61. And they said to her, “There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name.”

62. And they motioned to his father, to see what he wanted him to be called.

63. And after he asked for a little writing tablet, he wrote, “John is his name.” And they all marveled.

64. Then, instantly, his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he began to speak, praising God.

65. And fear came on everyone who lived around them, and throughout the hill country of Judea, all these things were talked about.

66. And everyone who heard these things laid them up in their heart, saying, “What will this child be?” And the hand of the LORD was with him.

¶67. And his father, Zacharias, was filled with holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68. “Blessed be the LORD, God of Israel, for He has visited and brought redemption to His people!

69. And He has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of David His servant,

70. as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from of old,

71. to bring us salvation from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us,

72. to perform mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember His holy covenant,

73. the oath which he swore to Abraham our father that He would grant to us

74. that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear,

75. in holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life.

76. And you, child, shall be called prophet of the most High because you shall go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways,

77. to give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their sins,

78. through the tender mercy of our God, by which the dawn from on High has visited us,

79. to give light to those who sit in the darkness and shadow of death, to direct our feet into the path of peace.”

¶80. And the child grew and became strong in spirit, and he was in desolate places until the day of his showing to Israel.

¶1. It came to pass in those days that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus to take a census of the whole empire.

2. (This first census took place when Quirinius was governor of Syria.)

3. And so, everyone began traveling to be registered, each to his own city.

4. Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David,

5. to be registered with Mariam, the woman who was betrothed to him and was with child.

6. And it came to pass that while they were there, the days were fulfilled for her to give birth,

7. and she gave birth to her firstborn son, wrapped him in swaddling cloths, and laid him in a manger, since there was no room for them in the inn.

¶8. And in the same area were shepherds, staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by night.

9. And behold, an angel of the LORD appeared to them, and the glory of the LORD shone round about them, and they were very afraid.

10. But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid! Behold, I am bringing you good news of great joy, which shall be for all the people!

11. For today, in the city of David, a Savior is born unto you who is Messiah and Lord!

12. And this will be the sign for you: you will find the baby wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a manger."

13. And suddenly, there was with the angel a multitude of heaven's army, praising God and saying,

14. "Glory to God in the highest, and upon earth, peace and good will to men!"

¶15. And it came to pass, after the angels went away from them into heaven, that the shepherds said to one another, "Let's go right now to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the LORD has made known to us!"

16. And they went with haste and found Mariam and Joseph, and the baby lying in a manger.

17. And when they had seen them, they made known what had been told them about this child.

18. And everyone who heard them wondered about the things spoken to them by the shepherds.

19. But Mariam treasured up all these sayings, pondering them in her heart.

20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things they had heard and seen, for it had been just as it was told them.

¶21. And when eight days were fulfilled for his circumcision, his name was called Jesus, the name given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

¶22. And when the days were fulfilled for their purification according to the law of Moses, they took him up to Jerusalem to present him to the LORD

23. (as it is written in the law of the LORD, "Every male that opens the matrix shall be called holy to the LORD"),

24. and to offer a sacrifice, as it is said in the law of the LORD, "A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons."

25. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel, and the holy Spirit was upon him.

26. And it had been revealed to him by the holy Spirit that he would not see death before he would see the LORD's Messiah.
27. And he came by the Spirit to the temple, and the parents brought in the child Jesus to do as was the custom of the law for him,
28. and he took the child into his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29. "Now, Master, let your slave go his way in peace, according to your word,
30. for my eyes have seen your salvation
31. which you have prepared before the face of all peoples,
32. a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and glory for your people Israel!"
33. And Joseph and the child's mother were amazed at the things spoken about him.
34. Then Simeon blessed them, and he said to Mariam, his mother, "Behold, this child is appointed for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a sign spoken against –
35. a sword shall pierce even your own soul! – so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed."
36. And Anna the prophetess was there, a daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very old, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity,
37. and she was a widow of eighty-four years. She never left the temple, ministering to the LORD with fastings and prayers night and day.
38. And in that hour appearing, she began to praise the LORD and to speak to all those in Jerusalem who were looking for redemption.
39. And when they had completed everything according to the law of the LORD, they returned into Galilee to their own city, Nazareth.
- ¶40. And the child grew and became strong in spirit, full of wisdom, and God's grace was upon him.
- ¶41. Now, every year, his parents went to Jerusalem for the Feast of Passover.
42. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, as was the custom for the feast,
43. and the days being completed, the child Jesus remained in Jerusalem when they started back, and Joseph and his mother did not know it,
44. but assuming him to be among those traveling with them, they went a day's journey, and then began searching for him among their relatives and acquaintances.
45. And when they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for him.
46. And after three days, it came to pass that they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions.
47. And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.
48. And when they saw him, they were overwhelmed, and his mother said to him, "Child, why have you done us like this? Behold, your father and I have been in anguish, looking for you!"
49. And he said to them, "Why were you looking for me? Didn't you know that I must be about my Father's business?"
50. But they did not understand what he said to them.
51. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and he was subject to them. And his mother kept all these things in her heart.
- ¶52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

Luke 3

- ¶1. In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberias Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and Philip, his brother, being Tetrarch of the region of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysinius being Tetrarch of Abilene,
2. during the priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3. And he went to all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for remission of sins,
4. as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet: “A voice crying in the wilderness, ‘Prepare the way of the LORD! Make His paths straight!
5. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill, brought low, and the crooked ways shall be straight, and the rough ways, smooth roads,
6. and all flesh shall see the salvation of GOD!’”
- ¶7. Then he said to the crowds who were coming out to be baptized by him, “You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the coming wrath?
8. Bear fruit worthy of repentance, and don’t begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father.’ I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones!
9. Already, the ax is laid at the root of the trees. Every tree, therefore, not bearing good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire!”
10. And the crowds asked him, saying, “What, then, shall we do?”
11. He answered and said to them, “He who has two coats, let him share with him who has none, and let him who has food do the same.”
12. The tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, “Teacher, what shall we do?”
13. And he said to them, “Exact nothing beyond what has been mandated to you.”
14. And even the soldiers asked him, saying, “What about us? What shall we do?” And he said to them, “Don’t extort money or harass anybody, but be content with your wages.”
- ¶15. Now, the people being in expectation of the Messiah, and everyone wondering in their hearts about John, whether he might be the Messiah,
16. John answered them all, saying, “I baptize you with water, but he who is mightier than I is coming, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to loosen. He will baptize you with holy Spirit and fire!
17. His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly clean what he has threshed and will gather the wheat into his storehouse, but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire!”
18. And with many other exhortations, he preached to the people.
- ¶19. Now, Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by him in the matter of Herodius, his brother’s wife, and for all the evils that Herod had done,
20. added this, too, on top of everything: he also locked John up in prison.

¶21. And it came to pass that when all the people were being baptized, Jesus was also baptized, and as he was praying, heaven was opened,
 22. and the holy Spirit descended in the bodily form of a dove upon him, and a voice from heaven came, saying, “ You are my beloved Son; in you, I am well pleased.”

¶23. And Jesus himself was about thirty years old, being, as it was thought, the son of Joseph, son of Heli,¹
 24. the son of Mathat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph,
 25. the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai,
 26. the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Simei, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah,
 27. the son of Jonan, the son of Rhesah, the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, the son of Neri,
 28. the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Chosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Ar,
 29. the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Mathat, the son of Levi,
 30. the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim,
 31. the son of Melea, the son of Mainan, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,
 32. the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Naasson,
 33. the son of Aminadab, the son of Aram, the son of Esrom, the son of Pharez, the son of Judah,
 34. the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Thara, the son of Nahor,
 35. the son of Serug, the son of Ragau, the son of Phalek, the son of Heber, the son of Sala,
 36. the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Sem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,
 37. the son of Mathusala, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Malaleel, the son of Cainan,
 38. the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

Luke 4

¶1. Now, Jesus, full of the holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led in the Spirit into the wilderness,
 2. being tempted forty days by the Accuser, and he ate nothing during those days, and when they were ended, he was afterward hungry.
 3. And the Accuser said to him, “Since you are the son of God,² command this stone to become bread.”
 4. And Jesus answered him, saying, “It is written that ‘Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word of God.’”
 5. And then the Accuser, leading him to a high mountain, showed him all the kingdoms of the earth in a moment of time.
 6. And the Accuser told him, “To you will I give all this power, and the glory belonging to them, for it has been entrusted to me, and I give it to whomever I will.
 7. If you, therefore, fall down and worship before me, it will all be yours.”
 8. And Jesus answered him and said, “Get behind me, Satan! It is written, ‘You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only shall you serve.’”

¹ Another genealogy for Joseph is given in Matthew 1. One of the genealogies must be Joseph’s genealogy on his mother’s side, beginning with Heli as her father, or Mariam’s genealogy. If the latter, then Heli is Mariam’s father.

² There is no “the” before the word “son”, though most translations add one. If Satan did actually say “*the* son of God”, he meant that phrase only as the Jews meant it, that is, as a title for the Messiah. No one, including Satan, yet knew about the pre-existent Son of God, now walking on earth as the man, Jesus.

9. And he brought him to Jerusalem and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and he said to him, "Since you are the son of God, throw yourself down from here,
10. for it is written, 'He will command His angels concerning you, to protect you,'
11. and, 'They will bear you up with their hands, lest you strike your foot against a stone.'"
12. And Jesus answered and said to him, "It is said, 'You shall not put the LORD your God to the test.'"
13. And after the Accuser had finished every temptation, he departed from him for a season.

¶14. Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and news about him went out over the whole region,

15. and he taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

¶16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as was his custom, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read.

17. And the scroll of Isaiah the prophet was handed to him. And when he had unrolled the scroll, he found the place where it was written,

18. "The Spirit of the LORD is upon me because He has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach liberty to those held captive, and recovery of sight to the blind, to send the oppressed away free,

19. to preach the acceptable year of the LORD."

20. And when he had rolled up the scroll and handed it to the attendant, he sat down. And the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on him.

21. Then he said to them, "Today, this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

22. And they all began speaking highly of him, and marveled at the gracious words which proceeded from his mouth, and they were saying, "Isn't this the son of Joseph?"

23. Then he said to them, "No doubt, you will say this parable to me: 'Physician, heal yourself! All those things we heard were done in Capernaum, do here in your home town, too.'"

24. Then he said, "Truly, I tell you that no prophet is accepted in his own town.

25. And in truth I tell you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when heaven was shut up for three years and six months, and a great famine was upon all the land.

26. But Elijah was not sent to one of them, but to a widow in Zarephath of Sidon.

27. And there were many lepers in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, but no one among them was cleansed, but Naaman the Syrian was."

28. When they heard these things, everybody in the synagogue was filled with rage,

29. and they rose up and threw him out of the city, and they led him to the brow of the mountain on which their city was built, to throw him off the cliff.

30. But he passed through their midst, and went away.

¶31. And he went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and he was teaching them on the Sabbath,

32. and they were astonished at his teaching because his speech was with authority.

33. And in the synagogue, there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon, and it cried out in a loud voice,

34. saying, "Agh! What have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are – the holy one of God!"

35. But Jesus rebuked it, saying, "Shut up, and come out of him!" And after the demon threw him down in the midst, it came out of him, doing him no harm.

36. And astonishment came upon all, and they began talking to one another, saying, "What new thing is this, that with authority and power, he commands unclean spirits, and they come out!"

37. And the report about him was going out everywhere in that region.

¶38. When he arose and went out of the synagogue, he entered into the home of Simon, and the mother-in-law of Simon was taken with a high fever, and they besought him for her.

39. And he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her, and he lifted her up, and right away, she began to wait on them.

¶40. Now, as the sun was going down, all who had any suffering from various diseases brought them to him. And he laid hands on each one of them and healed them.

41. And demons came out of many, crying out and saying, "You are the Messiah, the Son of God!" But rebuking them, he would not permit them to say that they knew him to be the Messiah.

¶42. Now, when the day was come, he had gone out, and he went to a secluded place, but the multitudes looked for him, and they came to him and held on to him so that he would not leave them.

43. But he said to them, "I have to proclaim the good news of the kingdom of God to other cities, too; that's why I've been sent."

¶44. And so, he continued preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Luke 5

¶1. Now, it came to pass that as the people pressed on him to hear the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret,

2. and he saw two boats moored at the edge of the lake, and the fishermen had gotten out of them and were washing their nets.

3. And when he had climbed into one of the boats, which was Simon's, he asked him to push off a bit from land. And then he sat down and started teaching the multitudes from the boat.

4. And when he finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch."

5. And Simon answered and said to him, "Master, we labored the whole night through and caught nothing, but I'll do as you say and lower the net."

6. And when they had done this, they closed in a large number of fish, and their nets began to tear.

7. And so, they signaled their partners who were in the other boat to come help them, and they came, and they filled both boats so full that they began to sink.

8. When Simon Peter saw this, he fell at Jesus' knees, saying, "Sir, get away from me; I'm a sinful man!"

9. For astonishment at the catch of fish that they had taken had seized him and all those with him,

10. and likewise both Jacobus and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. Then Jesus said to Simon, "Don't be afraid. From now on, you'll be catching men."

11. And when they brought the boats to shore, they left everything and followed him.

¶12. And it came to pass that while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man covered with leprosy was there. And when he had seen Jesus, falling on his face, he begged him, saying, “Sir, if you want to, you can make me clean.”

13. And he stretched forth his hand and touched him, and said, “I do want to. Be clean!” And the leprosy immediately departed from him.

14. And he ordered him to tell no one, but, “Leave! Show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift for your cleansing, just as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.”

15. But the word about him spread all the more, and large multitudes came together to hear him and be healed of their diseases by him.

16. But he would frequently withdraw to desolate places, and pray.

¶17. And it came to pass on one of those days that he was teaching, and Pharisees and teachers of the law were sitting there who were come from every village of Galilee, and from Judea and Jerusalem. And the power of the LORD was there to heal them.

18. And, behold, some men were carrying on a little bed a man who was paralyzed, and they kept looking for a way to bring him in and set him in front of him.

19. And when they found no way to bring him in because of the crowd, they climbed up on the roof and lowered him, with the little bed, through the tiles and into the midst, in front of Jesus.

20. And seeing their faith, he told him, “Man, your sins are forgiven you.”

21. And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason, saying, “Who is this man who is speaking blasphemies? Who, except God only, can forgive sins?”

22. Then Jesus, perceiving their reasonings, answered and said to them, “Why are you reasoning in your hearts?

23. Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk’?

24. But so that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins” – he told the paralytic, “I tell you to get up, and take up your bed and go home.”

25. And at once, he stood up before them, and picking up what he had been lying on, he went away to his house, glorifying God.

26. And astonishment gripped them all, and they began glorifying God. And they were filled with awe, saying, “We have seen incredible things today!”

¶27. And after these things, he went out, and he noticed a tax collector by the name of Levi sitting at the tax station, and he told him, “You follow me.”

28. And so, leaving everything behind, he rose up and followed him.

29. And Levi made a great reception for him in his house, and a large crowd of tax collectors was there, and there were others who were reclining at table with them.

30. But their scribes and the Pharisees began complaining to his disciples, saying, “What are you eating and drinking with tax collectors and sinners for?”

31. And Jesus answered and told them, “Those who are healthy don’t need a physician, but those who are sick.

32. I haven't come to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners."
33. Then they said to him, "Why is it that the disciples of John, and those of the Pharisees as well, fast frequently and make prayers, but those who belong to you eat and drink?"
34. He said to them, "You can't make the bridegroom's attendants fast while the bridegroom is with them, can you?"
35. But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken from them; then, in those days, they'll fast."
36. Then he also told them a parable: "No one puts a patch from a new garment onto an old garment; otherwise, the new also makes a tear and that patch from the new doesn't fit the old.
37. And no one pours new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the new wine will burst the wineskins and be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined.
38. Instead, new wine is poured into new wineskins, and both are preserved.
39. No one wants new wine immediately after drinking the old, for he says, 'The old is better.'"

Luke 6

- ¶1. Now, it came to pass during a certain Sabbath³ that he passed through the grain fields, and his disciples were plucking and eating heads of grain, rubbing them with their hands.
2. But certain of the Pharisees told them, "Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?"
 3. And Jesus replied to them and said, "Have you not even read this, what David did the time he was hungry, he and those who were with him,
 4. that he entered into the house of God, and took and ate the bread of the Presence, and he even gave some to those with him, which isn't lawful to eat, except for the priests alone?"
 5. Then he said to them, "The Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath."
- ¶6. Now, it came to pass on a different Sabbath that he entered again into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered.
7. And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching closely to see if he would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against him.
 8. But he knew their thoughts, and he said to the man who had the withered hand, "Get up, and stand in the midst!" And he arose and stood there.
 9. Jesus then said to them, "I am going to ask you something. Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath or to do harm? To save life or to kill?"
 10. And when he had looked around on them all, he said to him, "Stretch out your hand!" So he did, and his hand was restored, as healthy as the other one.
 11. But they were filled with madness, and they began discussing with one another what they might do to Jesus.
- ¶12. Now it came to pass in those days that he went out to a mountain to pray, and he was in prayer to God throughout the night.

³ Literally, "a second-first Sabbath", but the meaning of that is unclear.

13. And when it was day, he summoned his disciples, and from them he chose twelve, to whom he gave the name, “apostles”:
 14. Simon, whom he also named “Peter”, and Andrew his brother, Jacobus and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
 15. Matthew and Thomas, Jacobus the son of Alphaeus, and Simon who is called “the Patriot”,
 16. Judas son of Jacobus, and Judas Iscariot, who also was the betrayer.
 17. And when he had come down with them, he stood on a level place with a multitude of his disciples, as well as a great number of people from all Judea, and Jerusalem, and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him and to be healed of their diseases,
 18. and those vexed by unclean spirits were also being healed.
 19. And the whole multitude kept trying to touch him, for power came from him and healed them all.
- ¶20. And when he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, he said, “Blessed are you who are poor in spirit, for the kingdom of God is yours.
- ¶21. “Blessed are you who hunger now, for you shall be filled. Blessed are you who are weeping now, for you shall laugh.
- ¶22. “Blessed are you when men hate you and when they exclude you, and revile and cast out your name as evil for the sake of the Son of man.
23. Rejoice in that day, and dance! Behold, your reward is great in heaven! For their fathers used to do such things to the prophets.
- ¶24. “Oh, but woe to you who are rich, for you have received all your comfort!
- ¶25. “Woe to you who are full, for you shall hunger! Woe to you who are laughing now, for you shall mourn and weep!
- ¶26. “Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for their fathers used to do such things to the false prophets!
- ¶27. “Nevertheless, I say to you who hear, love your enemies; do good to those who hate you;
28. bless those who curse you; pray for those who mistreat you.
29. To him who strikes you on the cheek, offer the other one, too, and from him who takes away your cloak, don’t withhold your tunic, also.
30. Give to everyone who asks of you, and from him who takes your possessions, don’t ask for them back.
31. Just as you would that men should do to you, do the same also to them.
32. If you love those who love you, what thanks is due you? Even sinners love those who love them.
33. And if you do good to those who do good to you, what thanks is due you? Even sinners do that.
34. And what thanks is due you if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive? Even sinners lend to sinners so that they might be repaid as much.

35. But love your enemies, and do good and lend, expecting nothing in return, and then your reward shall be great, and you shall be sons of the Highest, for He is gracious to the ungrateful and evil.
36. So, be merciful, even as your Father is merciful.
37. And stop judging, and you'll never be judged. Don't condemn, and you'll never be condemned. Forgive, and you'll be forgiven.
38. Give, and it shall be given to you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and overflowing, shall men give into your bosom. By the same measure by which you measure, it shall be measured to you again."
- ¶39. Then he spoke a parable to them: "A blind man can't guide a blind man, can he? Won't they both fall into a pit?
40. A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfected shall be like his teacher.
41. Why do you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye, but don't consider the beam that is in your own eye?
42. Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the speck that is in your eye, 'when you yourself don't see the beam in your own eye? Hypocrite! First, take the beam out of your eye, and then you'll see clearly to take out the speck that's in your brother's eye!
43. Now, a good tree doesn't bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit.
44. Each tree is known by its own fruit. Men don't gather figs from thornbushes, nor do they harvest grapes from a briar bush.
45. A good man brings forth what is good out of the good treasure in his heart, and an evil man brings forth what is evil out of the evil treasure in his heart, for out of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaks.
- ¶46. "Why do you call me, 'Master! Master! 'but don't do what I say?
47. Everyone who comes to me, and hears my words and does them, I will show you who he is like.
48. He is like a man building a house, who dug and went deep, and laid a foundation on the rock. Then, when a flood came, the river pounded against that house, but it could not shake it, for it had been founded on the rock.
49. But he who heard my words and did not do them is like a man who built a house on the ground without a foundation, which the river pounded, and immediately it fell, and the collapse of that house was great."

Luke 7

- ¶1. When he had finished all his sayings in the hearing of the people, he went into Capernaum.
- ¶2. And a certain centurion had a slave who was sick and about to die, who was dear to him.
3. And when he heard about Jesus, he sent elders of the Jews to him, since he had come, asking that he would come and heal his slave.
4. And when they came to Jesus, they entreated him earnestly, saying, "The man is worthy to have this done for him,
5. for he loves our nation; he even built the synagogue for us."

6. Then Jesus went with them; however, when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him to tell him, "Sir, trouble yourself no further, for I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof,
 7. nor did I consider myself worthy to come to you. Instead, speak the word, and my boy will be healed.
 8. For I, myself, am also a man set under authority, with soldiers under me. And I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."
 9. Now when Jesus heard these words, it amazed him, and turning to the multitude that was following him, he said, "I tell you, I have not found in Israel such great faith."
 10. And when those who were sent returned to the house, they found the slave who was sick in good health.
- ¶11. And the next day, he went to a town called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, as well as a large multitude.
12. And as he neared the town gate, then behold, a man who had died was being carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow, and a sizable crowd from the town was with her.
 13. And seeing her, the Lord felt compassion for her, and said to her, "Don't cry."
 14. Then he came and touched the bier, and those bearing it stood still. And he said, "Young man, I say to you, get up."
 15. And the dead man sat up and began to talk. And Jesus gave him to his mother.
 16. Then fear gripped them all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us!" and, "God has visited His people!"
 17. And this report about him spread through the whole of Judea, and in all the surrounding area.
- ¶18. And John's disciples told John about all these things.
19. And John, summoning two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, "Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?"
 20. So when the men came to him, they said, "John the Baptizer sent us to you saying, 'Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another man?'"
 21. And in that same hour, he healed many of their diseases, and afflictions, and evil spirits, and he gave to many blind people their sight.
 22. Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Go tell John what you have seen and heard: the blind see again, the lame walk, lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor are given good news.
 23. And blessed is whoever is not offended by me."
- ¶24. Now, when John's messengers were gone away, he began to say to the multitudes about John, "What have you gone out to the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?
25. But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft garments? Behold, those who are in splendid clothes and live in luxury are in kings' palaces!
 26. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet.

27. This is he of whom it is written, 'Behold, I am sending my messenger before your face, who shall prepare your way before you!'
 28. For I tell you, among those born of women, there has arisen no greater prophet than John the Baptizer; and yet, the least one in the kingdom of God is greater than he."
 29. (And when all the people heard that, including the tax collectors, they justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John,
 30. but the Pharisees and the experts in the law rejected the plan of God for themselves, not being baptized by him.)
 31. "To what, then, shall I compare the men of this generation? And what are they like?
 32. They are like children who are sitting in the marketplace and calling out to one another, and saying, 'We played the flute for you, but you didn't dance! We sang a dirge for you, but you didn't weep.'
 33. For John the Baptizer has come, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon,'
 34. and the Son of man has come, both eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold! A gluttonous man and a drunkard! A friend of tax collectors and sinners!'
 35. But wisdom is justified by all her children."
- ¶36. Now, a certain man, one of the Pharisees, asked him to eat with him. And so, he went to the Pharisee's house and reclined at table.
37. And behold, a woman of the city who was a sinner, having learned that he was reclining at table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster flask of perfume.
 38. And as she stood behind, at his feet, crying, she began to wet his feet with the tears, and she wiped them dry with the hair of her head, and then she tenderly kissed his feet and anointed them with the perfume.
 39. Seeing this, the Pharisee who had invited him said in himself, "If this man were a prophet, he would know who and what kind of woman this is who is touching him, that she is a sinner."
 40. Then Jesus answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he said, "Teacher, say on."
 41. "There were two men in debt to a certain lender. The one owed five hundred denarii, and the other, fifty.
 42. When they had nothing to pay, he freely forgave them both. So now, tell me, which of them will love him more?"
 43. Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one to whom he forgave the more." He said to him, "You have judged rightly."
 44. And then, turning to the woman, he said to Simon, "See this woman? When I came into your home, you provided no water for my feet, but she washed my feet with tears and dried them with the hair of her head.
 45. You gave me no kiss, but she, from the time I came in, has not stopped kissing my feet.
 46. You didn't anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfume.
 47. I tell you, it is because her sins, which are many, have been forgiven that she has loved much, but the one who is forgiven a little, loves a little."

48. Then he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."
49. But those reclining with him at table began to say among themselves, "Who is this that even forgives sins?"
50. But he said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

Luke 8

- ¶1. And so it was that he traveled about, through city and village, preaching and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God, and the twelve were with him,
2. as well as certain women who had been delivered from evil spirits and sicknesses: Maria who is called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out,
3. Joanna the wife of Chouza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many other women, who ministered to them from their own possessions.
- ¶4. And when a large crowd was gathering, and folk were coming from every city to him, he said by a parable,
5. "The sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, it fell along the path and was trampled on, and the birds of the air gobbled it up.
6. And different seed fell on rock, and after it came up, it withered because it had no moisture.
7. And different seed fell in the midst of thorns, and the thorns, springing up with it, choked it out.
8. And different seed fell into good soil, and when it was grown up, it yielded fruit, a hundredfold."
- When he said these things, he cried aloud, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"
- ¶9. Then his disciples began questioning him, saying, "What does this parable mean?"
10. And he said, "To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest, everything is in parables in order that 'seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.'
11. Now, this is the parable. The seed is the word of God.
12. The ones along the path are those who hear, but then the Accuser comes and takes the word away from their heart, lest they believe and be saved.
13. But the ones on rock are the ones who, when they have heard it, welcome the word with joy, but these have no root. They believe for a time, and yet, in time of trial they fall away.
14. But as for the seeds that fell among the thorns, these are they who, having heard the word, go their way and are choked out by the cares and riches and pleasures of life, and they don't bear fruit to maturity.
15. But as for that which fell on good soil, these are they who, having heard the word with a sincere and good heart, cling to it and bear fruit with patience.
- ¶16. "No one, having lit a lamp, covers it with a vessel or puts it under a bed; on the contrary, he puts it on a lampstand so that those who come in might see the light.
17. For there is nothing secret that shall not be revealed, nor concealed that shall not be made known and come to light.
18. Take heed, then, how you hear. For whoever has, it shall be given to him, and whoever does not have, even what he seems to have shall be taken away from him."

¶19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they were not able to reach him because of the crowd.

20. And it was told him, “Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you.”

21. But he answered and said to them, “My mother and my brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it.”

¶22. And it came to pass on one of those days that he boarded a boat with his disciples and said to them, “Let’s go over to the other side of the lake.” So they set sail.

23. And as they sailed, he dropped off to sleep, and a great windstorm descended on the lake, and they began to be swamped and were in danger.

24. So they went to him and woke him up, saying, “Master! Master! We’re about to die!” Then, getting up, he rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and there was a great calm.

25. Then he said to them, “Where is your faith?” But they were afraid and amazed, saying to one another, “Who in the world is this man, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him!”

¶26. And they sailed down to the territory of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee.

27. Then, when he got out onto the shore, a certain man from the city met him who for a long time had been possessed by demons; he wore no clothes, and he did not live in a house but among the tombs.

28. And seeing Jesus, he cried out and fell before him, and with a loud voice, he said, “What have I to do with you, Jesus, Son of the highest God? I beg you, don’t torment me!”

29. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man.) Now, many times it had seized him, and he was put under guard, bound with chains and shackles, but he would break the bonds and be driven by the demon into desolate places.

30. Then Jesus asked him, saying, “What is your name?” Then he said, “Legion”, because many demons had entered into him.

31. And he implored him that he would not command them to go away into the Abyss.

32. Now, there was a large herd of swine there, feeding on the mountain, and so, they began pleading with him that he would permit them to enter into them. And he gave them permission.

33. Then, when the demons had come out of the man, they entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep slope into the lake, and drowned.

34. And seeing what had happened, the herdsmen fled, and in the city and in the countryside, they reported everything.

35. Then they came out to see what had happened, and they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out sitting at Jesus’ feet, clothed and in a right mind, and they were afraid.

36. And those who had seen how the demon-possessed man was set free told them,

37. and the whole multitude from the territory of the Gadarenes asked him to go away from them because they were seized with a great fear. So, he boarded the boat and went back.

38. Now, the man from whom the demons had gone out kept asking to be with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39. “Go back home and tell what things God did for you.” And so, he went away, proclaiming throughout the city what things Jesus did for him.

- ¶40. Now, it came to pass, when Jesus returned, that the people welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him.
41. And behold, a man came whose name was Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and falling down at Jesus' feet, he begged him to come to his house,
42. for he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. And as he went along, the multitudes were pressing hard on him.
- ¶43. And there was a woman who had lived with a discharge of blood for twelve years, who, though she had spent all her living on physicians, could not be healed by anyone.
44. She came up from behind and touched the tassel of his garment, and at once, her discharge of blood stopped.
45. And Jesus said, "Who was touching me?" And when all denied doing it, Peter and those with him said, "Master, the multitudes are crowding in and pressing on you, and you say, 'Who was touching me?'"
46. But Jesus said, "Somebody touched me, for I felt power go out from me."
47. Then, when the woman realized that she was not hidden, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she told him in front of all the people the reason she had touched him and how she had been instantly healed.
48. And he said to her, "Take heart, daughter. Your faith has made you whole. Go in peace."
- ¶49. While he was still speaking, someone from the house of the synagogue ruler came, saying to him, "Your daughter has died. Don't bother the Teacher any more."
50. But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, "Don't be afraid. Just believe, and she will be healed."
51. Then, when he went into the home, he allowed no one to enter except Peter, John, and Jacobus, and the father and mother of the child.
52. And everyone was weeping and beating their breast for her, but he said, "Stop crying. She isn't dead; she's sleeping."
53. And they laughed at him, knowing that she was dead.
54. But after putting them all outside, and then taking her hand, he spoke, saying, "Child, rise up!"
55. Then her spirit returned, and she stood up at once. And he ordered that something be given her to eat.
56. And her parents were beside themselves, but he charged them to tell no one what had happened.

Luke 9

- ¶1. Now, when he had called the twelve together, he gave them power and authority over all demons and to heal diseases.
2. And then he sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick.
3. And he said to them, "Take nothing for the journey, neither staves, nor a bag, nor bread, nor silver, nor yet have two tunics.
4. And into whichever house you enter, stay there, and leave from that place.
5. And whosoever will not receive you, when you leave that city, shake even the dust from off your feet as a testimony against them."

6. Then, going out, they passed through village after village, declaring the good news and healing everywhere.

¶7. Now, Herod the tetrarch heard about all the things being done by him, and he was perplexed because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead,

8. and by some that Elijah had appeared, but by others that one of the ancient prophets had arisen.

9. But Herod said, “John I beheaded; so, who is this man concerning whom I hear such things?” And he wanted to see him.

¶10. And when the apostles returned, they gave him a detailed account of the things they had done. Then, taking them with him, he withdrew to a secluded place near the city called Bethsaida.

11. When the multitudes learned of it, they followed him, but he welcomed them, telling them about the kingdom of God and healing those who needed healing.

¶12. Then the day began to wane, and the twelve approached and told him, “Send the multitude away so they may go to the surrounding towns and villages and find lodging and provisions because we’re in an isolated place here.”

13. But he said to them, “You give them ~~something~~ to eat.” But they said, “There is no more than five loaves and two fish among us, unless we go buy food for all these people.”

14. (There were about five thousand men.) But he said to his disciples, “Set them down in companies of fifty to eat.”

15. And they did so, and they all sat for a meal.

16. Then, when he had taken the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up toward heaven, blessed and broke them into pieces, and then he gave the pieces to the disciples to be set before the multitude.

17. And they ate, and were all filled. And what remained of the broken pieces was taken up by them, twelve small baskets.

¶18. And it came to pass that while he was alone praying, the disciples joined him, and he put a question to them, saying, “Who are the crowds saying I am?”

19. And answering, they said, “John the Baptizer, but others say Elijah, and others, ‘Some prophet of ancient times has risen.’”

20. Then he asked them, “And you? Who do you say I am?” Peter answered and said, “God’s Messiah!”

21. But he gave them warning and ordered them to tell this to no one,

22. saying, “The Son of man must suffer many things, and be repudiated by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day, to rise again.”

23. And he told them all, “If anyone wants to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me!

24. For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake, he will save it.

25. For how does a man benefit if he has gained the whole world but he himself is lost, or his soul forfeited?

26. Whoever is ashamed of me and my words, of him will the Son of man be ashamed when he comes in his glory, and that of the Father and of the holy angels.

27. But I tell you truthfully, there are some of those standing here who will not taste of death until they see the kingdom of God.”

¶28. Now, it was about eight days after these things, and taking Peter, and John, and Jacobus, he went up on the mountain to pray.

29. And as he was praying, the appearance of his face changed, and his clothing became glistening white.

30. And, behold, two men were talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah,

31. who appeared in glory, speaking of his departure, which he was about to accomplish in Jerusalem.

32. And Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep, but when they awoke, they saw his glory and the two men who were standing by him.

33. And as they were being taken away from him, Peter said to Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here, and we will make three tabernacles; one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah” (not knowing what he was saying).

34. But as he spoke these things, a cloud appeared and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud.

35. And there was voice from the cloud, saying, “This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!”

36. And after the voice came, Jesus was found alone. And in those days, they kept silent and told no one a thing about what they had seen.

¶37. Now, it came to pass on the next day, when they came down from the mountain, that a large crowd met him.

38. And behold, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, “Teacher, I beg you, look upon my son! He is my only child!

39. And, behold, a spirit takes him, and all of a sudden he screams, and it convulses him, with foaming at the mouth, and it mauls him, and it hardly ever leaves him!

40. And I begged your disciples to cast it out, but they weren’t able.”

41. Then Jesus answered and said, “O faithless and perverse generation! How long shall I continue with you and put up with you! Bring your son here, to me!”

42. And as he was coming, the demon threw him down, and he went into a convulsion. Then Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father.

43. And everyone was in awe at the majesty of God.

¶But while they were all marveling at all the things Jesus did, he said to his disciples,

44. “Let these words sink down into your ears! The Son of man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men!”

45. But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they should not comprehend it, and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

¶46. And there arose an argument among them as to which of them would be the greatest.

47. But Jesus, knowing the thoughts of their heart, took a little child and stood it by him,

48. and he said to them, “Whoever receives this child in my name, receives me, and whoever receives me receives the One who sent me. For the one who is least among you all, he shall be great.”

¶49. Then John answered and said, “Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, but we stopped him because he’s not following with us.”

50. Then Jesus said to him, “Don’t hinder him, for he who isn’t against us is for us.”

¶51. Now, when the time for him to be taken up was come, he resolutely set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52. And he sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make preparations for him.

53. But they did not welcome him because his face was set on Jerusalem.

54. Seeing this, his disciples Jacobus and John said, “Master, do you want us to call for fire to come down from heaven, the way Elijah did, and destroy them?”

55. But turning around, he rebuked them and said, “You don’t know what kind of spirit you are of!

56. The Son of man didn’t come to destroy men’s lives, but to save them.” And so, they traveled on to another village.

¶57. Now, it came to pass that as they were walking along on the road, someone said to him, “I will follow you wherever you go, Master.”

58. But Jesus told him, “The foxes have dens, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head.”

59. And he said to another, “Follow me.” But he said, “Master, allow me to go bury my father first.”

60. Then Jesus said to him, “Let the dead bury their dead; you go spread the news of the kingdom of God!”

61. Yet another man said, “I will follow you, Master, but first, permit me to bid farewell to those in my house.”

62. But Jesus said to him, “No one putting his hand to the plow, and then looking at what is behind, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

Luke 10

¶1. After these things, the Lord also appointed seventy others and sent them out in pairs before his face into every city and place where he himself was about to go.

2. Then he began to tell them, “The harvest is certainly great, but the workers are few. So, pray to the LORD of the harvest, that He might send workers out into His harvest.

3. Be on your way. Behold, I am sending you away as lambs in the midst of wolves.

4. Don’t take along a money pouch, or a bag, or sandals, and greet no one along the way.

5. Into whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace to this house.’

6. And if a man of peace be there, your peace will rest upon it, but if not, then it will come back on you.

7. Remain in the same house, eating and drinking what they have, for the worker is worthy of his pay. Don’t move about from house to house.

8. And into whichever city you enter, and they receive you, eat what is set before you,

9. and heal those in that city who are sick, and tell them, ‘The kingdom of God is come upon you!’

10. But into whatever city you enter and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say,
11. ‘Even the dust of your city that clings to us, we wipe off against you! But know this, that the kingdom of God is come upon you!’
12. I tell you, for Sodom in that day, it will be more tolerable than for that city.
13. Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles that were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have long ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
14. Nevertheless, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the Judgment than for you!
15. And you, O Capernaum, the city exalted up to heaven! You shall be brought down to Hades!
16. He who hears you, hears me, and he who rejects you, rejects me. But he who rejects me, rejects Him who sent me.”

¶17. And the seventy returned with joy, saying, “Master, even the demons are subject to us through your name.”

18. But he said to them, “I watched Satan falling like lightning out of heaven.
19. Behold, I am giving you authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will by any means harm you.
20. Still, do not rejoice in this, that spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

¶21. In that same hour, Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the learned and intelligent, and revealed them to babes. Yes, Father! For such was pleasing in your sight.”

22. And then he turned to the disciples and said, “All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, or who the Father is except the Son, and he to whom the Son may choose to reveal Him.”
23. And then, turning to the disciples, he said privately, “Blessed are the eyes that see the things you’re seeing.
24. For I tell you, many prophets and kings wanted to see the things you’re seeing, but didn’t see them, and to hear the things you’re hearing, but didn’t hear them.”

¶25. Then a certain expert in the law rose up, putting him to the test, and saying, “Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?”

26. And he said to him, “What is written in the law? How do you read it?”
27. And he answered and said, “Love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might, and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself.”
28. And he said to him, “You have answered rightly. Do this, and you will live.”
29. But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?”
30. Then Jesus took up on this and said, “A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, but he fell among thieves who, after they had both stripped and beaten him, went away, leaving him as he was, half dead.

31. Now, by chance, a certain priest was coming down that road and, when he saw him, he passed by on the opposite side.
 32. Likewise, a Levite also came to that place, and when he saw him, he passed by on the opposite side.
 33. But a certain Samaritan on a journey came upon him, and he was moved with compassion when he saw him.
 34. And going to him, he bound up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on them. And putting him on his own beast, he took him to an inn and cared for him.
 35. And as he was leaving the next morning, pulling out two denarii, he gave them to the innkeeper and said to him, 'Take care of him, and whatever else you might spend, I will repay you on my return.'
 36. Now then, which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell among the thieves?"
 37. And he said, "The one who showed him mercy." Then Jesus said to him, "You go, and do the same."
- ¶38. And it came to pass, as they went on their way, that he entered into a certain village, and a woman named Martha welcomed him into her house.
39. She had a sister named Maria, who also sat at Jesus' feet, listening to his message,
 40. but Martha was distracted with much serving. Then she stopped and said, "Master, don't you care that my sister has left me alone to serve? Tell her that she should help me!"
 41. But Jesus answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you worry and get upset about many things,
 42. but one thing is necessary, and Maria has chosen that good part, which will not be taken from her."

Luke 11

- ¶1. Now, as he was praying in a certain place, when he finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Master, teach us to pray, the way John taught his disciples."
2. And he said to them, "When you pray, say, 'Our Father who is in heaven, hallowed be your name. Let your kingdom come! Let your will be done on earth as it is done in heaven!'
 3. Give us each day our daily bread,
 4. and forgive us our sins, for we ourselves also forgive everyone indebted to us. And don't lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the Evil One.'"
- ¶5. And then he said to them, "Which of you has a friend, and will go to him at midnight and say to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves because a friend on a journey has come to me, and I have nothing to offer him'?
6. And from inside, he answers and says, 'Don't bother me. The door is already closed, and my children are with me in bed. I can't get up to give you bread.'
 7. I tell you that even though he will not rise and give him bread because he is his friend, yet, because of his persistence, he will get up and give him whatever he needs.
 8. So, I say to you, ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you.
 9. For everyone who asks receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it shall be opened.

11. What father among you, when a son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or also a fish, he won't give him a snake instead of a fish, will he?
 12. Or if he asks for an egg, will he give him a scorpion?
 13. If you, then, being evil, know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the Father who is in heaven give the holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"
- ¶14. And he was casting out a demon, and it was dumb, but it came to pass that when the demon had gone out, the dumb man spoke. And the people marveled,
15. but some of them said, "He is casting out demons by Beelzebul, ruler of the demons."
 16. And others, testing him, sought from him a sign out of heaven.
 17. But knowing their thoughts, he said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and a house divided against a house falls.
 18. And if Satan be divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand, since you say I am casting out demons by Beelzebul?
 19. Furthermore, if I cast out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore, they shall be your judges.
 20. But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God is now upon you!
 21. When a fully armed strong man guards his house, his possessions are safe,
 22. but when a stronger than he attacks and overcomes him, he takes away all his armor that he trusted in and divvies up his plunder.
 23. He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters.
 24. When the unclean spirit comes out of a man, it passes through dry places seeking rest, and finding none, it says, 'I'll return to my house that I came out of.'
 25. And when it comes, it finds the house swept and decorated.
 26. Then it goes and brings seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they come and dwell there. And so, the last state of that man is worse than the first."
- ¶27. Now, it came to pass that as he was saying these things, a certain woman in the crowd lifted up her voice and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you and the breasts which you nursed!"
28. But he said, "Rather, blessed are those who hear the word of God, and obey it!"
- ¶29. Now, as the crowds were increasing, he began to say, "This is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.
30. For just as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of man be to this generation.
 31. The Queen of the South will rise up in the Judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, but, behold, something greater than Solomon is here.
 32. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the Judgment against this generation and condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, but, behold, something greater than Jonah is here."
- ¶33. "No one, having lit a lamp, puts it in a secret place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, so that those who come in might see the light.
34. The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, whenever your eye is single, your whole body is also full of light, but as soon as it becomes evil, then your body also is dark.

35. Take heed, then, lest the light in you become darkness.
36. If your whole body is full of light, not having any part darkened, it will be completely illuminated, as when a lamp gives you light with its brightness.”
- ¶37. And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him, and he went in and reclined at table.
38. And the Pharisee marveled when he saw that he did not first wash before dinner.
39. Then the Lord said to him, “Nowadays, you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and the dish, but your insides are full of extortion and wickedness.
40. Fools! Didn’t the One who made the outside also make the inside?
41. But rather, give alms from what is within, and everything about you will then be clean.”
- ¶42. “But woe to you Pharisees! You tithe the mint and the rue, and every other herb, but you pass over the justice and the love of God! You must do these things, and not leave those off !
43. Woe to you Pharisees! You love the seat of honor in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces.
44. Woe to you scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! You’re like unmarked graves, and the men walking over them don’t realize it.”
- ¶45. Then one of the experts in the law answered and said to him, “Teacher, in saying these things, you reproach even us.”
46. But he said, “Woe to you experts in the law, as well! You burden men down with burdens hard to bear, but you yourselves don’t touch the same burdens with one of your fingers!
47. Woe to you! You build the sepulchers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.
48. So then, you bear witness against yourselves, that you condone the deeds of your fathers, for they killed them, and you build their sepulchers!
49. This is also why the wisdom of God said, ‘I will send them prophets and apostles, and they will kill and persecute some of them,’⁴
50. in order that all the blood of all the prophets shed since the foundation of the world may be required of this generation,
51. from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the temple. Yes, I tell you, it shall be required of this generation!
52. Woe to you experts in the law! You took away the key of knowledge! You yourselves don’t enter in, and you hinder those who are entering.”
- ¶53. As he was saying these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be very hostile and to provoke him to talk about more things,
54. lying in wait for him, trying to catch him in something from his mouth so that they might accuse him.

Luke 12

⁴ This statement is not found in the Old Testament books as we have them.

- ¶1. Meanwhile, when so many thousands of people had gathered together that they were trampling one another, he began to say to his disciples first of all, “Keep yourselves away from the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
2. There is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, or secret that will not be made known.
 3. Therefore, whatever you say in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.
 4. I tell you, my friends, don’t fear those who kill the body, but after that, have nothing more they can do.
 5. But I will warn you whom you should fear. Fear Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into Gehenna. Oh, I tell you, fear Him!
 6. Aren’t five sparrows sold for two assarii,⁵ and yet not one of them is forgotten before God.
 7. Why, even the hairs of your head have all been numbered! So don’t be afraid; you’re more valuable than many sparrows.
 8. And I tell you, whoever confesses me before men, the Son of man will also confess him before the angels of God,
 9. but he who denies me before men will also be denied before the angels of God.
 10. And everyone who will speak a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him, but he who blasphemes the holy Spirit will not be forgiven.
 11. Now, when you’re brought before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, don’t be anxious about how or what you might offer in defense of yourselves, or what you should say,
 12. for the holy Spirit will teach you at that very moment what needs to be said.”
- ¶13. Then someone from the crowd said to him, “Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me!”
14. But he said to him, “Man, who appointed me judge or arbitrator between you?”
 15. Then he said to them, “Watch out, and keep yourselves from covetousness. For a man’s life does not consist in the abundance of his possessions.”
 16. And he spoke a parable to them, saying, “A certain rich man’s land produced an abundant crop,
 17. and he thought to himself, ‘What am I to do, since I have nowhere to store my crops?’
 18. Then he said, ‘I’ll do this. I’ll pull down my barns and build bigger ones, and store all my produce and my goods there.’
 19. And then I will say to my soul, ‘O soul, you have many goods laid up for many years. Relax. Eat, drink, and enjoy yourself!’
 20. But God said to him, ‘Foolish man! Tonight, they are demanding your soul from you! Now, whose will be the things you have prepared?’
 21. This is how it is with the one who lays up treasure for himself but is not rich toward God.”

⁵ An *assarius* was a Roman coin worth 1/10 of a denarius, which was a day’s wage for a laborer.

- ¶22. Then he told his disciples, “This is why I say to you, don’t be anxious about your life, what you will eat, neither for the body, what you will wear.
23. Life is more than food, and the body, more than clothing.
24. Consider the ravens, that they neither sow nor reap, which have neither storeroom nor barn, and yet, God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than birds!
25. Who among you by worrying can add a single minute to his lifespan?
26. So, if you cannot do even the smallest thing, why do you worry about the rest?
27. Consider the lilies, how they grow. They neither labor nor spin, but I tell you, not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these.
28. And if God clothes the grass in the field like this, which is here today, but tomorrow is thrown into a furnace, how much more will He dothe you, little-faiths?
29. So stop seeking after what you’ll eat or what you’ll drink, and stop your worrying.
30. For all the Gentiles in the world seek after these things, but your Father knows that you need these things.
31. You seek, instead, the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added to you.
32. Don’t be afraid, little flock; your Father is very pleased to give you the kingdom.
33. Sell your possessions and give alms. Make yourselves moneybags that don’t grow old, an unfailing treasure in heaven where no thief comes near, nor a moth destroys,
34. for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.”
- ¶35. “Keep your loins girded and your lamps burning.
36. Be like men waiting for their master to return from a wedding, so that when he comes and knocks, they open to him immediately.
37. Blessed are those servants whom the master finds watching when he comes! Truly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them to recline at table, and will come by and serve them.
38. And if he comes in the second watch, or if he comes in the third watch, and finds them so doing, those servants are blessed.
39. But this you know, that if the steward of the house had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched and would not have left his house to be broken into.
40. So then, you be ready, for at an hour you don’t expect, the Son of man is coming!”
- ¶41. Then Peter said to him, “Master, are you speaking this parable to us, or to everybody?”
42. And the Lord said, “Who, then, is a faithful and prudent steward, whom the master will put in charge over his servants to issue rations at the appropriate time?
43. Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes.
44. Truly, I tell you that he will set him over all his possessions.
45. But if that servant says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying his coming,’ and begins to beat the men servants and women servants, and to eat and drink and get drunk,
46. the master of that servant will show up on a day that he doesn’t expect, and in an hour that he doesn’t know, and he will cut him off⁶ and him his portion with the faithless.

⁶ Or “cut him in two”.

47. That servant who knew his master's will, but did not prepare nor do his will, shall receive many stripes,
48. but the one who didn't know, and did things worthy of stripes, shall receive just a few. From everyone to whom much is given, much will be required, and from him to whom men have committed much, they will ask the more.
- ¶49. "I have come to bring fire on the earth, and I would that it was already lit!
50. But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am constrained until it be done!
51. Do you think that I have come to give peace to the land? No, I tell you, but rather division!
52. For from now on, there will be five divided in one house, three against two, and two against three.
53. Father will be divided against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; and mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
54. Then he also said to the people, "When you see a cloud rising up from the west, immediately you say, 'A storm is coming,' and so it is.
55. And when the south wind blows, you say, 'It will be hot,' and it is.
56. You hypocrites! You know how to discern the face of the earth and sky, but how is it that you don't discern this time?
57. And why do you not even judge for yourselves what is right?
58. When you go with your accuser before a ruler, on the way there, make an effort to be delivered from him, lest he drag you before the judge, and the judge hand you over to the magistrate, and the magistrate throw you into prison.
59. I tell you, you will never get out of there until you've paid the very last cent."

Luke 13

- ¶1. There were some present at that time who told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2. Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you think it's because these Galileans were more sinful than all the other Galileans that they suffered such things?
3. Not at all, I tell you, but unless you repent, you all will likewise perish!
4. Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, do you think that they were worse offenders than all the people living in Jerusalem?
5. Not at all, I tell you, but unless you repent, you all will likewise perish!"
6. Then he told this parable: "A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came looking for fruit on it, but found none.
7. So, he said to the vinedresser, 'Behold, for three years, I've come looking for fruit on this tree and find nothing! Chop it down! What's the point of it using up the soil?'
8. But he answered and said to him, 'Sir, leave it this year, too; meanwhile, I will dig around it and put on manure,⁷

⁷ That is, put fertilizer around the tree.

9. and if it bears fruit, good; and if not, cut it down then.”

¶10. Now, he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath,

11. and behold, a woman was there who for eighteen years had had a spirit of infirmity. And she was bent over double and was completely unable to straighten herself up.

12. And when Jesus saw her, he called her over and said, “Woman, you are freed from your infirmity!”

13. And then he placed his hands on her, and instantly, she was made straight, and she began glorifying God.

14. But the ruler of the synagogue, indignant that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, answered and said to the people, “There are six days in which one ought to work! Therefore, you are to come to be healed on those days, and not on the Sabbath!”

15. Then the Lord answered him and said, “You hypocrites! Doesn’t each of you on the Sabbath day loose his ox or ass from the manger and lead it away to give it water?”

16. And this woman – a daughter of Abraham whom Satan has bound, behold, these eighteen years! – shouldn’t she be loosed from this bondage on the Sabbath day?”

17. And when he said these things, all who opposed him were put to shame, but all the people were rejoicing at all the glorious things done by him.

¶18. Then he said, “What is the kingdom of God like, and to what shall I compare it?”

19. It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and put in his garden, and it grew and became a great tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches.”

20. Again, he said, “To what will I compare the kingdom of God?”

21. It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid within three measures of flour until it was all leavened.”

22. And he journeyed on, teaching in towns and villages, making his way to Jerusalem.

23. And someone said to him, “Master, are only a few saved?” And he said to them,

24. “Strive to enter by the strait gate, for many, I tell you, will seek to enter in and will not be able.

25. Once the master of the house has risen and closed the door, then you will begin to stand outside and knock on the door, saying, ‘Master! Master! Open for us!’ Then he will answer and say to you, ‘I don’t know where you’re from.’

26. Then you’ll begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets!’

27. But he’ll say, ‘I tell you, I don’t know where you’re from! Depart from me, all of you who work iniquity!’

28. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth in that place when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, but you yourselves are cast out.

29. And people will come from east and west, and from north and south, and will recline at table in the kingdom of God.

30. And, behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.”

¶31. The same day, certain Pharisees came to him, saying, “Go away! Leave here, for Herod wants to kill you!”

32. And he said to them, "You go tell that fox, 'Behold, I am casting out demons and performing healings today and tomorrow, and I'll be finished on the third day.
33. Yet, I must continue today, tomorrow, and the next day, for it's unthinkable for a prophet to perish outside Jerusalem.
34. O Jerusalem! Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How many times I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not!
35. Behold! Your house is left to you, desolate. And I tell you that you will by no means see me until the time comes when you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the LORD.'"

Luke 14

- ¶1. And it came to pass on a Sabbath day that he went into the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees to eat bread, and they were watching him closely.
2. And there was a certain man before him suffering from dropsy.
3. And Jesus answered and said to the law experts and Pharisees, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"
4. But they were silent. Then he took him, healed him, and let him go.
5. And he answered them, saying, "Which of you, if your son or ox fell into a well, would not immediately pull him up on the Sabbath day?"
6. And they could not reply to him about these things.
- ¶7. And then he spoke a parable to those who had been invited, when he noticed how they were picking out the most prominent places at the table, saying to them,
8. "When you're invited by someone to a wedding banquet, don't recline in the most prominent place, lest someone more distinguished than you be invited by him,
9. and he that invited you and him come and tell you, 'Give up this place,' and then you begin with shame to take the lowest place.
10. But when you are called, go recline at the lowest place, so that when the one who invited you comes, he might say to you, 'Friend, move up higher.' Then you will have honor in the presence of those dining with you.
11. Everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and the one who humbles himself will be exalted."
- ¶12. Then he said to the one who invited him, "When you host a meal or a feast, don't call your friends, or your brothers, or your relatives, or rich neighbors, lest they return the invitation, and you be repaid.
13. Instead, when you make a banquet, call the poor, crippled, lame, and blind,
14. and then you will be blessed, for they have nothing with which to repay you. It shall be repaid to you in the resurrection of the righteous."
- ¶15. Then, when one of them reclining with him heard these things, he said to him, "Blessed is he who eats bread in the kingdom of God!"
16. But he said to him, "A certain man hosted a feast, and he invited many.

17. And when it was time for the feast, he sent his slave to tell those who had been called, 'Come, because everything is now ready!'
 18. And they all, as one, began to make excuses. The first one told him, 'I've bought a field, and I need to go out and see it. I beg you, have me excused.'
 19. And the second said, 'I've bought five yoke of oxen, and I'm on my way to try them. I beg you, have me excused.'
 20. And another said, 'I've taken a wife, and so, I cannot come.'
 21. And when that slave returned, he reported these things to his master. Angered, the master of the house then told his slave, 'Go out quickly into the streets and alleys of the city and bring in here the poor, and crippled, and lame, and blind!'
 22. And the slave said, 'Master, it is done as you commanded, and yet, there still is room.'
 23. And the master told the slave, 'Go out to the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, so that my house might be filled.'
 24. For I tell you that not one of those men who were invited will taste of my banquet!' Many are called, but few are chosen."
- ¶25. Now, large crowds were traveling with him, and he turned and said to them,
26. "If any man comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, and his wife and children, and his brothers and sisters, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple.
 27. And whoever doesn't bear his cross and follow me cannot be my disciple.
 28. Who among you, wanting to build a tower, doesn't first sit down and calculate the cost, if he has the wherewithal for its completion?
 29. Otherwise, when he has laid the foundation, but is not able to finish the work, all who are watching begin to mock him,
 30. saying, 'This man started to build, but wasn't able to finish.'
 31. Or what king, going to confront another king in battle, doesn't first sit down and consider whether he's able with ten thousand to meet the twenty thousand coming against him?
 32. And if not, then while he is yet at a distance, he will send an ambassador and request terms of peace.
 33. Likewise, everyone among you who doesn't renounce all things that are his cannot be my disciple.
 34. Salt is good, but if the salt loses its flavor, with what will it be seasoned?
 35. It's no good for either the soil or the dunghill, but men throw it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

Luke 15

- ¶1. Now, all the tax collectors and sinners were drawing near him, to hear him.
2. And the Pharisees and the scribes began to complain, saying, "This man welcomes sinners, and eats with them!"

¶3. So he spoke this parable to them:

4. “What man among you, having a hundred sheep, but loses one of them, would not leave the ninety-nine in the field and go after the one that is lost until he finds it?
5. And when he has found it, he puts it on his shoulders, rejoicing.
6. And after he comes home, he calls his friends and neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me because I found my lost sheep!’
7. I tell you that, likewise, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous people who have no need of repentance.

¶8. “Or what woman who has ten drachmas⁸, if she lose one drachma, does not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and search diligently until she finds it?

9. And when she finds it, she will call her friends and neighbors, saying, ‘Rejoice with me because I found the lost drachma!’
10. Likewise, I say to you, there is joy among God’s angels over one sinner who repents.”

¶11. Then he said, “A certain man had two sons,

12. and the younger of them said to the father, ‘Father, give me the portion of property that is coming to me.’ So, he divided his estate between them.
13. Not many days later, the younger son gathered everything and traveled to a distant country, and there he squandered his wealth, living recklessly.
14. And when he had spent everything, there came a severe famine throughout that land, and he began to be in want.
15. And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed the pigs.
16. And he longed to fill his belly with the fodder that the pigs were eating, but no one gave him anything.
17. But when he came to himself, he said, ‘How many of my father’s hired servants have plenty of bread, and I am dying with hunger!’
18. I will get up and go to my father, and I will say to him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight,
19. and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Treat me as one of your hired servants.”’
20. So he arose and went to his father. But when he was still afar off, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, and he ran and fell upon his neck and kissed him affectionately.
21. And then the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’
22. But the father said to his slaves, ‘Bring out the best robe and put it on him! And put a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet!’
23. And bring the fattened calf, slaughter it, and let us eat and be merry!

⁸ The drachma, a Greek coin, is thought to be the equivalent to the Roman denarius.

24. For this, my son, was dead, but is alive again; he was lost, and is found!’ And they began to celebrate.
25. Now, his elder son was in the field, and when he came near the house, he heard music and dancing.
26. And when he had called one of the servants to him, he inquired as to what these things might be.
27. And he said to him, ‘Your brother is here, and your father has slaughtered the fattened calf because he has gotten him back, safe and sound.’
28. And he became angry, and would not go in. So, his father came out and entreated him.
29. But he answered and said to his father, ‘Look, I have slaved for you these many years, and I have never transgressed your commandment, and you have never given me a kid so that I could have a good time with my friends.
30. But when this son of yours comes who devoured your wealth with harlots, you slaughter the fattened calf for him!’
31. And he said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours.
32. But it was fitting to celebrate and rejoice because this your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost but is found.’”

Luke 16

- ¶1. Then he said to his disciples, “There was a certain rich man who had a steward who was accused to him of squandering his goods.
2. And so he called him and said to him, ‘What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you may no longer be steward.’
3. Then the steward said to himself, ‘What am I to do, now that my master is taking the stewardship away from me? I am not able to dig, and I am ashamed to beg.
4. I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from the stewardship, men might receive me into their houses!’
5. So, when he had summoned every one of his master’s debtors, he said to the first, ‘How much do you owe my master?’
6. And he said, ‘A hundred measures of oil.’ And he said to him, ‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.’
7. And to another he said, ‘How much do you owe?’ And he said, ‘A hundred measures of wheat.’ And he said to him, ‘Take your bill and write eighty.’
8. Then the master praised the dishonest steward because he had acted shrewdly, for the children of this world are shrewder in their generation than the children of light.
9. And so, I say to you, make for yourselves friends apart from the realm of unrighteous mammon, so that when you come to the end, they might receive you into eternal dwellings.
10. He who is faithful in little is also faithful in much, and he who is dishonest in little is also dishonest in much.
11. If, therefore, you haven’t been faithful with the unrighteous mammon, who will trust you with the true?

12. And if you haven't been faithful with what belongs to another, who will give you that which is your own?
13. No servant can be a slave to two masters; either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon."

¶14. The money-loving Pharisees were listening to all these things as well, and they began sneering at him.

15. But he said to them, "You are they who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts! That which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.
16. The law and the prophets were until John. Since then, the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone presses into it.
17. It is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tiny serif of the law to fail.
18. Every man who divorces his wife and then marries another woman commits adultery. And every man who marries a woman who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.

¶19. "There was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, feasting sumptuously every day.

20. And there was a certain beggar by the name of Lazarus, covered with sores, who had been laid at his gate,
21. and he longed to be filled with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. And dogs even came and licked his sores.
22. And it came to pass that the beggar died, and he was carried away by the angels to Abraham's bosom. And then the rich man also died, and was buried,
23. and he, being in torment in Hades, lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham far off, with Lazarus in his bosom.
24. And he cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me! Send Lazarus so he can dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue! I am in agony in this flame!'
25. But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that you received your good things during your lifetime, and Lazarus, bad things. But now, he is here, comforted, and you are in agony.
26. And besides all this, a great chasm has been fixed between us and you, so that those who would cross over from here to you cannot, nor can people cross from there to us.'
27. But he said, 'I beg you, father, that you would send him to my father's house –
28. I have five brothers! – so that he might warn them, lest they also come to this place of torment!'
29. Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets. Let them hear them.'
30. But he said, 'O father Abraham, no! But if one came from the dead to them, they would repent!'
31. But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.'"

Luke 17

¶1. Then he said to the disciples, "It is impossible for offenses not to come, but woe to him through whom they come!

2. It is preferable for him if a millstone is placed around his neck and he is hurled into the sea than that he should offend one of these little ones.
3. Watch yourselves! If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him.
4. Even if he sins against you seven times a day, and seven times returns and says, 'I repent, 'you shall forgive him!"

¶5. Then the apostles said to the Lord, "Give us more faith!"

6. But the Lord said, "If you have faith like a grain of mustard seed, you could say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and planted in the sea! 'and it would obey you.
7. For which of you, having a slave plowing or tending sheep, when he comes in out of the field, will say right then, 'Come here, and recline to eat'?
8. Instead, won't he tell him, 'Fix something for me to eat; get yourself dressed and wait on me while I eat and drink. After that, you may eat and drink'?
9. He doesn't thank that slave because he does the things commanded of him, does he? I think not!
10. Likewise, you also, when you have done all that is commanded you, say, 'We are unprofitable slaves; we have done only what we are required to do.'"

¶11. Then he continued to make his way to Jerusalem, and he passed through the area between Samaria and Galilee.

12. As he entered into a certain village, ten leprous men, who stood at a distance, met him,
13. and they raised a cry, saying, "Jesus! Master! Have mercy on us!"
14. And when he saw them, he said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the priests." And it came to pass, as they were going away, that they were cleansed.
15. Now, one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice,
16. and he fell on his face at his feet, thanking him. And he was a Samaritan.
17. Then Jesus answered and said, "Weren't there ten who were cleansed? So, where are the nine?
18. Were there none found who returned to give glory to God, except this foreigner?"
19. Then, he said to him, "Get up, and go. Your faith has made you whole."

¶20. Now, when the question was put to him by the Pharisees as to when the kingdom of God was coming, he answered them and said, "The kingdom of God is not coming with observation.

21. Nor will they say, 'Look, here! 'or 'Look, there!' For behold, God's kingdom is within you."

¶22. Then he said to the disciples, "The days shall come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of man, but you will not see it.

23. And they will say to you, 'Behold, here! or 'Behold, there!' Don't follow or chase after them.
24. For as the lightning that flashes sends light from one horizon to the other, so will the Son of man be in his day.
25. But first, he must suffer many things and be repudiated by this generation.
26. Just as it was in the days of Noah, so will it also be in the days of the Son of man.

27. They were eating, drinking, marrying, and being given in marriage until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and killed them all.
28. Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot – they were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, building houses,
29. but the day Lot went out from Sodom, fire and brimstone rained down from heaven and killed them all –
30. it will be just like that on the day the Son of man is revealed.
31. On that day, let the one who will be on the housetop, with his goods inside the house, not come down to take them, and likewise, let not the one in the field turn back for things left behind.
32. Remember Lot's wife.
33. Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses it will preserve it.
34. I tell you, in that night, there will be two on one bed; one shall be taken away, and the other, left behind.
35. Two women will be grinding together; one will be taken away, and the other, left behind."
36. Two will be in the field; one who will be taken away, and the other one, left behind.⁹
37. They answered and said to him, "Where, Master?" And he told them, "Where the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together."

Luke 18

¶1. Then he told them a parable regarding the need to pray always and not be discouraged:

2. "In a certain city, there was a judge who neither feared God nor regarded man.
3. And there was a widow in that city, and she kept coming before him, saying, 'Avenge me of my adversary!'
4. And for a while, he would not. But later on, he said to himself, 'Though I neither fear God nor regard man,
5. yet because this widow keeps pestering me, I will avenge her so that she won't come and pester me forever!'"
6. Then the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge said!
7. Will not God avenge His chosen, who cry out to Him day and night while He delays acting for them?
8. I tell you that He will avenge them swiftly. In any case, when the Son of man comes, will he find any faith on earth?"

¶9. And to certain ones who trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and viewed others with contempt, he spoke this parable:

10. "Two men went up to the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector.
11. The Pharisee stood by himself, praying these things: 'O God! I thank you that I am not like the rest of men, robbers, crooks, adulterers, or even like this tax collector.
12. I fast twice a week; I render tithes on everything I gain.'

⁹ This verse is omitted in the Byzantine text.

13. But the tax collector stood far off and would not even lift his eyes up to heaven. Instead, he beat his breast, saying, 'God, be merciful to me, a sinner!'
14. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than that one, for everyone who exalts himself will be abased, but he who humbles himself will be exalted."
- ¶15. Now, they were also bringing infants to him, that he would touch them, but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16. But Jesus called them to him and said, "You let the children come to me, and don't you stop them! For of such is the kingdom of God.
17. Truly, I tell you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will never enter into it."
- ¶18. Then a certain ruler asked him, saying, "Good teacher, what must I do, that I might inherit eternal life?"
19. But to him, Jesus said, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except One, that is, God.
20. You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery; Do not murder; Do not steal; Do not bear false witness; Honor your father and your mother."
21. Then he said, "I have kept all these things from my youth."
22. When Jesus heard these words, he said to him, "There is still one thing missing in you. Sell everything you have, and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and then come, follow me."
23. But upon hearing these things, he was sad, for he was very rich.
24. Then Jesus, seeing that he was made sad, said, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!
25. Indeed, it is easier for a camel to enter into an eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."
26. And those who heard this said, "Who, then, can be saved?"
27. And he said, "Things impossible with men are possible with God."
28. And Peter said, "Behold, we've left everything and followed you."
29. He said to them, "Truly, I tell you that there is no one who has left home, or parents, or brothers, or wife, or children for the sake of the kingdom of God,
30. who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the world that is coming, eternal life."
- ¶31. Then, taking the twelve aside, he said to them, "Behold, we're going up to Jerusalem, and everything written by the prophets concerning the Son of man will be accomplished.
32. For he'll be turned over to the Gentiles, and he'll be mocked and shamefully treated and spat on.
33. And after they scourge him, they will kill him, and on the third day, he'll rise again."
34. And they understood none of these things, and this saying was hidden from them; neither did they comprehend the things that were spoken.
35. Now, it came to pass when he was near Jericho that a certain blind man was sitting beside the road, begging.
36. And hearing the crowd passing by, he began to ask what was going on.

37. And they told him that Jesus the Nazarene was passing through.
38. Then he called out, saying, "Jesus! Son of David! Have mercy on me!"
39. And those going ahead of Jesus rebuked him, to make him quiet, but he cried out all the more, "Son of David! Have mercy on me!"
40. Then Jesus stopped and commanded him to be brought to him. And when he came near, he asked him
41. saying, "What do you want me to do for you?" And he said, "Master, that I might see again."
42. And Jesus said to him, "Receive sight! Your faith has made you whole."
43. And instantly, he received sight and began following him, glorifying God. And seeing this, all the people gave praise to God.

Luke 19

- ¶1. And he entered and was passing through Jericho,
2. and behold, a man called by the name of Zacchaeus was there, and he was a chief tax collector, and he was wealthy.
3. And he was trying to see Jesus, who he was, but he could not because of the crowd, for he was small in stature.
4. So he ran ahead and climbed up a sycamore tree so that he might see him, for he was going to pass through there.
5. And when Jesus came to that place, he looked up and saw him, and he said to him, "Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for I must stay in your house today."
6. Then he hurried and came down, and welcomed him, rejoicing.
7. And everyone seeing this began to grumble, saying, "He went in to lodge with a sinner man!"
8. Then Zacchaeus stood up and said to the Lord, "Behold, Master, half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have cheated anyone, I pay him back fourfold."
9. Then Jesus said to him, "Salvation has come to this house today, inasmuch as he, too, is a son of Abraham.
10. For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which has been lost."
- ¶11. Then, while they were listening to these things, he went on to tell a parable because he was nearing Jerusalem, and they were thinking that the kingdom of God was immediately about to appear.
12. He said, therefore, "A certain nobleman was going to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and then return.
13. And he called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas¹⁰, and he told them, 'Take care of things until I come.'
14. Now, his citizens hated him, and so they sent an ambassador after him, saying, 'We don't want this man to reign over us!'
15. And it came to pass that when he returned from receiving the kingdom, he commanded that those servants be called to him, the ones to whom he had given the money, to find out who had gained what by trading.

¹⁰ There were 60 minas in a talent. In weight, a mina weighed a little over 1 pound.

16. And the first arrived and said, 'Master, your mina has earned ten minas.'
17. And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant! Since you have been faithful with a little, you are to have authority over ten cities.'
18. Then the second came and said, 'Master, your mina has made five minas.'
19. And he said to him, 'You are to be over five cities.'
20. And then the other one came and said, 'Master, behold your mina, which I kept stored in a handkerchief,
21. for I feared you because you are an austere man. You take up what you didn't put down, and you reap what you didn't sow.'
22. Then he said to him, 'Out of your own mouth will I judge you, you wicked servant! You know me to be an austere man, taking up what I didn't put down, and reaping what I didn't sow.
23. Why, then, did you not put my money in the bank so that when I came, I might receive it with interest?'
24. Then he told those standing by, 'Take the mina away from him, and give it to the one who has ten minas!'
25. But they said to him, 'Master, he has ten minas!'
26. 'Do it! I tell you that to everyone who has, it shall be given, and from him who does not have, even what he has shall be taken from him.
27. And now, bring here those enemies of mine who did not want me to rule over them, and butcher them in front of me.'"

¶28. After saying these things, he pressed on, going up to Jerusalem.

- ¶29. And it came to pass that as he drew near to Bethsphage and Bethany, at the hill called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30. saying, "Go on to the village that's ahead. In it, as you go in, you'll find a colt tied, on which no man ever sat. Untie him, and bring him to me.
31. And if anyone asks you, 'What are you untying him for?', say this to him: 'The Master has need of him.'"
32. So, when those who were sent had gone, they found it just as he told them.
33. And as they were untying the colt, his owners said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?"
34. They answered, "The Master has need of him."
35. Then they brought him to Jesus, and they threw their own garments on the colt, and then put Jesus on him.
36. And as he went, they began spreading out their garments in the road.
37. Then, as he neared Jerusalem, now on the descent from the Mount of Olives, the whole company of disciples began rejoicing, praising God with a loud voice because of all the mighty works they had seen,

38. saying, “Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the LORD! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!”

¶39. Now, some of the Pharisees in the crowd said to him, “Teacher, rebuke your disciples!”

40. But he answered and said to them, “I tell you that if these were to be silent, the stones themselves would cry out!”

¶41. And as he drew near, when he looked on the city, he wept over it,

42. saying, “Oh, if you had known – yes, you! – at least in this, your day, the things which would lead to your peace! But now, they are hidden from your eyes.

43. For the days shall come upon you, when your enemies will build a barricade around you and encircle you, and they’ll hem you in on every side.

44. And they’ll tear you down to the ground, and your children within you, and they’ll not leave in you one stone upon another because you didn’t recognize the time of your visitation!”

¶45. And when he had gone into the temple, he began to cast out those who were buying and selling in it,

46. saying to them, “It is written, ‘My house is a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of thieves!’”

47. And daily, he would teach in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, as well as the leaders of the people, kept looking for a way to destroy him,

48. and yet they could not find a way to do it, for the people were all hanging on him, listening.

Luke 20

¶1. And it came to pass on one of those days that the priests and the scribes, along with the elders, confronted him as he was teaching the people and preaching in the temple,

2. and they spoke to him, saying, “Tell us, by what authority do you do these things? Or who is it who gave you this authority?”

3. Answering, he said to them, “I will also ask you one thing, and you tell me:

4. The baptism of John – was it from heaven or from men?”

5. Then they conferred with each other, saying that, “If we say, ‘from heaven’, he will say, ‘Why didn’t you believe him?’

6. But if we say, ‘from men’, all the people will stone us, for they are convinced John was a prophet.”

7. And so, they answered that they did not know where it was from.

8. And Jesus said to them, “Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

¶9. Then he began to speak this parable to the people: “A man planted a vineyard and leased it to vine-dressers, and then went on an extended journey.

10. And in due season, he sent a servant to the tenants so that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard, but they beat him and sent him off, empty-handed.

11. And he proceeded to send a different servant, but they beat that one, too, treated him shamefully, and sent him off, empty-handed.
 12. And he proceeded to send a third, and they wounded him, too, and threw him out.
 13. Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What am I to do? I will send my dear son. When they see him, they will surely respect him.'
 14. But seeing him, the vine-dressers reasoned with each other, saying, 'This is the heir. Come on! Let's kill him so that the inheritance might become ours.'
 15. And they threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. So now, what will the owner of the vineyard do to them?
 16. He will come and destroy those tenants and give the vineyard to others." Upon hearing this, they said, "God forbid!"
 17. But he looked straight at them and said, "Why, then, is this written: 'The stone that the builders rejected, the same has become the head of the corner'?
 18. Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken, but whoever it falls on, it will crush him."
- ¶19. And the chief priests and scribes wanted to lay hands on him that very hour, for they knew that he spoke this parable against them, but they were afraid.
20. And yet, they watched him, and they sent spies who pretended to be righteous in order to catch him in conversation, to deliver him to the governor's jurisdiction and authority.
 21. And so they put a question to him, saying, "Teacher, we know that you speak and teach rightly and are no respecter of persons, but truly teach the way of God.
 22. Is it lawful for us to pay tribute to Caesar, or not?"
 23. But he, perceiving their cunning, said to them, "Why are you testing me?
 24. Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does it have?" They answered and said, "Caesar's."
 25. So, he said to them, "Render, therefore, to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."
 26. And they could not catch him in his talk before the people, but dumbfounded at his answer, they were silent.
- ¶27. Then came up to him some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is a resurrection, and they put a question to him,
28. saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote for us, if someone's brother dies, having a wife, and if he dies childless, then his brother should take the wife and should raise seed up for his brother.
 29. Now then, there were seven brothers, and the first, having taken a wife, died childless.
 30. Then, the second took the wife, and he himself also died childless.
 31. And the third one, likewise, took her; and likewise also the seven left no children and died.
 32. And after all of them died, the woman died, too.
 33. So then, in the resurrection, which one's wife is she to be? For seven had her as a wife."
 34. And Jesus answered and said to them, "The children of this world marry and are given in marriage,

35. but those deemed worthy to attain to that world and to the resurrection of the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage,
36. nor yet can they die any more, for they are like angels; indeed, they are sons of God, being children of the resurrection.
37. But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush. As it says, 'The LORD, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob.'
38. Now, He is not God of the dead, but of the living, for to Him, everyone is alive."
39. Then certain of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, you have spoken well."
40. No longer, then, did they dare to ask him anything.

¶41. Then he told them, "How is it that they declare the Messiah to be David's son?

42. And yet, David himself says in the book of Psalms, 'The LORD said to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand
43. until I make your enemies your footstool."'
44. Now then, David called him 'Lord'; so, how is he his son?"

¶45. Then, in the hearing of all the people, he told his disciples,

46. "Beware of the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and seats of honor in the synagogues, and places of honor at dinners,
47. who are devouring widows' houses, and for show, are making long prayers! These men shall receive greater damnation."

Luke 21

¶1. Then he looked up and saw the rich casting their offerings into the offering-box.

2. Then he also saw a certain needy widow, casting in two lepta.

3. And he said, "I tell you truthfully that this poor widow cast in more than all of them,

4. for these all cast into the offerings of God from the surplus they have, but she, out of her penury, has cast in all that she had to live on."

¶5. And when some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with beautiful stones and dedicated offerings, he said,

6. "As for these things that you see, the days shall come in which there shall not be one stone left on another that will not be torn down."

7. Then they asked him, saying, "So, Teacher, when will these things happen? And what will be the sign that these things are about to take place?"

8. Then he said, "Take heed that you be not deceived. For many will come, using my name, saying that I am the Messiah,¹¹ and, 'The time is near!' Don't follow after them.

9. And when you hear of wars and insurrections, don't be alarmed, for these things must take place first, but the end will not immediately come."

¹¹ Or, "saying, 'I am *the Messiah*.'"

- ¶10. Then he said to them, “Nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.
11. And there will be great earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and pestilences, and there will also be terrifying sights and great signs from heaven.
 12. But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, handing you over to synagogues and prisons and haling you before kings and governors because of my name.
 13. But it shall turn to you for a testimony.
 14. So, settle it in your hearts not to prepare to make a defense,
 15. for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all those who oppose you shall not be able to gainsay or resist.
 16. But you’ll be betrayed even by parents, and kinsmen, and friends, and associates, and they’ll kill some of you.
 17. And you’ll be hated by all because of my name.
 18. And yet, not one hair of your head shall perish.
 19. With your patience, win your souls!”

- ¶20. “Now, when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that her desolation is near.
21. Then let those in Judea flee for the mountains, and let those in the midst of it get out, and let not those in the countryside enter into her.
 22. For these are the days of vengeance, to fulfill all that is written.
 23. And woe to the women who are with child, and those who are nursing in those days, for there will be great distress in the land, and wrath on this people.
 24. They will fall by the edge of the sword, and they will be led captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
 25. And there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars, and on the earth, bewildered anguish among the nations because of the raging of the sea, and its surge,
 26. men fainting from fear and from expectation of things coming upon the world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.
 27. And then they will see the Son of man coming on a cloud with power and great glory.
 28. But when these things begin to take place, you stand erect and lift up your heads because it is your redemption drawing near.”

- ¶29. And he spoke a parable to them: “Consider the fig tree, and all the trees.
30. As soon as they sprout, you see for yourselves and know at once that summer is near.
 31. Likewise, you also, when you see these things taking place, know that the kingdom of God is near.
 32. Truly, I tell you that this generation shall not pass away until all these things take place.
 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall never pass away.

- ¶34. “Take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be dulled by dissipation, and drunkenness, and cares of life, and that day come upon you unexpectedly,
35. for as a snare, it will come upon all who dwell on the face of the whole earth.
 36. So then, stay alert and always pray, so that you might be counted worthy to escape all the things that are to come, and to stand before the Son of man.”

¶37. Now, he was daily in the temple, teaching, but he was going out and spending the nights on the mountain that is called the Mount of Olives.

38. And the people were getting up very early to come to him in the temple, to hear him.

Luke 22

¶1. The Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is called Passover, was approaching,

2. and the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how that they might do away with him, but they were afraid of the people.

¶3. Then Satan entered into Judas, who was surnamed Iscariot, being one of the twelve.

4. And when he had gone away, he took counsel with the chief priests and temple guard, how he might betray him to them.

5. And they were glad, and agreed to give him money.

6. And he consented, and then he started looking for an opportunity to betray him to them, away from the crowd.

¶7. Then came the day of Unleavened Bread, on which the Passover had to be sacrificed.

8. And he sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us, so that we may eat it."

9. They said to him, "Where do you want us to prepare it?"

10. And he said to them, "Behold, when you have entered the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him to the house where he enters,

11. and tell the owner of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?"'

12. And that man will show you a large upper room, furnished. Make preparations there."

13. So they went away, and they found it just as he had told them, and they made ready the Passover.

¶14. And when the time came, he reclined to eat, and the twelve apostles with him.

15. And he said to them, "I have very much desired to eat this Passover with you before my suffering,

16. for I tell you that I will never again eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God."

17. Then, taking the cup, he offered thanks and said, "Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

18. I tell you that I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes."

19. And when he had taken bread and offered thanks, he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me."

20. Likewise, after supper, he also took the cup, saying, "This cup, with my blood which is being poured out for you, is the new covenant.

21. But behold, here with me at the table is the hand of him who betrays me.

22. The Son of man will go as it is appointed, but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed."

23. And they began to ask among themselves which of them it might be that was going to do this thing.

¶24. There was also a contention among them, as to which of them he considered to be greatest.

25. Then he said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles act like lords over them, and those with authority over them are called 'benefactors',

26. but you are not to be like that. Instead, he who is greatest among you must be as the youngest, and the ruler, like one who serves.
27. Who is greater, the one who is eating, or the one who is serving? Isn't it the one eating? But I am in your midst as one who serves.
28. You are the ones who have stood by me through my trials.
29. And so, I am appointing to you a kingdom, as my Father appointed a kingdom to me,
30. that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom. And you shall sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."
31. And then the Lord said, "O Simon, Simon! Satan has asked for you, that he might sift you as wheat.
32. But I have prayed for you, that your faith will not give out. And when you are converted, strengthen your brothers."
33. But he said to him, "Master, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!"
34. Then he said, "I tell you, Peter, a rooster shall not crow today before you deny three times that you know me."
- ¶35. And he said to them, "When I sent you out without moneybag, or knapsack, or sandals, you didn't lack for anything, did you? And they said, "Nothing."
36. Then he said to them, "But now, let him who has a moneybag take it, and likewise, a knapsack, and let him who doesn't have a sword, sell his cloak and buy one.
37. For I say to you that this which is written must still be fulfilled in me: 'He was numbered with the lawless', for the things concerning me are coming to an end."
38. And they said, "Master, look, here are two swords." And he said to them, "It is enough."
- ¶39. And he went out, going as usual to the Mount of Olives, and his disciples followed him.
40. And when he was at the place, he told them, "Pray that you do not enter into temptation."
41. Then he withdrew from them about a stone's throw distant, and, falling to his knees, he began to pray,
42. saying, "O Father, if you are willing to take this cup away from me —. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours be done."
43. Then an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him.
44. And being in anguish, he began praying even more fervently, and his sweat became like drops of blood falling to the ground.
45. And when he rose from prayer and was come to the disciples, he discovered them fallen asleep because of their sadness.
46. And he said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Get up! Pray, lest you enter into temptation!"
- ¶47. But while he was yet speaking, behold, a crowd appeared, and the one called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them. And he drew near Jesus to kiss him.
48. But Jesus said to him, "Judas, you are betraying the Son of man with a kiss?"
49. Then those around him, seeing what was happening, said to him, "Master, should we strike them down with a sword?"

50. And a certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest and took off his right ear.
51. But Jesus answered and said, "You stop that!" And he touched his ear, and healed him.
52. Then Jesus said to the chief priests, temple guards, and elders who had come for him, "Have you come out with swords and clubs as against a robber?"
53. Every day, while I was with you in the temple, you didn't lay hands on me. But, this is your time, and the dominion of darkness."
- ¶54. Then, after they took him, they led him away and brought him to the house of the high priest. But Peter was following at a distance.
55. And when they lit a fire in the middle of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat in their midst.
56. And a certain servant-girl saw him sitting down, facing the light, and when she looked at him closely, she told the others, "This man was definitely with him."
57. But he denied him, saying, "Woman, I don't know him."
58. And after a little while, someone else, a man, looked at him and said, "You are one of them, for sure." But Peter said, "Not me, man!"
59. And when about an hour had passed, another man began insisting, saying, "This man was definitely with him, for he is a Galilean also!"
60. But Peter said, "Man, I don't know what you're talking about!" And straightway, while he was yet speaking, a rooster crowed.
61. Then the Lord turned and looked straight at Peter. And Peter thought again of the word of the Lord, how he said to him, 'Before a rooster crows, you will deny me three times.'
62. And Peter went outside, and wept bitterly.
- ¶63. And the men who were holding Jesus began making fun of him as they beat him.
64. And when they had blindfolded him, they began punching him in the face and asking him, saying, "Prophecy! Who is it that hit you?"
65. And they said many other things to him, blaspheming.
- ¶66. And when it was day, the elders of the people, the chief priests, and the scribes gathered, and they led him before their Sanhedrin, saying,
67. "If you are indeed the Messiah, tell us." He said to them, "Even if I told you, you would not believe.
68. And even if I ask you, you will not answer me at all, or let me go.
69. From this time on, the Son of man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God."
70. Then they all said, "So, you, yourself, are the Son of God?" And he said to them, "You yourselves are saying it because I am."
71. Then they said, "What further need have we of testimony? We have heard it ourselves from his own mouth!"

Luke 23

- ¶1. And the whole assembly arose and led him to Pilate.

2. And they began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man subverting the nation, even forbidding us to render taxes to Caesar and purporting himself to be Messiah and King."
 3. Then Pilate asked him, saying, "You? You are the King of the Jews?" He answered him and said, "You yourself are saying it."
 4. Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, "I find nothing in this man warranting legal action."
 5. But they were insistent, saying, "He is stirring up the people, teaching throughout Judea, beginning from Galilee to here."
 6. Now, when Pilate heard "Galilee", he asked if the man was a Galilean,
 7. and when he learned that he came from Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him on to Herod, who himself was also in Jerusalem at that time.
- ¶8. Now, when Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, for he had been wanting for a long time to see him because he had heard many things about him, and he hoped to see some miracle performed by him.
9. So, he questioned him at great length, but he answered him nothing.
 10. And the chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him.
 11. Then Herod despised him, along with his soldiers, and he mocked him, and he arrayed him in a gorgeous robe and sent him back to Pilate.
 12. (Pilate and Herod became friends with one other that same day, though they had been at enmity with each other.)
- ¶13. So, when Pilate had summoned the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14. he said to them, "You brought this man to me as one inciting the people to rebel. And, behold, having examined him in your presence, I found in this man nothing warranting legal action in regard to the charges you made against him.
 15. Furthermore, neither did Herod, for I sent you to him, and behold, nothing worthy of death has been done by him.
 16. Therefore, after I have chastised him, I will release him."
 17. (He was obligated to release to them one prisoner at each feast.)
 18. But they cried out at once, saying, "Away with this man! Release Barabbas to us!"
 19. (This man had been thrown into prison for an insurrection that took place in the city, and for murder.)
 20. Then Pilate, wanting to release Jesus, spoke more emphatically to them,
 21. but they kept crying aloud, saying, "Crucify! Crucify him!"
 22. But he told them a third time, "Why? What evil did this man do? I find in him nothing worthy of death. Therefore, I will chastise him and release him."
 23. But they kept insisting, demanding with loud voices that he be crucified. And their voices, and those of the chief priests, began to prevail.
 24. Then Pilate made the decision for their demand to be granted.
 25. And he released the man they demanded, the one thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, but he handed Jesus over to their will.
- ¶26. And as they led him away, they laid hold on a certain Simon of Cyrene as he came in from a field, and they laid the cross on him, to carry it behind Jesus.

¶27. And a large number of people followed him, and women who were beating their breasts and lamenting him.

28. But Jesus turned to them and said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, don’t weep for me. Weep for yourselves and for your children,

29. for, behold, the days are coming in which they’ll say, ‘Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that don’t bear, and the breasts that don’t give suck.’

30. In that time, they’ll begin to say to the mountains, ‘Fall on us!’ and to the hills, ‘Hide us!’

31. For if they’re doing these things with the tree green, what will happen when it is dry?”

¶32. Now, there were two others, evil-doers, also being led away to be executed with him.

33. And when they came to the place called “A Skull”, they crucified him there, and the evil-doers, one to his right, and the other to the left.

34. But Jesus said, “Father, forgive them; they don’t know what they’re doing,” as they divided up his garments, casting lots for them.

35. And the people stood by, watching. They and the rulers with them were ridiculing him, saying, “He saved others; let him save himself, since he is the Messiah, the chosen one of God!”

36. The soldiers were also making fun of him, coming up and offering him vinegar,

37. saying, “Since you are the King of the Jews, save yourself !”

38. There was also an inscription written above him in Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew letters: “This is the King of the Jews.”

¶39. One of the evil-doers who were hanged with him reviled him, saying, “If you’re the Messiah, save yourself and us!”

40. But the other answered and rebuked him, saying, “Don’t you fear God? You’re suffering the same punishment!

41. And we justly! We’re getting what we deserve for what we did, but this man’s done nothing wrong.”

42. And then he said to Jesus, “Remember me, sir, when you come in your kingdom.”

43. And Jesus said to him, “Truly, I tell you, today you’ll be with me in Paradise.”

¶44. Now, it was about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour.

45. The sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn down the middle.

46. And Jesus cried in a loud voice and said, “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!” And after saying these words, he breathed out his life.

47. Now, when the captain saw what happened, he honored God, saying, “Surely, this was a righteous man!”

48. And all the people who were gathered for this spectacle, watching the things that took place, began to go back, beating their breasts.

49. And all those who knew him stood far off to see these things, including the women who followed along with him from Galilee.

- ¶50. And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a good and just man, a member of the Council
51. (he had not consented to their scheme or actions), from Arimathea, a Jewish city, who himself also was awaiting the kingdom of God.
52. This man approached Pilate and asked for Jesus' body.
53. And when he had taken it down, he wrapped it up in a linen cloth and laid it in a sepulcher hewn in stone, in which no one had ever yet been laid.
54. And it was the day of Preparation; twilight was bringing in the Sabbath.
55. And women who had come with him from Galilee followed, and they observed the sepulcher and how his body was laid.
56. Then they returned and prepared spices and perfumes. And they rested on the Sabbath, according to the commandment.

Luke 24

- ¶1. Now, on the first day of the week, at the break of dawn, they came to the grave, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and some others were with them,
2. but they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcher.
3. And when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.
4. And it came to pass that, as they stood there, utterly perplexed, behold, two men in shining clothes were standing with them,
5. and they were afraid. And as they bowed, faces to the ground, they said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?
6. He is not here; he is risen. Remember how he told you, when he was still in Galilee,
7. that the Son of man must be betrayed into the hands of wicked men and be crucified, and then rise from the dead on the third day."
8. And they remembered his words.
9. And when they returned from the sepulcher, they reported all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest.
10. (They were the Magdalene Maria, and Joanna, and Maria the mother of Jacobus, and the other women with them, who told these things to the apostles.)
11. But their words seemed to them like idle talk, and they did not believe them.
12. Nevertheless, Peter got up and ran to the sepulcher, and when he looked in, he saw the linen wrappings lying by themselves. And he went away, wondering to himself what had happened.
- ¶13. And on the same day, behold, two of them were traveling to a village named Emmaus, about sixty stadia¹² from Jerusalem,
14. and they were conversing with one another about all these things that had happened.
15. And it came to pass that while they talked and reasoned together, Jesus himself drew near and walked with them.
16. But their eyes were kept from recognizing him.
17. And he said to them, "What are these things that you're discussing as you go along, looking so sad?"

¹² Sixty *stadia* is approximately seven miles.

18. The one named Cleopas answered and said to him, "Are you the only one living near Jerusalem who doesn't know what things have happened in it these past few days?"
19. He said to them, "What things?" Then they said to him, "The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a man, a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people,
20. and how our chief priests and rulers handed him over to the Gentiles to be condemned to death, and they crucified him.
21. We were hoping that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel. And now, after all these things — today marks the third day since these things happened —
22. some of the women among us utterly astounded us when, after going to the sepulcher early in the morning
23. and not finding his body, they came saying they had actually seen a vision of angels who said he was alive!
24. And then some of those with us went out to the sepulcher and found it exactly as the women said, but they didn't see him."
25. Then he said to them, "O fools! So slow in heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!
26. Didn't the Messiah have to suffer these things and enter into his glory?"
27. And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, he began explaining to them the things concerning himself in all the scriptures.
28. And they drew near the village where they were going, and he made as though he was going farther,
29. but they prevailed upon him, saying, "Stay with us. It's nearly evening; the day is far spent." And so, he went in to lodge with them.
30. And it came to pass as he ate with them that he took the bread and blessed it, and then he broke it and gave it to them.
31. Then their eyes were opened, and they recognized him, but he vanished from their sight.
32. And they said to one another, "Wasn't our heart burning within us while he was talking with us on the road, and while he was explaining the scriptures to us?"
33. And they arose the same hour and returned to Jerusalem, and they found the eleven and those with them gathered together,
34. and they said, "The Master really has been raised up, and he was seen by Simon!"
35. And they began detailing what happened on the road, and how he was made known to them in the breaking of the bread.
- ¶36. As they were telling these things, Jesus himself stood in their midst, and he said to them, "Peace to you."
37. But they were startled and afraid, thinking they were seeing a ghost.
38. And he said to them, "Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts?
39. See my hands and my feet, that it is me. Touch me and see! A ghost doesn't have flesh and bones the way you see I have."
40. And after he said this, he presented his hands and feet to them.
41. But while they still disbelieved for joy, and were amazed, he said to them, "Do you have any food here?"
42. And they gave him a piece of broiled fish and some honeycomb.
43. And he took it, and ate in their presence.

44. And then he said to them, "These are the words that I spoke to you while I was yet with you, that everything written about me in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in Psalms must be fulfilled."
45. Then he opened their mind to understand the scriptures,
46. and he said to them, "Thus it is written, and so, it was necessary for the Messiah to suffer and to rise from the dead on the third day,
47. and for repentance and remission of sins to be preached in his name to all nations, beginning in Jerusalem.
48. Now, you are witnesses of these things.
49. And, behold, I am sending the promise of my Father upon you. As for you, you stay in the city of Jerusalem until you be clothed with power from on high!"
- ¶50. Then he led them out as far as Bethany, and then he lifted up his hands and blessed them.
51. And it came to pass as he was blessing them that he parted from them and was carried up into heaven.
52. And they worshipped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy,
53. and they were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

End of the Gospel of Luke

The Gospel of John

John 1

- ¶1. In the beginning, the Word was there, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
 2. He was in the beginning with God.
 3. All things were created through him, and without him was nothing created that was created.
 4. In him was life, and the life was the light of men,
 5. and the light is shining in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.
 6. There was a man sent from God whose name was John.
 7. He came as a witness, to bear witness of the light so that through him, all men might believe.
 8. He was not that light; rather, he came to bear witness of the light.
 9. This was the true light, which sheds light on every man when it comes into the world.
 10. He was in the world, and the world was created through him, but the world did not know him.
 11. He came to his own things, but his own people did not receive him,
 12. but as many as did receive him, to them he granted the right to become children of God, to those who believe on his name,
 13. who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
 14. And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, glory as from a father to an only son, full of grace and truth.
 15. John bore witness of him and cried out, saying, "This was the man of whom I said, 'After me comes the one who is greater than I, for he was before I was.'"
 16. And of his fullness have we all received, and grace upon grace.
 17. For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.
 18. No one has ever understood God; the unique Son who is next to the Father¹ has made Him known.
- ¶19. And this is John's testimony when the Jews² sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"
 20. And he confessed, and did not deny it, but confessed, "I am not the Messiah."
 21. And they asked him, "What, then? Are you Elijah?" And he said, "I am not." "Are you the prophet?" And he answered, "No."
 22. So they said to him, "Who are you, that we might give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?"
 23. He said, "I am 'a voice crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way of the LORD, '" as Isaiah the prophet said."
 24. (Now those who were sent were of the Pharisees.)
 25. And they questioned him and said to him, "Why, then, are you baptizing if you are not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?"

¹ Literally, "in the bosom of the Father", a Greek idiom meaning "next to" or "close to". See 13:23.

² John often uses the phrase, "the Jews", in reference to the rulers of the Jews as opposed to the Jewish people as a whole.

26. John answered them, saying, "I am baptizing with water, but in your midst stands one whom you do not know.

27. He is the one coming after me who is greater than I, the strap of whose sandal I am not worthy to loosen."

28. These things took place in Bethany, beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

¶29. The next day, he saw Jesus coming toward him and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world!

30. This is the one of whom I said, 'After me is coming a man who is greater than I, for he was before I was.'

31. I myself did not know him, but the reason I came baptizing with water is so that he might be made known to Israel."

32. And John testified, saying, "I saw the Spirit descending from heaven in the form of a dove, and it remained on him.

33. And I did not know him, but the One who sent me to baptize with water told me, 'Upon whomever you see the Spirit descend and remain on him, he is the one who baptizes with holy Spirit.'

34. And I have seen, and I testify that this is the Son of God!"

¶35. The next day John was again standing with two of his disciples,

36. and seeing Jesus as he walked by, he said, "Behold! The Lamb of God!"

37. His two disciples heard him say this, and they followed Jesus.

38. When Jesus turned and noticed them following, he said to them, "What are you looking for?" And they said to him, "Rabbi (which, when translated, means 'Teacher'), where are you staying?"

39. He said to them, "Come on and see." So they went, and they saw where he was staying, and they stayed with him that day. It was about the tenth hour.³

40. Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, was one of the two who heard John and then followed him.

41. He found his brother Simon first and told him, "We've found the Messiah (which is translated, 'Christ')!"⁴

42. Then he led him to Jesus. When Jesus saw him, he said, "You're Simon, the son of Jonah. You'll be called Cephas (which means 'Peter')."⁵

¶43. The next day, Jesus wanted to depart into Galilee, and he found Philip and said to him, "Follow me."

44. (Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.)

45. Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found the one Moses and the prophets wrote about in the law, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

³ That is, four in the afternoon.

⁴ "Christ" and "Messiah" both mean "anointed one".

⁵ "Cephas" and "Peter" both mean "rock".

46. But Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip told him, "Come and see."
47. Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward him and said of him, "Behold! A real Israelite, in whom is no guile!"
48. Nathanael said to him, "Where do you know me from?" Jesus answered him and said, "Before Philip called you, I saw you when you were under the fig tree."
49. Nathanael answered and said to him, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!"
50. Jesus answered and said to him, "Do you believe because I told you I saw you under the fig tree? You'll see greater things than these."
51. And then he said to him, "Truly, truly, I tell you, later on, you'll see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."

John 2

- ¶1. On the third day, there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there,
2. and Jesus was also called to the wedding, and his disciples.
3. And when the wine ran out, Jesus' mother told him, "They have no wine."
4. Jesus said to her, "What do I have to do with you, woman? My hour hasn't yet come."
5. His mother said to the servers, "Whatever he tells you, do it."
6. Now, there were six stone water jars standing there, according to the Jews' custom of purification, each one able to hold two or three measures.⁶
7. Jesus said to them, "Fill the jars with water." And they filled them to the brim.
8. Then he said to them, "Now, draw out some and carry it to the head steward." And they took it.
9. Then, when the head steward tasted the water that had been turned into wine, not knowing where it came from (though the servers who had drawn the water knew), the head steward called out to the bridegroom
10. and said to him, "Every man sets out the good wine first, and when they are drunk, then the inferior, but you have kept the good wine until now!"
11. This, the beginning of miracles, Jesus performed in Cana of Galilee, and he manifested his glory, and his disciples believed in him.
- ¶12. After this, he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brothers, and his disciples, but they did not stay there many days.
- ¶13. And the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
14. And he found in the temple men selling cattle and sheep and doves, and the money-changers seated.
15. And when he had made a whip out of ropes, he drove them all out of the temple, both the sheep and the cattle, and he poured out the money-changers' money and overturned the tables,

⁶ Two or three liquid measures is roughly equivalent to twenty or thirty gallons.

16. and told those who sold the doves, "Get these things out of here! Don't make my Father's house a marketplace!"
 17. Then his disciples remembered that it is written, "Zeal for your house shall eat me up."
 18. So the Jews answered and said to him, "What sign do you show us for doing these things?"
 19. Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I'll raise it up."
 20. Then said the Jews, "For forty-six years was this temple under construction, and you will raise it up in three days?"
 21. But he was talking about the temple of his body.
 22. And when he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus spoke.
- ¶23. While he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in his name, seeing his miracles that he performed.
24. But as for Jesus, he did not trust himself to them because he knows all men,
 25. and because he had no need for anyone to testify about man, for he knew what was in man.

John 3

- ¶1. Now, there was a man of the Pharisees whose name was Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.
2. He came to him by night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that you are doing except God be with him."
 3. Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I tell you, unless a man is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."
 4. Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter his mother's womb a second time and be born, can he?"
 5. Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I tell you, unless a man be born of water and of spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
 6. What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of the Spirit is spirit.
 7. Don't marvel that I told you, 'You must be born again.'
 8. The wind blows wherever it will, and you hear its sound, but you don't know where it's coming from or where it's going. So it is with everyone who is born of the Spirit."
 9. Nicodemus answered and said to him, "How can these things be?"
 10. Jesus answered and said to him, "You're a teacher of Israel, and you don't understand these things?
 11. Truly, truly, I tell you that what we know we speak, and what we've seen we testify to, and you're not receiving our testimony.
 12. If I have spoken earthly things to you, and you don't believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?
 13. No one has ascended into heaven except the one who came down from heaven (the Son of man, who is in heaven).
 14. And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, so must the Son of man be lifted up,
 15. that everyone who believes in him should not perish but have eternal life."

- ¶16. For God so loved the world that He gave His one and only Son so that every one who believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.
17. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world might be saved through him.
18. He who believes in him is not condemned, but he who does not believe has been condemned already because he has not believed in the name of the unique Son of God.
19. And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light because their deeds were evil.
20. For everyone who practices evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds be exposed.
21. But he who does the truth comes to the light so that his deeds may be made manifest, that they have been wrought in God.
- ¶22. After these things, Jesus went with his disciples into the land of Judea, and he spent some time with them there and was baptizing.
23. And John was also baptizing in Aenon, near Salim, because there was much water there, and people were coming and being baptized,
24. for John was not yet thrown into prison.
25. Now, there arose a controversy between some of John's disciples and a Jew concerning purification.
26. And so, they came to John and told him, "Rabbi, he who was with you on the other side of Jordan, to whom you have borne witness – behold, he is baptizing, and everybody is going to him!"
27. John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing unless it be given to him from heaven.
28. You yourselves are witnesses that I said, 'I am not the Messiah, 'only that 'I am sent before him.'
29. The one who has the bride is the bridegroom; still, the friend of the bridegroom who stands and listens for him rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore, this joy of mine is full.
30. He must increase, and I must decrease."
- ¶31. He who comes from above is above all; he who is from the earth is of the earth, and he speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.
32. And what he has seen and heard, he bears witness to it, and no one is receiving his witness.
33. The one who receives his witness has set his seal that God is true.
34. He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure.
35. The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand.
36. He who believes in the Son has eternal life, but he who disobeys the Son shall not see life; on the contrary, the wrath of God abides upon him.

John 4

1. Now, when the Lord found out that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John
2. (although Jesus himself did not baptize, but his disciples),
3. he left Judea and went into Galilee,
4. and he had to pass through Samaria.
5. So he came to a city of Samaria called Sychar, close to the field which Jacob gave to Joseph his son,

6. and Jacob's well was there. And Jesus, wearied from the journey, sat down on the well. It was about the sixth hour.
7. A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink,"
8. for his disciples had gone into the city to buy food.
9. So then, the Samaritan woman said to him, "How is it that you, being a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.)
10. Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water."
11. The woman said to him, "Sir, you don't even have a bucket, and the well's deep. Where, then, do you get that living water?"
12. Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us this well and drank of it himself, and his sons and his cattle?"
13. Jesus answered and said to her, "Everybody who drinks this water will get thirsty again,
14. but if anyone drinks the water that I'll give him, he'll never thirst again. No, the water that I'll give him will become within him a fountain of water springing up into eternal life."
15. The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water, so that I won't get thirsty or come to this place to draw."
16. Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here."
17. The woman answered and said, "I don't have a husband." Jesus said to her, "You have well said, 'I don't have a husband,'
18. for you've had five husbands, and the one you have now isn't your husband. You said that right."
19. The woman said to him, "Sir, I see that you are a prophet.
20. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, but you, you say that in Jerusalem is the place where people have to worship."
21. Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe me, an hour is coming when you'll worship the Father neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem.
22. You Samaritans don't know what you're worshipping; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.
23. But an hour is coming, and now is, when true worshippers will worship the Father spiritually and truly, for the Father is searching for such people to worship Him.
24. God is a spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and in truth."
25. The woman said to him, "I know that Messiah is coming (who is called, 'Christ'); when he comes, he'll tell us all things."
26. Jesus said to her, "I, the one talking with you, am the Messiah."
- ¶27. And upon this, his disciples came, and they were surprised that he was talking with a woman. Nevertheless, no one said, "What are you after?" or "Why are you talking with her?"
28. Then the woman left her water pot and went to the city, and she told the men,
29. "Come! See a man who told me everything I ever did! Isn't this the Messiah?"

30. They went out of the city and came to him.
31. In the meantime, his disciples kept asking him, saying, “Rabbi, eat.”
32. But he said to them, “I have food to eat that you don’t know about.”
33. At this, the disciples began saying to one another, “Has anybody brought him something to eat?”
34. Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of Him who sent me and to finish His work.
35. Don’t you say, ‘There are yet four months, and then comes the harvest?’ Behold! I tell you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are white for the harvest already.
36. He who reaps receives wages and gathers fruit unto eternal life, so that both the sower and the reaper may rejoice together.
37. For in this, the saying is true: ‘One is the sower, and another one, the reaper.’
38. I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labor.”
- ¶39. Many among the Samaritans from that city believed in him because of the report of the woman testifying, “He told me everything I ever did!”
40. So, when the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them, and he stayed there two days.
41. And many more believed because of his word,
42. and then they said to the woman, “We no longer believe because of what you said. We have heard for ourselves, and we know that this really is the Savior of the world, the Messiah.”
- ¶43. After the two days, he left there and went to Galilee.
44. For Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.
45. So, when he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things he did in Jerusalem during the feast, for they also went to the feast.
- ¶46. Then Jesus went again to Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain official whose son was sick in Capernaum.
47. When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to him and asked him to come down and heal his son, for he was about to die.
48. Then Jesus said to him, “Unless you see signs and miracles, you won’t ever believe!”
49. The official said to him, “Sir, do come down before my child dies!”
50. Jesus said to him, “Go! Your son lives.” And the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and left.
51. And as he was going down, his servants met him, and they brought a report, saying, “Your child lives!”
52. Then he inquired of them the hour in which he had improved. And they said to him, “The fever left him yesterday at the seventh hour.” ⁷
53. And the father knew that was the hour when Jesus said to him, “Your son lives,” and he and his entire household believed.
54. This is another, the second, miracle Jesus performed after he came out of Judea into Galilee.

⁷ That is, one in the afternoon.

John 5

- ¶1. After these things, there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
- ¶2. Now, in Jerusalem by the sheep gate, there is a pool, which in Hebrew is called “Bethesda”, having five porticos.
3. In these porticos lay a great multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, and paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water.
4. For from time to time, an angel came down to the pool and stirred up the water. Then, the one who went in first after the stirring of the water was cured of whatever disease that bound him.
5. Now a certain man was there who had suffered with an infirmity thirty-eight years.
6. When Jesus saw him lying there and knew that he had already been there a long time, he said to him, “Do you want to be well?”
7. The sick man answered him, “Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred, but while I am going, another goes down ahead of me.”
8. Jesus said to him, “Get up! Take your pallet, and walk!”
9. And immediately, the man was made well, and he took up his pallet and walked. But that day was a Sabbath.
- ¶10. Therefore, the Jews said to the man who was healed, “It is a Sabbath! It is not lawful for you to pick up a bed.”
11. He answered them, “The one who made me well, he said to me, ‘Take up your bed and walk.’”
12. So then they asked him, “Who is the man who told you, ‘Take up your bed and walk?’”
13. But the healed man did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, a crowd being in that place.
14. Later, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, “Behold, you have been healed. Sin no more, lest something worse happen to you.”
15. The man went away and reported to the Jews that Jesus was the one who made him well.
16. And this is why the Jews began persecuting Jesus, and sought to kill him, because he kept doing these things on the Sabbath.
17. But Jesus answered them, “Up until now, my Father has been working, and so, I work.”
18. Because of this, then, the Jews wanted all the more to kill him, for not only was he breaking the Sabbath, they said, but he was also calling God his own Father, making himself equal with God.
- ¶19. So, Jesus answered and said to them, “Truly, truly, I tell you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but only what he sees the Father do, for whatever things He does, these things the Son also does, in the same way.
20. For the Father delights in the Son, and He is showing him everything that He is doing, and greater works than these will He show him, so that you will marvel.
21. For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so also the Son gives life to whom he will.
22. The Father doesn’t even judge anyone, but has committed all judgment to the Son,
23. so that all should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him.

24. Truly, truly, I tell you that he who hears my word and trusts in Him who sent me has eternal life and isn't headed toward damnation, but has passed from death into life.
25. Truly, truly, I tell you that an hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear shall live.
26. For just as the Father has life in Himself, so He has also given to the Son to have life in himself,
27. and He has also given him authority to execute judgment because he is a son of man.
28. Don't marvel at this, for an hour is coming in which all who are in the tombs will hear his voice,
29. and they will come out, those who did good things unto the resurrection of life, but those who did bad things, unto the resurrection of damnation.
- ¶30. "Of myself, I can do nothing. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is just because I'm not seeking my own will but the will of the Father who sent me.
31. If I testify about myself, my testimony is not true.
32. There's another who testifies about me, and I know that the witness that He bears of me is true.
33. You yourselves sent to John, and he bore witness to the truth.
34. Nevertheless, I accept the testimony of no man. I'm only saying these things so that you might be saved.
35. He was a burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a little while to rejoice in his light.
36. But I have a testimony greater than John. For the works that my Father gave me to finish – the very works that I'm doing – bear witness of me, that the Father has sent me.
37. And the Father who sent me has Himself borne me witness. You've never heard His voice nor seen His form.
38. And you don't have His word abiding in you, the proof being that you don't believe the one that He sent.
39. You search the scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life, but those scriptures are they which testify of me,
40. but you don't want to come to me, that you might have life!
41. I don't accept honor from humans,
42. and I know you, that you don't have the love of God in you.
43. I have come in my Father's name, and you don't receive me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive.
44. How can you believe while receiving honor from one another and not seeking the honor that comes from God alone?
45. Don't think that I will accuse you to the Father; the one who is accusing you is Moses, in whom you hope.
46. If you believed Moses, you would believe me, for he wrote about me.
47. And if you don't believe his writings, how will you believe my words?"

John 6

- ¶1. After these things, Jesus went away, across the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2. And a large multitude followed him because they had seen the miracles which he performed on the sick.
3. But Jesus went up on the mountain and sat there with his disciples.
4. (Now, the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand.)
5. Then Jesus lifted up his eyes, and seeing a great crowd coming toward him, he said to Philip, "Where will we buy bread so these might eat?"
6. But this he said testing him, for he himself knew what he was about to do.
7. Philip answered him, "Two-hundred denarii⁸ worth of bread isn't enough for them, even if each of them takes a little."
8. One of his disciples, Andrew the brother of Simon Peter, said to him,
9. "There's a little boy here who has five barley loaves and two small fish, but what are these among so many?"
10. But Jesus said, "Make the men get down for a meal." Now, there was much grass in that place, so the men got down, in number about five thousand.
11. Then Jesus took the loaves, and after offering thanks, he distributed them and the fish likewise to the disciples, and the disciples to those who were seated for the meal, as much as they wanted.
12. And when they were full, he told his disciples, "Gather up the leftover pieces so that nothing be lost."
13. So they gathered them, and they filled twelve small baskets with the broken pieces of the five barley loaves which were left over by those who had eaten.
14. Then, when the men saw the miracle that Jesus had done, they began to say, "This really is the Prophet who is coming into the world!"
15. But then, Jesus, realizing that they were about to come and take him by force to make him king, withdrew to the mountain alone.
- ¶16. When the evening came, his disciples went down to the sea,
17. and after boarding the boat, they started across the sea toward Capernaum. Now, it was already dark, and Jesus had not come to them.
18. And the sea began to rise because a strong wind was blowing.
19. Then, when they had rowed twenty-five or thirty stadia⁹, they beheld Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near the boat, and they were terrified.
20. But he said to them, "It's me! Don't be afraid."
21. Then they were willing to take him into the boat, and the boat was immediately at the land to which they were going.
- ¶22. The next day, the multitude that remained on the other side of the sea, saw that there was no other boat there except the one his disciples boarded and that Jesus had not gone in the boat with his disciples, but that his disciples went alone.
23. Nevertheless, other boats had come from Tiberias near the place where they ate the bread after the Lord offered thanks,
24. so when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, then they themselves boarded boats and came to Capernaum, looking for Jesus,.

⁸ If a *denarius* was a day's wages for an ordinary working man, then 200 denarii was about eight months' wages.

⁹ "Twenty-five or thirty *stadia*" is approximately three or four miles.

25. And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?"
 26. Jesus answered them and said, "Truly, truly, I tell you, you are looking for me not because you saw miracles but because you ate the loaves and were filled."
 27. Don't labor for food that perishes but for food that endures unto eternal life, which the Son of man will give you, for God, the Father, has sealed him."
 28. Then they said to him, "What should we do, that we may work the works of God?"
 29. Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you believe on the one He has sent."
 30. So they said to him, "Then, what sign do you do, that we might see it and believe in you? What work do you do?"
 31. Our fathers ate manna in the wilderness, as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.' "
 32. Jesus therefore said to them, "Truly, truly, I tell you, Moses didn't give you that bread from heaven, but my Father is giving you the true bread from heaven."
 33. For the bread of God is the one who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."
 34. Then they said to him, "Sir, give us this bread always."
 35. Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me shall never hunger, and he who believes in me shall never thirst."
 36. But I told you that you have seen me, and yet you don't believe."
 37. Every thing the Father gives me shall come to me, and he who comes to me, I will by no means cast out."
 38. For I have come down from heaven not to do my will, but the will of Him who sent me."
 39. And this is the will of the Father who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all that He has given to me, but that I should raise it up in the last day."
 40. And this is the will of Him who sent me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him should have eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day."
- ¶41. Then the Jews started grumbling about him because he said, "I am the bread that came down from heaven."
42. And they kept saying, "Isn't this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? So, how does he say, 'I have come down from heaven'?"
 43. Jesus, therefore, answered and said to them, "Don't murmur among yourselves."
 44. No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up on the last day."
 45. It's written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught by God.' Everybody, then, who hears and learns from the Father comes to me –
 46. not that anyone has seen the Father; only the one who is from God has seen the Father."
 47. Truly, truly, I tell you, he who believes in me has eternal life."
 48. I am the bread of life."
 49. Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness, and they died."
 50. This is the bread that comes down from heaven so that one may eat of it and not die."

51. I, the one who came down from heaven, am the living bread. If anyone eats of this bread, he'll live forever. And the bread that I'll give is my flesh, which I'll give for the life of the world."

¶52. Then the Jews began disputing among themselves, saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?"

53. Therefore, Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you.

54. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I'll raise him up on the last day.

55. For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink.

56. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him.

57. Just as the living Father sent me, and I live by the Father, so also, he who eats me shall live by me.

58. This is the bread who came down from heaven – not the way your fathers ate manna and died. He who eats this bread will live forever."

59. These things he said while teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum.

¶60. Then, when many of his disciples heard this, they said, "This is a hard saying; who can hear it?"

61. But Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples were grumbling about this, said to them, "Does this offend you?

62. Then, what if you see the Son of man ascending to where he was before?

63. It is the Spirit that gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The things that I am telling you, they are spirit, and they are life!

64. But there are some of you who don't believe." (For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who didn't believe and who it was who would betray him.)

65. And then he said, "This is why I have said to you that no one can come to me unless it be given to him from my Father."

¶66. At this, many of his disciples went back to former things, and walked with him no longer.

67. Then Jesus said to the twelve, "Don't you want to leave, too?"

68. Then Simon Peter answered him, "Master, who will we go to? You have words of eternal life.

69. And we have believed and have come to know that you are the Messiah, the Son of the living God!"

70. Jesus answered them, "Didn't I choose you twelve, and one of you is a slanderer?"

71. He spoke of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, for he, being one of the twelve, was going to betray him.

John 7

¶1. After these things, Jesus traveled about in Galilee; he didn't want to travel in Judea because the Jews were seeking to kill him.

2. Now, the feast of the Jews, the Feast of Tabernacles, was near.

3. So, his brothers said to him, "Leave this place and go to Judea so that your disciples may also see these works of yours that you do.

4. Nobody does anything in secret when he wants to be publicly known. Since you do these things, show yourself to the world!"

5. (For not even his brothers believed in him.)

6. Therefore, Jesus said to them, "My time hasn't yet come, but your time is always ready.

7. The world can't hate you, but it hates me because I testify about it, that its works are evil.

8. You go on up to this feast; I'm not yet going up to this feast because my time is not yet fulfilled."

9. And having spoken these things to them, he remained in Galilee.

¶10. But when his brothers had gone up, then he also went up to the feast, not openly, but in secret.

11. Now, the Jews were looking for him at the feast and were saying, "Where is he?"

12. And there was a lot of hushed debate about him among the multitudes. Some were saying, "He's a good man," while others were saying, "No! He is deceiving the people."

13. No one, though, was speaking openly about him for fear of the Jews.

¶14. When the feast was already half over, Jesus went up to the temple and began teaching.

15. And the Jews were amazed, saying, "How does this man know scriptures, not having been trained?"

16. Jesus, therefore, answered them and said, "My doctrine is not mine, but His who sent me.

17. If anyone is willing to do His will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it's from God or if I speak on my own.

18. He who speaks on his own is seeking his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of the One who sent him, he is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19. Didn't Moses give you the law, and yet, not one of you is keeping the law! Why do you seek to kill me?"

20. The crowd answered and said, "You have a demon! Who is seeking to kill you?"

21. Jesus answered and said to them, "I did one work, and all of you are astonished.

22. Because Moses gave you circumcision (not that it's from Moses, but from the fathers), even on the Sabbath, you circumcise someone.

23. If a man receives circumcision on a Sabbath so that Moses' law be not broken, are you bitter against me because I made a man entirely whole on a Sabbath?

24. Do not judge by appearances, but judge righteous judgment!"

¶25. Then some of those from Jerusalem started saying, "Isn't this the one they're seeking to kill?

26. And yet, behold, he's talking openly, and they're saying nothing to him! Could it really be that the rulers have found out that this man really is the Messiah?

27. But yet, we know where this man's from, but when the Messiah comes, nobody will know where he's from."

28. Therefore, Jesus cried out as he taught in the temple and said, "You know me, and you also know where I'm from, and I haven't come on my own, but the One who sent me is true; Him you do not know.

29. I know Him because I am from Him, and He sent me."

30. Then they tried to seize him, but no one laid a hand on him because his hour had not yet come.

31. But many of the people believed on him, and they were saying, "When the Messiah comes, will he do more miracles than these that this man's done?"
32. The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things about him, and the Pharisees and chief priests sent officers to arrest him.
33. Then, Jesus said, "I'm to be with you a little while longer, and then, I'm going away to the One who sent me.
34. You will look for me, but you won't find me, and where I am, you cannot come."
35. Then the Jews said to each other, "Where is this man going to go, that we won't find him? Will he go to the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks?"
36. What is this that he said: 'You will look for me, but you won't find me, and where I am, you cannot come?'"
- ¶37. On the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink!
38. He who believes in me, as the scripture said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water!"
39. But he spoke this about the Spirit, which those who believed on him were going to receive, for the holy Spirit was not yet given because Jesus was not yet glorified.
40. When they heard this statement, many in the crowd started saying, "This really is the prophet!"
41. Others were saying, "This is the Messiah!" Others were saying, "The Messiah doesn't come from Galilee, does he?"
42. Doesn't Scripture say that the Messiah is coming from the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David lived?"
43. So, there was a division among the people because of him.
44. And some of them wanted to seize him, but no one laid hands on him.
- ¶45. Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they asked them, "Why did you not bring him?"
46. The officers answered, "Never has a man spoken like this man."
47. Then the Pharisees answered them, "Are you also deceived?"
48. Has any one from among the rulers believed in him, or from the Pharisees?
49. No! This people, who do not know the law, are accursed!"
50. Nicodemus (the one who came to him by night), being one of them, said to them,
51. "Does our law condemn the man unless it first hears from him and ascertains what he is doing?"
52. They answered and said to him, "You're not from Galilee, too, are you? Search and see that no prophet has arisen from Galilee!"
53. Then every one went home.

John 8

1. But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.

- ¶2. Early in the morning, he went again to the temple, and all the people began to come, and he sat down and taught them.
3. Then the scribes and Pharisees led a woman to him who had been caught in adultery, and when they had stood her in the midst,
4. they said to him, testing him, “Teacher, this woman was caught in the very act of adultery!
5. In the law, Moses commanded us that such women are to be stoned. Now then, what do you say?”
6. They were saying this to test him, so that they might have a charge to bring against him. But Jesus, stooping down, began to write on the ground with his finger, as if paying no attention.
7. Then, as they persisted in questioning him, he stood up and said to them, “Let him among you who is without sin throw the first stone at her.”
8. And stooping down again, he wrote on the ground.
9. Then, one by one, starting with the oldest, the men who heard this went out, convicted by their conscience, and Jesus was left alone, with the woman still in the midst.
10. And when Jesus stood up and saw no one except the woman, he said to her, “Where are those accusers of yours? Did no one condemn you?”
11. She said, “No one, sir.” Then Jesus said, “I don’t condemn you either. Go, and don’t sin any more.”
- ¶12. Then Jesus again spoke to them, saying, “I am the light of the world. He who follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.”
13. Therefore the Pharisees said to him, “You are bearing witness of yourself; your witness is not true.”
14. Jesus answered them and said, “Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true because I know where I came from and where I’m going, but you don’t know where I come from or where I’m going.
15. You judge after the flesh; I judge nobody.
16. And yet, if I do judge, my judgment is true because I’m not alone, but I and the Father who sent me.
17. Even in your law it is written that the testimony of two men is true.
18. I’m one who bears witness of myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness of me.”
19. Then they began to say to him, “Where is your father?” Jesus answered, “You don’t know me or my Father; if you had known me, you would have known my Father, too.”
20. These things Jesus spoke in the treasury, while teaching in the temple, and yet, no one arrested him because his hour had not yet come.
- ¶21. Then Jesus said to them again, “I’m going away, and you’ll look for me, but you’ll die in your sin. Where I’m going, you can’t come.”
22. Then the Jews started saying, “Maybe he’ll kill himself, since he says, ‘Where I’m going, you can’t come.’ ”
23. And he said to them, “You’re from below; I’m from above. You’re of this world; I’m not of this world.
24. That’s why I told you that you will die in your sins. For if you don’t believe that I’m the one, you’ll die in your sins.”

25. So then they said to him, "Who are you?" And Jesus said to them, "Even what I said to you from the beginning.
26. I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent me is true, and the things I've heard from Him, these I speak to the world."
27. (They did not understand that he spoke of the Father to them.)
28. Then said Jesus to them, "When you lift up the Son of man, then you'll know that I'm the one, and I'm doing nothing on my own, but as my Father taught me, I say these things.
29. And He who sent me is with me; the Father hasn't left me alone because I always do the things that please Him."
30. As he was saying these things, many believed in him.
- ¶31. Then Jesus said to the Jews who believed in him, "If you continue in my word, you are truly my disciples,
32. and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."
33. They answered him, "We are Abraham's seed, and we have never been slaves to any man. How can you say, 'You shall be free'?"
34. Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I tell you that everyone who commits sin is a slave of sin.
35. And the slave doesn't remain in the house forever; the son remains forever.
36. If, then, the Son makes you free, you'll be free indeed.
37. I know that you're Abraham's seed, but you are seeking to kill me because my word finds no place in you.
38. I speak what I've seen from my Father, and you do what you've seen from your father."
39. They answered and said to him, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus said to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you'd do the works of Abraham.
40. But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. This, Abraham did not do.
41. You do the works of your father." Then they said to him, "We are not born of fornication. We have one Father, God."
42. Therefore, Jesus said to them, "If God was your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and I am here, and I have not come on my own, but He sent me.
43. Why don't you understand my speech? Because you cannot hear my word.
44. You are of your father, the Accuser, and you want to do the lusts of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not continued in the truth because truth isn't in him. Whenever he tells a lie, he speaks from himself because he's a liar and the father of it.
45. And because I tell the truth, you don't believe me.
46. Who among you convicts me of sin? And if I speak truth, why don't you believe me?
47. He who is of God hears the words of God; the reason you don't hear is that you are not of God."

48. The Jews answered and said to him, "Don't we rightly say that you're a Samaritan, and you have a demon!"
49. Jesus answered, "I don't have a demon! No! I honor my Father, and you dishonor me!"
50. I don't seek glory for myself; there is One who seeks and judges.
51. Truly, truly, I tell you, if anyone keeps my word, he will never, ever see death."
52. Then the Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham and the prophets died, and you say, 'If anyone keeps my word, he will never, ever taste of death.'
53. Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets died. Who are you making yourself out to be?"
54. Jesus answered, "If I honor myself, my honor is nothing; my Father is the one who honors me, of whom you say, 'He is our God.'
55. And yet, you haven't known Him, but I know Him. And if I say that I don't know Him, I'll be a liar like you! But I do know Him, and I keep His word!"
56. Your father Abraham was overjoyed that he might see my day, and he saw it, and rejoiced."
57. Then the Jews said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?"
58. Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I tell you, before Abraham came to be, I was."
59. At this, they took up stones to throw at him. But Jesus was hidden, and he went out of the temple, passing through their midst. And thus, he went away.

John 9

- ¶1. And as he went away, he saw a man blind from birth.
2. And his disciples asked him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, for him to be born blind?"
3. Jesus answered, "Neither this man nor his parents sinned; it happened so that the works of God might be manifested in him.
4. I must work the works of the One who sent me while it is day. The night is coming when no one can work.
5. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world!"
6. When he had said these things, he spat on the ground, and made mud from the spit, and smeared the mud on the eyes of the blind man,
7. and said to him, "Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which, translated, is 'Sent')." So he went away and washed, and returned, seeing.
8. Then his neighbors and those who had seen him before, that he was blind, started saying, "Isn't this the man who sits and begs?"
9. Some said, "This is the man." But others, "He is like him." But he said, "I'm the man."
10. Then they said to him, "How were your eyes opened?"
11. He answered and said, "A man named Jesus made mud and smeared it on my eyes and told me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam and wash!' And when I went and washed, I could see."
12. So they said to him, "Where is that man?" He said, "I don't know."

- ¶13. They led him who once was blind to the Pharisees.
14. (Now, it was a Sabbath day when Jesus made mud and opened his eyes.)
15. Then, again, the Pharisees also questioned him as to how he received sight. And he said to them, “He put mud on my eyes, and I washed, and I see.”
16. Then some of the Pharisees began saying, “This man is not of God because he does not keep the Sabbath!” Others said, “How can a sinful man do such miracles?” And there was a division among them.
17. Again, they said to the blind man, “What do you say about him, since he opened your eyes?” And he said, “He’s a prophet.”
18. However, the Jews did not believe it about him, that he used to be blind, and then received sight. Meanwhile, they summoned the parents of him who had received sight,
19. and they questioned them, saying, “Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How, then, does he now see?”
20. Then his parents answered them and said, “We know that this is our son and that he was born blind,
21. but how it is that he now sees, we don’t know, or who opened his eyes, we don’t know. He’s of age; ask him! He’ll speak for himself.”
22. (His parents said these things because they were afraid of the Jews, for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone confessed him to be the Messiah, he should be put out of the synagogue.
23. This is why his parents said, “He’s of age; ask him.”)
24. Then they summoned for the second time the man who used to be blind and said to him, “Give glory to God! We know that this man is a sinner.”
25. Then he answered and said, “Whether he’s a sinner, I don’t know. One thing I do know. I was blind, but now I see.”
26. They said to him again, “What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?”
27. He answered them, “I told you already, and you didn’t listen. Why do you want to hear it again? You don’t want to be his disciples, too, do you?”
28. They reviled him and said, “You are that man’s disciple; we are disciples of Moses!
29. We know that God spoke to Moses, but we do not know where this man is from.”
30. The man answered and said to them, “Well, this is an amazing thing, that you don’t know where he’s from, and yet he opened my eyes!
31. We know that God doesn’t hear sinners, but if anyone is God-fearing and does His will, He hears him.
32. Since the world began, it hasn’t been heard that someone opened the eyes of a man born blind.
33. If this man wasn’t of God, he couldn’t do anything!”
34. They answered and said to him, “You were altogether born in sin, and you are teaching us?” And they threw him out.

- ¶35. Jesus heard that they threw him out, and when he found him, he said to him, “Do you believe in the Son of God?”
36. He answered and said, “And who is he, sir, so that I can believe on him?”
37. Jesus said to him, “You have now seen him, and he is the one talking with you.”
38. Then he said, “Sir, I believe,” and he knelt down before him.
39. And Jesus said, “I came into this world for judgment, so that those who don’t see might see, and those who do see might be made blind.”
40. And some of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and they said to him, “We are not blind, too, are we?”
41. Jesus said to them, “If you were blind, you’d have no sin, but now you say, ‘41.’; therefore, your sin remains.”

John 10

- ¶1. “Truly, truly, I tell you, he who doesn’t enter through the gate into the sheepfold, but climbs up at some other place, is a thief and a robber.
2. He who enters through the gate is the shepherd of the sheep.
3. The gatekeeper opens for him, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.
4. And once he has driven out his sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice.
5. They will never follow a stranger, but they will flee from him because they don’t know the voice of strangers.”
6. Jesus spoke this allegory to them, but they did not understand the things that he said to them.
- ¶7. Then again, Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I tell you that I’m the gate for the sheep.
8. All who have ever come are thieves and robbers, but the sheep didn’t hear them.
9. I’m the door; if anyone enters through me, he’ll be saved, and he’ll come in, and go out and find pasture.
10. The thief comes to steal, to kill, and to destroy; I am come that they might have life, and have it abundantly.
11. I’m the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.
12. But the hireling, not really being a shepherd, whose sheep are not his own, sees the wolf coming and abandons the sheep and flees, and the wolf drags them off and scatters the sheep.
13. The hireling flees because he’s a hireling, and it doesn’t matter to him about the sheep.
14. I’m the good shepherd; I know my own, and I am known by my own,
15. just as the Father knows me, I also know the Father. And I lay down my life for the sheep.
16. And I have other sheep which aren’t of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice, and there shall be one flock, and one Shepherd.
17. This is why the Father loves me, because I lay down my life, that I might receive it again.

18. Nobody takes it from me; I lay it down on my own. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it up again. I received this commandment from my Father.”

¶19. Then, because of these words, there arose a division among the Jews again.

20. Many of them were saying, “He is demon-possessed and deranged! Why do you listen to him?”

21. Others were saying, “These are not the words of a demon-possessed man! Can a demon open blind eyes?”

¶22. Then came the Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem, and it was winter,

23. and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon’s portico.

24. But then the Jews surrounded him and began to say to him, “How long are you going to hold our soul in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly.”

25. Jesus answered them, “I told you, and you don’t believe. The works that I do in my Father’s name, these bear witness of me,

26. but you don’t believe because you’re not my sheep, just like I told you.

27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me,

28. and I give them eternal life, and they’ll never, ever die, and no one will snatch them out of my hand.

29. My Father who gave me all things is greater than all, and no one can snatch anything out of my Father’s hand.

30. The Father and I are one.”

31. Then, again, the Jews took up stones to stone him.

32. Jesus answered them, “I showed you many good works from my Father; for which one of them are you stoning me?”

33. The Jews answered him saying, “We’re not stoning you because of a good work, but for blasphemy, in that you, being a man, are making yourself a god.”

34. Jesus answered them, “Isn’t it written in your law, ‘I said you are gods?’

35. If He called them ‘gods’ to whom the word of God came – and the Scripture cannot be contradicted –

36. are you telling the one whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, ‘You are blaspheming,’ because I said, ‘I am God’s son’?

37. If I don’t do the works of my Father, don’t believe me,

38. but if I do, even if you don’t believe me, believe the works so that you may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.”

39. Then, again, they tried to seize him, but he escaped out of their hand.

¶40. And he went again to the other side of Jordan to the place where John was first baptizing, and he remained there.

41. And many came to him, and they said, “Though John performed no miracle, every single thing John said about this man was true.”

42. And many there believed in him.

John 11

- ¶1. Now, a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Maria and her sister Martha.
2. It was Maria who anointed the Lord with perfume and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.
3. So the sisters sent to him, saying, “Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick.”
4. When Jesus heard this, he said, “This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, so that by it, the Son of God might be glorified.”
5. Now, Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6. Nevertheless, when he heard that he was sick, he remained for two days in the place where he was.
7. Then, after this, he said to the disciples, “Let’s go again into Judea.”
8. The disciples said to him, “Rabbi, the Jews are now looking for you to stone you, and you’re going there again?”
9. Jesus answered, “Aren’t there twelve hours in a day? If someone walks during the day, he doesn’t stumble because he sees the light of this world.
10. But if someone walks at night, he stumbles because there’s no light in him.”
11. He said these things, and then told them, “Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep. But I’m going to go wake him up.”
12. Then his disciples said, “Lord, if he’s fallen asleep, he’ll get well.”
13. Now, Jesus had been speaking concerning his death, but they thought he was talking about ordinary sleep.
14. So, at that point, Jesus told them plainly, “Lazarus is dead;
15. and I’m happy for you that I wasn’t there, so that you might believe. But let’s go to him.”
16. Then Thomas, who is called “Twin”, said to his fellow disciples, “Let’s go, too, that we may die with him.”
- ¶17. Now, when Jesus came, he found that he had already been in the tomb four days.
18. (Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia¹⁰ from it.)
19. And many of the Jews had come with the women who were around Martha and Maria, to console them concerning their brother.
20. Then Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet him. But Maria stayed home.
21. And Martha said to Jesus, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died;
22. still, even now, I know that whatever you ask God, God will grant you.”
23. Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.”
24. Martha said to him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day.”
25. Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me shall live even if he dies,
26. and everyone who is living and believing in me will never, ever die. Do you believe this?”
27. She said to him, “Yes, Lord. I have believed that you are the Messiah, the Son of God, the one coming to the world.”

¹⁰ Fifteen *stadia* is approximately two miles.

28. And when she had spoken these things, she went away and discreetly summoned Maria her sister, saying, "The Teacher is here, and he's calling for you."
29. When she heard this, she quickly got up and went to him.
30. Now, Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha met him.
31. When the Jews, who were with her in the house consoling her, saw that Maria got up quickly and went out, they followed her, thinking that she was going to the tomb to weep there.
32. Then Maria, when she came to the place where Jesus was and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying to him, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died."
33. When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, he groaned in spirit and was himself deeply moved,
34. and he said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to him, "Lord, come and see."
35. Jesus wept.
36. Then the Jews began to say, "Behold, how he loved him!"
37. But some of them said, "Couldn't this man, who opened the eyes of the blind man, have also kept this man from dying?"
38. Then Jesus, groaning in himself again, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone was placed on it.
39. Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of him who had died, said to him, "Lord, he already stinks, for this is the fourth day!"
40. Jesus said to her, "Didn't I tell you that if you believe, you will see the glory of God?"
41. So, they took away the stone where the dead man was laid. Then Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you, that you heard me.
42. And I know that you always hear me, but I said this because of the crowd that is here, so that they might believe that you sent me."
43. And having said these things, he cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out here!"
44. And he who was dead, feet and hands bound with grave clothes, and his face wrapped with a cloth, came out. Jesus said to them, "Loose him, and let him go!"
- ¶45. Many of the Jews, therefore, who had come with Maria and had seen what Jesus did, believed in him.
46. But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things Jesus did.
- ¶47. Consequently, the chief priests and Pharisees convened the Sanhedrin and said, "What are we to do? This man is working many miracles.
48. If we allow him to go on like this, everyone will believe on him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation."
49. Then one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest at that time, said to them, "You know nothing at all;
50. neither do you understand that it is better for us that one man should die for the people, and the whole nation not perish."
51. But this he did not say of himself, but being high priest at that time, he prophesied that Jesus was about to die for the nation
52. (and not for that nation only, but also so that the children of God who are scattered abroad might be gathered together as one).
53. So, from that day, they plotted to kill him.

- ¶54. Therefore, Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews, but went away from there to the region near the desert, to a city called Ephraim, and there he remained with his disciples.
55. And the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went up out of the country to Jerusalem before the Passover to purify themselves.
56. They kept looking for Jesus, and were saying to one another as they stood in the temple, “What do you think? That he won’t come to the feast at all?”
57. Now, both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment that if anyone knew where he was, he should report it so that they could arrest him.

John 12

- ¶1. Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus went to Bethany, where Lazarus was, who had died, whom he raised from the dead.
2. So they made a supper there for him; Martha was serving, and Lazarus was one of those who reclined at the table with him.
3. Then Maria, taking a pound¹¹ of very expensive perfume of pure spikenard, anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair, and the home was filled with the fragrance of the perfume.
4. Then, one of his disciples, Judas the son of Simon Iscariot, who was to betray him, said,
5. “Why was this perfume not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor!”
6. (He said this not because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief, and he carried the money-bag and stole from what was put into it.)
7. But Jesus said, “Leave her alone! She has kept this for the time of my burial.
8. The poor, you always have with you, but me, you do not always have.”
- ¶9. Then a large crowd of the Jews found out that he was there, and they came, not just because of Jesus, but also to see Lazarus, whom he raised from the dead.
10. But the chief priests resolved that they should kill Lazarus also,
11. for on account of him, many of the Jews were going away and believing in Jesus.
- ¶12. The next day, when a great multitude who had come to the feast heard that Jesus was coming into Jerusalem,
13. they took branches from palm trees, and they went out to meet him, all the while crying, “Hosannah! Blessed is the King of Israel who is coming in the name of the LORD!”
14. Then, when Jesus had found a young donkey, he sat on it, just as it is written,
15. “Do not be afraid, O daughter of Zion! Behold! Your King is coming, sitting on a donkey’s colt.”
16. (His disciples did not understand these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about him and that they had done these things to him.)
17. Meanwhile, the crowd that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead was testifying about it.
18. This is also why the multitude met him, because they had heard that he had performed this miracle.

¹¹ A Roman pound weighed about 11.5 ounces.

19. Therefore, the Pharisees said to each other, "You see that you can do nothing. Behold, the world has gone after him!"

¶20. Now there were some Greeks among those who had come up to worship at the feast,

21. and these approached Philip, who was of Bethsaida in Galilee, and they asked him, saying, "Sir, we would like to see Jesus."

22. Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23. And Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour is come for the Son of man to be glorified.

24. Truly, truly, I tell you, unless the kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains alone, but if it dies, it bears much fruit.

25. He who loves his life shall lose it, and he who hates his life in this world shall keep it unto eternal life.

26. If anyone serves me, he must follow me, and then where I am, there my servant will also be. And if anyone serves me, the Father will honor him.

27. My soul is now troubled, and yet, what am I to say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? No. For this purpose I came to this hour.

28. Father, glorify your name!" Then a voice came from heaven, "I have both glorified it, and I will glorify it again."

29. Then the crowd that was standing there and heard it said that it had thundered; others said, "An angel has spoken to him!"

30. Jesus answered and said, "This voice didn't come for my sake, but for yours.

31. Now is the judgment of this world; now, the ruler of this world shall be cast out.

32. And as for myself, if I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw all men to me."

33. (He said this, signifying what kind of death he was about to suffer.)

34. The crowd answered him, "We heard from the law that the Messiah will continue forever, so how is it that you say, 'The Son of man must be lifted up'? Who is this 'Son of man'?"

35. Then Jesus said to them, "The light is with you just a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you, for he who walks in the darkness doesn't know where he's going.

36. While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may be sons of light."

¶ These things Jesus said, and then went away and hid himself from them.

37. And although so many miracles had been done by him in their presence, they did not believe in him,

38. so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke: "LORD, who has believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?"

39. The reason they could not believe is that, as Isaiah also said,

40. "He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, lest they should see with their eyes, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and I heal them."

41. Isaiah said these things when he saw His glory and spoke about Him.

42. Nevertheless, even many of the rulers believed in him; however, they would not admit it because of the Pharisees, lest they be put out of the synagogue.

43. For they loved the honor of men more than the honor of God.

- ¶44. Then Jesus cried out and said, “He who believes in me is not believing in me, but in Him who sent me.
45. And he who sees me sees Him who sent me.
46. I have come as a light for the world, so that every one who believes in me might not remain in the darkness.
47. And if anyone hears my words but doesn’t believe, I don’t judge him, for I didn’t come to judge the world, but to save the world.
48. He who rejects me and doesn’t receive my words has his judgment; the word that I have spoken, that will judge him on the last day.
49. For I have not spoken on my own, but the Father who sent me, He gave me a commandment, what I should speak and what I should say.
50. And I know that His commandment is eternal life; the things I say, therefore, I say just as the Father has told me.”

John 13

- ¶1. Now before the Feast of Passover, Jesus, knowing the hour had come for him to depart from this world to the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them until the end.
2. And during supper (the Accuser having already put it into the heart of Judas, son of Simon the Iscariot, to betray him),
3. Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands and that he came from God and was going to God,
4. arose from the meal and put aside his garments, and taking up a towel, he girded himself.
5. After that, he poured water into a wash basin and began to wash the disciples’ feet and to dry them with the towel with which he was girded.
6. And he came to Simon Peter, but he said to him, “Lord, do you wash my feet?”
7. Jesus answered and said to him, “You don’t know now what I’m doing, but later on, you’ll understand.”
8. Peter said to him, “You will never, ever wash my feet!” Jesus answered him, “Unless I wash you, you have no part with me.”
9. Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, not just my feet, but my hands and head, too.”
10. Jesus said to him, “He who is washed needs only to wash his feet, but he is entirely clean. And you are clean, but not all of you.”
11. (He knew who would betray him; this is why he said, “You are not all clean.”)
- ¶12. Then, when he had washed their feet, he put his garments back on, reclining again at the table, and said to them, “Do you know what I’ve done to you?
13. You call me ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord’, and you speak rightly, for I am.
14. So then, if I, Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you ought also to wash one another’s feet.
15. I’ve given you an example, that as I’ve done to you, you should also do.
16. Truly, truly, I tell you, a slave is not greater than his master; neither is one who is sent greater than the one who sent him.

17. If you know these things, you're blessed if you do them.
18. I'm not talking about all of you. I know the ones I've chosen, but so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, it must be that 'he who eats bread with me has lifted up his heel against me.'
19. I'm telling you before it happens, so that later, when it happens, you might believe that I am the one.
20. Truly, truly, I tell you, he who receives anyone I send receives me, and he who receives me receives the One who sent me."

¶21. After saying these things, Jesus was deeply moved in spirit, and he testified and said, "Truly, truly, I tell you that one of you will betray me."

22. Then, uncertain of whom he spoke, the disciples started looking at each other.
23. And there was one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, reclining close to Jesus¹².
24. Then, Simon Peter nodded to him, to inquire who it might be concerning whom he spoke.
25. And he, leaning back on Jesus' chest, said to him, "Lord, who is it?"
26. Jesus answered, "It's the one I will give this bit of bread to, after I've dipped it." And when he had dipped the piece of bread, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, son of Simon.
27. And after the piece of bread, Satan entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, "What you do, do quickly."
28. Now, none of those reclining at the table understood why he said this to him.
29. Some supposed, since Judas had the money-bag, that Jesus was telling him, "Buy what we need for the feast," or that he should give something to the poor.
30. So, having received the piece of bread, he immediately went out. And it was night.

¶31. When he had gone out, Jesus said, "The Son of man now is glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32. If God be glorified in him, God also will glorify him with Himself, and He will straightway glorify him.
33. Little children, yet a little while am I with you. You'll look for me, but just as I told the Jews, 'Where I'm going, you can't come,' so I now say to you.
34. I am giving you a new commandment, that you love one another; just as I have loved you, so you also must love one another.
35. By this, all men will know that you're my disciples – if you have love for one another."

¶36. Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, where are you going?" Jesus answered him, "Where I'm going, you can't follow me now, but you will follow me later."

37. Peter said to him, "Lord, why can't I follow you now? I will give my life for you."
38. Jesus answered him, "Will you give your life for me? Truly, truly, I tell you, a rooster shall not crow until you deny me three times.

John 14

¹² See Footnote 1.

- ¶1. “Don’t let your hearts be troubled. You believe in God, and you believe in me.
2. In my Father’s home are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I’m going away to prepare a place for you.
3. And if I go prepare a place for you, I’m coming again, and then, I will take you along with me, that where I am, you may be also.
4. And you know where I’m going, and you know the way.”
5. Thomas said to him, “Lord, we don’t know where you’re going. So how can we know the way?”
6. Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except by me.
7. Had you known me, you would have known my Father also. And from now on, you do know Him and have seen Him.”
8. Philip said to him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it’s enough for us.”
9. Jesus said to him, “Have I spent so much time with you, and yet you don’t know me, Philip? He who has seen me has seen the Father. So, how is it you say, ‘Show us the Father’?
10. Don’t you believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? The words I’m saying to you, I’m not saying on my own; but the Father who lives in me, He’s doing the works.
11. Believe me, that I am in the Father and the Father in me; but if not, believe me because of the works themselves.
12. Truly, truly, I tell you, he who believes in me, the works that I do, he will also do, and he will do greater works than these because I am going to my Father.
13. And whatever you ask in my name, I will do it, that the Father might be glorified in the Son.
14. If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it.
15. If you love me, keep my commandments.
16. And I’ll ask the Father, and He’ll give you another comforter so that He might abide with you forever,
17. the Spirit of truth, which the world cannot receive because it neither sees it nor understands it. You know it because it abides with you, and it will be in you.
18. I won’t leave you orphaned; I am coming to you.
19. Yet a little while, and the world will see me no more, but you will see me; because I live, you shall live also.
20. On that day, you’ll know for yourselves that I’m in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
21. He who has my commandments and keeps them, he is the one who loves me, and he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and reveal myself to him.”
22. Judas (not the Iscariot) said to him, “Lord, just how is it that you’re going to show yourself to us, but not to the world?”
23. Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves me, he’ll obey my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him.
24. The one who doesn’t love me doesn’t obey my words, and the word that you are hearing isn’t from me, but is from the Father who sent me.

- ¶25. “I have spoken these things to you, being with you,
 26. but the comforter, the holy Spirit which the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will bring to your remembrance everything that I’ve told you.
 27. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you. I don’t give to you the way the world gives. Don’t let your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
 28. You heard me say to you, ‘I’m leaving, and I will come to you.’ If you loved me, you would have rejoiced because I said, ‘I’m going to the Father, ’for my Father is greater than I am.
 29. And I’ve told you now, before it happens, so that when it happens, you might believe.
 30. I won’t talk much with you any more, for the ruler of this world is coming, but he has nothing in me;
 31. nevertheless, it must be, so that the world might know that I love the Father and that I’m doing just as the Father has commanded me. Get up; let’s go from here.”

John 15

- ¶1. “I’m the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser.
 2. He takes away every branch in me that doesn’t bear fruit, and He prunes every branch that does bear fruit so that it might bear more fruit.
 3. You are already clean because of the word that I’ve spoken to you.
 4. Stay in me, as I will in you. Just as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it stays on the vine, so neither can you, unless you stay in me.
 5. I am the vine; you, the branches. He who stays in me, and I in him, bears much fruit. Without me, you can do nothing.
 6. Unless a man stays in me, he is thrown away like a branch, and it withers, and they gather them up and throw them into a fire, and it is burned.
 7. If you live in me, and my words live in you, you will ask whatever you want, and it shall be done for you.
 8. By this, my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit, and then you’ll be my disciples.
 9. I have loved you the same way the Father loved me; stay in my love.
 10. You will stay in my love if you keep my commandments, just as I have kept my Father’s commandments and stay in His love.
 11. I’ve said these things to you so that my joy may be in you and your joy may be full.
 12. This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you.
 13. No one has greater love than this, that a man should lay down his life for his friends.
 14. You are my friends if you do whatever I command you.
 15. I no longer call you ‘servants ’because the servant doesn’t know what his master is doing; instead, I’ve called you ‘friends ’because everything that I’ve heard from my Father, I’ve made known to you.
 16. You haven’t chosen me, but I’ve chosen you, and I’ve appointed you, that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit remain, so that whatever you ask the Father in my name, He will give you.
 17. These things I command you, so that you love one another.
 18. If the world hate you, know that it hated me before it hated you.

19. If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but since you're not of the world – on the contrary, I've chosen you out of the world – the world does hate you.
 20. Remember the statement that I made to you: 'A servant isn't greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they'll also persecute you. If they obeyed my word, they'll also obey yours.'
 21. But all these things they'll do to you because of my name, for they don't know the One who sent me.
 22. Had I not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now, they have no excuse for their sin.
 23. He who hates me, hates my Father also.
 24. If I had not done the works among them that no other has done, they would have no sin, but now, they have seen, and they have hated both me and my Father.
 25. But this happened so that the saying written in their law might be fulfilled, 'They hated me for no reason.'
- ¶26. "Now, when the Comforter comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth which comes out from the Father, he will testify of me,
27. and you also will bear witness because you've been with me from the beginning."

John 16

- ¶1. "I've spoken these things to you so that you won't be offended.
2. They'll put you out of the synagogues. In fact, the hour is coming when anyone who kills you will think he's doing God service.
 3. And they'll do these things because they haven't known either the Father or me.
 4. But I've spoken these things to you so that when the hour comes, you might remember them, that I told you. I didn't tell you these things in the beginning because I was with you,
 5. but now, I'm going away to the One who sent me, and not one of you is asking me, 'Where are you going?'
 6. But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.
 7. But I tell you the truth; it's better for you that I go away, for if I don't go away, the Comforter won't come to you. But if I go, I'll send him to you.
 8. And when he comes, he'll convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:
 9. of sin, because they don't believe in me;
 10. and of righteousness because I'm going to the Father, and you no longer see me;
 11. and of judgment because the ruler of this world is judged.
 12. I still have many things to tell you, but you can't bear them now.
 13. But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he'll guide you into all truth. For he won't speak on his own, but whatever he hears, he'll speak, and he'll reveal to you things that are coming.

14. He'll glorify me because he'll take from what is mine and declare it to you.
15. All things that the Father has are mine; this is why I said that he takes from what is mine and will declare it to you.
16. A little while, and you won't see me, and again, a little while and you will see me, because I'm going to the Father."
17. Then, some of his disciples said to one another, "What's this that he's saying to us, 'A little while, and you won't see me, and again, a little while and you will see me' and 'because I'm going to the Father'?"
18. And they kept on saying, "What's this that he's saying, 'a little while'? We don't understand what he's saying."
19. Then, Jesus perceived that they wanted to ask him, and he said to them, "Are you asking one another about what I said: 'A little while, and you won't see me, and again, a little while and you will see me'?"
20. Truly, truly, I tell you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice, and you'll have sorrow, but your sorrow will be turned into joy.
21. When a woman is giving birth, she has sorrow because her hour is come, but when the child is born, she no longer remembers the suffering because of joy that a man is born into the world.
22. And so, you now have sorrow, too, but I'll see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy from you.
23. And in that day, you will ask me nothing. Truly, truly, I tell you that whatever you ask the Father in my name, He will grant you.
24. Up to this time, you have asked nothing in my name; ask, and you shall receive, so that your joy may be full."
- ¶25. "I've spoken these things to you figuratively; however, the hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures, but will tell you plainly about the Father.
26. On that day, you'll ask in my name, and I'm not saying to you that I'll ask the Father for you,
27. for the Father Himself considers you friends because you have befriended me, and you have believed that I came from God.
28. I came from the Father and have come into the world; again, I am leaving the world and going to the Father."
29. His disciples said to him, "Behold! Now you're talking plainly and using no figure of speech.
30. We know now that you know everything, and you have no need for anyone to question you; by this, we believe that you came from God."
31. Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe?"
32. Behold, an hour is coming, and now has come, for you to be scattered, each to his own house, and to leave me alone; and yet, I'm not alone because the Father is with me.
33. I've spoken these things to you so that in me you might have peace. In the world, you have tribulation, but take heart; I have overcome the world."

John 17

- ¶1. Jesus spoke these things, and then lifted his eyes toward heaven and said, "Father, the hour has come. Glorify your Son, so that your Son might also glorify you,
2. since you gave him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all those that you have given to him.
 3. And this is eternal life, that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent.
 4. I glorified you on earth; I've finished the work that you gave me to do.
 5. And now, Father, glorify me to be at your side, with the glory I used to have with you before the universe existed.
 6. I have manifested your name to the men whom you gave me out of the world. They were yours, and you have given them to me, and they have kept your word.
 7. They know now that everything you've given me is from you
 8. because I have given them the words that you've given me, and they received them, and they truly do know that I came from you, and they have believed that you sent me.
 9. I pray for them. I'm not praying for the world, but for those you've given me, for they are yours,
 10. and all things that are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them.
 11. And I'm no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I'm coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name which you have given to me, that they may be one, just as we are.
 12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name. Those you gave me, I watched over, and not one of them has been lost except the son of destruction, that the scripture might be fulfilled.
 13. And now, I'm coming to you, and these things I'm saying in the world so that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
 14. I've given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I'm not of the world.
 15. I do not ask that you take them out of the world but that you keep them from the Evil One.
 16. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.
 17. Sanctify them with your truth; your word is truth.
 18. Just as you sent me into the world, I also sent them into the world.
 19. And for their sake, I sanctify myself so that they may also be sanctified with truth.
 20. And I'm not asking for these alone, but also for those who believe in me through their word,
 21. that they all might be one, just as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they may also be one in us, so that the world might believe that you sent me.
 22. And the glory that you've given me, I've given to them, that they might be one, just as we are one:
 23. I in them, and you in me, so that they might be perfected in unity, and so that the world might know that you sent me, and that you have loved them just as you loved me.
 24. Father, I desire that where I am, these whom you've given me might also be with me, that they may behold my glory that you have given me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.
 25. Righteous Father, even though the world doesn't know you, I know you, and these know that you sent me,
 26. and I have made your name known to them, and I will make it known, so that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them."

John 18

- ¶1. After Jesus said these things, he went out with his disciples across the brook of Kidron, where there was a garden into which he and his disciples entered.
2. Now, Judas, the one who betrayed him, also knew the place because Jesus had often gathered there with his disciples.
3. So, having received a cohort, as well as officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, Judas came there with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.
4. Then Jesus, knowing all things that were coming upon him, went out and said to them, "Who are you looking for?"
5. They answered him, "Jesus the Nazarene." Jesus said to them, "I am he." (And Judas, the one who betrayed him, was also standing among them.)
6. Then, when he told them, "I am he", they went backward and fell to the ground.
7. So, again he asked them, "Who are you looking for?" And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth."
8. Jesus answered, "I told you that I am he. So, if you are looking for me, let these go."
9. This happened so that the word might be fulfilled which he spoke: "Of those you have given me, I have not lost one of them."
10. Then, Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it out and smote a servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. And the servant's name was Malchus.
11. Then Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword in the sheath! Must I not drink the cup that my Father has given me?"
- ¶12. And so, the cohort, and the tribune, and the officers of the Jews took Jesus, and tied him up,
13. and led him away, first to Annas, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.
14. (It was Caiaphas who advised the Jews that it was better for one man to perish instead of the people.)
- ¶15. But Simon Peter was following Jesus, as was another disciple. And that disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus into the high priest's courtyard.
16. But Peter stood outside, by the door. So, the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and she brought Peter in.
17. Then the servant-girl who was the doorkeeper said to Peter, "Aren't you also one of this man's disciples?" He said, "Not me!"
18. Now, the servants and officers had made a fire of coals because it was cold, and they were standing around keeping themselves warm, and Peter was with them, standing and warming himself, too.
- ¶19. Then the high priest questioned Jesus about his disciples and about his doctrine.
20. Jesus answered him, "I spoke openly to the world. I taught all the time in synagogue and in the temple where the Jews always come together, and I said nothing in secret.
21. Why do you ask me? Ask those who heard me what I told them. Behold, they know the things I said."

22. When he said these things, one of the officers standing by slapped Jesus in the face, saying, "Is that the way you answer the high priest?"
23. Jesus answered him, "If I spoke wrongly, testify about the wrong, but if rightly, why do you hit me?"
24. (Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.)

¶25. Meanwhile, Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. Then they said to him, "Aren't you also one of his disciples?" But he denied him and said, "Not me!"

26. One of the servants of the high priest, a relative of the man whose ear Peter cut off, said, "Didn't I see you in the garden with him?"
27. And again, Peter denied it, and immediately, a rooster crowed.

¶28. Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the praetorium, and it was early morning. But they did not enter the praetorium so that they would not be defiled, but might eat the Passover.

29. Then, Pilate went out to them and said, "What charge do you bring against this man?"
30. They answered and said to him, "If he were not an evildoer, we would not have handed him over to you."
31. So, Pilate said to them, "You take him and judge him by your law." The Jews said to him, "It is not allowed for us to put anyone to death."
32. (This happened so that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spoke indicating what kind of death he was about to die.)

¶33. Pilate, therefore, re-entered the praetorium and called for Jesus, and he said to him, "You? You are the King of the Jews?"

34. Jesus answered him, "Are you saying this on your own, or have others talked to you about me?"
35. Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your own people and the chief priests have turned you over to me. What did you do?"
36. Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would be fighting so that I would not be turned over to the Jews. But for the time being, my kingdom is not from here."
37. Pilate therefore said to him, "So then, you are a king?" Jesus answered, "You yourself are saying it because I am a king. For this purpose I was born, and for this purpose I came into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice."
38. Pilate said to him, "What is truth?" And after saying this, he went out again to the Jews, and he told them, "I find in him no basis for a charge."
39. But it is your custom that I release one person to you during Passover. So, do you want me to release to you 'the King of the Jews'?"
40. Then they all cried out again, saying, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now, Barabbas was a bandit.

- ¶1. So, at that point, Pilate took Jesus and scourged him.
2. And when the soldiers had woven a crown of thorns, they placed it on his head, and dressed him in a purple robe,
3. and they began to say, “Hail, O King of the Jews!”, and to slap him in the face.
4. Then again, Pilate went out and said to them, “Behold, I bring him out to you, that you may know that in him I find not one basis for a charge.”
5. Then Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And he said to them, “Behold, the man!”
6. But when the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, “Crucify! Crucify him!”
- Pilate said to them, “You take him yourselves and crucify him! I find in him no basis for a charge!”
7. The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and according to our law, he ought to die because he made himself out to be the Son of God!”
8. Now, when Pilate heard this statement, he was more afraid,
9. and he went again into the praetorium and said to Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus did not give him an answer.
10. Therefore, Pilate said to him, “You do not speak to me? Do you not understand that I have authority to crucify you, and I have authority to release you?”
11. Jesus answered, “You would have no authority over me at all unless it was given to you from above. This is why he who turned me over to you has the greater sin.”
12. Because of this, Pilate kept on trying to release him. But the Jews kept on crying out, saying, “If you release this man, you are not a friend of Caesar! Every man who makes himself king opposes Caesar!”
13. Then, when Pilate heard this comment, he led Jesus outside and sat on the judicial bench in the place called Lithostrotos¹³, but in Hebrew, “Gabbatha”.
14. Now, it was the Preparation of the Passover, about the sixth hour,¹⁴ and he said to the Jews, “Behold, your king!”
15. But they cried out, “Away with him! Away! Crucify him!” Pilate said to them, “Shall I crucify your king?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar!”
16. So, he then handed him over to them to be crucified.

- ¶And they took Jesus, and led him away.
17. And bearing his cross, he went out to a place called “Place of a Skull”, which is called in Hebrew, “Golgotha”,
18. where they crucified him, and two others with him, on the right and on the left, and Jesus in the middle.
19. And Pilate wrote a title and fixed it on the cross, and it was written, “Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.”

¹³ “*Lithostrotos*” is a Greek word for “Stone Pavement”.

¹⁴ That is, about noon.

20. And many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.
21. The chief priests of the Jews then said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews’, but that, ‘He said, I am King of the Jews.’”
22. Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.”
- ¶23. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and the tunic. But the tunic was seamless, woven from the top throughout the whole.
24. So they said to one another, “Let’s not divide it, but cast lots for it, whose it will be.” (This happened so that the scripture might be fulfilled which said, “They divided my garments among them, and cast lots for my clothing.”) That is actually why the soldiers did these things.
25. And beside the cross of Jesus stood his mother, and his mother’s sister, Maria the wife of Clopas, and Maria the Magdalene.
26. And Jesus, seeing his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing there, said to his mother, “Woman, behold your son.”
27. Next, he said to the disciple, “Behold your mother.” And from that time, the disciple took her into his own home.
- ¶28. After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now finished, so that the scripture might be completed, said, “I’m thirsty.”
29. A vessel full of sour wine was sitting there, and so, they soaked a sponge with the sour wine, put it on hyssop, and held it up to his mouth.
30. And then, when Jesus received the wine vinegar, he said, “It is finished.” And bowing his head, he gave up the spirit.
- ¶31. Now, since it was the Preparation, and so that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews requested of Pilate that their legs be broken and they be taken away.
32. Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man and of the other who was crucified with him,
33. but when they came to Jesus, they did not break his legs, seeing he was dead already.
34. Nevertheless, one of the soldiers pierced his side with his spear, and blood and water immediately came out.
35. And he who saw this has borne witness – and his testimony is true, and he knows that he is speaking truthfully – so that you might believe.
36. These things happened so that the scripture might be fulfilled: “Not a bone of his shall be broken.”
37. And again, another scripture says, “They will look upon him whom they pierced.”
- ¶38. After these things, Joseph who was from Arimathaea, a disciple of Jesus, but secretly because of fear of the Jews, asked Pilate if he could take away the body of Jesus. And Pilate gave him permission. So, he came and took Jesus’ body away.

39. And Nicodemus, who at the first came to Jesus by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloe, about one hundred pounds.¹⁵
40. So they took the body of Jesus and bound it in linen sheets with the spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews.
41. Now, there was in the place where he was crucified a garden, and in the garden a new sepulcher in which no man had yet been laid.
42. There they laid Jesus, since it was the Jews' Preparation and the sepulcher was close by.

John 20

1. Then, early on the first day of the week, while it was still dark, Maria the Magdalene came to the sepulcher and saw that the stone was removed from the sepulcher.
 2. So she ran and came to Simon Peter and another disciple (the one whom Jesus loved), and she said to them, "They've taken the Lord out of the sepulcher, and we don't know where they've put him."
 3. Then Peter went out, and the other disciple, and they went to the sepulcher.
 4. Now, the two men started out running together, but the other disciple quickly outran Peter and came to the sepulcher first,
 5. and bending over to look, he saw the linen cloths lying there, though he did not actually enter.
 6. Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the sepulcher, and saw the linen cloths lying there
 7. and the face cloth that was on his head, not laid with the linen cloths, but folded up in a place by itself.
 8. So then the other disciple entered, the one who came to the sepulcher first, and he saw, and believed.
 9. (No one had yet understood the scripture, that he had to rise from the dead.)
 10. Then the disciples went back to their friends.
- ¶11. But Maria stood outside by the sepulcher weeping, and as she wept, she bent over to look into the sepulcher,
12. and she saw two angels in white sitting where the body of Jesus had lain, one at the head and one at the foot.
 13. And they said to her, "Woman, why are you crying?" She said to them, "Because they've taken my Lord away, and I don't know where they've put him."
 14. And when she had said these things, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not know that it was Jesus.
 15. Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you crying? Who are you looking for?" She, assuming that he was the gardener, said to him, "Sir, if you have removed him, tell me where you put him, and I will take him away."
 16. Jesus said to her, "Maria." And turning around, she said to him, "Rabbi!" (which means "Teacher").
 17. Jesus said to her, "Don't cling to me, for I haven't yet ascended to my Father. But go to my brothers and tell them, 'I am ascending to my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.'"
 18. Maria the Magdalene went and reported to the disciples that she had seen the Lord and he said these things to her.

¹⁵ One hundred Roman pounds is roughly equivalent to seventy-five pounds avoirdupois.

- ¶19. When it was evening on that day, the first day of the week, although the doors were locked where the disciples were gathered because of fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst and said to them, “Peace to you.”
20. And after he said this, he showed them his hands and his side. Then the disciples rejoiced at seeing the Lord.
21. Then Jesus said to them again, “Peace to you. As the Father has sent me, so am I sending you.”
22. And after he said this, he breathed out and said to them, “Receive the holy Spirit.
23. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; whose you retain are retained.”
- ¶24. But one of the twelve, Thomas, who is called Didymus¹⁶, was not with them when Jesus came.
25. Therefore, the other disciples told him, “We have seen the Lord!” But he said to them, “Unless I see the mark of the nails in his hands, and stick my finger into the mark of the nails, and stick my hand into his side, I will never believe!”
- ¶26. Then, eight days later, his disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors being locked, and stood in the midst and said, “Peace to you.”
27. Then he said to Thomas, “Bring your finger here, and behold my hands, and bring your hand and stick it into my side. And don’t be faithless, but believing.”
28. Then Thomas answered and said to him, “My Lord and my God!”
29. Jesus said to him, “Because you have seen me, you have believed? Blessed are they who have not seen and yet believe.”
- ¶30. Now, to be sure, Jesus, in the presence of his disciples, performed many other miracles as well which are not written in this book.
31. But these things are written so that you might believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that believing, you might have life in his name.

John 21

- ¶1. After these things, Jesus showed himself again to the disciples by the Sea of Tiberias, and this is how he showed himself:
2. Simon Peter, and Thomas, who is called Didymus, and Nathanael, who was of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples were together.
3. Simon Peter said to them, “I’m going fishing.” And they said to him, “We’re also going with you.” They went out immediately and boarded the boat, but they caught nothing that night.
4. And just as day was breaking, Jesus stood on the shore; however, the disciples did not know it was Jesus.
5. Then Jesus said to them, “Children, you didn’t catch anything to eat, did you?” They answered him, “No.”

¹⁶ That is, “Twin”.

6. Then he said to them, “Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and you’ll find something.” So, they cast, but then they could not haul it in because of the multitude of fish.
7. Then that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “It’s the Lord!” When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he tied on his coat, for he was naked, and threw himself into the sea.
8. But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from land, but only about two hundred cubits¹⁷), dragging the net of fish.
9. Then, when they got out onto shore, they saw a coal fire was laid, and a fish laid on it, and bread.
10. Jesus said to them, “Bring some of the fish that you just caught.”
11. Simon Peter came up and dragged the net onto land, filled with one hundred fifty-three large fish, and although there were so many, the net was not torn.
12. Jesus said to them, “Come and dine.” And knowing that it was the Lord, not one of the disciples dared to ask him, “Who are you?”
13. So, Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and likewise the fish.
14. (This was now the third time Jesus appeared to his disciples after he was raised from the dead.)
- ¶15. Then, when they had eaten, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me more than these men do?” He said to him, “Surely, Lord, you know that I’m your friend.” He said to him, “Feed my lambs.”
16. Again, he said to him a second time, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me?” He said to him, “Surely, Lord, you know that I’m your friend.” He said to him, “Tend my sheep.”
17. The third time, he said to him, “Simon, son of Jonah, are you my friend?” Peter was grieved because the third time, he said to him, “Are you my friend?” And he said to him, “Lord, you know all things; you know that I’m your friend.” Jesus said to him, “Feed my sheep.
18. Truly, truly, I tell you, when you were young, you dressed yourself and went where you wanted, but when you grow old, you’ll stretch out your hands and another will dress you, and he will carry you where you don’t want to go.”
19. (He said this indicating by what kind of death he would glorify God.) And after he said this, he told him, “Follow me.”
20. Then, when Peter turned around, he saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following (the one who also leaned on his chest during the supper and said, “Lord, who is the one who will betray you?”)
21. When Peter saw him, he said to Jesus, “Lord, what about him?”
22. Jesus said to him, “If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow me.”
23. Then this rumor spread among the brothers, that that disciple would not die. But Jesus did not tell him that he would not die; rather, “If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you?”
- ¶24. This is the disciple who is testifying about these things and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

¹⁷ Two hundred cubits is approximately three hundred feet.

¶25. There are also a great many other things Jesus did, which, if each one were written, I suppose that not even the world itself could contain the books which would be written. Amen.

The end of the Gospel of John

Acts of the Apostles

Acts 1

- ¶1. The first account, O Theophilus, I have made concerning all the things Jesus both did and taught
2. up to the day that he was taken up, after he had given instructions through the holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen,
3. to whom, after his suffering, he also presented himself alive by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking of things concerning the kingdom of God.
4. And being assembled together with them, he commanded them not to leave Jerusalem but to await the promise of the Father, “which”, he said, “you have heard about from me.
5. John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized with holy Spirit not many days from now.”
- ¶6. When they had come together, they kept asking him, saying, “Lord, is this the time you will re-establish the kingdom of Israel?”
7. He said to them, “It isn’t for you to know times or seasons which the Father has reserved to His own authority.
8. But you will receive power after the holy Spirit comes upon you, and you will be my witnesses, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, even to the uttermost part of the earth.”
9. And when he had said these things, as they looked on, he was lifted up, and a cloud took him up out of their sight.
10. And he went away as they were gazing toward the sky, and then, behold, two men in white garments appeared to them,
11. and they said, “Men of Galilee, why are you standing there, staring at the sky? This same Jesus who was taken up from you into heaven will come again, the same way you watched him go into heaven.”
- ¶12. Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain called Olives, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day’s journey.
13. And when they had entered the city, they went up to the upper room where they were staying: Peter and Jacobus and John and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Jacobus the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Patriot, and Judas the son of Jacobus.
14. These all, in one accord, continued in prayer and supplication, along with women, including Mariam the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.
- ¶15. And during those days, Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples and said (the number of people there was about one hundred twenty),
16. “Men and brothers, this scripture must be fulfilled, which the holy Spirit foretold through the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide for those who arrested Jesus,
17. for he was numbered among us and obtained a part in this ministry.
18. (Afterward, with the reward of unrighteousness, this man purchased a field, but then, falling headlong, he burst open in the middle, and all his bowels spilled out.
19. And this became so well known by everyone living in Jerusalem that the field was called, in their own language, ‘Akeldama’, which means, ‘field of blood’.)

20. For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'Let his home become desolate, and let there be no one living in it, 'and, 'May another take his place.'
21. It must be, then, that from among the men who accompanied us the entire time the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22. beginning from the baptism of John until the day that he was taken up from us, one of them should be made a witness of his resurrection with us."
23. And so, they put forward two: Joseph, the one called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
24. And they prayed and said, "You, LORD,¹ knower of all hearts, show which one of these two you have chosen
25. to receive the part of this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned to go to his own place."
26. Then they cast their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias, and so, he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Acts 2

- ¶1. When the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all in one accord, in one place.
2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven like a violent, rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.
 3. And there appeared to them divided tongues like fire, and it sat upon each one of them,
 4. and they were all filled with holy Spirit, and they began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit moved them to speak.
- ¶5. Now, there were dwelling in Jerusalem devout men, Jews, from every nation under heaven,
6. and at this sound, a large number came together, and they were amazed because each one was hearing them speak in his own language.
 7. And they all, in astonishment and wonder, were saying to one another, "Aren't all these who are speaking Galileans?
 8. So, how is it that each of us hears them speaking in our native tongue?
 9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and those who live in Mesopotamia, Judea, and Cappadocia, Pontus, and Asia,
 10. Phrygia, and Pamphylia, Egypt, and in parts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and converts,
 11. Cretans and Arabians! We hear them declaring the mighty things of God in our own languages."
 12. And they were all amazed and at a loss, saying to one another, "What might this be?"
 13. Others, mocking, were saying, "They are full of new wine."
- ¶14. But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and declared to them, "Men of Judea, and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and pay attention to my words!
15. Contrary to what you think, these are not drunk, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.
 16. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel:

¹ Where the word "Lord" refers to the Father, as it does here, instead of to His Son Jesus, the word will appear in small capital letters: LORD.

17. 'And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, and your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams.
18. I will even pour out my Spirit on my slaves, male and female, in those days, and they will prophesy.
19. And I will cause wonders to appear in heaven above and signs on earth below: blood and fire and billows of smoke.
20. The sun will be turned to darkness and the moon to blood before the coming of the great and glorious day of the LORD.
21. And it shall come to pass that everyone who calls upon the name of the LORD will be saved.'
22. Men of Israel, listen to these words! Jesus the Nazarene, a man from God, was attested to you by miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through him in your midst, as you yourselves certainly know.
23. You took this man, who was turned over to you by the fixed purpose and foreknowledge of God, and killed him with wicked hands, nailing him to a cross,
24. but God raised him up, loosing the pangs of death, for it was not possible for him to be held by it.
25. For David said of him, 'I have always seen the LORD before me; because He is at my right hand, that I might not be moved.
26. Therefore, my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced. Moreover, my flesh also will rest in hope,
27. for you will not leave my soul in Hades, nor will you allow your holy one to see corruption.
28. You made known to me the paths of life. You will make me full of joy with your presence.'
29. Men and brothers, let me speak plainly to you about the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.
30. Therefore, being a prophet and knowing that with an oath God swore to him that from the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, He would raise up the Messiah to sit on his throne,
31. he foresaw and spoke of the resurrection of the Messiah, that his soul was not left in Hades, nor did his flesh see decay.
32. This Jesus has God raised up, of which we all are witnesses!
33. Moreover, being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the holy Spirit, he has shed forth this which you yourselves now see and hear.
34. For David did not ascend into heaven, but he said, 'The LORD said to my Lord, sit at my right hand
35. until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.'
36. So then, let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made him both Lord and Messiah — this Jesus whom you crucified!"
- ¶37. When they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and they said to Peter and to the rest of the apostles, "Men and brothers, what are we to do?"
38. Peter started telling them, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of sins, and you will receive the gift of the holy Spirit!
39. The promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are far off, as many as the LORD our God shall call."
40. And with many other words, he testified and pleaded, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation!"
41. Then, those who received his word gladly were baptized, and that day, about three thousand souls were added to them.

42. And they were devoted to the doctrine of the apostles, and to the fellowship, and the breaking of bread, and to prayers.
- ¶43. Fear came on every soul, and many miracles and signs were wrought through the apostles.
44. Now, all who believed were united, and held everything in common,
45. and they began selling possessions and property and distributing it to everyone, according to the need that anyone had.
46. Every day, they spent much time together in the temple, breaking bread from house to house, sharing their food with gladness and simplicity of heart,
47. praising God and having favor with all the people. And day by day, the Lord added to the Assembly those who were to be saved.

Acts 3

1. Now, Peter and John were going together up to the temple at the ninth hour, the hour of prayer,
2. and there was a certain man, crippled from his mother's womb, who used to be carried about, whom they laid every day at the temple gate called "Beautiful" to ask for alms from those going into the temple.
3. When he saw Peter and John about to enter the temple, he asked for alms,
4. but Peter, with John, fixed his gaze on him and said, "Look at us!"
5. He then looked directly at them, expecting to receive something from them.
6. But Peter said, "I don't have silver or gold, but what I do have, I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk!"
7. And taking him by the right hand, he lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankles were made strong,
8. and leaping up, he stood and began to walk. And he went with them into the temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.
9. Now, all the people saw him walking and praising God,
10. and they recognized him, that he was the man who sat for alms at the temple's Beautiful Gate. And they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.
- ¶11. The man healed of lameness clung to Peter and John, and all the people together ran to them at the portico called Solomon's, utterly astonished.
12. When Peter saw this, he addressed the people: "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why do you stare at us, as if our own power or godliness has made him walk?"
13. The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His child Jesus, whom you betrayed, and whom you repudiated before Pilate when he was determined to release him.
14. But you denied the holy and righteous one, and asked for a man – a murderer! – to be granted to you instead,
15. and you killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses!
16. His name, by faith in his name, made this man strong whom you see and have known, and the faith that comes by him gave him this perfect soundness in the sight of you all.
17. Now, brothers, I know that you did it ignorantly, as your rulers did also.
18. But what God foretold by the mouth of all his prophets, that the Messiah should suffer, He has in this way fulfilled.

19. Repent, then, and be converted, that your sins might be blotted out, so that the times of refreshing may come from the presence of the LORD,
20. and so that He might send the one chosen before to be your Messiah: Jesus,
21. whom heaven must receive until the time for the restoration of all things, of which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets from time immemorial.
22. For Moses certainly spoke to the fathers and said, 'A prophet like me will the LORD our God raise up for you from among your brothers. You must obey him in whatsoever things he says to you.
23. And every soul who will not obey that prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people.'
24. And all the prophets from Samuel onward, as many as spoke, also proclaimed these days.
25. You are descendants of the prophets and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'In your seed all the families of earth will be blessed.'
26. To you first, God, having raised up His child Jesus, sent him as a blessing to you, to turn each of you from your sins."

Acts 4

- ¶1. As they were talking to the people, the priests and the commander of the temple guard and the Sadducees came upon them,
2. annoyed that they were teaching the people and proclaiming, in Jesus, the resurrection from the dead.
 3. And they arrested them and put them in prison until the next day, since it was already evening.
 4. But many who had heard the message believed, and the number of men was about five thousand.
- ¶5. On the next day, their rulers and elders and scribes gathered together in Jerusalem
6. with Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the high priest's family.
 7. And when they had set them in the midst, they began asking, "By what power or in what name did you do this?"
 8. Then Peter, filled with holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers of the people and elders of Israel,
 9. if we are being examined today concerning the good deed done for a crippled man, as to how he has been healed,
 10. be it known to all of you and to all the people of Israel that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified and whom God raised from the dead – by him! – this man stands before you whole.
 11. This is the stone that was rejected by you builders, which has become the head of the corner.
 12. And salvation is not by any other, for there is no other name given among men by which we must be saved!"
- ¶13. When they saw the boldness of Peter and John and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they began to marvel, and they recognized them as having been with Jesus.
14. And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
 15. But after they ordered them to go out of the Sanhedrin, they began to confer with one another,
 16. saying, "What are we to do with these men? For indeed, that a notable miracle has been done by them is obvious to all who live in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17. Nevertheless, so that it spread no further among the people, let us give them stern warning to speak no more in this name to anyone.”
 18. So, summoning them, they commanded them not to speak or teach anything at all in the name of Jesus.
 19. But Peter and John answered and said to them, “Whether it is right in God’s sight to listen to you rather than to God, you judge.
 20. For we cannot but speak the things that we have seen and heard.”
 21. Then, after making further threats, they released them, finding no basis for which to punish them because of the people, since they were all glorifying God because of what had happened,
 22. for the man on whom this miracle of healing had been performed was over forty years old.
- ¶23. When they were released, they went to their own company and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them.
24. And when they heard it, they lifted up their voice with one accord to God and said, “Master, you are the God who made heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all that is in them,
 25. who through the mouth of David your servant said, ‘Why do the Gentiles rage and the people imagine vain things?
 26. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers assembled together against the LORD, and against His Messiah.’
 27. For against your holy child Jesus, whom you anointed, Herod and Pontius Pilate truly were gathered together with Gentiles and people from Israel
 28. to do everything your hand and your purpose predetermined to happen.
 29. And now, LORD, look upon their threats and grant your slaves to speak your word with all boldness
 30. by stretching forth your hand to heal, and for signs and wonders to be performed through the name of your holy child Jesus.”
 31. And when they had prayed, the place in which they were gathered was shaken, and they were all filled with holy Spirit and spoke the word of God with boldness.
- ¶32. The heart and soul of the multitude of those who believed were one, and no one said that any of his possessions were his own, but they held all things in common.
33. (And with great power the apostles continued to give witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.)
 34. And no one among them was needy, for as many as owned fields or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the sales
 35. and placed them at the feet of the apostles to distribute to each man according to his need.
- ¶36. And Joses, who was by the apostles surnamed Barnabas (which is translated as “son of comfort”), a Levite born in Cyprus,
37. sold a field he owned, and brought the money and placed it at the apostles’ feet.

Acts 5

- ¶1. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a piece of property,
2. and with his wife’s knowledge, he kept back part of the proceeds for himself, and he brought a portion and placed it at the apostles’ feet.

3. But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the holy Spirit, and to hold back part of the proceeds from the land?
4. While it remained, wasn't it still yours? And after it was sold, wasn't it in your control? Why did you plan this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God!"
5. And when Ananias heard these words, he collapsed and died. And great fear came upon all who heard of these things.
6. And the young men arose, wrapped him, carried him out, and buried him.
- ¶7. Then, about three hours later, his wife came in, unaware of what had happened.
8. And Peter said to her, "Tell me if you sold the piece of land for so much." And she said, "Yes, for so much."
9. Then Peter said to her, "Why did you agree to tempt the Spirit of the LORD? Behold! The feet of those who buried your husband are at the door. They will also carry you out!"
10. And immediately, she collapsed at his feet and died. And the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her with her husband.
11. And great fear came upon the whole Assembly, and on all who heard of these things.
- ¶12. Now, many signs and wonders were continually being done among the people through the hands of the apostles, and they were all together in Solomon's portico.
13. (No one among the rest had the courage to join them, even though the people magnified them,
14. and believers were continually being added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women.)
15. And the sick were carried out into the streets and were laid on beds or pallets so that when Peter came by, his shadow might fall on some of them.
16. And a multitude from the surrounding cities also came to Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those troubled by unclean spirits, and they were all being healed.
- ¶17. But the high priest and all those with him (being the sect of the Sadducees) rose up, being filled with envy,
18. and they laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the public prison.
19. But during the night, the angel of the LORD opened the prison doors, and after bringing them out, he said,
20. "Go and stand in the temple, and speak to the people all the words of this life."
21. So, having heard this, they went into the temple at daybreak and began teaching. And the high priest came, and those with him, and they summoned the Sanhedrin, and all the elders of the sons of Israel, and they sent to the prison to have them brought.
22. But when the officers came, they did not find them in the prison, and they returned and reported it,
23. saying, "We found the prison securely locked, and the guard standing before the doors, but when we opened them, we found no one inside."
24. Now when the high priest, and the commander of the temple guard, and the chief priests heard these things, they were at a loss about them, as to what might come of this.
25. Then someone came and told them, "Behold! The men whom you put in the prison are in the temple, standing and teaching the people!"
26. At that, the commander went with the officers, and he brought them in, but without force, for they feared that they themselves might be stoned by the people.

27. And when they had brought them, they set them before the Sanhedrin, and the high priest questioned them,
28. saying, "Did we not command you not to teach in this name? But, behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and you are determined to bring this man's blood upon us!"
29. But Peter and the apostles answered, saying, "We must obey God rather than men.
30. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed, hanging him on a tree.
31. This man God has exalted to His right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
32. And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is the holy Spirit, which God has given to those who obey Him."
- ¶33. When they heard this, they were cut to the quick, and they began plotting to kill them.
34. And a certain Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, respected by all the people, stood up in the Sanhedrin and gave an order to put the apostles outside momentarily.
35. And he said to them, "Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves concerning these men and what you intend to do.
36. Prior to these days, Theudas rose up, making himself out to be somebody, to whom a number of men, about 400, were devoted. He was killed, and all those who trusted in him were dispersed and came to nothing.
37. After him, in the days of the census, Judas the Galilean rose up and drew away a number of people after him. He was killed, too, and all those who trusted in him were scattered.
38. So, as for this present matter, I say to you, desist from these men and leave them alone, for if this idea or work be of men, it will fade away to nothing,
39. but if it is of God, you cannot do away with it, and you may even be found fighting against God."
40. And they were persuaded by him. So, they summoned the apostles, and when they had flogged them, they commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and released them.
41. Yet, they left the Sanhedrin rejoicing because they had been counted worthy to suffer shame for the name of Jesus,
42. and every day, in the temple and from house to house, they did not cease from teaching and proclaiming the good news of Jesus Christ.

Acts 6

1. In those days, as the number of disciples increased, a complaint arose from the Hellenists² against the Hebrews, that their widows were being neglected in the daily distribution.
2. So the twelve summoned the community of disciples together and said, "It is not right for us to quit serving the word of God to serve tables.
3. Therefore, brothers, look for seven men from among you who are well spoken of, full of holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we will put in charge of this need.
4. But we will devote ourselves to prayer and to ministry of the word."
5. And this statement pleased the whole Assembly, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nikanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nikolaus, a proselyte from Antioch,

² Apparently, the "Hellenists", or "Grecians", were Jews not native to Palestine and who spoke Greek and lived to some extent according to Greek culture. They seem to have been considered second-class citizens by native Jews.

6. whom they set before the apostles. And they prayed and laid hands on them.

¶7. And the word of God increased, and the number of disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a large number of the priests were becoming obedient to the faith.

¶8. Now, Stephen, full of faith and power, was performing miracles and great signs among the people.

9. Then some from the synagogue that is designated for Freedmen, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and those of Cilicia and Asia rose up and disputed with Stephen,

10. but they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit with which he was speaking.

11. So then, they suborned men to say, "We have heard him saying blasphemous things against Moses and God."

12. And they incited the people and the elders and the scribes, and they came upon him suddenly, and violently seized him, and brought him to the Sanhedrin.

13. Then they put forward the false witnesses who said, "This man never stops speaking blasphemous things against the holy place and the law.

14. We have heard him saying that this Nazarene, Jesus, will destroy this place and alter the customs that Moses passed down to us."

15. And all those sitting in the Sanhedrin, gazing at him, saw his face like the face of an angel.

Acts 7

1. Then the high priest said, "Are these things true?"

2. And he said, "Brothers and fathers, listen to me. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Haran,

3. and He said to him, 'Leave your land and your kinsmen and come to a land that I will show you.'

4. Then he left the land of the Chaldeans and settled in Haran, and from there, after the death of his father, God resettled him in this land where you now live.

5. But He gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot's length of ground, yet He promised to give it to him as a possession, and to his seed after him, while he was yet childless.

6. And God spoke to this effect, that his seed would be sojourners in a land belonging to others, and men would enslave and oppress them 400 years.

7. 'And I myself will judge the nation where they will be enslaved,' said God, 'and after that, they will come out and worship me in this place.'

8. And He gave him the covenant of circumcision. And accordingly, he fathered Isaac and circumcised him the eighth day. And thus did Isaac to Jacob, and Jacob to the twelve patriarchs.

9. And the patriarchs, being envious, sold Joseph into Egypt, but God was with him,

10. and delivered him from all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, King of Egypt, who then appointed him to be ruler over Egypt and over all his house.

11. Then famine came upon all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers could not find food.

12. But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our fathers the first time.

13. But the second time, Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family was made known to Pharaoh.

14. And Joseph sent and called his father Jacob, and all his relatives, seventy-five souls.

15. So Jacob went down to Egypt, and he and our fathers died,
16. and were taken back to Sychem, and were laid in the tomb which Abraham bought for a sum of money from the sons of Emmor of Sychem.
17. Then, as the promised time drew near, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt
18. until a different kind of king arose who had not known Joseph.
19. He took shrewd advantage of our people and mistreated our fathers, forcing them to expose their babies so that they could not survive.
20. Moses was born at that time, and he was pleasing to God. He was nourished three months in his father's house,
21. but when he was exposed, Pharaoh's daughter claimed him, and she brought him up as her own son.
22. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians and was mighty in words and deeds.
23. Now, when he was about forty years old, it entered his heart to visit his brothers, the sons of Israel.
24. And when he saw one of them being hurt, he defended him, and avenged the man being abused, striking down the Egyptian.
25. Now, he assumed his brothers would understand that God was giving them deliverance by his hand. But they did not understand.
26. The following day, when he showed up, they were fighting, and he urged them to make peace, saying, 'Men, you are brothers. Why are you hurting each other?'
27. But the one mistreating his neighbor pushed him away, saying, 'Who made you ruler and judge over us?'
28. Do you want to kill me, the way you killed the Egyptian yesterday?'
29. Because of this comment, Moses fled Egypt and became a stranger in the land of Midian, where he fathered two sons.
30. And after forty years had passed, an angel of the LORD appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of a burning bush.
31. And when Moses saw the sight, he was amazed. And as he approached to consider it, the voice of the LORD came to him:
32. 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' And Moses was terrified and dared not look.
33. Then the LORD said to him, 'Take the sandals off your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.
34. I have surely seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt and have heard their groaning. And I have come down to deliver them. So now, come. I will send you to Egypt.'
35. This is the Moses whom they rejected, saying, 'Who made you ruler and judge?' This man God sent as a ruler and liberator by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.
36. This man led them out, after performing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and at the Red Sea, and then in the wilderness forty years.
37. This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, 'The LORD our God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your brothers.'
38. This is the man who was with the Assembly in the wilderness, with the angel who spoke to him at Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received life-giving oracles to give to us,
39. whom our fathers would not obey. Instead, they rejected him and in their hearts turned back to Egypt,

40. saying to Aaron, ‘Make us gods who will go before us. As for this Moses who led us out of the land of Egypt, we don’t know what has become of him.’
41. So in those days, they made a calf and offered up a sacrifice to the idol, and began rejoicing in the works of their own hands.
42. But God turned and gave them over to worship the host of heaven, as is written in a scroll of the prophets, ‘O house of Israel, did you really bring offerings and sacrifices to me forty years in the wilderness?’
43. No! You took up the tabernacle of Moloch and the emblem³ of your god, Remphan, the images you made so that you might worship them. Therefore, I will exile you beyond Babylon.’
44. The tabernacle of testimony was with our fathers in the wilderness, as He who spoke to Moses also commanded him to make it according to the pattern he had seen,
45. which our fathers received, in turn, and brought in with Joshua when they took possession from the nations whom God drove out before the face of our fathers. So it was until the days of David,
46. who found favor before God and prayed to find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.
47. But Solomon built Him a house.
48. However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophets said,
49. ‘Heaven is my throne, and the earth, my footstool. What kind of house will you build for me, says the LORD? or where is the place of my rest?
50. Did not my hand make all these things?’
- ¶51. O you stiff-necked men, and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the holy Spirit! As your fathers did, you do also.
52. Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? They even killed those who foretold the coming of the righteous one, of whom you have now become betrayers and murderers –
53. you who received the law by the disposition of angels, but have not kept it!”
- ¶54. And when they heard these things, they were cut to their hearts and began gnashing their teeth at him.
55. But he, full of holy Spirit, looked intently into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.
56. And he said, “Look! I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing at the right hand of God!”
57. But they cried out with a loud voice, covered their ears, and rushed at him with one accord,
58. and they threw him out of the city and began stoning him. And the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul.
59. And they kept on stoning Stephen as he called on the Lord, saying, “Lord Jesus! Receive my spirit!”
60. Then, falling to his knees, he cried out with a loud voice, “Lord, do not hold this sin against them!” And having said this, he fell asleep.

Acts 8

1. Now, Saul was in complete agreement with his killing. And on that day, a great persecution broke out against the Assembly in Jerusalem, and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
2. (Devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him.)

³ Literally, “star”.

3. And Saul began ravaging the Assembly, going into every house and dragging away both men and women, and handing them over for imprisonment.

¶4. Nevertheless, those who were scattered went about, spreading the word of the gospel.

5. Philip went down to a city of Samaria and began preaching the Messiah to them.

6. And the people with one accord began to pay attention to the things spoken by Philip when they heard them and saw the miracles that he was working,

7. for many were possessed with unclean spirits, which came out, crying out with a loud voice, and many who were paralyzed and crippled were healed.

8. And there was great joy in that city.

¶9. Now, a certain man named Simon used to practice sorcery in the city, and he had the people of Samaria spellbound, making himself out to be someone great,

10. to whom they gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of God."

11. They had regard for him because for a long time he had amazed them with supernatural acts.

12. But when they believed Philip as he preached about the good things of the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, men as well as women began to be baptized.

13. Even Simon himself believed, and after he was baptized, he clung to Philip, amazed as he beheld the miracles and signs taking place.

¶14. When the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them,

15. who came down and prayed for them that they might receive the holy Spirit

16. (for as yet, it had fallen upon none of them, but they had only been baptized in the name of the Messiah, Jesus).

17. Then they began laying hands on them, and they started receiving the holy Spirit.

18. When Simon saw that the holy Spirit was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money,

19. saying, "Give me this power, too, so that whoever I lay hands on will receive the holy Spirit."

20. But Peter said to him, "May you and your silver be damned because you thought to obtain the gift of God with money!

21. You have no part or portion in this matter. Your heart is not right before God.

22. Repent of this wickedness of yours and pray to God, if it be that the intent of your heart will be forgiven!

23. For I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness and the fetters of unrighteousness."

24. Simon answered and said, "You pray to the Lord for me, that nothing of what you have said will come upon me!"

¶25. Then, after they had fully testified and spoken the word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, proclaiming the good news in many villages of the Samaritans.

¶26. Now, an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Get up and go south on the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza (which is a desert road)."

27. So he got up and went. And behold, an Ethiopian eunuch, an official of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure and who had come to Jerusalem to worship,
28. was returning, and he sat in his chariot reading the prophet Isaiah aloud.
29. Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go near and join yourself to this chariot."
30. So Philip ran up to it, and he heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and he said, "Well now, do you understand what you are reading?"
31. And he said, "How can I, unless someone guide me?" Then he invited Philip to come up and sit with him.
32. The passage of scripture that he was reading was this: "He was led like a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb, silent before its shearer, so he opens not his mouth.
33. In his humiliation, justice was denied him. And who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth."
34. And the eunuch answered and said to Philip, "I pray you, about whom is the prophet saying this? Himself or some other?"
35. Then Philip opened his mouth and, beginning with this scripture, preached Jesus to him.
36. And as they traveled down the road, they came upon some water, and the eunuch said, "Look! Water! What prevents me from being baptized?"
37. And Philip said to him, 'If you believe with your whole heart, you may.' And he answered and said, 'I believe Jesus Christ is the Son of God.'"⁴
38. And he ordered the chariot to be stopped, and they both went down to the water, Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.
39. When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no longer, but went on his way, rejoicing.
40. And Philip found himself at Azotus, and he preached the good news as he passed through all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

Acts 9

1. Now Saul, still breathing out threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, approached the high priest
2. and asked him for letters to the Damascus synagogues, that if he found any of the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.
3. And in his journey, as he was drawing near to Damascus, a light from heaven suddenly shone around him.
4. And he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute me?"
5. And he said, "Who are you, sir?" And the Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.
6. But now, rise up and go into the city, and it will be told you what you must do."
7. And the men traveling with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no one.
8. Then Saul got up from the ground. And though his eyes were open, he saw no one, but leading him by the hand, they brought him to Damascus.
9. And he remained without sight for three days, and neither ate nor drank.

⁴ Many manuscripts do not have this verse. Others do include it, some with minor variations.

- ¶10. Now, there was a certain disciple in Damascus named Ananias, and the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias!" And he said, "Here I am, Lord!"
11. Then the Lord said to him, "Rise up and go to the street that is called Straight, and at the house of Judas, ask for a man called Saul of Tarsus. Behold, he is praying.
12. And he has seen in a vision a man named Ananias come in and lay his hand on him so that he might see again."
13. But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he did to your saints in Jerusalem.
14. And even here, he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call upon your name!"
15. But the Lord said to him, "Go! This man is my chosen vessel, to bear my name before nations and kings and the sons of Israel,
16. and I will show him how much he must suffer for my name."
17. Then Ananias departed and entered into the house, and laid his hands on him, saying, "Brother Saul, the Lord who appeared to you on the road as you were coming, has sent me so that you might see again and be filled with holy Spirit."
18. And immediately, something like scales fell from his eyes, and he saw again. Then he arose and was baptized,
19. and he took food and was strengthened.
- ¶And Saul was with the disciples in Damascus certain days,
20. And right away, he began preaching Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
21. All who heard were amazed, and they said, "Isn't this the man who made havoc of those in Jerusalem who call upon this name and who came here to bind them and take them to the chief priests?"
22. But Saul was all the more strengthened, and he confounded the Jews who lived in Damascus, proving that Jesus was the Messiah.
- ¶23. And after many days had passed, the Jews plotted among themselves to kill him
24. (but their plot was made known to Saul). Then they began to watch the gates closely, day and night, so that they might kill him,
25. but the disciples took him by night and let him down through an opening in the wall, lowering him in a large basket.
- ¶26. When Saul arrived in Jerusalem, he tried to join himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.
27. But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and he related to them how he had seen the Lord on the road and that he had spoken to him, and how in Damascus he had spoken boldly in the name of Jesus.
28. And he remained with them, going in and out of Jerusalem, and speaking boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus,
29. and he began talking and disputing with the Hellenists, but they set about to kill him.
30. And when the brothers found that out, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him off to Tarsus.
31. Then the Assemblies throughout all of Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace and were built up, and continuing in the fear of the Lord and the comfort of the holy Spirit, they were multiplied.

- ¶32. Now it happened as Peter passed through all that region that he also came down to the saints who dwelt in Lydda.
33. And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, who was paralyzed and had lain on a pallet for eight years.
34. And Peter said to him, “Aeneas, Jesus the Messiah heals you! Arise and make your bed!” And immediately, he arose.
35. And all who lived at Lydda and Assaron saw him, and they turned to the Lord.
- ¶36. Now, in Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha (which interpreted means Dorcas⁵). She was full of good works and almsgiving, which she did continually.
37. And it came to pass in those days that she grew sick and died. And they washed her and laid her in an upper room.
38. Lydda being close to Joppa, the disciples had heard that Peter was there, and so they sent a message to him, imploring him not to delay coming to them.
39. So Peter arose and went with them. When he arrived, they led him into the upper room, and all the widows stood by him, weeping and showing the tunics and garments which Dorcas used to make while she was with them.
40. When Peter had sent everyone out, he fell to his knees and prayed. Then turning to the body, he said, “Tabitha, rise up!” And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41. Then, offering her a hand, he raised her up, and he called the saints and the widows, and presented her alive.
42. And it became known throughout Joppa, and many believed on the Lord.
43. And he stayed many days in Joppa with one Simon, a tanner.

Acts 10

1. Now there was a certain man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of a cohort called the Italian cohort,
2. a devout and God-fearing man, along with all his house, and one who did many kind deeds for the people and prayed to God continually.
3. About the ninth hour of the day, in a vision, he saw clearly an angel of God come in to him and say to him, “Cornelius.”
4. And he stared at him, and being afraid, he said, “What is it, sir?” And he said to him, “Your prayers and your alms have gone up for a memorial before God.
5. Send men now to Joppa, and summon Simon, who is surnamed Peter.
6. He is lodging with a certain Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea.”
7. When the angel who spoke with Cornelius left, he called two of his house-servants and a devout soldier from among those who constantly waited on him,
8. and after he had related everything to them, he dispatched them to Joppa.
- ¶9. About the sixth hour the next day, as they were on the way and were drawing near the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray.
10. And he grew hungry, and he wanted something to eat. But while they prepared it, a trance fell on him.

⁵ That is, “gazelle”.

11. And he saw heaven opened, and above him a vessel like a great linen sheet was descending, tied at the four corners and being lowered to the ground,
12. in which were all kinds of four-footed creatures of the earth, and wild beasts, reptiles, and birds of the sky.
13. And there came a voice to him, saying, "Rise, Peter. Kill and eat."
14. But Peter said, "Oh no, Lord! I have never eaten anything common or unclean!"
15. Then a voice came to him a second time, saying, "What God has made clean, don't you call common!"
16. This happened three times, and then the vessel was taken back into heaven.

- ¶17. At that very moment, Peter being at a loss within himself as to what the vision he had seen might mean, the men who were sent by Cornelius, having inquired about Simon's house, stood at the gate.
18. And they called out and inquired whether Simon, who is called Peter, was lodging there.
 19. And as Peter was pondering over the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, men are looking for you.
 20. Get up and go down, and go with them, doubting nothing, for I have sent them."
 21. Then Peter went down to the men and said, "Behold, I am the one you are seeking. Why have you come?"
 22. And they said, "Cornelius, a centurion, an upright man, one who fears God and is well-spoken of by the whole nation of the Jews, was instructed by a holy angel to summon you to his house and to hear words from you."
 23. So he invited them in and gave them lodging.

- ¶The next day, Peter departed with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa went with him.
24. The following day, they came into Caesarea. Cornelius was expecting them, and he had called together his relatives and close friends.
 25. And when Peter entered in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet and worshipped him.
 26. But Peter lifted him up, saying, "Stand up! I am a man, too."
 27. And as he talked with him, he went in and found many gathered together.
 28. And he said to them, "You know how forbidden it is for a Jewish man to associate with or visit one of another nation. Yet, God has shown me not to call any man common or unclean.
 29. Consequently, when I was summoned, I came without objection. I ask, then, why did you summon me?"
 30. Then Cornelius said, "Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I was praying in my house when, suddenly, a man stood before me in shining raiment.
 31. And he said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms have been brought to remembrance before God.
 32. Therefore, send to Joppa and summon Simon who is called Peter. He is lodging by the sea in a house belonging to Simon the tanner. He will speak to you when he comes.'
 33. So I sent for you at once, and you did well to come. Now then, we are all present before God to hear everything that has been commanded you by God."
 34. Then Peter opened his mouth and said,

- ¶ "Of a truth, I perceive that God is no respecter of persons,
35. but in every nation, whoever fears Him and works righteousness is acceptable to Him.

36. The word that He sent to the sons of Israel, declaring the sweet message of peace through Jesus the Messiah (he is Lord of all),
37. you know, which message spread throughout Judea, beginning in Galilee after he received the baptism that John preached,
38. when God anointed him, Jesus of Nazareth, with holy Spirit and power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed of the Accuser, for God was with him.
39. And we are witnesses of all the things that he did, both in the region of Judea and in Jerusalem, whom they also put to death, hanging him on a tree.
40. This man God raised up on the third day, and He permitted him to be seen,
41. not by all the people, but by witnesses chosen beforehand by God – by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead.
42. And he commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one appointed by God as judge of the living and the dead.
43. All the prophets bear witness to him, that through his name, everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins.”

- ¶44. While Peter was still saying these things, the holy Spirit fell on all those who heard the Word.
45. And those of the circumcision who believed, as many as came with Peter, were astonished because the gift of the holy Spirit had also been poured out on the Gentiles!
 46. They knew this because they heard them speaking in tongues and magnifying God. Then Peter answered,
 47. “Can anyone refuse them the water, that these should not be baptized who received the holy Spirit just as we did?”
 48. And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. They then asked him to stay on a few days.

Acts 11

1. The apostles and the brothers who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
2. And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision contended with him,
3. saying, “You went to men who have a foreskin, and you ate with them!”
4. Then Peter began laying it all out to them in order, saying,
5. “I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, some sort of vessel coming down, like a great linen sheet being lowered from heaven by four corners, and it came to me.
6. I stared at it, wondering, and then I saw four-footed creatures of earth, and wild beasts, and reptiles, and birds of the sky.
7. And I heard a voice saying to me, ‘Rise, Peter. Kill and eat.’
8. But I said, ‘Certainly not, Lord! Nothing common or unclean has ever entered my mouth.’
9. And the voice answered me a second time from heaven, saying, ‘What God has made clean, don’t you call common!’
10. This happened three times, and then everything was pulled back up into heaven again.
11. And behold, at that precise moment, three men were standing in front of the house where I was, having been sent from Caesarea to me.
12. And the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. And these six brothers went with me, and we entered into the man’s house.

13. Then he told us how he saw an angel standing in his house and telling him, ‘Send men to Joppa and summon Simon who is called Peter,
14. who will speak words to you, by which you and all your household will be saved.’
15. And as I began to speak, the holy Spirit fell on them just as on us at the beginning.
16. Then I remembered the saying of the Lord, how he used to say, ‘John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized with holy Spirit.’
17. Inasmuch, then, as God gave them the same gift He gave to us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God?”
18. When they had heard these things, they fell silent, but then they began glorifying God, saying, “Well, then, God has granted repentance unto life to the Gentiles, too!”

- ¶19. Now, those who were scattered because of the trouble that arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except Jews.
20. And there were certain men among them, Cypriots and Cyrenians, who after they entered into Antioch, began speaking to the Hellenists, proclaiming the good news of the Lord Jesus.
 21. And because the hand of the Lord was with them, a great number believed and turned to the Lord.
 22. The report about them came to the ears of the Assembly in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas to go to Antioch,
 23. who, when he arrived and saw the grace of God, rejoiced and began encouraging all of them to continue in the Lord with a resolute heart,
 24. for he was a good man, full of holy Spirit and faith. And many were added to the Lord.
 25. Then Barnabas departed for Tarsus to look for Saul,
 26. and when he found him, he brought him to Antioch. So it was that for a whole year they were together with the Assembly and taught many people. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

- ¶27. In those days, prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.
28. And one of them by the name of Agabos stood up and, by the Spirit, foretold that there was about to be a great famine over the whole world (which came to pass during the time of Claudius Caesar).
 29. Then the disciples, as anyone had means, each determined to send aid to the brothers who lived in Judea,
 30. which they also did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts 12

1. At that time, Herod the King laid his hands on some who were of the Assembly, to do them harm.
2. He killed Jacobus, the brother of John, with the sword,
3. and when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter, too (they were the days of unleavened bread),
4. whom he also put in prison after he had arrested him, committing him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him, intending to bring him before the people after the Passover.
5. So, Peter was imprisoned. But earnest prayer for him was made to God by the Assembly.
6. When Herod was about to bring him forth, Peter, bound with two chains, was that night sleeping between two soldiers, and the guards keeping the prison were in front of the door.

7. And behold, an angel of the Lord appeared, and a light shone in the prison cell. And he struck Peter's side and woke him up, saying, "Get up quickly!" And the chains fell off his hands.
8. And the angel said to him, "Get dressed and put your sandals on." And he did so. And then he said to him, "Put on your cloak, and follow me."
9. And he followed him and went out. And he did not know that what was done by the angel was real, but he thought he was seeing a vision.
10. And when they had passed by the first guard, and the second, they came to the iron gate that led into the city, which opened to them by itself. And they went out, and proceeded along one street, and suddenly, the angel departed from him.
11. Then Peter, coming to himself said, "Now I know that the Lord really did send his angel and rescue me from the hand of Herod and from everything the people of the Jews expected."
12. And when he realized this, he went to the house of Maria, the mother of John who is called Mark, where many were gathered and were praying.
13. And when Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a maidservant named Rhoda came to answer.
14. And when she recognized Peter's voice, she did not open the gate for joy, but ran inside and reported that Peter was standing at the gate.
15. But they said to her, "You're crazy." But she kept insisting that it was so. Then they started saying, "It's his angel."
16. But Peter kept on knocking, and when they had opened the door, they saw him, and they were astonished.
17. But motioning to them with his hand to be quiet, he described to them how the Lord had led him out of the prison. And he said, "Report these things to Jacobus and the brothers." And then he left and went to another place.
18. Now when day came, there was no small consternation among the soldiers as to what had become of Peter.
19. After Herod searched for him but did not find him, he examined the guards and commanded that they be put to death.⁶ And he went down from Judea to spend time in Caesarea.
- ¶20. Now, Herod was very angry with the Tyrians and Sidonians, but they came to him with one accord, and having won over Blastus, the king's chamberlain, they began asking for peace, for their country was dependent on the king's country for food.
21. And on an appointed day, Herod arrayed himself in royal garments, and when he had sat down on the judgment seat, he began delivering an oration to them.
22. Then the assembly began shouting, "It is the voice of a god and not of a man!"
23. But an angel of the Lord immediately struck him because he did not give glory to God. And being eaten up with worms, he died.
- ¶24. But the word of God kept growing and multiplying.
- ¶25. Now, Barnabas and Saul returned to Jerusalem when they completed their ministry, bringing along John also, who was called Mark.

⁶ Literally, "that they be led away."

Acts 13

- ¶1. There were some prophets and teachers in the Assembly at Antioch: Barnabas, and Simeon (who was called Niger), and Lucius the Cyrenian, and Manaen (who was brought up with Herod the tetrarch), and Saul.
2. And as they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the holy Spirit said, "Set Barnabas and Saul apart for me, for the work to which I have called them."
3. Whereupon, they laid hands on them, after fasting and praying, and sent them off.
- ¶4. Therefore, being sent out by the holy Spirit, they came down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.
5. When they arrived at Salamis, they began proclaiming the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews, and they also had John as a helper.
6. And when they had passed through the island as far as Paphos, they came upon a certain sorcerer, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Barjesus
7. who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulos, a prudent man. The proconsul summoned Barnabas and Saul, eager to hear the word of God,
8. but Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name translated), withstood them, trying to turn the proconsul from the faith.
9. But Saul (also called Paul) was filled with holy Spirit, and fastening his eyes on him,
10. he said, "O full of all deceit and all villainy! You son of the Accuser! You enemy of all righteousness! Will you ever stop perverting the straight paths of the Lord?
11. And now, behold! The hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a season." And immediately, a mist and darkness fell on him, and he went about wanting someone to lead him by the hand.
12. Then the proconsul, having seen what happened, believed, being amazed at the doctrine of the Lord.
- ¶13. When they sailed from Paphos, those with Paul came to Perga of Pamphylia. But John left them and returned to Jerusalem.
14. Then going on from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia, and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down.
15. After the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men and brothers, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak."
16. And Paul rose up and motioned with his hand, and said,
- ¶ "Men of Israel, and those who fear God, listen!
17. The God of this people chose our fathers, and He greatly increased the people while they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm, He led them out of it.
18. Then, for a period of about forty years, He bore with them in the wilderness.
19. And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He divided their land to them for an inheritance.
20. After these things, for about four hundred and fifty years, He appointed judges, until Samuel the prophet.
21. At that point, they asked for a king, and so God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

22. And after removing him, He raised up David to be king over them, concerning whom He also testified, saying, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my own heart, who will do all things according to my will.'
23. Of the seed of this man, God, according to His promise, has brought salvation to Israel,
24. John having preached before his coming a baptism of repentance to Israel.
25. Now, as John was fulfilling his course, he said, 'Whom do you suppose me to be? I am not he. No! Behold, he is coming after me, the sandals of whose feet I am unworthy to loose.'
26. Men and brothers, sons of the stock of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you the message of this salvation is sent.
27. The inhabitants of Jerusalem and their rulers, understanding neither him nor the words of the prophets that are read aloud every Sabbath, fulfilled those prophecies when they condemned him.
28. And they asked Pilate to do away with him without finding a reason for death.
29. And when they had fulfilled all that was written about him, men took him down from the tree and placed him in a tomb.
30. But God raised him from the dead,
31. and he was seen over the course of many days by those who came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses to the people.
32. And we are bringing you the good news concerning the promise made to the fathers, that God has fulfilled the same for us, their children, by resurrecting Jesus,
33. as it is written in the second Psalm: 'You are my son. Today, I have begotten you.'
34. And concerning the fact that He raised him from the dead, no longer to return to decay, He said thus: 'I will give you the holy and sure mercies of David.'
35. And in another Psalm, it says, 'You will not allow your righteous one to see decay.'
36. Now, it is clear that after David served the purpose of God in his generation, he fell asleep and was gathered to his fathers, and saw decay.
37. But he whom God raised up saw no decay.
38. Be it known unto you, therefore, men and brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you,
39. and by him, all who believe are justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses!
40. So beware, lest what is spoken in the prophets come upon you:
41. 'Behold, you scoffers, and marvel, and perish! For I work a work in your days that you will by no means believe, even if someone explains it to you.'
- ¶42. After they had left the synagogue of the Jews, the Gentiles kept pleading for these things to be spoken to them the next Sabbath.
43. And after the synagogue was dismissed, many of the Jews and the God-fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who spoke with them, urging them to continue in the grace of God.
- ¶44. Then, the following Sabbath, nearly all the city was gathered to hear the word of God.
45. But the Jews, seeing the multitudes, were filled with envy and began speaking against the things said by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46. Nevertheless, Paul and Barnabas spoke boldly and said, "It was necessary to have spoken the word of God to you first. But since you reject it and judge yourselves to be unworthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles!
47. For so the LORD commanded us, in saying, 'I have appointed you to be a light for the Gentiles, for you to be salvation to the uttermost part of the earth.'"
48. And when the Gentiles heard this, they started rejoicing and glorifying the word of the Lord, and as many as were appointed to eternal life believed.
49. And the word of the Lord kept spreading throughout the region.
50. But the Jews incited the devout and respected women and the leading men of the city, and they stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and they drove them out of their borders.
51. But they shook off the dust from their feet against them, and went to Iconium.
52. And the disciples were filled with joy and holy Spirit.

Acts 14

1. In Iconium, they went as usual into the synagogue of the Jews, and they spoke in such a way that a great number of Jews and Greeks believed.
2. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles and poisoned their minds against the brothers.
3. Nevertheless, they spent a considerable amount of time there, boldly speaking about the Lord, who bore witness to the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done through their hands.
4. But the populace of the city was divided; some were with the Jews, and some, with the apostles.
5. And when there developed a movement among both Gentiles and Jews, with their rulers, to abuse and stone them,
6. they were made aware of it, and they fled to the Lycaonian cities of Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding region.
7. And there they continued to spread the good news.
- ¶8. And in Lystra, a certain man with crippled feet was sitting; he had never walked, being lame from his mother's womb.
9. He listened to Paul speaking, who, fixing his eyes on him and seeing that he had faith to be delivered,
10. said in a loud voice, "Stand upright on your feet!" And he began leaping and walking about.
11. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they shouted in Lycaonian, saying, "The gods have become like men and come down to us!"
12. And Barnabas they called Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, since he was the principal speaker.
13. Then the priest of the temple of Zeus that was before their city brought bulls and garlands to the gates, intending to offer a sacrifice with the people.
14. But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of it, they tore their garments and rushed in among the crowd, crying out
15. and saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We are also men, with the same nature as you! We are bringing you good news, that you should turn from these worthless things to the living God, who made the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all that is in them,
16. who in past generations allowed all the nations to go their own ways.
17. Nevertheless, He did not leave Himself without witness, in that He did good, giving you rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, satisfying our hearts with food and gladness."
18. And saying these things, they scarcely restrained the people from making sacrifice to them.

- ¶19. Then Jews from Antioch and Iconium arrived, and after winning over the people and stoning Paul, they dragged him out of the city, thinking him to be dead.
20. But when the disciples stood round about him, he rose up and went into the city, and the next day, he departed with Barnabas for Derbe.
21. And after they preached the good news to that city, and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and Iconium, and Antioch,
22. strengthening the souls of the disciples, urging them to persevere in the faith, adding, “We must through many tribulations enter into the kingdom of God.”
23. And when they had chosen elders for them in each Assembly, after praying with fasting, they entrusted them to the Lord in whom they had believed.
24. And passing through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
25. And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia,
26. and from there they sailed to Antioch, from which they had been commended to the grace of God for the work that they had fulfilled.
27. When they arrived and were gathered together with the Assembly, they reported all the things God had done with them, and that He had opened a door of faith for the Gentiles.
28. And they remained there no little time with the disciples.

Acts 15

1. And certain men came down from Judea and began to teach the brothers, saying, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.”
2. Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and debate with them, they appointed Paul and Barnabas and certain other of them to go up to the apostles and elders at Jerusalem concerning this question.
3. And so, being sent by the Assembly, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and they caused great joy among all the brothers.
4. When they arrived in Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the Assembly, and the apostles, and the elders, and they recounted all the things God had done with them.
5. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, “It is necessary to circumcise them and to command them to keep the law of Moses!”

¶6. And the apostles and the elders came together to see about this matter.

7. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose and said to them,

- ¶ “Men and brothers, you know that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles were to hear the word of the gospel, and believe.
8. And God, who knows the heart, bore them witness, giving them the holy Spirit just as He gave it to us,
9. and He made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
10. Now then, why do you tempt God by placing a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear?
11. No! We believe we will be saved the same way they will be – through the grace of the Lord Jesus.”

¶12. Then the whole crowd fell silent and began listening to Barnabas and Paul tell of all the signs and wonders that God had done through them among the Gentiles.

13. And when they were finished, Jacobus spoke up, saying,

¶ “Men and brothers, hear me.

14. Simeon has described how God first intervened to take from the Gentiles a people for His name.

15. And to this, the words of the prophets agree, for it is written,

16. ‘After these things, I will return, and I will build up again the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will build up again the parts of it that are torn down, and I will restore it

17. so that the rest of mankind may seek the LORD, even all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, says the LORD who is doing all these things.’

18. Known to God, from eternity, are all His works.

19. Therefore, my judgment is that we not trouble those from the Gentiles who turn to God,

20. but that we write to them to keep away from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from blood.

21. For from early times, Moses has had in every city those who preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.”

¶22. It seemed good then to the apostles and elders, together with the whole Assembly, to send men chosen from among them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: Judas (who is called Barsabbas) and Silas, leading men among the brothers.

23. And with their own hand, they wrote the following: “The apostles and elders, and the brothers, to the Antiochan, Syrian, and Cilician brothers who are of the Gentiles, greetings.

24. Inasmuch as we have heard that certain men among us, to whom we gave no charge, went out from here and troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, saying you must be circumcised and keep the law,

25. it seemed good to us, being of one mind, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26. men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus the Messiah.

27. So, we have sent Judas and Silas, and they will tell you the same things by word of mouth.

28. For it seemed good to the holy Spirit, and to us, to put upon you no greater burden, except for these necessary things:

29. abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and what is strangled, and from immorality. Keeping yourselves from these things, you will do well. Farewell.”

¶30. Then they were sent away and came to Antioch, and they gathered the multitude together and delivered the letter.

31. And when they read it, they rejoiced at the encouragement.

32. And both Judas and Silas, themselves also being prophets, encouraged the brothers and strengthened them with a long message.

33. And after they had spent time there, they were sent away with peaceful salutations from the brothers to the apostles.

34.⁷

⁷ Some manuscripts have for verse 34, “But it seemed good to Silas to remain there.”

35. And Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and, with many others, proclaiming the good news of the word of the Lord.
- ¶36. After some time, Paul said to Barnabas, “Come, let us return and visit our brothers in every city where we proclaimed the word of the Lord, to see how they are.”
37. And Barnabas resolved to take along John, who was called Mark.
38. But Paul was unwilling to take him with them who had deserted them at Pamphylia and did not continue with them in the work.
39. And there was such a sharp disagreement that they were separated from one another, and Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus.
40. But Paul chose Silas and set out, being commended to the care of God by the brothers.
41. And he passed through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the Assemblies.

Acts 16

- ¶1. Then he arrived at Derbe and Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple was there named Timothy (the son of a woman who was a believing Jew, but his father was a Greek),
2. who was well-spoken of by the brothers in Lystra and Iconium.
3. Paul wanted him to go with him, and so, he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those places, for they all knew his father was a Greek.
4. And as they went through the cities, they passed on the decrees for them to obey that had been decided on by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem.
5. So it was that the Assemblies were being established in the faith and were increasing in number daily.
- ¶6. When they had traveled through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, having been forbidden by the holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia,
7. they came down to Mysia, intending to go to Bithynia, but the Spirit did not permit them.
8. So, when they had passed by Mysia, they came down to Troas.
9. And a vision in the night appeared to Paul. In it, there was a certain Macedonian man standing and begging him, saying, “Come over to Macedonia and help us!”
10. After he saw the vision, we immediately made preparations to depart for Macedonia, gathering that the Lord had summoned us to bring the good news to them.
- ¶11. Then, setting sail from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day to Neapolis,
12. and from there to Philippi, which is a chief city of the region of Macedonia, a Roman colony. And we remained in that city for some time.
13. And on the Sabbath, we went outside of the city by a river, where prayer was customarily made, and when we sat down, we began to speak to women who had gathered.
14. And a certain woman named Lydia, a dealer in purple cloth from the city of Thyatira, a worshipper of God, was listening, whose heart the Lord opened to give heed to the things spoken by Paul.
15. And when she was baptized, and her house, she begged us, saying, “If you consider me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay.” And she persuaded us.

- ¶16. And it happened that as we were going to prayer, a certain slave girl met us who had the spirit of Python⁸ and who brought her masters great profit by fortune telling.
17. This girl, following after Paul and us, kept crying out, saying, “These men are servants of the most high God, who proclaim to us the way of salvation!”
18. This she kept doing for many days. But Paul grew very annoyed, and he turned to the spirit and said, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her!” And it came out that very moment.
- ¶19. But her masters, seeing that their hope for profit was gone, seized Paul and Silas and dragged them before the rulers in the Agora.⁹
20. And having brought them to the magistrates, they said, “These men, being Jews, are stirring up our city,
21. and they are proclaiming customs that are not lawful for us, being Romans, to accept or to do!”
22. And the people rose up together against them, and the magistrates stripped them of their garments and commanded them to be beaten with rods.
23. And when they had laid many blows on them, they threw them into prison, and commanded the jailer to keep them securely,
24. who having received such an order, put them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.
25. But at midnight, Paul and Silas were praying, and they began singing praises to God, and the prisoners were listening to them,
26. when all of a sudden, there was such a great earthquake that it shook the foundations of the prison, and all the doors were immediately opened, and everyone’s chains were unfastened
27. And the jailer was woken up, and seeing the prison doors opened, he drew out a sword and was about to kill himself, assuming that the prisoners had escaped,
28. but Paul cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Do yourself no harm! We are all here!”
29. Then, when he had called for lights, he rushed in, trembling with fear, and fell down before Paul and Silas.
30. And after he brought them out, he said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?”
31. And they said, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your house.”
32. And then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and all who were in his house.
33. And he took them at that hour of the night and washed their wounds, and he was straightway baptized, he and all his house.
34. Then he brought them to his house and set food before them. And he rejoiced with all his house, believing in God.
- ¶35. Now when it was day, the magistrates sent the lictors,¹⁰ saying, “Release those men.”
36. And the jailer reported to Paul these words: “The magistrates have sent word for you to be released. So, depart now, and go in peace.”

⁸ Python is the name of a snake god associated with Delphi, where priestesses uttered oracles.

⁹ The agora was like the downtown area of a modern city, filled with shops, businesses, and municipal buildings.

¹⁰ Ancient Roman officers who attended magistrates and other higher officials. They carried the fasces, the symbol of Roman civil authority, and were responsible for executing the sentences ordered by the authorities.

37. But Paul said to them, “After beating us publicly without a trial, uncondemned – we being Romans! – they cast us into prison. And now they are releasing us in secret? Not so! Let them come themselves and lead us out!”
38. Then the lictors reported these words to the magistrates, and they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans.
39. And they came and pleaded with them, and they led them out, asking them to leave the city.
40. When they had left the prison, they went to Lydia’s house, and when they saw the brothers, they encouraged them, and departed.

Acts 17

- ¶1. Passing through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.
2. And Paul, as was his custom, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths he reasoned with them from the scriptures,
3. explaining and putting it before them that “It was necessary for the Messiah to suffer and rise again from the dead,” and, “This Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you is the Messiah.”
4. Some of them were persuaded and joined themselves to Paul and Silas, as did a great many of the God-fearing Greeks, and not a few of the prominent women.
5. But the unbelieving Jews took to them some wicked men from the rabble in the marketplace and formed a mob, and they began to throw the city into disorder, and they attacked the house of Jason, intending to hale them before the assembly.
6. Not finding them, however, they dragged Jason and certain brothers before the rulers of the city, shouting, “These men who have turned the whole world upside down have now come here,
7. whom Jason has welcomed. And they all do things contrary to Caesar’s decrees, saying there is a different king, Jesus!”
8. They stirred up the people and the city officials who heard these things,
9. but taking a bond from Jason and the rest, they released them.
- ¶10. And the brothers immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea, and when they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews.
11. Now, these Jews were more noble than those in Thessalonica; they received the word with all eagerness, examining the scriptures daily as to whether these things were so.
12. And many of them did indeed believe, including some of the prominent Greek women, and not a few of the men.
13. But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that the word of God was also being proclaimed by Paul in Berea, they came and stirred up the people there, too.
14. Immediately then, the brothers sent Paul away, as if to go by sea, while both Silas and Timothy remained there.
15. Those conducting Paul took him as far as Athens, and receiving a command for Silas and Timothy, that they should come to him as quickly as possible, they departed.
- ¶16. But while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was continually provoked within him as he observed that the city was full of idols.

17. So, he began reasoning with the Jews and the God-fearers in the synagogue, and in the Agora every day with those who happened to be there.
18. Then some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers began debating with him. Some of them were saying, "What does this junkyard philosopher wish to say?" But others said, "He seems to be an advocate of foreign deities" (because he was preaching the good news of Jesus and the resurrection).
19. Then they took hold of him and led him to the Areopagos,¹¹ saying, "May we know what this new doctrine is that is taught by you?"
20. You are bringing some strange things into our ears, and we would know what these things mean."
21. (All the Athenians and the strangers living there used to spend time on nothing else but to say or to hear some new thing.)
- ¶22. So, when Paul had taken his place in the midst of the Areopagos, he said, "Men of Athens, I perceive that in every way you are very god-fearing.
23. Indeed, as I came through, considering your objects of worship, I even found an altar on which had been inscribed, 'To the Unknown God'. Whom you ignorantly worship, therefore, Him I proclaim to you.
24. The God who made the world and all that is in it, He being Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands,
25. nor is He served by human hands as if needing something, seeing that He gives to everyone, everywhere, life and breath.
26. He made of one blood every race of men to dwell on the whole face of the earth, setting prescribed times and boundaries for their habitation,
27. that they might seek the LORD, if perhaps they might feel after and find Him, although He is not far from any one of us.
28. For in Him we live, and move, and exist, as also certain of your own poets have said, 'We also are His offspring. '
29. Inasmuch, then, as we are offspring of God, we ought not to suppose the Divine Being to be like a golden, or silver, or stone image produced by man's skill and imagination.
30. The times of ignorance God formerly overlooked, but now He commands all men everywhere to repent,
31. for He has appointed a day in the which He will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom He has designated, providing proof to all, in that He raised him from the dead!"
- ¶32. When they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some started mocking, but others said, "We will hear you again about this."
33. And with that, Paul went out from their midst.
34. But certain men believed and became his disciples, among whom were both Dionysios the Areopagite¹² and a woman named Damaris, and others along with them.

Acts 18

¹¹ The Areopagos was a rocky hill where cases were brought before the highest Athenian court. The hill was associated with Ares, the Greek god of war, whom the Romans called Mars. The Roman name for the Areopagos was "Mars 'Hill".

¹² A member of the council that met on the Areopagos. That is, a judge.

- ¶1. After these things, having departed from Athens, Paul came to Corinth.
2. And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus and recently arrived from Italy, and Priscilla his wife (because Claudius had ordered all the Jews to leave Rome), and he visited them,
3. and because they were of the same occupation, he stayed with them and started working with them, for they were tentmakers by trade.
4. And he began to reason in the synagogue every sabbath, persuading both Jews and Greeks.
- ¶5. When Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul, pressed by the Spirit, was testifying to the Jews that Jesus was Messiah.
6. And when they opposed him and blasphemed, he shook out his garments and said to them, "Your blood be on your own head! I am guiltless! From now on, I will go to the Gentiles!"
7. And he departed from there and went into the house of a certain man named Justus, a God-fearer whose house was next to the synagogue.
8. Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his house. Moreover, many of the Corinthians began to believe and be baptized when they heard.
9. Then the Lord said to Paul in a night vision, "Don't be afraid, but speak, and don't be silent,
10. because I'm with you, and no one will lay a hand on you to do you harm, for I have many people in this city."
11. So he stayed a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
- ¶12. Now when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews rose up against Paul with one mind and brought him to the judgment seat,
13. saying, "This man induces people to worship God contrary to the law."
14. But as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "Now, if it was some misdeed or wicked crime, O Jews, it would be reasonable that I bear with you.
15. But it being an issue about a word, and names, and your interpretation of the law, you see to it yourselves. I have no desire to be a judge of these things."
16. And then he drove them from the judgment seat.
17. But all the Greeks seized Sosthenes, the leader of the synagogue, and began beating him before the judgment seat. But none of these things mattered to Gallio.
- ¶18. After Paul had remained there many days, he bid farewell to the brothers, Priscilla and Aquila both being with him, and sailed toward Syria, shaving his head in Cenchreae because he was under a vow.
19. Then he arrived at Ephesus, and he left them there, but he himself went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.
20. And when they asked him to stay with them longer, he declined.
21. Instead, he bid them farewell, saying, "I must by all means keep the coming feast at Jerusalem, but I will return to you again, God willing." And then he set sail from Ephesus.
22. And having arrived at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the Assembly, and then went down to Antioch.
23. And after he had spent some time there, he left and went from one place to another through the region of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.
- ¶24. Then a certain Jew named Apollos arrived at Ephesus, an Alexandrian by birth, a learned man and mighty in the Scriptures.

25. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John,
26. and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more perfectly.
27. And when he wanted to cross over into Achaia, the brothers encouraged him and wrote to the disciples there to welcome him, and when he arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace,
28. for he powerfully and publicly confuted the Jews, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Messiah.

Acts 19

- ¶1. Now, it came to pass while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the interior regions, came to Ephesus. And finding certain disciples,
2. he said to them, "Did you receive the holy Spirit after you believed? They said to him, "We haven't even heard that there is a holy Spirit."
3. Then he said to them, "With what, then, were you baptized?" They said, "With John's baptism."
4. But Paul said, "Actually, John baptized with a baptism of repentance saying to the people that they should believe on the one coming after him, that is, on the Messiah, Jesus."
5. On hearing this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
6. And after Paul laid his hands on them, the holy Spirit came upon them, and they started speaking in tongues and prophesying.
7. And there were about twelve men in all.
- ¶8. Afterward, entering into the synagogue, he began to speak boldly, over the course of three months reasoning with them and persuading them of things pertaining to the kingdom of God.
9. But when some were hardened and would not believe, speaking evil of the Way to the people, he withdrew from them, taking the disciples away from them, reasoning daily in the school of a certain Tyrannus.
10. This went on for two years, with the result that everyone who lived in Asia heard the message of the Lord Jesus, Jews as well as Greeks.
11. And God began doing extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul,
12. such that even cloths or aprons touched by his skin were brought to the sick, and diseases left them, and evil spirits came out of them.
13. Some of the itinerant Jewish exorcists attempted to invoke the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, "We adjure you by the Jesus whom Paul preaches!"
14. (They were some sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, seven of them, who were doing this.)
15. But the evil spirit answered and said, "Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are you?"
16. Then the man who had the evil spirit pounced on them and overpowered them, and he so prevailed against them that they fled from the house, naked and wounded.
17. And this became known to all who lived in Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks, and fear fell on all of them, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
18. And many who believed came, confessing and making their deeds known.
19. And a considerable number who practiced magical arts collected their scrolls and started burning them in the sight of all, and they added up the value of them and found that it came to fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20. Thus, the word of the Lord continually increased, and prevailed mightily.

¶21. After these things were done, Paul resolved in the Spirit that when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, he would go to Jerusalem, saying, “After I have been there, I must also see Rome.”

22. But when he had sent two of his helpers, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, he himself stayed a while in Asia.

¶23. During that time, there arose no small disturbance concerning the Way.

24. For a certain silversmith named Demetrius, who made silver shrines for Artemis, brought no small profit to the craftsmen,

25. whom he gathered together, along with workers in related businesses, saying, “Men, you know that our wealth comes from this trade.

26. And you see and hear that this Paul, not only in Ephesus but in nearly all of Asia, has persuaded and turned away many people, saying, ‘They are no gods that are made with hands.’

27. And not only is this business of ours in danger of coming into disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess Artemis is in danger of being despised, and then her magnificence will be destroyed – she whom all Asia and the world worships!”

28. When they heard this, they were filled with rage and began crying out, saying, “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!”

29. Then the whole city was filled with tumult, and they rushed with one accord into the theater, dragging Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, traveling companions of Paul.

30. And Paul was determined to go in to the assemblage, but the disciples would not let him.

31. Even some of the Asiarchs, friends of his, sent to him, urging him not to show himself in the theater.

32. Some were shouting one thing, and others another, for the assembly was confused, and the majority did not know why they had come together.

33. Then some from the crowd put Alexander forward (the Jews pushed him forward), and Alexander motioned with his hand, wanting to make a defense to the crowd.

34. But when they realized that he was a Jew, they all cried out with one voice for about two hours, “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!”

35. Now, when the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said, “Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is guardian of the temple of the great goddess Artemis and of the image that fell from Zeus?

36. These things being undeniable, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rash.

37. For you have dragged in these men, who are neither temple-robbers nor blasphemers of your goddess.

38. If Demetrius and the craftsmen with him have a genuine complaint against anyone, the courts are in session, and there are proconsuls. Let them accuse one another.

39. And if you are seeking anything concerning other matters, it will be settled in lawful assembly.

40. For we run the risk of being charged with rioting today, there being no reason for this commotion that we can offer as an excuse.”

41. And after saying these things, he dismissed the assembly.

Acts 20

1. After the uproar ceased, Paul summoned the disciples, embraced them, and left to go to Macedonia.

2. Then, after passing through those parts and encouraging them with a lengthy message, he came to Greece.
3. And when he had spent three months there, a plot was laid against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, so he made a decision to return through Macedonia.
4. And accompanying him as far as Asia were Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and the Asians, Tychicus and Trophimus.
5. These went on ahead and waited for us at Troas.
6. And after the days of unleavened bread, we sailed from Philippi, and within five days we came to them at Troas, where we spent seven days.

- ¶7. And on the first day of the week, when the disciples gathered to break bread, Paul began speaking to them, intending to depart the next day, and he continued his message until midnight.
8. And there were many lamps in the upper room where we were gathered.
 9. And sitting in the window was a certain young man named Eutychus, who sank into a deep sleep as Paul was a long time speaking, and overcome by sleep, he fell from the third story and was taken up dead.
 10. But Paul went down and fell on him, and threw his arms around him, and said, "Do not be alarmed; his life is in him."
 11. Then, when he had gone back up and broken bread and eaten, he spoke for a long time until daybreak, and then he left.
 12. (And they took the boy away alive, and were comforted beyond measure.)

- ¶13. But we went ahead to the ship and set sail for Assos, intending to take Paul aboard there, for so it had been arranged, as he himself wanted to go on foot.
14. And when he met us at Assos, we took him aboard and went to Mitylene.
 15. Sailing from there, we arrived off Chios the following day, and the next day, we approached Samos. And after staying at Trogyllium, we came to Miletus the day after.
 16. (For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus so that he would not lose time in Asia, for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem, if he could, on the day of Pentecost).

- ¶17. So, from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, summoning the elders of the Assembly.
18. And when they came to him, he said to them,

- ¶ "You know how I lived the entire time I was with you, from the first day that I set foot in Asia,
19. working like a slave to the Master, with all humility, and many tears, and trials that came upon me through the plots of the Jews,
 20. how I shrank from nothing that was profitable, whether in preaching to you or in teaching you, openly and from house to house
 21. testifying to both Jews and Greeks of repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus.
 22. And now, behold, I am bound in spirit to go to Jerusalem, not knowing what will befall me there,
 23. except that the holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that chains and afflictions await me.
 24. But I consider myself as nothing. Nor do I hold my life dear, that I might complete my race with joy, and the ministry I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify of the gospel of God's grace.
 25. And now, behold, I know that none of you among whom I travelled, preaching the kingdom of God, will ever again see my face.
 26. Therefore, I bear witness to you this very day that I am innocent of the blood of all men.
 27. For I did not shrink from declaring to you the whole counsel of God.

28. Therefore, give heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among whom the holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the Assembly of the Lord, and of God, which he purchased with his own blood.
29. Now, I know this, that after my departure, vicious wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.
30. Even from among your own selves shall men rise up, speaking perverse things in order to draw away disciples after themselves.
31. Therefore, be on guard, and remember that for three years, night and day, I did not cease from exhorting each one with tears.
32. And with that, brothers, I now entrust you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build up and give you an inheritance among all who are sanctified.
33. I have coveted no one's silver, or gold, or clothing.
34. You yourselves know that these hands took care of my needs and the needs of those who were with me.
35. I was always an example for you, that by laboring, we must help those who are weak, and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"
- ¶36. When he had spoken these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all.
37. And there was much weeping by all, and they fell on Paul's neck and kissed him repeatedly,
38. grieving most of all because of what he had said, that they would never again see his face. Then they accompanied him to the ship.

Acts 21

- ¶1. When we departed from them, we set sail, and running a straight course, we came to Cos, and the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara.
2. And then, having found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we boarded and set sail.
3. When we sighted Cyprus and had passed it on the left, we sailed on toward Syria and landed at Tyre, for there the ship was to unload its cargo.
4. And we remained there seven days after we found disciples, who through the Spirit kept telling Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.
5. Then, when our days there were ended, we departed and continued on our journey, they all, with women and children, accompanying us until we were outside the city. And we knelt on the shore and prayed.
6. And after we bade farewell to one another, we boarded the ship, and they returned home.
- ¶7. Having completed the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais, and we greeted the brothers and stayed with them for a day.
8. The next day, we who were with Paul left and went to Caesarea, and we entered the house of Philip the evangelist, one of the seven, and we stayed with him.
9. He had four daughters, virgins, who prophesied.
10. During the many days we stayed there, a certain man came down from Judea, a prophet named Agabus.
11. And he came to us and took Paul's belt, and after binding his feet and hands, he said, "Thus says the holy Spirit: In this manner will the Jews in Jerusalem bind the man whose belt this is and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles."
12. When we heard these things, we and the others there pleaded with him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13. Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus!"
14. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased and said, "The will of the Lord be done."

¶15. Following those days, after making preparations, we went on up to Jerusalem.

16. Some of the disciples from Caesarea also went with us, bringing us to a certain Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we were to stay.

¶17. When we came to Jerusalem, the brothers welcomed us with gladness,

18. and the following day, Paul went in with us to Jacobus, all the elders being present.
19. After greeting them, he began relating one by one the things God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry.
20. And when they heard this, they began glorifying the Lord, and then they said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews who believe, and they are all zealous for the law.
21. But they have been informed about you, that you teach rebellion against Moses to all the Jews who are among the Gentiles, telling them not to circumcise their children nor to live according to the customs.
22. What, then, is to be done? Doubtless, the multitude must come together, for they will hear that you have come.
23. Therefore, do what we tell you. There are four men among us who have taken a vow upon themselves.
24. Take them and purify yourself along with them, and pay their expenses so that they may shave their heads, and then everyone will know that the things they have been told about you are nothing, but that you also walk orderly, keeping the law.
25. Concerning those among the Gentiles who have believed, we wrote a letter, having concluded that they need keep no such thing, other than to keep themselves from what is offered to idols, and from blood or strangled meat, and from immorality."
26. Paul then took the men, and on the following day, being purified with them, entered into the temple, announcing the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was made for each one of them.

¶27. But when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, seeing him in the temple, began stirring up all the people, and they laid hands on him,

28. crying out, "Men of Israel! Help! This is the man who teaches everyone, everywhere, against the people, and the law, and this place. And furthermore, he has even brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place!"
29. (They had seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, whom they assumed Paul had brought into the temple.)
30. And the whole city was stirred up, and the people rushed together; and seizing Paul, they dragged him out of the temple, and the doors were immediately shut.
31. Now as they were going about to kill him, a report that all Jerusalem was in turmoil came to the tribune of the cohort,
32. and at once, he took soldiers and centurions and ran down to them. And when they saw the tribune and the soldiers, they ceased beating Paul.
33. And the tribune drew near and took him, and he ordered him to be bound with two chains. Then he began asking who he was and what he had done.

34. Some in the crowd were shouting one thing, and some another; and being unable to determine the facts because of the uproar, he commanded to take him to headquarters.
35. Now, when Paul came to the steps, he was being held up by the soldiers because of the violence of the crowd.
36. And the multitude of the people followed, crying out, "Do away with him!"
- ¶37. Then, as he was about to be brought into the camp, Paul asked the tribune, "Is it allowed for me to speak to you?" And he replied, "Do you know Greek?"
38. Aren't you the Egyptian who recently stirred up a rebellion and led 4,000 men who were assassins into the wilderness?"
39. Paul answered, "I am a man, a Jew, from Tarsus of Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city. I ask you to allow me to speak to the people."
40. And when he gave him permission, Paul stood on the steps and motioned with his hand to the people. And after a great quiet fell, he began addressing them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

Acts 22

- ¶1. "Brothers and fathers, hear my defense, now made before you."
- ¶2. And when they heard that he addressed them in the Hebrew tongue, they grew even quieter. Then he said,
- ¶3. "I am a Jewish man, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, educated in strict accordance with the law of our fathers, being zealous toward God, just as you all are today,
4. one who persecuted this Way to the death, binding and handing over to prisons both men and women,
5. as also the high priest can bear me witness, and the entire council, from whom also I received letters to the brothers, and I went to Damascus to bring those who were bound there to Jerusalem so that they might be punished.
6. But as I was on my way and drawing near Damascus, it came to pass about noon that a great light from heaven suddenly shone around me.
7. And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, 'Saul! Saul! Why are you persecuting me?'
8. And I answered, 'Who are you, sir?' And he said to me, 'I am Jesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.'
9. Those with me saw the light and were terrified, but they did not hear the voice of him who spoke to me.
10. Then I said, 'What am I to do, sir?' And the Lord said to me, 'Get up and go to Damascus, and there you will be told of everything that is appointed for you to do.'
11. And since I could not see because of the brightness of that light, I was led by the hand by those with me, and I came to Damascus.
12. Then, a certain Ananias, a devout man according to the law and well-spoken of by all the Jews who lived there,

13. came and stood before me, and he said to me, ‘Brother Saul, receive your sight!’ And at that very moment, I could see him!
14. Then he said, ‘The God of our fathers has chosen you to know His will, and to see the righteous one, and to hear the voice of his mouth,
15. that you should be his witness to all men of the things you have seen and heard.
16. So now, why are you waiting? Get up and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord!’
17. Then, when I returned to Jerusalem, it came to pass that while I was praying in the temple, I fell into a trance,
18. and I saw him saying to me, ‘Hurry and get out of Jerusalem at once because they will not receive your testimony about me.’
19. And I said, ‘Lord, they know that in every synagogue, I used to imprison and beat those who believe on you.
20. And when the blood of your witness Stephen was shed, I myself was also standing by, and approving of his murder, keeping the garments of those killing him.’
21. But he said to me, ‘Go! For I will send you far away, to Gentiles.’”
- ¶22. Now, they kept listening to him up until this statement, but then they raised their voices, saying, “Away with such a man from the earth! He isn’t fit to live!”
23. And when they began crying out, and tearing off their garments, and throwing dust into the air,
24. the tribune ordered him to be brought into the camp and said that he should be interrogated with lashes to find out why they raged against him like that.
25. But as one stretched him out with straps, Paul said to a centurion standing by, “Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman and uncondemned?”
26. And when the centurion heard this, he went to the tribune and reported it, saying, “Be careful what you are about to do. This man is a Roman.”
27. Then the tribune came and said to him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?” And he said, “Yes.”
28. And the tribune answered, “I acquired this citizenship with a large sum of money.” And Paul answered, “But I, by birth.”
29. Immediately, therefore, those about to interrogate him withdrew from him. And the tribune was also afraid, once he learned that he was a Roman, and he had bound him.
- ¶30. The next day, wanting to know for sure what he was being accused of by the Jews, the tribune released him from the bonds and commanded the chief priests and their whole Sanhedrin to appear, and then he brought Paul down and set him before them.

Acts 23

- ¶1. Fixing his eyes on the Sanhedrin, Paul said, “Men and brothers, to this day, I have lived my life in all good conscience toward God.”
2. Then the high priest Ananias commanded those standing by him to strike his mouth.
3. Paul then said to him, “God is going to strike you, you whitewashed wall! Do you sit there, judging me according to the law, and then, contrary to the law, command me to be struck?”

4. Those standing by said, "Do you malign the high priest of God?"
5. Then Paul said, "I was unaware, brothers, that he is high priest. It is written, 'You shall not speak evil of a ruler of your people.'"
6. Then Paul, knowing that one part were Sadducees and the other, Pharisees, cried out in the Council, "Men and brothers, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee. I am on trial concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead!"
7. And after he said this, there arose a dispute between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the crowd was divided.
8. (The Sadducees say there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit, but Pharisees acknowledge them all.)
9. And there was a great uproar, and the scribes who were of the part of the Pharisees rose up and began protesting bitterly, saying, "We find nothing wrong with this man! If a spirit or angel has spoken to him, we had better not fight against God!"
10. And when the dispute grew violent, the tribune, afraid lest Paul be torn apart by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and pull him out of their midst and take him back to headquarters.
- ¶11. The following night, the Lord stood by him and said, "Take courage, Paul. For as you have testified of things concerning me in Jerusalem, likewise you must also bear witness in Rome."
- ¶12. When day came, some Jews formed a conspiracy and bound themselves under an oath, saying they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul.
13. There were more than forty men who were involved in this plot,
14. and they came to the chief priests and the elders and said, "We have bound ourselves under an oath, with a curse, to eat nothing until we kill Paul.
15. So now, you, together with the Sanhedrin, inform the tribune that tomorrow he should bring him down to you as if you would more thoroughly examine matters relating to him. But we are ready to kill him before he comes near."
16. But when Paul's sister's son learned of the ambush, he went and entered into the camp and reported it to Paul.
17. Then Paul called one of the centurions and said, "Take this young man to the tribune; he has something to tell him."
18. So he took him and led him to the tribune, and said, "The prisoner Paul called me and asked me to bring this young man to you because he has something to tell you."
19. Then the tribune took him by the hand and withdrew, and inquired privately, "What is it that you have to tell me?"
20. And he answered, "The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring Paul down to the Sanhedrin tomorrow, as though they have to more fully understand something about him.
21. But you must not be persuaded by them! More than forty men among them are lying in wait for him who have bound themselves with an oath to neither eat nor drink until they kill him. And now they are ready, waiting for your consent."
22. At this, the tribune let the young man go, instructing him, "Tell no one that you have made these things known to me."
23. And summoning certain two centurions, he said, "Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, with seventy horsemen and two hundred spearmen, at the third hour of the night,

24. and provide mounts so that Paul may be mounted, to bring him safely to Felix the Governor.”

25. And he wrote a letter containing this message:

¶26. “Claudius Lysias to the most excellent Procurator, Felix. Greeting.

27. This man was seized by the Jews, and when he was about to be killed by them, I came with soldiers and rescued him, upon learning that he is a Roman.

28. Then I brought him down to their Council, desirous to ascertain the reason they were accusing him.

29. I found that he was accused in regard to disputed matters of their law, and there was no accusation deserving of death or imprisonment.

30. But when it was brought to my attention that a plot against this man was about to be carried out by the Jews, I immediately sent him to you, also ordering the accusers to bring charges against him before you. Farewell.”

¶31. The soldiers, therefore, following their orders, took Paul and brought him during the night to Antipatris.

32. And they returned to camp the next day, leaving the horsemen to go on with him,

33. who entered into Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, and presented Paul to him.

34. And when the governor had read it, he asked which province he was from, and when he learned that he was from Cilicia,

35. he said, “I will give you a hearing when your accusers arrive.” And he ordered him to be kept in the Praetorium of Herod.

Acts 24

1. After five days, the high priest Ananias came down with the elders and a certain orator, Tertullus, who made known to the governor the charges against Paul.

2. And after he was summoned, Tertullus began to bring the charges, saying,

¶ “Enjoying great peace through you, and good order coming upon this nation through your foresight, in both every way and every place we acknowledge it, most excellent Felix, with all gratitude.

3. However, that I not detain you any longer, I appeal to you to hear us briefly, in your graciousness.

4. We have found this man a pestilence, stirring up insurrection among all the Jews throughout the whole earth, a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

5. And when he attempted to desecrate the temple, we arrested him. And we desired to judge him according to our law,

6. but after the tribune Lysias came with great violence and took him out of our hands,

7. he commanded his accusers to come to you.¹³ By examining him yourself, you will be able to ascertain all these things of which we accuse him.”

8. Then the Jews also joined in the attack, asserting that these things were so.

9. And when the governor nodded to him to speak, Paul answered,

”Knowing that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, I do the more cheerfully make my defense concerning these things.

¹³ The italicized portion is missing in some texts.

11. You can verify for yourself that there have been no more than twelve days since I went up to worship in Jerusalem,
12. and neither in the temple, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city did they find me disputing with anyone or causing a disturbance among the people.
13. Nor can they prove the things of which they now accuse me.
14. But this I do confess to you, that in the Way which they call heresy, I worship our fathers 'God, believing all things that are written in the law and the prophets,
15. having hope in God, which these men themselves also allow, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, of both the just and the unjust.
16. In light of this, I live so as to always keep a clear conscience toward God and men.
17. Now, after a number of years, I came to bring alms and offerings to my nation,
18. with which gifts some Jews from Asia found me, purified, in the temple, not with a crowd nor with an uproar.
19. Those ought to be here before you to accuse me if they have something against me.
20. Or let these, themselves, say what fault they found in me when I stood before the Council,
21. other than this one thing, which I voiced as I stood among them: 'I am being put on trial by you today for the resurrection of the dead.' "

¶22. When Felix heard these things, having more accurate knowledge concerning the Way, he put them off, saying, "When Lysias the tribune comes down, I will decide your case."

23. Then he commanded the centurion to hold Paul, but that he should have liberty, and to forbid none of his company to serve or come to him.

¶24. And after some days, Felix came with Drusilla his wife, who was Jewish, and he summoned Paul and heard from him about faith in Christ.

25. And as he reasoned about righteousness, and self-control, and the coming judgment, Felix became afraid and answered, "Go your way, for now, and when I have opportunity, I will summon you."
26. At the same time, he was hoping that money would be given to him by Paul so that he might release him, and to this end, he sent for him often and conversed with him.
27. But after two years elapsed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, and wanting to do the Jews a favor, Felix left Paul in prison.

Acts 25

1. So, Festus came into the province, and three days later, he went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea.
2. And the high priest and the leaders of the Jews informed him against Paul, and pleaded with him,
3. asking a favor from him, that he might summon him to Jerusalem (planning an ambush to kill him on the way).
4. However, Festus replied that Paul should be kept in Caesarea, as he himself was about to depart for there shortly.
5. "Therefore," he said, "those among you who are able, come with me; if there is anything against this man, let them accuse him."

¶6. And after he had spent over ten days with them, he went down to Caesarea. The day following, he sat on the judgment seat and gave command for Paul to be brought in.

7. And when he arrived, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood round about, leveling many serious charges against Paul, which they were unable to prove.
8. In his own defense, he said, "Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I done any wrong."
9. But Festus, wanting to grant the Jews a favor, answered Paul and said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem, there to be judged before me concerning these things?"
10. Then Paul said, "I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. I have done the Jews no wrong, as you also very well know.
11. If I really am doing wrong or have done anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die, but if there is nothing to what these men accuse me of, no one can give me to them. I appeal to Caesar!"
12. Then, after Festus conferred with the council, he answered, "Appealed to Caesar, have you? To Caesar you shall go."

¶13. After some days had passed, King Agrippa and Bernice came to Caesarea to visit Festus.

14. And when they had spent many days there, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, "There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix,
15. about whom, when I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the Jewish elders informed me, asking for judgment against him.
16. I answered them that it is not the custom of Romans to give any man over to death as a favor before the accused have the accusers face to face and have an opportunity to defend himself against the charge.
17. So, when they were assembled here, I made no delay; the next day, I sat on the judgment seat and ordered the man to be brought in,
18. against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought not one charge of the kind I was expecting,
19. but they had certain issues relating to their own religion against him, and about one Jesus who had died, whom Paul claimed to be alive.
20. And being uncertain about this controversy, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and be judged there concerning these things.
21. But when Paul appealed to be kept in custody for a decision by Augustus, I ordered him to be held until I send him to Caesar."
22. Then Agrippa said to Festus, "I would hear the man myself." "Tomorrow, then," he said, "you will hear him."

¶23. The next day, Agrippa and Bernice came with great pomp and entered the audience hall, along with the tribunes and the most prominent men of the city, and Festus ordered Paul to be brought in.

24. Then Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all men present with us, consider this man, regarding whom the whole multitude of the Jews pleaded with me, both in Jerusalem and here, crying out that he ought not to live any longer.
25. But I found he had done nothing worthy of death, and when he appealed to Augustus, I decided to send him.
26. I have nothing definite to write to our lord about him. Therefore, I have brought him before you all, and particularly before you, King Agrippa, so that once the examination is made, I might have something to write.
27. For it seems unreasonable to me to send a prisoner to Augustus and not indicate the charges against him."

Acts 26

1. Then Agrippa said to Paul, “It is granted to you to speak on your own behalf.” Then Paul, extending his hand, began his defense:
- ¶2. “Concerning all these things of which I am accused by the Jews, King Agrippa, I consider myself blessed that I am about to defend myself before you today,
3. especially because you are acquainted with all things related to the customs and controversies of the Jews. Therefore, I beg you to hear me patiently.
4. My manner of life from youth, which was, from the beginning, among my people in Jerusalem, the Jews all know.
5. They have known me a long time, if they would testify, that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.
6. And now I stand here, on trial because of the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers,
7. unto which our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain – for which hope, King Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews.
8. Why does it seem incredible to you that God raises the dead?
9. I actually thought in myself that I ought to do many things in opposition to the name of Jesus of Nazareth,
10. which I also did in Jerusalem. Many of the saints I myself locked up in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were executed, I cast my lot against them.
11. And in all the synagogues, I frequently punished them, trying to make them blaspheme, and mad with excessive rage against them, I persecuted them even in cities outside of Israel.
12. With these intentions, I also made a journey to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,
13. when at midday on the road, O King, I saw a light from heaven brighter than the sun shining around me and those traveling with me.
14. We all fell to the ground, and I heard a voice speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew tongue, ‘Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the pricks.’
15. Then I said, ‘Who are you, sir?’ And He said, ‘I am Jesus, whom you persecute.
16. Rise and stand to your feet! I have appeared to you for this purpose: to appoint you to be a servant and a witness of the things you have seen and of the things I will show you,
17. delivering you from the people and from the Gentiles, unto whom I am sending you,
18. to open their eyes, turning them from darkness to light and from the power of Satan to God so that they might receive forgiveness of sins and a portion among those who are sanctified by faith that is in me.’
19. Afterward, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision;
20. on the contrary, first to those in Damascus, and then in Jerusalem, and throughout the territory of Judea, and to the Gentiles, I tell men to repent and turn to God and do works meet for repentance.
21. This is why the Jews seized me in the temple and were trying to kill me.
22. Having had help from God, though, I stand fast until this day, testifying to both small and great, saying nothing except things that both the prophets and Moses said would come to pass:
23. that the Messiah would suffer, that he would be the first one raised from the dead, and that he would proclaim light to the people and to the Gentiles.”

- ¶24. And as he thus defended himself, Festus spoke up in a loud voice, "You are out of your mind, Paul! Much learning is driving you mad!"
25. But he said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus; on the contrary, the words I declare are true and rational.
26. The King knows about these things, before whom I speak boldly. I cannot believe that any of these things has escaped his attention, for this thing has not been done in a corner.
27. King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe."
28. Agrippa said to Paul, "In a short time, you are persuading me to be a Christian."
29. Then Paul said, "I would to God that, whether short time or long, not only you, but also everyone listening to me today might become such a one as I am – except for these chains."
- ¶30. When he had spoken these things, the King arose, and the governor, and Bernice, and those sitting with them,
31. and they were talking to one another as they departed, saying, "This man is doing nothing worthy of death or imprisonment."
32. And Agrippa said to Festus, "This man could have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Acts 27

1. When it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they gave custody of Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan Cohort.
2. And boarding a ship of Adramytium that was about to sail to places along Asia, we put out to sea accompanied by Aristarchus, a Macedonian from Thessalonica.
3. The next day, we put in at Sidon, and Julius, treating Paul kindly, gave him permission to go to his friends and receive their care.
4. From there putting out to sea, we sailed leeward of Cyprus because the winds were contrary.
5. And after sailing across open water by Cilicia and Pamphylia, we put in at Myra of Lycia.
6. And there, when the centurion had found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy, he boarded us on it.
7. Sailing slowly for a number of days, we arrived with difficulty off Cnidus, the wind not permitting us to go further, and then we sailed for Salmone under the lee of Crete.
8. And with difficulty making our way past it, we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, near which lay a city called Lasaea.
- ¶9. But much time having passed, and the voyage now being unsafe because the fast had already come and gone, Paul urged them,
10. saying to them, "Men, I sense that the impending voyage will be made with damage and much loss, not only to the cargo and ship, but also to our lives."
11. But the centurion was won over by the shipmaster and the shipowner rather than the things spoken by Paul.
12. And as the harbor was not suitable for wintering, the majority gave counsel to set sail from there, that perhaps they could make Phoenix to winter there, a Cretan harbor facing southwest and northwest.
13. And when a south wind blew gently, they weighed anchor and sailed along, close to Crete, supposing they had accomplished their purpose,
14. but not long after, a fierce wind called Euroclydon blew in against it,

15. and when the ship was caught up in it and could not withstand the wind, we gave way and were driven along.
16. And running under the lee of a certain island called Clauda, we were barely able to bring the ship's boat under control,
17. and when they had set it out, they used ropes¹⁴ to brace the ship, and fearing lest they run aground on the Syrtis, they lowered the kedge,¹⁵ and in this manner were moved along.
18. But we being violently tossed by the storm, they soon began to jettison the cargo,
19. and on the third day, we began to heave the ship's tackle overboard with our own hands.
20. But when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small storm beset us, all remaining hope of our being saved was beginning to fade.
21. And when they had gone a long time without food, Paul then stood in their midst and said, "Men, you should have followed my advice not to put to sea from Crete and incur this damage and loss.
22. Yet now I urge you to take courage, for not one of your lives will be lost, only the ship.
23. For this night an angel of God, whose I am and whom I serve, stood by me.
24. And he said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand before Caesar, and behold, God has given you all those who sail with you.'
25. So, take heart, men! For I believe God, that it will happen just as it was told me.
26. But we must run aground on a certain island."
- ¶27. Now when the fourteenth night came, as we were driven across the Adriatic, about midnight, the sailors suspected that they were nearing some land.
28. So they sounded, and they found twenty fathoms, and after they had gone a little further, they sounded again and found fifteen fathoms.
29. Then, fearing that perhaps we might run aground on rocks, they cast four anchors down from the stern, and prayed for day to come.
30. When some of the sailors set out to escape from the ship, lowering the ship's boat to the sea under pretext that they intended to drop anchors from the bow,
31. Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, "Unless these men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved."
32. At that, the soldiers cut the ropes to the ship's boat and let it drift off.
33. When it was almost daylight, Paul urged everyone to take food, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day you have looked for respite and continued without eating, taking nothing.
34. Therefore, I urge you to take food; this is for your survival, and there will not fall a hair from the head of any one of you."
35. When he had said these things, he took bread and gave thanks to God before them all, and after breaking it, he began to eat.
36. Then were they all encouraged, and took food themselves.
37. (We were, in total, 276 souls in the ship.)
38. And when they were filled with food, they began lightening the ship by throwing the grain into the sea.
39. When daylight was come, they did not recognize the area, but they noticed a bay with a beach, onto which they decided to run the ship ashore, if possible.
40. So, slipping the anchors and leaving them to the sea, simultaneously loosing the rudder pendants, they hoisted the foresail to the wind and headed for the beach,

¹⁴ Meaning unclear. Possibly, "cables" or "supports". Literally, "helps".

¹⁵ Meaning unclear. Literally, "object" or "thing".

41. but they ran the ship aground when they struck a point of land; the prow stuck fast and remained unmovable, and the stern was broken up by the force of the waves.
42. And the soldiers 'intention was to kill the prisoners so that no one could swim away and escape,
43. but the centurion, wanting to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and then he commanded those who could swim to jump overboard first and head for shore,
44. and then the rest, some on planks and some on pieces of the ship. And thus, all were safely brought to land.

Acts 28

1. After making it to safety, they learned then that the island was called Melita.
2. And the Barbarians showed us no little kindness; they welcomed us all and lit a fire because it had begun to rain, and because of the cold.
3. Paul gathered up a bundle of sticks, and when he put them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened onto his hand.
4. And when the Barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they began saying to one another, "No doubt, this man is a murderer, whom, though saved from the sea, Dike¹⁶ has not allowed to live."
5. But he shook the beast off into the fire, and suffered no harm.
6. They kept waiting for him to swell up or suddenly fall down, dead. But after waiting for a long time and seeing nothing unusual happen to him, they changed their minds and began saying he was a god.
- ¶7. In the surrounding area were fields belonging to the chief of the island, named Publius, who received us as one would a friend, and lodged us for three days.
8. Now, it happened that Publius 'father was bedridden, taken with fever and dysentery, to whom Paul went in, and when he had prayed, he laid his hands on him and healed him.
9. After this happened, the rest of the people on the island who were sick also came to Paul, and they were healed.
10. Then they honored us with many gifts, and when we put to sea, they gave us the things we needed.
- ¶11. So, after three months, we put to sea in an Alexandrian ship that had wintered at the island, with the insignia of the Dioscuri.¹⁷
12. And we put in at Syracuse and remained there three days.
13. From there, making a circuit, we arrived at Rhegium, and after a day, a south wind having come up, we came on the second day to Putioli
14. (where we found brothers, and we were asked to stay with them seven days). And thus, we went on toward Rome.
15. And when the brothers from there heard about us, they came as far as the Forum of Appius and Three Taverns to meet us, for whom, when Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage.
- ¶16. Then, when we came to Rome, the centurion turned the prisoners over to the camp commander, but Paul was given permission to live by himself, with the soldier who was guarding him.

¹⁶ Goddess of justice.

¹⁷ Literally, "sons of God" (that is, of Zeus). A reference to Castor and Pollux, twin sons of Zeus and a human princess, Leda.

- ¶17. And it came to pass after three days that Paul called together those who were leaders of the Jews. When they were come together, he said to them, “Men and brothers, I, having done nothing against the people or the customs of the fathers, was handed over as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans,
18. who, after examining me, intended to release me because there was no reason for death found in me.
19. But when the Jews spoke against it, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, though not having anything of which to accuse my nation.
20. This is the reason I summoned you, therefore, to see and to speak to you, for it is on account of the hope of Israel that I wear this chain.”
21. They said to him, “We have neither received letters about you from Judea, nor has anyone come from the brothers and reported or spoken anything evil about you.
22. But we would like to hear from you about the things you believe, for concerning this sect, we are aware that everywhere it is spoken against.”
- ¶23. And when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging, to whom he expounded upon and testified about the kingdom of God, persuading them from morning until evening of things concerning Jesus, from both the law of Moses and the prophets.
24. And there were some who believed the things Paul said, but some did not believe.
25. And being in disagreement among themselves, they began to leave after Paul made one statement: “The holy Spirit spoke rightly to our fathers by Isaiah the prophet
26. when it said, ‘Go to this people and say, “You will certainly hear, but you shall not understand, and you will certainly see, but you shall not perceive.
27. For the heart of this people has become dull, and their ears are hard of hearing, and they have closed their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and repent, and I heal them.” ’
28. Let it be known to you, therefore, that the salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles and that they will hear it!”
29. And after he said these things, the Jews departed, having a great dispute among themselves.
- ¶30. But Paul remained two whole years in his own rented house, and he welcomed all who came to him,
31. preaching the kingdom of God and teaching things about the Lord Jesus Christ with great boldness and without hindrance.

Romans

Romans 1

- ¶1. Paul, a slave of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God
2. (which He promised beforehand through His prophets in the holy scriptures)
 3. concerning His Son who, as regards the flesh, was born of the seed of David,
 4. and who, as regards the spirit of holiness, was powerfully declared to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord,
 5. through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about, for his name's sake, the obedience of faith among all the Gentiles,
 6. among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ.
7. To all those in Rome who are beloved of God and called to be saints:
Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- ¶8. First of all, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you because your faith is proclaimed throughout the world.
9. God, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, is my witness that I continually make remembrance of you,
 10. always asking in my prayers whether I might now, at last, be given success by the will of God to come to you.
 11. For I long to see you, that I might impart to you some spiritual gift, that you might be established,
 12. that is, that I might be comforted together with you by our mutual faith, both yours and mine.
 13. For I would not have you to be ignorant, brothers, that I have often purposed to come to you (but have been hindered until now), so that I might also have some fruit among you, as among the other Gentiles.
 14. I am under obligation to both the Greeks and Barbarians, to both the learned and the unlearned;
 15. therefore, on my part, I am eager to preach the gospel also to you who are in Rome.
 16. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and then the Greek.
 17. For in it, the righteousness of God is being revealed from a faith into a faith, as it is written, "The righteous shall live by faith."
- ¶18. For the wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the truth by unrighteousness,
19. seeing that what is known about God is manifest to them, for God has made it manifest to them.
 20. For from the creation of the world, His invisible attributes (namely, His eternal power and divine nature) have been clearly seen, being understood through the things that are made, so that they are without excuse.
 21. For although they knew about God, they did not honor Him as God, nor were they thankful, but they were made vain in their thinking, and their senseless heart was darkened.
 22. Claiming to be wise, they were turned over to foolishness,
 23. and they traded the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the likeness of corruptible man, and birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

- ¶24. Therefore also, God turned them over in the lusts of their own hearts to uncleanness, to dishonor their own bodies among themselves,
25. who traded the truth of God for a lie and began to worship and serve the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.
- ¶26. That is why God turned them over to shameful passions. Their females even exchanged the natural use of their bodies for what is contrary to nature,
27. and the males likewise, leaving the natural use of a female, burned in their desire for one another, males committing disgraceful acts with males, receiving in themselves a fitting recompense for their error.
- ¶28. And since they did not see fit to retain God in their knowledge, God turned them over to a depraved mind, to do things that should not be done,
29. being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, and full of envy, murder, strife, treachery, ungodliness. They became gossipers,
30. slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, devisers of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31. undiscerning, unfaithful, unfeeling, implacable, unmerciful,
32. who, knowing very well the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, not only do them, but also approve of those who practice them.

Romans 2

- ¶1. Therefore, O man, you are without excuse, whoever you are who judges, for in the thing in which you judge another, you condemn yourself, for you who are judging do the same things.
2. (But we know that the judgment of God upon those who practice such things is right.)
3. And do you think this, O man who judges those who practice such things and yet are doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God?
4. Or do you despise the richness of His kindness and forbearance and patience, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?
5. But with your stubbornness and impenitent heart, you are storing up wrath for yourself in the day of wrath, and revelation, and righteous judgment of God,
6. who will render to every man according to his deeds.
7. To those who by patiently doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, God will grant eternal life,
8. but to those who are contentious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, God will pour out indignation and wrath,
9. tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man – first the Jew and then the Greek – who does what is evil,
10. but glory and honor and peace to every man – first the Jew and then the Greek – who does what is good.
11. For there is no respect of persons with God.
12. As many as sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and as many as sinned under the law will be judged by the law,
13. for the hearers of the law are not justified before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
14. For whenever Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature the things of the law, they, not having the law, are a law to themselves,

15. who show the work of the law to be written on their hearts, their conscience bearing them witness, and all the while their thoughts either accusing or defending them,
16. until the day when God will judge the secret things of man according to my gospel, through Jesus Christ.
- ¶17. Behold! You call yourself a Jew, and you rest in the law, and boast in God,
 18. and you know His will, and being instructed by the law, you put profound issues to the test,
 19. and you have convinced yourself that you are a guide to the blind, a light to those in darkness,
 20. an instructor of the ignorant, a teacher of little children, possessing the form of the knowledge and truth that is in the law.
21. Well then, O teacher of others, do you not teach yourself? O man who preaches not to steal, do you steal?
22. O man who says not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? O man who abhors idols, do you rob the temple?
23. You who boast in the law, do you dishonor God by transgressing the law?
24. For “the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you,” just as it is written.
25. For circumcision is indeed profitable if you observe the law, but if you are a transgressor of the law, your circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26. If, therefore, the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision?
27. And shall not the one in the natural state of uncircumcision who fulfills the law judge you who with the letter and circumcision are a transgressor of the law?
28. For one is not a Jew outwardly; nor is circumcision outward in the flesh.
29. But one is a Jew inwardly, and circumcision is of the heart, by the Spirit, not the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Romans 3

- ¶1. What, then, is the advantage of the Jew? Or what is the value of circumcision?
 2. Much in every way, but principally because they were entrusted with the oracles of God.
 3. And what if some were unfaithful? Will their unfaithfulness invalidate God’s faithfulness?
 4. Absolutely not! Let God be true and every man a liar, as it is written, “That you might be justified in your words and prevail when you are judged.”
 5. Now, if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what are we to say? Is God unrighteous who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.)
 6. Absolutely not! Else, how will God condemn the world?
 7. For if the truth of God is magnified by my lie unto His glory, why, then, am I still condemned as a sinner?
 8. And not rather (as we be slanderously accused, and as some claim that we say, whose damnation is just,) “Let us do evil so that good might come!”
- ¶9. What then? Are we exalting ourselves? Not in the least, for we already made the charge that all, both Jews and Greeks, are under sin,
 10. just as it is written: “There is none righteous, not one;
 11. there is no one who understands; there is no one seeking God;

12. all have fallen away; they have all, together, become worthless; there is no one doing good; there is not even one”;
 13. “Their throat is an open sepulcher”; “They deceive with their tongues; the poison of adders is under their lips”;
 14. “Whose mouth is full of curses and bitterness”;
 15. “Their feet are swift to shed blood”;
 16. “Ruin and misery are in their ways,
 17. and the way of peace they have not known”; and
 18. “There is no fear of God before their eyes”!
- ¶19. Now, we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth might be shut and the whole world be accountable to God;
20. wherefore, by works of the law shall no flesh be justified before Him, for by the law came the knowledge of sin.
 21. But the righteousness of God without the law has now been revealed, being borne witness by the law and the prophets,
 22. the righteousness of God which is by faith in Jesus Christ, to all and upon all who believe (and there is no difference,
 23. for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God),
 24. being freely made righteous by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,
 25. whom God, in demonstration of His righteousness, ordained to be a propitiation for sins that are past, through faith in his blood, passed over
 26. through the forbearance of God for the demonstration of His righteousness in this present time, that He might be righteous and make him righteous who believes in Jesus.
 27. Where, then, is boasting? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Of course not! By the law of faith!
 28. So then, we conclude that a man is made righteous by faith, without works of the law.
 29. Is He God of the Jews only? Is He not also God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles, too,
 30. seeing there is one God, who will justify the circumcision out of a faith and the uncircumcision through faith.
 31. Then, do we nullify the law through faith? Absolutely not! On the contrary, we confirm the law.

Romans 4

- ¶1. What, then, are we to say that Abraham, our father after the flesh, has found?
2. For if Abraham were justified by works, he had something of which to boast, though not before God.
 3. For what does the scripture say? “And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness.”
 4. Now, to the one who works, the reward is not reckoned as a gift but as a debt,
 5. but to him who does not work, but believes in Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is reckoned as righteousness.
 6. Just as David says about the blessedness of the man to whom God reckons righteousness without works:
 7. “Blessed are they whose lawless deeds are forgiven and whose sins are covered.
 8. Blessed is the man to whom the LORD will not reckon sin.”
 9. Now, is this blessedness only for the circumcision, or for the uncircumcision as well? Remember, we say, “Faith was reckoned to Abraham as righteousness.”

10. How then was it reckoned to him? While he was in circumcision or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision,
11. and then he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith that he had in uncircumcision, that he might be the father of all who believe in uncircumcision, so that righteousness might be reckoned also to them,
12. as well as the father of circumcision to those who are not merely in circumcision but who also follow in the footsteps of the faith of our father Abraham while in the uncircumcised state.
13. For the promise, that he would be the heir of the world, came not to Abraham or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.
14. For if they are heirs because of the law, then faith is rendered worthless, and the promise is done away with.
15. For the law works wrath, since where there is no law, there is no transgression.
16. Therefore, it is by faith, that it might be by grace, so that the promise might be secured for all the seed, not for that which is under the law only, but for that which is also of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all
17. (as it is written, “I have made you the father of many nations”), who believed when in the presence of God, who brings the dead to life and calls things into being which do not exist.
18. Against hope, he believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, as it had been said, “Thus shall your seed be.”
19. And then, having not weakened in faith, he did not consider his own body, already as good as dead, being about a hundred years old, nor the deadness of Sarah’s womb.
20. He did not waver in unbelief at the promise of God; on the contrary, strengthened by faith, he gave glory to God,
21. and was fully persuaded that what He had promised, He is able also to do.
22. And that is why it was reckoned to him as righteousness.
23. Now, “it was reckoned to him” was not written for him alone,
24. but also for us, to whom it shall be reckoned, the ones who believe in Him who raised our Lord Jesus from the dead,
25. who was delivered up for our trespasses and was raised up for our justification.

Romans 5

- ¶1. Being justified, then, by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,
2. through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we boast about hope of the glory of God.
3. Not only that, but we also boast in tribulations, seeing that tribulation produces patience,
4. and patience, character, and character, hope,
5. and hope does not make ashamed, for the love of God is poured out within our hearts by the holy Spirit which is given to us.
6. For when we were yet without strength, at the appointed time, Christ died for the ungodly.
7. Rarely will someone die for a righteous man, though for a good man, one might possibly bring himself to die,
8. but God commends to us His kind of love, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9. Much more, then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
10. For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.

11. And not only that, but we also boast in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.
- ¶12. Therefore, as through one man, sin entered into the world (and death enters through sin), so also death has spread to all men because all have sinned.
13. Now, before the law, sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
14. Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who did not commit sins like the transgression of Adam (who is a figure of the one who was to come).
15. Then again, the gift of God is not like the trespass. For if by the trespass of one, many be dead, much more, the grace of God, even the gift of life by grace, which is from one man, Jesus Christ, has abounded to many.
16. Nor is the gift of God as it was with the one who sinned. For God's judgment brought condemnation after a single trespass, but the gift of God brought justification after many trespasses.
17. For if by the trespass of one man, death reigned because of one, much more, those who receive the abundance of the grace and the gift of righteousness shall reign in life because of one, Jesus Christ.
18. So then, just as by one man's trespass, condemnation came upon all men, so also by one man's righteousness, justification of life came upon all men.
19. For as by one man's disobedience, many were made sinners, so also by the obedience of one man, many will be made righteous.
20. Now, the law entered in so that transgression might abound, but where sin abounded, grace abounded all the more,
21. so that just as sin reigned in death, so also might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 6

- ¶1. What shall we say, then? "Let us continue in sin so that grace may abound?"
2. Absolutely not! How shall we, the ones who have died to sin, live in it any longer?
3. Do you not know that as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?
4. We were buried with him through baptism into death, so that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in the newness of life.
5. For if we have been united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall certainly also be united with him in the likeness of his resurrection,
6. knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Christ so that our sinful body might be rendered powerless so that we no longer are slaves to sin,
7. for he who is dead has been made free from sin.
8. Now, if we are dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him,
9. knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, can die no more; death has no more dominion over him.
10. As concerns his death, he died to sin once, but as concerns his life, he lives to God.
11. You, likewise, think of yourselves as completely dead to sin, too, yet alive to God through Christ Jesus our Lord.
- ¶12. So then, sin is not to reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it through the body's lusts.

13. Neither present your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God, as alive from the dead, and your members to God as instruments of righteousness.
14. Sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace.
- ¶15. What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Absolutely not!
16. Do you not know that to what you present yourselves as slaves to obey, you are slaves to that which you obey, either of sin unto death or of obedience unto righteousness?
17. But thanks be to God! For you used to be slaves of sin, but you obeyed from the heart the kind of doctrine to which you were given,
18. and then, made free from sin, you were made slaves to righteousness.
19. (I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh.) Just as you once presented your members as slaves to uncleanness, and lawlessness upon lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness unto holiness.
20. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free from righteousness.
21. But what fruit did you have then, from the things of which you are now ashamed? Indeed, the end of those things is death.
22. But being now made free from sin, and being made slaves to God, you have your fruit unto holiness, and in the end, eternal life.
23. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans 7

- ¶1. Do you not know, brothers (I am talking to those who know the law), that the law has dominion over a man only as long as he is alive?
2. For example, the married woman is bound to her husband by the law while he lives, but should the husband die, she is released from the law concerning her husband.
3. So then, she will be called an adulteress if, while her husband is alive, she becomes another man's wife, but if the husband dies, she is freed from the law so that she is not an adulteress, though she become another man's wife.
4. Likewise, my brothers, you also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ so that you might belong to another – to him who was raised from the dead – that we might bear fruit to God.
5. For when we were in the flesh, the passions of the sins which were working through the law in our members bore fruit leading to death.
6. But having died to that by which we were bound, we are released from the law so that we now serve God in the newness of the Spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.
- ¶7. What, then, shall we say? "The law is sin"? Absolutely not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin, were it not for the law. For example, I would not have known covetousness, had the law not said, "You shall not covet."
8. But sin, taking advantage of the commandment, produced in me every evil passion. For apart from law, sin is dead.
9. And I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin came alive and I died;
10. so then, the very commandment that was ordained for life was found by me to be for death.
11. For sin, taking advantage of the commandment, deceived me, and with it, killed me.
12. Therefore, the law is indeed holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13. But has that which was good become death to me? Absolutely not! On the contrary, sin, that it might be revealed to be sin, worked death in me through what is good so that through the commandment, sin might become exceedingly sinful.
14. For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin.
15. For what I do, I do not understand, for what I want, that I do not do; but what I hate, that I do.
16. Now, if I do that which I do not want, I am agreeing with the law that it is good.
17. And it is now no longer I doing it, but sin that dwells in me.
18. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh), dwells nothing good, for the willingness is present in me, but I do not find the doing of what is good.
19. For the good that I desire, I do not do; instead, the evil that I do not desire, this I do.
20. And if I do that which I do not desire, it is no longer I myself doing it, but sin that dwells in me.
21. I find, then, this law, that evil is present in me even when I desire to do good.
22. With the inner man, I joyfully consent to the law of God,
23. but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind and taking me captive to the law of sin that is in my members.
24. Wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from this body of death?
25. I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord! Therefore, in my mind I serve the law of God, but in the flesh, the law of sin.

Romans 8

- ¶1. There is now, therefore, no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus who do not walk after the flesh but after the Spirit.
2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death!
 3. You see, because of the inadequacy of the law, in that it was limited by the flesh, after God had sent His own Son in the form of sinful flesh, then he, regarding sinfulness, condemned sin in that flesh,
 4. so that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk after the flesh but after the Spirit.
 5. For those who are after the flesh mind the things of the flesh, but those who are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
 6. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace,
 7. for the carnal mind is hostile to God. It is not subject to God's law; neither indeed can it be.
 8. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.
 9. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now, if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to him,
 10. but if Christ be in you, although the body is dead because of sin, the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
 11. And if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He who raised Christ from the dead shall also bring to life your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwells in you.
- ¶12. Therefore, brothers, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live after the flesh,
13. for if you live after the flesh, you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.
 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God.
 15. For you did not receive a spirit of slavery, leading you back into fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption, by which we cry out, "Abba!" (that is, "Father!")

16. The Spirit itself bears witness, together with our spirit, that we are children of God,
17. and if children, then heirs – heirs of God, and heirs with Christ – provided that we suffer with him so that we may also be glorified with him.
- ¶18. I consider the sufferings of this present time to be unworthy of comparison with the glory that shall be revealed to us.
19. Indeed, the earnest longing of the creature is eagerly awaiting the manifestation of the sons of God.
20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by Him who subjected it in hope,
21. seeing that even the creature itself shall be delivered from its bondage to corruption unto the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22. For we know that to this very moment, all creation is groaning and travailing in pain.
23. And not only that, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, also groan within ourselves, eagerly awaiting the adoption, the redemption of our body.
24. For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope, for what someone sees, why does he still hope for it?
25. But if we hope for that which we do not see, then with patience we earnestly wait for it.
- ¶26. Likewise, the Spirit also helps with our weaknesses, for we do not know what to pray for as one should, but the Spirit itself intercedes for us with groanings beyond words.
27. And he who searches the hearts knows what the Spirit means, for it makes intercession for saints according to the will of God.
28. So, we know that for those who love God, all things work together for good, for those who are the called according to His purpose.
29. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, so that he might be firstborn among many brothers.
30. And whom He predestined, these He also called; and whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.
- ¶31. What, then, shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?
32. Indeed, He who did not spare His own Son, but gave him up for us all, how shall He not also, with him, freely give us all things?
33. Who shall bring an accusation against God's elect? God is the one who justifies.
34. Who is the one that condemns? Christ is the one who died, but more than that, who was also raised up, who also is at God's right hand, who also is making intercession for us.
35. Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
36. (As it is written, "For your sake, we are put to death all the day long; we are considered sheep for slaughter.")
37. No! In all these things, we do more than conquer through him who loved us.
38. I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor rulers, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
39. nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord!

- ¶1. I am speaking the truth in Christ; I am not lying, my conscience bearing me witness in the holy Spirit,
2. that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
3. There have been times I myself prayed to be accursed from Christ for my brothers, my kinsmen according to the flesh,
4. who are the Israelites, whose are the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises,
5. whose are the fathers, and from whom, according to the flesh, came Christ, who is above all. God be blessed forever. Amen.
6. But it is not that the word of God has failed. For not everyone who is from Israel is Israel.
7. Neither are they all children just because they are seed of Abraham, but "In Isaac shall your seed be called."
8. That is to say, the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted as the seed.
9. For this is the word of promise: "At the appointed time, I will come, and Sarah shall have a son."
10. And not only that, but Rebekah also, having conceived by one man, our father Isaac
11. (the twins being not yet born, neither having done anything good or evil, so that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of the one who calls),
12. it was said to her, "The older shall serve the younger."
13. Just as it is written, "I loved Jacob, but I hated Esau."
- ¶14. What shall we say, then? Is there injustice with God? Absolutely not!
15. For He said to Moses, "I will show mercy to whomever I show mercy, and I will have compassion on whomever I have compassion."
16. So then, it is not of him who wants it, nor of him who strives for it, but of God, who shows mercy.
17. For the scripture says to Pharaoh, "This is the very reason I raised you up, so that in you, I might demonstrate my power, and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth."
18. So then, to whom He will, He shows mercy, and whom He will, He hardens.
- ¶19. You will say to me, then, "Why does He yet find fault? For who has resisted His will?"
20. Hold on there, O man. Who are you who talks back at God? Will the thing shaped say to Him who shaped it, "Why did you make me like this?"
21. Does not the potter have power over the clay, from the same lump to make one vessel for honor and another for dishonor?
22. So what, if God, desiring to demonstrate His wrath and to make known His power, bore with great patience the vessels of wrath made for destruction,
23. so that He might also make known the riches of His glory upon the vessels of mercy that He prepared beforehand for glory,
24. even us whom He has called, not only from the Jews but also from Gentiles?
25. As He also says in Hosea, "I will call them my people who are not my people, and will call her beloved who was not beloved."
26. "And it shall come to pass in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' there they shall be called sons of the living God."
27. And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel, "Though the number of the sons of Israel be like the sand of the sea, only the remnant shall be saved."

28. For He will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness, for a short work will the LORD make on the earth.”
29. And as Isaiah also foretold, “Had the LORD of hosts not left us a seed, we would have been as Sodom, and we would have become like Gomorrah.”
- ¶30. What shall we say then? This: the Gentiles, who were not seeking righteousness, have taken hold of righteousness – righteousness that comes from faith,
31. while Israel, seeking after the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law of righteousness.
32. Why? Because their seeking was not by faith, but as if by works of the law. For they stumbled over the stumbling-stone,
33. as it is written, “Behold, I am laying in Zion a stumbling-stone and a rock of offense, and no one who believes on him will be put to shame.”

Romans 10

- ¶1. Brothers, my heart’s desire and prayer to God for Israel is for their salvation.
2. I bear them witness, that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.
3. For being ignorant of God’s righteousness, and striving to maintain their own righteousness, they have not submitted to the righteousness of God.
4. For to everyone who believes, Christ is the end of righteousness by law.
5. Moses writes about the righteousness which is by the law, that the man who does these things “shall live by them”.
6. But the righteousness which is by faith speaks like this: “Do not say in your heart, ‘Who shall ascend into heaven?’ (that is, to bring Christ down),
7. or, ‘Who shall descend into the Abyss?’” (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead).
8. But what does he say? “The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart.” That is, the word of faith that we preach,
9. that if you confess with your mouth, “Lord Jesus”, and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you shall be saved.
10. For with the heart, one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation.
11. For the scripture says, “No one who believes on him will be put to shame.”
12. There is no difference between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord of all is rich toward all who call upon him,
13. for “Whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”
14. But how shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher?
15. And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written, “How beautiful are the feet of those who proclaim the gospel of peace, who proclaim the sweet message of good things!”
- ¶16. (Nevertheless, not everyone obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, “O LORD, who has believed our report?”)
17. So, faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18. But I say, did they not hear? Of course, they did. "Their sound has gone out to all the land, and their words to the ends of the earth."
19. But I say, did Israel not know? First, Moses said, "I will provoke you to jealousy by those who are not a people; by a foolish nation will I provoke you to anger."
20. Then Isaiah is very bold and says, "I have been found by those who do not seek me. I have made myself known to those who do not ask for me."
21. Moreover, to Israel he says, "I have stretched out my hands all day long to a disobedient and contradicting people."

Romans 11

- ¶1. I say then, has God repudiated His people? Absolutely not! For I myself am also an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2. God has not repudiated His people whom He foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture says of Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel, saying,
 3. "LORD, they have killed your prophets and torn down your altars, and I alone am left, and they are seeking my life!"
 4. But what does God's answer say to him? "I have preserved for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal."
 5. Likewise, there exists also, at this present time, a remnant chosen by grace.
 6. And if it is by grace, it is no longer by works; otherwise, grace is no longer grace. That is, if it is by works, it is no longer grace; otherwise, the work is no longer a work.
 7. What then? That which Israel seeks after, he has not obtained, but the chosen have obtained it, and the rest were blinded,
 8. as it is written, "God gave them a spirit of slumber, eyes that do not see and ears that do not hear, until this very day."
 9. And David says, "Let their table be for a snare, and for a trap, and for a stumbling-stone, and for a recompense to them.
 10. Let their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see, and make their back to bow down always."
 11. I say then, have they stumbled so that they might fall? Absolutely not! On the contrary, by their failure, salvation has come to the Gentiles so as to provoke them to jealousy.
 12. Now, if their failure be gain for the world, and their loss be gain for the Gentiles, how much more so their fullness!
- ¶13. Here, I am speaking to you who are Gentiles. Inasmuch as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my office,
14. if I might somehow provoke to jealousy my kinsman in the flesh and save some of them.
 15. For if the casting away of them be reconciliation for the world, what will the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?
 16. Now, if the first-fruit be holy, so is the lump, and if the root be holy, so are the branches.
 17. And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them and have become a partaker of the root and of the fatness of the olive,
 18. do not glory over the branches. But if you do glory, you do not sustain the root, but the root, you.
 19. You will say then, "The branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in."

20. True. But they were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith. Do not be high-minded, but fear,
21. for if God did not spare the natural branches, He might not spare you, either.
22. Behold, therefore, the goodness and the severity of God; toward those who have fallen, severity, but toward you, goodness – if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise, you, too, shall be cut off.
23. And even they, if they do not continue in unbelief, shall be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.
24. For if you were cut out of what is by nature a wild olive tree and were grafted, contrary to nature, into a cultivated olive tree, how much more shall these, the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?
- ¶25. Brothers, I would not have you ignorant of this mystery, lest you be wise in your own sight, that blindness has come upon Israel, in part, until the fullness of the Gentiles comes in,
26. and thus, all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, “The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and he shall turn ungodliness away from Jacob,
27. and this shall be my covenant with them when I take away their sins.”
28. As regards the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes, but as regards the election, they are beloved because of the fathers.
29. For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable.
30. For just as also you were once disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy through their disobedience,
31. so these, too, have now disobeyed, that through the mercy shown to you, they might obtain mercy as well.
32. God has locked up everyone, together, in disobedience so that He might have mercy upon everyone.
- ¶33. Oh, the depth of the riches of both the wisdom and the knowledge of God! How unsearchable His judgments, and inscrutable His ways!
34. Who has known the mind of the LORD? Or who has been His counsellor?
35. Or who has first given to Him, so that it will be paid back to him?
36. For all things are of Him, and through Him, and for Him. To Him be glory forever. Amen.

Romans 12

- ¶1. Therefore, I entreat you, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship.
2. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind so that you might discern what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.
- ¶3. For by the grace given to me, I say to everyone who is among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think, but to think soberly, according to the measure of faith that God has apportioned to each one.
4. For just as we have many members in one body, and not all the members have the same function,
5. so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members of one another.
6. Having, then, different gifts, according to the grace given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;
7. or if ministry, let us attend to the ministry; or he who teaches, let him attend to the teaching;

8. or he who exhorts, to exhortation. He who gives, let him give with sincerity. He who rules, let him rule with diligence. He who shows mercy, let him do so cheerfully.
9. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor the evil; cling to the good.
10. Be devoted to one another with brotherly love, preferring one another in honor;
11. concerning diligence, not slack; zealous in spirit, serving the Lord;
12. rejoicing in hope; persevering in tribulation; persistent in prayer;
13. contributing to the needs of the saints; pursuing hospitality.
14. Bless those who persecute you; bless, and do not curse.
15. Rejoice with those who are rejoicing, and weep with those who are weeping.
16. Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not mind high things, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own eyes.
17. Repay no one evil for evil. Provide good things in the sight of all men.
18. If possible, as much as it depends on you, live peaceably with all men.
19. Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but give place to wrath, for it is written, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the LORD."
20. Therefore, "If your enemy hunger, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him drink, for in doing this, you will heap coals of fire on his head."
21. Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Romans 13

- ¶1. Let every soul be subject to the higher powers, for there is no power but of God; the powers that exist are ordained by God.
2. Therefore, he who opposes the power is resisting the ordinance of God, and they who resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
 3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil works. Would you not fear the authority? Do what is good, and you shall have praise of the same,
 4. for he is the minister of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain. For he is a minister of God, an avenger to execute wrath upon the one who does evil.
 5. Wherefore, it is necessary to be subject, not just because of wrath, but also for conscience sake.
 6. This is also why you pay taxes, for they are ministers of God, continually attending to this very thing.
 7. Render to all, therefore, what is due them: tax to whom tax; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.
- ¶8. Owe no one anything, except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law.
9. For this, "You shall not commit adultery; you shall not murder; you shall not steal; you shall not covet;" and whichever other commandment, is summed up by this statement: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."
 10. Love does not do wrong to a neighbor; therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.
- ¶11. Besides this, we know the time, that it is already the hour for us to awake from sleep, for our salvation is nearer now than when we believed.
12. The night is far spent, and the day is at hand; therefore, let us lay aside the works of darkness and put on the armor of light.

13. Let us walk decently, as in the day, not in revelry and drunkenness, nor in promiscuity and sensuality, nor in strife and envy.
14. Instead, put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not make provision for the flesh, to gratify its lusts.

Romans 14

- ¶1. Receive him who is weak in the faith, but not for quarrels over opinions.
2. One has faith to eat anything, but he who is weak eats only plants.
 3. Let not him who eats despise him who does not eat, and let not him who does not eat condemn him who eats, for God has received him.
 4. Who are you who judges another man's servant? To his own master, he stands or falls. And he will stand, for God is able to make him stand.
 5. One man regards one day above another, but another man regards every day alike. Let each be fully persuaded in his own mind.
 6. He who observes the day, observes it to the Lord, and he who does not observe the day, to the Lord he does not observe it. Moreover, he who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives thanks to God, and he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat, and he gives thanks to God.
 7. No one among us lives to himself, and no one dies to himself.
 8. If we live, we live to the Lord, and if we die, we die to the Lord. Whether we live or whether we die, therefore, we are the Lord's.
 9. For to this end, Christ both died and rose and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living.
 10. So, why do you condemn your brother? Or why do you despise your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
 11. For it is written, "As I live, says the LORD, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess God."
 12. Therefore, every one of us shall give an account of himself to God.
- ¶13. So then, let us no longer condemn one another, but decide this instead: to lay no stumbling-block before a brother, or anything that causes him to fall.
14. I know and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing of itself is unclean; and yet, to him who considers something to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
 15. If your brother is grieved by what you eat, you are no longer walking in love. Do not destroy, with what you eat, him for whom Christ died!
 16. Do not let your good be evil spoken of.
 17. For the kingdom of God is not food and drink, but righteousness and peace and joy in the holy Spirit,
 18. and he who serves Christ in these things is acceptable to God and approved by men.
 19. Therefore, let us pursue the things that make for peace, and the things that make for the edification of one another.
 20. Do not destroy the work of God on account of food! All things are indeed pure, but it is wrong for the man whose eating is a stumbling-block.
 21. It is good not to eat meat, nor drink wine, nor do anything by which your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak.

22. Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God. Blessed is he who does not condemn himself in the thing he allows.¹
23. But he who has doubts is condemned if he eats because his eating is not of faith. Whatever is not of faith is sin.²
- ¶24. To Him who is able to establish you in my gospel, and in the preaching of Jesus Christ, and in the revelation of the mystery kept secret from time immemorial,
25. but now revealed, made known through the writings of the prophets, by command of the eternal God, for the obedience of faith among all the Gentiles,
26. to Him, the only wise God, be glory forever through Jesus Christ. Amen.

Romans 15

- ¶1. Now, we who are strong ought to bear with the weaknesses of the weak and not to please ourselves.
2. Let each of us please his neighbor, to the extent that it is good for edification.
3. For even Christ did not please himself, but, as it is written, “The reproaches of those who reproach you fell on me.”
4. And surely, whatever was written before was written for our learning, so that through patience and the comfort of the scriptures, we might have hope.
5. May the God of patience and comfort give you the same mind toward one another in Christ Jesus,
6. so that in one accord, you might glorify with one voice the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
7. To this end, receive one another, just as Christ also received you, for the glory of God.
8. For I say, Christ Jesus was made a minister of the circumcision for the sake of the truth of God, to confirm the promises made to the fathers,
9. and for the Gentiles to glorify God for mercy, as it is written, “For this cause will I confess you among the Gentiles and sing to your name.”
10. And again, it says, “Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people!”
11. And again, “Praise the LORD, all you Gentiles, and extol Him, all peoples!”
12. And again, Isaiah says, “There shall be a root of Jesse, and he shall arise to rule the nations. In him shall the Gentiles hope.”
13. Now, may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that you might abound in hope by the power of the holy Spirit.
- ¶14. I am also convinced concerning you, my brothers, that you are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, and able to admonish one another.
15. Nevertheless, refreshing your memory, as it were, I have written you rather boldly in some parts, brothers, because of the grace that is given to me by God,
16. for me to be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering as a priest the gospel of God, so that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Spirit.
17. Therefore, in Christ Jesus, I have reason to boast in things pertaining to God.

¹ Or, “approves”.

² The following three verses (14:24–26) are found at the end of this book in some manuscripts, and understandably so. They interrupt the train of thought here and seem more fitting as part of a conclusion. However, the interjection of praise “to the only wise God” appears near the beginning of both 1 Timothy and Jude; so, despite its seeming awkwardness, it is possible that Paul paused here to give praise to God.

18. I will not presume to speak of any of the things that Christ has not wrought through me to bring about the obedience of Gentiles in word and deed,
19. with mighty signs and wonders by the power of the Spirit of God. So, as for me, from Jerusalem and beyond, as far as Illyricum, I have fully preached the good news of Christ,
20. striving thus to preach the good news, not where Christ is known, lest I build upon another man's foundation,
21. but, as it is written, "That which had not been told them of him, they shall see, and those who had not heard shall understand."

- ¶22. For that reason also have I been prevented many times from coming to you,
23. but now, no longer having a place in these parts, and for many years having an earnest desire to come to you,
 24. if and when I go to Spain, I will come to you, for I hope to visit you on my way through, and to be helped by you on my journey there, once I have enjoyed your company for a while.
 25. But now, I am going to Jerusalem to minister to the saints,
 26. for Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the saints who are in Jerusalem.
 27. They were pleased, it is true, but they are their debtors. For since the Gentiles have partaken of their spiritual things, they ought also to minister to them with natural things.
 28. So then, when I have finished this and sealed this fruit to them, I will leave and go by you to Spain.
 29. And I know that when I come to you, I will come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

- ¶30. Now, I entreat you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit's love, to strive together with me in prayers to God for me,
31. that I might be delivered from those in Judea who do not believe and that my service to the saints in Jerusalem might be acceptable,
 32. so that by the will of God, I might come to you with joy, and together with you be refreshed.
 33. The God of peace be with you all. Amen..

Romans 16

- ¶1. I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the Assembly that is in Cenchrea,
2. that you receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints and that you help her in whatever matter she may need of you, for she has been a patroness of many, and of myself as well.

- ¶3. Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus,
4. who have risked their own neck for my life, for whom not only I give thanks, but also all the Assemblies of the Gentiles,
 5. and greet the Assembly in their house. Greet my beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia to Christ.
 6. Greet Mariam, who has bestowed much labor on us.
 7. Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
 8. Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.
 9. Greet Urbanus, our fellow-worker in Christ, and my beloved Stachys.
 10. Greet Apelles, who is approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the household of Aristobulus.

11. Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those of the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord.
12. Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, women who have worked hard in the Lord. Greet Persis, who is beloved, who has done much hard labor in the Lord.
13. Greet Rufus, who is chosen in the Lord, and his mother, and mine.
14. Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brothers with them.
15. Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them.
16. Greet one another with a holy kiss. The Assemblies of Christ greet you.

- ¶17. Now, I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine that you have learned, and avoid them.
18. For such are not serving our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and with smooth words and flattery, they lead innocent hearts astray.
 19. Your obedience has spread abroad to all men. I rejoice, therefore, over you, but I want you to be wise concerning good, and pure concerning evil.
 20. The God of peace shall crush Satan under your feet soon.

¶The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

- ¶21. Timothy, my fellow-worker, greets you, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen.
22. I, Tertius, the one who wrote out this letter, greet you in the Lord.
 23. Gaius, my host, and the whole Assembly greet you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, and Quartus his brother, greet you.
 24. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

1 Corinthians

1 Corinthians 1

- ¶1. Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and our brother, Sosthenes.
2. To the Assembly of God that is in Corinth, sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, both their Lord and ours:
3. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- ¶4. I thank my God always for you, for the grace of God which is given to you in Christ Jesus,
5. because in every way, you are enriched in him in all speech and in all knowledge,
6. just as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you,
7. so that you are not lacking in any gift as you await the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ,
8. who shall also establish you until the end, that you may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9. God is faithful, by whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.
- ¶10. I urge you, brothers, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing and that there not be divisions among you, but that you be perfectly united in the same mind and in the same judgment.
11. For it has been reported to me concerning you, my brothers, by those of Chloe's household, that there are contentions among you.
12. What I mean is that each of you says, "I am of Paul"; "I am of Apollos"; "I am of Cephas"; "I am of Christ."
13. Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you, or were you baptized in the name of Paul?
14. I thank God that I baptized none of you, except Crispus and Gaius,
15. lest anyone should say that I baptized in my own name.
16. And I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Beyond that, I do not know if I baptized anyone else.
17. For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with cleverness of speech, lest the cross of Christ be made of no effect.
- ¶18. The message of the cross is foolishness to those who are being destroyed, but to us who are being saved, it is the power of God.
19. For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the intelligence of the intellectuals will I bring to nothing."
20. Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?
21. For when, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom did not know God, it pleased God, by the foolishness of preaching, to save those who believe.
22. For the Jews demand a sign, and Greeks search for wisdom;
23. but we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews, and foolishness to Greeks,
24. but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, we are preaching Christ, the Power of God and the Wisdom of God.
25. For the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

- ¶26. You see your calling brothers, that not many wise in the flesh, not many powerful people, not many of noble birth, are called;
27. instead, God has chosen the foolish things of the world, that He might put the wise to shame, and God has chosen the weak things of the world that He might put the strong things to shame,
28. and God has chosen the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, and the things that are not, that He might bring to nothing the things that are,
29. so that no flesh might boast before God.
30. It is because of Him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become to us wisdom from God, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption,
31. so that, as it is written, “He who glories, let him glory in the LORD.”

1 Corinthians 2

- ¶1. Now, when I came to you, brothers, I did not come with lofty speech or wisdom, proclaiming to you the testimony of God.
2. For I decided to know nothing among you except Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4. And my message and my preaching were not with enticing words of man’s wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and power,
5. so that your faith might not be in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
- ¶6. Yet, we do speak wisdom among those who are perfect, but not the wisdom of this world, nor of the rulers of this world who are being brought to nothing.
7. Rather, we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden Wisdom which God predetermined before the ages for our glory,
8. which none of the rulers of this age understood, for had they understood, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory;
9. but as it is written, “No eye has seen, nor ear heard, neither has it entered the heart of man the things God has prepared for those who love Him.”
10. But God has revealed them to us by His Spirit, for the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.
11. For who among men knows the things of man except the spirit of man that is in him? Likewise also, no one knows the things of God, except the Spirit of God.
12. Now, we have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit that is from God, so that we might know the things freely given to us by God.
13. These things we also speak, not with words taught by human wisdom but with those taught by the holy Spirit, explaining spiritual things to spiritual people.
14. A natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot comprehend them because they are spiritually discerned.
15. But a spiritual person judges everything, yet he himself is judged by no one.
16. For “Who has known the mind of the LORD, or who will instruct Him?” But we have the mind of Christ.

1 Corinthians 3

- ¶1. Now, brothers, I have not been able to speak to you as spiritual people but as carnal, as babies in Christ.
2. I gave you milk to drink, and not meat; for you were not yet able to take it. In fact, even now, you still are not able,
3. for you are still carnal. For as long as envy and strife and dissensions are among you, are you not carnal, and behave like a human?
4. For when one says, "I am of Paul", and another, "I of Apollos", are you not carnal?
5. Who is Paul, and who is Apollos, but servants through whom you believed, as the Lord appointed to each man?
6. I planted; Apollos watered; but God has been giving the growth.
7. So then, neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything, but God, who gives the growth.
8. Now, he who plants and he who waters are one, and each will receive his own reward according to his own labor.
9. For we are God's fellow-workers; you are God's field, God's building.
- ¶10. According to the grace of God that is given to me as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, but another builds upon it. But let each man take heed how he builds.
11. For no one can lay a foundation other than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12. If upon this foundation, anyone builds gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw,
13. each man's work shall be made manifest. The day of God will disclose it, for it will be revealed by fire, and the fire will prove each man's work, what sort it is.
14. If anyone's work which he has built survives, he shall receive a reward.
15. If anyone's work is burned up, he will suffer loss, but he himself shall be saved, yet so as through fire.
- ¶16. Do you not know that you are the temple of God and the Spirit of God dwells in you?
17. If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him, for the temple of God, which you are, is holy.
- ¶18. Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you considers himself wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he might be wise.
19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, "He catches the wise in their own craftiness."
20. And again, "The LORD knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain."
21. Therefore let no one glory in men. For all things are yours,
22. whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things that are present, or things to come; all things are yours,
23. and you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.

1 Corinthians 4

- ¶1. Let a man think of us as assistants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2. And what is more, it is required of stewards that a man be found faithful.
3. But to me, it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by any human judgment; indeed, I do not even judge myself.

4. I am conscious of nothing against myself; however, by that, I am not justified. The Lord is the one who judges me.
5. So, judge nothing before the time, but wait until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness and expose the intentions of hearts, and then from God will praise be given to each one.
- ¶6. These things, brothers, I have applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that in us, you may learn not to think of men beyond what is written, so that no one be puffed up, for one against the other.
7. For who makes you differ from another? And what do you have that you did not receive? And if you received it, why glory as if you did not receive it?
8. You are already full, already rich; you reign without us – and I wish you did reign so that we might reign with you.
9. For it seems to me that God has put us, the apostles, on display as the lowest of all, like men sentenced to death, for we are made a spectacle before the world, to both angels and men.
10. We are fools on account of Christ, but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are highly esteemed, but we are dishonored.
11. Until this very hour, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are beaten, and are homeless,
12. and we toil, laboring with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure;
13. being slandered, we entreat; we have become, to this moment, like the scum of the world, the offscouring of all things.
- ¶14. I am not writing these things to shame you but to admonish you, as my dear children.
15. You may have countless tutors in Christ, but not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus, I have begotten you through the gospel.
16. So then, I urge you, be imitators of me.
17. This is why I sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways in Christ, which I teach in every Assembly everywhere.
18. Now, some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you.
19. But I am coming to you soon, if the Lord is willing, and I will know, not the talk of those who have become puffed up, but the power.
20. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.
21. What do you want? Shall I come to you with a rod, or with love and a spirit of gentleness?

1 Corinthians 5

- ¶1. An immorality among you is widely reported – and such an immorality that is not even mentioned among Gentiles – in that a man has his father's wife!
2. And yet, you are puffed up, and have not mourned instead, so that the one who has done this deed might be put out from your midst.
3. As for me, absent in body but present in spirit, I have already judged, as if present, the one who has done such a thing.
4. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you and my spirit are gathered together, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5. turn such a man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that the spirit might be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6. Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?

7. Purge out the old leaven so that you might be a new lump, since you are unleavened. For Christ, our Passover, has been sacrificed for us,
8. so that we might keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
- ¶9. In a letter, I wrote to you not to associate with immoral people,
10. and yet, by no means the immoral of this world, or the covetous, or swindlers, or idolaters; in that case, you would have to leave the world.
11. But I wrote to you meaning not to associate with anyone called a brother if he be immoral, or covetous, or idolatrous, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or a swindler – not even to eat with such a one.
12. For what have I to do with judging those outside the Assembly? Do you not judge those who are within?
13. But those outside, God will judge. So, you put that wicked man out from among you!

1 Corinthians 6

- ¶1. Does any one of you, having a dispute with another, dare to go before the unjust to be judged, and not before the saints?
2. Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to judge the smallest matters?
3. Do you not know that we will judge angels? How much more, then, matters of this life?
4. If you use law-courts for matters of this life, you are authorizing as judges those who have no standing in the Assembly.
5. I say this to your shame. Is it really so, that there is not a single wise man among you, one who is able to judge between his brothers?
6. Instead, brother goes to court against brother, and that before unbelievers!
7. Therefore, you have already suffered complete defeat because you have lawsuits against each other. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be cheated?
8. Instead, you yourselves do wrong and cheat – and do these things to brothers!
9. Do you not know that the unjust will not inherit God's kingdom? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor catamites, nor sodomites,
10. nor the greedy, nor thieves, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor the rapacious will inherit the kingdom of God.
11. And some of you were these things; but you were washed; but you were sanctified; but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.
- ¶12. All things are lawful for me, but not everything is beneficial; all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought into subjection by anything.
13. Foods for the belly, and the belly for foods, but God will destroy both it and them. And the body is not for immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body;
14. and God has raised up the Lord, and shall raise us up by His power.
15. Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? Absolutely not!
16. Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body? For it says, "The two shall become one flesh."
17. But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

18. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man might commit is outside the body; but he who commits fornication sins against his own body.
19. Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the holy Spirit that is in you, which you have from God? Moreover, you are not your own,
20. for you were bought with a price; so then, glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1 Corinthians 7

- ¶1. Now concerning the things about which you wrote to me, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.
2. But to avoid fornication, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband.
 3. Let the husband render to his wife the affection due her, and likewise the wife to her husband.
 4. The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband; likewise, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife.
 5. Do not deprive one another, except it be by mutual consent for a time in order to devote yourselves to fasting and prayer; then, come together again so that Satan may not tempt you through your lack of self-control.
 6. But I am saying this as a concession, not as a command.
 7. I wish that all men were as I am; however, each has his own gift from God, one to be this way, and another that way.
- ¶8. So now, to the unmarried and the widows, I say it is good for them to remain unmarried, even as I am.
9. But if they cannot control themselves, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to burn.
 10. And to those who are married, I give commandment (not I, but the Lord): a wife is not to separate from a husband.
 11. But if she does separate, she is to remain unmarried or be reconciled to the husband, and a husband is not to divorce a wife.
 12. And to the rest, I myself speak, not the Lord. If any brother has an unbelieving wife, and she is pleased to dwell with him, he is not to leave her.
 13. And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he is pleased to dwell with her, she is not to leave him.
 14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise, your children are unclean, but now they are holy.
 15. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or sister is not bound in such cases; but, God has called us to peace.
 16. For, wife, how do you know whether you will save your husband? Or, husband, how do you know whether you will save your wife?
 17. Only let each one live as God has apportioned, as the Lord has called each one. And this is what I command in all the Assemblies.
 18. Is any man called being circumcised? His circumcision is not to be reversed. Is any man called being uncircumcised? He is not to be circumcised.
 19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God.
 20. Each one is to remain in the calling in which he was called.

21. Were you called being a slave? Do not let it concern you; on the contrary, even if you are able to obtain freedom, use it all the more.¹
22. For in the Lord, he who is called, being a slave, is the Lord's freedman, and likewise, the free man who is called is Christ's slave.
23. You are bought with a price; do not be slaves of men.
24. Each man, brothers, is to continue with God in the condition in which he was called.
- ¶25. Now concerning virgins, I have no directive from the Lord, but I give counsel as one who has obtained mercy from the Lord to be faithful.
26. So then, I consider this to be right, in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man so to be.
27. Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife.
28. But even if you do marry, you have not sinned, and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But such will have trouble in the flesh; nevertheless, I spare you.
29. And this I say, brothers, the time is short. In remaining matters, it is that those who have wives are also as those not having them,
30. and those who weep as those not weeping, and those who rejoice as those not rejoicing, and those who buy as those not owning,
31. and those who use this world as those not making use of it, for the manner of this world is passing away.
32. I want you to be without anxiousness. The unmarried man is concerned for things of the Lord, how he will please the Lord,
33. but the married man is concerned about things of the world, how he will please his wife.
34. There is also a difference between a married woman and a virgin. The unmarried woman is concerned for things of the Lord so that she may be holy in both body and spirit. But the married woman is concerned for things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35. I am saying this for your benefit, not to put restrictions on you, but that you might do what is proper and render constant service to the Lord without distraction.
36. Now, if anyone thinks he is behaving inappropriately concerning his virginity,² if he has strong passions, and if it must be that way, let him do what he wants. He is not sinning; let them marry.
37. But he does well who stands steadfast in heart, feeling no necessity, but has power over his own will and has determined in his heart to preserve his own virginity.
38. So then, he who marries does well, but he who does not marry does better.
39. A wife is bound to her husband by the law as long as her husband is alive, but if her husband passes away, she is free to marry whom she will, only in the Lord.
40. But she is more blessed if she remains as she is, in my judgment. And I think I also have the Spirit of God.

1 Corinthians 8

- ¶1. Now, concerning things offered to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up.
2. And if anyone thinks he knows anything, he still knows nothing as he should know.
3. (But if anyone loves God, the same is known by Him.)

¹ Or, "but and if you can obtain your freedom, use it rather."

² Or, "toward his [female] virgin"

4. Now, concerning the eating of things offered to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world and that there is no other God but one.
5. For even if there are those who are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth (as indeed there are many gods and many lords),
6. yet, for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we live for Him, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we, through him.
7. However, this knowledge is not in everyone. But some, with conscience of the idols, still eat it as a thing offered to idols, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled.
8. But food does not bring us close to God. We are neither better if we eat, nor worse if we do not eat.
9. But beware, lest this privilege of yours become a stumbling block to the weak.
10. For if someone should see you who has knowledge eating in an idol's temple, will not the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat what is offered to idols?
11. And then, will not the weak brother, for whom Christ died, be destroyed by your knowledge?
12. In sinning thus against brothers and wounding their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Christ.
13. Wherefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat again, lest I cause my brother to stumble.

1 Corinthians 9

- ¶1. Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord?
2. If to others I am not an apostle, yet I certainly am to you, for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.
 3. My answer to those who examine me is this.
 4. Do we not have authority to eat and drink freely?
 5. Do we not have authority to take along a married sister, as also the rest of the apostles do, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?
 6. Or do Barnabas and I alone have no right to refrain from working?
 7. Who ever serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit? Or who shepherds a flock and does not drink of the milk from the flock?
 8. Am I saying these things on human authority, or does not the law also say these things?
 9. For in the law of Moses it is written, "Do not muzzle an ox when he is treading out the grain." Is God concerned about oxen?
 10. Or is He not speaking altogether for our sake? For our sake it was written, because the one who plows ought to plow in hope, and the one who threshes in hope ought to partake of his hope.
 11. If we have sown spiritual things in you, is it a great thing if we reap material things from you?
 12. If others are partaking of this authority over you, should we not, instead? Nevertheless, we have not used this authority; on the contrary, we endure all things, lest we cause any hindrance to the gospel of Christ.
 13. Do you not know that those who labor about the temple eat from the temple, and that those who tend to the altar partake of sacrifices with the altar?
 14. Just so, the Lord has also ordained that they who proclaim the gospel should live from the gospel.
 15. But I have used none of these things, and I did not write these things so that it might be so with me, for it would be better for me to die than that anyone should make my boasting empty!
 16. If I preach the gospel, I have no reason to boast, for I am under an obligation. Woe be to me if I do not preach the gospel!

17. If I do this willingly, I have a reward, but if unwillingly, I am still assigned a stewardship.
18. What, then, is my reward? That in preaching the gospel, I may provide the gospel of Christ free of charge, so as not to make full use of my right in the gospel.
19. Although I am free from all, I make myself the slave of all so that I might gain the more.
20. To the Jews, I became like a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to those under the law, as under the law, that I might gain those under the law;
21. to those without the law, I became like one without the law (not being lawless before God but under the law in Christ), that I might gain those without the law.
22. To the weak, I became like the weak, that I might gain the weak; I am made all things to all people, that I might by all means save some.
23. I do this for the sake of the gospel, so that I might be a partaker of it with others.
24. Do you not know that all of those who race in a stadium are running, but one takes the prize? Run like that, so that you might win the prize.
25. Every one who competes exercises self-control in all things; however, these do it to receive a corruptible crown, but we, an incorruptible one.
26. So, thus do I run, not aimlessly, and thus do I box, not punching air.
27. On the contrary, I discipline my body and make it obey, lest after I have preached to others, I myself should not stand the test.

1 Corinthians 10

- ¶1. I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea,
2. and all were baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea,
 3. and all ate the same spiritual food,
 4. and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they drank from the spiritual rock that followed them; and the rock was Christ.
5. Nevertheless, God was not pleased with most of them, and they were struck down in the desert.
6. Now, these things happened as examples for us, that we should not desire evil things, as those people did.
7. Neither be idolators, as were some of them, as it is written, “The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.”
8. Nor let us commit fornication, as some of them did, and there fell, in one day, twenty-three thousand.
9. Nor let us tempt Christ, as some of them did, and were destroyed by snakes.
10. And do not grumble, as some of them grumbled, and were destroyed by the Destroyer.
11. Now, all these things happened to them as examples, and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have met.
12. Therefore, let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall.
13. No trial has overtaken you but what is common to man; and God is faithful, who will not permit you to be tried beyond what you can bear, but He will also with the trial make a way of escape, so that you will be able to endure it.
- ¶14. Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry.
15. I speak as to wise men; judge for yourselves what I say.
16. The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not the fellowship of the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not the fellowship of the body of Christ?

17. For we, being many, are one bread, one body, for we all partake of the one bread.
18. Consider the fleshly Israel. Are not they who eat the sacrifices partakers with the altar?
19. What then am I saying? That an idol is anything? Or that food offered to idols is anything?
20. On the contrary, I am saying that the things Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God, and I do not want you to be partakers with demons.
21. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons.
22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?
- ¶23. Everything is lawful for me, but not everything is beneficial. Everything is lawful, but not everything edifies.
24. Let no one seek his own good, but each the good of the other.
25. Eat whatever is sold in the meat market, asking nothing for conscience 'sake,
26. for "The earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof."
27. If one of the unbelievers gives you an invitation, and you want to go, eat whatever is placed before you, asking nothing for conscience 'sake.
28. But if someone says to you, "This has been offered to an idol," do not eat it, out of consideration for the one who informed you, and for conscience 'sake, for "The earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof."
29. Conscience, I say, not your own, but that of the other person. For why is my liberty determined by someone else's conscience?
30. If I partake with thankfulness, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I am giving thanks?
31. Therefore, whether you eat, or drink, or do anything, do it all for the glory of God.
32. Give no offense, whether to Jews, or Greeks, or to the Assembly of God,
33. just as I please all men in all things, not seeking my own benefit, but that of many, that they might be saved.

1 Corinthians 11

- ¶1. Be followers of me, just as I also follow Christ.
- ¶2. I commend you, brothers, because you remember me in all things, and you hold firm the traditions, just as I delivered them to you.
3. I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4. Every man, having his head covered while praying or prophesying, dishonors his head.
5. And every woman, having her head uncovered while praying or prophesying, dishonors her head, for that is one and the same as having her head shaved.
6. For if a woman is not covered, let her also have her hair cut. But if it is a disgrace for a woman to have her hair cut or be shaved, let her be covered.
7. For a man certainly should not cover his head, being the image and glory of God, but the woman is the glory of the man.
8. For man did not come from woman, but woman from man.
9. Neither was a man created for the woman, but a woman was created for the man.

10. For this reason, the woman should have authority on her head because of the angels.
 11. Nevertheless, in the Lord, the man is not without the woman, neither the woman without the man.
 12. For just as the woman was made from the man, so also the man comes through the woman; but all things are from God.
 13. Judge for yourselves: Is it appropriate for a woman to pray to God uncovered?
 14. Does not nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a disgrace to him?
 15. But if a woman has long hair, it is her glory, for her hair is given to her as a covering.
 16. But if anyone is inclined to be contentious about it, we have no such custom, nor do the Assemblies of God.
- ¶17. Now, in the following instruction, I do not praise you, for you come together not for the better but for the worse.
18. For, first of all, when you come together as an Assembly, I hear that there are divisions among you, and in part, I believe it.
 19. For it is necessary that there be factions among you so that those among you who are approved by God might be made manifest.
 20. So then, when you meet together in the same place, it is not to eat the Lord's supper.
 21. For in eating, each goes ahead and eats his own supper first, and one goes hungry while another gets drunk.
 22. What? Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink? Or do you show contempt for the Assembly of God and humiliate those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you.
 23. For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night in which he was betrayed took bread,
 24. and when he had offered thanks, he broke it and said, "Take and eat. This is my body which is broken for you. Do this in remembrance of me."
 25. Likewise, after supper he also took the cup, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me."
 26. So it is, as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he come.
 27. Therefore, whoever eats this bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in a manner unworthy of the Lord shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
 28. Let a man examine himself; only then is he to eat of the bread and drink of the cup.
 29. For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks condemnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
 30. Because of this, many are feeble and sick among you, and quite a few have fallen asleep.
 31. If we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged.
 32. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord so that we might not be condemned along with the world.
 33. So then, my brothers, when coming together to eat, wait for one another.
 34. If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest you come together into condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

1 Corinthians 12

- ¶1. Now concerning things of the Spirit, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant.

2. You know that when you were Gentiles, you were led, but misled, to voiceless idols.
3. Wherefore, I give you to understand that no one speaking by the Spirit of God is saying, "Jesus is accursed." And no one can say, "Lord Jesus", but by the holy Spirit.
- ¶4. Now, there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit,
 5. and there are varieties of ministries, and yet, the same Lord,
 6. and there are varieties of operations, but it is the same God who is operating everything in everybody.
7. And to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good.
8. For through the Spirit is given to one a word of wisdom; and to another, by the same Spirit, a word of knowledge;
9. and to someone else, faith by the same Spirit; and to another, gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
10. and to another, the operation of miracles; and to another, prophesying; and to another, discernment of spirits; and to someone else, various kinds of tongues; and to another, interpretation of tongues;
11. but the one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one his own part, as it will.
- ¶12. For just as the body is one, and yet has many members, and all the members of the one body, though many, are one body, so also is Christ.
13. For by one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and all were given to drink of one Spirit.
14. For the body is not one member, but many.
15. If the foot says, "I'm not part of the body because I'm not a hand," does that mean it is not a part of the body?
16. And if the ear says, "I'm not part of the body because I'm not an eye," does that mean it is not part of the body?
17. If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were hearing, where would the smelling be?
18. But as it is, God has set the members, each one of them, in the body as He pleases.
19. If everything was one member, where would the body be?
20. But now, there are indeed many members, but one body.
21. The eye cannot say to the hand, "I don't need you"; nor, again, the head to the feet, "I don't need you."
22. Very much to the contrary, the members of the body which seem to be weaker are needed,
23. and those parts of the body that we consider to be indecent, we make the more presentable, and so our shameful parts have greater presentability.
24. But our presentable members have no need. On the other hand, God has blended the body together by giving more respectability to the needy part,
25. so that there might be no divisions in the body, but that members might have the same concern for one another.
26. And then, if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it, and if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.
27. You, yourselves, are the body of Christ and, individually, members of it.
28. And those whom God has placed most prominently in the Assembly are apostles, secondly, prophets, thirdly, teachers, then miracle-workers, then gifts of healing, helps, management of affairs, and various kinds of tongues.

- 29. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all miracle-workers?
- 30. Does everyone have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret?
- 31. Earnestly seek the greater gifts. And yet, I show you a far better way.

1 Corinthians 13

- ¶1. If I speak in the languages of men and of angels, yet I do not have love, I am become like a noisy brass gong or a clanging cymbal.
- 2. And if I have the gift of prophecy, and if I understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing.
- 3. Even if I give away all that I own, and even if I hand over my body to be burned up, and have not love, it does me no good.
- 4. Love is patient and is kind; love does not envy; love is not boastful; nor is it puffed up;
- 5. nor is it indecent; nor does it seek its own; nor is it short-tempered; nor does it keep an account of wrong;
- 6. nor does it rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth;
- 7. it quietly bears all things; believes all things; hopes all things; endures all things.
- 8. Love never fails. But whether there be prophecies, they will come to an end; or tongues, they will cease; or knowledge, it will pass away.
- 9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part,
- 10. but when that which is perfect comes, that which is in part shall be done away.
- 11. When I was a child, I spoke like a child; I thought like a child; I reasoned like a child, but when I became a man, I put aside childish things.
- 12. For now we see as in a mirror with a dim reflection, but then, face to face. Now I know in part, but then, I will know fully, just as I also have been fully known.
- 13. But for now, these three remain: faith, hope, and love, and the greatest of these is love.

1 Corinthians 14

- ¶1. Pursue love, yet earnestly desire the things of the Spirit, especially that you may prophesy.
- 2. For the one who speaks in a tongue is speaking not to men but to God, for no one understands, but he is speaking mysteries in the Spirit.
- 3. But the one who prophesies is speaking edification, and comfort, and encouragement to men.
- 4. The one who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies an Assembly.
- 5. I want you all to speak in tongues, but even more that you prophesy, for the one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks in tongues, unless he interprets so that the Assembly might receive edification.
- 6. Now, brothers, if I come to you speaking in tongues, how will I benefit you unless I speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecy, or by doctrine?
- 7. Even with lifeless instruments making sound, be it flute or lyre, if I make no distinction in the notes, how will it be known what is played on the flute or lyre?
- 8. And if a trumpet gives an unclear sound, who will prepare himself for battle?
- 9. And so it is with you. Unless with the tongue you give an intelligible message, how will what is spoken be understood? You are just talking to the air.
- 10. There are, as it were, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them void of meaning.
- 11. If, then, I do not know the meaning of the voice, I am a foreigner to the one who is speaking, and the one who is speaking is a foreigner to me.

12. And so it is with you. Since you are zealots for spiritual things, seek to abound in them for the edification of the Assembly.
13. Wherefore, let the one who speaks in a tongue pray that he might interpret.
14. For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit is praying, but my understanding is unfruitful.
15. How is it, then? I will pray in the Spirit, and I will also pray with the understanding; I will sing in the Spirit, and I will also sing with the understanding.
16. Otherwise, if you give thanks in the Spirit, how will the one who occupies the place of the ignorant say, "Amen" to your thanksgiving, inasmuch as he does not know what you are saying?
17. For you indeed give thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18. I thank my God, I speak in tongues more than all of you;
19. however, in an Assembly, I prefer to speak five words with my understanding so that I might benefit others, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

- ¶20. Brothers, do not be children in your thinking; but in evil, be children, and in thinking, be mature.
21. In the law it is written, "With strange tongues and other lips will I speak to this people, and even at that, they will not listen to me, says the LORD."
22. This means that tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to those who do not believe. Prophecy, however, is not for those who do not believe but for those who believe.
23. So then, if the whole Assembly come together in the same place, and everyone speaks in tongues, when ignorant or unbelieving people come in, will they not say that you have lost your mind?
24. But if all prophesy, and there come in someone unbelieving or ignorant, he is exposed by all; he is discerned by all.
25. Thus, the secrets of his heart are disclosed, and falling on his face, he will worship God, declaring, "God is certainly among you!"

- ¶26. How is it then, brothers? When you come together, each of you has a song of praise, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let everything be done for edification.
27. If anyone speaks in a tongue, it should be by two, or at the most, three, each in turn, and let one interpret,
28. but if there be no interpreter, let him be silent in an Assembly, but let him speak to himself and to God.
29. Let two or three prophets speak, and then let the others judge.
30. And if a revelation is given to another sitting there, let the first one be silent.
31. For you can all prophesy, in turn, so that all may learn and all may be encouraged.
32. And so, the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets.
33. For God is not the God of disorder but of peace, as in all the Assemblies of the saints.

- ¶34. Your wives are to be silent in the Assemblies, for it is not permitted for them to speak but to be in submission, as the law says also.
35. If they would learn something, let them ask their own husbands at home, for it is shameful for a wife to speak in an Assembly.
36. Is it from you that the word of God came forth? Or did it come only to you?

- ¶37. If anyone thinks he is a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge the things I am writing to you, that they are the Lord's commandments.

38. But if anyone disregards these commandments, let him be disregarded.

¶39. So then, brothers, earnestly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak in tongues.

40. Let everything be done decently and in order.

1 Corinthians 15

¶1. Now, I remind you, brothers, of the gospel that I proclaimed to you, which also you received, in which also you stand,

2. by which also you are being saved if you are holding fast that message which I preached to you; otherwise, you believed in vain.

3. Among the first things I delivered to you, which I also received, is that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures,

4. and that he was buried, and that he was raised the third day according to the scriptures,

5. and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve;

6. afterward, he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time (most of whom remain alive until now, though some have fallen asleep);

7. next, he appeared to James, and after that, to all the apostles;

8. and last of all, as to one born at the wrong time, he appeared also to me.

9. I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the Assembly of God.

10. Nevertheless, by the grace of God, I am what I am. And His grace toward me has not been in vain; on the contrary, I labored more abundantly than all of them, and yet not I, but the grace of God that is with me.

11. Therefore, whether I or they, so we preach, and so you believed.

¶12. Now, if Christ is preached, that he is raised from the dead, how is it that some among you say there is no resurrection of the dead?

13. If there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen,

14. and if Christ is not risen, then our preaching is vain, and your faith is also vain.

15. And we are found also to be false witnesses of God because we have borne witness, as being from God, that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up if, in fact, the dead are not raised.

16. For if the dead are not raised, neither is Christ risen;

17. and if Christ is not risen, your faith is pointless; you are still in your sins.

18. And in that case, those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

19. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

¶20. But Christ is, in fact, raised from the dead, the firstfruits of those who sleep.

21. For since death came by a man, resurrection from the dead also came by a man.

22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

23. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then they who belong to Christ at his coming.

24. Then comes the end, when he will hand over the kingdom to God the Father, when he has done away with all government, and all authority, and power.

25. For he must reign until He puts all his enemies under his feet.

26. The last enemy to be destroyed is death.

27. For “He has subdued all things under his feet.” But when it says, “all things are subdued”, it is obvious that He who subdued all things under him is an exception.
28. And when all things are subdued under him, then will the Son himself submit to Him who subdued all things under him, that God might be all things to all people.
- ¶29. Otherwise, what shall they do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not at all raised, then why are they baptized for the dead?
30. And why do we face danger every hour?
31. I die daily, as assuredly as the boast which I have concerning you in Christ Jesus our Lord.
32. If I have fought with beasts (humanly speaking) in Ephesus, what good is it to me if the dead do not rise?
- “Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!”
33. Do not be deceived; bad companions corrupt good manners.
34. Sober up, as is right, and stop sinning! For some do not have the knowledge of God. I say this to your shame.
- ¶35. Still, someone will say, “How are the dead raised? And with what kind of body do they come forth?”
36. You fool! What you sow does not come to life unless it dies,
37. and that which you sow, you do not sow the body that shall be, but bare grain, be it of wheat or of some other seed;
38. then God gives it a body as it pleases Him, and to each of the seeds, its own body.
39. Not all flesh is the same flesh; there is one kind for humans, another flesh for land animals, another for fish, and another for birds.
40. There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is of one sort, and that of the earthly, another.
41. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; indeed, star differs from star in glory.
42. The resurrection from the dead is the same way. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption;
43. it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power;
44. it is sown a physical body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a physical body, and there is a spiritual body.
45. As also it is written, “The first man Adam became a living soul”; the last Adam became a life-giving spirit.
46. However, the spiritual was not first, but the physical; then the spiritual.
47. The first man was from the earth, made of dirt; the second man is the Lord from heaven.
48. As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are of heaven,
49. and as we have borne the likeness of the earthy, we shall also bear the likeness of the heavenly.
- ¶50. This I say, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither does corruption inherit incorruption.
51. Behold, I am telling you a mystery. We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed
52. in an instant, at the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
53. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54. And when this corruptible puts on incorruption and this mortal puts on immortality, then the saying that is written will come to pass: "Death is swallowed up in victory.
55. O Death! Where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?"
56. The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law,
57. but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58. So then, my dearly loved brothers, be steadfast, unmovable, abounding in the work of the Lord always, knowing that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

1 Corinthians 16

- ¶1. Now, concerning the collection for the saints, as I directed the Assemblies of Galatia, so you also are to do.
2. On the first day of the week, let each one of you put something aside at home, storing up whatever surplus he has, so that there be no collections made when I come.
3. And when I arrive, those whom you recommend by letters will I send to take your gift to Jerusalem,
4. and if it seems advisable for me to make the journey also, they will go with me.
5. Now, I will come to you when I have passed through Macedonia, for I am going through Macedonia,
6. and if possible, I will stay on with you, perhaps even to spend the winter, so that you may help me on my way, wherever I may go.
7. I do not want to see you this time merely in passing, for I hope to spend some time with you if the Lord permit.
8. But I will remain in Ephesus until Pentecost,
9. for a great and effectual door is opened to me, and there are many adversaries.
- ¶10. If Timothy comes, see that he is among you without fear, for he is doing the work of the Lord, just as I am.
11. Therefore, let no one show him disrespect, but help him on his journey in peace so that he may come to me, for I am waiting for him with the brothers.
12. As regards brother Apollos, I urged him greatly that he come to you with the brothers, and yet, it was not at all his will that he should come at this time, but he will come when he has opportunity.
- ¶13. Be alert; stand firm in the faith; be manly; be strong!
14. Let everything about you be done with love.
- ¶15. I exhort you, brothers – you know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and they have placed themselves at the service of the saints –
16. that you submit to such, as well as to everyone who labors and toils with us.
17. I rejoice at the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus because they have made up for your absence.
18. They have refreshed my spirit as well as yours; therefore, acknowledge such men.
- ¶19. The Assemblies of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla, along with the Assembly in their home, send you warm greetings in the Lord.
20. All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.
- ¶21. The greeting of Paul, by my own hand.

22. If anyone feels no affection for the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed. Maranatha!³
23. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24. My love is with all of you in Christ Jesus. Amen.

³“Come, Lord!” or “Our Lord has come.”

2Corinthians

2Corinthians 1

- ¶1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and brother Timothy. To the Assembly of God that is in Corinth, with all the saints throughout Achaia:
2. Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassions and God of all comfort,
 4. who comforts us in all our trouble so that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God.
 5. For just as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so also our comfort through Christ abounds.
 6. Whether we suffer hardship, it is for your comfort and salvation, which is made effectual by the enduring of the same sufferings that we ourselves also suffer (and our hope in you is firm), or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort and salvation,
 7. knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so will you also be of the comfort.
 8. Brothers, we would not have you to be ignorant as to our trouble which befell us in Asia, that we were extremely pressed, beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life.
 9. Nevertheless, we had the sentence of death within ourselves, that we should not rely on ourselves but on God, who raises up the dead,
 10. who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver, in whom we hope that He will yet deliver,
 11. you also laboring together for us in prayer, so that by many people, He might be thanked on your behalf for the grace given to us for many.
- ¶12. For our boast is this: the testimony of our conscience, that with simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and all the more toward you.
13. And we are writing no other things to you but what you either read or acknowledge, and I hope that you will always acknowledge them even to the end,
 14. even as you have acknowledged us, to an extent, because we are your boasting, as you are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.
- ¶15. And in this confidence, I intended to come to you first, so that you might have a second blessing;
16. that is, to pass from you into Macedonia, and from Macedonia to come to you again, and then by you to be sent on to Judea.
 17. In planning this, was I vacillating? Or the things that I plan, do I plan them after the flesh, so that with me there is “Yes, yes” and “No, no”?
 18. God is a faithful witness, that our message to you was not “Yes and no”.
 19. For Jesus Christ, the Son of God who was preached among you by us – by me, and Silvanus, and Timothy – was not “Yes” and then “No”. Not at all! In him is “Yes”!
 20. For however many God’s promises are, in him they are “Yes”, and in him the “Amen” is given to God through us for His glory.
 21. Now He who establishes us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God,
 22. who also sealed us and put the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
- ¶23. I call on God as witness upon my soul that the reason I have not yet come to Corinth is to spare you.

24. Not that we lord it over your faith; we are only helpers of your joy, for by faith you stand.

2Corinthians 2

- ¶1. For I determined this within myself, not to come to you again in heaviness.
2. But if I do make you sorrowful, then who is he who makes me glad, except the one made sorrowful by me?
3. And having confidence in you all, I wrote this very thing to you so that at my coming, I might not have sorrow from those who ought to give me joy, because my joy comes from all of you.
4. I wrote to you through many tears, out of great distress and anguish of heart, not that you should be grieved but that you might know the abundant love I have for you.
- ¶5. Now if anyone has caused sorrow, he has not caused me sorrow, but in part, lest I lay a burden on you all.
6. Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, inflicted by most of you,
7. so that you ought rather to forgive and comfort him, lest such a man be swallowed up by excessive sorrow.
8. So now, I urge you to reaffirm your love for him.
9. It was also for this reason that I wrote, that I might know your character, whether you are obedient in all things.
10. Now, to whom you forgive anything, I do as well. For if I have forgiven anything, whatever I have forgiven, it was forgiven for your sakes in the sight of Christ,
11. lest we be outwitted by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his devices.
- ¶12. After I had come to Troas for the gospel of Christ, although a door was opened to me by the Lord,
13. I had no rest in my spirit, being unable to find my brother Titus. And so, bidding them farewell, I departed for Macedonia.
14. But thanks be to God who, in Christ, always leads us in Triumph, and manifests through us the fragrance of His knowledge in every place.
15. For in God, we are the aroma of Christ among those who are being saved and among those who are being lost;
16. to these, an odor of death leading to death, but to those, a fragrance of life leading to life. And yet, who is sufficient for these things?
17. We are not as the many, peddling the word of God, but we speak sincerely in Christ in the sight of God, as from God.

F

2Corinthians 3

- ¶1. Are we, in turn, beginning to recommend ourselves? Or is it that we need, as some do, letters of commendation to you, or recommendations from you?
2. You yourselves are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by all men,
3. opened because you are a letter from Christ delivered by us, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts.
4. Through Christ, we have such confidence toward God
5. because we are not competent in ourselves to determine anything by ourselves; on the contrary, our sufficiency is of God,

6. who also has made us capable ministers of a new covenant, not of letter but of spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.
7. Now, if the ministry of death by letters engraved on stones came with glory, so that the children of Israel were not able to gaze at Moses' face because of the glory on his face (which ministry is being brought to an end),
8. how shall the ministry of the Spirit not be more glorious?
9. For if the ministry of condemnation be glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness overflow with glory.
10. Indeed, that which was once made glorious has been made not glorious in this regard, on account of the surpassing glory.
11. And certainly, if that which is being done away with was glorious, much more glorious is that which lasts.
- ¶12. Therefore, having such hope, we use great plainness of speech,
13. not the way Moses put a veil over his face to keep the children of Israel from gazing at the end of that which is passing away,
14. but their minds were blinded, and even until this very day, in the reading of the Old Testament, the same veil remains, not taken away – which thing is removed in Christ.
15. Yea, to this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lies over their heart.
16. But if ever their heart turns to the Lord, the veil will be lifted off.
17. Now, the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
18. And all of us, with unveiled face contemplating as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed, even as by the Lord – the Spirit – from glory to glory, into the same image.

2Corinthians 4

- ¶1. Therefore, having this ministry, as we have received mercy, we are not discouraged.
2. Moreover, we have renounced shameful, secret things, not walking in craftiness nor adulterating the word of God, but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.
3. And if it be that our gospel is veiled, it is veiled by those who are being lost,
4. by whom the god of this world¹ has blinded the minds of the unfaithful, so that they cannot behold the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God.
5. For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your slaves for Jesus' sake.
6. For the God who commanded light to shine out of darkness has shone in our hearts, to give us the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
- ¶7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the extraordinary power may be of God and not of us.
8. We are pressed on every side, but not crushed; confused, but not confounded;
9. persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed;
10. always carrying around the death of the Lord Jesus in the body, that the life of Jesus might also be manifested in our body.
11. For we who live are constantly turned over to death because of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus might also be manifested in our mortal flesh.

¹ Or, "god of this age".

12. So, while death is working in us, life works in you.
13. And having the same spirit of faith, as it is written, "I believed; therefore I spoke," we also believe; therefore, we also speak,
14. knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus shall also raise us up through Jesus, and shall bring us with you into His presence.
15. All things are for you, so that grace, multiplied, might cause thanksgiving to abound through many to the glory of God.

- ¶16. Wherefore, we are not discouraged, for even if our outer man is wasting away, still our inner man is renewed day by day.
17. For our momentary, light affliction is producing for us a weight of eternal glory that is beyond all comprehension,
18. while we do not look at things that are seen, but at things that are not seen, for things that are seen are temporal, but things that are not seen are eternal.

2Corinthians 5

- ¶1. For we know that if our earthly home, a tent, be taken down, we have a building from God, a house not made by hand, eternal in the heavens.
2. And in this house we groan, longing to be clothed with our home that is from heaven,
3. if indeed, once we are clothed, we shall not be found naked.
4. To be sure, we do groan, burdened while we are in this tent, not because we desire to be unclothed, but to be clothed upon, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
5. Now the One who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who indeed has given us the earnest of the Spirit.
6. Therefore, we are always confident, knowing certainly that while we are at home in the body, we are away from home and the Lord.
7. For we walk by faith, not by sight;
8. nevertheless, we are confident, and we prefer rather to leave this home of the body and to be at home with the Lord.
9. Wherefore, we very much value, whether at home or away from home, the honor of being well-pleasing to him.
10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each may receive recompense for the things done in the body, according to what he did, whether good or bad.

- ¶11. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men, and we are made well known by God; and I hope to be made well known also to your consciences.
12. Again, we certainly are not commending ourselves to you; rather, we are giving you opportunity to boast of us, so that you might have an answer for those who boast in appearance and not in heart.
13. If we be out of our mind, it is to God, or if we be in our right mind, it is to you.
14. The love of Christ compels us, having concluded this, that inasmuch as one man died for all, all were as good as dead.
15. And he died for all so that those who are living might no longer live for themselves but for the one who died for them, and was raised up.
16. Therefore, from now on, we know no one after the flesh. Though we have known even Christ after the flesh, yet now, we no longer know him that way.

17. Therefore, if anyone be in Christ, he is a new creature. Old things are gone; behold, all things are new.
18. And all things are from God who reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation;
19. to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not reckoning to them their trespasses, and entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.
- ¶20. So then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us. We beseech you in Christ's stead: be reconciled to God!
21. Him who knew no sin, God made sin for us, so that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

2Corinthians 6

- ¶1. And working together with him, we too entreat you not to receive the grace of God in vain;
2. for it says, "At an acceptable time, I heard you, and in a day of salvation, I helped you." Behold, now is "an acceptable time"! Behold, now is "a day of salvation"!
3. We give no cause for stumbling in any thing so that the ministry is not discredited.
4. On the contrary, in everything, we commend ourselves as ministers of God; with much perseverance in persecutions, in hardships, in distresses,
5. in beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in labors, in sleepless nights, in times of hunger,
6. with purity, with knowledge, with patience, with kindness, with a holy spirit, with genuine love,
7. by the word of truth, by power from God, with offensive and defensive weapons of righteousness,
8. through honor and dishonor, through evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true;
9. as unknown, and yet well-known; as dying, and yet here we are, alive; as chastened, and yet not put to death;
10. as sorrowful, but always rejoicing; as poor, but making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.
- ¶11. O Corinthians, our mouth is opened to you, our heart is enlarged.
12. You are not restricted by us; you are restricted by your own feelings.
13. Return the same love (I speak as to children); you be enlarged, too.

- ¶14. Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers, for what is there in common between righteousness and lawlessness? What fellowship has light with darkness?
15. What harmony exists between Christ and Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever?
16. What compact does the temple of God make with idols? For you yourselves are the temple of the living God, as God said: "I will live and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."
17. Wherefore, "Come out from their midst and be separate, says the LORD, and do not touch the unclean thing, and I will receive you;
18. and I will be a Father for you, and you shall be sons and daughters for me, says the LORD Almighty."

2Corinthians 7

- ¶1. Therefore, beloved people, having these promises, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

- ¶2. Receive us! We have wronged no one; we have corrupted no one; we have taken advantage of no one.
3. I am not saying this to condemn you, for I have already said that you are in our hearts, to die or to live with you.
4. Great is my openness with you; great is my boasting of you; I am filled with encouragement; I overflow with joy in all our trouble.

- ¶5. When we came into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest; on the contrary, we were pressed on every side – conflicts without, fears within.
6. But God, who comforts the downcast, comforted us by the arrival of Titus,
7. and not only by his coming but also by the comfort with which he was comforted concerning you, as he related to us your longing, your mourning, and your zeal for me, so that I rejoiced all the more.
8. For even if I caused you sorrow with the letter, I do not regret it (though I did have second thoughts), for I see that the letter grieved you only for a time.
9. I rejoice now, not that you were made sorrowful but that you sorrowed to repentance, for you were made sorrowful in a godly manner so that you were not harmed in any way by us.
10. For godly sorrow produces repentance unto an irrevocable salvation, but worldly sorrow produces death.
11. Behold, how much earnestness this very thing, your feeling godly sorrow, has produced in you! What a vindication of yourselves! What indignation! What fear! What fervent desire! What zeal! What punishment! In every respect, you have proved yourselves to be innocent in this matter.
12. You see, even though I wrote to you, it was not for the sake of the one who did the wrong, nor even for the one who was wronged, but to have your earnestness for us manifested among you in the sight of God.
13. We are comforted by this.

- ¶Besides comfort from you, we rejoiced even more because of Titus' joy, for his spirit was refreshed by you all.
14. For whatever boast I made to him concerning you, I was not put to shame. To the contrary, as all things we have spoken to you are true, so our boasting of you before Titus has been proved true as well.
15. And his affection for you increases all the more as he remembers the obedient response of you all, how you received him with fear and trembling.
16. I am glad that in everything, I can depend on you.

2Corinthians 8

- ¶1. Moreover, brothers, we would have you know about the grace of God that has been bestowed on the assemblies of Macedonia,
2. how that during a great ordeal of suffering, the abundance of their joy, though in the depths of poverty, overflowed unto a wealth of generosity on their part.
3. I bear witness that according to their means, and beyond their means, of their own free will,
4. with much entreaty, they besought of us the favor and fellowship in this ministry for the saints,
5. and not just as we expected, but they entrusted their own selves to the Lord first, and then to us by the will of God.
6. So, we urged Titus that as he had previously begun, so he also might complete this grace among you.

7. And just as you abound in everything – in faith, and in speech, and in knowledge, and in all diligence, and in the love that comes from you to us – then abound in this grace also.
8. I am saying this not as a commandment, but as measuring the sincerity of your love by the earnestness of others.
9. For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that for your sakes he, although rich, became poor so that you, through his poverty, might become rich.
10. Now, I give my opinion about this matter: it is profitable for you, who began more than a year ago not only to do this, but also to want to do it.
11. So, finish doing it now, so that just as there was a readiness to will, there may also be a completion, out of what you have.
12. For if there exists the willingness, it is acceptable according to what a man has, not according to what he does not have.
13. For it is not that others should be relieved and you burdened, but as a matter of equality; for the time being, your abundance meeting their need,
14. that those people's abundance might meet your need, thus making an equality.
15. As it is written, "He who gathered much had no extra, and he who gathered little had no lack."

- ¶16. Thanks be to God, who put the same deep concern for you into the heart of Titus.
17. For he welcomed my exhortation; indeed, being more than eager, of his own will he went to you.
 18. Now we sent along with him the brother whose praise in the gospel is throughout the Assemblies,
 19. and not only that, but he has also been hand-picked by the Assemblies as our traveling companion with this gift that is ministered by us for the glory of the Lord himself, and as proof of our goodwill,
 20. avoiding this, that anyone should find fault with us regarding this liberal gift which is being delivered by us,
 21. taking into consideration what is honorable, not only before the Lord but also before men.
 22. And with them, we have sent our brother, whom we have often proved zealous in many situations and is now much more zealous, with great confidence in you.
 23. If any ask of Titus, he is my partner and my fellow-worker for you; if any ask of our brothers, they are apostles of the Assemblies, the glory of Christ.
 24. Therefore, in the sight of God's Assemblies, give them the proof of your love, and of our boasting about you.

2Corinthians 9

- ¶1. Now, it is superfluous for me to write to you about the ministry for the saints,
2. for I know your eagerness, which is the reason for my boasting about you to the Macedonians, "Achaia has been ready for over a year." And your zeal stirred up many of them.
 3. But I sent the brothers so that our boasting of you in this matter would not prove to be empty so that you might be prepared, as I have been saying.
 4. Otherwise, if some of the Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we (not to mention you) might be embarrassed for boasting in this situation.
 5. Consequently, I considered it expedient to exhort the brothers to go on ahead to you and prepare in advance your generous gift spoken of before, that it might be ready, and so, be as a gift given generously, and not grudgingly.

- ¶6. But remember this: He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows generously will also reap generously.
7. Let each one give as he has determined in his heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.
8. God is able to make every grace abound to you, so that in every way, all the time, having every needed thing, you might have a surplus for every good work.
9. As it is written, “He scattered abroad; he has given to the needy; his righteousness remains forever.”
10. May He who furnishes seed to the sower provide bread for your food, and multiply your seed, and increase the yield of your righteousness,
11. in every way enriched for all generosity, which is, through us, producing thanksgiving to God.
12. For the ministry of this holy service does not merely satisfy the needs of the saints but overflows, through many, with thanksgivings to God besides,
13. and through the approved character of this ministry, they will glorify God because of your professed submission to the gospel of Christ and for the simple goodness of your contribution to them, and to all men,
14. and in their prayer for you, feeling deep affection for you because of the extraordinary grace of God that is upon you.
15. But thanks be to God for His inexpressible gift!

2Corinthians 10

- ¶1. Now I myself, Paul, entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who am lowly when present among you but bold toward you when absent.
2. I pray that, when I am present, I need not be bold with the confidence with which I intend to show boldness to certain ones who regard us as if we walk after the flesh.
3. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh,
4. for the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly but powerful through God for the tearing down of strongholds,
5. demolishing sophistries and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and taking every thought into captivity for obedience to Christ,
6. being ready also to avenge all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.
7. Do you look at things by the appearance? If anyone is convinced within himself that he is of Christ, he should remind himself of this, that just as he is of Christ, so also are we of Christ.
8. And even if I do boast somewhat excessively concerning our authority (which the Lord gave us for edification and not for your destruction), I will not be put to shame –
9. so that you might not feel that you are being terrorized by letters.
10. “The letters”, he says, “are indeed weighty and powerful, but his physical presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.”
11. Such a man may count on this, that just as we are in word by letters while absent, so also shall we be in deed when present.
12. For we dare not contrast or compare ourselves with certain people who commend themselves; but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, do not understand.
13. As for us, we will not boast without limits, but only within the limits of the purview which God has measured out for us – a measure that reaches even as far as you.

14. It is not as though, in coming to you, we are overreaching ourselves, for we preceded all men in coming to you with the gospel of Christ,
15. not vaunting ourselves beyond our limits in the labors of others, but hoping that as your faith grows, we may be magnified all the more by you who are within our purview,
16. to proclaim the gospel in regions beyond you, rather than boast in things already laid out for us within another man's purview.
17. But, "He who boasts, let him boast in the LORD."
18. For it is not the one who commends himself who is approved, but he whom the Lord commends.

2Corinthians 11

- ¶1. I want you to put up with foolishness from me for a moment, but then, you really are putting up with me.
2. I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy, for I betrothed you to one husband, to present a chaste virgin to Christ.
 3. But I fear, lest, as the serpent led Eve astray by his craftiness, so your thoughts likewise be led astray from the simplicity that is in Christ.
 4. For if a man comes preaching another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit, which you did not receive, or a different gospel, which you did not accept, you put up with him very easily.
 5. I consider myself to be in no way inferior to those super-apostles.²
 6. And even if I am unskilled in speech, I am not in knowledge; on the contrary, always, in every way, we have been made known to you.
 7. Did I commit a sin in humbling myself so that you might be exalted, in that I preached the gospel of God to you without charge?
 8. I robbed other Assemblies, taking wages from them in order to serve you.
 9. And when I was there with you, and in need, I was not a burden to anyone, for when the brothers from Macedonia came, they fully supplied my need, and I kept myself, and I will keep myself in every way, from being burdensome to you.
 10. As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine shall not be silenced in the regions of Achaia.
 11. Why is this? Because I do not love you? God knows.
 12. What I am doing, I will keep doing so that I might cut off the pretext from those who want a pretext, in order that in the thing in which they boast, they may be found just like us.
 13. For such men are pseudo-apostles, deceitful workers, masquerading as apostles of Christ.
 14. And no wonder, for Satan disguises himself as a messenger of light.
 15. Therefore, it is no great thing if his ministers also disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.
- ¶16. On the other hand, I say, let no one consider me foolish; and yet, if so, then receive me as foolish, so that I may boast a little more.
17. What I am saying with this grandiose boasting, I am not saying as from the Lord, but as foolishly.
 18. Since many are boasting according to the flesh, I, too, will boast.
 19. After all, you, being sagacious, cheerfully tolerate those who are foolish.

² Or, "the greatest apostles", if Paul is referring to legitimate apostles.

20. For you put up with it if someone reduces you to slavery, if someone devours you, if someone takes from you, if someone exalts himself, if someone strikes you in the face.
21. In shame, I say that we behaved timidly. But now, in whatever someone else is bold (I speak foolishly), I am bold, too.
22. Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they seed of Abraham? So am I.
23. Are they ministers of Christ? (I am talking like a madman.) I am more. In labors more abundant, in stripes more numerous, in prisons more frequently, in many deaths.
24. Five times, I received forty lashes, minus one, at the hands of the Jews;
25. three times, I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned; three times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day I have spent in the deep;
26. on many journeys, in dangers on rivers, in dangers from bandits, in dangers from my own race, in dangers from the Gentiles, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the wilderness, in dangers on the sea, in dangers among false brothers,
27. through toil and hardship, through many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and nakedness.
28. Apart from these external things, there is daily insurrection against me, the concern for all the Assemblies.
29. Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is offended, and I am not indignant?
30. If I must boast, I will boast about things that show my weakness.
31. The God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, He who is praised forever, knows that I am not lying.
32. In Damascus, the ethnarch under Aretas the king, secured the city of the Damascenes, ready to arrest me,
33. and I was lowered through a window along the city wall in a braided basket, and escaped his hands.

2Corinthians 12

- ¶1. Of course, to boast does me no good, so I will move on to visions and revelations of the Lord.
2. I know a man in Christ, over fourteen years ago – if in the body, I do not know, or if out of the body, I do not know; God knows. Such a man was caught up to the third heaven.
 3. And I know such a man – whether in the body or out of the body, I do not know; God knows,
 4. how that he was snatched up into Paradise and heard inexpressible things which are unlawful for a man to speak.
 5. Of such a man will I boast, but of myself I will not boast, other than boasting of my weaknesses.
 6. If I should want to boast, I will not be foolish, for I will tell the truth; but I restrain myself, lest someone should hold me in higher regard than what he sees in me or what he hears from me.
 7. And because of the extraordinary nature of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me so that I would not become exalted, a messenger of Satan sent to torment me, lest I exalt myself.
 8. Three times, I besought the Lord concerning this, that it might depart from me.
 9. Then he said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for my strength is perfected in weakness.” Most gladly, then, will I rather boast in my weaknesses, in order that the power of Christ might dwell in me.
 10. So then, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in distresses, in persecutions, in troubles for the sake of Christ; for when I am weak, then I am strong.
- ¶11. I have done foolishly in boasting, but you compelled me. For my recommendation ought to have come from you, for in nothing am I inferior to these super-apostles, although I am nothing.

12. With all patience, the signs of a true apostle were performed among you, with miracles, wonders, and works of power.
13. In what way, then, were you less privileged than the rest of the Assemblies, except that I was not burdensome to you? Forgive me this wrong.
- ¶14. Behold, I am ready to come to you a third time, and I will not be a burden to you, for I do not seek yours, but you. Besides, children ought not to lay up treasure for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15. And I most gladly will spend and be spent for your souls. Although the more I love you, the less I am loved.
16. Well, so be it; I have not been a burden to you. On the contrary, being a deceitful fellow, I caught you with guile.
17. Did I take advantage of you by any of them that I sent to you?
18. I urged Titus, and with him I sent the brother. Titus did not take advantage of you, did he? Did we not walk in the same Spirit? Did we not take the same steps?
- ¶19. Do you think that we are defending ourselves to you again? We are speaking before God in Christ. All things, dearly beloved, are for the sake of building you up.
20. I fear lest, when I arrive, I will find you such as I would not, and I will be found by you such as you would not; lest there be quarrels, envyings, angry outbursts, bickerings, back-bitings, gossipy whisperings, self-exaltations, tumults,
21. lest when I come again, my God humbles me before you, and I mourn over many who have already sinned and not repented of the uncleanness, immorality, and self-abandonment they have practiced.

2Corinthians 13

- ¶1. This is the third time I am coming to you. “By the mouth of two witnesses, or three, every matter is to be established.”
2. I said before, while present the second time, and now I say beforehand, though absent (I am writing to those who have already sinned, as well as to all the rest): if I come again, I will not spare,
3. since you desire proof of Christ speaking in me (he is not weak in you, but is mighty in you).
4. For though he was crucified in weakness, he lives by the power of God. And we also are weak with him; nevertheless, we shall live with him by the power of God that is on its way to you.
5. Put yourselves to the test, whether you are in the faith; prove your own selves! Or do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you – unless you are reprobates?
6. I expect that you will find that we are not reprobates.
7. Now, I pray to God that you do nothing wrong, not that we might appear to be approved, but just so that you might do good, even if we ourselves are reprobates.
8. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
9. So, we rejoice whenever we are weak and you are strong; and for this we pray, even your perfection.
10. This is why I am writing these things while absent, so that when I am present, I might not have to use with severity the power which the Lord gave me for building up, not for tearing down.
- ¶11. Finally, brothers, be happy; get yourselves in order; encourage one another; be like-minded; live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
12. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

¶13. All the saints greet you.

¶14. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the communion of the holy Spirit be with you all. Amen.

Galatians

Galatians 1

- ¶1. Paul, an apostle, not of men, nor by man, but by Jesus Christ, and by God the Father, who raised him from the dead,
 2. and all the brothers who are with me. To the Assemblies of Galatia:
 3. Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ,
 4. he who gave himself for our sins so that he might rescue us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,
 5. to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen!

- ¶6. I marvel that you are turning away so quickly from Him who called you by the grace of Christ to another gospel,
 7. which is not another, but there are certain men who trouble you, determined to alter the gospel of Christ.
 8. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, bring you a gospel contrary to the gospel we preached to you, let him be cursed!
 9. As we have said before, and now I say again, if anyone brings you a gospel contrary to what you received, let him be cursed!
 10. Am I trusting now in men or God? Or am I seeking to please men? For if I were still pleasing men, I would not be Christ's servant.

- ¶11. I would have you to know, brothers, regarding the gospel preached by me, that it is not according to man.
 12. For I neither received it from a man, nor was I taught it, but I received it by revelation from Jesus Christ.
 13. You have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, that I ruthlessly and relentlessly persecuted the Assembly of God, and was trying to destroy it,
 14. and I was advancing in Judaism beyond many my own age in my nation, being much more zealous for the traditions of my fathers.
 15. But when God, who set me apart from my mother's womb and called me by His grace, was pleased
 16. to reveal His Son to me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood,
 17. nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; rather, I went away into Arabia, and then returned again to Damascus.

- ¶18. Then, after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to become acquainted with Peter, and I stayed with him fifteen days,
 19. but I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother.
 20. Now, the things I am writing to you – behold, before God – I am not lying!
 21. Afterwards, I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.
 22. But I was unknown by face to the Assemblies in Judea that are in Christ,
 23. only they kept hearing that “the man who used to persecute us is now preaching the faith he once tried to destroy.”
 24. And they glorified God because of me.

Galatians 2

- ¶1. Then, fourteen years later, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along also.
 2. I went up because of a revelation, and I laid out to them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those of reputation, lest I was running, or had run, in vain.
 3. But even Titus, who was with me, though he was Greek, was not compelled to be circumcised,
 4. in spite of false brothers stealthily brought in, who slipped in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, so that they might enslave us,

5. to whom we did not yield in submission even for a moment, so that the truth of the gospel might continue for you.
 6. But as for those esteemed to be something – whoever they were, it makes no difference to me (God accepts no man’s person) – those esteemed men added nothing to me.
 7. On the contrary, once they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, as the gospel of the circumcision was to Peter
 8. (for He who worked in Peter for the apostleship of the circumcised worked also in me for the Gentiles),
 9. and acknowledging the grace that was given to me, James, Cephas, and John, who were esteemed as pillars, gave right hands of fellowship to me and to Barnabas, that we should go to the Gentiles, but they, to the circumcision;
 10. only they asked that we remember the poor, which very thing I was eager to do.
- ¶11. And then, when Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to the face because he was blameworthy.
12. For prior to the coming of certain men from James, he ate with the Gentiles, but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those of the circumcision.
 13. And the rest of the Jews played the hypocrite with him as well, so that even Barnabas was carried away by their hypocrisy.
 14. But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter before them all, “If you, being a Jew, live like a Gentile and not like a Jew, why are you putting pressure on the Gentiles to become Jews?
 15. We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
 16. knowing that a man is not justified by works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have trusted in Christ Jesus that we might be justified by the faith of Christ and not by works of the law. Therefore, by works of the law will no flesh be justified.
 17. But if while seeking to be justified by Christ, we ourselves are also found to be sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? Absolutely not!
 18. For if I build again the things I tore down, I make myself a transgressor.
 19. Through the law, I died to the law, that I might live to God.
 20. I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless, I live. Yet, not I, but Christ is living in me; and the life I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.
 21. I do not nullify the grace of God; for if righteousness is by the law, then Christ died for no reason.”

Galatians 3

- ¶1. O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth – before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly proclaimed among you as crucified?
2. This only would I learn of you. Did you receive the Spirit by works of the law or by the preaching of faith?
 3. Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now perfected by the flesh?
 4. Did you suffer so much for nothing? (If it yet be for nothing.)
 5. So then, he who ministers to you the Spirit and works miracles among you, does he do it by works of the law or by the preaching of faith?
 6. Even as “Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness.”
 7. Know, then, that they who are of faith are the sons of Abraham.
 8. And the Scripture, foreseeing God justifying the Gentiles by faith, proclaimed the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, “In you, all the nations shall be blessed.”
 9. So then, those who are of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.
 10. For as many as are of works of the law are under a curse, for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things written in the book of the law, to do them.”
 11. That no one is justified with God by law is obvious, for “The righteous shall live by faith,”

12. but the law is not “by faith”; instead, “The man who has kept these things shall live by them.”
13. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law (becoming a curse for us, for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who is hanged on a tree”),
14. so that in Christ Jesus, the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles; namely, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
- ¶15. Humanly speaking, brothers, though a contract be but man’s, once it has been ratified, no one annuls or amends it.
16. Now, the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his “seed”. He did not say, “and to seeds”, as to many, but as to one, “and to your seed”, which is Christ.
17. And this I say: a covenant concerning Christ having already been ratified by God, the law, coming four hundred and thirty years later, does not invalidate, so as to negate the promise.
18. If the inheritance is by law, it is no longer by promise; but God, by promise, freely gave it to Abraham.
19. Why, then, the law? It was added because of transgressions, until “the seed” to whom the promise was made should come, it being ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.
20. (Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.)
21. Does this mean that the law is contrary to the promises of God? Absolutely not! For if there was a law given that was able to impart life, righteousness would certainly have been by the law.
22. But Scripture imprisoned everything under sin so that the promise, by faith in Jesus Christ, might be given to those who believe.
- ¶23. Before the faith came, we were held in custody under law, locked up together until the faith that was to be revealed came.
24. So then, the law was our guardian until Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25. But now that the faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian.
26. So then, you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus,
27. for as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, neither slave nor freeman, nor male and female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.
29. And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs because of the promise.

Galatians 4

- ¶1. But I say, as long as the heir is a minor, he differs in no respect from a slave, though he be owner of everything;
2. indeed, he is under guardians and stewards until the time predetermined by the father.
3. So also we, when we were not yet of age, were enslaved under the elements of the world,
4. but when the fullness of time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law,
5. that He might redeem those under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons.
6. And because you are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, “Abba!” (that is, “Father!”)
7. So then, you are no longer a slave but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God – through Christ.
- ¶8. Yes, previously, when you did not know God, you lived as slaves to things which by nature are not divine,
9. but now, having come to know God – or rather, having been known by God – how is it that you want to return again to live – again! – as slaves to weak and worthless elements?
10. You observe days and months and seasons and years.
11. I am afraid for you, that I may have labored among you in vain.
- ¶12. I beg you, brothers, be as I am, for I also became as you are. You did not hurt me at all.
13. You know that through weakness of the flesh, I preached the gospel to you at the beginning,

14. and my trial which was in my flesh, you did not despise nor reject; no, you embraced me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.
15. So, who was the source of your blessedness? For I bear you witness that if possible, you would have dug out your eyes and given them to me.
16. Have I now become your enemy because I tell you the truth?
17. They make much of you, but not for good; they want to exclude you so that you will make much of them.
18. Now, it is always a good thing to be made much of for a good purpose, and not only when I am present with you.
19. My little children, for whom I am suffering labor pains again until Christ be formed within you,
20. I desire to be with you now and to change my tone, for I am unsettled about you.
- ¶21. Tell me, you who desire to be under a law, do you not hear the law?
22. For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the servant-girl and another by the free woman.
23. However, the one by the servant-girl was begotten after the flesh, while the one by the free woman was begotten through promise,
24. which things are meant as allegories: these women are two covenants, one from Mount Sinai who bears children into slavery, which is Hagar.
25. This Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and she corresponds to present-day Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children.
26. But the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us all,
27. for it is written, "Rejoice, O barren woman who does not bear! Break out and shout, you who suffer no labor pains! For the children of the desolate are many more than the children of her who has a husband."
28. Now we, brothers, are children of promise, as was Isaac.
29. However, just as then, the one who was born after the flesh persecuted the one born after the Spirit, so it is now as well.
30. But what does the Scripture say? "Cast out this slave-girl with her son! For the son of this slave-girl shall not inherit" with the son of the free-woman.
31. Wherefore, brothers, we are not sons of the slave-girl, but of the free-woman.

Galatians 5

1. Therefore, stand fast in the liberty with which Christ has made us free, and do not submit again to a yoke of bondage!"
- ¶2. Behold, I, Paul, am telling you that if you receive circumcision, Christ will become worthless to you!
3. I testify again to every man who is circumcised that he is obligated to keep the entire law.
4. You are estranged from Christ, you who are justified by the law; you have fallen from grace.
5. For we await the hope of righteousness by faith in the Spirit.
6. In Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is worth anything, but faith expressed through love.
- ¶7. You were running well; who hindered you from obeying the truth?
8. This persuasion is not from the One who is calling you.
9. A little leaven leavens the whole lump.
10. I have confidence in you in the Lord, that you will think no other way; but, the one who is troubling you will bear his judgment, whoever he may be.
11. As for me, brothers, if I am still preaching circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case, then the offense of the cross is done away with.
12. I would that those who are troubling you were cut off!

- ¶13. You were called to liberty, brothers, only do not use that liberty as a pretext for the flesh; instead, through love, live as slaves to one another.
14. For the entire law is summed up in one statement, namely, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”
15. But if you bite and gnaw at each other, beware that you be not consumed by one another.
- ¶16. Now, I say, walk in the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh.
17. For the flesh desires what is contrary to the Spirit, and the Spirit desires what is contrary to the flesh. These are opposed to one another, so that things you may desire, you do not do.
18. But if you are led by the Spirit,¹ you are not under the law.
19. Now, the works of the flesh are obvious, which are: adultery, immorality, uncleanness, licentiousness,
20. idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, emulation, angry outbursts, rivalries, disputes, divisions,
21. envy, murder, bouts of drunkenness, revelings, and things like these, concerning which things, I forewarn you, as I also warned you previously, that those who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, gentleness, kindness, faith,
23. meekness, self-control. Against such there is no law.
24. And they who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh, along with its passions and its desires.
25. If we live by the Spirit, then let us agree with the Spirit.
26. Let us not be conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.

Galatians 6

- ¶1. Brothers, if a man be overtaken in some transgression, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of meekness, considering yourself, lest you also be tempted.
2. Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.
3. For if anyone considers himself to be something when he is nothing, he is deceiving himself.
4. Let each one examine his own work, and then he will have something to boast of in himself alone, and not in someone else,
5. for each one will bear his own load.
- ¶6. He who is taught the Word is to contribute a portion of all his goods to him who teaches.
7. Do not be deceived; God is not mocked. Whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap,
8. for he who sows to his flesh shall from the flesh reap destruction, but he who sows to the Spirit shall from the Spirit reap eternal life.
9. Let us not grow weary in well-doing, for in due time, we shall reap if we do not faint.
10. So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good toward all men, but especially toward those of the household of faith.
- ¶11. You see with what large letters I have written to you by my own hand.
12. As many as desire to put on a good show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised, but only so they might not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.
13. For even those who are circumcised do not themselves keep the law, but they want you to be circumcised so that they might boast in your flesh.
14. But far be it from me to boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world is crucified to me, and I to the world.
15. For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is worth anything, but being a new creature.
16. And as many as will conform to this rule, peace be upon them, and mercy, even upon the Israel of God.

¹ Or, “if you are led in spirit”.

- ¶17. Finally, let no one bring troubles on me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
18. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

Ephesians

Ephesians 1

¶1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God. To the saints who are in Ephesus and are faithful in Christ Jesus:

2. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

¶3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who in Christ has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in heaven,

4. for in him, He chose us before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him in love,

5. having predestined us to adoption as sons for Himself through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His will,

6. for the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He has blessed us in the Beloved,

7. in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the richness of His grace,

8. which, in all wisdom and understanding, He abundantly shed on us,

9. once He had made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure, which He put on display in him,

10. for the administration of the fullness of time, to sum up all things in Christ, things in heaven and things on earth,

11. in him, in whom we also are given an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His own will,

12. so that we might exist, unto the praise of His glory, who first hoped in Christ,

13. in whom also, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation in which you also believed, you were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise,

14. which¹ is the down payment on our inheritance until the redemption of the acquired property, for the praise of His glory.

¶15. For this reason, I also, having heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints,

16. do not cease giving thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17. that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, might give you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in His knowledge,

18. the eyes of your heart being enlightened so that you might know what is the hope of His calling, and what is the richness of the glory of His inheritance among the saints,

19. and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, by the working of His mighty power

20. which He wrought in Christ when He raised him from the dead and set him at His right hand in heaven,

21. far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world but also in the one to come,

22. and He subjected all things under his feet and appointed him head of all things in the Assembly of God,

23. which is his body, the fullness of Him who fills all things with all things.

¹ Byzantine text has "who".

Ephesians 2

- ¶1. And you were dead in the transgressions and sins
2. in which you once walked, according to the Aeon of this world, the ruler of the domain of the air, the spirit of the one now working in the sons of disobedience,
 3. among whom we all also once lived in the lusts of our flesh, carrying out the desires of our flesh and imaginations (by nature, we Jews also are children of wrath, just like the rest),
 4. but God, being rich in mercy because of His great love with which He loved us
 5. (we Jews also being dead in transgressions), made us alive together with Christ – by grace you are saved –
 6. He raised us up together and sat us down together in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus,
 7. that He might show throughout the coming ages the overflowing richness of His grace by the kindness bestowed upon us in Christ Jesus.
8. For you are saved by grace, through faith. And this, not of yourselves; it is the gift of God,
9. not of works, lest anyone should boast.
10. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we might walk in them.

- ¶11. Wherefore, remember that when you were Gentiles in the flesh (who are called “uncircumcision” by that which is called “circumcision” wrought in the flesh by hand),
12. you were at that time without Christ, being aliens to the state of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.
 13. But now, in Christ Jesus, you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.
 14. For he is our peace, who made the two one, and destroyed the dividing partition,
 15. the enmity in his flesh, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, nullifying it, so that he might create of those two one new man in himself, making peace,
 16. and that he might reconcile both to God in one body through the cross, having put to death the enmity within himself,
 17. and after he was gone, he preached peace to you who were far off as well as to those who were near,
 18. for through him, we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.
 19. So then, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and members of the household of God,
 20. built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the cornerstone,
 21. in whom the whole building, being fit together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord,
 22. in whom also you are being built up together for a dwelling place of God by the Spirit.

Ephesians 3

- ¶1. For this reason, I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles,
2. if indeed you have understood the stewardship of the grace of God that was given to me for you,
 3. that by revelation, the mystery was made known to me, even as I briefly wrote before,
 4. concerning which, you are able, as you read, to perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ,
 5. which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men as it is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit:

6. the Gentiles are to be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers with the Jews of His promise in Christ, through the gospel,
 7. whose servant I have become, according to the gift of God's grace that was given to me by the operation of His power.
 8. To me, the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach among the Gentiles the incomprehensible richness of Christ
 9. and to enlighten all men as to what is the plan of the mystery that has been hidden from the Aeons by the God who created all things through Jesus Christ,
 10. so that through the Assembly of God, the multi-faceted wisdom of God might now be made known to the rulers and authorities among heavenly beings,
 11. according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord,
 12. in whom we have boldness and access to God, with confidence, through faith in him.
 13. Wherefore, I, myself, beg you not to be discouraged over my sufferings for you, which is your glory.
- ¶14. For this reason, I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15. of whom the whole family in heaven and on earth is named,
 16. that, according to the richness of His glory, He might grant you power by His Spirit to be strengthened in the inner man
 17. (Christ dwells in your hearts through faith),
 18. being rooted and grounded in love, that you might be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and depth and height,
 19. and to know the love of Christ, which surpasses knowledge, so that you might be filled with all the fullness of God.
- ¶20. Now, to Him who has power to do infinitely more than all we ask or think, by the power that is working within us,
21. to Him be glory in the Assembly in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, forever and ever. Amen.

Ephesians 4

- ¶1. I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, exhort you to walk worthy of the calling to which you were called,
2. with all humility and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love,
 3. making every effort to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the unifying bond of peace:
 4. one body, and one Spirit, even as you were called to the one hope of your calling;
 5. one Lord, one faith, one baptism,
 6. one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in us all.
7. Now, to each of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8. Wherefore it says, "When he ascended on high, he took captivity captive, and he gave gifts to men."
9. But how is it that "he ascended" except that he first also descended into the lower parts of the earth?
10. The one who descended is the same one who ascended, far above all heavens so that he might fulfill all things.
11. And he gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers
12. for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for edification of the body of Christ

13. until we all attain to the unity of the faith and the true knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the full stature of Christ,
14. so that we no longer be children, tossed by waves and blown about by every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, by the cunning of deceitful contrivances.
15. But speaking truth in love, let us grow in every way in him who is the head, Christ,
16. from whom the whole body, fitted together and held together by the support of every ligament according to the work meted out to each individual member, produces the growth of the body for edification of itself in love.

Stopped here.

- ¶17. This I say then, and testify in the Lord, that you are no longer to live the way other Gentiles live, in the vanity of their mind,
18. having their understanding darkened, being aliens to the life of God through the ignorance that is in them because of the dullness of their heart,
 19. who, being dead to feelings, have given themselves to licentiousness, to perform with insatiable desire every kind of uncleanness.
20. But you have not so learned Christ
21. (if indeed you have heard him and been taught by him), for truth is in Jesus,
 22. that you are to put away, as concerns your former conduct, the old man who is corrupted by deceitful lusts,
 23. and be renewed in the spirit of your mind,
 24. and that you put on the new man, who in God's likeness is created in true righteousness and holiness.
- ¶25. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak the truth, each one with his neighbor, for we are members of one another.
26. Be angry, but do not sin. The sun of your wrath is not to go down!
 27. Give no place to the Accuser.
 28. Let him who stole steal no more, but rather labor, doing honest work with his hands, that he might have something to give to him who is in need.
 29. No foul speech is to come out of your mouth, but only what is useful for edification, as the need may be, that it might minister grace to the hearers.
 30. And do not grieve the holy Spirit of God, by which you were sealed until the day of redemption.
 31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
 32. And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, just as God also forgave us, in Christ.

Ephesians 5

- ¶1. Be followers of God, as dear children,
2. and live in love, as Christ also loved us and gave himself for us as an offering and a sacrifice to God for a fragrant aroma.
 3. But let neither fornication — indeed, any uncleanness — nor covetousness be mentioned among you, as befits saints,
 4. nor obscenity, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not appropriate; but rather, the giving of thanks.

5. For this you know, that no fornicator, or unclean person, or covetous person (who is an idolater) has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.
6. Let no one deceive you with vain words, for the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience because of these things.
7. Do not be partakers with them!
8. For you once were darkness, but now, in the Lord, you are light. Live as children of light
9. (the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth),
10. proving what is acceptable to the Lord,
11. and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather, expose them.
12. For the things done in secret by them are shameful even to say.
13. But everything exposed by the light comes to light; furthermore, everything that is brought to light is light.
14. And so, it says, "Get up, O sleeper, and rise from the dead, and Christ will give you light!"
- ¶15. Take heed, then, that you live carefully, not as fools, but as wise men,
16. redeeming the time, for the days are evil.
17. Therefore, do not be unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.
18. And do not be drunk on wine, in which is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit,
19. speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and playing in your heart to the Lord,
20. giving thanks always for all things to our God and Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
21. submitting yourselves to one another in the fear of Christ.
- ¶22. Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as to the Lord,
23. for the husband is head of the wife, as Christ is head of the Assembly of God, and he is the Savior of the body.
24. Therefore, as the Assembly is submissive to Christ, so let the wives also be to their husbands in everything.
25. Husbands, love your own wives, just as Christ loved the Assembly and gave himself up for it,
26. that he might sanctify it, purifying it by the washing of spoken water,
27. that he might present it, with himself, as a splendid Assembly without spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it might be holy and blameless.
28. Men ought thus to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself,
29. for no one has ever hated his own body, but nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord does the Assembly of God,
30. seeing we are members of his body, of his flesh and his bones.
31. "For this reason, a man shall leave his father and his mother and cleave to his wife, and they two shall be one body."
32. This is a great mystery, but I am talking about Christ and the Assembly of God.
33. In any case, let each man among you love his wife as he loves himself. And let the wife reverence her husband.

Ephesians 6

- ¶1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2. “Honor your father and mother [which is the first commandment with a promise]
3. so that it might go well with you, and you might live long in the land.”
4. And fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

- ¶5. Slaves, submit to your human masters with fear and trembling, with sincerity of heart, as to Christ,
6. not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ gladly doing the will of God,
 7. rendering service with good will, as to the Lord, and not to men,
 8. knowing that whatever good thing any man does, whether slave or free, he will receive the same from the Lord.
9. And masters, in your dealings with them, leave off threatening, for you know that their Master – and yours – is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

- ¶10. Finally, my brothers, be strong in the Lord, and live in the might of his strength.
11. Put on the whole armor of God so that you will be able to stand against the machinations of the Accuser.
 12. For our struggle is not against blood and flesh, but against the authorities, against the powers, against the dark world-rulers of this age, against evil spirits among heavenly beings.
 13. Therefore, take up the whole armor of God, that you might be able to withstand them in the evil time – and when you have done everything, to stand.
 14. Stand, therefore, having your loins girded about with truth, and putting on the breastplate of righteousness,
 15. and having your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace,
 16. and above all things, taking up the shield of faith, by which you will be able to quench all the flaming arrows of the evil one.
 17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the expression of God,
 18. with all prayer and supplication praying always in the Spirit, and in the same, continuing with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints,
 19. and for me, that something might be given to me so that I might open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel
 20. (for which I am an ambassador in chains), so that by it, I might speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

- ¶21. In order for you to know my affairs, how I am doing, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make everything known to you.
22. For this very purpose I have sent him to you, that you might know of our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

- ¶23. Peace to the brothers, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24. Grace be with all who have an incorruptible love for our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Philippians

Philippians 1

¶1. Paul and Timothy, slaves of Jesus Christ. To all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, with the overseers and ministers:

2. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

¶3. I give thanks to my God upon every remembrance of you,

4. always in every prayer of mine making supplication for all of you with joy

5. because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now,

6. confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus,

7. and it is only right for me to think this about you all because you keep me in mind, all of you being partakers of my grace with me, both in my imprisonment and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel.

8. God is my witness, how I long for all of you with the feelings of Jesus Christ.

9. And this I pray, that your love might abound more and more, with sure knowledge and all discernment,

10. that you might put things that differ to the test so that you will be pure and blameless in the day of Christ,

11. filled with the fruits of righteousness which come through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

¶12. Now, brothers, I want you to know that the things which have befallen me have actually resulted in the furtherance of the gospel,

13. inasmuch as my imprisonment for Christ has become well-known throughout the Praetorium¹, and to everyone else,

14. and most of the brothers in the Lord, persuaded by my bonds, have become much more courageous to speak the word fearlessly.

15. Some, to be sure, preach Christ through envy and strife, but then, some do so through good will;

16. the former proclaim Christ out of strife, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds,

17. but the latter do so out of love, knowing I am put here for the defense of the gospel.

18. What of it? In any case, in every way, whether with false motives or true, Christ is being publicized, and in this, I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice.

19. For I know that this will lead to deliverance for me through your prayer and the help of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20. according to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing will I be put to shame, but with all boldness, now as always, Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death.

21. For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22. If I choose to live in the flesh, that will mean fruit from labor for me; and yet, I do not know what I shall choose.

23. I am hard pressed between the two, having the desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better,

24. but to remain here in the flesh is more needful for you.

¹ The Praetorium was quarters of the Praetorian Guard in Rome.

25. And convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all for your progress and joy in the faith,
26. so that by my coming to you again, your boasting in Christ Jesus with me may abound.
27. Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I might hear of your affairs, that you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind pressing onward together in the faith of the gospel
28. (and in no way intimidated by your opponents), which² is a sure sign of destruction to them, but of salvation to you – and that of God,
29. for it is given to you on behalf of Christ not only to believe in him but also to suffer for him,
30. engaging in the same struggle that you saw in me and now hear to be in me.

Philippians 2

- ¶1. If, then, there be any comfort in Christ, if any solace of love, if any fellowship in spirit, if any tender affections and mercies,
2. make my joy complete, that you think the same thing, having the same love, as united souls, thinking one thing,
 3. doing nothing through strife or vanity, but with humility, regarding one another as more important than yourselves,
 4. let each of you look not to his own interests, but each one also to the interests of others.
5. Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus,
6. who, although existing in the form of God, did not consider equality with God as something to be grasped after.
 7. Instead, he emptied himself,³ taking on the form of a slave, made in the likeness of men.
 8. And being found as a man in appearance, he humbled himself and became obedient unto death – the death of a cross.
 9. Wherefore, also, God highly exalted him and bestowed upon him a name that is above every name,
 10. that at the name of Jesus should bow every knee, of heavenly beings, and of earthly beings, and of those under the earth,
 11. and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
- ¶12. So then, my dearly beloved, as you have always been obedient, not only when I am present but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling,
13. for it is God who is working within you, both to will and to work according to His good pleasure.
 14. Do all things without grumblings and disputes
 15. so that you may be faultless and innocent, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverted generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world
 16. as you hold fast the word of life, so that in the day of Christ, I may boast that I neither ran in vain nor labored in vain.
 17. But even if I am poured out as a libation upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice, and I rejoice with all of you;
 18. likewise, you rejoice, too, and rejoice with me.

² The “which” here is feminine, which means that the antecedent is for it is “faith”, not “gospel”, which is neuter.

³ Or “divested himself”.

- ¶19. Now, I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that I also may be encouraged when I learn of your state.
20. For I have no such kindred soul who will genuinely care about your welfare.
21. They all seek their own interests, not the things of Christ Jesus.
22. But you know his proven character, that as a son with a father, he has been a slave with me for the gospel.
23. Indeed, I hope to send him at once, as soon as I ascertain how things will go with me,
24. but I trust in the Lord that I myself will also come soon.
25. I thought it necessary to send you my fellow laborer and soldier, Brother Epaphraditus, your apostle, and a minister to my needs,
26. inasmuch as he has been longing for you all and was distressed because you heard that he was sick.
27. (Indeed, he was sick to the point of death; however, God showed him mercy – and not just him, but me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.)
28. Therefore, I am sending him with special urgency, so that seeing him again, you might rejoice, and I might be less sorrowful.
29. Welcome him, therefore, in the Lord with all joy, and acknowledge such precious men,
30. because for the work of Christ, he came close to death, disregarding his life so that he might make up for what was lacking in your ministry to me.

Philippians 3

- ¶1. As to the rest, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you is not at all troublesome to me, and for you it is safe.
2. Beware of dogs; beware of evil workers; beware of circum-mutilation,
3. for we are the circumcision, who serve God in spirit, and boast in Christ Jesus, and do not trust in the flesh –
4. although I have good reason to trust in the flesh. If anyone else thinks he has reason to trust in the flesh, I have more:
5. circumcised the eighth day; of the nation of Israel; of the tribe of Benjamin; a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee;
6. concerning zeal, persecuting the Assembly of God; being blameless according to the righteousness that is in the law.
7. However, what things were gain to me, these I have counted as loss for Christ.
8. But more than that, I consider all things but loss for the surpassing value of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have suffered the loss of everything. But I consider it all garbage, that I might gain Christ,
9. and be found in him, not having my own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is by the faith of Christ, the righteousness of God, based on faith,
10. that I might know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings – changed by his death to be with him –
11. if by any means I may attain to the resurrection of the dead.
12. Not that I have already obtained it or am already perfected, but I press on, that I may obtain that for which I also am obtained by Christ Jesus.
13. Brothers, I do not reckon myself to have obtained it, but one thing I do: forgetting the things that are behind and reaching toward the things that are ahead,
14. I press on toward the goal, for the prize of the heavenly calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15. Let us, therefore, as many as are perfect, think this way, and if you think any other way, God will reveal even this to you.
16. In the meantime, let us hold to the same standard, to which we have attained, thinking the same thing.
- ¶17. Brothers, be followers together of me, and mark those who walk by the example you have in us.
18. For many (of whom I have told you often, and say again now with tears) live as enemies of the cross of Christ,
19. whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.
20. Our country is in heaven, from which also we earnestly await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,
21. who shall transform our lowly body into the likeness of his glorious body by the operation of the power by which he is able to subdue all things to himself.

Philippians 4

1. And so, my dearly loved and longed-for brothers, my joy and crown, stand firm in the Lord, my beloved, just as you are.
- ¶2. I appeal to Euodia, and I appeal to Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord.
3. Yes, I also entreat you, loyal Syzygus⁴, to help these women, who for the gospel have struggled along with me, with both Clement and the rest of my fellow-laborers, whose names are in the Book of Life.
- ¶4. Rejoice in the Lord always. I say again, rejoice!
5. Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is near.
6. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.
7. And the peace of God that surpasses all understanding will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.
- ¶8. Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is pleasant, whatever is well spoken of, if there is anything virtuous, or anything praiseworthy, dwell on these things.
9. The things you learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things put into practice, and the God of peace shall be with you.
- ¶10. I rejoiced in the Lord greatly that now, at length, you have revived your care for me (of course, you were concerned, but lacked opportunity),
11. not that I am speaking as if in need, for I have learned to be content in whatever state I am.
12. I certainly know how to be abased, and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all circumstances, I have learned the secret, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in need.
13. I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.
14. Still, you did well to share your goods with me in my distress.
15. And you yourselves also know, O Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I left Macedonia, not one Assembly had a part with me, as regards giving and receiving, but you alone,

⁴ Or “yoke-fellow”.

16. for even in Thessalonika, once and again, you sent me a gift to meet my need –
17. not that I seek the gift; I seek only the gain that increases your account.
18. But I have received full payment, and I have more than enough. I am full, having received from Epaphraditus the things you sent, a fragrant aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God.
19. And my God shall fully supply all your needs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.
20. To our God and Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

- ¶21. Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me send greetings to you.
22. All the saints greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

- ¶23. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Colossians

Colossians 1

- ¶1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and brother Timothy.
2. To the saints and faithful brothers in Christ at Colossae: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- ¶3. We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, always praying for you,
4. since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and love for all the saints,
5. for the hope laid up for you in heaven, about which you heard before by the word of truth, the gospel,
6. which has come to you, as also to all the world, and it is bearing fruit and growing, as also it has done among you from the day you heard and truly understood the grace of God,
7. even as you learned from Epaphras, our beloved fellow slave, who is a faithful minister of Christ for you,
8. and who declared to us your love in the Spirit.
- ¶9. For this reason also, from the day we heard it, we have not ceased praying for you and making petition that you might be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding,
10. that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing to him, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God,
11. strengthened with all power by His glorious might, unto all perseverance and patience, with joy,
12. giving thanks to the Father who has made us fit to receive a portion of the inheritance of saints in the light,
13. who delivered us from the domain of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of His beloved Son,
14. in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins,
15. who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature,
16. for by him were all things created, things in the heavens and things on earth, things visible and things invisible; whether thrones, or dominions, or rulers, or authorities, all things were created through him and for him,
17. and he is before all things, and all things are held together by him.
18. He is also the head of the body, the Assembly of God; he is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that in everything, he might be preeminent,
19. because God was pleased for all His fullness to dwell in him,
20. and through him to reconcile all things to Himself, making peace through the blood of his cross – through him, I say, whether things on earth or things in heaven.
21. And you, who by disposition were once alienated and enemies of God with evil deeds, he has now reconciled
22. through death in his fleshly body, to present you holy and faultless and blameless before Him –
23. provided that you continue in the faith, established, and stable, and unmoved from the hope of the gospel which you have heard, which has been preached to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, was made a minister.

- ¶24. I am rejoicing now in these sufferings for you because in my flesh, I am filling up what is lacking of the afflictions of Christ for his body, which is the Assembly of God,
25. for which I was made a minister by the commission of God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God,
26. the mystery that was hidden from the Aeons and from generations of man, but now is revealed to His saints,
27. by whom God has willed to make known among the Gentiles what is the richness of the glory of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,
28. whom we proclaim, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom so that we might present to God every man perfect in Christ Jesus,
29. for which I also labor, striving with His strength, which works in me with power.

Colossians 2

- ¶1. I want to make you aware of how difficult a struggle I am having for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for all who have not seen my face in the flesh,
2. that their hearts may be comforted, knit together with love until they attain to all the richness that comes from the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, even of the Father and Christ,
3. in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4. I am saying this so that no one will be able to beguile you with specious argument.
5. For even though I am absent in body, I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.
- ¶6. Therefore, as you received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him,
7. rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, just as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving.
- ¶8. Beware, lest someone carry you away with philosophy, or empty deceit, following human tradition based on the elements of the world and not based on Christ,
9. for in him dwells all the fullness of God's nature, bodily,
10. and you are complete in him who is the head of every ruler and authority,
11. in whom you also are circumcised with a circumcision performed without hands, in the removal of the nature of the flesh given to sins, by the circumcision of Christ,
12. buried with him in baptism, in which you also are raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.
13. And you, being dead in transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He made alive with him, forgiving us of all transgressions,
14. after he had done away with the writing of ordinances by hand, which was contrary to us, removing it from between us when he nailed it to the cross,
15. by which, stripping the rulers and authorities, he exposed them publicly, leading them along in a Triumph.
- ¶16. Therefore, do not allow anyone to condemn you in matters of eating or drinking, or in regard to a feast, or a new moon, or a Sabbath,
17. which are a shadow of things to come, but the reality is of Christ.

18. Let no one rob you of the prize by a self-willed humility and worship of the angels, going on in detail about things he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his carnal mind,
19. and not clinging to the head, from whom the whole body, supported and held together by joints and ligaments, increases with the increase of God.

¶20. If you are dead with Christ to the elements of the world, why then, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to ordinances, such as

21. "Do not touch! Do not taste! Do not handle!"
22. (all which things are intended for destruction by being used) after the commandments and doctrines of men?
23. Such things, though having an appearance of wisdom in a self-willed religion, humility, and abuse of the body, are of no value to anyone in opposing gratification of the flesh.

Colossians 3

¶1. If, therefore, you be raised up with Christ, seek things that are above, where Christ is sitting at God's right hand.

2. Keep your minds on things above, not on things on the earth.
3. For you are dead, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.
4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then you shall also appear with him in glory.

¶5. So, put to death your members that are of the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, wicked lust, and covetousness (which is idolatry),

6. because of which things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.
7. You once also walked in those things when you lived among them.
8. And put away all these things as well: anger, rage, malice, slander, filthy talk from your mouth.
9. Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his ways,
10. and have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge in the likeness of the One who created him,
11. where there is no Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, slave, free. No! Christ is everything and in everyone.

¶12. Therefore, as chosen people of God, holy and loved, clothe yourselves with tender feelings, kindness, humility, gentleness, patience,

13. putting up with one another and forgiving each other (if anyone has a complaint against someone); as Christ also forgave you, so you forgive.
14. And over all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection.
15. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, for which also you were called out into one body; and be thankful.
16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing yourselves, singing psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs with gratitude in your heart to the Lord.
17. And whatever you do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

¶18. Wives, be submissive to your own husbands, as is appropriate in the Lord.

19. Husbands, love your wives and do not be embittered against them.

20. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing to the Lord.
21. Fathers, do not provoke your children, lest they be discouraged.
22. Slaves, obey your earthly masters in all things, not with eye-service, like men-pleasers, but with heart-felt sincerity, fearing God,
23. and whatever you do, work at it whole-heartedly, as to the Lord and not to men,
24. knowing that from the Lord you shall receive the reward of an inheritance, for you are working as slaves to the Master, Christ.
25. And he who does wrong shall be recompensed for what he has wrongly done, and there is no respect of persons.

Colossians 4

- ¶1. Masters, treat your slaves justly and fairly, knowing that you, too, have a Master in heaven.
- ¶2. Continue steadfastly in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving,
3. at the same time praying also for us, that God will open to us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ (for which also I am put in bonds),
 4. that I make it clear, as I ought to speak.
5. Walk in wisdom toward those outside the faith, making the most of the time.
6. Let your speech always be gracious, seasoned with salt, knowing how you should respond to each one.
- ¶7. Tychicus, a dear brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow-slave in the Lord, will inform you concerning all my affairs,
8. whom I have sent to you for the same purpose (that he might learn of your affairs and encourage your hearts),
 9. along with the faithful and beloved brother, Onesimus, who is one of you. They will make all things here known to you.
- ¶10. Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, as well as Marcus, Barnabas' cousin (concerning whom you received instructions, that if he comes to you, welcome him),
11. and Jesus, who is called Justus, who are my only fellow-laborers from the circumcision for the kingdom of God, which men have been a comfort to me.
 12. Epaphras, who is one of you, a slave of Christ, greets you, always laboring earnestly in prayers for you, that you might stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.
 13. I bear him witness, that he has much zeal for you, and for those who are in Laodicea, and for those in Hieropolis.
 14. Luke, the beloved physician, greets you, and Demas.
 15. Greet the brothers at Laodicea, and Nymphas and the Assembly in his house.
 16. And when this letter has been read among you, make sure that it is also read in the Assembly at Laodicea, and then you read the letter from Laodicea, too.
 17. And you all must tell Archippus, "Take heed to the ministry that you have received from the Lord, that you fulfill it."
- ¶18. The salutation by my own hand, Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.+

1Thessalonians

1Thessalonians 1

- ¶1. Paul, and Silvanus and Timothy. To the Assembly of Thessalonians, in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- ¶2. We always give thanks to God for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,
3. constantly remembering before our God and Father your work of faith, and labor of love, and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ,
 4. knowing, brothers loved by God, your election,
 5. because our gospel did not come to you in word only but also in power, and in the holy Spirit, and in full assurance (you know what manner of men we were among you, for your sakes).
 6. And you became imitators of us and of the Lord, receiving the word amid much persecution, with joy of the holy Spirit,
 7. so that you became examples to all who believe, in Macedonia and in Achaia.
 8. For from you, the word of the Lord has sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith toward God has gone forth, so that there is no need for us to say anything.
 9. For they themselves spread the report about us, concerning what kind of reception we had with you, and how you turned from idols to God, to become slaves to the living and true God,
 10. and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised up from the dead – Jesus, our deliverer from the coming wrath.

1Thessalonians 2

- ¶1. You yourselves know, brothers, that our entrance among you was not in vain,
2. but even after we had suffered and been shamefully treated in Philippi, as you know, we were bold in our God to declare to you the gospel of God, in the face of much opposition.
 3. For our exhortation was not based on error, nor uncleanness, nor yet was it deceitful;
 4. on the contrary, as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, who tries our hearts.
 5. Neither at any time were we found with flattering speech, as you know, nor with a pretext for greed – God is witness –
 6. neither were we looking for honor from men, whether from you or from others, when we could have been burdensome as apostles of Christ;
 7. rather, we were gentle among you, as a nursing mother cherishes her own children.
 8. So, having that kind of longing for you, we delight in imparting to you not only the gospel of God but also our own lives because you have become dear to us.
 9. For you remember, brothers, our toil and effort, that working night and day so as not to overburden any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God.
 10. You and God are witnesses, how devoutly, and uprightly, and blamelessly we lived among you who believe.
 11. As you know, with each one of you we were like a father with his children, exhorting and encouraging you,
 12. and testifying that you should walk worthy of the God who has called you into His kingdom and glory.

- ¶13. And for this reason also, we constantly give thanks to God, that in receiving the word of God which you heard from us, you received it not as men's word but, as it truly is, God's word, who is also working in you who believe.
14. For you, brothers, have become followers of the Assemblies of God that are in Judea in Christ Jesus, for you have also suffered things at the hands of your own countrymen, as they have at the hands of the Jews,
15. who killed both the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and drove us out, and do not please God, and are contrary to all men,
16. forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, so as to perpetually fill up the measure of their sins. But the wrath of God has finally overtaken them.
- ¶17. But as for us, brothers, like orphans torn away from you for a short time (in person not in heart), we made every effort, with great earnestness, to see your face.
18. We wanted to come to you, I, Paul, once and again, but Satan hindered us.
19. For who is our hope, or joy, or crown of boasting? Is it not you, before our Lord Jesus, at his coming?
20. You are our glory and joy.

1Thessalonians 3

- ¶1. Therefore, when we could bear it no longer, we thought it best to be left at Athens alone,
2. and so we sent Timothy our brother, and a minister of God, and our fellow-worker in the gospel of Christ, to establish you and encourage you concerning your faith,
3. so that no one be shaken by these afflictions, for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this.
4. For even when we were with you, we told you ahead of time that we were about to suffer persecution, even as it has happened, and as you know.
5. And for this reason, when I could no longer bear it, I sent to know your faith, lest somehow the tempter had tempted you, and our labor be for nothing.
6. But now, Timothy has come to us from you, bringing us the good news of your faith and love, and that you always have good remembrance of us, longing to see us just as also we long to see you.
7. Therefore, brothers, by your faith, we were comforted concerning you, in spite of all our affliction and distress.
8. For now we live if you stand fast in the Lord.
9. For what thanks can we give to God concerning you in return for all the joy with which we rejoice before our God because of you,
10. night and day praying most earnestly to see your face and to perfect the things lacking in your faith?
- ¶11. May our God and Father Himself, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our path toward you,
12. and may the Lord cause you to increase and overflow in love toward one another and toward all men, just as we also do toward you,
13. so that your hearts may be established, blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

1Thessalonians 4

- ¶1. Finally now, brothers, we beseech you and exhort you in the Lord Jesus that as you received from us how you ought to live and please God, you would abound all the more.
2. You know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus.
 3. This is the will of God, your sanctification, that you refrain from immorality,
 4. each of you knowing how to take a wife for himself in sanctification and honor,
 5. not in lustful passion like the Gentiles who do not know God,
 6. and that no one transgress and take advantage of his brother in business, for the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as we also told you before and solemnly warned you.
 7. For God did not call us to uncleanness but to holiness.
 8. Therefore, he who despises, despises not man but God, who gave you His holy Spirit.
- ¶9. Now concerning brotherly affection, you have no need for me to write you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another,
10. and, indeed, you do this to all the brothers throughout Macedonia. And we exhort you, brothers, to abound all the more,
 11. and consider it honorable to live peaceably, to manage your own affairs, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you,
 12. so that you may walk uprightly before outsiders and are dependent on no one.
- ¶13. Brothers, we would not have you ignorant concerning those who fall asleep, so that you do not grieve as others do, who have no hope.
14. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, so also those who have fallen asleep in Jesus will God take away with him.
 15. Now, we say this to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who remain until the coming of the Lord, will by no means precede those who sleep.
 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.
 17. Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them among the clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so, we shall ever be with the Lord.
 18. So then, encourage one another with these words.

1Thessalonians 5

- ¶1. Now, concerning the times and seasons, brothers, you have no need for me to write to you,
2. for you yourselves know perfectly well that the Day of the Lord is coming like a thief in the night.
 3. When they say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction shall come upon them as labor pains on her who is with child, and they shall not escape.
 4. But as for you, brothers, you are not in darkness that that day should overtake you like a thief,
 5. for all of you are sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness.
 6. So then, let us not sleep as the rest do, but let us be alert and sober.
 7. For those who sleep, sleep in the night, and those who get drunk, get drunk in the night.
 8. But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation.
 9. For God has not appointed us to wrath, but to the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,
 10. who died for us so that whether we are awake or asleep, we might live together with him.
 11. Wherefore, comfort one another and edify each other, even as you are doing.

- ¶12. We beseech you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you, and who rule over you in the Lord and admonish you,
13. and to esteem them as highly as possible in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.
14. And we exhort you, brothers, warn the disorderly, encourage the faint-hearted, help the weak, be patient with everyone.
15. See that no one repays evil for evil to anyone; rather, always pursue what is good, both for one another and for all men.
16. Rejoice always;
17. pray continually;
18. in everything give thanks, for this is the will of God for you in Christ Jesus.
19. Do not quench the Spirit;
20. do not despise prophecies,
21. but prove all things; hold on to what is good;
22. abstain from every form of evil.
- ¶23. And may the God of peace Himself sanctify you wholly, and may your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24. He who calls you is faithful, and He will do it.
- ¶25. Brothers, pray for us.
- ¶26. Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss.
27. I adjure you by the Lord that this letter be read to all the holy brothers.
- ¶28. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

2Thessalonians

2Thessalonians 1

- ¶1. Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy. To the Assembly of the Thessalonians in God our Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ:
2. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
- ¶3. We are compelled always to give thanks to God for you, brothers, as is right, for your faith is growing so wonderfully and the love of every one of you toward the other is so abundant
4. that we boast about you among the Assemblies of God because of your steadfastness and faith through all your persecutions and afflictions which you endure,
5. evidence of God's righteous judgment, that you may be counted worthy of God's kingdom, for which indeed you are suffering,
6. inasmuch as it is a righteous thing for God to repay with affliction those who afflict you,
7. and to you who suffer affliction, rest along with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
8. in flaming fire meting out punishment to those who do not know God and to those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus,
9. who will pay the penalty of eternal destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his strength
10. in the day when he comes to be glorified in his saints and to be admired by all those who believe (because our testimony to you was believed).
11. For this, too, we always pray for you, that our God will judge you worthy of the calling, and fulfill your every desire for goodness and work of faith with power,
12. so that the name of our Lord Jesus might be glorified in you, and you in him, by the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2Thessalonians 2

- ¶1. Now, brothers, as for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our being gathered together to him, we urge you
2. not to be quickly shaken in mind or alarmed by either a spirit, or a speech, or by a letter purporting to be from us, to the effect that the day of Christ has come.
3. Let no one deceive you by any means. That day will not come except the Apostasy come first and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,
4. who opposes and exalts himself above everything called God or that is worshipped, so that he, as God, sits in God's temple, promoting himself as being God.
5. Do you not remember that while I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6. And you know what is holding it back now, that he might be revealed in his appointed time.
7. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work, only the one now holding it back will continue until he is out of the way,
8. and then, the lawless one shall be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of his mouth, and destroy with the appearance of his coming
9. him whose coming is by the work of Satan, with every miracle, and deceptive signs and wonders,

10. and with every unrighteous deceit among those who perish because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
 11. And for that reason, God will send them a strong delusion so that they will believe the lie,
 12. so that they all might be damned who did not believe the truth, but took pleasure in unrighteousness.
- ¶13. But we are compelled to give thanks to God always for you, brothers loved by the Lord, because God has from the beginning chosen you for salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth,
14. for which He called you by our gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
 15. So then, brothers, stand firm and hold fast the traditions you were taught, whether by word or by letter from us.
- ¶16. And may our Lord himself, Jesus Christ, and God, even our Father who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope by grace,
17. comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work.

2Thessalonians 3

- ¶1. Finally, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord will spread quickly and be honored, as it is among you,
2. and that we might be delivered from perverse and wicked men, for the faith is not for all men.
 3. But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and keep you from the evil one.
 4. And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that the things which we command you, you are both doing and will do.
 5. May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the patience of Christ.
- ¶6. Brothers, we command you in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you stay away from every brother who is living disorderly, and not according to the tradition which they received from us.
7. For you yourselves know how you ought to follow us, for we did not behave disorderly among you,
 8. nor did we eat anyone's food without pay; on the contrary, in difficulty and hardship, we worked night and day so as not to be a burden to anyone among you –
 9. not that we do not have the authority, but that we might make ourselves an example for you to follow.
 10. Even when we were with you, we commanded this of you, that if anyone is unwilling to work, let him not eat.
 11. For we hear that some among you are walking disorderly, never busy at work, but busybodies.
 12. Those who are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that working quietly, they eat their own food!
 13. But as for you, brothers, do not grow weary in well-doing.
 14. And if anyone does not obey our word through this letter, mark that man, and do not keep company with him, that he may be ashamed;
 15. yet, do not regard him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
- ¶16. May the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in every way. The Lord be with you all.
- ¶17. The salutation of Paul by my own hand, which is the token in every letter; this is how I write.

18. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

1Timothy

1Timothy 1

- ¶1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the command of God our Savior and the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope.
2. To Timothy, my true son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and from Christ Jesus our Lord.
- ¶3. As I urged you to remain in Ephesus when I went to Macedonia, so do, that you might command certain ones not to teach another doctrine,
4. nor give heed to myths and endless genealogies, which things give rise to disputes rather than the order of God, which is by faith.
5. Now, the end of the commandment is love that comes from a pure heart, a good conscience, and unfeigned faith,
6. from which some have wandered, and have turned aside to empty talk,
7. desiring to be teachers of the law but understanding neither what they say nor the things they confidently assert.
8. We know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully,
9. knowing this, that the law is not intended for a righteous man but for the lawless and rebellious, for the irreverent and sinful, for the unholy and worldly, for patricides and matricides, for murderers,
10. fornicators, sodomites, kidnappers, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound doctrine,
11. according to the glorious gospel of our blessed God, with which I am entrusted.
- ¶12. I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has given me strength, that he counted me trustworthy, putting me into his service,
13. who once was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and a violent man, but I received mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief.
14. But the grace of our Lord abounded, with the faith and love that is in Christ Jesus.
15. This saying is true, and worthy of all acceptance: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners – among whom I am the worst,
16. but I was shown mercy for this reason, that in me, as the worst of sinners, Jesus Christ might demonstrate utmost patience, as an example for those who afterward would believe in him for eternal life.
17. Now, to the King of the Aeons, immortal, invisible – the only wise God – be honor and glory forever and ever! Amen.
- ¶18. This instruction I entrust to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which were previously made regarding you, so that by them you might fight the good fight,
19. holding on to faith and a good conscience, which some putting aside, have made shipwreck of their faith,
20. among whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have turned over to Satan, that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

1Timothy 2

- ¶1. Now then, first, I exhort that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgiving be made for all men,

2. for kings and for all who are in authority, that we might lead a tranquil and well-ordered life in all godliness and dignity.
 3. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior,
 4. who desires that all men be rescued, and come to a full knowledge of the truth.
 5. There is one God, and one mediator between God and men – the man Christ Jesus,
 6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, the testimony in the appointed time,
 7. for which cause I was ordained a preacher, an apostle – I am speaking the truth in Christ! I am not lying! – a faithful and true teacher of Gentiles.
- ¶8. So then, I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands, without anger and argument.
9. Likewise, I would also that the women adorn themselves with appropriate clothing, with modesty and prudence, not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or expensive clothing,
 10. but with what is appropriate to women professing godliness: good works.
 11. Let a woman learn quietly, in all submissiveness.
 12. I do not allow a woman to teach or to domineer over a man, but to be in order.
 13. For Adam was formed first, then Eve,
 14. and Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, fell into transgression.
 15. Nevertheless, she will be saved through childbearing if they continue in faith, and love, and holiness, with self-control.

1Timothy 3

- ¶1. The saying is true: If someone aspires to be an overseer, he desires a good work.
2. An overseer, therefore, must be irreproachable, the husband of one wife, temperate, reasonable, respectable, hospitable, able to teach,
 3. not given to wine, not pugnacious, not avaricious, but magnanimous, peaceable, without the love of money,
 4. governing his own house well, having children in subjection with all gravity.
 5. (If someone does not know how to govern his own house, how will he take care of the Assembly of God?)
 6. He must not be a new convert, lest, becoming conceited, he fall into the condemnation of the Slanderer.
 7. He must also have a good testimony from those on the outside, lest he fall into reproach and a snare of the Slanderer.
 8. Their assistants, likewise, must be sober-minded, not double-tongued, not giving themselves to much wine, not avaricious,
 9. holding the mystery of the faith in a clear conscience.
 10. These also must first be tested. Then let them serve, being above reproach.
 11. Their wives, likewise, must be worthy of respect, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things.
 12. Assistants are to be husbands of one wife, governing their own children and houses well.
 13. For those who have served well earn for themselves good standing and much boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
- ¶14. I am writing these things to you, hoping to come to you soon,
15. but in case I am delayed, I write them so that you might know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the Assembly of the living God, the pillar and the foundation of the truth.

16. Now, undeniably, the mystery of godliness is great: God was made manifest in the flesh, was justified by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the Gentiles, was believed on in the world, and was taken up into glory.

1Timothy 4

- ¶1. Now, the Spirit is saying explicitly that in the latter times, some will fall away from the faith, following after deceptive spirits and doctrines of demons,
2. speaking lies in hypocrisy, their conscience seared with a hot iron,
 3. forbidding to marry and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and understand the truth.
 4. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused when received with thanksgiving,
 5. for it is sanctified by the word of God and by prayer.
- ¶6. In teaching these things to the brothers, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ, brought up in the words of faith and of the good doctrine which you have faithfully followed.
7. Have nothing to do with worthless fables such as old women tell, but train yourself for godliness,
 8. for bodily exercise is beneficial for a few things, but godliness is beneficial for everything, holding promise for this present life as well as for the life to come.
 9. This saying is true, and worthy of all acceptance.
 10. For this we both labor and are ridiculed, because we have put our hope in a living God, who is Savior of all men, especially believers.
 11. Command and teach these things.
 12. Let no one despise your youth; on the contrary, be an example for believers, in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
 13. Until I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
 14. Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy, with the laying on of the elders' hands.
 15. Meditate on these things; immerse yourself in them so that your progress may be manifest to all men.
 16. Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in these things; for in doing this, you will save both yourself and those who hear you.

1Timothy 5

- ¶1. Do not rebuke an elder, but entreat him as a father; the young men, as brothers;
2. older women, as mothers; younger women, as sisters, with all purity.
 3. Honor widows who truly are widows.
 4. If any widow has children or grandchildren, let them learn first to practice godliness in their own house and make recompense to their parents, for this is acceptable before God.
 5. She who is truly a widow, and is left alone, has put her hope in God, and she continues in supplications and prayers, night and day.
 6. But the one who lives in self-indulgence is dead while she lives.
 7. Insist on these things, that they may be above reproach.
 8. If anyone does not provide for his own, and especially those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.
 9. Let not a widow be enrolled if she is less than sixty years old; having been the wife of one man;

10. spoken well of for good works; if she has nurtured children; if she has demonstrated hospitality; if she has washed the saints' feet; if she has helped the oppressed; if she has diligently followed after every good work.
 11. But refuse younger widows. For when their life of ease draws them away from Christ, they want to marry,
 12. having condemnation because they have broken their previous pledge.
 13. Besides that, they learn to be idle, going about from house to house, and not only idle but also gossips and meddlers, saying things they should not.
 14. Therefore, I want younger women to marry, to bear children, to take care of the home, to give no occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.
 15. For some have already turned aside after Satan.
 16. If any believing man or woman has widows, let that person help them, that the Assembly be not burdened so that it may relieve those who truly are widows.
- ¶17. Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in word and in doctrine.
18. For the scripture says, "Do not muzzle the ox while he is threshing," and "The worker is worthy of his pay."
 19. Do not receive an accusation against an elder, except in the presence¹ of two or three witnesses.
 20. Reprove before everyone those who are sinning so that the rest also may fear.
 21. I charge you before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that you keep these things without prejudice, doing nothing through partiality.
 22. Lay hands on no one hastily; neither be a partaker of the sins of others; keep yourself pure!
 23. Do not keep on drinking water, but use a little wine for your stomach and your frequent ailments.
 24. The sins of some men are known beforehand, going on ahead to judgment, but the sins of some men follow behind.
 25. Likewise, also, the good works of some are known beforehand, and those that are otherwise cannot remain hidden.

1Timothy 6

- ¶1. Let as many slaves as are under the yoke regard their masters as worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the doctrine not be blasphemed.
2. Those who have believing masters are not to think evil of them, for they are brothers; on the contrary, they are to slave for them all the more because those who receive the benefit of their good service are believers and beloved. These things teach and exhort.
- ¶3. If anyone teaches otherwise and does not give heed to sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which accords with godliness,
4. he is puffed up, understanding nothing, but merely has a morbid craving for controversies and word-battles, from which come envy, strife, slanders, evil conjectures,
 5. incessant wranglings from the mind of men ruined and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a means of gain. Stay away from such men.
 6. But godliness with contentment is an exceptional means of gain.
 7. For we brought nothing into the world, and it is obvious that we can take nothing out.

¹ Or, on the basis of.

8. So, having sustenance and clothing, let us be content with them.
9. Those who want to be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and many foolish and harmful lusts which plunge men into ruin and destruction.
10. For the love of money is a root of all evils, for which some, craving after, have been led away from the faith and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

- ¶11. But you, O man of God, flee these things. Pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
12. Fight the good fight of the faith; lay hold on eternal life, for which you were called and have made the good confession before many witnesses.
13. Before God, who gives life to all things, and Christ Jesus, who made the good confession before Pontius Pilate, I charge you
14. that you keep this commandment without blemish, free from reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15. which at its appointed time will show who is the blessed and only sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords,
16. who alone is immortal, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see. To Him be honor and power forever! Amen.

- ¶17. Command those who are rich in this world not to be haughty, nor to put hope in uncertain riches, but in the living God who has richly given us all things to enjoy,
18. to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous, sharing freely,
19. laying up for themselves a good foundation for what is coming, that they may receive eternal life.

- ¶20. O Timothy, guard the deposit; avoid the worthless, empty talk, and contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge,
21. which by professing, some have deviated from the faith.

- ¶Grace be with you. Amen.

2Timothy

2Timothy 1

- ¶1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, in accord with the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus.
2. To Timothy, my beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and from Christ Jesus our Lord.
- ¶3. I thank God, whom I serve with a clear conscience, following my ancestors, constantly remembering you in my prayers, night and day,
4. longing to see you when I remember your tears, so that I may be filled with joy,
5. recalling the sincere faith that is in you, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois, then in your mother Eunike, and, I am convinced, is also in you.
6. For which reason I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands.
7. For God has not given us a cowardly spirit, but the spirit of power and love and a sound mind.
8. Therefore, do not be ashamed of the witness of our Lord, nor of me, his prisoner; on the contrary, join me in suffering for the gospel that is based on the power of God,
9. who rescued us and called us with a holy calling, not because of our works, but because of His own purpose and favor which was given to us in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time,
10. but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior, Jesus Christ, bringing death to nothing and bringing life and immortality to light through the gospel,
11. for which I was ordained a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of Gentiles.
12. For which cause, I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know in whom I have believed, and I am convinced that He is able to protect my deposit until that day.
13. Maintain the standard of sound words which you have heard from me, in the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.
14. Guard that good deposit through the holy Spirit which dwells in us.
- ¶15. You know this, that all they in Asia have forsaken me, among whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes.
16. May the Lord show mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus because many times he refreshed me, and he was not ashamed of my confinement.
17. Indeed, while he was in Rome, he eagerly sought me out, and he found me.
18. May the Lord grant him that he find mercy from the Lord in that day! And what services he rendered in Ephesus, you know very well.

2Timothy 2

- ¶1. So, my son, you be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
2. And the things you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, those things pass on to faithful men who will be able to teach others, also.
3. Patiently endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
4. No one who goes to war entangles himself in the affairs of this life, so that he may please the one who enlisted him as a soldier.
5. If someone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned except he compete lawfully.

6. The hard-working farmer ought to be first to partake of the fruits.
7. Consider the things I am saying, and the Lord give you understanding in all things.
8. Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, has been raised from the dead, according to my gospel,
9. for which I endure hardship, even to bonds as an evildoer, but the word of God is not bound.
10. Therefore, I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they might attain to the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.
11. This is a true saying: If we die with him, we shall also live with him.
12. If we persevere, we will also reign with him. If we deny him, he will also deny us.
13. If we are unfaithful, he remains faithful; he cannot deny himself.
- ¶14. Put them in mind of these things. Charge them before the Lord not to wrangle over words, which is useful for nothing, but only brings the listeners to ruin.
15. Make every effort to present yourself approved to God, a workman who needs not be ashamed, handling the word of truth rightly.
16. Avoid worthless, empty babblings, for they will lead to more ungodliness,
17. and their talk will spread like gangrene, among whom are Hymenaeus and Philetus,
18. who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection has already taken place, and they are overthrowing the faith of some.
19. Nevertheless, the sure foundation of God stands firm, bearing this inscription: "The LORD knows those who are His," and "Let everyone who names the name of the LORD depart from unrighteousness."
20. In a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of silver but also of wood and of clay, some for honor, and some for dishonor.
21. So then, if someone purges himself from these, he will be a vessel of honor, sanctified, and fit for the Master's use, prepared for any good work.
22. Flee youthful lusts; pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace, along with those who call upon the Lord out of a pure heart.
23. But avoid stupid and ignorant discussions; you know that they engender quarrels.
24. A slave of the Lord must not quarrel, but be gentle toward all men, skillful in teaching, patient,
25. instructing with meekness those who oppose him. It may be that God will grant them repentance unto a knowledge of the truth,
26. and they may come to their senses out of the snare of the Slanderer, who by him have been taken captive to his will.

2Timothy 3

- ¶1. Know this, that in the last days, perilous times shall come.
2. Men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, braggarts, arrogant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
3. unfeeling, unyielding, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, with no love for goodness,
4. traitors, reckless, puffed up, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God,
5. having a form of godliness, but denying its power. Turn away from these!
6. Of these are they who worm their way into houses, taking silly women captive who are weighed down with sins and led away by various lusts,
7. always learning, and yet, never able to come to a knowledge of the truth.

8. Like Jannes and Jambres, who withstood Moses, so these men also withstand the truth, men whose minds are corrupt, reprobate concerning the faith.
9. But they will make no further progress, for their folly will be exposed before all, just as theirs also was.
10. But as for you, you have diligently followed me in doctrine, conduct, resolve, faith, steadfastness, love, patience,
11. persecutions, and sufferings such as came upon me in Antioch, in Iconium, and in Lystra. Such persecutions have I borne! And yet, the Lord delivered me out of them all.
12. Indeed, all who are willing to live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
13. Evil men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.
14. But as for you, continue in those things you have learned and believed, knowing from whom you have learned
15. and that from childhood, you have known the sacred Scriptures, which are able to make you wise concerning salvation through faith that is in Christ Jesus.
16. All scripture is inspired by God, and useful for doctrine, for verification, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,
17. so that the man of God might be complete, equipped for every good work.

2Timothy 4

- ¶1. So, I charge you before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who at his appearing and his kingdom will judge the living and the dead:
2. preach the word; be ready in both convenient and inconvenient times; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all patience and doctrine.
 3. For the time will come when they will not put up with sound doctrine, but will heap up teachers for themselves according to their own lusts, having itching ears,
 4. and they will turn away from hearing the truth, and they will be turned over to myths.
 5. But as for you, be sensible in everything; endure hardship; do the work of an evangelist; fulfill your ministry.
 6. As for me, I am now at length being poured out as a libation, and the time of my departure has come.
 7. I have fought the good fight; I have finished the race; I have kept the faith.
 8. As for the future, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will grant me on that day, and not only to me, but also to all those who love his appearing.
- ¶9. Make every effort to come to me soon,
10. for Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and he has gone to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia; Titus to Dalmatia.
 11. Luke, alone, is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with you, for he is very useful to me for the ministry.
 12. I have sent Tychicus to Ephesus.
 13. When you come, bring my cloak which I left at Troas with Karpus, and the books, especially the parchments.
 14. Alexander the metalworker did me much harm; may the Lord reward him according to his deeds,
 15. whom also you, yourself, watch, for he vehemently opposed our words.
 16. At my first defense, no one stood with me, but everyone forsook me; may it not be held against them.
 17. Nevertheless, the Lord stood with me, and he strengthened me so that through me, the preaching might fully be accomplished and all the Gentiles may hear, and I was delivered from the lion's mouth.

18. And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work and will preserve me for his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

¶19. Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus.

20. Erastus stayed in Corinth. I left Trophimus behind at Melitus, sick.

21. Make haste to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brothers.

¶22. The Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

Titus

Titus 1

- ¶1. Paul, a slave of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the faith of God's elect and for the knowledge of truth that is in accord with godliness,
2. in hope of eternal life, which God, who does not lie, promised before time began;
 3. but in His own appointed time, He revealed His word through the preaching with which I was entrusted by the command of God our Savior.
4. To Titus, my true son in the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior.
- ¶5. I left you in Crete for this reason, that you might set the remaining things in order and appoint elders in each city, as I directed you,
6. if someone is above reproach, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of wild living or insubordination.
 7. For an overseer must be above reproach, as God's steward; not self-willed, not given to anger, not given to wine, not pugnacious, not avaricious,
 8. but hospitable, loving goodness, reasonable, just, holy, disciplined,
 9. holding fast the faithful message of the doctrine so that he might be able both to exhort with sound doctrine and to confute those who oppose him.
- ¶10. For there are many rebellious vain talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision,
11. whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things they should not for the sake of base gain.
 12. One of them, a prophet of their own, has said, "Cretans are perpetual liars, evil beasts, and idle bellies."
 13. This testimony is true. So then, sternly rebuke them, that they might be sound in the faith,
 14. giving heed neither to Jewish myths nor to commandments of men who turn away from the truth.
 15. To the pure, all things are pure, but to the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure. Instead, both their mind and conscience are defiled.
 16. They profess to know God, but by works, they deny Him, being loathsome and disobedient, and unfit for any good work.

Titus 2

- ¶1. But as for you, speak things that are consistent with sound doctrine.
2. Elders must be temperate, respectable, sober-minded, sound in faith, in love, and in patience.
 3. Women who are elders, likewise, must be reverential in their behavior, not slanderers, not enslaved to much wine, teachers of what is good,
 4. so that they might instruct the young women to be affectionate to husbands, affectionate to children,
 5. sensible, pure, good homemakers, submissive to their husbands, so that the word of God be not blasphemed.
 6. The young men, likewise, exhort to be sober-minded,
 7. in every way presenting yourself a model of good works; in doctrine demonstrating integrity, dignity, and incorruptibility,
 8. using sound speech that is above reproach so that he who opposes us might be ashamed, having nothing disparaging to say about us.

9. Slaves are to be subject to their masters, pleasing them well in everything, not back-talking,
10. not purloining, but showing utmost trustworthiness so that they might always adorn the doctrine of God our Savior.
11. For the saving grace of God has appeared to all men,
12. teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, and righteously, and godly in this present world,
13. waiting for the blessed hope, even the manifestation of the glory of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ,
14. who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all lawlessness, and purify for himself a chosen people, zealous for good works.

¶15. Speak these things, and encourage, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise you.

Titus 3

- ¶1. Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be prepared for every good work,
2. to speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, magnanimous, demonstrating all meekness toward all men.
 3. For we also were once foolish, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to various lusts and entertainments, spending our lives in evil and envy; loathsome, and hating one another.
 4. But when the kindness and affection of God our Savior for man was revealed,
 5. not by works of righteousness which we have done, but in His mercy, He delivered us by the washing of the holy Spirit that brings about a new birth and restoration,
 6. which He has poured out upon us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior,
 7. so that, being justified by His grace, we became heirs of the hope of eternal life.
 8. This saying is trustworthy, and I want you to be adamant about these things, so that those who have believed in God might have a mind to occupy themselves with good works. These are things that are good and beneficial to men.
 9. But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and strifes, and disputes about the law, for they are worthless and vain.
 10. After the first and second admonition, reject a man who causes division,
 11. knowing that such a man has been perverted, and is sinning, condemned within himself.
- ¶12. When I send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, hurry to come to me in Nicopolis, for I have decided to winter there.
13. Generously supply Zenas the lawyer and Apollos for their trip, so that nothing be lacking to them.
 14. And again, let our people learn to occupy themselves with good deeds to meet pressing needs, so that they be not unfruitful.

¶15. All those who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith.

¶ Grace be with you all. Amen.

Philemon

Philemon 1

- ¶1. Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother. To Philemon our beloved fellow-worker,
2. and Apphia our beloved sister, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the Assembly that meets in your house:
3. Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Master, Jesus Christ.
- ¶4. I thank my God, always making mention of you in my prayers,
5. hearing of your love and the faithfulness that you demonstrate toward the Master, Jesus, and to all the saints,
6. that the generosity of your faith might be put into action by the acknowledgment of every good thing that is in us in Christ Jesus.
7. We do receive much aid and comfort through your love, in that the hearts of the saints are refreshed by you, my brother.
- ¶8. And so, though I have enough boldness in Christ to order you to do the right thing,
9. for love's sake, I make entreaty instead, being such a one as Paul, an old man, and now a prisoner for Jesus Christ as well.
10. I entreat you for my son, whom I have begotten in my chains, Onesimus,
11. who once was useless to you, but now is useful to both you and me, whom I have sent back.
12. Receive him, that is, my very heart,
13. whom I wanted to keep for myself so that he might, in your place, minister to me in my chains for the gospel,
14. but without your consent, I would do nothing, lest your good deed be, as it were, forced rather than voluntary.
15. For it may be that the reason he was taken away for a while is so that you might have him back forever,
16. no longer as a slave; on the contrary, above a slave – a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord!
17. So then, if you consider me a partner, receive him as me.
18. If he wronged you, or if he owes anything, charge it to me.
19. I, Paul, write with my own hand: I will repay it. (However, I do not say to you that you owe me even your very self.)
20. Come, brother, let me have from you a benefit in the Lord; refresh my heart in the Lord.
21. Being persuaded of your obedience, I wrote you, knowing that you will do even more than I say.
22. And one more thing. Prepare a guest room for me, for I hope that through your prayers, I will be given to you.
- ¶23. Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus greets you,
24. as do Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow-workers.
- ¶25. The grace of our Master, Jesus Christ, be with your spirits. Amen.

Hebrews

Hebrews 1

- ¶1. After God spoke in many and various ways to the fathers in olden times by the prophets, He spoke to us in these last days by a Son,
2. whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds,
 3. who, being the reflection of His glory and the exact representation of His being, and sustaining all things by the word of his power, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in the highest after he, by himself, had provided purification for our sins.
 4. He was created as much superior to the angels as the title he has inherited is more excellent than theirs.
 5. For to which of the angels did He ever say, “You are my Son; today, I have begotten you”? Or again, “I will be his Father, and he will be my Son”?
 6. And again, when He brought the firstborn into the world, He said, “Now, let all God’s angels worship him!”
 7. Now, of the angels it says, “He who makes His angels spirits, and His ministers a fiery flame.”
 8. But to the Son, “Your throne, O God, is forever and ever. The scepter of your kingdom is a scepter of uprightness.
 9. You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore, God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows.”
 10. And, “You, Lord, in the beginning, laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of your hands.
 11. They will perish, but you endure. They all will grow old like a garment,
 12. and you will roll them up like a cloak, and they will be changed; but you are the same, and your years will never end.”
 13. And to which of the angels has He ever said, “Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool”?
 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to render service for the sake of those who are to inherit salvation?

Hebrews 2

- ¶1. For this reason, we must pay even closer attention to the things that have been heard, lest we drift away from them.
2. For if the word spoken through angels was firm, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense,
 3. how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which was declared at first by the Lord, being confirmed to us by those who heard him,
 4. God testifying with them by signs and wonders, and by diverse miracles, and by gifts of the holy Spirit, according to His will?
- ¶5. For He did not subject to angels the world to come, concerning which we are speaking.
6. But one testified somewhere, “What is man, that you are mindful of him? Or the son of man, that you visit him?
 7. You made him a little lower than angels; you crowned him with glory and honor.
 8. You put all things under his feet.” And in subjecting “all things” to him, He left nothing unsubdued to him. Now, as yet, we do not yet see all things subdued under him,

9. but we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than angels, crowned with glory and honor, for the suffering of death so that he, by the grace of God, might taste of death for everyone.
10. For it suited Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in order to bring many sons to glory, to make the Prince of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
11. For both he who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all of One, for which reason, he is not ashamed to call them brothers,
12. saying, "I will declare your name to my brothers. In the midst of the congregation will I sing you praise."
13. And again, "As for me, I will trust in Him!" And again, "Behold, I and the children whom GOD has given me."
14. Inasmuch, then, as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he likewise partook of these so that by means of death, he might destroy the one who held the power of death, that is, the Accuser,
15. and set free those who through fear of death were subject to bondage their whole lives.
16. (For he certainly did not take on himself the form of angels, but took that of the seed of Abraham.)
17. For that purpose, he had to be made like his brothers in every way, so that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in matters pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.
18. And inasmuch as he, himself, has suffered being tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.

Hebrews 3

- ¶1. So then, holy brothers, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Jesus Christ,
2. who is faithful to the One who made him, just as Moses was also faithful "in all His house."¹
3. For this man is worthy of as much greater glory than Moses as the builder of a house has greater honor than the house.
4. (Every house is built by someone, but he who built everything is God.)
5. Now, Moses was certainly faithful, as a servant, "in all His house" for a testimony concerning things which were later to be spoken,
6. but Christ is faithful as a Son over His house, whose house are we if we hold fast our boldness and glorying in the hope until the end.
7. Wherefore, just as the holy Spirit said, "Today, if you hear His voice,
8. do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness,
9. where your fathers tempted me, tried me, and saw my works forty years.
10. Wherefore, I was provoked with that generation, and I said, 'They always err in heart, and they do not understand my ways.'
11. So, I swore in my wrath, 'I will damn myself if they ever enter into my rest!'"²
12. Beware, brothers, lest there be in any of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God,
13. but exhort one another daily, while it is still called "today", lest any of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.
14. For we are made partakers with Christ if we hold fast our first confidence firm until the end,
15. inasmuch as it says, "Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion."
16. For who rebelled after they had heard? To be sure, not everyone who came out of Egypt by Moses.

¹ Or, "in all His affairs". This is a reference to Numbers 12:7. The Hebrew word can mean "household affairs".

² Literally, " – if they enter into my rest." The curse intended with this oath is so unthinkable – God's death and damnation – that it is not even uttered. See also 4:3, 5.

17. But with whom was He angry forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?
18. And to whom did He swear that they would not enter into His rest, except those who were disobedient?
19. So, we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Hebrews 4

- ¶1. Therefore, while the promise of entering into His rest still stands, let us fear, lest any of you be deemed to have come short of it.
2. For we have had good news preached to us, even as they did, but the word which was heard did not benefit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it.
 3. For we who believe are entering into a rest, as He said, “So, I swore in my wrath, ‘I will damn myself if they ever enter into my rest!’” although His works were finished from the foundation of the world.
 4. For He spoke in a certain place about the seventh day in this way: “And God rested on the seventh day from all His works,”
 5. and again, in this place: “I will damn myself if they ever enter into my rest!”
 6. Then, inasmuch as it remains for some to enter into it, and those who first heard the gospel did not enter in because of disobedience,
 7. once more, He specifies a certain day – “today” – saying through David after so long a time, as has already been said, “Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts.”
 8. For if Joshua had given them rest, God would not later have spoken of another day.
 9. Therefore, there remains a Sabbath rest for the people of God.
 10. For he who has entered into his rest has himself also ceased from his works, just as God ceased from His.
 11. Let us, then, make every effort to enter into that rest, lest anyone fall, following the same pattern of disobedience.
 12. For the word of God is alive, and powerful, and sharper than any double-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit and of joints and marrow, and it is able to judge the thoughts and intents of the heart.
 13. And there is no creature hidden from His sight; all things are naked and exposed to the eyes of Him to whom account is given concerning us.
- ¶14. Having, therefore, a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.
15. For we do not have a high priest who cannot be touched by our weaknesses, but one who has been tempted in every way that we are, without sin.
 16. Let us, then, boldly draw near to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Hebrews 5

- ¶1. For every high priest taken from among men is ordained on behalf of men in matters pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins,
2. being able to deal gently with the ignorant and misguided since he, too, is encompassed with weakness,
 3. and for this reason he is obligated to make offerings for sins for himself, as for the people.
 4. And no one takes this honor upon himself, but one called of God, as in the case of Aaron.

5. Likewise, Christ also did not glorify himself to be made High Priest, but He who said to him, "You are my Son; today, I have begotten you."
 6. Even as He also spoke in another place: "You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek."
 7. This man, in the days of his flesh, offered, with strong crying and tears, both prayers and supplications to the One who was able to save him from death, and he was heard because of his fear of God.
 8. For although he was a Son, he learned obedience by the things that he suffered,
 9. and when he had been made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey him,
 10. ordained by God as "a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek."
- ¶11. Concerning this matter we have much to say, but it is difficult to explain because you have become hard of hearing.
12. For the time having come when you ought to be teachers, you need someone to re-teach you what are the elementary principals of God's oracles, and you have become such as need milk, and not solid food.
 13. Everyone who lives on milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness, for he is an infant.
 14. But solid food is for those fully grown, who by experience have their senses trained to discern both good and evil.

Hebrews 6

- ¶1. Therefore, moving beyond the matter of the beginning of Christ, let us be carried on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith in God,
2. of doctrine concerning baptisms, and laying on of hands, and resurrection from the dead, and eternal judgment.
 3. And this we will do, if God permit.
 4. For it is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift and made partakers of the holy Spirit,
 5. and have tasted of both the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,
 6. but then have fallen away, to renew them again to repentance, seeing they are re-crucifying the Son of God in themselves and exposing him to public shame.
 7. For the earth that drinks in the rain which often comes upon it, and then produces plants useful to those for whom it is also cultivated, receives blessing from God.
 8. But if it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and near cursing, whose end is to be burned.
- ¶9. But we are persuaded of better things concerning you, beloved, and things which attend salvation, even though we talk this way.
10. For God is not unjust to forget your work and the labor of love which you have demonstrated toward His name, in that you have served and continue to serve the saints.
 11. But we earnestly desire that each of you show the same diligence, in the full assurance of hope, until the end,
 12. that you not become lazy, but followers of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
- ¶13. For when God made promise to Abraham, since He had no one greater by whom to swear, He swore by Himself,
14. saying, "I will surely bless you," and "I will surely multiply you."
 15. And thus, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16. For men swear by something greater than themselves, and for them, such an oath of confirmation is an end to their every dispute.
17. In the same way, God, willing to demonstrate even more clearly to the heirs of the promise the permanence of His decision, confirmed it with an oath,
18. so that by two immutable things (one of them being that it was impossible for God to lie), we who have fled for refuge might have strong encouragement to hold fast the hope that is set before us,
19. which we have as an anchor for the soul, both secure and steadfast, and which enters into that which is within the veil,
20. where our forerunner, Jesus, has entered for us, being made “a High Priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.”

Hebrews 7

- ¶1. For this Melchizedek, King of Salem, priest of the highest God, who met Abraham as he returned from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,
2. to whom also Abraham apportioned a tithe of everything (firstly being translated, “king of righteousness”, and then also, “King of Salem”, which means “king of peace”),
 3. being without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest perpetually.
- ¶4. Consider how great this man was, to whom even Abraham the patriarch rendered a tithe of the spoils.
5. On the one hand, those of the sons of Levi who receive the priestly office under the law have a commandment to take tithes from the people, that is, from their own brothers, although they also came from Abraham’s loins;
 6. but on the other hand, he whose genealogy is not from them received tithes from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises.
 7. And without any contradiction, the lesser is blessed by the greater.
 8. And on the one hand, men who die receive tithes, but on the other, he is receiving them of whom witness is given that he is alive.
 9. So, as one might say, Levi also, who receives tithes, rendered tithes through Abraham,
 10. for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.
- ¶11. Now, if perfection really came through the Levitical priesthood (for through it, the people were taught the law), why was there yet a need for a different kind of priest to arise “after the order of Melchizedek”, and not be called “after the order of Aaron”?
12. And since the priesthood is changed, there must also be a change of law.
 13. For the one of whom these things are spoken belonged to a different tribe, from which no one attended the altar.
 14. For it is well known that our Lord sprang from Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood.
 15. And it becomes clearer still when a different kind of priest arises, like Melchizedek,
 16. who was made priest not by the law’s fleshly commandment, but by the power of an endless life.
 17. For He testified, “You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.”
 18. So, while there was a setting aside of the previous commandment because of its weakness and inadequacy
 19. (for the law made nothing perfect), at the same time, there was the introduction of a better hope, by which we draw near to God.

20. And as much greater as having an oath is (for those were undeniably made priests without an oath,
21. but he with an oath from the One who said to him, “The LORD has sworn and will not repent, ‘You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek’”),
22. of just so much greater a covenant has Jesus become the guarantor.
23. Now, many then were made priests, for death prevented them from continuing,
24. but now, he has a perpetual priesthood because he lives forever.
25. Therefore, he is able also to save completely and forever those who come to God through him, seeing that he is always alive to make intercession for them.
- ¶26. It was fitting that we should have such a High Priest – holy, innocent, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens,
27. who does not need, as those high priests, to offer sacrifices daily, first for their own sins and then for those of the people, for this he did once for all when he offered up himself.
28. For the law ordains as high priests men who are weak, but the word of the oath, which was after the law, ordained forever the perfected Son.

Hebrews 8

- ¶1. Now the sum of what is being said is this: we have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven,
2. a minister of the sanctuary, even the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3. Now, every high priest is ordained to make offerings of both gifts and sacrifices; therefore, it was necessary that this man also have something to offer.
4. And if he was on earth, he would not be a priest, there being priests already who offer gifts according to the law,
5. who minister in the pattern and shadow of things in heaven, as Moses was warned when he was about to build the tabernacle: “See to it,” He said, “that you build everything according to the pattern shown to you on the mountain.”
6. But now he has obtained a far superior ministry, and he is mediator of an equally better covenant, which is established upon better promises.
7. You see, if that first covenant had been flawless, no place would have been sought for a second.
8. But finding fault with them, He said, “Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah,
9. not the kind of covenant that I made with their fathers in the day I took their hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in my covenant, and so, I did not regard them, says the LORD.
10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put my laws into their mind and write them on their heart, and I will be their God, and they will be my people.
11. And no one will teach his neighbor, and no one his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD!’ because everyone will know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them.
12. For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will never again remember their sins and their lawless deeds.”
13. In that He said, “new”, He has made the first old. And that which is becoming obsolete and growing old is about to vanish away.

Hebrews 9

- ¶1. Now of course, along with the earthly sanctuary, the first covenant had ordinances for ministry.
2. For the first room of the tabernacle, which is called the Holy Place, was prepared, in which are the lampstand, and the table, and the presentation of the loaves.
 3. Then, after the second veil, is the part of the tabernacle called the Holy of Holies,
 4. having the golden incense altar, and the ark of the covenant, completely covered with gold and in which was the golden pot containing manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant,
 5. and above which, overshadowing the mercy seat, are the cherubim of glory – concerning which things it is not the time now to speak in detail.
 6. Now, these things having been thus prepared, the priests enter into the first tabernacle continually, performing the divine rites,
 7. but into the second goes the high priest alone, once each year – not without blood, which he offers for himself and for the unintentional sins of the people,
 8. the holy Spirit indicating this: the way into the Holiest was not yet revealed as long as the first tabernacle still had a purpose,
 9. which was a figure for the time that has come, during which are being offered gifts and sacrifices that are powerless to perfect, as concerns the conscience, the one performing the rites,
 10. for it is based only upon meats and drinks, and various washings, and ordinances for the flesh, imposed until the time of the new order.
- ¶11. But Christ, appearing as a High Priest of good things to come in a greater and more perfect tabernacle not made by hands (that is, not of this creation),
12. neither with the blood of goats and oxen, but with his own blood, entered once for all into the sanctuary, obtaining eternal redemption.
 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the defiled sanctifies for the purification of the flesh,
 14. how much more does the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve a living God?
 15. And for this purpose, he is mediator of a new covenant, in order that, a death being accomplished for the redemption of transgressions that were under the first covenant, those who have been called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.
 16. Now, where a testament is, the death of the testator must be confirmed,
 17. for a testament is in force after men are dead; it has no force at all while the testator is alive.
 18. Accordingly, not even the first testament was instituted without blood.
 19. For when every commandment of the law had been spoken by Moses to all the people, he took the blood of bullocks and goats, along with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and he sprinkled both the book itself and all the people,
 20. saying, "This is the blood of the covenant that God has ordained for you."
 21. And both the tabernacle and all the utensils of the ministry he likewise sprinkled with the blood.
 22. Moreover, under the law, almost everything is purified by blood, and without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness.
- ¶23. So then, it was necessary that the figures of heavenly things be purified with these sacrifices, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.
24. For Christ did not enter into holy places made by hands, the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us,

25. not to offer himself over and over again, as the high priest entered into the sanctuary year after year with the blood of others,
26. for then, he would have had to suffer many times from the foundation of the world. But now, once for all, at the close of the ages, he has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27. And just as it is appointed to men once to die, and after that the Judgment,
28. so also, Christ, having been offered once for all to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation to those who earnestly look for him.

Hebrews 10

- ¶1. You see, the law, containing a shadow of the good things to come, not the actual form of those things, can never make perfect those who approach the altar with the same sacrifices they offer continually, year after year.
2. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, once cleansed, would no longer have any consciousness of sins?
 3. On the contrary, in those sacrifices, remembrance of sins is made each year,
 4. for it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.
 5. This is why, when coming into the world, he said, "Sacrifice and offering have not pleased you, but a body you have prepared for me.
 6. In whole burnt offerings and such for sin, you have taken no pleasure.
 7. Then I said, 'Behold, I go (in a roll of a book it is written of me) to do your will, O God.'"
 8. Above, when he said, "Sacrifice and offering and whole burnt offerings and such for sin, you have not desired, nor taken pleasure" (which things were offered under the law),
 9. he then said, "Behold, I go to do your will, O God!" He is doing away with the first, that He might establish the second.
 10. By whose will, we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once and for all.
 11. Moreover, every priest stands daily, ministering and offering the same sacrifices, time after time, which can never take away sins,
 12. but he, having offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, sat down at the right hand of God,
 13. since that time, waiting until his enemies be made a footstool for his feet.
 14. For by one offering, he has perfected for all time those who are sanctified.
 15. The holy Spirit also bears witness to us, for after having said,
 16. "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put my laws in their hearts, and on their minds will I write them,"
 17. then it said, "Of their sins and their lawless deeds will I never be reminded again."
 18. Now, where there is remission for these things, there is no more offering for sin.
- ¶19. Therefore, brothers, having boldness by the blood of Jesus for entrance into the Holiest,
20. which new and living way he opened up for us through the veil, that is, his flesh,
 21. and having a Great Priest over the house of God,
 22. let us draw near with a true heart, in the full assurance of faith, our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and the body washed with pure water,
 23. let us hold fast the confession of the hope without wavering, for He who made the promise is faithful,
 24. and let us consider how we may provoke one another to love and to good works,
 25. not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but encouraging one another, and all the more as you see the day approaching.

- ¶26. Now, if after receiving the knowledge of the truth, we willfully go on sinning, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,
27. but only a fearful expectation of judgment and fiery indignation that will consume the adversaries.
28. Anyone who rejected the law of Moses died without mercy, by two or three witnesses.
29. Of how much worse punishment, do you think, will he be worthy who has trampled under foot the Son of God, has regarded as a common thing the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has done outrage to the Spirit of grace?
30. For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the LORD." And again, "The LORD will judge His people."
31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
- ¶32. Remember the former days in which, after you were enlightened, you endured a hard struggle with sufferings,
33. sometimes being publicly exposed to insults and afflictions, and sometimes being companions of those treated that way.
34. For you showed sympathy for my bonds, and you joyfully accepted the seizing of your possessions, knowing within yourselves that you have a greater and lasting possession in heaven.
35. Do not, therefore, throw away your confidence, which has a great reward.
36. You have need of patience, that after you have done the will of God, you might receive the promise.
37. For in just a very, very little while, "He who is coming shall come, and he will not tarry."
38. Now, "The righteous man shall live by faith," and yet, if he shrinks back, "my soul will take no pleasure in him."
39. But as for us, we are not of those who draw back to destruction, but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

Hebrews 11

- ¶1. Now, faith is the certainty of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
2. By it, men of old were given a good testimony.
3. By faith, we understand that the worlds were created by an utterance from God, so that things that are seen were not made from visible things.
4. By faith, Abel offered a better sacrifice to God than did Cain, by which he was borne witness that he was righteous, God bearing witness to his gifts, and by it, he, being dead, still spoke.
5. By faith, Enoch was translated so that he did not see death, and he was not found because God had translated him, for before his translation, he was borne witness that he pleased God.
6. But without faith, it is impossible to please God, for he who comes to God must believe that He exists and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.
7. By faith, Noah, having been warned of things not yet seen, moved with fear, constructed an ark for the saving of his house, by which he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that is by faith.
8. By faith, Abraham, when he was called, obediently went out toward the place which he would later receive as an inheritance, and he went out, not knowing where he was going.
9. By faith, he lived in the land of promise as a stranger in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, joint-heirs of the same promise,
10. for he was waiting for the city which has foundations, whose Architect and Builder is God.
11. By faith also, Sarah herself, though past the age, received strength to conceive seed and gave birth, for she considered Him faithful who made the promise.

12. And so, from one man were born as many as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand along the seashore, without number – and they, from a man as good as dead!
- ¶13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises; however, they saw them far away, and welcomed them, and confessed that they were foreigners and pilgrims on the earth.
14. Now, they who say such things make it plain that they are looking for a homeland.
15. But if they keep thinking on that land out of which they came, they would, no doubt, have opportunity to return.
16. But as it is, they long for a better, that is, a heavenly country; therefore, God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God, for He has prepared for them a city.
- ¶17. By faith, when Abraham was tried, he offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises was offering up his uniquely begotten son
18. (concerning whom it was said, “In Isaac shall your seed be called”),
19. having reckoned that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead, from which he also received him, figuratively speaking.
20. By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.
21. By faith, Jacob, as he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and he worshipped, leaning on the head of his staff.
22. By faith, Joseph, nearing the end, made mention of the exodus of the children of Israel and gave instructions concerning his bones.
23. By faith, Moses was hidden for three months by his parents after he was born because they saw he was a beautiful child, and they were not afraid of the king’s decree.
24. By faith, Moses, when he was grown, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter,
25. choosing rather to suffer affliction with God’s people than to enjoy the pleasure of sin for a season,
26. esteeming the reproach of Christ to be greater riches than the treasures of Egypt, for he looked ahead to the reward.
27. By faith, he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he persevered as though he saw Him who cannot be seen.
28. By faith, he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, lest the one destroying the firstborn should touch them.
29. By faith, they passed through the Red Sea as if on dry land, which the Egyptians attempting to do were drowned.
30. By faith, the walls of Jericho fell down, after being encircled seven days.
31. By faith, Rahab the harlot did not perish with the disobedient after she had peaceably welcomed the spies.
32. And what more shall I say? For there is not enough time for me to tell of Gideon, or of Barak and Samson and Jephthae, or of David and Samuel, and the prophets,
33. who through faith conquered kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions,
34. quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made powerful, in war were made strong, and turned alien armies to flight.
35. Women received their dead raised to life again. But others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, so that they might receive a better resurrection,
36. and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, and also of chains and imprisonment.
37. They were stoned; they were sawn in half; they were tempted; they were put to death with the sword; they wandered around in sheepskins, in goatskins, destitute, afflicted, maltreated

38. (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering about in desolate places, and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.
39. And these all, given a good testimony because of their faith, did not receive the promise,
40. God providing something better for us, so that they should not be made perfect without us.

Hebrews 12

- ¶1. Therefore, having so great a cloud of witnesses about us, and laying aside every weight, and the sin that so easily besets us, let us also run with patience the race that is laid out before us,
2. fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him, endured a cross, despised the disgrace, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
 3. Consider him who endured such hostility of sinners against himself, lest you grow weary in your souls and lose heart.
 4. For you have not yet resisted to the death, striving against sin,
 5. and you have forgotten the exhortation which instructs you as sons: “My son, do not lightly esteem the LORD’s correction; neither be discouraged by His reproof,
 6. for whom the LORD loves, He chastens, and He scourges every son whom He receives.”
 7. If you endure chastisement,³ God deals with you as with sons, for what son is there whom a father does not chasten?
 8. But if you are without chastisement, of which all have been partakers, then you are bastards, and not sons.
 9. Furthermore, we certainly have had fathers of our flesh who chastened us, and we revered them. Shall we not much rather submit ourselves to the Father of spirits, and live?
 10. They, for just a short time, disciplined us as it pleased them; but He, for our benefit, that we might partake of His holiness.
 11. Now, no discipline, for just that moment, seems joyous, but grievous; however, it afterwards yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness in those who have been trained by it.
 12. Wherefore, “Straighten up the listless hands and the feeble knees,”
 13. and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned aside, but let it rather be healed.
- ¶14. Pursue peace with everyone, and holiness, without which no man will see the Lord,
15. taking care, that no one come short of the grace of God, that no root of bitterness springing up cause trouble (and by this many be defiled),
 16. that no one be licentious, or be profane like Esau, who sold his birthright for a single meal.
 17. For you know that even afterwards, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place of repentance, even though he earnestly sought it with tears.
- ¶18. For you have not come to a mountain that can be touched, with blazing fire, and darkness, and gloom, and raging storm,
19. and trumpet blast, and a voice speaking, which voice was such that those who heard it begged that nothing more be said to them,
 20. for they could not endure that which was commanded: “If even an animal touch the mountain, it shall be stoned”;
 21. indeed, so terrifying was the sight that Moses said, “I am full of fear and trembling.”

³ Most manuscripts have “It is for discipline that you endure.”

22. But you have come to Mount Zion, and the city of the living God, heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels,
23. to the festival and Assembly of the first-born whose names are recorded in heaven, and to God, Judge of all, and to spirits of righteous people made perfect,
24. and to a mediator of a new covenant, Jesus, and to sprinkled blood, which speaks better things than that of Abel.
25. Beware that you do not refuse Him who speaks. For if they did not escape when they refused the one on earth who instructed them, much less shall we escape who turn away from the One who speaks from heaven,
26. whose voice then shook the earth, but now, He has promised, saying, "Yet once more, I will shake not only the earth, but also heaven."
27. Now this, "Yet once more," indicates the removal of the things which are shaken, that is, things which are made, so that things which are not shaken may remain.
28. Wherefore, receiving an unshakable kingdom, let us show gratitude, by which, with reverence and fear of God, we serve God acceptably,
29. for our GOD is a consuming fire.

Hebrews 13

- ¶1. Let brotherly love continue.
2. Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for by this, some have unwittingly entertained angels.
 3. Remember the prisoners, as though imprisoned with them, and those who are ill-treated, even as being they themselves in body.
 4. Marriage is altogether honorable, and the bed undefiled, but fornicators and adulterers, God will judge.
 5. Let your conduct be without covetousness, being content with the things you have, for he has said, "I will never leave you, nor forsake you."
 6. So, we may boldly say, "The LORD is my helper, and I will not be afraid of what man will do to me."
- ¶7. Remember those who rule over you, who have spoken to you the word of God; imitate their faith, considering the end result of their manner of life.
8. Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and forever.
 9. Do not be carried away with various and strange doctrines. It is good for the heart to be established in grace, not by rules concerning food, for those who lived by them were not benefitted.
 10. We have an altar from which they who minister in the earthly tabernacle have no right to eat.
 11. The bodies of the animals whose blood is brought for sin into the sanctuary by the high priest are burned outside the camp.
 12. Wherefore, Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered outside the gate.
 13. So then, let us go to him outside the camp, bearing his reproach.
 14. For we do not have here an enduring city; rather, we seek the one that is coming.
 15. By him, therefore, let us always offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing his name.⁴
 16. And do not neglect well-doing and generosity, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
 17. Obey those who rule over you, and submit to them, for they watch over your souls, as those who will render an account, that they may do it with joy, and not with sadness, for that would not be good for you.

⁴ Or, "confessing in his name". See Mt. 10:32; Lk. 12:8

¶18. Pray for us; for we are confident that we have a good conscience, in everything being willing to conduct ourselves uprightly.

19. And I especially urge you to do this so that I be restored to you the sooner.

¶20. Now, may the God of peace, who by the blood of the eternal covenant brought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep, our Lord Jesus,

21. equip you for every good work, to do His will, doing in you what is pleasing in His sight through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

¶22. And I entreat you, brothers, that you endure the word of exhortation, for I have written you but a few words.

23. Know that brother Timothy has been released, with whom, if he comes soon, I will see you.

¶24. Greet all of your leaders and all the saints. Those of Italy send you greetings.

¶25. Grace be with you all. Amen.

James

James 1

- ¶1. James, a slave of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ. To the twelve tribes that are in the Dispersion: Greetings.
- ¶2. Count it all joy, my brothers, when you fall into various trials,
3. knowing that the trying of your faith produces patience,
4. but let patience have its perfect work, that you might be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing.
- ¶5. If anyone among you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives generously to all and does not belittle, and it shall be given to him.
6. But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, wind-driven and tossed.
7. Let not that man think that he will receive anything from the Lord.
8. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.
- ¶9. Let the lowly brother glory in his exalted position,
10. and the wealthy, in his lowly state, for like a flower of the grass, he shall pass away.
11. For the sun rises with its burning heat and withers the grass, and its flower falls, and the beauty of its appearance is destroyed. Likewise, the rich man, with all his ways, shall also fade away.
- ¶12. Blessed is the man who endures a trial, for being approved, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love him.
13. When being tempted, let no one say, "I am being tempted by God." For God is not tempted by evil, and He Himself tempts no one,
14. but every man is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed.
15. Then, when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin, and sin, when it is accomplished, brings forth death.
- ¶16. Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers.
17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation, nor shadow of change.
18. As he had determined beforehand, He gave us a new birth by the Word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.
- ¶19. Therefore, my beloved brothers, let every man be quick to listen, slow to speak, slow to wrath,
20. for the wrath of man does not work the righteousness of God.
21. Wherefore, laying aside all filthiness, and every wicked excess, receive with meekness the implanted word that is able to save your souls.
22. But become doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding yourselves.
23. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man contemplating his natural face in a mirror,
24. who observed himself and went away, and immediately forgot what he was like.
25. But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty, and perseveres, not being a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this man will be blessed in his doing.

26. If anyone among you thinks he is religious, not bridling his tongue but deceiving his own heart, this man's religion is in vain.
27. Pure and undefiled religion before God the Father is this: to take care of orphans and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted by the world.

James 2

- ¶1. My brothers, do not hold the faith of our Lord of glory, Jesus Christ, with respect of persons.
2. If a man should come into your synagogue with a gold ring, in fine clothes, and a poor man also comes in with shabby clothes,
 3. and you have respect toward the one who is wearing the fine clothing, and you say to him, "You sit here in a good place," but to the poor man you say, "You stand there," or "Sit here at my footstool,"
 4. have you not then shown partiality among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts?
 5. Listen, my beloved brothers. Has not God chosen the poor of the world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which He has promised to those who love Him?
 6. But you have despised the poor man. Do not rich men oppress you and drag you into courts?
 7. Do they not blaspheme the good name by which you are called?
 8. If you truly are fulfilling the royal law, according to the scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you are doing well,
 9. but if you show respect of persons, you are committing sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors.
 10. Whoever keeps the whole law, yet stumbles at one point, is guilty of all.
 11. For He who said, "You shall not commit adultery," also said, "You shall not murder." So, if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.
 12. So speak and so act as they who shall be judged by the law of liberty.
 13. For he will have judgment without mercy who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.
- ¶14. What good is it, my brothers, if someone claims to have faith, but has no works? Can faith save him?
15. If a brother or a sister be without clothing or be lacking in daily food,
 16. and one of you should say to them, "Go in peace; be warm and filled," but you do not give them the things necessary for the body, what good is it?
 17. So, too, faith by itself, if it have no works, is dead.
 18. But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." You show me your faith apart from your works, and I will show you my faith by my works.
 19. You believe that God is one. You do well. The demons also believe, and they tremble.
 20. But are you willing to know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?
 21. Was not Abraham our father justified by works after he offered up Isaac his son on the altar?
 22. Do you see that faith was working together with his works and that faith was perfected by his works?
 23. And so, the scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness," and he was called God's friend.
 24. You see, then, that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
 25. And likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she welcomed the messengers and then sent them out by another way?
 26. Therefore, just as the body without a spirit is dead, so also, faith without works is dead.

James 3

- ¶1. Do not be many teachers, my brothers, seeing that we shall receive stricter judgment.
2. For we all offend in many ways. If someone does not offend in word, he is a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body.
 3. Behold, we put bits in the mouths of horses to make them obey us, and we guide their whole body.
 4. Behold, even ships, though so large and driven by fierce winds, are steered by a small rudder, wherever the pilot determines.
 5. So also, the tongue is a small member, and yet it makes great boasts. Behold, how great a forest a small fire sets ablaze!
 6. Indeed, the tongue is a fire, a world of unrighteousness. This is how the tongue is situated among our members, defiling the whole body and setting on fire the wheel of life, and it is set on fire by Gehenna¹.
 7. For every species of beasts, and birds, and reptiles, and creatures of the sea is tamed and has been tamed by the human species,
 8. but no one among men can tame the tongue; it is an uncontrollable evil, full of deadly poison.
 9. With it, we bless God, even the Father, and with it, we curse men who are created in God's likeness.
 10. Out of the same mouth comes forth blessing and cursing. These things, my brothers, ought not to be.
 11. A fountain does not issue sweet and bitter water from the same opening, does it?
 12. A fig tree cannot bear olives, can it, my brothers? or a grapevine, figs? Just so, no fountain yields salt water and fresh.
- ¶13. Who among you is wise and understanding? Let him by good conduct show his works in the meekness of wisdom.
14. If you have bitter envy and strife in your heart, do not glory in spite of it and so, lie against the truth.
 15. This wisdom does not come down from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonic.
 16. For where envy and strife are, there is disorder and every base thing.
 17. But the wisdom from above is, first of all, pure, then peaceable, gentle, open to reason, full of mercy and good fruit, impartial, and sincere.
 18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who produce peace.

James 4

- ¶1. From where are the conflicts and quarrels among you? Are they not from this, from your passions that war in your members?
2. You covet, but you do not have. You kill and you envy, but you cannot obtain. You quarrel and fight, but you do not have because you do not ask.
 3. You ask, but you do not receive because you ask wickedly, that you might squander it on your pleasures.
 4. You adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity against God? Therefore, whoever would be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.
 5. Or do you suppose that the scripture says in vain, "The spirit that dwells in us longs for envy"?
 6. But He gives greater grace; therefore, it says, "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble."
 7. Submit, therefore, to God. Resist the Accuser, and he will flee from you.
 8. Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded!

¹ The word *Gehenna* is often mistranslated as "hell", but it refers instead to what John called in Revelation "the Lake of Fire". See *What the Bible Really Says about Hell*, available for online reading at GoingtoJesus.com.

9. Be miserable, and mourn, and weep! Let your laughter be turned into mourning and your joy into dejection!
10. Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up!
- ¶11. Do not speak evil of one another, brothers. He who speaks evil of a brother and condemns his brother, speaks evil of the law and condemns the law. And if you condemn the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge.
12. There is one law-giver, who is able to save and to destroy. Then, who are you that condemns another?
- ¶13. Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this city, and work there for a year, and buy and sell and make a profit,"
14. whereas you do not know what will happen tomorrow. For what is your life? It is a mist that appears for a little while, and then dissipates.
15. Instead, you should say, "If the Lord will, then we will live, and do this or that."
16. But as it is, you are boasting in your presumptions. All such boasting is evil.
17. Now, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.

James 5

- ¶1. Come now, you rich men! Weep! howling for your impending miseries!
2. Your wealth is rotted, and your garments are moth-eaten.
3. Your gold and silver are corroded; their rust will be a witness against you, and it will eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up treasure for the last days.
4. Behold, the wages of the laborers who harvested your fields, which were fraudulently withheld by you, cry out, and the cries of the reapers have entered into the ears of the LORD of hosts.
5. You have lived in luxury on the earth, and in self-indulgence. You have nourished your hearts as for a day of slaughter.
6. You have condemned, you have murdered the righteous man, who does not resist you.
- ¶7. Now then, be patient, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waits for the precious fruit of the earth, patiently waiting for it until it receives the early and the latter rain.
8. You be patient, too. Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand.
9. Do not murmur against one another, brothers, lest you be condemned. Behold, the Judge is standing before the gates.
10. Take, my brothers, the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord as an example of suffering hardships and of patience.
11. Behold, we count them blessed who endure. You have heard of the patience of Job and have seen the outcome from the LORD, that He is compassionate and merciful.
- ¶12. Above all, my brothers, do not swear, neither by heaven nor by earth, nor by any other oath, but let your yes be yes, and your no, no, lest you fall into hypocrisy.
- ¶13. Is anyone among you suffering hardships? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing psalms.
14. Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the congregation, and let them pray for him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord,
15. and the prayer of faith will heal the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up; moreover, if he have committed sins, they will be forgiven him.

16. Confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, that you might be healed. The prayer of a righteous man can avail much when it is at work.
17. Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months.
18. And then he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit.
- ¶19. Brothers, if anyone among you is led astray from the truth and someone turns him back,
20. let him know that he who turns the sinner from his wandering way will save a soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.

1Peter

1Peter 1

- ¶1. Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ. To the chosen sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2. according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you, and peace be multiplied.
- ¶3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who in His abundant mercy has caused us to be born anew into a living hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
4. for an incorruptible and pure and permanent inheritance, reserved in heaven for you
5. who are kept by the power of God through faith in the salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
6. In this you rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, you are distressed by various trials,
7. so that the trying of your faith, being much more precious than the trying of gold that perishes, though it be tried by fire, may be found worthy of praise and honor and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ
8. (whom having not seen, you love, and in whom, though not now seeing him, you believe, and you rejoice with joy inexpressible and filled with glory),
9. receiving the end of your faith, the salvation of your souls.
10. Prophets who prophesied of the grace that has come to you earnestly sought and diligently inquired about this salvation,
11. trying to determine who or what time the Spirit of Christ that was in them was indicating when it testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ and of the glory that followed.
12. To them, it was revealed that they were not ministering those things to themselves but to you, which things have now been reported to you by those who preach the gospel to you by the holy Spirit sent from heaven, into which things angels long to look.
- ¶13. Wherefore, girding up the loins of your mind, being sober-minded, set your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ,
14. as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to lusts, as in your former ignorance,
15. but rather, as He who called you is holy, so you be holy, in all your ways,
16. for it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy."
17. And if you call on the Father, who without respect of persons judges according to each one's work, live out the time of your sojourning with fear,
18. knowing that you were not redeemed from your worthless way of life, received by tradition from your fathers, with corruptible things such as silver or gold,
19. but with the precious blood of Christ, as of an unblemished and spotless lamb,
20. known indeed before the foundation of the world, but revealed in the end times for your sakes,
21. who through him have faith in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory so that your faith and hope might be in God.
22. With your souls purified by obedience to the truth through the Spirit unto a sincere love of the brothers, love one another fervently with a pure heart,
23. being born again, not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the living and eternally enduring word of God.
24. For, "All flesh is like grass, and all the glory of man like a flower of grass. The grass withers, and its flower falls,

25. but the word of the LORD abides forever.” And this is the word that was preached to you.

1Peter 2

- ¶1. Therefore, having put away all malice, and all deceit, and hypocrisy, and envy, and all evil speaking,
2. as newborn babies, desire pure spiritual milk, that you might grow by it,
3. if indeed you have tasted that the LORD is good,
4. to whom coming as to a living stone – yes, rejected by men, but chosen and precious in the sight of God,
5. and you, as living stones, are being built into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
6. For it is contained in Scripture, “Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious, and he who believes on him will never be put to shame.”
7. Therefore, honor will come to you who believe, but to the disobedient, “The stone that the builders rejected, the same has become the head of the corner,”
8. and “a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense.” Those who disobey stumble at the word, to which also they were appointed.
9. But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people meant for salvation, that you should proclaim the virtues of the One who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light,
10. who once were not a people, but now are a divine people, who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy.
- ¶11. Beloved, I urge you, as strangers and sojourners, to abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul,
12. keeping your conduct honorable among the Gentiles so that, although they speak against you as evildoers, they will, seeing your good works, glorify God in the day of visitation.
- ¶13. Be subject, therefore, to every ordinance of man for the Lord’s sake, whether to a king, as supreme,
14. or to governors, as those sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of those who do good.
15. For such is the will of God, that by doing good, you put to silence the ignorance of foolish men,
16. as free men, and yet, as slaves of God, not using liberty as a cover for evil.
17. Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.
- ¶18. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to those who are harsh.
19. For this is praiseworthy, if someone, for conscience sake toward God, endures sorrows, suffering unjustly.
20. What credit is it, if you patiently endure when you sin and are beaten? But if you patiently endure when you do good and suffer, this is commendable with God.
21. You were called to this, for Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow in his footsteps,
22. who “committed no sin, neither was deceit found in his mouth”;
23. who, when he was reviled, did not revile in return; when suffering, did not threaten, but committed himself to the One who judges justly;
24. who himself bore our sins in his body upon the tree so that we, being dead to sins, might live in righteousness, by whose stripes you were healed.

25. For you were like sheep being led astray, but now you have been brought back to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

1Peter 3

1. Also, you wives, be subject to your husbands so that, should any disobey the word, they might be won over, without a word, by the conduct of the wives
 2. when they observe your pure conduct coupled with fear.
 3. Let your adornment not be outward – the braiding of hair, and wearing of gold, or putting on of clothing – ;
 4. rather, let it be the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible adornment of a meek and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God.
 5. For this is how holy women who adorned themselves in times past also hoped in God, being in subjection to their husbands,
 6. as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him “lord”, whose children you are, if you do good and do not fear any terror.
- ¶7. Furthermore, you husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honor to the woman as to a weaker vessel, and as heirs together of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be hindered.
- ¶8. Finally, everyone be of one mind, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, friendly,
9. not rendering evil for evil, or abuse for abuse, but giving a blessing instead, knowing that you were called to this, that you might inherit a blessing.
 10. For, “He who would love life and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking guile.
 11. Let him eschew evil, and do good. Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
 12. For the eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their plea. But the face of the LORD is against those who do evil.”
- ¶13. And who will do you evil, if you be followers of what is good?
14. But even if you should suffer for righteousness, you are blessed. “Do not fear their fear, neither be troubled,
 15. but sanctify the LORD God in your hearts,” and always be ready with an answer to all who ask of you a reason for the hope that is in you, with humility and fear,
 16. having a good conscience, so that while they slander you as evildoers, those that disparage your good conduct in Christ may be put to shame.
 17. For it is better to suffer, if it be the will of God, for doing good than for doing evil.
 18. Christ also suffered, once for all for sins, a righteous man for the unrighteous, that he might bring you to God, put to death in the flesh but made alive in the Spirit,
 19. by the which he also went and preached to the spirits in prison,
 20. who once were unbelieving, when in the days of Noah the long-suffering of God waited while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water,
 21. corresponding to which, baptism now also saves us (not a removal of dirt from the flesh, but an appeal to God from a good conscience), by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,
 22. who is at the right-hand of God, having gone into heaven, angels and authorities and powers being made subject to him.

1Peter 4

- ¶1. And so, since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,
2. so as to live the remaining time in the flesh no longer according to the lusts of men, but according to the will of God.
 3. The time of our life that is past is sufficient for us to have done the will of the Gentiles, walking in licentiousness, lusts, drunkenness, banquetings, carousings, and lewd worship of idols,
 4. concerning which, they think it strange that you do not run with them to the same excess of debauchery, speaking evil of you,
 5. who shall give an account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.
 6. This is why the gospel was also preached to the dead, so that having been condemned by men in the flesh, they might live by God in the Spirit.
- ¶7. But the end of all things is at hand; therefore, be sensible and sober-minded in your prayers,
8. and above all things, continue in earnest love for one another, for love will cover a multitude of sins,
 9. showing hospitality to one another without grumbling,
 10. ministering the same to one another as each one has received a gift, as good stewards of the multifaceted grace of God.
 11. If any man speak, let it be as oracles of God; if any man minister, let it be with the strength that God supplies, so that in all things God might be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- ¶12. Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal which is coming to try you, as though a strange thing is happening to you.
13. Instead, rejoice, inasmuch as you are partakers of Christ's sufferings, so that you may also rejoice and be glad at the revelation of his glory.
 14. If you are being reviled for the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part, he is blasphemed, but on your part, he is glorified.
 15. Let no one among you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evildoer, or as a busybody,
 16. but if as a "Christian", let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in that.
 17. For the appointed time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God, and if it begins with us, what will be the end of those who refuse to obey the gospel of God?
 18. And if the righteous are scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and sinner appear?
 19. So then, let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in well-doing, as to a faithful Creator.

1Peter 5

- ¶1. As a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and as a partaker of the glory that is to be revealed, I exhort the elders who are among you:
2. shepherd the flock of God that is with you, exercising oversight not under compulsion but willingly, neither for sordid gain, but eagerly,
 3. nor as lording it over those allotted to you, but by being examples for the flock.
 4. And when the Chief Shepherd is revealed, you shall receive an unfading crown of glory.
 5. Also, you younger men, submit to the elders; indeed, all of you submit to one another, clothing yourselves with humility, for God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.

6. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that He might lift you up in due time,
 7. casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.
 8. Be sober; be watchful. Your adversary, the Accuser, is walking about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour,
 9. whom withstand steadfastly in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are being experienced by those who are your brothers in the world.
 10. And after you have suffered a little while, may the God of all grace Himself, who called you into His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, perfect you, and support, strengthen, and establish you.
 11. To Him be the glory and the dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- ¶12. By Silvanus, a brother faithful, in my judgment, I have written briefly to you, exhorting you and testifying that this, in which you stand, is the true grace of God.
13. She who is in Babylon, called with you, greets you, as well as Markus my son.
 14. Greet one another with a loving kiss.
- ¶Peace to all of you who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2Peter

2Peter 1

- ¶1. Simon Peter, a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ. To those who have received with us the same precious faith in the righteousness of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ:
2. Grace and peace be multiplied to you by the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.
 3. His divine power has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness by the knowledge of Him who called us through glory and virtue,
 4. by which things, precious and great promises are given to us, so that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
 5. And to this end, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to virtue, knowledge,
 6. and to knowledge, self-control, and to self-control, patience, and to patience, godliness,
 7. and to godliness, brotherly affection, and to brotherly affection, love.
 8. For these things, being in you and abounding, make you neither slothful nor unfruitful in attaining to the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
 9. The one in whom these things are not present is blind, short-sighted, having forgotten the cleansing from his former sins.
 10. Wherefore, brothers, be all the more diligent to make your calling and election sure, for in doing these things, you will never fall,
 11. and so, the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ shall be abundantly provided to you.
- ¶12. Wherefore, I will not neglect to remind you always of these things, though you know and are established in the present truth.
13. And I consider it a righteous thing to stir you up by reminding you, as long as I am in this tabernacle,
 14. knowing that the departure from my tabernacle is imminent, as our Lord Jesus Christ has shown me.
 15. Moreover, I will make every effort to see to it that after my departure, you always have these things in remembrance.
- ¶16. We did not follow cunningly fabricated myths when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ; on the contrary, we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
17. For he received honor and glory from God the Father when that voice was borne to him by the Majestic Glory, saying, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”
 18. And this voice, we ourselves heard coming out of heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain.
 19. And yet, we have a more certain prophetic word, to which you will do well to give heed, as to a light shining in a gloomy place, until the day breaks and the Morning Star rises in your hearts,
 20. knowing this first, that no prophecy in Scripture is of man’s own interpretation.
 21. For no prophecy in the past came about by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the holy Spirit.

2Peter 2

- ¶1. But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you who will introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.
2. And many will follow them in licentious ways, because of whom the way of truth will be spoken evil of.
3. And in covetousness, they will make merchandise of you with crafted messages. Condemnation is not lingering long for them, and their destruction will not slumber.
4. For if God spared not angels who sinned, but tartarized them and consigned them to chains of blackness to be held until the Judgment,
5. and if He did not spare the old world, though He saved eight, including Noah, a preacher of righteousness, bringing a cataclysm upon the world of the ungodly,
6. and if with a catastrophe, He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah when He reduced them to ashes, providing an example for those who would be ungodly,
7. and yet He rescued righteous Lot, who was vexed by the licentious conduct of the lawless
8. (for that righteous man, in what he saw and heard while living among them, felt his righteous soul tormented day after day by their lawless deeds),
9. the Lord knows how to deliver the godly from temptation, and how to keep the unjust under punishment until the Day of Judgment,
10. but especially those who walk after the flesh in corrupting lust and despise government. Bold and self-willed, they do not tremble when reviling authorities,
11. whereas angels, who are greater in might and power, do not bring a railing accusation against them before the Lord.
12. But these, like unreasoning beasts of nature born to be caught and killed, speak evil of things they do not understand and will be destroyed in their destruction,
13. receiving the reward of unrighteousness. They are spots and blemishes, considering daily luxury a delight, reveling in their deceitful ways while they feast with you,
14. having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, seducing unstable souls, having a heart trained in covetousness; they are cursed children,
15. having forsaken the right way and gone astray in following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the reward of unrighteousness,
16. though he had been rebuked for his lawless conduct; a dumb ass, speaking with human voice, restrained the madness of the prophet.
17. These men are wells without water, clouds driven by a storm, for whom is reserved the blackness of eternal darkness.
18. Making pretentious, vain speeches, they entice to sensuality through lusts of the flesh those who once had truly escaped from those who live in error,
19. promising them liberty, themselves being servants of corruption. For by whatever one is overcome, to that is he also a slave.
20. For if after escaping the defilements of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them, and overcome, their last state is worse than the first.
21. It would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them.
22. But it has happened to them according to the true proverb, "A dog returns to his own vomit, and a washed sow to wallowing in the mud."

- ¶1. This second letter I am now writing to you, beloved, in both of which I am stirring up your pure minds by way of a reminder,
2. that you should remember the words spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Savior through your apostles,
 3. knowing this first, that in the last days, scoffers shall come, walking after their own lusts,
 4. and saying, "Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things are continuing as they have from the beginning of creation."
 5. But they deliberately ignore this, that by the Word of God, long ago, the heavens came to be and the earth came forth out of the water and through the water,
 6. and by these waters, the world which existed then, being overwhelmed with water, was destroyed,
 7. and by the same Word, the heavens and the earth which exist now are being kept in store, reserved for fire until the Day of Judgment and the destruction of ungodly men.
- ¶8. This one thing do not let escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord, one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years, as one day.
9. The Lord of the promise does not delay, as some think of delay, but waits patiently for us, not wanting any to perish, but for all to come to repentance.
 10. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the elements, consumed with burning heat, will be destroyed, and the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.
 11. So then, seeing that all these things are to be destroyed, what kind of people ought you to be in all holy conduct and godliness,
 12. looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, in which the heavens, being on fire, will be destroyed, and the elements, consumed with heat, will be dissolved?
 13. But we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.
- ¶14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that you look for these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
15. And consider the patience of our Lord to be salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul has also written to you, according to the wisdom given to him,
 16. as also in all his letters when speaking in them about these matters, among which are some things hard to understand, which those who are ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they also do the other scriptures.
 17. You, therefore, beloved, knowing this ahead of time, watch, lest being led astray by the deceit of lawless men, you fall from your own steadfastness.
 18. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be the glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Amen.

1John

1John 1

- ¶1. That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we beheld, and our hands touched: the Word of life.
2. And the life was revealed, and we saw it, and we are bearing witness and showing you the eternal life which was with the Father and was revealed to us.
 3. That which we have seen and heard we are showing you, so that you may also have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ,
 4. and we are writing these things to you so that our joy might be full.
- ¶5. And this is the message that we have heard from him and are passing on to you, that God is light, and in Him, there is no darkness at all.
6. If we say that we have fellowship with Him while we walk in darkness, we are lying and are not living out the truth,
 7. but if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.
 8. If we say that we do not have sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
 9. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
 10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

1John 2

- ¶1. My children, I am writing these things to you so that you do not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;
2. and he is the propitiation for our sins, not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
 3. And by this, we know that we have come to know him, if we keep his commandments.
 4. He who says, "I know him", and yet does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him,
 5. but whoever keeps his word, the love of God truly is perfected in him. By this, we know that we are in him:
 6. he who claims to dwell in him ought himself to walk just as he walked.
7. Brothers, I am writing no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning; the old commandment is the message which you heard from the beginning.
 8. Again, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in him and in you, for the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining.
 9. He who claims to be in the light, and yet hates his brother, is still in darkness.
 10. He who loves his brother continues in the light, and there is no stumbling block in him.
 11. He who hates his brother is in the darkness, and he is walking in darkness, and he does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

- ¶12. I am writing to you, children, because your sins are forgiven for his name's sake.

13. I am writing to you, fathers, because you have known him from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the Evil One. I am writing to you, little children, because you have come to know the Father.
14. I write to you, fathers, because you have known him from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the Evil One.
15. Do not love the world, nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16. For all that is in the world – the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life – is not of the Father but is of the world.
17. And the world is passing away, and its lust, but he who does the will of God abides forever.
- ¶18. Little children, it is the last hour, and just as you have heard that the anti-Christ is coming, even now many have become anti-Christ, by which we know that it is the last hour.
19. They went out from us, but they were not of us, for if they were of us, they would have remained among us. But they went out, so that they might be manifested that they all are not of us.
20. But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.
21. I do not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it and you know that no lie is of the truth.
22. Who is a liar, except the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is the anti-Christ, who denies the Father and the Son.
23. Everyone who denies the Son does not have the Father. He who confesses the Son has the Father also.¹
24. As for you, let what you have heard from the beginning continue in you. If what you have heard from the beginning continues in you, then you will continue in the Son as well as in the Father.
25. And this is the promise that he himself promised us: eternal life.
26. I write you these things concerning those who are leading you astray.
27. But as for you, the anointing that you received from him abides in you, and so, you have no need for anyone to teach you, but as the same anointing teaches you about everything, and is true, and is not a lie, just as it has taught you, you will continue in it.
28. And now, children, continue in him, so that when he appears, we might have confidence and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
29. If you know that he is righteous, you know that every one who is doing righteousness has been born of him.

1John 3

- ¶1. Behold, what great love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! The reason the world does not know you is that it did not know Him.
2. Beloved, we are now children of God, but what we shall be is not yet made manifest. But we know that when it is made manifest, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.
3. And everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as He is pure.
4. Everyone who practices sin is also practicing lawlessness; sin is lawlessness.
5. And you know that he was made manifest so that he might take away our sins, and sin is not in him.
6. Everyone who abides in him does not sin; everyone who sins has neither seen him nor known him.
7. Children, do not let anyone deceive you; he who does righteousness is righteous, just as he is righteous.

¹ The last half of this verse is from the UBS text and is included in most translations of the New Testament.

8. He who practices sin is of the Accuser, for the Accuser has been sinning from the beginning. For this reason was the Son of God revealed, to destroy the works of the Accuser.
9. Everyone born of God does not practice sin, for His seed abides in him, and he cannot sin because he is born of God.
10. By this, the children of God and the children of the Accuser are distinguished: everyone who is not doing righteousness is not of God, as well as the one who does not love his brother.
11. For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another,
12. not as Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his deeds were evil, and those of his brother, righteous.
- ¶13. Do not be surprised, my brothers, if the world hates you.
14. We know that we have passed from death into life because we love the brothers. He who does not love his brother remains in death.
15. Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has everlasting life abiding in him.
16. By this, we have come to know love, in that he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers.
17. Whoever has the world's goods and sees his brother in need, yet closes his heart to him, how does the love of God abide in him?
18. My children, let us not love in word or with the tongue, but in deed and in truth.
19. And by this, we know that we are of the truth, and we will assure our hearts before Him,
20. for if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and He understands everything.
21. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God,
22. and whatever we ask, we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight.
23. And this is His commandment, that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as He commanded.
24. And he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this, we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit that He gave us.

1John 4

- ¶1. Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.
2. By this, the Spirit of God is known: every spirit that confesses Jesus Christ when he has come into a person is of God,
3. and every spirit that does not confess Jesus Christ when he has come into a person is not of God. And this is the spirit of the anti-Christ which you have heard is coming, and now, already, it is in the world.
4. You are of God, children, and you have overcome them because the One who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world.
5. They are of the world; therefore, they speak of the world, and the world listens to them.
6. We are of God. He who knows God listens to us; he who is not of God does not listen to us. By this, we know the Spirit of truth and the spirit of error.
- ¶7. Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God, and everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God.

8. He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.
9. By this was the love of God made manifest among us, that God sent His only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
10. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son as propitiation for our sins.
11. Beloved, if God loved us like this, we also should love one another.
12. No one has ever seen God. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us.
13. By this, we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.
14. And we have seen and bear witness that the Father sent the Son to be Savior of the world.
15. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him and he in God.
16. And we have known and have believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him.
17. By this, love has been perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the Day of Judgment, because as He is, so are we in this world.
18. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear, for fear has to do with punishment, and he who fears has not been perfected in love.
19. We love Him because He first loved us.
20. If anyone says, "I love God," and yet, hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?
21. And we have this commandment from Him, that he who loves God should also love his brother.

1John 5

- ¶1. Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ has been born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot loves also the one begotten of Him.
 2. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments.
 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments, and His commandments are not burdensome.
 4. For everything that has been brought forth by God overcomes the world, and this is the victory that overcomes the world – our faith.
 5. Who is it who overcomes the world except he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?
 6. This is he who came through water and blood – Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And the Spirit is the witness because the Spirit is truth.
 7. For there are three that bear witness,
 8. the Spirit, and the water, and the blood, and these three agree.
 9. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater, for this is the witness of God that He has given concerning His Son.
 10. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness within him; he who does not believe God has made Him out to be a liar because he has not believed in the witness that God has given concerning His Son.
 11. And this is the witness, that God gave us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.
 12. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.
-
- ¶13. I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you might know that you have eternal life, and that you might believe on the name of the Son of God.
 14. And this is the confidence that we have toward Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us;
 15. and if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests that we have made of Him.

16. If anyone sees his brother committing a sin that does not call for death, he shall ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sins that do not call for death. There is a sin that calls for death; I do not say that he should pray for that.
17. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin that does not call for death.
- ¶18. We know that everyone who has been born of God is not sinning, but he who is begotten of God keeps himself, and the Evil One does not touch him.
19. We know that we are of God and that the whole world lies in wickedness.
20. And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding so that we might know Him who is true, and in His Son Jesus Christ, we are in Him who is true. This is the true God, and eternal life.
21. Children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

2John

2John 1

- ¶1. The elder to the chosen lady, and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I, but also all who have known the truth,
2. because of the truth that abides within us, and it will be with us forever:
 3. Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us, in truth and in love from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Father's Son.
- ¶4. I was overjoyed to find some of your children walking in the truth, just as we received commandment from the Father.
5. And now, I entreat you, lady (not as though I am writing a new commandment to you, but that which we have had from the beginning), that we love one another.
 6. And this is love, that we live by His commandments. This is the commandment, which you have heard from the beginning, that you should live in it.
 7. For many deceivers are gone out into the world, those who do not confess Jesus Christ when he comes into a person; this is the deceiver and the anti-Christ.
 8. Take heed to yourselves, lest we lose the things we have worked for, but that we may receive a full reward.
 9. Everyone who turns aside and does not remain in the doctrine of Christ does not have God; he who remains in the doctrine of Christ has both the Father and the Son.
 10. If anyone comes to you not carrying this doctrine, do not receive him into your house, and do not offer him a greeting,
 11. for he who welcomes him partakes of his evil deeds.
- ¶12. Although I have many things to write to you, I would rather not use paper and ink; however, I do hope to come to you and talk face to face, so that our joy might be full.
13. The children of your chosen sister greet you. Amen.

3John

3John 1

¶1. The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

¶2. Beloved, I pray for you to prosper in all things and to be in good health, just as your soul is prospering.

3. I was overjoyed when brothers came and testified in truth about you, how you are walking in truth.

4. I have no greater joy than this, to hear that my children are walking in truth.

¶5. Beloved, you do faithfully whatever you do for the brothers and for strangers,

6. who testified of your love before the Assembly; whom you will do well to send on their way in a manner worthy of God,

7. for they went out on behalf of the Name, accepting nothing from the Gentiles.

8. We, therefore, ought to receive such men, that we might be laborers together in the truth.

¶9. I wrote to the Assembly, but Diotrephes, who likes to be chief among them, does not receive us.

10. For this reason, if I come, I will remember his deeds that he does, disparaging us with evil words; and not satisfied with these things, he does not receive the brothers, and he forbids those who would, and expels them from the Assembly.

11. Beloved, do not follow what is evil, but what is good. He who does good is of God; he who does evil has not seen God.

12. Testimony has been given of Demetrius by everyone, and by the truth itself; we also ourselves bear him witness, and you know that our witness is true.

¶13. I had many things to write, but I do not want to write you with ink and pen,

14. but I hope to see you shortly, and we will speak face to face. Peace to you. The friends send you greeting. Greet the friends by name.

Judas

Judas 1

- ¶1. Judas, a slave of Jesus Christ, brother of James. To those who are called and sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ:
2. Mercy be to you, and peace and love be multiplied.
- ¶3. Beloved, in making all diligence to write to you concerning our common salvation, I felt a need to write you, exhorting you to earnestly contend for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints.
4. For certain men have crept in, who were long ago designated for this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into licentiousness and denying the only Master, God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
- ¶5. Now, I want to remind you, though you once knew this, that the LORD, after He saved the people out of Egypt, later destroyed those who did not believe.
6. Moreover, angels who did not keep to their own domain but left their proper abode, He has reserved in eternal chains, under gloomy darkness, until the Judgment of the Great Day.
 7. Likewise, in a manner similar to these angels, Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities about them, indulging in illicit sexual relations and going out after a different kind of flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire.
 8. Likewise, these dreamers defile the flesh as well, and despise government, and rail against authorities.
 9. Yet, Michael the archangel, when opposing the Accuser, disputing about the body of Moses, did not presume to bring against him a railing accusation, but said, "The LORD rebuke you."
 10. Nevertheless, these speak evil of whatever they do not understand, and whatever they comprehend naturally, like unreasoning beasts, in those things they ruin themselves.
 11. Woe to them! For they have gone the way of Cain and, for reward, have given themselves to the error of Balaam, and they are destroyed in the rebellion of Korah.
 12. These are stumbling stones in your love gatherings, feasting with you and feeding themselves without fear; clouds without water, carried along by winds; trees without fruit in harvest, twice dead and uprooted;
 13. wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom is reserved the blackness of eternal darkness.
 14. Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these men, saying, "Behold! The Lord is coming with ten thousands of his saints,
 15. to execute judgment upon all, and to punish all the ungodly for all their ungodly deeds that they have performed in ungodliness, and for all the harsh things that the ungodly sinners have spoken against him."
 16. These are grumblers, malcontents, following their own lusts, and their mouth speaks lofty things, having respect of persons so as to gain advantage.
- ¶17. But as for you, beloved, keep in mind the words that were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,
18. for they repeatedly told you that in the last time, there would be scoffers, following their own ungodly lusts.
 19. These are they who cause divisions, sensual, not having the Spirit.

-
20. But you, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Spirit,
21. keep yourselves in the love of God as you wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
22. And with right judgment, show mercy to some,
23. and save others with fear, snatching them out of the fire, hating even the garment stained by the flesh.
- ¶24. Now, to Him who is able to keep them from stumbling and to make them stand without blemish in the presence of His glory with great joy,
25. the only wise God, our Savior, be glory and majesty, power and authority, both now and to all eternity! Amen.

Revelation

Revelation 1 John's Vision of Jesus

- ¶1. A revelation from Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his slaves what must soon happen, and he made it known by sending his angel to his slave, John,
2. who testified of the word of God and of the witness of Jesus Christ, as much as he saw.
3. Blessed is the one who is reading and those who hear the words of this prophecy and who keep the things written in it, for the time is near.
- ¶4. John. To the seven Assemblies that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from the One who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits that are before His throne,
5. and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and ruler over the kings of the earth. To him who loves us, and washed us from our sins in his blood,
6. and has made of us a kingdom, priests to his God and Father, to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen!
7. Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him, and all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of him. Yes, Amen!
- ¶8. "I am the Alpha and the Omega, says the LORD God, the One who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty."
- ¶9. I, John, your brother and partner in the tribulation, and kingdom, and perseverance in Christ Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and because of the witness of Jesus Christ.
10. I was in the Spirit on the LORD's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet,
11. saying, "What you see, write in a book, and send it to the seven Assemblies: to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamon, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."
12. And I turned to see the voice that was speaking to me. And when I had turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,
13. and in the midst of the seven lampstands was one like a son of man, wearing a robe extending to his feet, and girded about the chest with a golden sash.
14. His head and his hair were white as wool, like snow, and his eyes were like a flame of fire,
15. and his feet were like fine brass glowing in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many waters.
16. And he held seven stars in his right hand, and out of his mouth came a sharp, double-edged sword, and his face was like the sun shining in its strength.
17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man, but he placed his right hand on me, saying, "Don't be afraid. I am the first and the last,
18. and the one who lives and was dead, and behold, I am alive forever and ever! Amen! And I have the keys of death and of Hades.
19. Now, write down the things you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will come to pass after these things.
20. The mystery of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand and of the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the messengers of the seven Assemblies, and the seven lampstands are the seven Assemblies."

Revelation 2 The First Four Messages

¶1. “To the messenger of the Assembly in Ephesus, write:

- ¶ He who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands, says these things:
2. I know your works, and your labor, and your patience, and that you cannot tolerate those who are evil. And you have put to the test those who make themselves out to be apostles, but are not, and you have found them liars,
 3. and you have patience, and you endured for my name’s sake and did not grow weary.
 4. Nevertheless, I have against you that you have left your first love.
 5. Remember, therefore, from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the first works. Otherwise, I will come upon you suddenly and remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent.
 6. Yet, you do have this, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
 7. He who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the Assemblies! To him who overcomes will I give to eat of the tree of life that is in the paradise of my God.

¶8. “And to the messenger of the Assembly in Smyrna, write:

- ¶ The first and the last, who was dead and is alive, says these things:
9. I know your works, and your suffering, and poverty (but you are rich), and the slander of those who claim to be Jews, and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.
 10. Do not fear the things you are about to suffer. Behold, the Accuser is now about to cast some of you into prison so that you might be tested, and for ten days you will have tribulation. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.
 11. He who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the Assemblies! He who overcomes will not be harmed by the Second Death.

¶12. “And to the messenger of the Assembly in Pergamon, write:

- ¶ He who has the sharp, double-edged sword says these things:
13. I know your works, and where you are living – where Satan’s throne is – and yet you hold fast my name, and did not deny my faith even in the days in which Antipas, my faithful martyr, was slain among you, where Satan dwells.
 14. Yet, I have a few things against you because you have there some holding the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to lay a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat food offered to idols, and to commit fornication.
 15. And you also have there some who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans.
 16. So, repent! Otherwise, I will come to you soon, and I will wage war against them with the sword of my mouth.
 17. He who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the Assemblies! To him who overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written which no one knows except the one who receives it.

¶18. “And to the messenger of the Assembly in Thyatira, write:

- ¶ The Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire and whose feet are as fine brass, says these things:
19. I know your works, and love, and faith, and service, and your patience. And your last works are greater than the first.

20. However, I have against you that you put up with your wife – Jezebel! – who calls herself a prophetess, but who teaches and misleads my servants to commit fornication and to eat things offered to idols.
21. And I gave her time to repent, but she will not repent of her whoredom.
22. Behold, I am casting her onto a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great affliction, unless they repent of her ways.
23. And I will kill her children with death. And all the Assemblies will know I am the one who examines the minds and hearts, and I will give to each of you according to your deeds.
24. But to you I say, to those who are left in Thyatira, as many as do not hold that doctrine, who have not known ‘the deep things of Satan’, as they say, I put no other burden on you.
25. Only hold fast what you do have until I come.
26. And he who overcomes and keeps my works until the end, to him will I give authority over the nations,
27. and he will rule over them with an iron rod (like potters’ vessels, they will be shattered), as I also received from my Father,
28. and I will give him the morning star.
29. He who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the Assemblies!

Revelation 3
The Last Three Messages

¶1. “And to the messenger of the Assembly in Sardis, write:

- ¶ He who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars says these things:
I know your works, that you have a reputation that you are alive, but you are dead.
2. Be watchful, and strengthen the things that are left, which are about to die, for I have not found your duties fulfilled before my God.
 3. Remember, therefore, how you received and heard, and hold fast, and repent! If you do not watch, I will come upon you like a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.
 4. Yet, you have a few names in Sardis who have not defiled their garments, and they will walk with me in white, for they are worthy.
 5. He who overcomes, the same shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot his name out of the Book of Life, but will confess his name before my Father and before His angels.
 6. He who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the Assemblies!

¶7. “And to the messenger of the Assembly in Philadelphia, write:

- ¶ These things says the one who is holy, who is true, who has the key of David, who opens and no one closes, and closes and no one opens:
8. I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door which no one can shut, for you have little power, and yet, you kept my word and did not deny my name.
 9. Behold, I am giving you some from the synagogue of Satan, those who claim to be Jews and are not, but are lying. Behold, I will make them come and bow down at your feet, and they will know that I love you.
 10. Since you have patiently kept my word, I also will keep you from the time of trial that is about to come upon the whole world, to try those who dwell on the earth.
 11. I am coming quickly. Hold on to what you have, so that no one will take your crown.

12. He who overcomes, him will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he will never again depart from it, and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the New Jerusalem that is coming down out of heaven from my God, and my new name.
13. He who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the Assemblies!

¶14. “And to the messenger of the Assembly in Laodicea, write:

- ¶ The Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God, says these things:
15. I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I would that you were either cold or hot.
 16. So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to vomit you out of my mouth.
 17. Because you say, ‘I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing,’ and you do not know that you are wretched, and pathetic, and poor, and blind, and naked,
 18. I advise you to purchase from me gold refined by fire so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness not be exposed, and eye-salve to anoint your eyes so that you may see.
 19. As many as I hold dear, I rebuke and chasten. Be zealous, therefore, and repent!
 20. Behold, I have been standing at the door, and I am knocking. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will enter in to him and dine with him, and he with me.
 21. He who overcomes, him will I grant to sit with me on my throne, as I also overcame and sat with my Father on His throne.
 22. He who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the Assemblies!”

Revelation 4 John Is Caught up God’s Throne in Heaven

- ¶1. After these things, I looked, and there was an open door in the sky! And the first voice that I heard speaking to me like a trumpet said, “Come up here, and I will show you things that must come to pass hereafter.”
2. Immediately, I was in the Spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and on the throne sat One
 3. whose appearance was like a stone of jasper and sardius, and a rainbow encircled the throne, in appearance like an emerald.
 4. And around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones sat twenty-four elders clothed in white garments, and on their heads were crowns of gold.
 5. And out of the throne came flashes of lightning, and voices, and peals of thunder. And seven lamps of fire were blazing before His throne, which are the seven spirits of God,
 6. and before the throne was something like a sea of glass, like crystal. And in the midst of the throne and around the throne were four things that were alive, full of eyes in front and behind.
 7. The first living thing resembled a lion, and the second living thing resembled a calf, and the third living thing had a face like a man, and the fourth living thing resembled an eagle in flight.
 8. And each one of these four living things had six wings round about, and they were full of eyes within, and they took no rest day or night, saying, “Holy! Holy! Holy! LORD God Almighty, who was, and who is, and who is to come!”
 9. And whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who was sitting on the throne, to Him who lives forever and ever,
 10. the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne, and they worship Him who lives forever and ever, and they throw their crowns before the throne, saying,
 11. “You are worthy, our Lord and God – O Holy One! – to receive glory and honor and power, for you created all things, and by your will did they come into being and were created.”

Revelation 5 The Scroll

- ¶1. Then, in the right hand of Him who sits on the throne, I saw a scroll, with writing on the inside and on the outside, sealed with Seven Seals.
2. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and to loose its seals?"
3. And no one in heaven above, nor on earth, nor beneath the earth was able to open the scroll, nor even to look at it.
4. And I began to weep bitterly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll, nor even to look at it.
5. Then one of the elders said to me, "Stop crying. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome to open the scroll and its Seven Seals."
6. And then I saw, standing in the midst of the throne and of the four living things, and in the midst of the elders, something like a slaughtered Lamb, with seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the world.
7. And it came, and it took the scroll from the right hand of Him who sat on the throne.
8. And when it took the scroll, the four living things and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one having a harp and golden bowls full of incense (which are the prayers of the saints).
9. And they sang a new song, saying, "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals because you were slaughtered. And with your blood, you purchased us for God out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation."
10. "And you made them kings and priests to our God, and they shall reign on the earth!"
11. And I looked, and I heard as it were the sound of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders, and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands,
12. saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and praise!"
13. And then I heard every created thing that is in heaven, and on earth, and beneath the earth, and upon the sea, and everything that is in them, all saying, "To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing, and honor, and glory, and might forever and ever! Amen!"
14. And the four living things kept saying, "Amen!" And the elders fell down and worshipped.

Revelation 6 The Seven Seals Are Opened

- ¶1. And I saw that the Lamb opened the first of the Seven Seals, and I heard one of the four living things say, like the sound of thunder, "Come!"
2. And I looked, and there was a white horse! And the one sitting on it held a bow, and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering, and to conquer.
- ¶3. And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!"
4. And there came out another horse, fiery-red! And it was given to him who rode on it to take peace from the earth so that men would slaughter one another, and a great sword was given to him.
- ¶5. And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" And I saw a black horse, and the one who sat on it held a balance in his hand.
6. Then I heard a voice in the midst of the four living things say, "A quart of grain for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius, and do not harm the oil and the wine!"

- ¶7. And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature say, "Come!"
8. And I looked, and there was a pale green horse! And the name of him who sat upon it was Death, and Hades was following him, and authority was given to him over a fourth of the earth, to slay with the sword, and with famine, and with deadly disease, and by the beasts of the earth.
- ¶9. And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw beneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and because of the witness of the Lamb which they possessed.
10. And they cried out with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Master, holy and true, will you not judge and avenge our blood upon those who dwell on earth?"
11. And a white robe was given to each of them, and it was said to them that they should wait for a while, until their fellow servants and their brothers should finish their course, who were about to be killed as they also had been.
- ¶12. And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon became like blood,
13. and the stars of heaven fell to earth the way a fig tree, shaken by a strong wind, drops her summer figs.
14. And the sky was split apart like a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island were shaken out of their places.
15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the military leaders, and the rich, and the powerful, and every slave and free man hid themselves in caves and among the rocks of the mountains,
16. and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!"
17. For the great day of his wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"

Revelation 7
The 144,000 Are Sealed

- ¶1. And after this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth so that no wind would blow on the land, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
2. Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God, and he cried out with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to harm the land and the sea,
3. saying, "Do not harm the land, nor the sea, nor the trees until we seal the slaves of our God on their foreheads."
4. And I heard the number of those who were sealed, one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the sons of Israel:
5. from the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand sealed; from the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand;
6. from the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand;
7. from the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand;
8. from the tribe of Zebulun, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand sealed.

- ¶9. After these things, I looked, and there was a vast multitude that no one was able to number, out of all nations and tribes and peoples and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palm branches in their hands,
10. and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation belongs to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"
11. And all the angels had been standing around the throne, and around the elders and the four living things, and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshipped God,
12. saying, "Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and strength belong to our God forever and ever! Amen!"
- ¶13. Then answered one of the elders, saying to me, "These who are arrayed in white robes, who are they? And where did they come from?"
14. And I said to him, "My lord, you know." And then he told me, "These are they who are coming out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
15. Therefore, they are before the throne of God, and they serve Him day and night in His temple, and He who sits on the throne will dwell among them.
16. They will not hunger any longer, nor thirst any longer, nor will the sun ever beat down on them, nor any heat,
17. for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will be their Shepherd, and he will guide them to fountains of living waters, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

Revelation 8

The Seventh Seal Reveals Seven Trumpets

- ¶1. And when he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.
2. And then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and Seven Trumpets were given to them.
- ¶3. And then another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and much incense was given to him to offer with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar that is before the throne,
4. and the smoke of the incense went up before God with the prayers of the saints from the hand of the angel.
5. And the angel took the censer and filled it with fire from the altar, and he cast it to the earth, and there were peals of thunder, and voices, and lightning flashes, and an earthquake.
- ¶6. And the seven angels who had the Seven Trumpets prepared themselves to sound the trumpets.
- ¶7. And the first one sounded, and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and it was cast to the earth, and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees was burned up, and all green grass was burned up.
- ¶8. Then the second angel sounded, and something like a big, burning mountain was cast into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood,
9. and a third of the creatures that live in the sea died, and a third of ships was destroyed.
- ¶10. And the third angel sounded, and a large star, blazing like a torch, fell from heaven, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water.
11. And the name of the star is called "Wormwood", and a third of the waters became wormwood, and many men died from the waters because they were made bitter.

¶12. And the fourth angel sounded, and a third of the sun was struck, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened, and the day did not shine for a third of it, and likewise the night.

¶13. Then I looked, and I heard a lone eagle say with a loud voice as he flew in the midst of heaven, “Woe! Woe! Woe to those who live on the earth because of the remaining sounds of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!”

Revelation 9 The Trumpets Continue To Be Sounded

¶1. And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven that had fallen to earth, and the key to the shaft of the Abyss was given to him.

2. And he opened the shaft of the Abyss, and smoke came up out of the shaft like the smoke of a burning furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened with the smoke from the shaft.

3. And then, out of the smoke came locusts to the earth, and power was given to them like the power that scorpions of the earth have.

4. And it was said to them that they were not to harm the grass of the earth, nor anything green, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.

5. And it was given to them not to kill but to torture them five months, and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it stings a man.

6. And in those days, men will seek death and will by no means find it, and they will long to die, but death will flee from them.

7. And the appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle, and on their heads were things like golden crowns, and their faces were like men’s faces,

8. and they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like lions’ teeth.

9. And they had chests like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of many chariots with horses charging into battle.

10. And they have tails like scorpions, with stingers. And with their tails, they have power to hurt men five months.

11. They have as king over them the angel of the Abyss; his name in Hebrew is “Abaddon”, but his name in Greek is “Apollyon”.¹

12. The first woe has passed. Behold, two woes are still to come after these things!

¶13. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a single voice from the four horns of the golden altar before God

14. telling the sixth angel who had the trumpet, “Loose the four angels who are bound in the great river Euphrates!”

15. And so, the four angels were loosed who were prepared for the hour, and for the day, and month, and year to kill a third of mankind.

16. The number of the soldiers on horseback was ten thousands times ten thousands. I heard their number.

17. And this is how I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them: they had fiery red, and hyacinth-colored, and sulfurous-yellow breastplates, and the heads of the horses were like heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and sulfur.

¹ Both “Abaddon” and “Apollyon” mean “destroyer”.

18. By these three plagues, a third of mankind was killed: from the fire, and the smoke, and the sulfur that issued from their mouths.
19. Moreover, the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails, for their tails are like serpents, having heads, and with them, they do damage.
20. And the rest of mankind, those who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should cease to worship demons and idols of gold, and of silver, and of bronze, and of stone, and of wood, which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk.
21. Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their immorality, nor of their thievery.

Revelation 10
John Eats the Scroll

- ¶1. And I saw a strong angel descending from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow upon his head, and his face was like the sun, and his feet, like pillars of fire,
2. and he held in his hand a little scroll, opened. And he set his right foot on the sea, and his left, on the land,
 3. and he cried out with a loud voice, like a lion roaring. And when he cried out, seven thunders uttered their voices.
 4. And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven, saying, "Seal the things which the seven thunders spoke, and do not write them."
 5. And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand toward heaven
 6. and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things in it, and the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the things in it, that there shall be no more time,
 7. except in the days of the sound of the seventh angel, when he begins to sound his trumpet, and the mystery of God shall be accomplished, as He told His slaves, the prophets.
 8. And the voice that I had heard from heaven spoke to me again, saying, "Go! Take the little scroll that is open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the land."
 9. And so, I went to the angel and told him to give me the little scroll. And he said to me, "Take it, and eat it up. It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth, it will be sweet as honey."
 10. So, I took the little scroll out of the hand of the angel and devoured it, and it was in my mouth like honey, sweet, but when I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter.
 11. And they said to me, "You must again prophesy concerning many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."

Revelation 11
God's Two Witnesses

- ¶1. And there was given to me a reed similar to a staff, saying, "Rise up and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it.
2. But leave out the outer court of the temple, and do not measure it, for it is given to the Gentiles, and they will trample the holy city forty-two months.
 3. And I will give power to my Two Witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, dressed in sackcloth."
 4. These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands standing before the Lord of the earth.
 5. And if anyone attempts to harm them, fire comes out of their mouth and consumes their enemies, and if anyone attempts to harm them, this is how he must be killed.

6. These have authority to shut heaven so that no rain falls during the days of their prophecy, and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with any plague, as often as they wish.
7. And when they have finished their testimony, the Beast that ascends from the Abyss will make war against them and overcome them, and he will kill them.
8. And their dead bodies will be in the street of the great city that is spiritually called “Sodom” and “Egypt”, where also their Lord was crucified.
9. And some of the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three-and-a-half days, and men will not allow their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb.
10. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, and celebrate, and send gifts to one another because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.
11. Then, after the three-and-a-half days, a breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who were looking at them.
12. And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here!” And they went up into heaven in a cloud, and their enemies watched them.
13. And on that same day, there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell, and seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.

¶14. The second woe has passed. The third woe, behold, is coming quickly!

- ¶15. And the seventh angel sounded, and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our LORD and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever.”
16. And the twenty-four elders who were sitting on their thrones before God fell on their faces and worshipped God,
 17. saying, “We give you thanks, LORD God Almighty, who is and who was, because you have taken your great power and have begun to reign.
 18. And the nations were enraged, and your wrath has come, and the time for the dead to be judged, and to give the reward to your slaves, the prophets, and to the saints, and to those, small and great, who fear your name, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.”

¶19. Then God’s temple in heaven opened, and within His temple, the ark of His covenant was seen, and there were flashes of lightning, and voices, and peals of thunder, and an earthquake, and large hail.

Revelation 12 Signs in Heaven

- ¶1. And a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon beneath her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars,
2. and she was with child and cried out with birth pangs, being in the agony of giving birth.
 3. And another sign was seen in heaven, and there was a great, fiery-red Dragon with seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns on his heads.
 4. And his tail drew away a third of the stars of heaven, and he brought them to the earth. And the Dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth so that when she gave birth, he could devour her child.
 5. And she bore a male child who is to rule all nations with an iron rod, and her child was caught up to God and to His throne.

6. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, so that they may nourish her there for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.
- ¶7. And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels warring against the Dragon, and the Dragon waging war, and his angels,
8. but he did not prevail; neither was there place found for him in heaven any longer.
9. And the great Dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Accuser, and Satan, who deceives the whole world. He was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.
10. And I heard a great voice in heaven saying, "Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ, because the Prosecutor of our brothers has been cast out, who prosecuted them day and night before our God.
11. And they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life, even to the death.
12. For this, rejoice, O heavens and those who dwell in them! Woe to the earth and the sea! For the Accuser has come down among you, having great anger, knowing that he has little time."
- ¶13. And when the Dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had given birth to the boy.
14. And they gave the woman two wings of a great eagle so that she could fly into the wilderness, to her place, where they will nourish her for a time and times and half a time, away from the face of the serpent.
15. Then the serpent spewed water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, to sweep her away with the flood.
16. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the river that the Dragon spewed out of his mouth.
17. And the Dragon was furious because of the woman, and went to make war against the remnant of her offspring, those who keep the commandments of God and have the witness of Jesus.

Revelation 13
The Beast

- ¶1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea. And I saw, coming up out of the sea, a Beast with ten horns and seven heads, and upon his horns were ten crowns, and on his heads were names of blasphemy.
2. And the Beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like a bear's, and his mouth was like the mouth of a lion, and the Dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.
3. And one of his heads seemed to be mortally wounded, but his mortal wound was healed. Then the whole earth marveled at the Beast,
4. and they worshipped the Dragon who had given authority to the Beast, and they worshipped the Beast, saying, "Who is like the Beast, and who is able to make war against him?"
5. And there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemy, and authority was given to him to wage war forty-two months.
6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name and His dwelling, that is, those who dwell in heaven.
7. And it was given to him to make war against the saints and to overcome them, and authority was given to him over every tribe and people and language and nation.
8. And they will worship him, all the inhabitants of the earth whose name is not written from the foundation of the world in the Book of Life of the Lamb who was slain.

9. If anyone has an ear, let him hear!
10. If anyone holds on to captivity, into captivity he must go. If anyone slays with a sword, he must be slain with a sword. Here is the patience and faith of the saints.
- ¶11. And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon.
12. And he exercises all the authority of the first Beast in his presence. And he set out to compel the earth and those who inhabit it to worship the first Beast whose deadly wound was healed.
13. And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire to come out of heaven to the earth before men.
14. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth² by means of the signs that were granted him to do in the presence of the Beast, telling the inhabitants of the earth to make an image of the Beast who had the wound from a sword and lived.
15. And it was granted him to give breath to the image of the Beast so that the image of the Beast should both speak and cause to be put to death as many as will not worship the image of the Beast.
16. And he causes everyone, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, both free men and slaves, that they should give them a mark on their right hand or on their forehead,
17. so that no one is able to buy or sell except he who has the mark, the name of the Beast, or the number of his name.
18. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the Beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred sixty-six.

Revelation 14

The Saints Are Taken from the Earth

- ¶1. And I looked, and there was the Lamb, standing on Mount Zion! And with him was a number, one hundred forty-four thousand, having his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads.
2. And I heard a sound from heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder, and the sound that I heard was like harpists harping on their harps.
3. And they were singing a new song before the throne, and before the four living things and the elders, but no one was able to learn the song except the one hundred forty-four thousand who were purchased from the earth.
4. These are they who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These were purchased by Jesus from among men, firstfruits to God and to the Lamb,
5. and no lie was found in their mouth; they are without blemish.
- ¶6. And I saw an angel flying in the midst of heaven with everlasting good news to proclaim to the inhabitants of the earth, even to every nation and tribe and language and people,
7. saying in a loud voice, "Fear God, and give Him glory! For the hour of His judgment has come, and worship Him who made the heaven and the earth, and the sea and springs of waters!"
- ¶8. And another angel, a second one, followed, saying, "She has fallen! Babylon the Great has fallen, who caused all nations to drink of the wine of her whorish passion."
- ¶9. And then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the Beast and his image and receives a mark upon his forehead or upon his hand,

² Many manuscripts have "deceives those who belong to me who dwell on the earth".

10. he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, who has poured it undiluted into the cup of His wrath, and he will be tortured by fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and before the Lamb,
 11. and the smoke of their torment will ascend forever and ever, and they have no relief day or night who worship the Beast and his image, or whoever receives the mark of his name.”
 12. Here is the patience of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.
- ¶13. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, “Write, ‘From now on, blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. Yes, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow them.’ ”
- ¶14. And I looked, and there was a white cloud! And sitting on the cloud was one like the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.
15. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to the one sitting on the cloud, “Put in your sickle and reap, for the time to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.”
16. And the one who was sitting on the cloud thrust his sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped.
- ¶17. And another angel came out of the temple that is in heaven, he, too, having a sharp sickle.
18. And another angel came out from the altar, having authority over fire, and he shouted with a loud shout to the one who held the sharp sickle, saying, “Put in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are ripe!”
19. And the angel thrust his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.
20. And the wine-press was trampled outside the city, and blood came out of the wine-press as high as the bridles of horses for a distance of one thousand six-hundred stadia.³

Revelation 15

The Saints Stand Before the Father

- ¶1. And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven angels having the Seven Last Plagues, for in them is the wrath of God completed.
- ¶2. And I saw something like a sea of transparent glass mingled with fire, and those who overcame the Beast and his image and the number of his name standing on the glassy sea, holding harps from God.
3. And they sang the song of Moses, the slave of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, “Great and marvelous are your works, LORD God Almighty! Righteous and true are your ways, O King of nations!
4. Who will not fear you, O LORD, and glorify your name? For you alone are holy! All nations will come and bow before you, for your righteous ways have been revealed.”
- ¶5. Then, after these things, I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of witness in heaven was opened,
6. and out of the temple came the seven angels who had charge of the Seven Plagues, clothed with clean, bright linen, and girded around their chests with gold sashes.
7. And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden vials filled with the wrath of God who lives forever and ever.
8. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power, and no one was able to enter into the temple until the Seven Plagues of the seven angels were accomplished.

³ That is, about 200 miles.

Revelation 16
The Seven Last Plagues

- ¶1. Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, “Go, and pour out the Seven Vials of the wrath of God onto the earth!”
- ¶2. And the first went and poured out his vial onto the earth, and it became a foul and painful sore on the people who have the mark of the Beast and who worship his image.
- ¶3. And the second angel poured out his vial onto the sea, and it became blood as from a dead man, and every living soul that was in the sea died.
- ¶4. And the third poured out his vial into the rivers and the fountains of waters, and they became blood.
5. Then I heard the angel of the waters saying, “You are just, O Holy One, who is and who was, in making these judgments,
6. for they have poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink. They are worthy.”
7. And I heard the altar saying, “Yes, LORD God Almighty! Your judgments are true and just.”
- ¶8. And then the fourth poured out his vial on the sun, and it was given to him to scorch men with fire.
9. And men were scorched with a fierce heat, and men blasphemed the name of the God who has authority over these plagues, and they did not repent to give Him glory.
- ¶10. And the fifth poured out his vial on the throne of the Beast, and his kingdom was darkened, and they began to gnaw their tongues because of the pain,
11. and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and they did not repent of their works.
- ¶12. And the sixth poured out his vial on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the east.
13. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the Beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet,
14. for they are miracle-working demon spirits, who go out to the kings of all the inhabited earth to gather them for the battle of the great day of God Almighty.
15. (“Behold, I am coming like a thief! Blessed is he who watches and keeps his garments, so that he does not go naked, and men see his shame.”)
16. And they gathered them to the place which is called in Hebrew, “Armageddon”⁴.
- ¶17. Then the seventh poured out his vial on the air, and a great voice came from the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, “It is done.”
18. And there were flashes of lightning, and peals of thunder, and voices, and there was a great earthquake such as has not occurred since men were on the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so strong.
19. And the great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. And Babylon the Great was brought to remembrance before God, to give her the cup of the wine of His furious wrath.
20. And every island fled away, and mountains were not found.

⁴ The Hebrew word means, “ the hill of Meggido”.

21. And large hail, weighing about a talent,⁵ came down out of heaven upon men, and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague of it was very great.

Revelation 17

The Great Whore and Babylon the Great

- ¶1. Then one of the seven angels who had the Seven Vials came, and he spoke to me, saying, “Come. I will show you the judgment of the Great Whore who sits on many waters,
2. with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and by the wine of her whoredom are the inhabitants of the earth made drunk.”
3. So, he carried me away in spirit into a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored Beast that was full of blasphemous names and that had seven heads and ten horns.
4. And the woman was arrayed in purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup that was full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication,
5. and on her forehead was written a name: “Mystery: Babylon the Great, the Mother of harlots and the abominations of the earth.”
6. And I saw the woman drunk on the blood of the saints, on the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great wonder.
7. And the angel said to me, “Why do you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the Beast that carries her, that has seven heads and ten horns.
8. The Beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the Abyss, and he is headed for destruction. And the inhabitants of the earth will marvel, whose names are not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they see the Beast that was, and is not, and yet, will be.
9. Here is the mind that has wisdom: The seven heads are seven hills upon which the woman sits.
10. And they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is, and another has not yet come, and when he comes, he must continue a little while.
11. And the Beast who was, and is not, even he himself is the eighth, but he is one of the seven, and he is headed for destruction.
12. And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings one hour with the Beast.
13. These are of one mind, and they give their power and authority to the Beast.
14. These will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will conquer them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.”
15. Then he said to me, “The waters that you saw, where the Whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages.
16. And the ten horns that you saw, and the Beast, these will hate the Whore, and they will make her desolate and naked, and they will eat her flesh and consume her with fire.
17. For God put it in their hearts to carry out His plan, to have one mind, and to give their kingdom to the Beast until the words of God be fulfilled.
18. And the woman whom you saw is the great city that reigns over the kings of the earth.”

Revelation 18

Babylon, continued

⁵ Depending on the culture and time period involved, a talent could weigh as little as 57 pounds or as much as 130 pounds.

- ¶1. After these things, I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority, and the earth was made bright with his glory.
2. And he cried out with a powerful voice, saying, “She has fallen! Babylon the Great has fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, and a prison for every unclean spirit, and a prison for every unclean and loathsome bird.
3. For all nations have drunk of the wine of her whorish passion, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich on the strength of her luxury.”
- ¶4. Then I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, so that you will not participate in her sins, and receive of her plagues!
5. Her sins are piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her unrighteous deeds.
6. Reward her just as she has rewarded you, and repay her double, twice the amount of her works. In the cup that she mixed, mix for her a double portion.
7. As much as she has glorified herself and lived in luxury, give her just that much torment and grief. She says in her heart, ‘I sit as a queen, and I am not a widow, and I will never know sorrow.’
8. Therefore, in one day will come her plagues – death, and grief, and famine – and she will be consumed by fire, for the Lord God who has passed judgment on her is mighty.
9. And the kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived in luxury with her will cry and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her burning,
10. saying as they stand far off for fear of her torment, ‘Alas! Alas! The great city! Babylon, the mighty city! For in one hour has your judgment come!’
11. The merchants of earth also will cry and mourn over her because no one will buy their merchandise any longer:
12. merchandise of gold, and silver, and of precious stone, and pearl, and of fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and every kind of fragrant wood, and every ivory object, and every object made of precious wood, and of copper, and of iron, and of marble;
13. and cinnamon, and incense, and myrrh, and frankincense, and wine, and olive oil, and fine wheat flour, and grain, and cattle and sheep; and merchandise of horses, and of carriages, and of slaves; and souls of men.
14. And the fruits your soul lusted after have departed from you, and all precious things and splendid things are perished from you, and you shall never again find them. Never!
15. The merchants of these things who grew rich from her shall stand far off for fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,
16. and saying, ‘Alas! Alas! The great city that was arrayed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold, and precious stone, and pearls!
17. For in one hour is such great wealth come to nothing!’ And every shipmaster, and all who sail anywhere, and sailors, and as many as do business on the sea, stood far off,
18. and as they watched the smoke of her burning, they kept crying out, saying, ‘What city is like the great city!’
19. And they cast dust on their heads, and they kept crying out, weeping and mourning, and saying, ‘Alas! Alas! O great city, by which all who have ships on the sea grew rich through her magnificence! In one hour, she has come to nothing!’
20. Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets, for God has judged your case against her!”

- ¶21. Then, one strong angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, “Thus shall Babylon the great city be violently thrown down, and it will never be found again.
22. And the sound of harpists, and musicians, and flutists, and trumpeters will never be heard in you again, and no craftsman of any craft will ever be found in you again, and the sound of a mill will never be heard in you again,
23. and the light of a lamp will never shine in you again, and the voice of bridegroom and bride will never be heard in you again, though your merchants were the prominent men of earth because all the nations were deceived by your sorcery.
24. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all who have been slain upon the earth.”

Revelation 19
Great Rejoicing in Heaven

- ¶1. After these things, I heard as it were a loud sound of a great multitude in heaven, saying, “Hallelujah! Salvation and power and glory belong to our God!
2. His judgments are true and just, for He has judged the Great Whore who corrupted the earth with her whoredom, and He has avenged the blood of His slaves at her hand.”
3. And a second time, they said, “Hallelujah! And her smoke is going up forever and ever!”
4. And the twenty-four elders and the four living things fell down and worshipped God who sits on the throne, saying, “Amen! Hallelujah!”
5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, “Praise our God, all His slaves and those who fear Him, both small and great!”
6. Then I heard something like the sound of a large multitude, or like the sound of many waters, or like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying, “Hallelujah! For the LORD our God, the Almighty, reigns!
7. Let us rejoice and be glad! And let us give Him glory! For the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his Bride has made herself ready.”
8. And it was given to her to be clothed with fine linen, bright and clean, for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints.
9. Then one said to me, “Write: ‘Blessed are they who are called to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.’” And then he said to me, “These are the true words of God.”
10. And I fell at his feet to worship him, but he said to me, “Do not do that! I am your fellow slave and one of your brothers who have the witness of Jesus. Worship God!” (The witness of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy.)

The Second Coming of Jesus

- ¶11. Then I saw heaven opened, and there was a white horse! And the one sitting on it is called “Faithful and True”, and he judges and makes war in righteousness.
12. His eyes were a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he has names written, and a name written which no one knew except himself,
13. and he was clothed with a blood-stained garment, and his name was called “the Word of God”.
14. And the armies that are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following him on white horses.
15. And out of his mouth went a sharp, double-edged sword, that with it, he may strike down the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron, and he himself will tread the winepress of the furious wrath of God Almighty.
16. And on his garment and on his thigh, he had a name written: “King of kings and Lord of lords”.

- ¶17. And I saw one angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of heaven, "Come! Gather together for God's great banquet,
18. that you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of commanders, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and those who sit on them, and the flesh of all men, free as well as slaves, both small and great!"
- ¶19. Then I saw the Beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered to make war against him who sat on the horse, and against his army.
20. And the Beast was taken, and with him the False Prophet who performed the miraculous signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the Beast and who worshipped his image. Those two were thrown alive into the Lake of Fire that burns with sulfur.
21. And the rest were slain by the sword of him who sat on the horse, which sword came out of his mouth, and all the birds were gorged with their flesh.

Revelation 20 Satan is Bound in the Abyss

- ¶1. And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and a great chain in his hand.
2. And he seized the Dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the Accuser and Satan, who deceives the whole world, and he bound him a thousand years.
3. And he threw him into the Abyss and locked it, and set a seal upon it so that he would no longer deceive the nations until the thousand years were ended. Afterward, he must be released for a short time.

The Millennial Reign

- ¶4. And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them, and I saw the souls of those who were beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshipped the Beast or his image and had not received the mark on their forehead or on their hand. And they came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
5. (But the rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended.) This is the first resurrection.
6. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these, the Second Death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him a thousand years.

Satan Is Released from the Abyss: The Final Battle

- ¶7. And when the thousand years come to an end, Satan will be released from his prison,
8. and he will go out to deceive the nations that are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them for the war, the number of them being as the sand of the sea.
9. And they came up upon the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down out of heaven from God and devoured them.
10. And the Accuser who deceived them was thrown into the Lake of Fire and Sulfur, where both the Beast and the False Prophet are, and they will be tormented night and day forever and ever.

The Day of Judgment

- ¶11. And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face earth and heaven fled, and no place was found for them.
12. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne. And books were opened, and another book was opened (which is the Book of Life), and the dead were judged by the things written in the books, according to their deeds.
13. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, and death and hell gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one, according to their deeds.
14. And Death and Hell were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the Second Death, the Lake of Fire.
15. And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire.

Revelation 21

The New Heaven and Earth, and New Jerusalem

- ¶1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea no longer existed.
2. And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband.
3. And I heard a loud voice from heaven, saying, "Behold! The dwelling-place of God with men!⁶ And He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them.
4. And He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more. Neither will there be sorrow, nor crying, nor pain anymore because the former things will have passed away."
5. And the One sitting on the throne said, "Behold! I am making everything new!" And He said to me, "Write! For these words are true and faithful."
6. And He said to me, "I have become the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I, myself, will give freely of the fountain of the water of life to him who is thirsty.
7. He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God, and he will be my son.
8. As for the fearful, and faithless, and sinful, and filthy, and murderers, and the immoral, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the Second Death."
- ¶9. And one of the seven angels who had the Seven Vials filled with the Seven Last Plagues came and spoke with me, saying, "Come. I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb."
10. And he carried me away in the Spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
11. having the glory of God. Its brilliance was like a precious stone, as a stone of jasper, clear as crystal,
12. having a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and upon the gates were twelve angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel.
13. On the east were three gates, and on the north, three gates, and on the south, three gates, and on the west, three gates.
14. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and upon them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15. And the one speaking with me held a golden measuring rod to measure the city, and its gates, and its wall.
16. The city lay square, its length the same as its breadth. And he measured the city with the measuring rod to be twelve thousand stadia;⁷ its length and breadth and height were equal.

⁶ Or, "the dwelling-place of God *is* with men!"

⁷ Twelve thousand stadia is approximately one thousand four-hundred miles.

17. And he measured its wall, one hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man (that is, of an angel).
18. And the building material of its wall was jasper, and the city was pure gold, like clear glass.
19. The foundations of the walls of the city were adorned with every precious stone. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;
20. the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.
21. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was made of a single pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, transparent like glass.
22. And I did not see a temple in it, for the LORD God Almighty is its temple, and the Lamb.
23. And the city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp was the Lamb.
24. And by its light will the nations walk, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it.
25. And its gates will never be closed by day – and night does not exist there –
26. and they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it,
27. and no unclean thing will ever by any means enter into it, nor he who devises an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Revelation 22 More about the City

- ¶1. And he showed me a pure river of living water, sparkling like crystal, coming out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2. In the midst of its street and on both sides of the river was a tree of life producing twelve fruit. Every month, each one yielded its fruit, and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.
 3. And there will no longer be any curse. And the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His slaves will minister to Him,
 4. and they will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads.
 5. And there will be no more night there, and they will have no need of a lamp or sunlight because the LORD God will shine on them, and they will reign forever and ever.

Final Exhortations

- ¶6. And he said to me, "These words are faithful and true, and the LORD, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent His messenger to show His slaves things that must quickly happen.
7. And behold! I am coming quickly. Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."
- ¶8. And I am John, who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the messenger who showed me these things.
9. But he said to me, "Do not do that. I am a slave with you and your brothers, the prophets, and with those who obey the words of this book. Worship God!"
- ¶10. And he said to me, "Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near.
11. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he who is righteous, let him keep doing righteousness; and he who is holy, let him be holy still.
 12. Behold! I am coming quickly. And my reward is with me, to give to each one according to his work.
 13. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

14. Blessed are they who keep His commandments so that the right to the tree of life will be theirs, and they may enter through the gates into the city.
15. Outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and the immoral, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone who loves or devises a lie.”
- ¶16. “I, Jesus, have sent my messenger to testify of these things to you who are over the Assemblies.⁸ I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning star.”
- ¶17. And the Spirit and the Bride say, “Come!” And let him who hears say, “Come!” And let him who is thirsty come. And he who is willing, let him take of the water of life freely.
- ¶18. I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book,
19. and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, the things which are written in this book.
- ¶20. He who testifies these things says, “Yes, I am coming quickly.”
Amen! Yes! Come, Lord Jesus!
- ¶21. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints. Amen.

⁸ Or, “to you [plural] for the Assemblies.”